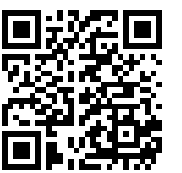
This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

https://books.google.com



Digitized by Google

STANFORD·VNIVERSITY·LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

STANFORD·VNIVERSITY·LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

13417-3-43-24

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

SUPPLEMENT

VOL. III.

HOW——WOODWARD

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

SUPPLEMENT

VOL. III.

HOW—WOODWARD

New York
THE MACMILLAN COMPANY
LONDON: SMITH, ELDER, & CO.
1901

Digitized by Google

61823

LIBRARY
Leland Stanford, Jr.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE THIRD VOLUME OF THE SUPPLEMENT.

E. A. . . . . The Late Evelyn Abbott, LL.D.

A. J. A. . . . Sir Alexander Arbuthnot, K.C.S.I.

W. A. . . . . Sir Walter Armstrong.

J. B. A. . . . J. B. Atlay.

R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.

T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.

T. H. B. . . Professor T. Hudson Beare.

C. B. . . . . Professor Cecil Bendall.

H. B–E. . . . H. Beveridge.

A. B–L. . . . Augustine Birrell, K.C.

T. G. B. . . . The Rev. Canon Bonney, F.R.S.

T. B. B. . . . T. B. Browning.

E. I. C. . . . E. Irving Carlyle.

J. L. C. . . . J. L. Caw.

E. C–E. . . . Sir Ernest Clarke, F.S.A.

A. M. C. . . Miss A. M. Clerke.

S. C. . . . . Sidney Colvin.

E. T. C. . . . E. T. Cook.

J. C. . . . . The Rev. Professor Cooper, D.D.

T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.

J. S. C. . . . J. S. Cotton.

W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.

L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.

H. D. . . . . Henry Davey.

J. Ll. D. . . The Rev. J. Llewelyn Davies.

A. D. . . . . Austin Dobson.

C. D. . . . . Campbell Dodgson.

R. K. D. . . Professor R. K. Douglas.

F. G. E. . . . F. G. Edwards.

C. L. F. . . . C. Litton Falkiner.

C. H. F. . . . C. H. Firth.

F. W. G. . . F. W. Gamble.

R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D., C.B.

A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.

H. R. H. . . H. R. Hall.

A. H–N. . . . Arthur Harden, Ph.D.

C. A. H. . . . C. Alexander Harris, C.M.G.

T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.

W. H. . . . . The Rev. William Hunt.

T. B. J. . . . The Rev. T. B. Johnstone.

L. W. K. . . L. W. King.

J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight, F.S.A.

J. K. L. . . . Professor J. K. Laughton.

W. J. L. . . W. J. Lawrence.

I. S. L. . . . I. S. Leadam.

E. L. . . . . Miss Elizabeth Lee.

S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.

C. H. L. . . . C. H. Lees, D.Sc.

E. M. L. . . Colonel E. M. Lloyd, R.E.

S. J. L. . . . Sidney J. Low.

J. H. L. . . . The Rev. J. H. Lupton, D.D.

R. L. . . . . Richard Lydekker, F.R.S.

Digitized by Google

J. R. M. . . . J. R. Macdonald.

A. A. M. . . . Professor A. A. Macdonell.

J. W. M. . . J. W. Mackail.

A. P. M. . . A. Patchett Martin.

J. C. M. . . . The Hon. Mr. Justice Mathew.

H. E. M. . . The Right Hon. Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart., M.P.

A. H. M. . . A. H. Millar.

C. M. . . . . The late Cosmo Monkhouse.

H. C. M. . . H. C. Moore.

N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.

G. Le G. N. G. Le Grys Norgate.

F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue.

E. O. . . . . Miss Eliza Orme.

J. H. O. . . . The Rev. Canon Overton.

A. F. P. . . . A. F. Pollard.

D'A. P. . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.

E. R. . . . . Ernest Radford.

F. R. . . . . Fraser Rae.

W. P. R. . . The Hon. W. P. Reeves.

J. M. R. . . . J. M. Rigg.

John Sarum The Rt. Rev. the Bishop of Salisbury.

T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.

A. S–k. . . . Arthur Sidgwick.

C. S–h. . . . Cecil Smith.

C. F. S. . . . Miss C. Fell Smith.

L. T. S. . . . Miss Lucy Toulmin Smith.

L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.

J. H. S. . . . J. H. Stevenson.

G. S–h. . . . George Stronach.

B. N. S. . . . Mrs. Napier Sturt.

H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder, F.S.A.

D. Ll. T. . . D. Lleufer Thomas.

H. L. T. . . The Rev. H. L. Thompson.

E. B. T. . . . Professor E. B. Tylor, F.R.S.

R. Y. T. . . . Professor R. Y. Tyrrell, D.C.L.

R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E., C.B.

A. W. W. . . Dr. A. W. Ward, Master of Peterhouse, Cambridge.

P. W. . . . . Paul Waterhouse.

W. W. W. . Major W. W. Webb, M.D., F.S.A.

W. F. R. W. Professor Weldon, F.R.S.

B. B. W. . . B. B. Woodward.

Digitized by Google

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

SUPPLEMENT

HOW, WILLIAM WALSHAM (1823–1897), first bishop of Wakefield, born 13 Dec. 1823 at College Hill, St. Chad's parish, Shrewsbury, was eldest son of William Wyberg How, who belonged to an old Cumberland family and practised at Shrewsbury as a solicitor. His mother was Mary, daughter of Thomas Walsham, a Shrewsbury banker. His younger brother was Frederick Walsham How, author of many popular books for children. He was educated at Shrewsbury school under Dr. Kennedy, and in 1841 entered Trinity College, Oxford, where he was a scholar, and graduated B.A. in 1845 with a first class in classics. He was elected a fellow of Trinity in 1846, and proceeded M.A. in 1848. He was ordained deacon in 1846 and priest in 1847, and was curate of Whitchurch, Shropshire, 1846–8, and of Kidderminster 1848–50. In 1850 he was appointed vicar of Whitburn, co. Durham, and in 1851 rural dean of Chester-le-Street. He was a diligent parish priest, and was much interested in the miners, whose cause he pleaded before royal commissions and parliamentary committees. He was also a zealous supporter of the Church Pastoral Aid Society, and was a frequent speaker at its meetings. In 1857 he was appointed rector of Whitburn, and in 1860 he was made an honorary canon of Durham. In 1867 he was appointed rural dean of Jarrow, and in 1869 he was made archdeacon of Northumberland. In 1870 he was appointed bishop of Wakefield, and was consecrated in York Minster on 29 Sept. by Archbishop Thomson. He was enthroned in Wakefield Cathedral on 30 Nov. He was a member of the Upper House of Convocation of York, and was a frequent speaker in the House of Lords. He was a member of the Royal Commission on Ritual, 1867–70, and of the Royal Commission on Education, 1886–8. He was a member of the Royal Commission on Housing, 1884–5, and of the Royal Commission on Labour, 1891–4

J. R. M. . . . J. R. Macdonald.

A. A. M. . . . Professor A. A. Macdonell.

J. W. M. . . J. W. Mackail.

A. P. M. . . A. Patchett Martin.

J. C. M. . . . The Hon. Mr. Justice Mathew.

H. E. M. . . The Right Hon. Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart., M.P.

A. H. M. . . A. H. Millar.

C. M. . . . . The late Cosmo Monkhouse.

H. C. M. . . H. C. Moore.

N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.

G. Le G. N. G. Le Grys Norgate.

F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue.

E. O. . . . . Miss Eliza Orme.

J. H. O. . . . The Rev. Canon Overton.

A. F. P. . . . A. F. Pollard.

D'A. P. . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.

E. R. . . . . Ernest Radford.

T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.

A. S–k. . . . Arthur Sidgwick.

C. S–h. . . . Cecil Smith.

C. F. S. . . . Miss C. Fell Smith.

L. T. S. . . . Miss Lucy Toulmin Smith.

L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.

J. H. S. . . . J. H. Stevenson.

G. S–h. . . . George Stronach.

B. N. S. . . . Mrs. Napier Sturt.

H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder, F.S.A.

D. Ll. T. . . D. Lleufer Thomas.

H. L. T. . . The Rev. H. L. Thompson.

E. B. T. . . . Professor E. B. Tylor, F.R.S.

R. Y. T. . . . Professor R. Y. Tyrrell, D.C.L.

R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E. C.B.

A. W. W. . . Dr. A. W. Ward, Master of Peterhouse, Cambridge.

Digitized by Google

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

SUPPLEMENT

HOW, WILLIAM WALSHAM (1823–1897), first bishop of Wakefield, born 13 Dec. 1823 at College Hill, St. Chad's parish, Shrewsbury, was eldest son of William Wyberg How, who belonged to an old Cumberland family and practised at Shrewsbury as a solicitor. He was educated at Shrewsbury school, and on 19 Nov. 1840 entered at Wadham College, Oxford. He was Goodridge exhibitioner in 1842, Warner exhibitioner 1842–3, and graduated B.A. with third-class honours in *lit. hum.* on 10 May 1845, and M.A. on 26 May 1847. He then passed through the theological course at Durham, was ordained deacon December 1846, and became curate at St. George's, Kidderminster, under Thomas Legh Claughton, afterwards bishop of St. Albans [q. v. Suppl.], from whom he received an excellent training for his ministerial work. He was ordained priest in December 1847, and in 1848, for family reasons, returned to Shrewsbury, where he acted as curate in the parish of Holy Cross. In 1849 he married Frances Anne, daughter of Henry Douglas, rector of Salwarpe and residentiary canon of Durham. In 1851 he became rector of Whittington in Shropshire, and remained there, an exemplary parish priest, for twenty-eight years. In 1854 he was appointed rural dean of Oswestry, in 1860 honorary canon of St. Asaph, in 1868 proctor for the clergy in convocation, and in the same year select preacher at Oxford.

How soon became known as a devotional writer, an efficient conductor of parochial missions, quiet days, and retreats, and a congress speaker. He was offered and declined the bishoprics of Natal (1867), New Zealand (1868), Montreal (1869), Cape Town (1873), and Jamaica (1878), besides a canonry, with superintendence of home mission work, at Winchester (1878), and the important livings of Brighton (1870), All Saints', Margaret Street (1873), and Windsor, with a readership to the queen (1878). The first offer he accepted was that of suffragan to the bishop of London, with episcopal supervision of East London. He had to assume the title of bishop of Bedford, because the only titles which could then be used by suffragan bishops were those specified in the Suffragan-bishop Act of Henry VIII. He was consecrated on St. James's day, 1879, and on the following day was instituted to the living of St. Andrew Undershaft, which supplied the income for the bishop, and a prebendal stall in St. Paul's Cathedral; in the same year he was created D.D. by the archbishop of Canterbury, and on 15 June 1886 by Oxford University. He resided at Stainforth House, Upper Clapton, which was generously put at his disposal by the owner, and became, as a co-worker said, 'the leader of an East London crusade.' He availed himself of the general feeling that the spiritual destitution of East London was appalling, and enlisted agencies for remedying the situation from all quarters. His first policy was 'to fill up the gaps in the ministry, both clerical and lay,' and for this purpose he founded an 'East London Church Fund,' which met with a ready response. The Princess Christian evinced

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

SUPPLEMENT

VOL. III.

HOW——WOODWARD

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

SUPPLEMENT

VOL. III.

HOW——WOODWARD

New York
THE MACMILLAN COMPANY
LONDON: SMITH, ELDER, & CO.
1901

Digitized by Google

DH 25
D4
v 3

61823

LIBRARY
Leland Stanford, Jr.

Digitized by Google

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE THIRD VOLUME OF THE SUPPLEMENT.

E. A. . . . . The Late Evelyn Abbott, LL.D.

A. J. A. . . . Sir Alexander Arbuthnot, K.C.S.I.

W. A. . . . . Sir Walter Armstrong.

J. B. A. . . . J. B. Atlay.

R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.

T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.

T. H. B. . . Professor T. Hudson Beare.

C. B. . . . . Professor Cecil Bendall.

H. B–E. . . . H. Beveridge.

A. B–L. . . . Augustine Birrell, K.C.

T. G. B. . . . The Rev. Canon Bonney, F.R.S.

T. B. B. . . . T. B. Browning.

E. I. C. . . . E. Irving Carlyle.

J. L. C. . . . J. L. Caw.

E. C–E. . . . Sir Ernest Clarke, F.S.A.

A. M. C. . . Miss A. M. Clerke.

S. C. . . . . Sidney Colvin.

E. T. C. . . . E. T. Cook.

J. C. . . . . The Rev. Professor Cooper, D.D.

T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.

J. S. C. . . . J. S. Cotton.

W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.

L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.

H. D. . . . . Henry Davey.

J. Ll. D. . . The Rev. J. Llewelyn Davies.

A. D. . . . . Austin Dobson.

C. D. . . . . Campbell Dodgson.

R. K. D. . . Professor R. K. Douglas.

F. G. E. . . . F. G. Edwards.

C. L. F. . . . C. Litton Falkiner.

C. H. F. . . . C. H. Firth.

F. W. G. . . F. W. Gamble.

R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D., C.B.

A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.

H. R. H. . . H. R. Hall.

A. H–N. . . . Arthur Harden, Ph.D.

C. A. H. . . . C. Alexander Harris, C.M.G.

T. F. H. . . T. F. Henderson.

W. H. . . . . The Rev. William Hunt.

T. B. J. . . . The Rev. T. B. Johnstone.

L. W. K. . . L. W. King.

J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight, F.S.A.

J. K. L. . . . Professor J. K. Laughton.

W. J. L. . . W. J. Lawrence.

I. S. L. . . . I. S. Leadam.

E. L. . . . . Miss Elizabeth Lee.

S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.

C. H. L. . . . C. H. Lees, D.Sc.

E. M. L. . . Colonel E. M. Lloyd, R.E.

S. J. L. . . . Sidney J. Low.

J. H. L. . . . The Rev. J. H. Lupton, D.D.

R. L. . . . . Richard Lydekker, F.R.S.

Digitized by Google

J. R. M. . . . J. R. Macdonald.

A. A. M. . . . Professor A. A. Macdonell.

J. W. M. . . J. W. Mackail.

A. P. M. . . A. Patchett Martin.

J. C. M. . . . The Hon. Mr. Justice Mathew.

H. E. M. . . The Right Hon. Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart., M.P.

A. H. M. . . A. H. Millar.

C. M. . . . . The late Cosmo Monkhouse.

H. C. M. . . H. C. Moore.

N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.

G. Le G. N. G. Le Grys Norgate.

F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue.

E. O. . . . . Miss Eliza Orme.

J. H. O. . . . The Rev. Canon Overton.

A. F. P. . . . A. F. Pollard.

D'A. P. . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.

E. R. . . . . Ernest Radford.

F. R. . . . . Fraser Rae.

W. P. R. . . The Hon. W. P. Reeves.

J. M. R. . . . J. M. Rigg.

John Sarum The Rt. Rev. the Bishop of Salisbury.

T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.

A. S–k. . . . Arthur Sidgwick.

C. S–h. . . . Cecil Smith.

C. F. S. . . . Miss C. Fell Smith.

L. T. S. . . . Miss Lucy Toulmin Smith.

L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.

J. H. S. . . . J. H. Stevenson.

G. S–h. . . . George Stronach.

B. N. S. . . . Mrs. Napier Sturt.

H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder, F.S.A.

D. Ll. T. . . D. Lleufer Thomas.

H. L. T. . . The Rev. H. L. Thompson.

E. B. T. . . . Professor E. B. Tylor, F.R.S.

R. Y. T. . . . Professor R. Y. Tyrrell, D.C.L.

R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E., C.B.

A. W. W. . . Dr. A. W. Ward, Master of Peterhouse, Cambridge.

P. W. . . . . Paul Waterhouse.

W. W. W. . Major W. W. Webb, M.D., F.S.A.

W. F. R. W. Professor Weldon, F.R.S.

B. B. W. . . B. B. Woodward.

Digitized by Google

DICTIONARY
OF
NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

SUPPLEMENT

HOW, WILLIAM WALSHAM (1823–1897), first bishop of Wakefield, born 13 Dec. 1823 at College Hill, St. Chad's parish, Shrewsbury, was eldest son of William Wyberg How, who belonged to an old Cumberland family and practised at Shrews-

congress speaker. He was offered and declined the bishoprics of Natal (1867), New Zealand (1868), Montreal (1869), Cape Town (1873), and Jamaica (1878), besides a canonry, with superintendence of home

A full Index to the Dictionary, including the Supplement, is in preparation. The names of articles appearing both in the substantive work and in the Supplement will be set forth there in a single alphabet with precise references to volume and page.

The following are some of the chief articles in this volume:

THOMAS HENRY HUXLEY, by Professor Weldon, F.R.S.

SIR JOHN BENNET LAWES, by Sir Ernest Clarke, F.S.A.

BENJAMIN JOWETT, by Dr. Evelyn Abbott.

SIR AUSTEN LAYARD, by Mr. L. W. King, of the British Museum.

LORD LEIGHTON, by Sir Walter Armstrong.

HENRY GEORGE LIDDELL, Dean of Christ Church, by the Rev. H. L. Thompson.

FREDERICK LOCKER-LAMPSON, by Mr. Austin Dobson.

JAMES MARTINEAU, by Rev. Alexander Gordon.

FRIEDRICH MAX MÜLLER, by Professor A. A. Macdonell.

SIR JOHN EVERETT MILLAIS, by Mr. Cosmo Monkhouse.

WILLIAM MORRIS, by Mr. J. W. MACKAIL.

SIR CHARLES NEWTON, Archæologist, by Mr. Cecil Smith.

SIR JAMES PAGET, by Mr. D'Arcy Power.

SIR HENRY PARKES, Australian Statesman, by Mr. A. Patchett Martin.

COVENTRY PATMORE, by Dr. Richard Garnett, C.B., LL.D.

JAMES PAYN, by Mr Leslie Stephen.

JOHN LOUGHBOROUGH PEARSON, Architect, by Mr. Paul Waterhouse.

GENERAL PITT-RIVERS, Anthropologist, by Professor E. B. Tylor, F.R.S.

SIMS REEVES, by Mr. F. G. Edwards.

SIR HERCULES ROBINSON, Lord Rosmead, by Mr. C. Alexander Harris, C.M.G.

JOHN RUSKIN, by Mr. E. T. Cook.

LORD RUSSELL OF KILLOWEN, by Mr. Justice Mathew.

PROFESSOR HENRY SIDGWICK, by Mr. Leslie Stephen.

JOHN PATRICK CRICHTON STUART, Third Marquis of Bute, by Mr. J. H. Stevenson.

SIR ARTHUR SULLIVAN, by Mr. F. G. Edwards.

QUEEN VICTORIA, by Mr. Sidney Lee.

Digitized by Google

J. R. M. . . . J. R. Macdonald.

A. A. M. . . . Professor A. A. Macdonell.

J. W. M. . . J. W. Mackail.

A. P. M. . . A. Patchett Martin.

J. C. M. . . . The Hon. Mr. Justice Mathew.

H. E. M. . . The Right Hon. Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart., M.P.

A. H. M. . . A. H. Millar.

C. M. . . . . The late Cosmo Monkhouse.

H. C. M. . . H. C. Moore.

N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.

G. Le G. N. G. Le Grys Norgate.

F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue.

E. O. . . . . Miss Eliza Orme.

J. H. O. . . . The Rev. Canon Overton.

A. F. P. . . . A. F. Pollard.

D'A. P. . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.

E. R. . . . . Ernest Radford.

T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.

A. S–k. . . . Arthur Sidgwick.

C. S–h. . . . Cecil Smith.

C. F. S. . . . Miss C. Fell Smith.

L. T. S. . . . Miss Lucy Toulmin Smith.

L. S. . . . . Leslie Stephen.

J. H. S. . . . J. H. Stevenson.

G. S–h. . . . George Stronach.

B. N. S. . . . Mrs. Napier Sturt.

H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder, F.S.A.

D. Ll. T. . . D. Lleufer Thomas.

H. L. T. . . The Rev. H. L. Thompson.

E. B. T. . . . Professor E. B. Tylor, F.R.S.

R. Y. T. . . . Professor R. Y. Tyrrell, D.C.L

R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E. C.B.

A. W. W. . . Dr. A. W. Ward, Master of Peterhouse, Cambridge.

Digitized by Google

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

SUPPLEMENT

HOW, WILLIAM WALSHAM (1823–1897), first bishop of Wakefield, born 13 Dec. 1823 at College Hill, St. Chad's parish, Shrewsbury, was eldest son of William Wyberg How, who belonged to an old Cumberland family and practised at Shrewsbury as a solicitor. He was educated at Shrewsbury school, and on 19 Nov. 1840 entered at Wadham College, Oxford. He was Goodridge exhibitioner in 1842, Warner exhibitioner 1842–3, and graduated B.A. with third-class honours in *lit. hum.* on 10 May 1845, and M.A. on 26 May 1847. He then passed through the theological course at Durham, was ordained deacon December 1846, and became curate at St. George's, Kidderminster, under Thomas Legh Claughton, afterwards bishop of St. Albans [q. v. Suppl.], from whom he received an excellent training for his ministerial work. He was ordained priest in December 1847, and in 1848, for family reasons, returned to Shrewsbury, where he acted as curate in the parish of Holy Cross. In 1849 he married Frances Anne, daughter of Henry Douglas, rector of Salwarpe and residentiary canon of Durham. In 1851 he became rector of Whittington in Shropshire, and remained there, an exemplary parish priest, for twenty-eight years. In 1854 he was appointed rural dean of Oswestry, in 1860 honorary canon of St. Asaph, in 1868 proctor for the clergy in convocation, and in the same year select preacher at Oxford.

How soon became known as a devotional writer, an efficient conductor of parochial missions, quiet days, and retreats, and a congress speaker. He was offered and declined the bishoprics of Natal (1867), New Zealand (1868), Montreal (1869), Cape Town (1873), and Jamaica (1878), besides a canonry, with superintendence of home mission work, at Winchester (1878), and the important livings of Brighton (1870), All Saints', Margaret Street (1873), and Windsor, with a readership to the queen (1878). The first offer he accepted was that of suffragan to the bishop of London, with episcopal supervision of East London. He had to assume the title of bishop of Bedford, because the only titles which could then be used by suffragan bishops were those specified in the Suffragan-bishop Act of Henry VIII. He was consecrated on St. James's day, 1879, and on the following day was instituted to the living of St. Andrew Undershaft, which supplied the income for the bishop, and a prebendal stall in St. Paul's Cathedral; in the same year he was created D.D. by the archbishop of Canterbury, and on 15 June 1886 by Oxford University. He resided at Stainforth House, Upper Clapton, which was generously put at his disposal by the owner, and became, as a co-worker said, 'the leader of an East London crusade.' He availed himself of the general feeling that the spiritual destitution of East London was appalling, and enlisted agencies for remedying the situation from all quarters. His first policy was 'to fill up the gaps in the ministry, both clerical and lay,' and for this purpose he founded an 'East London Church Fund,' which met with a ready response. The Princess Christian evinced

Digitized by Google

the deepest sympathy with his work. He secured pulpits and drawing-room meetings in the rich west end to help the poor east, and awakened an interest in the subject in rich watering-places like Brighton, Tunbridge Wells, and Eastbourne, and also in the public schools and universities. Being recognised as a spiritual force, he attracted all spiritually minded people round him, and especially the clergy and laity in his own diocese. He received his clergy daily at Clapton, visited them at their own homes, and spent every available Sunday with one or other of them. But perhaps the work he loved best was that among children. There was no title that he valued more than that of 'The Children's Bishop,' which was popularly accorded him, and no one of his compositions which he wrote with greater zest than his volume of sermons to children.

The bishop's wife, who had taken a large share in the London work, died on 28 Aug. 1887, and the loss doubtless affected Walsham How's decision when in 1888 he accepted the offer of the new bishopric of Wakefield. He soon became as great a power in the north as he had been in the south. He met, perhaps, with more troubles in his new sphere than in his old, but his earnestness, tact, and geniality soon enabled him to overcome them, and his death, which took place during his August holiday in the west of Ireland on 10 Aug. 1897, was as much regretted in Yorkshire as in London. He was buried at Whittington, and the enlargement of Wakefield Cathedral was decided upon as a fitting memorial to him. He left a family of five sons and one daughter. An excellent portrait of him was painted by Mr. H. L. Norris for Wadham College in 1897, shortly before his death, and there is also one painted by Edward Taylor and presented to him by the clergy of St. Asaph diocese in 1879.

How was a keen fisherman and an accomplished botanist, and a most popular writer, both in prose and verse. His writings include 'Plain Words,' four series of admirable short sermons, the first of which appeared in 1859, and is now in its forty-eighth edition; several other volumes of 'Sermons,' published at various times; a 'Commentary on the Four Gospels' for S.P.C.K., begun in 1863 and finished in 1868, which has had a sale of 223,000; 'Pastor in Parochiâ' (1868, 5th ed. 1872) and 'Pastoral Work' (1883), which have also had a very large sale; 'Manual for the Holy Communion,' S.P.C.K., 1868, of which 657,000 copies have been sold; 'Daily Family Prayers' (1852, 4th ed. 1872), which are very widely used. In 1854 he published, in conjunction with the Rev. T. B. Morrell, a compilation of 'Psalms and Hymns;' he was one of the original compilers of 'Church Hymns,' brought out by S.P.C.K. in 1871, and Mrs. Carey Brock's 'Children's Hymn Book' (1881) was published under his revision. His own original hymns are very popular. His last was the hymn for Queen Victoria's diamond jubilee, written at the request of the Prince of Wales in 1897, not many weeks before his death. He also wrote some good sonnets and poems on miscellaneous subjects.

[Memoir of Bishop Walsham How, by his son, F. D. How; Bishop How's own writings; Gardiner's Reg. Wadham Coll. ii. 400; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Crockford's Clerical Directory; private information and personal knowledge.] J. H. O.

HOWARD, EDWARD HENRY (1829–1892), cardinal, born at Nottingham on 13 Feb. 1829, was eldest son of Edward Gyles Howard (grandson of the twelfth Duke of Norfolk), by his marriage with Frances Anne, eldest daughter of George Robert Heneage of Hainton Hall, Lincolnshire. He was educated at Oscott, and afterwards continued his studies at Edinburgh. In his youth he served the queen as an officer in the 2nd life guards, but he afterwards studied theology, was ordained priest by Cardinal Wiseman in the English College at Rome on 8 Dec. 1854, and attached himself to the service of Pius IX. He learned Arabic, Coptic, Hindustani, and Russian, and became an accomplished linguist. For about a year he was employed in India in connection with a mission to put an end to the Goa schism, and the rest of his ecclesiastical career was spent in Italy. His graceful and dignified bearing was familiar to frequenters of St. Peter's, in which basilica he held the office of archpriest's vicar. He was consecrated archbishop of Neocæsaria *in partibus infidelium* in 1872, and made coadjutor bishop of Frascati, an office which he retained for only a few weeks. He was created a cardinal-priest by Pius IX on 12 March 1877, the titular church assigned to him being that of St. John and St. Paul on the Cœlian Hill. As protector of the English College in Rome—to which he afterwards bequeathed his magnificent library—he took possession of that institution on 24 March 1878. In December 1881 he was nominated archpriest of the basilica of St. Peter, and in that capacity he also became prefect of the congregation which has the care of the edifice itself. In the spring of 1884 he was raised by Leo XIII to the dignity of cardinal bishop, and trans-

Digitized by Google

lated to the suburbican see of Frascati. Having been seized with a serious illness in 1887, he was brought to England in the spring of the following year. He died on 16 Sept. 1892 at Hatch Beauchamp, a villa on the London Road, in the extreme outskirts of Brighton, and was buried at Arundel on 1 Oct.

[Oscotian, 1888, p. 47, with portrait; Illustrated London News, 24 Sept. 1892, p. 390; Times, 17 Nov. 1892; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Tablet, 24 Sept. 1892, p. 481.] T. C.

HOWE, GEORGE AUGUSTUS, third VISCOUNT HOWE (1725?–1758), born in 1724 or 1725, was the grandson of Scrope Howe, first viscount Howe [q. v.], and the second but eldest surviving son of Emanuel Scrope Howe, second viscount Howe (*d.* 29 March 1735), by his wife, Mary Sophia Charlotte (*d.* 13 June 1782), said by Horace Walpole to be an illegitimate daughter of George I, by Charlotte Sophia, countess of Darlington (*d.* 20 April 1725), wife of John Adolph, baron von Kielmansegge (*d.* 15 Nov. 1717). Kielmansegge was master of the horse to George I as elector of Hanover. Richard Howe, Earl Howe [q. v.], and William Howe, fifth viscount Howe [q. v.], were the third viscount's younger brothers. George succeeded his father as third viscount in the Irish peerage in 1735, and was returned to the English parliament for the town of Nottingham on 30 June 1747. He was re-elected in April 1754, retaining the seat until his death.

In January 1746–7 Howe was nominated one of the officers to take part in the campaign in Flanders as aide-de-camp to the Duke of Cumberland (*Gent. Mag.* 1747, pp. 45, 103). On 1 May 1749 he was nominated lieutenant-colonel and captain in the first foot guards; on 25 Feb. 1757 he attained the rank of colonel, and was placed in command of the 60th foot or Royal Americans. With this regiment he arrived in Halifax in July. On 28 Sept. he was appointed colonel of the 55th foot, recently raised for service in the American war, and received the local rank of brigadier-general in North America on Dec. 29. Pitt nominated Howe second to Brigadier-general James Abercromby in command of the force destined to capture Ticonderoga and Crown Point from the French, and thus open the route by Lake Champlain for the invasion of Canada. He trusted that Howe's vigour of mind would compensate for Abercromby's lethargic temperament, and knew that Abercromby placed implicit confidence in him. Howe introduced several reforms into the English force, among others inducing the officers to dress like the men to avoid a repetition of Braddock's disaster, when the officers were picked off by the enemy's marksmen. On 5 July 1758 the English force proceeded down Lake George, and disembarked at nightfall at Sabbath Day Point. Thence Howe proceeded next morning by land to find a practicable route to Fort Ticonderoga. On arriving at Trout Brook, two miles from the outlet of the lake, he was killed in a skirmish with a French detachment, possibly shot by his own men in the confusion. His fall paralysed Abercromby, who afterwards failed before Ticonderoga. Howe was buried at Trout Brook in a dense forest, the spot being marked by a simple headstone bearing his name, which together with his remains was discovered in 1890 (*Newcastle Weekly Chronicle*, Suppl. 2 Jan. 1892). A monument was erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey by the colony of Massachusetts, designed by James Stuart and sculptured by Peter Scheemakers. He was unmarried and was succeeded as fourth viscount by his brother Richard. An engraved portrait of Lord Howe is contained in Entick's 'General History of the late War,' 1779, iii. 209.

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Peerage; Collins's Peerage, 1812, viii. 144; Mante's History of the late War in America, 1772, pp. 146–7; Cutter's Life of Putnam, New York, 1847, pp. 88–9; Williams's Hist. of Vermont, Burlington, 1809, i. 406, 505; Pouchot's Memoirs upon the late War, ed. Hough, Roxbury, 1866, i. 109–12; Rogers's Journals, 1765, pp. 105–14; Reminiscences of the French War, Concord, 1831, pp. 179–80; Watson's History of Essex County, 1869, pp. 84–9; T. Hutchinson's Hist. of Massachusetts Bay, 1749–74, ed. J. Hutchinson, 1828, pp. 70–1; Lossing's Life and Times of Schuyler, New York, 1872, i. 145–52; Mrs. Grant's Memoirs of an American Lady, 1846, pp. 175–80; Stanley's Memorials of Westminster Abbey, 1882, p. 237; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Notes and Queries, 2nd series iv. 129–30, viii. 86, 7th series ix. 87; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, 1857, vol. i. p. civ; Chesterfield Letters, ed. Bradshaw, 1892, iii. 1209; Chatham Correspondence, 1838, i. 339; Annual Register, 1758, pp. 72–3, 1762 i. 94; Gent. Mag. 1758, pp. 389–90.] E. I. C.

HOWE, HENRY (1812–1896), actor, whose real name was HENRY HOWE HUTCHINSON, was born of quaker parents in Norwich on 31 March 1812. After some experiments as an amateur under the name Halsingham, he made his début at the Victoria theatre in October 1834 as Rashleigh Osbaldistone. At east-end and suburban theatres he played Antonio in the 'Merchant of Venice,' and Tressel in 'Richard III;'

Digitized by Google

and at the Strand, under J. W. Hammond in 1837, was Winkle in a piece called 'Pickwick.' Many years later he played Mr. Pickwick in Albery's play at the Lyceum. The same year he acted with Macready at Covent Garden, and he participated in the original performance of the 'Lady of Lyons' (15 Feb. 1838). He also played Mark Antony in 'Julius Cæsar.' Joining the Haymarket under Webster, he remained there without a break in his engagement for the almost unprecedented term of forty years. Among innumerable original parts were: Brandon in Lovell's 'Look before you Leap' on 29 Oct. 1846, Ernest de Fonblanche in the 'Roused Lion' on 15 Nov. 1847, Lord Arden in Lovell's 'Wife's Secret' on 17 Jan. 1848. His characters included Fazio, Sir George Airy in the 'Busy Body,' Lord Townley in the 'Provoked Husband,' Archer in the 'Beaux' Stratagem,' Benedick, Joseph Surface, Sir Anthony Absolute, Sir Peter Teazle, Malvolio, Jaques, Macduff, Harry Dornton. He used to state that there were pieces (such as the 'Lady of Lyons') in which, during his gradual rise, he had played every male part from the lowest to the highest. On 16 Aug. 1879, at the Vaudeville, he was the first Rev. Otho Doxey in Richard Lee's 'Home for Home,' and played Farren's part of Clench in the 'Girls.' Soon afterwards he took (Sir) Henry Irving's rôle of Digby Grant in a revival of Albery's 'Two Roses.' On 26 Dec. 1881, as Mr. Furnival in same piece, he appeared at the Lyceum, with which his closing years were connected. Here he played characters such as Old Capulet, Antonio in 'Much Ado about Nothing' and 'Twelfth Night,' Germeuil in 'Robert Macaire,' Farmer Flamborough in 'Olivia,' Burgomaster in 'Faust,' and very many others. He accompanied Sir Henry Irving to America, where he died on 10 March 1896. He was a thoroughly conscientious actor, and an exceptionally worthy and amiable man, whose one delight was to cultivate his garden at Isleworth. His son, Henry A. Hutchinson Howe, musical and theatrical critic on the 'Morning Advertiser,' predeceased him, dying on 1 June 1894, aged sixty-one.

[Personal recollections; The Player, 12 May 1860; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Scott's From the Bells to King Arthur; Era Almanack, various years; Sunday Times, various years; Theatrical Notes, 1893.] J. K.

HUCHOWN (*fl.* 14th cent.), the author of several romances in the old alliterative verse, is described by Wyntoun as 'Huchown of the Awle Ryale' (in one MS. 'Auld Ryall'). Wyntoun eulogises him as 'cunnand in literature,' and ascribes to him three romances, 'The Gret Gest of Arthure,' 'The Awntyre of Gawane,' and 'The Pystyll of Swete Susan.' Of these 'The Pystyll of Swete Susan' can be identified beyond dispute. It exists in five manuscripts (two in the British Museum, one in the Bodleian library, a fourth at Cheltenham, and a fifth at Ripley), and was published in Laing's 'Select Remains,' 1822, and, besides several times by German editors, by the Scottish Text Society in 'Scottish Alliterative Poems' from the five manuscripts ed. F. J. Amours, 1896-7. Further, by means of an exhaustive comparison with the 'Pystyll,' Dr. Trautmann (*Der Dichter Huchown und seine Werke* in *Anglia*, 1877) has established the identification of 'The Gest of Arthure' with the non-rhyming alliterative poem 'Morte Arthure' preserved in the Thornton MS. at Lincoln, and published, ed. Halliwell, 1847, and by the Early English Text Society, ed. E. Brock, 1865. The identification of 'The Awntyre of Gawaine' is still, however, a matter of dispute. Mr. F. J. Amours (*Scottish Alliterative Poems*) argues with some plausibility for the rhyming alliterative poem, 'The Awntyres of Arthure at the Terne Wathelyne,' preserved in the Thornton MS., in the Douce MS. in the Bodleian Library, and in the Ireland MS. at Hale, Lancashire, and published by Pinkerton from the Douce MS. in 'Scottish Poems,' 1792, under the title 'Sir Gawain and Sir Galaron of Galloway,' by David Laing in 'Select Remains,' 1822 (2nd ed. 1885); by the Bannatyne Club, ed. Sir F. Madden, 1839; by the Camden Society, ed. Robson, 1842; and by the Scottish Text Society in 'Scottish Alliterative Poems,' ed. F. J. Amours, 1896-7. This conclusion cannot, however, be regarded as more than probable; and there is even a possibility that it may be the non-rhyming 'Sir Gawain and the Green Knight,' which is poetically of great merit.

As to the identity of the poet himself, since his name was Huchown (French *Huchon*), it has generally been supposed that he was the 'gude Sir Hew of Eglyntoun' mentioned in Dunbar's 'Lament for the Makeris.' A Sir Hugh of Eglinton, who flourished between 1348 and 1375, was married to Egidia, half sister of Robert II, and was for some years auditor of accounts. The name of no other Sir Hew of Eglinton occurs in public documents in the fourteenth century, and notwithstanding some ingenious arguments to the contrary, there is absolutely no reason for refusing to accept this Sir Hew as the poet referred to by Dunbar, and there-

Digitized by Google

fore in all probability 'Huchown of the Awle Ryale,' which two last words have, with at least plausibility, been interpreted as 'royal palace.'

[Authorities mentioned in text; Athenæum, 1900–1.] T. F. H.

HUDSON, Sir JOHN (1833–1893), lieutenant-general, born in 1833, was the eldest son of Captain John Hudson, R.N., by his first wife, Emily (*d.* 9 Oct. 1844), only child of Patrick Keith, rector of Ruckinge and Stalisfield in Kent. He was educated at the Royal Naval School, New Cross. He obtained a commission in the 64th regiment on 22 April 1853, and received his lieutenancy on 9 March 1855. He served as adjutant to his regiment throughout the Persian campaign of 1856–7. He was present at the storm and capture of Reshire, the surrender of Bushire, the night attack and battle of Kooshab, and the bombardment of Mohumrah, and received a medal with a clasp. At the time of the Indian mutiny he served as regimental adjutant in Bengal and the north-west provinces, and was present in 1857 with Havelock's column in the actions of Fatehpur (12 July), Aong (15 July), Pandu Nadi (15 July), Cawnpur (16 July), Unao (29 July), Bashiratganj (29 July), and Bithúr (16 Aug.) He was deputy-assistant adjutant-general on Havelock's staff during the advance to Lucknow, was mentioned in the despatches, and received the thanks of the governor-general in council. He served as adjutant of the 64th foot during the defence of Cawnpur, and at the defeat of the Gwalior mutineers, and was present in the action of Kálí Nadi (2 Jan. 1858) and Kankar (17 April) as well as at the capture of Bareilly (May). He was attached to Brigadier Taylor's brigade as brigade-major in the actions at Burnai, Mohamdi, and Shahábád. For his services he was promoted to the rank of captain in the 43rd light infantry on 23 July 1858, received a medal with a clasp, and was allowed a year's service for Lucknow. On 22 March 1864 he received the brevet rank of major.

In the Abyssinian campaign of 1867–8 he was second in command of the 21st Bengal native infantry. He was mentioned in the despatches and received a medal. On 13 June 1870 he received the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel, and on 11 April 1873 attained the regimental rank of major. On 1 Oct. 1877 he obtained the brevet rank of colonel.

He commanded the 28th Bengal native infantry throughout the Afghan war of 1878–80, was present during the operations in the Khost, including the affair at Matoon, and was twice mentioned in the despatches. On 22 April 1879 he attained the regimental rank of lieutenant-colonel. He was with Sir Frederick (afterwards Earl) Roberts's division in the advance on Kábul in 1879, and with Brigadier-general (Sir) Herbert Macpherson's brigade in the rear-guard at the engagement at Charasiah on 6 Oct. 1879. For his services at Charasiah he was mentioned in the despatches. During the operations round Kábul in December he commanded the outpost at Lataband, and was mentioned in the despatches for sallying out and dispersing a hostile force which threatened to invest the garrison. He received a medal with two clasps, and in 1881 was nominated C.B. He commanded the British troops occupying the Khaibar Pass from January 1881 until that force was withdrawn.

In 1885 Hudson commanded the Indian contingent in the Soudan campaign, was mentioned in the despatches, received a medal with a clasp and the Khedive's star, and was nominated K.C.B. On his return to India he commanded a brigade of the Bengal army from 1886 to 1888. He attained the rank of major-general on 2 Aug. 1887, and from 1888 to 1889 was in command of the Quetta division of the Indian army. From 1889 to 1892 he commanded a first-class division of the Bengal army. On 13 Jan. 1892 he became a lieutenant-general, and early in 1893 was appointed commander-in-chief in Bombay. He was killed at Poona on 9 June 1893 by a fall from his horse, and was buried there on the following day. On 7 April 1859 at Allahábád he married Isabel Muir, second daughter of Major-general Charles Frederick Havelock (*d.* 14 May 1868) of the imperial Ottoman army, and niece of Sir Henry Havelock [q. v.]

[Hart's Army Lists; Times, 10, 12 June 1893; Burke's Peerage; Gent. Mag. 1859, ii. 78; Roberts's Forty-one Years in India, 1897, ii. 160, 287, 299.] E. I. C.

HUGESSEN, EDWARD HUGESSEN KNATCHBULL- (1829–1893), first Baron Brabourne. [See Knatchbull-Hugessen.]

HUGHES, DAVID EDWARD (1830–1900), electrician and inventor, was born in London on 16 May 1830. His father, David Hughes, was the son of Robert Hughes, bootmaker, of London and Bala, Merionethshire. In 1837 the family went out to Virginia, and David received his education at St. Joseph's College, Bardstown, Kentucky. At an early age he displayed a talent for music, inherited probably from his father, and in

Digitized by Google

1849 became professor of music at the college. His great interest in experimental science led to his undertaking the teaching of natural philosophy, and during the tenure of his double office the idea of his type-printing telegraph occurred to him. Although (Sir) Charles Wheatstone [q. v.] had exhibited a type-printer at the Royal Polytechnic Institution, London, in 1841, the first instrument available for practical use was that invented by House, of Vermont, and adopted by the American Telegraph Company in 1847. In it the motion of the wheel carrying the type at the receiving station was produced step by step, by the teeth of a wheel at the transmitting end making and breaking the electrical circuit as it was rotated. Hughes proposed to produce these synchronous rotations mechanically, and only to use the electric current once for each letter printed.

He resigned his position at Bardstown, and spent two years working out the details of his instrument, which he completed and patented in 1855. Next year it was adopted by the American Telegraph Company, and many of its features are present in the Phelps instruments now used by them.

In 1857 Hughes brought the instrument to this country, and, on its not meeting with the reception he expected, proceeded to France, where it was purchased by the government in 1860 and installed on their lines. During the next ten years it was adopted by most of the continental governments, and its inventor was the recipient of many decorations and honours. In 1872, while resident in Paris, he was elected a foreign member of the newly founded Society of Telegraph Engineers, now the Institution of Electrical Engineers. In 1877 he settled in London, and devoted much of his time to experimental electrical work, with apparatus constructed by himself.

The telephone, invented by Reiss in 1861, had been rendered a practical instrument by Bell in 1876, but his transmitter was still unsatisfactory, even after the introduction of the carbon button into it in 1877. Further improvement was rendered possible by the invention of the 'microphone' in 1878, almost simultaneously by Lüdtge ('universal telephone,' German patent, 12 Jan. 1878), and by Hughes (*Proc. Royal Soc.* London, 8 May 1878). It owes its action, as the latter explained, to the great variation of electrical resistance of a loose contact between two conductors, on the slightest relative motion of the two parts.

In April 1878 D'Arsonval, in a communication to the Académie des Sciences (*Comptes Rendus*, lxxxvi. 832), called attention to the telephone as a sensitive detector of varying electric currents, and in May 1879 Hughes exhibited to the Royal Society of London (*Proc. Royal Soc.* xxix. 56) a new 'induction balance,' in which a telephone replaced the galvanometer and current rectifier of Felici (*Ann. de Chim. et de Phys.* xxxiv. 65, 68, 1852), and with it repeated and extended the results obtained by Dove with his original balance (*Ann. der Physik*, xlix. 77, 1840).

In 1880 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1885 received the society's gold medal 'for experimental research in electricity and magnetism, and for the invention of the microphone and induction balance.' He had ceased to be a foreign and become an ordinary member of the Society of Telegraph Engineers in 1879, and after being successively a member of the council (1880) and vice-president (1882), he was in 1886 elected president of the society. In his inaugural address he gave an account of his experiments on 'the self-induction of an electric current,' &c. (*Journal Tel. Eng.* xv. 6), and succeeded in arousing general interest in the laws of distribution of alternating electric currents in conductors, which had been investigated mathematically by Heaviside and others.

During the interval 1879–86 Hughes appears from his letters to have convinced himself by experiment of the existence of electric waves in the air surrounding an electric spark, and to have discovered the efficacy of a microphone contact (coherer) in series with a telephone or galvanometer and a voltaic cell, as a detector of them. Unfortunately these early experiments on aerial telegraphy were not made public, and it was left for Hertz to demonstrate the existence of electric waves in 1887, for Branly to re-invent the coherer as a detector in 1891, and for Marconi to combine the two into a system of wireless telegraphy in 1896.

He continued for the rest of his life to take an interest in electrical matters, and occasionally took part in the discussion of papers read before the Institution of Electrical Engineers. In 1889 he was elected a manager, and in 1891 vice-president, of the Royal Institution. In 1898 the Society of Arts conferred the Albert medal on him for 'his numerous inventions, especially the printing telegraph and the microphone.'

About this time he began to be troubled with paralysis, and died at 40 Langham Street, W., on 22 Jan. 1900, after an attack of influenza. He was interred at Highgate cemetery. Leaving no issue, he bequeathed between 300,000*l.* and 400,000*l.* to four

Digitized by Google

London hospitals, and 12,000*l.* to the Royal Society of London, the Académie des Sciences of Paris, the Institution of Electrical Engineers, and the Société Internationale des Électriciens, for the foundation of scholarships and prizes to be awarded for work in physical science.

He married Anna, daughter of Dr. Thomas Chadbourne.

In person he was fair, and rather below the middle height; he 'was simple in his tastes,' 'a most genial companion,' and possessed 'an inexhaustible fund of information' (Cooke). Portraits appeared in 'Electrician,' xliv. 457, and the 'Electrical Review,' xlvi. 185, 186.

[Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers; Hughes's Papers in Comptes Rendus, Proc. Royal Soc. London, Telegr. Eng. Journ. &c.; obituary notices by Cooke, Journ. Inst. Electr. Eng. xxix. 951, and by Munro, Electr. Review. xlvi. 185; Rosenberger, Geschichte der Physik passim; Wiedemann, Elektricität passim; Prescott's Electricity and the Electric Telegraph, 7th edit. ii. 603 et seq.; Preece and Sivewright's Telegraphy passim; Preece and Stubbs's Telephone passim; Gérard's Electricité, vol. ii. passim; Lodge's Signalling through Space, 3rd edit. p. 88 et seq.; Fahie's Hist. of Wireless Telegraphy, p. 289; Electrician, Electrical Review, and Electrical Engineer passim; private information.] C. H. L.

HUGHES, THOMAS (1822–1896), the author of 'Tom Brown's School Days,' was born at Uffington, a country parish near Faringdon in Berkshire, on 20 Oct. 1822. His father was John Hughes (1790–1857) [q. v.] His brother George Edward (1821–1872), who is the subject of Tom Hughes's 'Memoir of a Brother,' was thirteen months Tom's senior; he was educated at Rugby and Oriel College, Oxford, stroked the Oxford crew of 1843, entered Lincoln's Inn in 1848, and practised in the ecclesiastical courts; he was a member of the Pen and Pencil Club, a skilful player on the violoncello, and died at Hoylake, Cheshire, on 2 May 1872.

Tom spent almost all his years up to early manhood in the closest companionship with this elder brother. They went together in the autumn of 1830 to a private school at Twyford, near Winchester, where they had Charles Blachford Mansfield [q. v.] as their schoolfellow. Tom Hughes describes this school as being before its time in the cultivation of athletic exercises, for success in which prizes were regularly given. In February 1834 the two brothers were sent to Rugby, Tom being then eleven years old. Their father had been at Oriel with Dr. Arnold, and though he had no sympathy with his politics he admired his character and abilities, and he sent his sons to Rugby to be under Arnold.

The Rugby of that time is described in 'Tom Brown's School Days.' It has been almost inevitable that readers should see Hughes himself in Tom Brown. But in the preface to 'Tom Brown at Oxford' he complains of this identification. 'I must take this my first and last chance of saying that he is not I, either as boy or man. . . . When I first resolved to write the book I tried to realise to myself what the commonest type of English boy of the upper middle class was, so far as my experience went; and to that type I have throughout adhered, trying simply to give a good specimen of the genus. I certainly have placed him in the country scenes which I know best myself, for the simple reason that I knew them better than any others, and therefore was less likely to blunder in writing about them.' Readers are bound to respect this protest. But the sentiments and doings ascribed to Tom Brown were by Hughes's account those of the kind of boy that Hughes was. Tom Hughes did not become much of a scholar; in academical attainments he was below his brother George, both at school and at college. But he rose high enough in the school to come into that close contact with Dr. Arnold which never failed to draw boys of any thoughtfulness into reverence for him. Tom stayed a year at Rugby behind his brother George, and in the middle of the year he played for Rugby at Lord's in the annual match against a Marylebone club eleven. Then in the spring of 1842, having matriculated on 2 Dec. 1841, he followed his brother to Oxford and Oriel, carrying with him at least a great cricketing reputation, for he played in the June of his first year in the Oxford and Cambridge match at Lord's. The two brothers had rooms on the same staircase, and the genuine though unobtrusive seriousness of Tom's character was no doubt fostered by his intimacy with George. But neither of them seems to have been at all affected by the religious movement of their Oxford days. They associated with their distinguished schoolfellows, Matthew Arnold, Clough, Walrond, and others. Tom Hughes records that in the year before he took his degree he made a tour with a pupil in the north of England and Scotland (*Memoir of a Brother*, p. 88). He did this by the special request of the pupil's father, who was a neighbour and friend of the Hughes family. Hughes says that he frequented commercial hotels, and heard the corn-law question vigorously discussed, and

Digitized by Google

came back from the north 'an ardent free-trader.' In other respects, he adds, 'I was rapidly falling away from the political faith in which we had been brought up. . . . The noble side of democracy was carrying me away.' He was thus early showing himself to be the generous, teachable, and courageous Englishman that he was known to be in after life.

Having graduated B.A. in 1845, he went up to London to read for the bar. He had been admitted at Lincoln's Inn on 21 Jan. 1845, but migrated to the Inner Temple on 18 Jan. 1848, and was called to the bar ten days later. He never became a great lawyer, but he studied diligently, and was able to acquit himself creditably in professional business. He became Q.C. in 1869, and bencher of his inn in 1870. It was through his residence in Lincoln's Inn that he came under the great influence of his life. F. D. Maurice was then chaplain of the Inn, and, whilst his personal character won the reverence of the young student, his teaching came home to his needs and aspirations and deepest convictions, and completely mastered him. Maurice had no more devoted disciple than Tom Hughes. It was the work of his life to put in practice what he learnt from Maurice. In the latter part of 1848 he offered himself as a fellow-worker to the little band of Christian socialists who had gathered round Maurice, in which Mr. John M. Ludlow, for many years Hughes's closest friend and ally, and Charles Kingsley, and his old schoolfellow Charles Mansfield, were already enrolled. The practical part of Christian socialism was the co-operative movement, especially in its 'productive' form. This branch of it has been overshadowed by the vast store system; but it was co-operative production that had the sympathy and advocacy of Hughes and the more enthusiastic promoters of co-operation. In his later years Hughes was accustomed to denounce with some vehemence what he regarded as a desertion of the true co-operative principle by those who cared only for the stores, and who gave no share in the business to the employés of the store and the factory. The early businesses set up by the Christian socialists did not prosper, but Hughes never despaired of the cause. He was one of the most diligent and ardent of its promoters, attending conferences, giving legal advice, and going on missionary tours. He contributed to the 'Christian Socialist' and the 'Tracts on Christian Socialism,' and acted for some months as editor of the 'Journal of Association.' By giving evidence in 1850 before the House of Commons committee on the savings of the middle and working classes, and by other persevering efforts, he aided the passing of the Industrial and Provident Societies Act (56-7 Victoria, c. 39) in 1893.

Hughes had married in 1848 Frances, daughter of the Rev. James Ford, and niece of Richard Ford [q. v.], author of the famous 'Handbook of Spain,' and near the end of 1849 his brother George became once more for a short time his companion, having joined the young couple in a small house in Upper Berkeley Street. Tom had chambers in common with Mr. J. M. Ludlow at No. 3 Old Buildings, Lincoln's Inn, and in 1853 the two friends agreed to build and occupy a joint house at Wimbledon. 'Our communistic experiment,' says Mr. Ludlow (*Economic Review*, July 1896, p. 305), 'was entirely successful while it lasted,' which was for four years. It was in this Wimbledon house that 'Tom Brown's School Days' was written. Mr. Ludlow records (*ib.* pp. 306, 307) how Hughes put into his hands one night a portion of his manuscript, and with what surprise he became aware, as he read, of the quality of the book. It was shown without delay to Alexander Macmillan [see under MACMILLAN, DANIEL], who promptly undertook to publish it. Its completion was delayed by a domestic grief, the death of Hughes's eldest daughter; but it appeared anonymously in April 1857. Its success was rapid, five editions being issued in nine months.

This book is Hughes's chief title to distinction. His object in writing it was to do good. He had had no literary ambition, and no friend of his had ever thought of him as an author. 'Tom Brown's School Days' is a piece of life, simply and modestly presented, with a rare humour playing all over it, and penetrated by the best sort of English religious feeling. And the life was that which is peculiarly delightful to the whole English-speaking race—that of rural sport and the public school. The picture was none the less welcome, and is none the less interesting now, because there was a good deal that was beginning to pass away in the life that it depicts. The book was written expressly for boys, and it would be difficult to measure the good influence which it has exerted upon innumerable boys by its power to enter into their ways and prejudices, and to appeal to their better instincts; but it has commended itself to readers of all ages, classes, and characters. The author was naturally induced to go on writing, and his subsequent books, such as 'The Scouring of the White Horse' (1859) and 'Tom Brown at Oxford' (1861) are not without the qualities of which the 'School Days' had given evidence; but

Digitized by Google

it was the conjunction of the subject and the author's gifts that made the first book unique.

In January 1854, at a meeting of the promoters of associations, it was resolved, on a motion made by Hughes, 'That it be referred to the committee of teaching and publications to frame and, so far as they think fit, to carry out a plan for the establishment of a people's college in connection with the metropolitan associations.' This was the beginning of the Working Men's College in Great Ormond Street, which continued to be to the end of his life one of Hughes's chief interests. He was not able to do much in it as a teacher, but he took an active part in carrying on its social work, commanded its volunteer corps, and was principal of the college for ten years, from 1872 to 1883. He delighted the students by his geniality, but he never concealed from them his earnest religious faith. One of his books, 'The Manliness of Christ' (1879), grew out of what he taught in a bible-class at the college. In an earlier year, 1861, he had written the first of a series of 'Tracts for Priests and People,' issued by Maurice and his friends. His tract was entitled 'Religio Laici,' or, in a subsequent edition of it, 'A Layman's Faith' (1868). His theology was Maurice's, transfused through his own simple and devout mind. In all that he wrote or spoke or did, he was sincere, straightforward, intolerant of deceit or meanness. He interested himself ardently in church reform, and was a hearty member of a 'church reform union,' when it was originated in 1870, and again when it had a brief resuscitation through Arnold Toynbee's efforts in 1886. His position was that of a liberal churchman, supporting a national church with enthusiasm, but desiring to make it as acceptable and inoffensive as possible to nonconformists. When he became known as a social reformer, it was natural that he should be urged to seek entrance to the House of Commons, and he was elected for Lambeth in 1865. In 1868 he was glad to exchange this unwieldy and unmanageable constituency for the borough of Frome, for which he was returned at the general election; he relinquished his candidature for Frome at the general election in February 1874 (the seat was won for the conservatives by Henry Charles, afterwards Lord Lopes [q. v.]), and was nominated for Marylebone, but retired the day before the poll. In the House of Commons the line he took was definitely that of a reformer, and especially of a friend of the working classes; a trades union bill he introduced was read a second time on 7 July 1869, but made no further progress. He was not a very successful speaker, and, though greatly liked and respected, he would not have been able to reach the front rank in politics. When Gladstone went over to home rule for Ireland, Hughes's opposition to that policy was touched with indignation, and he became a vehement liberal unionist. In 1869 he was chairman of the first co-operative congress, and spoke against the tendency to shelve 'productive' co-operation, which he never ceased to denounce.

The first of three visits to America was made by Hughes in 1870. One of his strongest ties to the United States was his admiration of Lowell's 'Poems,' which was most fervent. Mr. Ludlow describes (*Economic Review*, July 1896, p. 309) how, being asked by Trübner in 1859 to write an introduction to an edition of the 'Biglow Papers,' Hughes, in his self-distrustful way, begged help from him, and the introduction was a joint composition. Two separate essays on American history by the same authors were combined in a volume published in 1862. One of Hughes's objects in going to America was to make Lowell's personal acquaintance. He had been warmly on the side of the north in the civil war, and this, added to the fame of 'Tom Brown's School Days,' made him very popular in the States. In the course of this visit he gave two lectures—one at Boston entitled 'John to Jonathan,' another at New York on the labour question. His subsequent visits to America were connected with a project, commenced in 1879, which at first awakened all his enthusiasm, and afterwards caused him much anxiety and considerable pecuniary loss. His sanguine, unsuspicious temper was not favourable to success in business. In conjunction with friends he bought a large estate in Tennessee, on which a model community was to be established. The place was named Rugby. The purchasers had been misled as to the productive value of the estate, and the early settlers underwent a rather bitter disappointment. Tom Hughes drew out of the enterprise, but his mother went to live at the new Rugby with her youngest son, Hastings Hughes, and after ten years' residence died there at a very advanced age.

In July 1882 Hughes was appointed a county-court judge, and went to live at Chester. There he built himself a house, which he named after his birthplace, Uffington, and he grew old happily in the performance of his judicial duties. His health at last gave way to infirmities, and he died

Digitized by Google

at Brighton on 22 March 1896. In accordance with his known wishes his funeral was strictly private, and he was buried in the Brighton cemetery. Besides his wife he left six surviving children, three sons and three daughters. Two died in childhood, and a son, who was a soldier, died some years before his father after military experience in South Africa. A fine statue of Tom Hughes by Brock has been erected in the school grounds at Rugby.

There are two original portraits, both by Lowes Dickinson—one painted when he was a little over forty years of age, in the possession of his daughter, Mrs. Cornish; the other when he was seventy, in the possession of Mrs. Hughes. An addition that is about to be made to the buildings of the Working Men's College is to be a memorial of his principalship and to bear his name.

In addition to the books which have been mentioned—'Tom Brown's School Days,' 'Tom Brown at Oxford,' 'The Scouring of the White Horse,' 'The Memoir of a Brother,' 'The Manliness of Christ'—Hughes wrote Lives of Bishop Fraser (1887), of Daniel Macmillan (1882), of Livingstone (1889), and of Alfred the Great (1869), 'The Old Church' (1878), 'Rugby, Tennessee' (1881), 'Gone to Texas' (1884). Many of his addresses and shorter compositions were printed in pamphlet form. A series of his letters to the 'Spectator' were published in his lifetime by his daughter, Mrs. Cornish, under the title of 'Vacation Rambles' (1895). A short fragment of autobiography, which has been privately printed, contains some memories of his early youth and manhood.

[Personal knowledge and information given by friends; Hughes's Memoir of a Brother; an article by J. M. Ludlow, 'Thomas Hughes and Septimus Hansard,' in the Economic Review, July 1896; Life of F. D. Maurice; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Off. Ret. Members of Parl.; Lincoln's Inn Records; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, and Men at the Bar; Men of the Time, 13th ed.] J. Ll. D.

HUISH, ROBERT (1777–1850), miscellaneous writer, son of Mark Huish of Nottingham, was born there in 1777. He appears to have begun his literary career by writing a readable little treatise on bee-culture, which was afterwards expanded and issued in various forms. This was the one subject on which he may perhaps be termed an expert. His other works are nearly all poor examples of anecdotal, quasi-historical book-making. They occasionally embellish a blank space in biography with a great quantity of loose and fragmentary gossip, but the 'Quarterly Review' spoke of him with no great injustice as an obscure and unscrupulous scribbler. His fecundity was remarkable, as witnessed by his voluminous compilations during 1835-6. He executed a few translations from the German, and in his later years some novels of a very low type. He died in Camberwell in April 1850.

His works comprise: 1. 'A Treatise on the Nature, Economy, and Practical Management of Bees,' London, 1815, 8vo. 2. 'Memoirs of her late Royal Highness Princess Charlotte Augusta,' 1818, 8vo, with a separately issued supplement, 1818. 3. 'The Public and Private Life of George III,' 1821, 4to. 4. 'An Authentic History of the Coronation of George IV,' 1821. 5. 'Memoirs of Caroline, Queen of Great Britain,' 1821, 2 vols. 12mo. 6. 'Authentic Memoir of . . . Frederick, Duke of York and Albany,' 1827, 8vo. 7. 'Memoirs of George IV,' London, 1830, 2 vols. 8. 'The Historical Galleries of Celebrated Men' (authentic portraits), 1830; only one volume published. 9. 'The Wonders of the Animal Kingdom,' London, 1830. 10. 'The Last Voyage of Captain Sir John Ross . . . to the Arctic Regions in 1829-33,' London, 1835. 11. 'The Travels of Richard and John Lander . . . into the interior of Africa,' 1835 (with a résumé of previous African travel). 12. 'A Narrative of the Voyages of . . . Captain Beechey to the Pacific and Behring's Straits,' London, 1836. 13. 'The History of the Private and Political Life of Henry Hunt, Esq., his Times and Co-temporaries,' 1836. 14. 'Memoirs of William Cobbett, Esq.,' 1836, 2 vols. 15. 'The Memoirs, Private and Political, of Daniel O'Connell,' 1836. 16. 'The History of the Life and Reign of William IV, the Reform Monarch of England,' 1837. 17. 'The Natural History and General Management of Bees,' 1844. 18. 'The Progress of Crime; or, Authentic Memoirs of Marie Manning,' 1849, 8vo. Nearly all his books exhibit violent anti-Tory prejudices.

[Gent. Mag. 1850, i. 681; Quarterly Review, liv. 5; Athenæum, 1842, p. 583; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

HULKE, JOHN WHITAKER (1830–1895), surgeon, born on 6 Nov. 1830, was fourth son of William Hulke, surgeon, living at Deal in Kent. He was from 1843 to 1845 educated at the Moravian College, Neuwied. Here he gained his intimate knowledge of the German language and the groundwork of his acquaintance with natural history; here, too, in the Eifel district, his interest

Digitized by Google

in geology was first awakened. Returning to England he attended King's College school during 1846–7, and in 1849 he entered the medical department of King's College, London. He served as a dresser to Sir William Bowman [q. v. Suppl.] at King's College Hospital, and he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 16 July 1852. He then returned to Deal, where he acted as assistant to his father during his attendance on the fatal illness of the Duke of Wellington in September 1852, and he afterwards served the office of house-surgeon to Sir William Fergusson [q. v.] at King's College Hospital.

In 1855 Hulke was attached to the medical staff of the general hospital in the Crimea, and in March of that year he was doing duty in the English hospital at Smyrna. In September he left Smyrna for the camp before Sebastopol, where he spent the winter of 1855-6. He then returned to England, and after examination was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons on 23 May 1857. He acted for a short time as tutor at King's College Hospital, where he was elected assistant surgeon in 1857 for a term of five years. In 1862 he was appointed assistant surgeon to the Middlesex Hospital, becoming full surgeon in 1870. In 1858 he was elected assistant surgeon at the Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital, Moorfields, where he became full surgeon in 1868 and consulting surgeon in 1890.

At the Royal College of Surgeons of England Hulke filled in succession every office open to him, and died during his second year as president. Winning the Jacksonian prize in 1859 with an essay upon the morbid changes of the retina, he was appointed Arris and Gale lecturer upon anatomy and physiology (1868–71), an examiner on the board of anatomy and physiology (1876–80), on the court (1880–89), and on the dental board (1883–9). He served as a member of the council from 1881 to 1895, a vice-president in 1888 and 1891, Bradshaw lecturer in 1891, president from 1893 to 1895, and his Hunterian oration was read for him on 14 Feb. 1895, while he lay dying of pneumonia.

He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1867, his claim being based exclusively on researches relating to the anatomy and physiology of the retina in man and the lower animals, particularly the reptiles. He served on the council of the Royal Society in 1879–80 and again in 1888–9. Elected a member of the Geological Society in 1868, he became president from 1882 to 1884, and in 1887 he was presented with the Wollaston medal, the greatest honour it is in the power of the society to bestow. In 1891 he was appointed foreign secretary, a position he held until he died.

In February 1862 he was elected an honorary fellow of King's College, and in 1878 he became a corresponding member of the Academy of Natural Sciences, Philadelphia, and in 1884 an honorary member of the Cambridge Philosophical Society. He was president of the Pathological Society of London from 1883 to 1885, president of the Ophthalmological Society of the United Kingdom in 1886–7, and president of the Clinical Society in 1893–4.

He died in London on 19 Feb. 1895, and is buried in the cemetery at Deal. He married, 1 Oct. 1858, Julia, daughter of Samuel Ridley, but they had no children.

Hulke's name is not associated with any brilliant departure in surgery, but he was wise and quick to see what surgical movements would stand the test of time; an early supporter of aseptic methods, and, to a certain extent, a pioneer in cerebral surgery. He was highly skilled too in the special branch of ophthalmic surgery; he was an excellent pathologist, and his Hunterian oration showed him to be a first-rate botanist. A natural talent, aided by opportunity, enabled him to make important additions to palæontology, more especially in connection with the great extinct land reptiles (*Dinosauria*) of the secondary period. His investigations were made in the Kimmeridge clay of the Dorset cliffs and upon the Wealden reptiles of the cliffs of Brook and its neighbourhood in the Isle of Wight.

[Personal knowledge; private information; British Medical Journal, 1895, ii. 451; Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. lviii. 1895.]

D'A. P.

HUMPHRY, Sir GEORGE MURRAY (1820–1896), surgeon, born at Sudbury in Suffolk on 18 July 1820, was third son of William Wood Humphry, barrister-at-law and distributor of stamps for Suffolk. He was educated at the grammar schools of Sudbury and Dedham, and in 1836 he was apprenticed to J. G. Crosse, surgeon to the Norfolk and Norwich Hospital. In 1839 he left Norwich and entered as a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital in London, where he came under the influence of Peter Mere Latham [q.v.], William Lawrence [q. v.], and (Sir) James Paget [q.v. Suppl.] He passed the first M.B. examination at the London University in 1840, obtaining the gold medal in anatomy and physiology, but he never presented himself for the final examination. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 19 Nov. 1841,

Digitized by Google

and on 12 May 1842 he became a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries. In the same year three of the surgeons at Addenbrooke's Hospital, Cambridge, resigned their office, and on 31 Oct. 1842 'Mr. Humfrey' was placed third out of six candidates in a contested election for the vacant posts. This appointment made him the youngest hospital surgeon in England, and he at once began to give clinical lectures and systematic teaching in surgery. In 1847 he was invited to act as deputy to the professor of anatomy, and he gave the lectures and demonstrations upon human anatomy from 1847 to 1866. He entered himself a fellow-commoner at Downing College in 1847, graduating M.B. in 1852 and M.D. in 1859. On the death of the Rev. Dr. William Clark, the professor of human and comparative anatomy, in 1866, the duties of the chair were recast, and Humphry was elected professor of human anatomy in the university. He held this office until 1883, when he resigned it for the newly founded but unpaid professorship of surgery. In 1869 he succeeded Professor (afterwards Sir) George Edward Paget [q.v.], who was then elected president of the council, as the representative of the university of Cambridge on the General Medical Council. In 1880 he delivered the Rede lecture before the university of Cambridge, taking 'Man, Past, Present, and Future' as the subject of his address. He served on the council of the senate of the university, he was an honorary fellow of Downing, and in 1884 he was elected a professorial fellow of King's College, Cambridge.

At the Royal College of Surgeons of England Humphry filled all the offices which his physical strength and his devotion to the university of Cambridge would permit. Elected a fellow on 26 Aug. 1844, when he was still a year below the statutory age, he served as a member of the council from 1864 to 1884, was Arris and Gale lecturer on anatomy and physiology from 1871 to 1873, a member of the court of examiners from 1877 to 1887, and Hunterian orator in 1879. He declined to be nominated for the offices of vice-president and president.

He was elected a F.R.S. in 1859, and he served on the council of this society 1870–1. He was long a member of the British Medical Association, acting first as secretary and afterwards as president of the Cambridge and Huntingdon branch. He delivered the address in surgery at the general meeting held at Cambridge in 1856, presided in the section of anatomy and physiology at the Worcester meeting in 1882, and was president of the whole association at the Cambridge meeting in 1881. In 1867 he presided over the physiological section of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, and in 1870 he gave six lectures on the architecture of the human body as a part of the Fullerian course at the Royal Institution of London. He took an active part in the formation of the Cambridge Medical Society, and for some time was president. He presided at the annual meetings of the Sanitary Society of Great Britain, held in London in 1882 and in Glasgow in 1883. In 1887 he was the first president of the Anatomical Society of Great Britain and Ireland, and he served as president of the Pathological Society of London during the years 1891–3. He was knighted in 1891.

Humphry died at his residence, Grove Lodge, on 24 Sept. 1896, and is buried at the Mill Road cemetery, Cambridge. A bust by Wiles was presented to Addenbrooke's Hospital by the vice-chancellor of the university. A portrait by Mr. W. W. Ouless, R.A., hangs in the Fitzwilliam Museum, and has been engraved. A portrait by Miss K. M. Humphry, painted on the occasion of the enrolment of Professor Humphry as a freeman of his native town, is in the public hall at Sudbury, Suffolk.

He married, in September 1849, Mary, daughter of Daniel Robert McNab, surgeon, of Epping, by whom he had a daughter and one son, Mr. Alfred Paget Humphry, senior esquire bedell of the university of Cambridge.

Beginning as a general practitioner without a practice, poor and without influence, Humphry became the most influential man in the university of Cambridge, and converted its insignificant medical school into one which is world-renowned. Before all things he was a scientific man and a collector. The Museum of Anatomy and Surgical Pathology engrossed much of his attention, and many of his holidays were spent in journeys designed expressly to secure specimens to fill its shelves. As an anatomist he was one of the earliest workers who attempted to bring human anatomy into line with the growing science of morphology. He was a good and successful surgeon, though a great operation was a severe trial to him. He was the first in England to remove successfully a tumour from the male bladder, and one of the first to advocate the advantages to be derived from the suprapubic method. He had no amusements and was sparing in all that concerned his own indulgence, but he was most hospitable and in large matters profusely generous. Having begun poor, he ended

Digitized by Google

rich. He was full of research and resource, and generally succeeded in getting his own way, but his aims were unselfish and were always directed to the improvement of his profession.

Humphry's works were: 1. 'A Treatise on the Human Skeleton, including the Joints,' Cambridge, 1858, 8vo; an important work containing the results of original research in several directions. The excellent plates by which the book is illustrated were drawn by his wife. 2. 'On the Coagulation of the Blood in the Venous System during Life,' Cambridge, 1859, 8vo; of this subject he had had painful experience during his own illnesses. 3. 'The Human Foot and the Human Hand,' Cambridge and London, 1861, 12mo. 4. 'Observations in Myology,' Cambridge and London, 1872, 8vo. 5. 'Cambridge: the Town, University, and Colleges,' Cambridge, 1880, 12mo; a very excellent little guide book. 7. 'Old Age: the Results of Information received respecting nearly Nine Hundred Persons who had attained the Age of Eighty Years, including Seventy-four Centenarians,' Cambridge, 1889. Humphry was also founder and co-editor (with Sir William Turner, M.D.) of the 'Journal of Anatomy and Physiology,' Cambridge and London, 1866.

[Personal knowledge; private information; Trans. Royal Med. and Chirurg. Soc. 1897, vol. lxxx.; St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, 1896, vol. xxxii.] D'A. P.

HUNGERFORD, Mrs. MARGARET WOLFE (1855?–1897), novelist, eldest daughter of Canon Fitzjohn Stannus Hamilton, vicar-choral of Ross Cathedral and rector of Ross, co. Cork, was born about 1855, and educated in Ireland. Her early home was at St. Brenda's, co. Cork. She married, first, Edward Argles, a Dublin solicitor, by whom she had three daughters; and, secondly, Mr. Thomas H. Hungerford, by whom she had two sons and one daughter. She died of typhoid fever at Bandon on 24 Jan. 1897.

Mrs. Hungerford wrote over thirty novels dealing with the more frivolous aspects of modern society. They had a great vogue in their day. The first, 'Phyllis,' appeared in 1877; the most popular of all was perhaps 'Molly Bawn' (1878). Most of the books appeared anonymously, but a few bore the pseudonym 'The Duchess.' Her plots are poor and conventional, but she possessed the faculty of reproducing faithfully the tone of contemporary society.

[Allibone's Dict., Suppl. ii. 872; Times, 25 Jan. 1897.] E. L.

HUNT, ALFRED WILLIAM (1830–1896), landscape painter, born at Liverpool on 15 Nov. 1830, was the seventh child, and the only son who survived infancy, of the painter Andrew Hunt [q. v.], by his marriage with Sarah Sanderson. He was educated at the Liverpool collegiate school, and gained a scholarship at Corpus Christi College, Oxford, in 1848. In 1851 he won the Newdigate prize for English verse, the subject being 'Nineveh,' and he graduated B.A. in 1852. In 1853 he was elected to a fellowship at his college, which he resigned on his marriage in 1861. In 1882 the college paid him the compliment of electing him an honorary fellow.

He had painted since the age of eight under his father's instruction, and had spent his vacations during his school and college days in sketching from nature in Scotland, Cumberland, Wales, and Devonshire, and in 1850 on the Rhine. He had exhibited drawings at a very early age at the Liverpool Academy, of which he became a member in 1850, and later at the Portland Gallery in London. At Oxford he was deeply impressed by the writings of John Ruskin and by the art of Turner. James Wyatt, the well-known print-seller in the High Street, purchased his drawings, though not on a liberal scale of remuneration, and encouraged him to adopt painting as a profession. Hunt hesitated for a time between an academic and an artistic career. He was a good scholar, a clear and ready speaker, and took much interest in politics as well as literature; but he was first and foremost an artist, and Wyatt turned the scale in 1854 by giving him a commission to go to Wales and paint as much as he could. In that year he exhibited a picture, 'Wastdale Head from Styhead Pass, Cumberland,' at the Royal Academy, and two years later a small oil-painting by him, 'Llyn Idwal, Carnarvonshire,' was hung on the line. It was much praised by Ruskin, and was followed by other landscapes. These, however, were too much in the pre-Raphaelite manner to find favour with the hanging committee. In 1857 his pictures were badly hung, and in 1858 an elaborate work, 'The Track of an Old-World Glacier,' was refused. Ruskin protested vehemently in his notes on the Academy against the treatment of Hunt, but his combative championship did the painter little good in official circles. Hunt was at this time in close touch with the pre-Raphaelites, though not a member of the brotherhood, and he was one of the original members of the Hogarth Club. He exhibited at the Academy each year from 1859 to 1862, but his pictures were badly hung, and after

Digitized by Google

that time persistently refused, till he ceased to send them in. This discouragement caused him almost to abandon oil-painting, though he was no less gifted in the use of oils than in that of water-colours. In 1862 he was unanimously elected an associate of the Old Water-colour Society, to which he became a regular contributor. He was elected a full member in 1864. For about seven years he worked in water-colours only, but in 1870 he again exhibited an oil-painting at the Royal Academy, and continued to do so occasionally till within a few years of his death. His contributions amounted in all to thirty-seven. At the gallery in Pall Mall East he exhibited more than three hundred water-colours, and these represent only a small proportion of his life's work, for he was a rapid though a very careful worker. He devoted much time and energy to the service of the Royal Water-colour Society, as it has been called since 1881; this advance and the prosperity which the society has enjoyed in recent years were due in some measure to Hunt's exertions. He was a trustee of the society from 1879 onwards, and acted as deputy-president in 1888. He was largely instrumental in organising the Art Club, for social meetings and temporary loan exhibitions, in connection with the society, which was formed in 1883.

After his marriage in 1861 Hunt lived for a time at Durham, but in 1865 he came to London and took a house, 1 Tor Villas (afterwards called 10 Tor Gardens), Campden Hill, Kensington, which had been occupied previously by Mr. James Clarke Hook and Mr. Holman Hunt. This was his residence during the remainder of his life, and he died there on 3 May 1896. A fine and representative loan collection of his works was exhibited in the following year at the private gallery of the Burlington Fine Arts Club. Exhibitions had been held in his lifetime at the Grosvenor Gallery and in the rooms of the Fine Art Society in New Bond Street (1884).

On 16 Nov. 1861 Hunt married Margaret, second daughter of James Raine [q. v.] Mrs. Hunt, who, with three daughters, survives him, is the authoress of several novels.

Hunt painted much at Durham, on the Tees, and at Whitby and other places on the north-east coast of England, but also on the Thames (Sonning, Pangbourne, Windsor, &c.), in Scotland and Wales, in Switzerland, on the Rhine and Moselle, and in Italy, Sicily, and Greece, during a tour of nine months in 1869–70. He visited America and painted the Falls of Niagara in a season of exceptional drought. He was a devoted disciple, but by no means a mere imitator, of Turner. Like Turner, he was a painter of the sky, of cloud, sunshine, and mist. He used water-colour with an exquisite purity and delicacy, and was no less diligent in the exact study of nature than in acquiring mastery over the technicalities of his art. He took a very high view of the function of the artist, and had a deep and reverent love for the beauty of the world as a manifestation of the divine. His sincere and modest work, inspired by an aim so spiritual, did not show to advantage in a mixed exhibition, and failed to attract the attention it deserved, especially at the Academy; but his reputation with collectors and good judges of art stands high, and is certain to increase. Most of his pictures are in private hands; 'Windsor Castle' (1889) is in the Tate Gallery, and 'Working Late' (exhibited in 1873) is in the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool.

[Times, 5 May 1896; Daily Graphic, 7 May 1896; Illustrated London News, 16 May 1896, with portrait; Athenæum, 9 May 1896; Catalogue of Exhibition at Burlington Fine Arts Club, with introduction by Cosmo Monkhouse; other exhibition catalogues; Graves's Dict. of Artists; private information.] C. D.

HUNTER, ROBERT (1823–1897), lexicographer, theologian, and missionary, born at Newburgh, Fifeshire, on 3 Sept. 1823, was son of John M. Hunter, a native of Wigtownshire, and Agnes Strickland of Ulverston, Lancashire. His father was a collector in her majesty's excise. Hunter attended at the university of Aberdeen, where he graduated in 1840. He received an appointment in connection with education in Bermuda and resided there for two years. On account of his work as a naturalist while in Bermuda he attracted the attention and elicited the warm commendation of Sir William Jackson Hooker [q. v.] of Kew, and of Sir Richard Owen [q. v.], both of whom advised him to devote himself to branches of natural science. Hunter, however, preferred to continue his studies for the ministry of the free church of Scotland, and, having attended the requisite theological classes in Edinburgh, he was licensed as a preacher of the free church. On 22 Oct. 1846 he was ordained colleague of Stephen Hislop [q.v.] of the free church mission at Nagpore, Central India. He gave nine years of distinguished service to the educational and evangelistic advancement of that populous district, and while doing so made several important discoveries in geological science. But failure of health compelled him in 1855 to return home. He subsequently assisted Alexander Duff [q.v.] in forming missionary

Digitized by Google

associations in the free church, and from 1864 to 1866 he was resident tutor in the theological college of the presbyterian church of England in London.

The remainder of Hunter's life was devoted mainly to literary work. For seventeen years he was engaged in editing the 'Encyclopædic Dictionary,' published in 1889, and reissued in 1895 by the proprietor of the 'Daily Chronicle' as 'Lloyd's Encyclopædic Dictionary.' Sir Richard Owen called it 'a colossal work.' It is a monument of wide knowledge, clear arrangement, and judicious condensation. He also published the 'Sunday School Teacher's Bible Manual' (1893), now known as Cassell's 'Concise Bible Dictionary' (1894), and was a frequent contributor to the 'British and Foreign Evangelical Review' and other religious journals and periodicals of the day.

While engaged in literary work Hunter also continued to render good service in evangelistic work in London. He founded the Victoria Docks Sunday school and church in connection with the presbyterian church of England, and for over twenty years conducted religious services at Sewardstone, near Tottenham.

The university of Aberdeen conferred the degree of LL.D. upon Hunter in 1883. He was also a fellow of the Geological Society, a member of the British Archæological Society, and was connected with other learned bodies. He was a man of vast learning, of extensive scientific attainments, and of great application—a man, too, of a humble, gentle, and retiring disposition and of genuine piety. He died on 25 Feb. 1897 at his residence in Epping Forest. An earnest preacher of the gospel and a devoted missionary, he will be specially remembered as an experienced scientist and a skilful lexicographer.

Besides the works already mentioned, Hunter published: 1. 'History of India,' 1863. 2. 'History of the Missions of the Free Church of Scotland in India and Africa,' 1873.

[Information chiefly from the Rev. W. Hume Elliot, Ramsbottom, by whom a memoir of Hunter is to be published shortly; in the Brit. Mus. Cat. Hunter's works are ascribed to two different persons.] T. B. J.

HUNTER, WILLIAM ALEXANDER (1844–1898), lawyer, born in Aberdeen on 8 May 1844, was the eldest son of James Hunter, granite merchant, by his wife, Margaret Boddie of Aberdeen. He was educated at the grammar school and university (King's College) of Aberdeen, entering college at the age of sixteen, with a high place in the bursary competition. In 1862–1863 he was first prizeman in logic, moral philosophy, Christian evidences, botany, and chemistry, and in 1864 graduated as M.A. with 'the highest honours' in mental philosophy and in natural science. Besides several prizes he gained the Ferguson scholarship in mental philosophy, and the Murray scholarship awarded by the university after a competitive examination in all the subjects of the arts curriculum. With this successful record he was encouraged to read for the bar, and entered the Middle Temple in 1865. After taking numerous exhibitions awarded by the council of legal education, and passing his examinations with first-class honours, he was called to the English bar in 1867, and joined the south-eastern circuit.

For some years Hunter's work was almost entirely educational. In 1868 he gained the 'proxime accessit Shaw fellowship' in philosophy, which, like the Ferguson, is open to graduates of all Scottish universities. Shortly afterwards he took the Blackwell prize for the best essay on the philosophy of Leibnitz, and on 7 Aug. 1869 was appointed professor of Roman law at University College, London. His class was never large, but he devoted much time to the preparation of his lectures, and elaborated a logical arrangement of the subject, which afterwards appeared in his textbooks. In 1878 he resigned the chair of Roman law, and on 2 Nov. was appointed professor of jurisprudence in the same college. His lectures on this subject during the four years he held the chair contained much valuable criticism of Austen and other writers, but the matter was not published except in a few magazine articles. Under the influence of John Stuart Mill he took an active part in the agitation for the political enfranchisement of women, and aided in obtaining for them opportunities of higher education. In 1875, following the example of Professor John Eliot Cairnes [q. v.], he admitted women to his class in Roman law, and extended to them the same privilege when he afterwards became professor of jurisprudence. In 1882 he resigned his chair of jurisprudence at University College, and in the same year received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Aberdeen. While professor at University College Hunter acted from time to time as examiner in Roman law and jurisprudence at the university of London, and he wrote on social and political subjects in the 'Examiner' and other newspapers. He was for five years editor of the 'Weekly Dispatch.' In 1875 he wrote a pamphlet on the 'Law of

Digitized by Google

Master and Servant,' and gave much attention to the interpretation of the law as it affected labour disputes. On retiring from his chair at University College in 1882 Hunter gave whatever time was not occupied in professional pursuits to political controversy. In conjunction with his friend, James Barclay, M.P. for Forfarshire, he took part in the attempts then being made by English and Scottish tenant farmers to obtain compensation for improvements. He also took up in the same interest the question of railway rates, and succeeded in obtaining important improvements in restrictions on charges and in the classification of goods and rates. He collected some materials for a work on private bill legislation, but this was never completed.

In 1885 Hunter was elected member of parliament for the north division of Aberdeen by a majority of 3,900 over the conservative candidate. His friendship with Charles Bradlaugh [q. v. Suppl.] and his intimate acquaintance with natives from India who had passed through his hands as law students had familiarised him with Indian questions, and on 21 Jan. 1886 he began his career in the House of Commons by moving an amendment to the address expressing regret that the revenues of India had been applied to defray the expenses of the military operations in Ava without the consent of parliament. This was withdrawn at Gladstone's suggestion.

At the general election in the same year Hunter declared himself in favour of home rule, and was returned for North Aberdeen unopposed. In 1888 he was appointed by the council of legal education reader in Roman law, international law, and jurisprudence. Next year the government, when legislating on local government in Scotland, appropriated probate duty to the payment of the fees of children taking the three lowest standards in elementary schools. In 1890 Hunter saw the chance of completely freeing elementary education from the payment of fees, and urged that the increase in the duties, which the government then imposed on spirits, should pay the fees in elementary schools on the standards above the three lowest. This he succeeded in carrying, and thus secured wholly free elementary education for Scotland. For this service he received the freedom of his native city in 1890. On 27 Jan. 1891 Hunter moved that the resolution refusing permission to Bradlaugh to take the oath or make affirmation should be expunged from the records of the House of Commons, and this was carried without a division. He had always been interested in old age pensions, which he was the first to press upon the attention of parliament, and gave valuable assistance to those attempting to bring forward a feasible scheme. But his health was rapidly failing, and he seldom intervened in debate during his remaining years in parliament. In 1895 he was re-elected as member for North Aberdeen by a majority of 3,548, but retired from parliament in the following year owing to the state of his health. On the recommendation of Mr. A. J. Balfour he was awarded a civil list pension of 200*l*. He died on 21 July 1898 at Cults in Aberdeenshire.

Hunter's most important work was 'A Systematic and Historical Exposition of Roman Law in the order of a Code embodying the Institutes of Gaius and of Justinian, translated into English by J. A. Cross,' London, 1876; 2nd edit. enlarged, 1885. The chief characteristic of this work was its order of arrangement, which was based on that recommended by Bentham for a civil code. Under the head of 'contracts' some important criticisms of Maine's theory of the origin of Stipulatio are given, and under 'ownership' a new theory respecting bona fide Possessio is put forward entirely opposed to that of Savigny. The 'Introduction to Roman Law,' which appeared in 1880 (3rd ed. 1885), was a smaller work containing such parts of the subject as students required for pass examinations.

Besides the above works Hunter published 'The Trial of Muluk Chand for the Murder of his own Child: a Romance of Criminal Administration in Bengal. With an Introduction by W. A. Hunter, LL.D., M.P.,' 1888.

[Personal knowledge.] E. *O.*

HUNTER, Sir WILLIAM WILSON (1840–1900), Indian civilian, historian, and publicist, was born on 15 July 1840. His father was Andrew Galloway Hunter, a Glasgow manufacturer, who came from Denholm in Roxburghshire. His mother, Isabella, was a younger sister of James Wilson (1805–1860) [q. v.], and he was thus connected with Walter Bagehot [q. v.], who married a daughter of James Wilson. He was educated at Glasgow, first at the academy and afterwards at the university, where he graduated B.A. in 1860. He then spent some months in study at Paris and Bonn, acquiring (among other things) a useful knowledge of Sanskrit. At the open competition for the Indian civil service in 1861, he came out at the head of the list.

On arriving in India in November 1862 Hunter was posted to the lower provinces of

Digitized by Google

Bengal. His first appointment was that of assistant magistrate and collector in the remote district of Birbhum. Here, in addition to his official duties, he ransacked old records and collected local traditions, in order to obtain materials for publication. It is characteristic alike of his industry and his ambition that his first literary venture took the form, not of a slight magazine article, but of a considerable historical work, intended to be the precursor of a series, entitled 'The Annals of Rural Bengal.' On its publication in 1868, this was received with universal eulogy, for it was immediately recognised that India had now found a voice to make the dry details of administration not only intelligible but attractive. The book has since passed through six editions. In 1872 followed a yet more important work, in two volumes, on 'Orissa,' a province which will always be interesting for its far-famed temple of Jagannath, and which at that time had drawn special notice as the scene of a disastrous famine. Another publication of these early days was 'A Comparative Dictionary of the Non-Aryan Languages of India and High Asia' (1868), being a glossary of 139 dialects based mainly upon the collections formed by Brian Houghton Hodgson [q. v. Suppl.], with a political dissertation on the relations of the Indian government with the aboriginal tribes. Of this work it should be observed that the author subsequently withdrew some of the linguistic inductions, and went so far as to describe it as one 'for which my opportunities and my knowledge were then inadequate.'

Meanwhile, Hunter had been selected by Lord Mayo to organise perhaps the most gigantic literary enterprise that has ever been undertaken by any government—a statistical survey of the Indian empire, such as Sir John Sinclair [q. v.] attempted one hundred years ago for Scotland. At this distance of time it is difficult to realise the density of the ignorance that then prevailed with regard to the fundamental facts upon which good administration must be based. No general census had been taken, and the wildest estimates of population found acceptance. Each of the provinces remained isolated in respect of its knowledge of the rest, and the supreme government possessed no information to enable it to exercise the duty of supervision or (if need should arise in case of famine) of assistance. So far back as 1867 the government had resolved that a gazetteer should be prepared for each of the twelve great provinces of India. But there was no guarantee for uniformity in the execution of the work. In July 1869 Lord Mayo placed Hunter on special duty 'to submit a comprehensive scheme for utilising the information already collected, for prescribing the principles according to which all local gazetteers are in future to be prepared, and for the consolidation into one work of the whole of the materials that may be available.' This task occupied the next twelve years of Hunter's life. His first duty was to travel over the whole of India, so as to put himself into communication with the local officials, and see things with his own eyes. These tours, often repeated, gave him an acquaintance with every corner of the peninsula such as few others could boast. As was to be expected, he encountered some opposition and not a little personal criticism, directed chiefly against the uniform system of spelling place-names which it was necessary to introduce. But his enthusiasm and diplomacy finally triumphed over all obstacles. The Hunterian compromise, based upon a transliteration of vernacular names, without any diacritical marks but with a concession to the old spelling of places that have become historical, has gradually won acceptance even in English newspapers.

In September 1871 the new post of director-general of statistics to the government of India was created for Hunter, who was further privileged to spend long periods in England for the greater convenience of the work. In addition to supervising the local editors and drawing up the scheme of the 'Imperial Gazetteer,' he took upon himself Bengal, the largest and least known province in India, and also Assam, which then formed an integral part of Bengal. 'The Statistical Account of Bengal' was published in twenty volumes between 1875 and 1877. The city of Calcutta is omitted, but the last volume contains a valuable appendix on fishes and plants. 'The Statistical Account of Assam' followed, in two volumes, in 1879. The other local gazetteers compiled in India raise the total number of volumes to 128, aggregating 60,000 pages. Meanwhile the task of condensing this enormous mass of material into 'The Imperial Gazetteer of India' was going on apace. The first edition, in nine volumes, appeared in 1881; and a second edition, which was augmented to fourteen volumes, incorporating the latest statistics and the results of the census of 1881, appeared in 1885–7. It is not too much to say that this will rank among the monumental works of reference which our generation has produced. Hunter, of course, did not accomplish all this single-handed. Among his many gifts was that

Digitized by Google

of getting their best work out of his assistants, who were content to merge themselves in his identity. But his was the mind that planned the whole, and his the energy that caused it to appear with such promptitude. The stamp of his own special handiwork may be found in the article on 'India,' which was reissued in 1895 in a revised form under the title of 'The Indian Empire: its Peoples, History, and Products,' forming a volume of 852 pages. Here he has given a summary of his opinions about many vexed questions in the ethnical and religious history of early India, which he had at one time hoped to treat at greater length. Specially valuable is the account given from original sources of the growth of Christianity in Southern India. A condensation of this important work for school use, entitled 'A Brief History of the Indian Peoples' (1880), has sold to the number of nearly ninety thousand copies, and has been translated into five vernacular languages.

In 1881, after the first edition of the 'Imperial Gazetteer' had passed through the press, Hunter returned to India as an additional member of the governor-general's council. This appointment, which is equivalent to a seat in the legislature, was twice renewed, making a term of six years. During this period his most important duty was to preside over the commission on education, appointed in 1882 to regulate the divergent systems that had grown up in the several provinces. The report of the commission, drafted by Hunter's hand and almost wholly accepted by the government, marks a new departure in the increased attention paid to the elementary instruction of the masses, and in the recognition of private enterprise, whether displayed by missionaries or by the people themselves. All subsequent improvement in education has been upon the lines of this report. Hunter was also a member of the commission on finance that sat in 1886, and he was sent to England in 1884 to give evidence before a committee of the House of Commons on Indian railways. Another post that he filled was that of vice-chancellor of the university of Calcutta (1886).

In 1887 Hunter finally retired from the service at the early age of forty-seven, to devote the remainder of his life to working up the materials he had accumulated for a great history of India. During his previous visits to Great Britain he had resided at Edinburgh, where he went so far as to build himself a house, which afterwards passed into the occupation of Professor John Stuart Blackie [q. v. Suppl.] He now resolved to settle at Oxford. After spending a few years in the city and being initiated into academical life, he bought a plot of ground about three miles out on the Eynsham road, on the slope of the Witham Woods, commanding a view over the Valley of the White Horse. Here he built a comfortable house, which he called Oaken Holt, with accommodation for his library and also for his horses and his dogs. The superabundance of his energy found vent in many forms, especially in travel; but he never allowed pleasure to interfere with work. In former times he had written much for the 'Calcutta Englishman.' He now became a regular contributor to the 'Times,' where his weekly articles on Indian affairs exercised great influence. One of the first things that he did after settling at Oxford was to arrange with the delegates of the Clarendon Press for the publication of a series of little volumes called 'The Rulers of India.' These were intended as historical retrospects rather than personal biographies, their object being to awaken popular interest in the spectacle afforded by the gradual growth of our eastern empire. He opened the series, which now consists of twenty-eight volumes, with a model memoir on the administration of Lord Dalhousie (1890), and followed it up with 'Lord Mayo,' condensed from a full-length biography which he had previously written in two volumes (1875). That biography of Lord Mayo is notable for containing an admirable analysis of the machinery of the supreme government in India which controls the local administrations. In a book entitled 'Bombay, 1885 to 1890' (1892), Hunter supplemented this by a detailed examination of the administration of the Western Presidency, under the governorship of Lord Reay. He had at one time hoped to write the life of Sir Bartle Frere [q.v.], the greatest of recent governors of Bombay; but this project fell through. Instead, he took up the biography of Brian Houghton Hodgson, the veteran orientalist, who had first aroused his interest in the races and languages of India. Other publications of this period were 'The Old Missionary' (1895), an idyll which makes one regret that he did not more often indulge his lighter vein; and 'The Thackerays in India' (1897), which is worthy of its subject. He also compiled a bibliography of books about India, which, out of the abundance of his own library, he contributed to James Samuelson's 'India Past and Present' (1890).

All these books, and not a few others, might be called 'Chips from an Anglo-Indian Workshop.' They represent the overflow of his literary activity, while his

Digitized by Google

mind was none the less bent on executing the project of a history of India, which he had formed long ago during his first years of service in Birbhum. How thorough were his early researches may be seen from the three volumes of 'Bengal MS. Records,' which he calendared at that time, though he did not publish them till 1894, with a dissertation on the permanent settlement. He also compiled a catalogue of 380 historical manuscripts in the library of the India office. Hunter was not destined to carry his original design to completion. He was reluctantly compelled to realise that no individual, however laborious, could compass the entire field. He therefore abandoned the early period of Hindu and Muhammadan dynasties, and devoted himself to tracing the growth of British dominion. This limited design, on the scale sketched out by the author, would have filled five volumes. Only one appeared in his lifetime (1899), which barely opens the subject, for it stops with the massacre of Amboyna in 1623, before the English company had founded its first settlements on the mainland of India. A second volume, continuing the narrative to the close of the seventeenth century, was published in November 1900. The sample given is sufficient to enable us to realise what the bulk would have been, and how great the loss caused by the author's premature death. By his painstaking investigation of contemporary documents, often hidden in Portuguese and Dutch archives, Hunter satisfied the most austere standard of an historian's duty. By his wide generalisations and his recognition of the influence exercised by national character and sea power, he shows himself a representative of the modern school of historical writing. The vigour and picturesqueness of his literary style are all his own.

In the winter of 1898-9 Hunter was called upon to undertake the tedious railway journey across Europe to Baku on the Caspian, to sit by the sick-bed of a son. On his return influenza seized him, and ultimately affected his heart. He died at Oaken Holt on 6 Feb. 1900. He was buried in the churchyard of Cumnor, his funeral being attended by representatives of the university of Oxford, by many distinguished Anglo-Indian friends, and by a crowd of villagers who mourned their benefactor.

Hunter was appointed C.I.E. in 1878, C.S.I. in 1884, and K.C.S.I. on his retirement from India in 1887. In 1869 his own university of Glasgow gave him the degree of LL.D. When he first settled at Oxford, in 1889, the university conferred upon him the exceptional distinction of M.A. by decree of convocation, which carried with it full rights of suffrage. Cambridge made him an honorary LL.D. in 1887. He was a vice-president of the Royal Asiatic Society, and member of many learned bodies both in England and on the continent. He was also proud of being elected by his neighbours as county councillor for the Cumnor division of Berkshire.

On 4 Dec. 1863 Hunter married Jessie, daughter of Thomas Murray (1792–1872) [q. v.] She accompanied him in many of his journeys, and shared his literary toils. She survives him, together with two sons, of whom the elder is a captain in the army.

[Private information. An authorised biography of Sir W. W. Hunter is being written by F. H. B. Skrine, formerly of the Bengal Civil Service.] J. S. C.

HUTTON, RICHARD HOLT (1826–1897), theologian, journalist, and man of letters, born at Leeds on 2 June 1826, was the grandson of Joseph Hutton (1765–1856), unitarian minister of Eustace Street congregation, Dublin, and the third son of Joseph Hutton (1790–1860), unitarian minister at Mill Hill chapel, Leeds. His mother was Susannah Grindal, eldest daughter of John Holt of Nottingham. In 1835 his father removed to London to become the minister of the congregation at Carter Lane. Richard was educated at University College School and at University College, under Augustus De Morgan [q. v.], graduating B.A. in 1845 and M.A. in 1849, and obtaining the gold medal for philosophy besides high distinction in mathematics. At University College he became intimate with Walter Bagehot [q. v.], when neither was more then seventeen. They both delighted in discussing their subjects of study, and Hutton relates how on one occasion they 'wandered up and down Regent Street for something like two hours in the vain attempt to find Oxford Street,' so absorbed were they in debating 'whether the so-called logical principle of identity (A is A) was entitled to rank as a law of thought or only as a postulate of language.'

After spending two semesters at German universities, first at Heidelberg in 1841 and then at Berlin, he entered Manchester New College in 1847 to prepare for the unitarian ministry. There he studied under James Martineau [q. v. Suppl.] and John James Tayler [q. v.] His intention of entering the ministry, however, came to nothing; for though he preached occasionally, he received no call to a permanent charge, his intellectual discourses, adorned by no grace of delivery, failing to secure appreciation. For a short time he filled the office of principal of

Digitized by Google

University Hall in London, then an important centre of nonconformist education. In 1851 he married, and accepted the post of editor of the unitarian magazine, 'The Inquirer,' which was offered him by the proprietor, R. Kinder. John Langton Sanford [q. v.] was associated with him in the editorship in 1852, and among the contributors were his brother-in-law, William Caldwell Roscoe [q. v.], and Bagehot. At a time when the traditions of Priestley and Thomas Belsham were still dominant among the unitarians, Hutton advocated many innovations, and in consequence aroused the disapproval of the more conservative. He 'attempted to prove that the laity ought to have the protection of a litany against the arbitrary prayers of the minister, and that at least the great majority of the sermons ought to be suppressed, and the habit of delivering them discontinued altogether.' These counsels of perfection were urged with so much ardour that Hutton himself playfully acknowledged, long after, that 'only a denomination of just men made all but "perfect" would have tolerated it at all.' In fact the measure of tolerance he received was not large, his views on doctrine alienating those who might have disregarded his innovations in practice. His theology was coloured by the opinions of John Hamilton Thom [q. v.] and James Martineau, when Martineau's name was a word of fear in quiet households. Kinder was repeatedly requested to get rid of his young editors; a formal vote of censure on them was moved at the annual meeting of the London district society, and it was even proposed to start another paper on more orthodox lines. Under such conditions Hutton's tenure of office could hardly have been long continued, but in 1853 the complete breakdown of his health compelled him to relinquish both his editorship and his appointment at University Hall. He found himself threatened with consumption, and was ordered to the West Indies. He returned from Barbados in better health but a widower, his wife having died there of yellow fever.

Hutton, finding his theological course beset with difficulties, turned to the study of the law, in which, however, he did not long persevere. He settled in chambers in Lincoln's Inn, began to read for the bar, and wrote in the 'Prospective Review.' In 1855 he and Bagehot became joint editors of a new magazine, 'The National Review,' which, it is said, was financed by Lady Byron. This journal they continued to direct until its cessation towards the close of 1864. During the first four years of its existence they were aided by Roscoe, who did some of his best critical work on this paper. On his death in 1859 Hutton undertook to edit his writings, which were published in 1860 with a memoir, under the title of 'Poems and Essays' (London, 2 vols. 8vo). Hutton was professor of mathematics from 1856 to 1865 at Bedford College, London, and from 1858 to 1860 he acted as assistant-editor of the 'Economist' [see Wilson, James, 1805–1860].

During this time Hutton, though writing on many and various subjects, had never ceased to make theology his chief interest. He had definitely abandoned the unitarian creed, and had accepted the main principles and beliefs of the English church. He was early drawn in this direction by his friendship with Frederick William Robertson [q. v.], whose acquaintance he made in 1846 while Robertson was officiating at the English church at Heidelberg. From Robertson he received a new conception of the doctrine of the incarnation, in which he was afterwards confirmed by his intercourse with Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.] Bagehot took him to hear Maurice preach in Lincoln's Inn chapel, and he was permanently impressed by his voice and manner. In 1853 Maurice was so pleased with a review of his 'Theological Essays' by Hutton in the 'Prospective Review' that he sought an introduction to him through Mr. Henry Solly. The acquaintance rapidly ripened into friendship, and Hutton zealously assisted Maurice in his social work in London. The progress of Hutton's views on the subject of the incarnation is marked by the publication, in 1862, of his 'Incarnation and Principles of Evidence,' which formed No. 14 of 'Tracts for Priests and People.' A doubtful passage in this treatise on the doctrine of the divine birth was omitted on its republication in 1871 in his 'Theological Essays.'

In 1861 Hutton obtained a unique opportunity for placing his theological and literary opinions before the public. Early in the year Mr. Meredith Townsend, who had just returned from India after giving up the 'Friend of India,' purchased the 'Spectator,' the well-known weekly liberal paper which had been founded by Robert Stephen Rintoul [q. v.] in 1828. Hutton was offered a half-share in the concern, and in June he became joint editor and part proprietor. The proposal was made by Mr. Townsend at a first interview, by an afterthought, when Hutton had taken his leave and was on his way downstairs; but the partnership remained unbroken until a few months before Hutton's death. It was arranged that while Towns-

Digitized by Google

end attended to the politics, Hutton should take charge of the department of literature. The position of the journal was not satisfactory, and at the commencement of the partnership Hutton and Mr. Meredith further impaired its popularity by resolutely espousing the cause of the Northern States in the American civil war. Public feeling in England ran strongly in favour of the confederates, and it was not until the collapse of the south in 1865 that the courage of the editors obtained its reward. The change in public opinion towards the close of the war gained the journal a hearing, and the general worth of its contents insured it success. Its form and character were in many respects novel, the 'Saturday Review' being the only similar journal in existence, for the 'Examiner,' under Albany Fonblanque [q. v.], which has been suggested as the source of Hutton's inspiration, was different in character. The editors consistently supported the liberal party until its division in 1886, when, though reluctant to withdraw their allegiance to Gladstone, they felt compelled to oppose home rule. To Hutton the breach with Gladstone was especially painful, for the two men had long been united by ties of personal friendship and by a remarkable similarity in their views of life and of the relative importance of things and causes.

In the 'Spectator' Hutton found a pulpit from which he could speak on subjects nearest his heart, as well as on books and events of the day. In theological questions he first made his mark as the champion of Christianity against agnostic and rationalistic teachers. For this task Hutton was qualified by the breadth of his mind, the accuracy of his understanding, and his profound knowledge of current religious thought. Preeminently catholic in spirit he was removed from lesser party differences, and was able to comprehend and reconcile many positions which to smaller men seemed hopelessly antagonistic. While it would be idle to regard him as standing in the first rank of theologians, it may be questioned whether any of his contemporaries influenced public opinion more widely. This influence was exercised both through the 'Spectator' and by means of the vast correspondence he kept up with private persons on matters of religious controversy. As time advanced his sympathy with the high Anglican and Roman positions increased, and while never identifying himself with either party, his later friends, including William George Ward, Dean Church, and Canon Liddon, were drawn from both. For Cardinal Newman also he had a great admiration, regarding the spiritual character of his life as standing in strange contrast 'to the eager and agitated turmoil of confused passions, hesitating ideals, tentative virtues, and grasping philanthropies amid which it has been lived.' He contributed a memoir of 'Cardinal Newman' in 1891 to the series entitled 'English Leaders of Religion.'

Hutton's later literary labours were somewhat overshadowed by his theological writings, but they were not without importance. His literary interests were especially directed to the great writers of the close of the eighteenth and the first half of the nineteenth century. Although in such a field he could reveal little hitherto unknown, his intense sympathy rendered his studies of such writers as Scott, Shelley, and Browning of much value. On the critical side his work is less satisfactory, his keen appreciation of the merits of his favourites frequently rendering him incapable of considering their defects. In writers of the late nineteenth century he took less interest, and perhaps in the 'Spectator' he underestimated the literary value of their work. In 1865, on the foundation of the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' Hutton was recommended to the proprietor, Mr. George Smith, by Mr. Frederick Greenwood for the post of editor. Although Mr. Smith preferred to appoint Greenwood himself, Hutton became a contributor, and in 1866 published 'Studies in Parliament' (London, 8vo), a series of sketches of leading politicians, which had appeared in the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' and which are among his happiest writings. In 1871 he issued his 'Essays, Theological and Literary' (London, 2 vols. 8vo). They appeared again, largely recast, in 1877, and in the third edition of 1888 the essays on Shelley and on Browning were further revised. In 1877 Hutton lost his early friend Bagehot, and undertook to edit his writings. This he accomplished in three series. In 1879 appeared 'Bagehot's Literary Studies,' with a prefatory memoir, in 1880 his 'Economic Studies,' and in 1881 his 'Biographical Studies.' Each of these collections went through several editions, the latest appearing in 1895. To the second volume of this 'Dictionary' Hutton contributed a notice of his friend.

Hutton was an original member of the Metaphysical Society, founded in April 1869, and in August 1885 published an article in which he gave a graphic sketch of the society and its chief members in the 'Nineteenth Century,' whose editor, Mr. James Knowles, was the founder of the society. Under the form of an imaginary debate on a paper by William George Ward, he reproduced the

Digitized by Google

opinions and expressions of the leading members of the society with striking fidelity.

Hutton was a strong opponent of vivisection, and frequently attacked the practice in the 'Spectator.' In 1875 he served on a royal commission on the subject. The report was unfavourable to the practice, and in consequence in 1876 an act of parliament was passed by which persons experimenting on living animals were required to hold a license from the home secretary.

From 1886 Hutton lived at Twickenham in much retirement, owing chiefly to his second wife's long illness, giving up all society, even that of his closest friends. His wife died early in 1897, and he did not long survive her. He died on 9 Sept. 1897 at his residence, Crossdepe, and was buried in Twickenham parish cemetery on 14 Sept. 'Round his grave were grouped Anglicans, Roman catholics, and unitarians, in about equal numbers and in equal grief.' He was twice married: first, in 1851, to his cousin, Anne Mary (*d.* 1853), daughter of William Stanley Roscoe (1782–1843); and secondly, in 1858, to Eliza (*d.* 1897), daughter of Robert Roscoe. Both ladies were granddaughters of William Roscoe [q. v.] the historian. He left no children.

Besides the works already mentioned, Hutton was the author of: 1. 'The relative Value of Studies and Accomplishments in the Education of Women,' London, 1862, 8vo. 2. 'Sir Walter Scott,' London, 1878, 8vo (Morley's 'English Men of Letters'). 3. 'Essays on some of the Modern Guides of English Thought in matters of Faith,' London, 1887, 8vo. 4. 'Criticisms on Contemporary Thought and Thinkers,' London, 1894, 8vo. He contributed 'The Political Character of the Working Class' to 'Essays on Reform' (London, 1867, 8vo), and 'Reciprocity' to a volume of 'Lectures on Economic Science,' published by the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science (London, 1870, 8vo). In 1899 a volume of selections from Hutton's writings in the 'Spectator,' entitled 'Aspects of Religious and Scientific Thought,' was published under the editorship of his niece, Miss Elizabeth Mary Roscoe. William Watson's 'Lachrymæ Musarum and other Poems' (London, 1893, 8vo) was dedicated to Hutton and Townsend.

[This article is based on a sketch of Hutton's career kindly supplied by Mr. D. C. Lathbury. See also Hogben's Richard Holt Hutton of the Spectator, 1900; Academy, 18 Sept. 1897, 22 April 1899; Inquirer, 18 and 25 Sept., 2 and 9 Oct. 1897: Watson's Excursions in Criticism, 1893, pp. 113–20; Contemporary Review, October 1897 (by Miss Julia Wedgwood); Bookman, October 1897; Primitive Methodist Quarterly, January 1898 (by Robert Hind); Wilfrid Ward's W. G. Ward and the Catholic Revival, 1893; L. Huxley's Life of Huxley, 1900, i. 439; Jackson's James Martineau, 1900, pp. 80, 192–3.]

HUXLEY, THOMAS HENRY (1825–1895), man of science, was born at Ealing on 4 May 1825. His father, George Huxley, was senior assistant master in a school at Ealing, which had at that time a considerable reputation under the head-mastership of Dr. Nicholas. Huxley was the seventh child of his parents, and the youngest of those who survived infancy. His mother's maiden name was Rachel Withers. He says of himself: 'Physically and mentally I am the son of my mother so completely—even down to peculiar movements of the hands, which made their appearance in me as I reached the age she had when I noticed them—that I can hardly find a trace of my father in myself, except an inborn faculty for drawing, which unfortunately, in my case, has never been cultivated, a hot temper, and that amount of tenacity of purpose which unfriendly observers sometimes call obstinacy.'

When Huxley was eight years old he was sent to the school in which his father worked; but the death of the head-master led to a change in the character of the school, and George Huxley left it, taking his family to his native town of Coventry. From this time Huxley received little or no systematic education, and his reading does not seem to have been guided by any definite plan. He did, however, earnestly and thoroughly read books on a great variety of subjects. At fourteen he had read Sir William Hamilton's 'Logic,' and under the influence of Carlyle's writings he had begun to learn German.

In 1839 his two sisters married, and each married a doctor. This circumstance seems to have determined the choice of a profession for Huxley himself, although he tells us that his own wish at the time was to become a mechanical engineer. One brother-in-law, Dr. Cooke of Coventry, strongly excited his interest in human anatomy, and in 1841 he went to London as apprentice to the other, Dr. J. G. Scott. At the first post-mortem examination he attended he was in some way poisoned; a serious illness resulted, and after the immediate effects had passed away a form of chronic dyspepsia remained, which was a source of serious trouble throughout his after life.

In 1842 he matriculated at London University, attended Lindley's lectures on botany at Chelsea, and endeavoured, in spite

Digitized by Google

of a still imperfect knowledge of German, to read the great work of Schleiden. In the autumn of the same year he and his elder brother James obtained scholarships at the Charing Cross hospital, where Huxley first felt the influence of daily intercourse with a really able teacher. He says: 'No doubt it was very largely my own fault, but the only instruction from which I ever obtained the proper effect of education was that which I received from Mr. Wharton Jones, who was the lecturer on physiology at the Charing Cross school of medicine. . . . I do not know that I have ever felt so much respect for anybody as a teacher before or since.' During the next three years he must have accomplished an enormous amount of work. He distinguished himself in the ordinary subjects of professional study, but in addition to this he acquired in some way or other a remarkably thorough knowledge of comparative anatomy, and a wide acquaintance with the writings of the great biologists. In 1845 he announced his discovery of that layer of cells in the root-sheath of hair which now bears his name. Any one who will try to demonstrate the existence of this layer by the methods at Huxley's command will appreciate the power of observation shown by the discovery.

He graduated M.B. in London University in 1845, winning a gold medal for anatomy and physiology. In 1846, being qualified to practise his profession, he applied for an appointment in the royal navy. An application to the director-general, suggested by a fellow-student, was successful, and he was sent to Haslar hospital on the books of Nelson's ship Victory. Sir John Richardson [q. v.], who was Huxley's chief at Haslar, quickly recognised his qualities, and resolved to find him an appointment which should enable him to prove his worth. Accordingly, when Captain Owen Stanley asked for an assistant surgeon to be appointed to H.M.S. Rattlesnake, then about to start on a surveying cruise in the seas between Australia and the Great Barrier Reef, Huxley was recommended and accepted.

The Rattlesnake left England on 3 Dec. 1846, and was paid off at Chatham, on her return, on 9 Nov. 1850. During the voyage Huxley devoted himself chiefly to the study of animals which could not be adequately preserved, for examination at home, by any methods then in use. Accordingly the first results of his work are described in a series of memoirs on those delicate hydrozoa, tunicates, and mollusca, which float near the surface of the sea, and can be caught in abundance from the deck of a sailing vessel in calm weather. The value of these memoirs is due as much to the method of morphological analysis adopted as to the very large amount of new anatomical information they contain. The conception of a morphological type, which was then supported in England by the great influence of (Sir) Richard Owen [q. v.], may be understood from his definition of homology, which he interprets 'as signifying that essential character of a part which belongs to it in its relation to a predetermined pattern, answering to the "idea" of the archetypal world in the Platonic cosmogony, which archetype or primal pattern is the basis supporting all the modifications of such part . . . in all animals possessing it' (Owen, *On the Nature of Limbs*, 1849). The conception of morphological type as an 'archetypal idea,' which Owen had derived from Laurenz Oken (1779–1851), the German naturalist, and his followers, was clearly incapable of being tested by experiment, and Huxley from the first rejected it. For him, as for Von Baer and Johannes Müller, the only useful 'morphological type' was a general statement of those structural characters common to all members of a group of animals in the embryonic or the adult state. Such conceptions could be tested and corrected by observation; and, until the 'Origin of Species' appeared, Huxley regarded any hypothesis concerning the nature of the bond between animals which exhibit the same structural plan as altogether premature.

When the Rattlesnake left England, the hydrozoa were commonly associated with starfishes, parasitic worms, and infusoria in Cuvier's group 'Radiata.' In 1847 Huxley sent two papers, dealing with the structure of a great division of the hydrozoa, to the Linnean Society; in 1848 he sent to the Royal Society a memoir 'On the Affinities of the Family of the Medusæ' (*Phil. Trans.* 1849), and he wrote a letter to Edward Forbes [q. v.], published in 1850 (*Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist.* vi.) In these memoirs the morphological type common to all the hydrozoa is clearly explained, and in the letter to Edward Forbes it is shown that the same structural plan may be recognised in sea-anemones, corals, and their allies. It is pointed out that the plan common to these animals is not exhibited by the other 'Radiata,' and it is proposed to remove both sets of animals from the Radiata, regarding them as subdivisions of a separate class, 'Nematophora.' The views embodied in this suggestion were speedily accepted, and Huxley's statement of the morphological plan common to the class is now held to embody a firmly established anatomical truth.

Digitized by Google

In the memoir on the medusæ a comparison was made between the two cellular 'foundation layers' out of which the body wall and the various organs of a polyp or a medusa are formed, and the two primary layers recognised by Pander and Von Baer in the early embryos of vertebrates. Similarities between the adult condition of lower, and the embryonic condition of higher members of the same group of animals had been recognised by Meckel, and more fully by Von Baer; but this comparison between the early embryo of the highest vertebrates and the adult condition of the simplest multicellular animals then known went far beyond any previous suggestion of the kind. This comparison paved the way for the attempts inaugurated later by Haeckel and Dr. Ray Lankester, under the influence of Darwin, to interpret the embryonic histories of the higher animals as evidence of their common descent from a two-layered ancestor, essentially like a hydroid polyp.

On his return to England in 1850 Huxley learnt that the value of his work on Medusæ had been fully recognised. He was elected F.R.S. in 1851, was granted the society's medal in 1852, and found the leading biologists in London, especially Edward Forbes, were anxious to help him. With their help, and that of Sir John Richardson, he obtained from the admiralty an appointment as assistant surgeon to a ship then stationed at Woolwich, with leave of absence which enabled him to arrange the materials amassed during his voyage, and to prepare his notes for publication. Accordingly in 1851 he published two memoirs on the Ascidians, in which several aberrant genera (especially appendicularia and doliolum) are shown to be modifications of the same morphological type as that found in other ascidians; the relation between salpa and other ascidians is clearly explained, while the phenomenon of budding, alternating with sexual reproduction, which had been shown to occur by Chamisso and Eschscholtz, is fully described. In the paper 'On the Morphology of the Cephalous Mollusca' (*Phil. Trans.* 1853) a great advance is made upon all previous efforts to recognise the structural plan common to the various modifications of the 'foot,' and the structure of the pelagic 'heteropods' is described. These expositions of the morphology of three widely different groups of animals established Huxley's reputation as a scientific anatomist of the first rank; and the success which attended his use of simple inductive generalisation as a statement of morphological type had great effect upon the methods of English biologists. While winning reputation and the warm friendship of many among the ablest men in London, he was not earning money; and without pecuniary help of some sort it was impossible even to publish some of his results. The admiralty felt unable to use funds, entrusted to it for other purposes, in assisting to publish anatomical works; and not only so, but in January 1854 Huxley's request for further leave of absence was met by an order to join a ship at once. Rather than obey this order he preferred to leave the service, and with it his only certain income, determined to maintain himself somehow, by writing and lecturing, until he could gain an assured income without giving up all hope of scientific work. Fortunately a chance of doing this soon appeared. In June 1854 his friend, Edward Forbes, who had just commenced his course of lectures at the Royal School of Mines in Jermyn Street, was appointed to the professorship of natural history in Edinburgh. Huxley undertook to finish the course in London; in July he was appointed lecturer on natural history at the Royal School of Mines, and naturalist to the geological survey in the following year. The salary attached to these posts was small, but with such additions as he could make to it in other ways he felt justified in taking an important step. During the visits of the Rattlesnake to Sydney, Huxley had met and won the affection of Miss H. A. Heathorn, and he felt that his position was now so secure that he might ask her to share it. Miss Heathorn and her parents set sail for England early in 1855, reaching London in May. The marriage took place in July of the same year.

Before the end of 1855 Huxley had published more than thirty technical papers, and he had given a number of lectures to unprofessional audiences. One of these, 'On the Educational Value of the Natural History Sciences' (1854, *Collected Essays*, vol. iii.), contains those statements concerning the fundamental unity of method in all sciences, the value of that method in the affairs of daily life, and its importance as a moral and intellectual discipline, which form the essence of his popular teaching in later years.

From 1855 until 1859 Huxley's time was largely occupied by the duties of his new post. In his teaching he quickly adopted a system afterwards developed until it became the model which teachers of biology throughout the country endeavoured to imitate. In his lectures he described a small series of animals, carefully chosen to illustrate im-

Digitized by Google

portant types of structure; and his aim was that every student should be enabled to test general statements concerning a group of animals by reference to one member of the group which he had been made to know thoroughly. Huxley realised from the first that the thorough knowledge of representative animals, which is the only proper foundation for a knowledge of morphology, ought to be acquired by direct observation in the laboratory; this, however, was impossible in Jermyn Street, and his ideal was not completely realised until later. In spite of a certain distaste for public speaking, which only time and practice enabled him to overcome, he devoted much of his most strenuous effort to the work of popular exposition. In a letter dated 1855 he says, 'I want the working classes to understand that science and her ways are great facts for them—that physical virtue is the base of all other, and that they are to be clean and temperate and all the rest—not because fellows in black with white ties tell them so, but because these are plain and patent laws of nature, which they must obey under penalties.'

His scientific work during this period was influenced by his official duties in a museum of palæontology. The monograph of the oceanic hydrozoa, although published in 1859, had been completed long before. Two papers, which continue work begun on the Rattlesnake, are the memoir on Pyrosoma (*Trans. Linn. Soc.* 1859), and that on Aphis (1857). Each of these describes an alternation of generation, and so continues the early work on salpa; but with these exceptions the greater part of the work published between 1855 and 1859 deals either with fossil forms or with problems suggested by them. Among the more important of the descriptive memoirs (some twenty in number) published before the end of 1859, we must mention that on cephalaspis and pteraspis (1858), in which the truth of the suggestion that pteraspis is a fish is finally demonstrated; the accounts of the eurypterina (1856–9); the descriptions of dicynodon, rhamphorhynchus, and other reptiles. These studies of fossils seem to have been carried on simultaneously with that of the living forms related to them; thus the work on fossil fishes (the main results of which were not published until 1862) was accompanied by a study of the development of skull and vertebral column in recent fishes (*Quart. Journ. Micr. Sci.* 1859), and by the histological work upon their exoskeleton published in Todd's 'Encyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology' (article 'Tegumentary Organs'). The description of extinct crocodilia led to an investigation of the dermal skeleton in living genera (*Journ. Linn. Soc.* 1860). The most important problem, suggested by continual work upon vertebrates, whether recent or fossil, is that presented by the composition of the skull. The doctrine prevalent in England was that which Owen had learned from Goethe and Oken. According to Owen, the archetype skeleton of a vertebrate 'represents the idea of a series of essentially similar segments succeeding each other in the axis of the body; such segments being composed of parts similar in number and arrangement.' Attempts were made, in accordance with this theory, to divide the skull into a series of rings, each of which was supposed to contain every element present in a post-cranial vertebra. The result was a method of description which obscured the actual anatomical relations of the parts described; and the attempt to demonstrate an archetypal idea by anatomical methods reached its climax of absurdity. Huxley applied to the skull the same method of analysis as that he had so successfully applied to other structures. In his essay 'On the Theory of the Vertebrate Skull,' read as the Croonian lecture before the Royal Society in 1858, he endeavours to formulate a morphological type of cranial structure in an inductive statement of those characters which are common to the skulls of a number of representative vertebrates in the adult and embryonic conditions. The lecture is based partly on the embryological work of Reichert, Rathke, and Remak, supplemented by observations of his own upon fishes and amphibia; partly on a careful study of adult skulls. The result is a statement of cranial structure which has been justified in all essential points by the work of the last forty years. The lecture on the skull is admirable not only in substance but in form. The character of the audience justified the free use of such aid to concise statement as technical terms afford; but when this is remembered the lecture must be regarded as a masterpiece of concise and lucid exposition, worthy to rank with the most brilliantly successful efforts of Huxley's later years.

For Huxley, as for many others, the most important event of 1859 was the publication of the 'Origin of Species.' He had maintained a sceptical attitude towards all previous hypotheses which involved the transmutation of species, and, in the chapter written for Mr. Francis Darwin's 'Life and Letters of Charles Darwin,' he says: 'I took my stand upon two grounds: firstly, that up

Digitized by Google

to that time the evidence in favour of transmutation was wholly insufficient; and, secondly, that no suggestion respecting the causes of the transmutation assumed, which had been made, was in any way adequate to explain the phenomena.'

Darwin rendered a belief in the occurrence of transmutation far easier than it had been by his collection of facts illustrating the extent of variation; while the theory of natural selection provided a working hypothesis, adequate to explain the alleged phenomena, and capable of being experimentally tested. The attempt to secure a fair trial for the new hypothesis, which Huxley felt it his duty to make, involved a great expenditure of time and strength. The account of the 'Origin of Species' written for the 'Times' in 1859, and a lecture 'On Races, Species, and their Origin,' delivered in 1860, mark the beginning of a long effort, which only ceased as the need for it became gradually less. Many were the discussions of this doctrine in which he took part, and especially important and interesting was his share in the debate on the question during the meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science at Oxford in 1860.

The consequence of Darwin's theory, which many persons found the greatest difficulty in accepting, was a belief in the gradual evolution of man from some lower form; and evidence which seemed to establish a broad gap between the structure of man and that of other animals was welcomed. Great interest was therefore excited by a paper which Owen had read in 1857, and repeated with slight modification as the Rede lecture before the university of Cambridge in 1859. Owen declared that the human brain was distinguished from that of all other animals by the backward projection of the cerebral hemispheres, so as to cover the cerebellum, and by the backward prolongation of the cavity of each cerebral hemisphere into a 'posterior horn,' with an associated 'hippocampus minor.' It is difficult to understand how an anatomist of Owen's experience can have made these statements; and his subsequent explanations are equally unintelligible (e.g. Owen, *Comparative Anatomy of Vertebrata*, 1866, vol. i. pp. xix–xx). In 1861 Huxley published two essays, one 'On the Brain of Ateles Paniscus,' and one 'On the Zoological Relations of Man with the Lower Animals,' in which it was clearly shown that Owen's statements were inaccurate and inconsistent with well-known facts. Between 1859 and 1862 he gave a series of lectures 'On the Comparative Anatomy of Man and the Higher Apes,' published in book form under the title 'Zoological Evidences as to Man's Place in Nature' (1863, *Collected Essays*, vol. vii.) There is a sense in which the publication of this book marks the beginning of a new period of his work; because from the time of its appearance his writings attracted greater attention and affected a far greater number of people than before. This book and a series of lectures 'On the Causes of the Phenomena of Organic Nature,' addressed to working men and printed in 1863, were widely read and discussed, and from henceforth Huxley devoted a continually increasing amount of energy to popular teaching and to the controversy arising in connection with it. His sense of the importance of such work, and the enjoyment he derived from it, may be gathered from words which seem, although he uses them of Priestley, to give an admirable picture of himself. He says:

'It seems to have been Priestley's feeling that he was a man and a citizen before he was a philosopher, and that the duties of the two former positions are at least as imperative as those of the latter. However, there are men (and I think Priestley was one of them) to whom the satisfaction of throwing down a triumphant fallacy is at least as great as that which attends the discovery of a new truth, who feel better satisfied with the government of the world when they have been helping Providence by knocking an imposture on the head, and who care even more for freedom of thought than for mere advancement of knowledge. These men are the Carnots who organise victory for truth, and they are at least as important as the generals who visibly fight her battles in the field' (1874, *Collected Essays*, vol. iii.)

The freedom of thought for which Huxley contended was freedom to approach any problem whatever in the manner advocated by Descartes; and he wishes his more important essays to be regarded as setting forth 'the results which, in my judgment, are attained by an application of the "method" of Descartes to the investigation of problems of widely different kinds, in the right solution of which we are all deeply interested' (*ib.* vol. i. preface). In 1870, after describing Descartes's condition of assent to any proposition, he says: 'The enunciation of this great first commandment of science consecrated doubt. It removed doubt from the seat of penance among the grievous sins to which it had long been condemned, and enthroned it in that high place among the primary duties which is assigned to it by the scien-

Digitized by Google

tific conscience of these latter days.' While he held doubt to be a duty, he had no tolerance for careless indifferentism; and he was fond of quoting Goethe's description of a healthy active doubt: 'Eine thätige Skepsis ist die, welche unablässig bemüht ist, sich selbst zu überwinden.'

The fearless application of Cartesian criticism aroused great indignation between 1860 and 1870, but the essays and addresses published during this period did their work. They were certainly among the principal agents in winning a larger measure of tolerance for the critical examination of fundamental beliefs, and for the free expression of honest reverent doubt. The best evidence of the effect they have produced is the difficulty with which men of a younger generation realise the outcry caused by 'Man's Place in Nature,' or by the lecture 'On the Physical Basis of Life' (*ib.* vol. i. 1868). Two passages from the last-named lecture may be quoted as giving a summary of Huxley's philosophical position in his own words:

'But if it is certain that we can have no knowledge of the nature of either matter or spirit, and that the notion of necessity is something illegitimately thrust into the perfectly legitimate conception of law, the materialistic position that there is nothing in the world but matter, force, and necessity, is as utterly devoid of justification as the most baseless of theological dogmas. The fundamental doctrines of materialism, like those of spiritualism and most other "-isms," lie outside "the limits of philosophical enquiry," and David Hume's great service to humanity is his irrefragable demonstration of what those limits are. . . . Why trouble ourselves about matters of which, however important they may be, we do know nothing and can know nothing? We live in a world which is full of misery and ignorance, and the plain duty of each and all of us is to try to make the little corner he can influence somewhat less miserable and somewhat less ignorant than it was before he entered it. To do this effectually it is necessary to be fully possessed of only two beliefs—the first, that the order of nature is ascertainable by our faculties to an extent which is practically unlimited; the second, that our volition counts for something as a condition of the course of events. Each of these beliefs can be verified experimentally as often as we like to try. Each, therefore, stands upon the strongest foundation upon which any belief can rest, and forms one of our highest truths. If we find that the ascertainment of the order of nature is facilitated by using one terminology, or one set of symbols, rather than another, it is our clear duty to use the former; and no harm can accrue so long as we bear in mind that we are dealing merely with terms and symbols.'

Those who 'care even more for freedom of thought than for mere advancement of knowledge' may well consider the effect produced by his lectures and essays upon the minds of English-speaking peoples to be the most important result of Huxley's work between 1860 and 1870. But they represent only a small part of the work he actually did during this period. He was an active member of four royal commissions (on the acts relating to trawling for herrings on the coast of Scotland, 1862; on the sea-fisheries of the United Kingdom, 1864–5; on the Royal College of Science for Ireland, 1866; on science and art instruction in Ireland, 1868). He was Hunterian professor at the Royal College of Surgeons from 1863 to 1869, and Fullerian professor at the Royal Institution from 1863 to 1867; he undertook an increasing amount of administrative work in connection with various learned societies, especially the Royal, the Zoological, and the Ethnological; and he wrote frequently for the reviews, being himself for a short time an editor of the quarterly 'Natural History Review.' In spite of the increased demands upon his time and strength made by all these new duties, his purely scientific work rather increased than diminished in value and in amount.

The papers on fossil fishes, already referred to, were followed in 1861 by an 'Essay on the Classification of Devonian Fishes.' Apart from its great value as an addition to our knowledge of a difficult group of fishes, this essay is remarkable because in it Huxley drew attention to the type of fin which he called 'crossopterygian,' or fringed, because the fin-rays are borne on the sides of a longer or shorter central axis. The imperfect knowledge attainable from the study of fossils did not permit him at this time to describe the structure of the crossoptergium very fully; but after the discovery of Ceratodus the conceptions foreshadowed in this essay acquired great importance in connection with attempts to find a common type of limb from which both the fin of an ordinary fish and the limb of an air-breathing vertebrate might conceivably have been derived.

In 1862 he delivered an address to the Geological Society, in which he attacked a doctrine then widely held. The order in which the various forms of life appear, as we examine the fossiliferous rocks from the oldest to the most recent, is practically the same in all parts of the world. This fact

Digitized by Google

had led many geologists to infer that any step in the successional series must have occurred simultaneously all over the earth, so that two series of rocks containing the same fossils were held to be of contemporaneous origin, however distant from one another they might be. Huxley gave a forcible summary of the evidence against this view, and declared that 'neither physical geology nor palæontology possesses any method by which the absolute synchronism of two strata can be demonstrated. All that geology can prove is local order of succession.' The justice of this statement has not been questioned; and the limitation imposed by it is one of the many difficulties encountered when we attempt to learn the ancestral history of animals from the fossil records.

In 1863 he delivered a course of lectures at the College of Surgeons 'On the Classification of Animals,' and another 'On the Vertebrate Skull.' These lectures were published together in 1864. Other courses 'On the Comparative Anatomy of Vertebrates' followed, and a condensed summary of these was published as a 'Manual of the Comparative Anatomy of Vertebrated Animals' in 1871. The scrupulous care with which he endeavoured to verify by actual observation every statement made in his lectures rendered the labour of preparation very great. Sir William Flower [q. v. Suppl.] describes the way in which he would spend long evenings at the College of Surgeons, dissecting animals available among the stores, or making rapid notes and drawings, after a day's work in Jermyn Street. The consequences were twofold; the vivid impression of his own recent experience was communicated to his hearers, and the work of preparation became at once an incentive to further research and a means of pursuing it.

The lectures in 1867 dealt with birds, and Professor Newton writes of them: 'It is much to be regretted that his many engagements hindered him from publishing in its entirety his elucidation of the anatomy of the class, and the results which he drew from his investigations of it; for never, assuredly, had the subject been attacked with greater skill and power, or, since the days of Buffon, had ornithology been set forth with greater eloquence' (Newton, *A Dictionary of Birds*, p. 38). One great result of the work on birds, together with the study of fossil reptiles, was a recognition of the fundamental similarities between the two, which Huxley expressed by uniting birds and reptiles in one great group, the Sauropsida. Other results obtained were shortly summarised in an essay 'On the Classification of Birds' (*Zool. Soc. Proc.* 1867), containing an elaborate account of the modifications exhibited by the bones of the palate. This essay exhibits in an entirely new light the problems which have to be solved before we can establish a natural classification of birds. The solution offered has not been accepted as final; but there is no question about the great value of the essay as a contribution to cranial morphology.

The lectures on birds must serve as examples of others given at the College of Surgeons; they were probably the most strikingly novel of any except the first course 'On the Classification of Animals;' but the condensed summary, published in 1871, shows that every course of lectures must have marked important additions to our knowledge of the animals with which it dealt. One other important problem, that of the homologies of the bones which connect the tympanic membrane with the ear-capsule, must be mentioned as treated in these lectures, and more fully in a paper read before the Zoological Society (1869).

Apart from the lectures, and from the books based on them, Huxley published about fifty technical papers between 1860 and 1870. Among these are numerous descriptions of dinosauria, including that of hypsilophodon, the results being summarised in the essay on the classification of the group (*Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc.* 1869), and in the statements of the relation between reptiles and birds, already referred to. The account of hyperodapedon (1869) is of great importance in connection with another group of reptiles, and there are many valuable memoirs on fossil amphibia. Much of his work on systematic ethnology remains unpublished; but in 1865 he published an essay 'On the Methods and Results of Ethnology,' containing a scheme of classification of the races of mankind, based on the characters of the hair, the colour of the skin, and the cranial index. He evidently contemplated a more complete study of physical anthropology; for among the materials left in his laboratory are some hundreds of photographs of various races of men, which he had collected before 1870.

The 'Elementary Lessons in Physiology,' published in 1866, is probably better known than any elementary text-book of its kind. It has been reprinted no less than thirty times since its first appearance.

The years from 1870 to 1885 comprise a period of constant activity, ending in an almost complete withdrawal from public life, made necessary by increasing illness.

In 1872 the removal of the School of

Digitized by Google

Mines from Jermyn Street to South Kensington gave the long-desired opportunity of completing his plan of instruction, by enabling every student to examine for himself, in the laboratory, the types described in the lectures. With the help of his four demonstrators, Thiselton Dyer, Michael Foster, Ray Lankester, and W. Rutherford, the course of laboratory work was perfected, and its main features are described in the well-known text-book of 'Elementary Biology' (1875), written in conjunction with Mr. H. N. Martin.

An important characteristic of Huxley's teaching, both in his lectures to students and in his technical memoirs, may here be noticed. Darwin had suggested an interpretation of the facts of embryology which led to the hope that a fuller knowledge of development might reveal the ancestral history of all the great groups of animals, at least in its main outlines. This hope was of service as a stimulus to research, but the attempt to interpret the phenomena observed led to speculations which were often fanciful and always incapable of verification. Huxley was keenly sensible of the danger attending the use of a hypothetical explanation, leading to conclusions which cannot be experimentally tested, and he carefully avoided it. This is well seen in the important essay on Ceratodus (1876), where a discussion of the way in which the jaws are suspended from the skull leads him to divide all fishes into three series. In one series the mode of suspension of the jaws is identical with that found in amphibia and the higher vertebrates; and the hypothesis that these 'autostylic' fishes resemble the ancestors of air-breathing forms suggests itself at once. Although this was clearly present in Huxley's mind, he is careful to confine himself to a statement of demonstrable structural resemblance, which must remain true, whatever hypothesis of its origin may ultimately be found most useful. Again, in the preface to the 'Manual of the Comparative Anatomy of Invertebrated Animals' (1877) he says: 'I have abstained from discussing questions of ætiology, not because I underestimate their importance, or am insensible to the interest of the great problem of Evolution, but because, to my mind, the growing tendency to mix up ætiological speculations with morphological generalisations will, if unchecked, throw Biology into confusion.' The only attempts to trace the ancestry of particular forms which Huxley ever made are based on palæontological evidence, in the few cases in which the evidence seemed to him sufficiently complete. Such are the essays on the horse (*Presidential Address to the Geological Society*, 1870; *American Addresses*, 1876; *Collected Essays*, vols. iii. and viii.), and that on the 'Classification of the Mammalia' (*Proc. Zool. Soc.* 1880). The treatise on the crayfish (1879) may be taken as a statement of his mature convictions; and the discussion of the evolution of crayfishes, given in this work, relates solely to the evidence of their modification since liassic times, which is afforded by fossils.

In 1870 the school board for London was instituted, and Huxley's interest in the problem of education led him to become one of its first members. In an essay on the first duties of the board (*Contemporary Review*, 1870; *Collected Essays*, vol. iii.) he lays stress on the primary importance of physical and moral culture. 'The engagement of the affections in favour of that particular line of conduct which we call good,' he says, 'seems to me to be something quite beyond mere science. And I cannot but think that it, together with the awe and reverence which have no kinship with base fear, but arise whenever one tries to pierce below the surface of things, whether they be material or spiritual, constitutes all that has any unchangeable reality in religion.' This feeling can, in his judgment, be best cultivated by a study of the Bible 'with such grammatical, geographical, and historical explanations by a lay teacher as may be needful.' He held that the elements of physical science, with drawing, modelling, and singing, afforded the best means of intellectual training in such schools. Huxley's influence upon the scheme of education finally adopted was very great, although he left the board in 1872.

In speaking of the later stages of education, he dwelt upon the great value of literary training as a means of intellectual culture, but he never tired of contending that a perfect culture, which should 'supply a complete theory of life, based upon a clear knowledge alike of its possibilities and of its limitations,' could not be acquired without a training in the methods of physical science. At the same time he was careful to emphasise his horror of the prevalent idea that a mere acquaintance with the 'useful' results of scientific work has any educational value. He well knew that educational discipline can only be obtained by the pursuit of knowledge without regard to its practical applications; and he saw the need for sharply separating such educational discipline from the preparation for a handicraft or profession. Writing in 1893 to

Digitized by Google

one of those engaged in the attempt to obtain an adequate university for London, he says: 'I would cut away medicine, law, and theology as technical specialities. . . . The university or universities should be learning and teaching bodies devoted to art (literary and other), history, philosophy, and science, where any one who wanted to learn all that is known about these matters should find people who could teach him and put him in the way of learning for himself. That is what the world will want one day or other, as a supplement to all manner of high schools and technical institutions in which young people get decently educated and learn to earn their bread—such as our present universities. It would be a place for men to get knowledge, and not for boys and adolescents to get degrees.'

Between 1870 and 1885 he published a number of essays on philosophical subjects, the most important being his sketch of Hume (1879) in Mr. John Morley's 'English Men of Letters' series. In the chapter on the object and scope of philosophy, Huxley adopts the view that the method of psychology is the same as that of the physical sciences, and he points to Descartes, Spinoza, and Kant as showing the advantage to a philosopher of a training in physical science. The chapter dealing with volition and necessity is an expansion of the passage in the lecture 'On the Physical Basis of Life' already quoted. The chapter on miracles begins by demonstrating the absurdity of *a priori* objections to belief in miracles because they are violations of the 'laws of nature;' but while it is absurd to believe that that which never has happened never can happen without a violation of the laws of nature, he agrees with Hume in thinking that 'the more a statement of fact conflicts with previous experience, the more complete must be the evidence which is to justify us in believing it.' The application of this criterion to the history of the world as given in the Pentateuch and to the story of the gospels forms the subject of numerous controversial essays and addresses, reprinted in the fourth and fifth volumes of the 'Collected Essays.'

In 1871, on the retirement of William Sharpey [q. v.], Huxley was chosen as one of the two secretaries of the Royal Society. The duties of this office were even more severe than usual during the years through which he held it. The Royal Society was requested by the admiralty to plan the equipment and to nominate the scientific staff of the Challenger, in preparation for her voyage round the world. Later on, the task of distributing her collections, and arranging for the publication of the monographs in which they are described, was also entrusted to the society; and the chief burden of the organisation fell upon Huxley. Many other matters, especially the organisation of arrangements for administering the annual grant of 4,000*l.* made by the treasury in aid of scientific research, made the duties of the secretary a serious addition to other demands upon him. In 1881 he was elected president of the society; but in 1885 he was forced by ill-health to retire. He received the Copley medal in 1888, and the Darwin medal in 1894. From 1870 to 1884 he served upon the following royal commissions: upon the Administration and Operation of the Contagious Diseases Acts (1870–1); on Scientific Instruction and the Advancement of Science (1870–5); on the Practice of subjecting Live Animals to Experiments for Scientific Purposes (1876); to inquire into the Universities of Scotland (1876–8); on the Medical Acts (1881–2); on Trawl, Net, and Beam Trawl Fishing (1884). He also acted as an inspector of fisheries from 1881 to 1885.

In spite of the immense amount of work he contrived to perform, Huxley never enjoyed robust health after the accidental poisoning already mentioned. Fresh air and some daily exercise were necessary in order to ward off digestive difficulties, accompanied by lassitude and depression of a severe kind; but fresh air and exercise are the most difficult of all things for a busy man in London to obtain. The evil effects of a sedentary life had shown themselves at the very beginning of his work in London, and they increased year by year. At the end of 1871 he was forced to take a long holiday; but this produced only a temporary improvement, and finally symptoms of cardiac mischief became too evident to be neglected. For this reason he gave up his public work in 1885, and in 1890 he finally left London, living thenceforward at Eastbourne.

The years of comparative leisure after 1885 were occupied in writing many of the essays on philosophy and theology reprinted in the fourth and fifth volumes of his 'Collected Essays.' An attack of pleurisy in 1887 caused grave anxiety, and after its occurrence he suffered severely from influenza, so that the work of helping those teachers in London in their efforts to obtain an adequate university, which he undertook in 1892 and 1893, involved physical effort of a very severe kind, as did the delivery of his Romanes lecture on 'Evolution and Ethics' before the university of Oxford in 1893. An attack of influenza in the winter of 1894 was followed by an affection of the kidneys, and

Digitized by Google

he died at Eastbourne on 29 June 1895. He was buried at Finchley on 4 July. Several portraits of Huxley are given in his 'Life and Letters.' The best is that painted in 1883 by the Hon. John Collier, now in the National Portrait Gallery, London. His widow, with two sons, Leonard and Henry, and two daughters (Mrs. Waller and the Hon. Mrs. John Collier), survived him; a son Noel died in 1860.

Huxley was rector of Aberdeen University from 1872 to 1874, was created hon. D.C.L. of Oxford on 17 June 1885, and also received honorary degrees from Edinburgh, Dublin, Breslau, Würzburg, Bologna, and Erlangen. He was elected member of countless foreign societies, and in 1892 he accepted the office of privy councillor, but he cared little for such honours. The only reward for which he cared is that freely given to him by earnest men of every kind, in every country, who gratefully reverence his labours in furthering the noble objects which he set before himself, 'to promote the increase of natural knowledge and to further the application of scientific methods of investigation to all the problems of life to the best of my ability, in the conviction which has grown with my growth and strengthened with my strength, that there is no alleviation for the sufferings of mankind except veracity of thought and action, and the resolute facing of the world as it is when the garment of make-believe, by which pious hands have hidden its uglier features, is stripped off.'

Those of Huxley's essays which he wished to collect in a final edition are published in nine volumes of Collected Essays (Macmillan, 1893–4). An edition of his scientific memoirs, edited by Sir Michael Foster and Professor Lankester, is in course of publication in four quarto volumes; three have appeared.

[The Life and Letters of T. H. Huxley, by his son, Leonard Huxley, 2 vols. 1900, is the main authority; it contains a full list of his published works. An account of his scientific work is given in 'Thomas Henry Huxley, a Sketch of his Life and Work,' by P. Chalmers Mitchell, London and New York, 1900. See also article by Mr. Leslie Stephen in Nineteenth Century, December 1900.]

W. F. R. W.

I

INGELOW, JEAN (1820–1897), poetess, born on 17 March 1820 at Boston, Lincolnshire, was the eldest child of William Ingelow, a banker, and his wife, Jean Kilgour, a member of an Aberdeenshire family. The early years of her life were spent in Lincolnshire, and the effect of the fen scenery is apparent in her verse. She then lived at Ipswich, and before 1863 came to London, where she spent the rest of her life. She was educated at home.

Her first volume, 'A Rhyming Chronicle of Incidents and Feelings,' published in 1850, attracted little attention, although Tennyson found some charming things in it (cf. *Life of Tennyson*, i. 286–7). It was not until the publication of the first series of 'Poems' in 1863 that the public recognised in Miss Ingelow a poet of high merit. It contained the verses entitled 'High Tide on the Coast of Lincolnshire, 1571,' which for earnestness and technical excellence is one of the finest of modern ballads. The volume reached a fourth edition in the year of publication. In 1867 an illustrated edition, with drawings by various artists, among them Poynter, Pinwell, A. B. Houghton, and J. W. North, was brought out. By 1879 it was in a twenty-third edition. A second series of poems appeared in 1876, and both series were reprinted in 1879. A third series was added in 1885. She wrote much under the influence of Wordsworth and Tennyson. Her verse is mainly characterised by lyrical charm, graceful fancy, pathos, close and accurate observation of nature, and sympathy with the common interests of life. The language is invariably clear and simple. She is particularly successful in handling anapæstic measures. Her poetry is very popular in America, where some 200,000 copies of her various works have been sold.

As a novelist she does not rank so high. Her best long novel, 'Off the Skelligs,' appeared in 1872 in four volumes. The 'Studies for Stories,' published in 1864, are admirable short stories. She depicted child life with great effect, and her best work in that line will be found in 'Stories told to a Child,' published in 1865. Between that date and 1871 she wrote numerous children's stories. Her books brought her comparatively large sums of money, but her fame rests on two or three poems in the volume of 1863. She was acquainted with Tennyson, Ruskin, Froude, Browning, Christina Rossetti, and with most of the poets, painters, and writers of her time. She died at Kensington on 20 July 1897, and was buried at Brompton cemetery on the 24th.

Digitized by Google

A portrait of her when a child is in the possession of her brother, Mr. B. Ingelow.

Other works by Miss Ingelow are: 1. 'Allerton and Dreux; or the War of Opinion,' 2 vols. 1851. 2. 'Tales of Orris,' 1860. 3. 'Mopsa, the Fairy,' 1869. 4. 'Fated to be Free,' 3 vols. 1875; new edit. 1876. 5. 'Sarah de Berenger,' 3 vols. 1879; new edit. 1886. 6. 'Don John: a Story,' 3 vols. 1881. 7. 'John Jerome,' 1886. 8. 'The little Wonder-box,' 1887. 9. 'Very Young and Quite another Story,' 1890. A volume of selections from her poems appeared in 1886, and a complete edition in one volume in 1898.

[Allibone's Dict. Suppl. ii. 885; Athenæum, 24 July 1897; Times, 21 and 26 July 1897; Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century, vol. vii.; private information.] E. L.

INGLEFIELD, Sir EDWARD AUGUSTUS (1820–1894), admiral, eldest son of Rear-admiral Samuel Hood Inglefield (1783-1848), who died when commander-in-chief in the East Indies and China, and grandson of Captain John Nicholson Inglefield [q. v.], was born at Cheltenham on 27 March 1820. He entered the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth in October 1832, and, passing out in October 1834, was appointed to the Etna, and then to the Actæon, from which early in 1835 he was moved to the Dublin, flagship of Sir Graham Eden Hamond, on the South American station. In her, and afterwards in the Imogene on the same station, he continued till 1839. Having passed his examination he was appointed in March 1840 to the Thunderer, in which he took part in the operations on the coast of Syria, the storming of Sidon, and the reduction of Acre. He was afterwards for a short time in the West Indies and in the royal yacht, from which he was promoted to be lieutenant on 21 Sept. 1842. From November 1842 to 1845 he was in the Samarang with Sir Edward Belcher [q. v.] In March 1845 he joined the Eagle as flag-lieutenant to his father, then commander-in-chief on the South American station, and was shortly afterwards appointed to command the Comus, in which he took part in the operations in the Parana and in forcing the passage at Obligado on 20 Nov. 1845. In recognition of his services on this day his acting commission as commander was confirmed to 18 Nov. In 1852 he commanded Lady Franklin's private steamer, Isabella, in a summer expedition to the Arctic, and looked into Smith Sound for the first time since it had been named by William Baffin [q. v.] On his return he published 'A Summer Search for Sir John Franklin' (1853, 8vo); was elected a F.R.S. (2 June 1853), was awarded the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society, and the silver medal of the Paris Geographical Society, and was presented with a diamond snuff-box by the emperor of the French. In 1853 he went again to the Arctic in the Phœnix with relief to Sir Edward Belcher, and in October brought home the news of the discovery of the north-west passage by (Sir) Robert John Le Mesurier McClure [q. v.], for which he was promoted to the rank of captain on 7 Oct. 1853. In 1854, still in the Phœnix, he went for the third time to the Arctic, and brought back the crews of the Resolute and Investigator.

In July 1855 he was appointed to the Firebrand in the Black Sea, where he took part in the capture of Kinburn. In the following March he was moved into the Sidon, which he brought home and paid off. From 1861 to 1864 he commanded the Majestic, coastguard ship at Liverpool, and from 1866 to 1868 the ironclad Prince Consort in the Channel and the Mediterranean. On 26 May 1869 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and on 2 June he was nominated a C.B. From August 1872 to December 1875 he was second in command in the Mediterranean and superintendent of Malta dockyard, vacating the post on promotion to vice-admiral on 11 Dec. In 1877 he was knighted, and from April 1878 till his promotion to the rank of admiral on 27 Nov. 1879 he was commander-in-chief on the North American station. On 27 March 1885 he was put on the retired list; but in 1891, on the occasion of the naval exhibition at Chelsea, he was chairman of the arts section, to the success of which he materially contributed. On 21 June 1887 (the queen's jubilee) he was nominated a K.C.B. He died at his house in Queen's Gate on 5 Sept. 1894. He was twice married; first, in 1857, to Eliza Fanny, daughter of Edward Johnston of Allerton Hall, near Liverpool, by whom he had issue; secondly, in 1893, to Beatrice Marianne, daughter of Colonel Hodnett of the Dorsetshire regiment.

Inglefield was a man of cultivated taste and mechanical ingenuity. In the course of his service abroad, and especially while at Malta, he formed a very considerable and interesting collection of old Venetian glass. He was himself a painter of exceptional merit as an amateur; some of his pictures—among others 'The Last Cruise of the Last of the Three-deckers'—have been in the Royal Academy; several were exhibited at Chelsea in the Naval Exhibition of 1891;

Digitized by Google

among them 'H.M.S. Prince Consort in a Gale' and 'H.M.S. Bellerophon and the West Indian Squadron.' He turned the upper part of his house into a workshop, with lathes, benches, &c., with which he occupied much of his leisure to the last. He was also the inventor of the hydraulic steering gear, which was highly thought of in the navy till superseded by steam, and of the Inglefield anchor. Besides the 'Summer Search' already mentioned, he was the author of some pamphlets on naval subjects.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Times, 7, 10 Sept. 1894; Navy Lists; Royal Navy Lists; personal knowledge.] J. K. L.

IONIDES, CONSTANTINE ALEXANDER (1833–1900), public benefactor, born in Manchester on 14 May 1833, was the eldest son of Alexander Constantine Ionides by Euterpe, daughter of Lucas Sgonta. He commenced a business career in Manchester in 1850, and, some five years later, went out to Bucharest in the wheat trade. Subsequently he returned to England, and in 1864 entered the London Stock Exchange, realising a considerable fortune, and accumulating many superb pictures and articles of *vertu* at his residence, 8 Holland Villas Road, Kensington. In 1882 he retired from active business, and nine years later he transferred the whole of his collection to his house, 23 Second Avenue, Brighton, which he had bought in 1884. He died at Brighton on 29 June 1900, and was buried on 2 July at the Hove cemetery. He married in 1860 Agathonike, daughter of Constantine Fenerli at Constantinople, and left issue three daughters and five sons. There are two portraits of Ionides as a boy in a group by Mr. G. F. Watts, a miniature by Ross dated 1853, a later portrait (1880) by Mr. Watts, and a bronze portrait medal designed in 1882 by A. Legros.

Ionides bequeathed his pictures, pastels, etchings, drawings, and engravings to the Victoria and Albert (South Kensington) Museum, on condition that they should be kept together and in no way concealed from the public view. The pictures include examples of Botticelli, Poussin, Rembrandt, Ostade, Paul Potter, Ruysdael, Terborch, Le Nain, Delacroix, Millet, Corot, Degas, Lhermitte, Rossetti, and a number of portraits by Mr. G. F. Watts.

[Times, 23 July 1900; private information.] T. S.

IRELAND, ALEXANDER (1810–1894), journalist and man of letters, was born at Edinburgh on 9 May 1810. His father was engaged in business, and Ireland for long followed pursuits unconnected with literature; but his literary interests and studies procured him as a young man many intellectual friends, among them the brothers Chambers and Dr. John Gairdner [q. v.] His friendship with Gairdner led to his acquaintance with Emerson, who in 1833 came to Edinburgh with an introduction to the physician, whose extensive medical practice compelled him to request Ireland to act as cicerone in his stead. Ireland's zealous discharge of this office was the foundation of a lifelong friendship with the great American. In 1843 he removed to Manchester as representative of a Huddersfield firm, and in the same year received a signal proof of the confidence of Robert Chambers, who not only entrusted him with the secret of the authorship of 'The Vestiges of Creation,' divulged to only three other persons, but employed him to avert suspicion while the book was going through the press. The sheets were sent by the London publisher, who was himself in complete ignorance, to Ireland at Manchester, and thence transmitted to Chambers. The secret was strictly kept until 1884, when, every other depository of it being dead, Ireland very properly revealed it in a preface to the twelfth edition, thus disposing of a host of groundless conjectures. In 1846 Ireland succeeded Mr. (afterwards Sir) Edward Watkin as publisher and business manager of the 'Manchester Examiner,' a paper founded the year before by Watkin, John Bright, and William McKerrow [q. v.] in opposition to the 'Guardian,' too haughtily independent of the anti-cornlaw league to please the 'Manchester school.' The first editor was Thomas Ballantyne [q. v.] Ere long the 'Examiner' absorbed the other local exponent of advanced liberalism, the 'Manchester Times' [see PRENTICE, ARCHIBALD], and as the 'Manchester Examiner and Times' held the second place in the Manchester press for forty years. In 1847 and 1848 occurred the interesting episode of Emerson's second visit to England at the instigation of Ireland, who was, in Carlylean phrase, 'infinitely well affected towards the man Emerson.' All the arrangements for Emerson's lectures were made by him; in his guest's words he 'approved himself the king of all friends and helpful agents; the most active, unwearyable, imperturbable.'

Ireland, after a while, found himself able to spare time from journalism for the literary pursuits in which he delighted. In 1851 he was a member of the committee that organised the Manchester Free Library,

Digitized by Google

where many books from his own library afterwards came to be deposited. He cultivated the friendship of Carlyle and Leigh Hunt, for the latter of whom he entertained a warm affection, and upon whom he wrote for this Dictionary. He also prepared a most useful bibliography of Hunt's writings, united in the same volume with a similar list of William Hazlitt's, and printed in a limited impression in 1868. In 1889 he edited a selection from Hazlitt's works, prefaced by an excellent memoir. Upon Emerson's death in 1882 he published a biography of him, necessarily incomplete, but possessing especial value from his own recollections; it was enlarged and reissued within the year as 'Ralph Waldo Emerson: his Life, Genius, and Writings.' In the same year he published at Manchester 'Recollections of George Dawson and his Lectures in Manchester in 1846–7.' Perhaps, however, his best-known publication is 'The Book-Lover's Enchiridion,' a collection of passages in praise of books selected from a wide range of authors. It was published in 1882 under the pseudonym of 'Philobiblos,' and went through five editions. He himself possessed a fine library, especially rich in the works of early English authors, in which he was well versed. He especially admired Daniel and Burton, and possessed all the seventeenth-century editions of the latter's 'Anatomy of Melancholy.' Unfortunately, this treasured collection had to be sold owing to the reverse of fortune which overtook him in his latter days from the general transfer of liberal support from the 'Examiner' to the 'Guardian,' upon the latter journal's reconciliation with the more advanced section of the party on occasion of Gladstone's home-rule proposals in 1886. The 'Examiner,' now an unprofitable property, passed into other hands, and soon ceased to exist. Ireland bore his misfortunes with great dignity and fortitude, and, although an octogenarian, remained active to the last as a writer in the press. He died on 7 Dec. 1894 at Mauldeth Road, Withington.

Ireland was an excellent man, generous, hospitable, full of intellectual interests, and persevering in his aid of public causes and private friends. A medallion portrait is engraved in 'Threads from the Life of John Mills,' 1899. A collection of Ireland's books, rich in editions of Lamb, Hazlitt, Leigh Hunt, and Carlyle, was presented in 1895 to the Manchester Free Reference Library by Thomas Read Wilkinson, and a special catalogue was issued in 1898.

Ireland was twice married—first, in 1839, to Eliza Mary, daughter of Frederick Blyth of Birmingham, who died in 1842.

Mrs. Annie Ireland (*d.* 1893), Ireland's second wife, whom he married in 1866, was the sister of Henry Alleyne Nicholson [q.v. Suppl.], regius professor of natural history at Aberdeen, and was herself known as the biographer of Jane Welsh Carlyle (1891), and the editor of her correspondence with Miss Jewsbury (1892); her recollections of James Anthony Froude [q. v. Suppl.] were published posthumously in the 'Contemporary Review.' She died on 4 Oct. 1893.

[Manchester Guardian, 8 Dec. 1894; Threads from the Life of John Mills; personal knowledge.] R. G.

ISMAY, THOMAS HENRY (1837–1899), shipowner, eldest son of Joseph Ismay, shipbuilder, of Marypoint, Cumberland, was born there on 7 Jan. 1837. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to a firm of shipbrokers (Imrie & Tomlinson) in Liverpool, and on the expiration of his time made a voyage to South America, visiting the several ports on the west coast. Returning to Liverpool he started in business on his own account, and engaged especially in the Australian trade. In 1867 he acquired the White Star line of Australian clippers, and in the following year, in partnership with an old friend and fellow-apprentice, William Imrie, he formed the Oceanic Steamship Company. In 1870 they added the American trade to their other ventures, and in 1871 began running their steamers regularly between Liverpool and New York. In co-operation with Harland and Wolff of Belfast, the White Star liners earned a good reputation for safety, comfort, and speed; it is stated that between 1870 and 1899 they paid to Harland and Wolff no less a sum than 7,000,000*l.* In 1878 the White Star line placed their steamers at the disposal of the government as transports or cruisers—an offer which led to the modern system of subsidising certain private companies. At the naval review at Spithead in 1897, the Teutonic, one of the largest steamers then afloat, was sent by Ismay to take part in the national display. In 1892 Ismay retired from the firm of Ismay, Imrie, & Co., but retained the chairmanship of the White Star Company, whose fleet then consisted of eighteen steamers, of an aggregate of 99,000 tons, which by 1899 was increased to 164,000. Ismay was also chairman of the Liverpool and London Steamship Protection Association, a director of the London and North-

Digitized by Google

Western Railway Company, and of many other industrial enterprises. In 1884 he served on Lord Ravensworth's admiralty committee on contract *versus* dockyard systems of building ships; in 1888 on Lord Hartington's royal commission on army and navy administration, and on several other important committees. He was a liberal supporter of the Liverpool Seamen's Orphan Institution; and in 1887 he contributed 20,000*l.* towards a pension fund for worn-out Liverpool sailors. He was for some years a J.P. and D.L. of Cheshire, and high sheriff in 1892. He died at Dawpool, near Birkenhead, on 23 Nov. 1899, and was buried on the 27th in the churchyard of Thurstanton, after a semi-public memorial service in St. Nicholas's, Liverpool. Notwithstanding his liberal charities, his estate, as proved, was considerably over 1,000,000*l.* Ismay married in 1859 Margaret, daughter of Luke Bruce, and left issue three sons and four daughters. His portrait by Millais in 1885 was presented to him by the shareholders of the White Star Company.

[Times, 24 Nov. 1899; Who's Who, 1899; Whitaker's Almanack, 1901, p. 382.]

J. K. L.

J

JACKSON, BASIL (1795–1889), lieutenant-colonel, born at Glasgow on 27 June 1795, was the son of Major Basil Jackson of the royal wagon train, who died on 10 Sept. 1849 at the age of ninety-two. He entered the Royal Military College in 1808, obtained a commission in the royal staff corps on 11 July 1811, and was promoted lieutenant on 6 May 1813. He was employed in the Netherlands in 1814–15, was present at Waterloo as deputy assistant quartermaster-general, and was afterwards sent to St. Helena, where he remained till 1819. He served in Canada and was employed in the construction of the Rideau canal. He was promoted captain on 17 Sept. 1825, and was given a half-pay majority on 7 Feb. 1834.

In February 1835 he was made assistant professor of fortification at the East India Company's college at Addiscombe. He was transferred in December 1836 to the assistant professorship of military surveying, and held that post till 30 Dec. 1857, when he retired on a pension. He had become lieutenant-colonel on 9 Nov. 1846, and had sold out in 1847. He afterwards lived at Glewston Court, near Ross, Herefordshire, till September 1874, and at Hillsborough, co. Down, till his death on 23 Oct. 1889. He married, on 28 March 1828, the daughter of Colonel George Muttlebury, C.B.

He published: 1. 'A Course of Military Surveying' (1838), which passed through several editions, and was the text-book at Addiscombe. 2. (in conjunction with Captain C. R. Scott, also of the royal staff corps) 'The Military Life of the Duke of Wellington' (2 vols. 1840), furnished with unusually good plans.

[Times, 24 Oct. 1889; Dalton's Waterloo Roll Call, 1890; Vibart's Addiscombe.]

E. M. L.

JACKSON, CATHERINE HANNAH CHARLOTTE, Lady (*d.* 1891), authoress, was the daughter of Thomas Elliott of Wakefield. She became the second wife of Sir George Jackson [q. v.] in 1856, the marriage taking place at St. Helena. After her husband's death in 1861 she turned her attention to literature, and began by editing the diaries and letters of her husband's early life. In 1872 appeared in two volumes 'The Diaries and Letters of Sir George Jackson, from the Peace of Amiens to the Battle of Talavera,' and in 1873, also in two volumes, 'The Bath Archives: a further Selection from the Diaries and Letters of Sir George Jackson, 1809–16.' On 19 June 1874 she was granted a pension of 100*l.* a year from the civil list, in recognition of her husband's services. She now took to reading widely in French memoirs, and compiled from them several books on French society. One of the best of them, 'Old Paris: its Court and Literary Salons,' appeared in two volumes in 1878. Lady Jackson's works have an interest for the general reader, but their inaccuracies and lack of perspective render them useless to the historical student. Her English style cannot be commended. She died at Bath on 9 Dec. 1891.

Other works are: 1. 'Fair Lusitania,' 1874. 2. 'The Old Régime: Court, Salons, and Theatres,' 2 vols. 1880. 3. 'The French Court and Society: Reign of Louis XVI and First Empire,' 2 vols. 1881. 4. 'The Court of the Tuileries from the Restoration to the Flight of Louis Philippe,' 2 vols. 1883. 5. 'The Court of France in the Sixteenth Century, 1514–59,' 2 vols. 1885. 6. 'The Last of the Valois and Accession of Henry of Navarre, 1559–89,' 2 vols. 1888. 7. 'The First of the Bourbons,' 2 vols. 1890.

Digitized by Google

[Boase's Modern English Biogr. ii. 29; Times, 11 Dec. 1891; Colles's Literature and the Pension List; Allibone's Dict. Suppl. ii. 891.] E. L.

JAGO, JAMES (1815–1893), physician, second son of John Jago, was born on 18 Dec. 1815 at the barton of Kigilliack, Budock, near Falmouth, once a seat of the bishops of Exeter. He was educated at the Falmouth classical and mathematical school until about 1833. After a short period of private tuition he entered St. John's College, Cambridge, in Easter term 1835, and graduated B.A. in the mathematical tripos of 1839 as thirty-second wrangler. He then determined to adopt the medical profession, and studied at various hospitals in London, Paris, and Dublin. On 16 Feb. 1843 he was incorporated at the university of Oxford from Wadham College (GARDINER, *Reg. Wadham*, ii. 414). He graduated M.B. on 22 June 1843, and the degree of doctor of medicine was conferred upon him by this university on 10 June 1859. He then began to practise in Truro, and in 1856 he was appointed physician to the Royal Cornwall Infirmary, and he was also connected professionally with the Truro dispensary. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 2 June 1870, and he served (1873–5) as president of the Royal Institution of Cornwall at Truro, a society of which he had been the honorary secretary for many years.

He died on 18 Jan. 1893. He married, in 1864, Maria Jones, daughter of Richard Pearce of Penzance, by whom he had two daughters.

Dr. Jago was a voluminous writer on various medical subjects, the most important of which were investigations upon certain physiological and pathological conditions of the eye, which his mathematical and medical knowledge especially fitted him to discuss. He was also interested in the history and progress of Cornish science and antiquities. His works are: 1. 'Ocular Spectres and Structures as Mutual Exponents,' London, 1856, 8vo. This work deals with various optical defects of the human eye. 2. 'Entoptics, with its Uses in Physiology and Medicine,' London, 1864, 8vo. He also contributed various papers to the 'London Medical Gazette,' 'Proceedings of the Royal Society,' the 'British and Foreign Medical and Chirurgical Review,' and the 'Journal of the Royal Institution of Cornwall.'

[Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1893, vol. liv.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.]
D'A. P.

JAMES, DAVID (1839–1893), actor, whose real name was BELASCO, born in London in 1839, made his first appearance in a subordinate part at the Princess's theatre under Charles Kean. He is first recognisable at the Royalty, where on 28 Sept. 1863 he was the first Mercury in Mr. Burnand's burlesque of 'Ixion.' The following year he was at the Strand, where he played in burlesque, and on 28 Oct. was the first Archibald Goode, a young lover in Craven's 'Milky White.' Tom Foxer in Craven's 'One Tree Hill' followed. In Mr. Burnand's 'Windsor Castle' he was Will Somers. Other parts of little importance succeeded, and on 15 June 1867 he was the first Joseph in 'Our Domestics,' ('Nos Domestiques'). His reputation rose with his performance on 5 Feb. 1870 of Zekiel Homespun in a revival of the 'Heir at Law.' Two months later, in partnership with Henry James Montague [q. v.] and Thomas Thorne, he undertook the management of the Vaudeville, but was unable to appear in the opening performances. On 4 June 1870, at the Vaudeville, he played Mr. Jenkins in Albery's 'Two Roses,' was the original John Tweedie in 'Tweedie's Rights' on 27 May 1871, and Bob Prout in 'Apple Blossoms' on 9 Sept. He played Sir Benjamin Backbite in 'School for Scandal' and Goldfinch in the 'Road to Ruin' with brilliant success, Sheridan's masterpiece being given over four hundred times. He was the original Sir Ball Brace in Albery's 'Pride' on 22 April 1874, and 'the retired butterman,' Perkyn Middlewick, in 'Our Boys' on 16 Jan. 1875. This was his greatest success, and the piece was played for over a thousand times; it was not removed from the playbills until 18 April 1879, and was claimed as 'the largest run on record.' On 19 April 1879 he was the first Plantagenet Potter in 'Our Girls,' on 29 Jan. 1880 the first John Peddington in Mr. Burnand's 'Ourselves,' and on 8 March Smallrib in Charles Wills's 'Cobwebs.' James was the first Edward Irwin in Albery's 'Jacks and Jills' on 29 May, Macclesfield in E. G. Lankester's 'The Guv'nor' on 23 June, and Professor Mistletoe in Byron's 'Punch' on 26 May 1881. After the partnership between James and Thorne had come to an end, James played at the Haymarket Lovibond in the 'Overland Route' and Eccles in 'Caste.' In 1885 he undertook the management of the Opera Comique, playing Blueskin in 'Little Jack Sheppard,' and Aristides Cassegrain in the 'Excursion Train.' In 1886 he was at the Criterion playing John Dory in 'Wild Oats,' Simon Ingot in 'David Garrick,' Matthew Pincher in 'Cyril's Success,' and his old part in 'Our Boys.' At the Criterion he was also the first Townely Snell in the 'Circassian' on 19 Nov. 1887,

Digitized by Google

and Rev. Dr. Jeremie Jackson in 'Miss Decima' on 23 July 1891. He took part in 1893 in revivals at the Vaudeville of 'Our Boys' and 'The Guv'nor.' He was also seen as Moses in 'School for Scandal' and Samuel Coddle in 'Married Life.' He died on 2 Oct. 1893.

James was an admirable comedian in parts in which ripeness and humour were requisite. In John Dory, Perkyn Middlewick, Macclesfield, and other characters in which cheeriness and unction were requisite, he had no equal, and scarcely a rival or a successor. His Tweedie in 'Tweedie's Rights' was a marvellous piece of acting.

[Personal recollections; Pascoe's Dramatic List; The Theatre, various years; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; The Dramatic Peerage; Era Almanack, various years; Sunday Times, various years.] J. K.

JENNER, Sir WILLIAM, first baronet (1815–1898), physician, born on 30 Jan. 1815 at Chatham, was the fourth son of John Jenner, afterwards of St. Margaret's, Rochester, and of Elizabeth, his wife, the only daughter of George Terry. He received his medical education at University College, London, and was apprenticed to a surgeon living in Upper Baker Street, Regent's Park. He was admitted a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries on 6 July 1837, and a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 29 Aug. 1837. He then commenced general practice at 12 Albany Street, Regent's Park, and graduated M.D. at the university of London in 1844.

At the beginning of 1847 Jenner began a detailed study of the cases of continued fever admitted to the London Fever Hospital, where he made notes of a thousand cases of acute disease. The result of the investigation of these cases was, in his own words, 'to prove incontestably, so far as induction can prove the point, that the specific causes of typhus and typhoid fevers are absolutely different from each other, and to render in the highest degree probable that the specific cause of relapsing fever is different from that of either of the two former.'

In 1849 he was appointed professor of pathological anatomy at University College, London, and later in the same year he became an assistant physician to University College Hospital, succeeding to the office of full physician in 1854. This post he resigned in 1876, and he was elected a consulting physician in 1879. In 1856 he was nominated physician in charge of the skin department of University College Hospital. At University College he acted as substitute for Dr. Edmund Alexander Parkes [q. v.], the Holme professor of clinical medicine, during his absence at the Crimean war, 1855–6; and when Parkes was appointed professor of hygiene in the army medical school, established at Fort Pitt, Chatham, in 1860, Jenner was confirmed in the chair of Holme professor at University College. From 1863 to 1872 he was professor of the principles and practice of medicine at University College. From 1853 to 1861 he held the office of physician to the London Fever Hospital, and from 1852 to 1862 he was physician to the Hospital for Sick Children in Great Ormond Street.

Jenner was elected a member of the Royal College of Physicians in 1848, and a fellow in 1852. He delivered the Gulstonian lectures in 1853, on 'Acute Specific Diseases;' he was a councillor in 1865–6–7, censor in 1870–1 and in 1880, Harveian orator (for Dr. Parkes) in 1876, and president from March 1881 to March 1888. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1864, and was created hon. D.C.L. Oxford on 22 June 1870, hon. LL.D. Cantab. 1880, and hon. LL.D. Edin. 1884. He was president of the Epidemiological Society 1866–8, of the Pathological Society of London 1873–5, and of the Clinical Society in 1875.

He was appointed physician extraordinary to Queen Victoria in 1861 upon the death of Dr. William Baly (1814–1861) [q. v.] In 1862 Jenner became physician in ordinary to the queen, and in 1863 he was appointed physician in ordinary to the prince of Wales. He attended the prince consort during the attack of typhoid which caused his death in December 1861, and the prince of Wales during an attack of the same fever ten years later. He was created a baronet on 25 Feb. 1868, a K.C.B. in 1872, and a G.C.B. (civil) on 24 May 1889. He was also a commander of the order of Leopold of Belgium.

Jenner retired from practice in 1890 owing to ill-health, and died at Greenwood, near Bishop's Waltham, Hants, on 11 Dec. 1898. He is buried at Durley, a village near his residence. A three-quarter-length oil portrait of Sir William Jenner in his robes as president of the Royal College of Physicians, painted by Frank Holl, R.A., is in the possession of Lady Jenner. A copy by Val Prinsep, R.A., hangs in the common room of the Royal College of Physicians in Pall Mall, London. He married in 1858 Adela Lucy Leman, second daughter of Stephen Adey, esq., by whom he had five sons and a daughter.

Sir William Jenner's claim to recognition lies in the fact that by a rigid examination, clinical as well as post mortem, of thirty-six

Digitized by Google

patients he was able to substantiate the suspicion of the great French physician Louis that under the name of continued fever the English physicians had long confounded two entirely different diseases, to one of which Louis gave the name of typhus, to the other typhoid. The credit of drawing this distinction belongs, among others, to Dr. Gerhard and Dr. Shatmak in America, to Dr. Valleix in France, and to Dr. Alexander Patrick Stewart [q.v.] in Great Britain, but their work was contested, while, since the publication of Jenner's papers, the identity of the two conditions has never been seriously maintained.

Jenner's robust common sense, his sound knowledge of his profession, his kindliness to patients, and his somewhat autocratic manner, made him acceptable to all classes, and enabled him to acquire so lucrative a practice that he left behind him a fortune of 375,000*l.* The failing health of Sir James Clark threw upon him the chief immediate care of the queen's health soon after his appointment as physician in ordinary, and for more than thirty years he proved himself not only a most able physician, but a true and devoted friend of Queen Victoria, who deeply mourned his loss.

Jenner's papers on typhoid and typhus fevers were published in the 'Monthly Journal of Medical Science' (Edinburgh and London) for 1849, and in the 'Transactions of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society,' 1850, vol. xxxiii. The latter paper was received on 20 Nov., and read on 11 Dec. 1849, the author being introduced by Dr. William Sharpey [q. v.]

Jenner also published: 1. 'On the Identity and Non-identity of Typhoid Fever,' London, 1850, 8vo; translated into French, Brussels, in two parts, 1852–3. 2. 'Diphtheria, its Symptoms and Treatment,' London, 1861, 12mo. 3. 'Lectures and Essays on Fevers and Diphtheria, 1849–79,' London, 1893, 8vo. 4. 'Clinical Lectures and Essays on Rickets, Tuberculosis, Abdominal Tumours, and other Subjects,' London, 1895, 8vo.

[British Medical Journal, 1898, ii. 1851; Transactions of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, 1899, vol. lxxxii.; Royal Society's Yearbook, 1900, p. 183; private information.]

D'A. P.

JENNINGS, LOUIS JOHN (1836–1893), journalist and politician, son of John Jennings, a member of an old Norfolk family, was born on 12 May 1836. Before he was twenty-five he became connected with the 'Times,' for which journal he was sent to India as special correspondent in 1863. For some time he was editor of the 'Times of India.' After the civil war he was the representative of the 'Times' in America, as successor to Dr. Charles Mackay [q. v.] In 1867 he published 'Eighty Years of Republican Government in the United States,' London, 1868, cr. 8vo, and in the same year he married Madeline, daughter of David Henriques of New York. He settled in New York and became the editor of the 'New York Times.' The municipal government of the city had fallen into the hands of the Tammany Ring and 'Boss' Tweed. Jennings, undeterred by threats of personal violence, and even of murder, during many months exposed the malpractices in his newspaper, and finally had the satisfaction of seeing the corrupt organisation broken up through his public-spirited and courageous efforts, and the ringleaders, who had defrauded their fellow-citizens of millions of dollars, punished. This remarkable achievement was commemorated by a testimonial to Jennings, signed by representatives of the best classes in New York.

Jennings returned to London in 1876 to devote himself to literature, founded and edited 'The Week,' a newspaper which did not meet with much success, and became a contributor to the 'Quarterly Review,' for the publisher of which, John Murray, he acted as reader. In 1877 he had charge of the city article in the 'World.' He was an active pedestrian, and published 'Field Paths and Green Lanes: being Country Walks, chiefly in Surrey and Sussex' (1877 &c. five editions), followed by 'Rambles among the Hills in the Peak of Derbyshire and the South Downs' (1880), with some charming woodcuts after sketches by Mr. A. H. Hallam Murray. These volumes have nothing of the formal character of guide-books, but are racy descriptions of secluded country paths interspersed with stories of quaint rural wayfarers. In 1882–3 he wrote a novel, 'The Millionaire,' said to depict Jay Gould, the American, which appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' and was afterwards published anonymously (1883, 3 vols.)

His most important literary undertaking was to edit 'The Croker Papers: the Correspondence and Diaries of the late Rt. Hon. John Wilson Croker, Secretary to the Admiralty from 1809 to 1830' (London, 1884, 3 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. revised, 1885), a duty which he performed with much skill and judgment. In November 1885 and July 1886 he was elected M.P. for Stockport in the conservative interest, and became absorbed in politics. He was a follower of Lord Randolph Churchill [q. v. Suppl.], but

Digitized by Google

dissociated himself when Lord Randolph attacked the appointment of the Parnell commission in 1889. His last literary work was to edit Lord Randolph Churchill's 'Speeches, with Notes and Introduction' (1889, 2 vols. 8vo). He acted as London correspondent of the 'New York Herald,' and published 'Mr. Gladstone: a Study' (1887, cr. 8vo, several editions), a severe party attack criticised by Mr. H. J. Leech in 'Mr. Gladstone and his Reviler,' 1888. After two years' illness he died on 9 Feb. 1893, at Elm Park Gardens, London, aged 56, leaving a widow and children.

[Athenæum, 18 Feb. 1893, p. 221; Men and Women of the Time, 1891, 13th edit. p. 500; Supplement to Allibone's Dictionary, 1891, ii. 908; Times, 10 Feb. p. 5, and 11 Feb. 1893, p. 1.] H. R. T.

JENNINGS, Sir PATRICK ALFRED (1831–1897), premier of New South Wales, was son of Francis Jennings of Newry, a merchant, who came of a family long settled in that part of Ireland, and his wife, Mary O'Neil. He was born at Newry on 17 March 1831, and educated in that town till he went to the high school at Exeter. Intended for the bar, he preferred engineering, but ultimately began life in a merchant's office; he emigrated to the goldfields of Victoria in 1852. Here he was fairly successful. In 1855 he settled at St. Arnaud and erected quartz-crushing mills.

Jennings soon made an impression in the young colony. He was asked to stand for the Wimmera in the first Victorian assembly (1856), but resolved to devote himself for the present to his own business. In 1857, however, he was made a magistrate, and then chairman of the road board, and afterwards of the first municipal council, of St. Arnaud.

In 1863 Jennings acquired a large pastoral property on the Murrumbidgee in New South Wales, and, migrating to that colony, settled at Warbreccan in the Riverina district as a squatter. Shortly afterwards the agitation for the separation of the Riverina district and its erection into a separate colony reached its height. In 1865 Jennings was asked to go to England as a delegate to represent the grievances of the separatists, but declined because he expected the local government to tackle the question effectively. In 1866 James Martin [q.v.], then premier of New South Wales, personally visited the district and nominated several leading residents to the legislative council. Jenningsaccepted his nomination and entered the council on 28 March 1867. He resigned in 1869, and was elected to the assembly as member for the Murray district, for which he sat till 1872, when he decided to contest Mudgee and was beaten, thus losing his seat in parliament. In 1875 he represented the colony at the Melbourne exhibition, and in 1876 was commissioner for New South Wales, Queensland, and Tasmania at the United States centennial exhibition at Philadelphia. Here he received a special medal from the States and was also thanked by the British authorities. From America he travelled to the United Kingdom and Europe, and at Rome was presented to the pope (Pius IX) and decorated with the order of St. Gregory the Great. In December 1878 Jennings was offered by Sir John Robertson (1816–1891) [q. v.] a seat in his projected cabinet as vice-president of the executive council and leader of the upper chamber, but the formation of this ministry was not completed. In 1879 he was executive commissioner for New South Wales at the international exhibition held at Sydney, and in connection with this service was made a C.M.G. and a year later K.C.M.G. In November 1880 he once more entered the assembly as member for the Bogan. From 5 Jan. to 31 July 1883 Jennings was vice-president of the executive council in Alexander Stuart's [q. v.] ministry. From 10 Oct. to 21 Dec. 1885 he was colonial treasurer under (Sir) George Dibbs. The period was a stormy one in colonial politics. Sir John Robertson came into power only to be defeated on a vote of censure; Sir Henry Parkes [q.v. Suppl.] was condemning severely all parties without having strength to form a government. Jennings was called upon and attempted to form a coalition ministry with Robertson; finally, on 26 Feb. 1886, he became premier, holding office as colonial treasurer. The questions with which he had to deal were those of retrenchment and fresh revenue, certain reforms in the civil service, and the amendment of the Land Act. His financial proposals evoked very determined opposition; Parkes condemns them as a protectionist effort put forth by a professed free-trader. They were only carried by extraordinary expedients and all-night sittings. His land tax bill was lost. His colonial secretary, Dibbs, quarrelled with him and left him. At the end of the session his position was greatly weakened, and as he was not wedded to politics, he resigned office on 19 Jan. 1887, partly perhaps in order that he might visit England, where he represented the colony at the colonial conference in London in June and July 1887. After his return he practically eschewed local politics; he

Digitized by Google

was, indeed, appointed to the legislative council in 1890, and was delegate for New South Wales in the convention on federation held at Sydney in March 1891, but that was practically the close of his public life. He died at Brisbane at a private hospital on 11 July 1897, and was buried at Sydney.

Jennings is described by a contemporary as 'a clear-headed, cultured Irishman' who 'turned every honest opponent who came into contact with him into an admiring friend' (*Sydney Mail*, 17 July 1897, p. 115). He did much to promote the cultivation of music in New South Wales, and gave large sums for the erection of the organ at Sydney University, of which he was a member of senate. He was also a trustee of the National Art Gallery. He was a fellow of St. John's (Roman catholic) College in Sydney, a knight grand cross of Pius IX in 1887, and was made LL.D. of Dublin in 1887.

Jennings married, in 1864, Mary Anne, daughter of Martin Shanahan of Marnoo, Victoria; she died in 1887. He left two sons and a daughter.

[Sydney Mail, 17 July 1897; Heaton's Australian Dictionary of Dates; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biogr.; Parkes's Fifty Years in the making of Australian History, vol. ii.; New South Wales Blue-books; New South Wales Parliamentary Debates.] C. A. H.

JENYNS, LEONARD (1799–1893), writer and benefactor of Bath. [See BLOMEFIELD.]

JERRARD, GEORGE BIRCH (*d.* 1863), mathematician, was the son of Major-general Joseph Jerrard (*d.* 23 Nov. 1858). He studied at Trinity College, Dublin, and graduated B.A. in 1827. He is chiefly known for his work in connection with the theory of equations. Between 1832 and 1835 he published his 'Mathematical Researches' (Bristol, 8vo), in which he made important contributions towards the solution of the general quintic equation. In 1858 he published a further treatise on the subject, entitled 'An Essay on the Resolution of Equations' (London, 8vo). The theory of equations has since undergone great development, Arthur Cayley [q. v. Suppl.] and Sir James Cockle [q. v. Suppl.] being among those who have devoted attention to it.

Jerrard died on 23 Nov. 1863 at Long Stratton rectory in Norfolk, the residence of his brother, Frederick William Hill Jerrard (*d.* 18 Feb. 1884).

[Boase's Modern English Biogr.; Gent. Mag. 1859 i. 102, 1864 i. 130; Encyclopædia Britannica, 9th edit. viii. 509.] E. I. C.

JERVOIS, SIR WILLIAM FRANCIS DRUMMOND (1821–1897), lieutenant-general, colonel-commandant royal engineers, son of General William Jervois, K.H., colonel of the 76th foot, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of William Maitland, was born at Cowes, Isle of Wight, on 10 Sept. 1821. Educated at Dr. Burney's academy at Gosport and Mr. Barry's school at Woolwich, he entered the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich in February 1837, and obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 19 March 1839. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 8 Oct. 1841, captain 13 Dec. 1847, brevet major 29 Sept. 1854, brevet lieutenant-colonel 13 Feb. 1861, lieutenant-colonel 1 April 1862, brevet colonel 1 April 1867, colonel 27 Jan. 1872, major-general 1 Oct. 1877, lieutenant-general 7 April 1882, colonel-commandant of royal engineers 28 June 1893.

After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, where his survey sheets were framed as a pattern for the survey school, and after a few months' duty at Woolwich, Jervois embarked on 26 March 1841 for the Cape of Good Hope. He was employed on the eastern frontier in the construction of defensive posts on the Fish river to keep the Kaffirs in check. Towards the end of 1842 he was appointed brigade major to a force of all arms, sent to Colesberg on the Orange river, under Colonel Hare, the lieutenant-governor, to control the Boers. He was afterwards employed in building a bridge over the Fish river at Fort Brown, and in making the main road to Fort Beaufort. In 1845 he was appointed adjutant of the royal sappers and miners. He accompanied Colonel Piper, the commanding royal engineer, to Natal, and, on his return overland via Colesberg to Cape Town, made a rough survey of the little-known country through which he passed.

At the beginning of 1847 he accompanied General Sir George Berkeley, commanding the troops, to Kaffirland, where he made a sketch survey of British Kaffraria, extending from the Keiskama river to the Kei river, and from Fort Hare to the sea, some two thousand square miles, of which eleven hundred were surveyed during the war under the protection of military escorts. This survey proved of considerable value in subsequent wars, and thirty years later was the only map with any pretension to accuracy which Lord Chelmsford could find for his guidance in that part of the country. On his way home in the Devastation, in 1848, Jervois connected the sketch sheets of the

Digitized by Google

survey, which was published by Arrowsmith. Sir Harry George Wakelyn Smith [q. v.], the governor at the Cape of Good Hope, recommended Jervois to Lord Raglan, the master-general of the ordnance, 'as one of the most able, energetic, and zealous officers I have ever exacted more than his share of duty from.' For his services in the Kaffir war Jervois received the war medal.

From 1849 to 1852 Jervois commanded a company of royal sappers and miners at Woolwich and Chatham, and in June 1852 took it to Alderney for employment on the fortifications for the defence of the new harbour in course of formation. In August 1854 Alderney was visited by Queen Victoria and Prince Albert, and, in accordance with custom, Jervois received a brevet majority on the occasion. In January 1855 he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the London military district, and in the same year was a member of the committee on barracks. On 7 April 1856 he was appointed assistant inspector-general of fortifications at the war office, and commenced the work by which he is best known.

In 1857, in addition to his other duties, Jervois was appointed secretary to the defence committee presided over by the Duke of Cambridge, commanding-in-chief. In the following year a violent French outburst against England on the occasion of the Orsini attempt on the life of Napoleon III created a war scare, and Jervois was specially employed by General Jonathan Peel [q.v.], the war minister, in preparing plans for the defence of London in case of invasion. In 1859 he was appointed secretary to the royal commission on the defences of the United Kingdom, and displayed great energy and ability in guiding the commission. The report, which was mainly drafted by him and fully accepted by the members of the commission, was presented to parliament in 1860, and resulted in a loan of 7,000,000*l.* to buy land and carry out the works recommended.

The death of the prince consort, who took an intelligent interest in the fortifications, was the loss to Jervois of much kindness and support. The designs of the defences of the dockyards and naval bases at home and abroad were mostly made under the direct supervision of Jervois, who, in the transition state of artillery and small arms, had great difficulties to contend with. Rifling was beginning to be adopted for guns, but the 68-pounder smoothbore and the rifled 110-pounder were the heaviest guns then known, and the vital changes which were taking place in arms fundamentally affected the designs of defensive work. Iron plates were proposed both for ships and forts, and Jervois was a member of the special committee on the application of iron to defence.

On 5 Sept. 1862 he was appointed director of works for fortifications, and as such was nominally in administrative charge of all defences under the inspector-general of fortifications, but in reality he was the confidential adviser of successive secretaries of state for war on all questions of defence. In September 1863 Jervois was sent to North America, and reported upon the defences of Canada, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Bermuda. He also visited the principal forts of the eastern seaboard of the United States during the war between north and south. On 27 Nov. 1863 he was made a companion of the order of the Bath, civil division. Both in 1864 and 1865 he visited Canada and discussed defence questions with the local authorities. His reports were laid before parliament. Canada voted over a million sterling to carry out the proposals, but the money was ultimately expended in making a railway to connect the various provinces.

The works in course of construction at home met with plenty of criticism, to which Jervois replied with his usual energy and success. In 1868 he delivered a lecture at the Royal United Service Institution on the 'Application of Iron to Fortifications in special reference to the Plymouth Breakwater Fort.' In the same year the work of the engineers was attacked in the House of Commons and a committee appointed to examine the fortification works built under the defence loan. This committee approved both the designs and the execution of the works, and testified to the skill shown in adapting original designs to altered circumstances and the great advance in the power of rifled artillery.

In 1869 Jervois visited Halifax, Bermuda, Gibraltar, and Malta, to inspect the works in progress. In 1871 and 1872, at the request of the government of India, he visited Aden, Perim, Bombay, Calcutta, Rangoon, and Moulmein, reporting his proposals for defending them. While engaged in this work he accompanied Lord Mayo, governor-general of India, to the Andaman Islands, and was close behind him when he was assassinated. On 28 May 1874 he was created a knight commander of the order of St. Michael and St. George in especial recognition of his services to Canada. On the winding up of the defence loans in the following year the accounts showed a saving of 40,000*l.* on the voted sum of 7,460,000*l.*, a result highly creditable to Jervois.

On 7 April 1875 Jervois was appointed

Digitized by Google

governor of the Straits Settlements. On arrival at Singapore, he visited the treaty states and found Perak in a very unsettled condition—he and his party were nearly massacred. He developed the able policy of his predecessor, Sir Andrew Clarke, and appointed commissioners to administer the government in the name of the sultan. The murder of Mr. Birch in November, followed by the repulse of a small British force at Passir-Sala, led Jervois to take energetic measures. All available troops in the Straits Settlements and at Hongkong were hurried to the spot, and, reinforced by troops from India, a successful campaign ensued and the sultan was apprehended. The home government expressed its approval of Jervois's energetic measures. He received the Indian war medal and clasp for his services in the Perak expedition.

While at Singapore Jervois made a valuable report upon the defences required there, which formed the basis of the scheme carried out some years later. In April 1877 he was appointed adviser to the various Australasian colonies as to the defence of their chief ports, and visited New South Wales, Victoria, Queensland, and South Australia. While engaged in this duty he was appointed on 6 July to the government of South Australia, retaining the duty of defence adviser to the other Australasian colonies, and, after taking over his government, visited Tasmania and New Zealand. On 25 May 1878 he was promoted to be a knight grand cross of the order of St. Michael and St. George. His recommendations as to the defences of the Australasian colonies were accepted and eventually carried out, and his reports were of great assistance to the royal commission, of which Lord Carnarvon was president in 1882, on the defence of British possessions and commerce abroad.

Jervois proved a good governor, and after five years in South Australia he was transferred to the government of New Zealand in 1882, retiring from the military service on 7 April of the same year. He paid great attention to the defence of the principal ports of New Zealand, and roused public feeling in the colony by his lectures and writings. He was much aided in these endeavours by the war scare in 1885, and had the satisfaction of seeing the scheme of defence completed before the termination of his term of office. His prompt action when the king of Samoa made overtures to the colony to place his dominions under British protection, and the New Zealand ministers proposed to send an armed vessel to Samoa, saved a serious complication.

Jervois differed from the general opinion in Australasia on the question of Chinese immigration, believing that, as half the Australian continent lies within the tropics, it can only be fully developed by coloured labour, of which the Chinese is the most valuable. In 1888 Jervois attended the celebration at Sydney of the centenary of New South Wales, and delivered a remarkably able speech. He left Wellington, New Zealand, on the completion of his term of government on 18 March 1889, 'the best and most popular governor that New Zealand has ever had.'

In 1890 Jervois served on Edward Stanhope's consultative committee on coast defence duties. He had strongly advocated, on his return home, both in the press and by lectures, that the defence of naval bases at home and abroad should be in the hands of the navy. The navy, however, consistently adhered to the fundamental principle that its duty is to fight the enemy's ships, and declined to be hampered by any such charge. This somewhat whimsical proposal, which owed any significance it possessed to its advocacy by Jervois, fell through. In 1892 he revisited South Australia, and on his return to England lived at Virginia Water. He died on 16 Aug. 1897, from the effects of a carriage accident at Bitterne, Hampshire, and was buried at Virginia Water on 20 Aug.

He was a fellow of the Royal Society (7 June 1888) and of other learned and scientific societies, and an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers.

Jervois married, on 19 March 1850, in London, Lucy (*d.* 17 March 1895), daughter of William Norsworthy, by whom he had two sons and three daughters. Besides the papers already mentioned Jervois contributed to vol. ix. of the Royal Engineers' Professional Papers, new series, 'Observations relating to Works for the Defence of Naval Ports,' and the following were separately published: 'The Defensive Policy of Great Britain,' 1871; 'Coast Defences of England,' 1869; 'Coast Defences and the application of Iron to Fortification,' 1868; 'Report on the Defence of Canada,' 1865, fol.; 'The Defence of New Zealand,' 1884, fol.; 'Anniversary Address to the New Zealand Institute,' 1883; 'Address to South Australian Institute,' 1879.

Two portraits of Jervois in oil, by Fisher, both in uniform—one as a young lieutenant and the other as a captain—are in the possession of the family. An engraving of Jervois was published about 1860 in the 'Drawing-room Portrait Gallery of Eminent Person-

Digitized by Google

ages' in connection with the 'Illustrated News of the World.'

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; Times, 18 Aug. 1897; Memoir by Sir E. F. Du Cane in the Royal Engineers Journal; Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, vol. cxxx.; private sources.]

R. H. V.

JOHNSON, SIR EDWIN BEAUMONT (1825–1893), general and colonel-commandant royal (late Bengal) artillery, fourth son of Sir Henry Allen Johnson, bart. (*d.* 27 June 1860), and of his wife Charlotte Elizabeth (*d.* 21 Feb. 1883), daughter of Frederick Philipse of Philipseburg, New York, was born at Bath on 4 July 1825. His father, a student of Christ Church, Oxford, was tutor there to the prince of Orange, and, having received a commission in the 81st regiment, accompanied him as aide-de-camp to the Peninsula, where he served under Wellington and was awarded the war medal with five clasps for Ciudad Rodrigo, Badajos, Salamanca, Vittoria, and the Pyrenees.

Edwin Beaumont entered the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe on 7 Aug. 1840, received a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal artillery on 10 June 1842, and arrived in India on 12 Dec. of that year. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 3 July 1845, brevet captain 10 June 1857, captain 25 June 1857, brevet major 5 July 1857, brevet lieutenant-colonel 19 Jan. 1858; brevet colonel 19 Jan. 1863, regimental lieutenant-colonel 24 March 1865, major-general 6 March 1868, lieutenant-general and general 1 Oct. 1877, colonel-commandant royal artillery 20 Dec. 1890.

He served with the 5th troop of the 1st brigade of the Bengal horse artillery in the Satlaj campaign of the first Sikh war, and took part in the battles of Firozshah on 21 and 22 Dec. 1845, and of Sobraon on 10 Feb. 1846, receiving the war medal and clasp. From 5 Aug. 1848 to 17 Nov. 1850 he was deputy judge-advocate-general of the Bengal army. In the Punjab campaign of the second Sikh war in 1848–9 he served on the divisional staff of Major-general William Sampson Whish [q. v.], and was present at the action of the passage of the Chenab river at Ramnagar on 22 Nov. 1848, at the battle of Chilianwala on 13 Jan. 1849, at the battle of Gujrat on 21 Feb., on Sir Walter Gilbert's staff, in the subsequent pursuit of the Sikhs and Afghans to Peshawar, and at the surrender of the Sikh army on 14 March 1849. For his services he was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 19 April 1849), received the war medal and two clasps, and was noted for a brevet majority on attaining the rank of captain.

From 12 March 1855 he was aide-de-camp to the commander-in-chief in India, Sir William Maynard Gomm [q. v.], and on 21 Dec. of that year was appointed assistant adjutant-general of artillery in the Oude division. He was at Mirat when the mutiny broke out in May 1857, and accompanied the column of Brigadier-general Archdale Wilson [q. v.] on its march to join that of the commander-in-chief from Ambala. He took part in the actions on the Hindun river at Ghazi-ud-din-Nagar on 30 and 31 May, when he was slightly wounded, and in the action of Badli-ke-Serai on 8 June and the subsequent occupation of the ridge before Delhi. He served throughout the siege as assistant adjutant-general, and when the siege batteries were thrown up he did regimental duty on the left portion of No. 2 battery, consisting of nine 24-pounder guns, succeeding to the command when Major Campbell was wounded. At the assault of 14 Sept. he resumed his place on Wilson's staff. For his services he was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 15 Dec. 1857) and received a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy.

He accompanied Wilson, who commanded the artillery, to the siege of Lucknow as assistant adjutant-general, and on its capture in March 1858 was honourably mentioned for his services (*ib.* 25 May 1858). He was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 26 July, and received the Indian mutiny medal with two clasps. After the mutiny was suppressed he resumed his duties as assistant adjutant-general of the Oude division, and held the appointment until January 1862, when, after officiating for a time as adjutant-general of the army, he went to England on furlough. On 10 July 1865 he was appointed assistant military secretary for Indian affairs at the headquarters of the army in London, and on 4 Aug. of the following year was nominated an extra aide-de-camp to the field-marshal commanding-in-chief, the Duke of Cambridge. He held both appointments until 1 Aug. 1872, when he returned to India. On 8 July in the following year he became quartermaster-general in India, but had only filled the office eight months when he was summoned home to take his seat as a member of council of the secretary of state for India in October 1874. He was promoted to be a K.C.B., military division, on 29 May 1875. He again returned to India in 1877, having been appointed military member of the council of

Digitized by Google

the governor-general of India on 19 March, and held the office until 13 Sept. 1880. He was made a companion of the Indian Empire on 1 Jan. 1878. His last appointment was that of director-general of military education at the war office in London, which he held from 10 Dec. 1884 to 31 Dec. 1886. He was decorated with the grand cross of the order of the Bath on the occasion of the queen's jubilee on 21 June 1887. Johnson retired from the active list on 31 Jan. 1891, and died on 18 June 1893, being buried at Hanwell.

[Despatches; India Office Records; Stubbs's Hist. of the Bengal Artillery; Norman's Narrative of the Campaign of the Delhi Army, 1857; Medley's A Year's Campaigning in India, 1857–1858; Kaye's Hist. of the Sepoy War; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Holmes's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Archer's Punjab Campaign, 1848-9; Thackeray's Two Indian Campaigns; Gough and Innes's The Sikhs and Sikh Wars; Baronetage; Men of the Time, 12th ed.; Army Lists; Times, 21 June 1893.]

R. H. V.

JOHNSON, Sir GEORGE (1818–1896), physician, born on 29 Nov. 1818 at Goudhurst in Kent, was the eldest son of George Johnson, yeoman, and Mercy, second daughter of William Corke, timber merchant, of Edenbridge in the same county. In 1837 he was apprenticed to his uncle, a general practitioner at Cranbrook in Kent, and in October 1839 he entered the medical school of King's College. While a student he was awarded many prizes and obtained the senior medical scholarship. At this early age he was commencing original work, and was awarded the prize of the King's College Medical Society for an essay 'On Auscultation and Percussion.' In 1841 he passed the first M.B. London, in the first class, and in 1842, at the M.B. examination, he received the scholarship and gold medal in physiology and comparative anatomy. In 1844 he graduated M.D. He became a member of the Royal College of Physicians in 1846, a fellow in 1850; in 1872–3 he was an examiner in medicine, censor in 1865, 1886, and 1875, councillor in 1865, 1874, 1881, 1882, and 1883, Gulstonian lecturer in 1852, materia medica lecturer in 1853, Lumleian lecturer in 1877, Harveian orator in 1882, and vice-president in 1887.

At the end of his college course Johnson held in succession the offices of house physician and house surgeon to King's College Hospital. He was an associate of King's College, and in 1843 became resident medical tutor; four years later he was appointed assistant physician to the hospital. In 1850 he was made an honorary fellow of King's College. In 1856 he became physician to the hospital, and in 1857 he succeeded Dr. Royle as professor of materia medica and therapeutics, an office which he continued to hold until 1863, when, on the resignation of Dr. George Budd, he succeeded to the chair of medicine, and also became senior physician to the hospital. He was professor of medicine at King's College for thirteen years. In 1876 he was appointed professor of clinical medicine—an office he resigned ten years later when he became emeritus professor of clinical medicine and consulting physician to King's College Hospital.

In 1862 Johnson was nominated by convocation and elected a member of the senate of the university of London. In 1872 he was made a fellow of the Royal Society; in 1884 president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society, and in 1889 physician-extraordinary to the queen. In 1892 he was knighted. He was a member of the British Medical Association and a frequent contributor to the pages of the 'British Medical Journal.' In 1871, at the annual meeting of the association at Plymouth, he delivered the address in medicine, taking for its topic 'Nature and Art in the Cure of Disease.'

Johnson died from cerebral hæmorrhage at his residence, 11 Savile Row, on Wednesday, 3 June 1896, and was buried on 8 June at Addington. In 1897 an ophthalmological theatre at King's College Hospital was built and equipped in his memory. His portrait, by Frank Holl, subscribed for by the staff and students of King's College Hospital, was presented to Johnson in 1888 by Sir Joseph (now lord) Lister.

In 1850 he married Charlotte Elizabeth, the youngest daughter of the late Lieutenant William White of Addington, Surrey, but ten years later was left a widower with five children.

Johnson's contributions to medical literature were extremely numerous, and dealt chiefly with the pathology and treatment of kidney disease. He was an ardent exponent of the views of Richard Bright [q. v.], and extended Bright's observations in many directions. His discovery of the hypertrophy of the small arteries in Bright's disease, and his 'stop-cock' explanatory theory, led to what was known as the 'hyaline-fibroid degeneration' controversy with Sir William Gull and Dr. Sutton: the practical outcome was that attention was directed to the high tension pulse of chronic kidney disease, together with its importance in connection with other symptoms, and this has opened up new fields of treatment. In 1852 he pub-

Digitized by Google

lished 'Diseases of the Kidney, their Pathology, Diagnosis, and Treatment,' and in 1873 'Lectures on Bright's Disease,' 8vo. His last publication was 'The Pathology of the Contracted Granular Kidney,' 1896.

Johnson's other works were: 1. 'Epidemic Diarrhœa and Cholera: their Pathology and Treatment,' London, 1855, post 8vo. 2. 'The Laryngoscope: Directions for its Use and Practical Illustrations of its Value,' 1865, 8vo. 3. 'Medical Lectures and Essays,' London, 1887, 8vo. 4. 'An Essay on Asphyxia,' 1889, in which he attacked the views advocated by many modern physiologists. 5. 'History of the Cholera Controversy,' London, 1896, 8vo. He reintroduced the picric acid test for albumen and the picric acid and potash test for sugar. He at once recognised the great use of the ophthalmoscope in renal pathology, and assisted Sir Thomas Watson [q. v.] in revising the last edition of his famous 'Lectures on the Principles and Practice of Medicine.'

[Lancet, 1896; Brit. Med. Journal, 1896; Brit. Mus. Libr. Catalogue; Churchill's Med. Directory; Biograph v. 514; private information; King's College Hospital Reports, 1897.]

W. W. W.

JONES, HENRY (1831–1899), known as 'Cavendish,' writer on whist, the eldest son of Henry Derviche Jones of 12 Norfolk Crescent, was born in London on 2 Nov. 1831. His father was an ardent devotee of whist, and was in 1863 chosen to be chairman of the Portland Club whist committee, which, in connection with James Clay [q.v.] and the Arlington Club committee, framed the 'Laws of Short Whist,' edited by John Loraine Baldwin in May 1864. Henry was educated at King's College school (1842–8), and proceeded as a student to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, where he was a pupil of Sir William Lawrence. After qualifying in 1852 as M.R.C.S. and L.S.A., he practised for some sixteen years in the neighbourhood of Soho Square. In 1869 he retired from practice, but retained a connection with his old profession as a member of the court of the Apothecaries' Company.

In 1854, at Cambridge, Henry's younger brother, Daniel Jones, joined a knot of young men of considerable ability, who had at first 'taken up whist for amusement, but who found it offer such a field for intellectual study that they continued its practice more systematically with a view to its more complete investigation, and to the solution of difficult problems connected with it.' In London, a few years later, Henry was introduced to his brother's set, of which he soon became the most advanced member. He began to make notes upon difficult points and to record interesting hands, and he joined the club known as the 'Cavendish,' situated at the back of the Polytechnic, in Cavendish Square. He subsequently became a member of the Portland Club, where he met James Clay. His first written contribution on the subject of whist appeared in 'Bell's Life' for March 1857. In January 1862, in an article in 'Macmillan's Magazine,' William Pole [q.v. Suppl.] suggested the utility of a handbook embodying a series of model games at whist. After correspondence with, and encouragement received from, Pole, Jones brought out in 1862 a small edition of such a manual entitled 'Principles of Whist stated and explained by Cavendish.' A fifth edition was called for in 1863, when the title was altered to 'The Laws and Principles of Whist.' The eighth edition of 1868 was recast, a ninth edition was dedicated to James Clay, the tenth contains new matter, while the eleventh, of 1886, introduces the subject of American leads, as promulgated by Nicholas Trist of New Orleans. 'Cavendish' very soon came to be regarded as the standard authority upon whist, and was (so the story runs) appealed to as such by, among other prominent players, Jones's own father, though the latter had no idea that the writer was his son Henry, of whose powers as a whist player he had formed a far from commensurate opinion. Its distinctive merit as a manual was not novelty of doctrine, but lucidity, literary skill, and above all theoretical coherence. He was, however, the first to lay down clearly the true principles of the discard, and of the call for trumps.

Two years after 'Cavendish' came the slender and less exhaustive 'Treatise on Short Whist,' of J[ames] C[lay]. 'Cavendish' was certainly a great advance upon anything that had gone before, on the book of 'Major A,' published in 1835, and on the book from which the latter was plagiarised, Matthews's 'Advice to the Young Whist Player' of 1804. Before this came Payne's 'Maxims,' 1770, which for the first time laid down the principle of leading from five trumps; and before him was the 'immortal' Edmund Hoyle, who published his famous 'Short Treatise' in 1742.

Immediately upon the appearance of his 'classic' in 1862 'Cavendish' became whist editor of the 'Field,' and he soon afterwards became 'Pastime' editor of 'The Queen,' producing at the same time numerous manuals on games. Upon the subject of which he was an undoubted master he produced 'Card Essays,' 1879 (with a dedication to Edward Tavener Foster and a sup-

Digitized by Google

plement of 'Card Table Talk'), and 'Whist Developments,' 1885. He assisted Pole in his article on 'Modern Whist' for the 'Quarterly Review,' January 1871, and he also contributed to 'The Whist Table,' edited by 'Portland.' He naturally was a member of the leading whist clubs such as the Westminster, the Portland, the Arlington, and the Baldwin. At one time he played a great deal at the Union Club, Brighton. He visited America (May to October 1893), and a banquet was given to him by the whist players of Philadelphia at the Union League Club in June 1893. He played in several matches of the Chicago Whist Club. As a player he was surpassed by his father, and still more by Clay, whose occasional criticisms upon his own performances he records with candour. Jones's personality is described as decided, not without brusqueness. He died at 22 Albion Street, Hyde Park, on 10 Feb. 1899, and was buried at Kensal Green. His will was proved on 7 April 1899 by Harriet Louisa Jones, his widow, and Daniel Jones, his brother, the value of the estate being 11,916*l*. The testator gave his Indian whist-markers to his sister, Fanny Hale Jones, his books, writings, and manuscripts to his brother Daniel. His whist library was sold by Sotheby on 22 May 1900.

'Cavendish,' said the 'Times' in a leading article upon his death, 'was not a lawmaker, but he codified and commented on the laws which had been made, no one knows by whom, during many generations of card-playing. He was thus the humble brother of Justinian and Blackstone, taking for his material, not the vast material interests of mankind, but one of their most cherished amusements.' In addition to his works on 'Whist' Cavendish issued guides to croquet (1869), bezique (1870), écarté (1870), euchre (1870), calabrasella (1870), cribbage (1873), picquet (1873; 9th edit. 1896), vingt-et-un (1874), go-bang (1876), lawn-tennis and badminton (1876), chess (1878), backgammon (1878), and patience games (1890). He was much interested in croquet, and helped to found the All England Croquet Club. He edited Joseph Bennett's 'Billiards' in 1873, issued a limited edition of 'Second Sight for Amateurs,' a very scarce volume, in 1888, wrote articles upon whist and other games for the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and collaborated with 'B. W. D.' in 'Whist, with and without Perception' in 1889.

[Times, 13, 16, and 17 Feb. 1899; Field, 18 and 25 Feb. 1899; Illustrated London News, 22 April 1899; Daily Telegraph, 21 Feb. 1899; Harper's Monthly, March 1891; Quarterly Review, January 1871; Macmillan's Mag. January 1863; The Whist Table, pp. 350 sqq. (with an admirable portrait of 'Cavendish' as frontispiece); Baldwin and Clay's Short Whist, 1870; Courtney's English Whist and Whist Players, 1894, passim; Hamilton's Modern Scientific Whist, New York, 1894; Pole's Philosophy of Whist, 1892, and Evolution of Whist, 1895; Horr's Bibliography of Card Games, Cleveland, 1892; notes kindly supplied by W. P. Courtney, esq., and J. W. Allen, esq. The Milwaukee serial, 'Whist,' contains numerous anecdotes of 'Cavendish,' and as many as seven portraits of him at various ages (see especially vols. ii. iii. vi. and xiii.)] T. S.

JONES, LEWIS TOBIAS (1797–1895), admiral, second son of L. T. Jones, captain in the royal artillery and author of a history of the campaign in Holland in 1793-4-5, was born on 24 Dec. 1797. He entered the navy in January 1808 on board the Thrasher brig, attached to the Walcheren expedition in 1809, but whether Jones was actually serving in her at the time is doubtful. In 1812 he was in the Stirling Castle off Brest, in 1816 was in the Granicus at Algiers, where he was wounded, and served continuously in the Channel, and on the Cape of Good Hope or West Indian stations till he was made lieutenant on 29 Aug. 1822. He was afterwards on the North American, the West Indies, home, and Mediterranean stations. On 28 June 1838 he was promoted to be commander (second captain) of the Princess Charlotte, flagship of Sir Robert Stopford [q. v.], and was in her during the operations on the coast of Syria in the summer and autumn of 1840, for which service he was promoted to be captain by commission dated 4 Nov., the day following the reduction of Acre. In 1847 he was flag-captain to Commodore Sir Charles Hotham [q.v.] in the Penelope, on the west coast of Africa, where in February 1849 he commanded the boats of the squadron at the destruction of the slave barracoons in the Gallinas river. The Penelope was paid off in the summer of 1849, and early in 1850 Jones was appointed to the Sampson, again for the west coast, under the orders of Commodore Bruce. On 26–7 Dec. 1851 he commanded the expedition detached against the great slaving stronghold at Lagos, which was destroyed and the place made dependent on the English government. Bruce highly commended Jones's 'gallantry, firmness, judgment, and energy,' and sent him home with despatches. Still in the Sampson, he then went to the Mediterranean, and on 22 April 1854 was senior officer at the bombardment of Odessa. On 26 May he was nominated a C.B. He continued actively employed in

Digitized by Google

the Black Sea, and in November was moved into the 90-gun ship London, in which he continued till the end of the war. For his services at this time he received the cross of an officer of the legion of honour and the Medjidie of the third class. On 17 June 1859 he was promoted to be rear-admiral, and in the following year was second in command on the China station, under Sir James Hope (1808–1881) [q. v.] On 28 June 1861 he was made a K.C.B. From 1862 to 1865 he was commander-in-chief at Queenstown, and became a vice-admiral on 2 Dec. 1865. On 1 April 1870, under Childers's scheme of retirement for age, he was put on the retired list, on which he became an admiral on 14 July 1871. On 24 May 1873 he was made a G.C.B.; and on 25 March 1884 visitor and governor of Greenwich Hospital, a nominal and honorary appointment. He died at Southsea, after two days' indisposition without pain, on 11 Oct. 1895, within a few weeks of completing his ninety-eighth year.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Times, 14, 17 Oct. 1895; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

JONES, WILLIAM BASIL (whose surname was originally TICKELL) (1822–1897), bishop of St. David's, born at Cheltenham on 2 Jan. 1822, was the only son by his first wife (Jane, daughter of Henry Tickell of Leytonstone, Essex) of William Tilsley Jones of Gwynfryn, Llangynfelyn, near Aberystwyth, high sheriff of Cardiganshire for 1838 (J. R. PHILLIPS, *Sheriffs of Cardiganshire*, pp. 37–8). He was educated at Shrewsbury School under Samuel Butler and Benjamin Hall Kennedy from 1834 to 1841, being head boy in his last year (G. W. FISHER, *Shrewsbury School*, p. 335). He went up to Oxford in 1841, having matriculated on 16 June 1840, was scholar of Trinity College 1840–5, and Ireland scholar in 1842, when Archbishop Temple was second in the competition (STEPHENS, *Life of E. A. Freeman*, i. 50); he was placed in the second class in the final school of *literæ humaniores* in 1844, graduated B.A. the same year, and M.A. in 1847. He was elected in 1845 to a Michel scholarship, and in 1848 to a Michel fellowship at Queen's College, but exchanged the latter in 1851 for a fellowship at University College, which he held till 1857, becoming assistant tutor and bursar in 1854, lecturer in modern history and classical lecturer from 1858 to 1865, when he finally quitted Oxford. He also served the university as master of the schools in 1848, as examiner in classical moderations in 1856 and 1860, in theology in 1870, as senior proctor in 1861–2, and as select preacher in 1860–2, 1866–7, 1876–8, being also select preacher at Cambridge in 1881.

Jones's closest friends during his undergraduate days included (Sir) George F. Bowen, H. J. Coleridge, E. A. Freeman, and W. Gifford Palgrave, all Trinity scholars, and his former schoolfellow, James Riddell, scholar of Balliol. They had a literary and philosophical society of their own called 'Hermes,' in which Jones took a prominent part; he was also a member and for a time secretary of the Oxford Architectural Society. At Queen's College commenced his close intimacy with William Thomson (afterwards archbishop of York), who like himself was an old Shrewsbury boy. Thomson, when appointed bishop of Gloucester in 1861, made Jones his examining chaplain, and, when translated to York in 1863, presented him to the Grindal prebend in York Minster and the perpetual curacy of Haxby, substituting for the latter in 1865 the vicarage of Bishopthorpe, where the episcopal palace is situated. Jones soon came to be regarded as the archbishop's 'right-hand man,' and the series of archiepiscopal favours was continued by his appointment as archdeacon of York in 1867, rural dean of Bishopthorpe in 1869, chancellor of York and prebendary of Laughton (in lieu of Grindal) in 1871, and canon residentiary of York in 1873, all which preferments he held (along with his vicarage and examining chaplaincy) till his own elevation to the episcopal bench.

On the resignation of the see of St. David's by Connop Thirlwall [q. v.] in 1874, Disraeli chose Jones as Thirlwall's successor. Apart from his distinction as a scholar, and his exceptional experience of organisation and administration in church work, he had the special qualification of possessing intimate associations with the diocese, and of being a Welshman who spoke Welsh (though in a stiff, bookish manner), and who had made no mean contributions to Welsh antiquarian research. His interest in ecclesiastical architecture had led him, while still an undergraduate, repeatedly to visit St. David's remote cathedral, on which he also wrote some 'very pretty verses,' among the best of his few poetical effusions; he had encouraged Oxford men to go thither to read during the long vacations, and in 1846 one of these reading parties started the movement for the restoration of the cathedral by raising at Oxford a fund for restoring the rood-screen. His lifelong friend, Edward Augustus Freeman [q. v. Suppl.], fully shared his interest, and collaborated with him for several years in writing an elaborate history of St. David's (STEPHENS, i. 164, 205). Jones

Digitized by Google

secured Freeman's active support for the Cambrian Archæological Association, which was started in 1846–7, Jones himself acting as one of its general secretaries in 1848–51, and joint editor in 1854 (*Index to Arch. Camb.*) He also interested himself during this period in Welsh education, advocating the reform of Christ's College, Brecon (in a booklet on *Its Past History and Present Capabilities*, 1853, 8vo), and, at the time of the schools inquiry commission, of Ystradmeurig School. Thirlwall, who had a high opinion of him (cf. *Letters to a Friend*, p. 255), had recognised these services by appointing him in 1859 to one of the six cursal prebends of St. David's; but this he vacated in 1865, on settling at Bishopthorpe. He was consecrated bishop of St. David's by Archbishop Tait at Westminster Abbey on 24 Aug. 1874 (being made D.D. by the archbishop's diploma on 27 Oct.), and enthroned at St. David's on 15 Sept. He did not obtain a seat in the House of Lords till after the death of Bishop Selwyn in April 1878, but then as junior bishop he held the chaplaincy of the house for the unusually long period of four and a half years, till December 1882. After his release from the chaplaincy he rarely attended the house.

'The progress of the diocese during Bishop Jones's episcopate was far greater than the progress during any period of equal length since the Reformation' (quoted by his successor, Dr. Owen, in his primary 'Charge,' 1900, p. 26). This was partly due to the fact that in his time the diocese reaped the benefit of reforms initiated by Burgess and Thirlwall, the latter of whom had devoted himself to church building and restoration, the augmentation of benefices (thereby greatly reducing non-residence), and the reform or establishment of educational institutions. All this work Bishop Jones continued and extended. While always encouraging judicious 'restoration' he also gave his support to the multiplication of new mission churches, and the number of churches annually consecrated by him was more than treble Thirlwall's yearly average. His personal efforts for improving the number and status of the parochial clergy and his scrupulous care in the exercise of patronage and in the selection of candidates for ordination (insisting on good testimonials and preferring well-educated to merely fluent men), resulted within a few years in the almost total disappearance of non-residence from the diocese, in a much-needed improvement in pastoral work, and in the progressive raising of the educational and spiritual standard of the ministry. He also applied his conspicuous business ability to effecting a very complete organisation of diocesan work. In the diocesan conference which he established in 1881, administrative as distinct from deliberative functions obtained prominence from the outset, so that by 1897 as many as twenty-one diocesan committees, boards, and societies submitted reports to the conference.

The proposed division of the diocese—by far the largest in the kingdom—did not, when first suggested, commend itself to the bishop, but he subsequently accepted the proposal, and was prepared to relinquish a part of the income of St. David's on condition that the endowment left should not be less than that of the other Welsh dioceses. He ultimately contented himself, however, with the appointment in 1890 of a bishop suffragan to relieve him of confirmations, while himself retaining control of diocesan business to the end.

As visitor of St. David's College, Lampeter, he was endowed, under the college charter, with exceptionally wide powers, which he exercised to its very marked improvement, one of his first acts being to supply it with a complete code of statutes (1879, 8vo), instead of the few provisional rules which it previously had, while in his last year he assisted the college board in framing a more democratic charter. When the university of Wales was being established in 1893, he however missed the opportunity of securing the inclusion of Lampeter as a constituent college of the university, towards which he thereafter advised an attitude of friendly reserve. He took an active part in the government of Christ's College, Brecon, becoming chairman of its board of governors in 1880 (see his evidence before Lord Aberdare's committee on Welsh intermediate education, *Minutes*, pp. 433–43). As to elementary education, he was satisfied with the religious instruction which it was possible to provide at board schools. He also cheerfully accepted the Burials Act of 1880, which in his opinion was 'not unjust' to the church, for he admited that the nonconformists of Wales had at least a theoretical grievance in the matter. But when the Welsh church establishment was more directly attacked, he denied that Wales was either geographically or ecclesiastically distinct from England, embodying his views in the dicta that Wales is 'merely a geographical expression,' is 'nothing more than the highlands of Scotland,' and that it 'has never had a national unity.' He, however, took only a slight part in the work of church defence, which in its militant and aggressive forms was distasteful to

Digitized by Google

him, and he was successful beyond most Welsh bishops (Thirlwall not excepted) in avoiding controversies, and in maintaining amicable relations with Welsh nonconformists.

Like most of his friends at Trinity he had been deeply interested in the tractarian movement, the more so in his case perhaps, owing to his personal affection for Isaac Williams [q.v.], who was a native of Llangynfelyn parish, where Jones's Welsh home was situated. But a still earlier attachment to evangelicalism, corrected by his cultured historical sense, led him, after the secession of Newman, to develop his sympathies in the direction of the evangelical wing of the moderate school, but with a whole-hearted loyalty to the prayer-book. Among the benefits which he ascribed to the Oxford movement was the greater dignity and solemnity with which it had invested religious functions, whence perhaps (and owing also to his fondness of music, cf. STEPHENS, *Freeman*, i. 90) his private admission that he liked a few ritualists 'to give colour' to his diocese.

Throughout his life Jones was always methodical and minutely accurate, though his range of knowledge was of the widest. A natural warmth of feeling was concealed under a somewhat precise manner. In presence, his short stature was compensated by a quiet dignity. To the last he took a lively interest in archæological research, and his presidential addresses to the Cambrian Archæological Association at Carmarthen and Lampeter in 1875 and 1878, and to the British Archæological Association at Tenby in 1884, were models of their kind.

He died at Abergwili Palace on 14 Jan. 1897, and was buried on the 20th in the family vault at Llangynfelyn. The bishop was twice married: first, on 10 Sept. 1856 (during his residence at Oxford), to Frances Charlotte, second daughter of the Rev. Samuel Holworthy, vicar of Croxall, Derbyshire, who died without issue on 21 Sept. 1881; and secondly, on 2 Dec. 1886, to Anne, fifth daughter of Mr. G. H. Loxdale of Aigburth, Liverpool, by whom he left issue a son and two daughters.

The following were his published works: 1. 'Vestiges of the Gael in Gwynedd,' London (Tenby printed), 1851, 8vo. 2. 'The History and Antiquities of St. David's,' written jointly with E. A. Freeman; issued in four parts, 1852–7 (Tenby, 4to), with illustrations by Jewitt, engraved by Le Keux. 3. 'Notes on the Œdipus Tyrannus of Sophocles, adapted to the Text of Dindorf,' Oxford, 1862, 16mo; 2nd ed. 1869. 4. 'The New Testament illustrated by a Plain Commentary for Private Reading,' 2 vols. London, 1865, 4to; the second volume only was by Basil Jones, the first being by Archdeacon Churton. 5. 'The Œdipus Rex of Sophocles with Notes,' Oxford, 1866, 8vo. 6. 'The Peace of God: Sermons on the Reconciliation of God and Man' (chiefly preached before the University of Oxford), London, 1869, 8vo.

His translation into Greek anapæstic verse of Tennyson's 'Dying Swan' in the Anthologia Oxoniensis deserves to be mentioned as probably the most beautiful thing in that collection. Single sermons and the episcopal charges were also published separately shortly after their delivery. A selection of his 'Ordination Addresses' was issued after his death (Oxford, 1900, 8vo), with a preface by Canon Gregory Smith, who, in his 'Holy Days' (1900, p. 67), has delineated the chief traits of the bishop's character.

The restoration of the ruinous eastern chapels at St. David's Cathedral is being carried out as a memorial to Bishop Jones and of his two friends, Deans Allen and Phillips, who both died within a few months after the bishop. A portrait of the bishop in his robes, painted by Eddis in 1882, is preserved at Gwynfryn.

[Authorities cited; Nicholas's County Families of Wales, 1st ed. p. 198; Burke's Landed Gentry, sub nom. Jones of Gwynfryn; Debrett's Peerage (1896), p. 661; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses (1715–1886), p. 775, and Oxford Men and their Colleges, p. 32; Crockford's Clerical Directory (1896) s.v. 'St. David's;' Canon F. Meyrick's Narrative of Undergraduate Life at Trinity College, Oxford, 1844–7, in Hort's Memorials of Wharton B. Marriott (1873), pp. 41 et seq.; Blakiston's Trinity College (1898), pp. 223–6; Dean Stephens's Life and Letters of E. A. Freeman, i. 43–51, 99, 393–4, ii. 8, 37, 131–4, 208–9, 372–3, 443; Archæologia Cambrensis (January 1898), 5th ser. xv. 88 (with portrait); Allibone's Dict. of English Literature, p. 995, and Suppl. p. 925; Brit. Mus. Cat.; obituary notices in the Times, 15 Jan. 1897; Guardian, 20 and 27 Jan.; Western Mail (Cardiff), 15 and 16 Jan. (cf. 1 April 1901); Church Times, 22 Jan.; Brecon Times, 26 Jan.; Bye-Gones, 27 Jan. 1897, and Annual Register for 1897, pp. 137–8; private information. See also the Primary Charge of (his successor) Bishop Owen of St. David's (Carmarthen, Nov. 1900), pp. 25 et seq., William Hughes's Hist. of the Church of the Cymry (1900), and Archdeacon Bevan in the St. David's Diocesan Gazette for 1901.] D. LL. T.

JOWETT, BENJAMIN (1817–1893), master of Balliol College, and regius professor of Greek in the university of Oxford, was the eldest son and second child of Ben-

Digitized by Google

jamin Jowett of London and Isabella Langhorne. The family originally came from Manningham, near Bradford in Yorkshire, where at one time they owned land. Benjamin was born in the parish of Camberwell on 15 April 1817. He is said to have been a pale delicate-looking boy of unusual mental precocity, and when he learned Greek with the tutor of his cousins, the Langhornes, 'they had no chance against him in their Greek lessons' (*Life and Letters*, i. 30). His chief companion in these years was his elder sister Emily; 'the two would shut themselves up in a room with their books and study for hours.'

On 16 June 1829 he was admitted to St. Paul's school. The high master at the time was Dr. John Sleath [q. v.] of Wadham College. Here he acquired two methods of study which he always impressed on his pupils at a later time; he learned large quantities of Greek and Latin poetry by heart, and he constantly retranslated into Greek or Latin passages which he had previously translated into English. Among his contemporaries at the school were [Baron] C. E. Pollock, [Lord] Hannen, and A. S. Eddis of Trinity College, Cambridge.

In November 1835 he gained an open scholarship at Balliol College. About a year afterwards (October 1836) he came into residence. Among the scholars of the time were [Dean] Stanley, [Vice-chancellor] Wickens, Stafford Northcote [Lord Iddesleigh], J. G. Lonsdale, [Dean] Lake, and [Dean] Goulburn; and among the fellows [Archbishop] Tait, [Dean] Scott, and W. G. Ward.

In Dr. Sleath's opinion Jowett was 'the best Latin scholar whom he had ever sent to college,' and this opinion was confirmed when in the spring of 1837 he gained the Hertford (University) scholarship for Latin. In the next year he obtained a success even more brilliant, being elected a fellow of the college while still an undergraduate (November 1838). In the following summer he obtained a first class in *literæ humaniores*. Already he had begun to take private pupils, the first of whom were Thomas Henry (afterwards Lord) Farrer [q. v. Suppl.] and his brother Oliver. He graduated B.A. in 1839, and M.A. in 1842. In 1841 he obtained the chancellor's prize for the Latin essay, and in 1842 he was appointed by Dr. Jenkyns, the master, to a tutorship in the college, a post which he retained till his election to the mastership in 1870. He took deacon's orders in 1842, and priest's in 1845.

Jowett had been brought up amid evangelical views, which were traditional in his family. He now found himself in the midst of the Oxford movement, and was greatly attracted by William George Ward [q. v.], with whom he was brought into daily contact. Years afterwards, when the two friends met after a long separation, Jowett said: 'Ward reminded me that I charged him with shallow logic, and that he retorted on me with misty metaphysics. That was perhaps not an unfair account of the state of the controversy between us.' In February 1841 Newman's tract on the articles—the famous 'No. XC.'—appeared. It was at once attacked and condemned, and the controversy had a peculiar interest for the Balliol common room. For Tait was one of the first to move in the attack, and Ward, who supported the tract, was dismissed from his lectureship at the college in the following June (CHURCH, *Oxford Movement*, c. xiv., esp. pp. 252 ff.) It appears that Jowett was somewhat bewildered by the shifting currents around him. 'But for the providence of God,' he said at a later time, 'I might have become a Roman Catholic.' In 1844 the crisis in the movement came. Newman had retired from St. Mary's to Littlemore, and Ward published his 'Ideal of a Christian Church.' Jowett, with A. P. Stanley to lead, fought on the side of toleration, and both were present at the scene of Ward's degradation on 13 Feb. 1845, a day which Dean Church regards as the birthday of Oxford liberalism (*l. c.* p. 340).

Meanwhile Jowett was working earnestly with pupils in college, travelling on the continent in the long vacations. In 1844 he made the acquaintance of some of the most distinguished German scholars of the time, G. Hermann, Bekker, Lachmann, and Ewald, and consulted Erdmann, the historian of philosophy, on the best method of approaching the philosophy of Hegel, by whose teaching he was now becoming fascinated. For some years he remained an eager student of Hegel's writings, and even translated a good deal of the logic in conjunction with [Archbishop] Temple (*Life*, i. 120, 129, 142). He seems also to have been greatly stimulated by Hegel's 'History of Philosophy' in the lectures which he was now giving as tutor, on the 'Fragments of the Early Greek Philosophers'—lectures in which he first gave proof of his peculiar powers. From 1846 onwards his position as tutor was assured; he was the centre of a number of pupils, who were devoted to him, and proved the value of his teaching by their success in the schools. In 1848 he began the practice, which he continued till near the end of his life, of taking pupils with him

Digitized by Google

in the vacation to some quiet healthy place. Like William Sewell [q. v.] of Exeter, he became a student of Plato, and it was greatly due to him that Plato was included in the list of books which could be offered in the schools (*Life*, i. 132). This incursion into a new field of philosophy he balanced by lectures on political economy. His tours abroad became more rare as the years passed on, but in April 1848 he visited Paris in the days of the revolution with Stanley, Francis Turner Palgrave [q. v. Suppl.], and [Sir] Robert Burnett Morier [q. v.] (see STANLEY, *Life*, i. 390).

Yet theology was the chief study of these days. For some years past Jowett had been on terms of intimate friendship with Stanley, and finally the two friends planned an edition of St. Paul's epistles. Jowett undertook the Thessalonians, Galatians, and Romans; Stanley the Corinthians. From these labours they were drawn away for a time by the movement for reform which now swept over Oxford. Stanley and Jowett had already begun a joint work on university reform, when in 1850 a commission was appointed to take evidence on the subject. Of this commission Stanley was the secretary. From the evidence which Jowett gave before it we see that he wished to retain the college system, but was in favour of increasing the number of professors. That he had in view at this time any extension of university privileges to non-collegiate students there is no proof. But he was clearly on the side of the poor student, and did not wish to see the university possessed by the 'gentleman heresy' (*Life*, i. 183). He was a public examiner in 1849, 1850, 1851, and 1853.

Jowett was now known beyond Oxford. He was consulted by Sir C. Trevelyan in regard to examinations for the Indian civil service, and eventually became a member of Lord Macaulay's committee, which reported in 1854. To the end of his life he retained a lively interest in this subject, and indeed in everything connected with India (see letters to Lord Lansdowne in *Letters*, 1899).

When Dr. Richard Jenkyns [q.v.] died in 1854, Jowett was put forward as a candidate for the mastership, but the election fell on Robert Scott (1811–1887) [q. v.] This repulse made a deep impression on Jowett's sensitive nature; it was, in fact, the beginning of a somewhat distressful period of his life, during which he felt himself in little sympathy with his college and Oxford. The first effect of it was to send him back with renewed energy to his unfinished work on St. Paul. In the next summer, on the same day with Stanley's edition of the Corinthians, his edition of the Thessalonians, Galatians, and Romans appeared. The publication of this book formed an epoch in Jowett's life.

To the stricter school of philologists the commentary seemed to be vitiated by the view which Jowett took of St. Paul's use of language. His ablest critic, [Bishop] Lightfoot, strongly protested against the charge of vagueness which Jowett brought against the Greek of the New Testament period; and of St. Paul especially he maintained that his antecedents were such that he could hardly fail to speak or write Greek with accuracy, while Jowett was inclined to look on the apostle as one whose thoughts outran his power of expression, so that his meaning must be gathered from the context rather than by a strictly grammatical treatment of the words (see *Journal of Sacred and Classical Philology*, iii. p. 104, ff. 1856). The essays, which were generally acknowledged to be the most important part of the work, were partly condemned as heretical, especially the essay on the atonement, and were also thought to be wanting in definite conclusions, though no one could deny that deep and suggestive thoughts were contained in them. 'Those who look only for positive results will be greatly disappointed with Mr. Jowett's essays. On the other hand, those who are satisfied with being made to think instead of being thought for, and are willing to follow out for themselves important lines of reflexion, when suggested to them, will find no lack of interest or instruction in these volumes. The value of Mr. Jowett's labours is far from consisting solely in the definite results attained, which are poorer than might have been looked for. The reconstructive process bears no proportion to the destructive. But, after every abatement which has to be made on this score, these volumes will still hold their position in the foremost ranks of recent literature for depth and range of thought' (LIGHTFOOT, *l. c.*). The book could not fail to attract attention, even beyond theological readers. Bagehot said that Jowett had shown by 'chance expressions' that he had exhausted impending controversies years before they arrived, and had perceived more or less the conclusion at which the disputants would arrive long before the public issue was joined' (*Physics and Politics*, 8th ed. pp. 116, 117). In 1859 a second edition was published, in which the essay on the atonement was rewritten, not with any view of retracting the views put forward in the first, but to explain them more clearly and meet some of the misconceptions which had arisen.

In the same summer (1855) Jowett was

Digitized by Google

appointed to the regius professorship of Greek, vacant by the death of Dean Gaisford [q. v.] Those who condemned his views were roused to action by this preferment. Under an almost forgotten statute Jowett was denounced by Dr. John David Macbride [q. v.] and the Rev. Charles Pourtales Golightly [q. v.] to the vice-chancellor (Dr. Cotton of Worcester) as having denied the catholic faith. Dr. Cotton summoned him to subscribe the articles anew in his presence, and to this Jowett submitted. It was a mean attack, which might create a prejudice, but could lead to no definite result. Almost meaner still was the agitation, prolonged over ten years, by which the Greek chair was deprived of any addition to the statutory emoluments which had been hitherto paid. Of the four chairs founded by Henry VIII at Oxford, and endowed by him with 40*l.* each, the chair of Greek was the only one which had never received increased emolument, and this continued to be the case in spite of repeated appeals to convocation till 1865, when Christ Church consented to raise the income to 500*l.* a year. It was, in fact, made clear that estates had been granted to that college for the purpose, and that the chair must be endowed from some source was rendered inevitable by the action of Jowett's friends, who subscribed 2,000*l.* towards the deficiency—which Jowett refused to accept—and by his own action as professor.

For from his election Jowett had departed altogether from the traditional lines. To edit dictionaries and scholia was not to his taste at all; he began a series of lectures on the 'Republic of Plato' and the 'Fragments of the Early Greek Philosophers,' and at the same time allowed any undergraduate who wished, whether belonging to his own college or not, to bring him, for correction, translations into Greek prose or verse two or even three times a week. This was a very severe addition to his tutorial work. But his lectures were a success. Greek scholarship received a stimulus throughout the university, and outside Oxford his devoted labour on his pupils could not but tell in his favour, whatever his theological opinions might be.

In the ten years following the election to the professorship Jowett fell deeper still under suspicion of heresy. In the second edition of his 'Epistles of St. Paul' (1859) he had repeated his views, and in this he had intended to include an essay on the 'Interpretation of Scripture.' This essay he finally kept back till the next year, when it appeared in 'Essays and Reviews,' a work which created a panic in the church. The volume was promoted by the Rev. Harry Bristow Wilson [q.v.], of St. John's College, Oxford, and among the contributors, besides Jowett and Wilson, were Archdeacon Rowland Williams [q.v.], the present Archbishop of Canterbury, Mark Pattison [q. v.], and others. The book went through many editions, 'for though we have now got to the stage of affecting astonishment at the sensation produced by the avowal of admitted truths in that work, nobody who remembers the time can doubt that it marked the appearance of a very important development of religious and philosophical thought' (Leslie Stephen, *Studies of a Biographer*, ii. 129). Wilson and Williams were brought before the court of arches and suspended for a year, but this judgment was subsequently reversed by Lord Westbury. After the verdict of the dean of arches an attack was made upon Jowett. The case was opened in the vice-chancellor's court at Oxford (20 Feb. 1863), when Mountague Bernard [q. v.] appeared as the vice-chancellor's assessor. On Jowett's part it was protested that the court had no jurisdiction in the matter. Bernard, while rejecting the protest, refused to order Jowett to appear and to admit articles on the part of the promoters of the case. Counsel advised against an application to the court of queen's bench for a mandamus, and the prosecution was dropped.

For a time Jowett 'held his tongue about theology, and was glad to have done so, because he began to see things more clearly' (1866). But in 1870 he was planning in connection with Wilson a new volume of 'Essays,' in which he intended to write on the great religions of the world. In September of that year he was elected master of Balliol College, and the projected volume never appeared. Theology occupied a great deal of his thought and time; he preached not only in the college chapel but in the university pulpit, in Westminster Abbey, and elsewhere. But nothing was published. He would not allow any of his sermons to be printed, or his 'St. Paul' to appear in a new edition. He wished to attain to greater clearness and certainty, and hoped that these would come with time; but he took on himself other labours which left no leisure for elaborating his views. Yet his theological work had not been in vain; he had pointed out where changes must be made if theology is to retain a hold on thoughtful minds, and if some of his positive conceptions were regarded as 'misty' and 'vague,' he was clear enough in maintaining what he called 'the central light of all religion,' the divine jus-

Digitized by Google

tice and truth. What he wrote 'was much read and pondered by the more intellectual sort of undergraduates' (PATER).

From 1860 to 1870 his labours were such as would have overwhelmed any other man. At one time he writes that he is seeing every undergraduate in college once a week! In the vacations his hours were given to Plato. He had begun with the idea of a commentary on the 'Republic,' a work which he never dropped, though he did not live to finish it. But he soon felt that a complete analysis of all Plato's writings was required if any one wished thoroughly to understand the 'Republic,' and the analysis in time became an analysis and translation. To this must be added the work of the professorship. One who attended his lectures at the time spoke of them as being 'informal, unwritten, and seemingly unpremeditated, but with many a long-remembered gem of expression, or delightfully novel idea, which seemed to be lying in wait whenever, at a loss for a moment in his somewhat hesitating discourse, he opened a book of loose notes' (*Life*, i. 330).

About 1865 he became, with the support of fellows who had been his pupils, a preponderating influence in the common room of Balliol College. Much time was devoted to the organisation of education in the college and the university. Arrangements were made for inter-collegiate lectures, and Scottish professors were invited to give lectures in the summer term, when their labours in the north were at an end. But his chief object was to lessen the expense of an Oxford career. For this purpose he persuaded the college to found more scholarships and exhibitions, and to establish a hall where, as he hoped, young men would be able to live for little, while enjoying the benefits of the college system. In the end the movement which he supported was carried on a larger scale by the university; the restriction was removed by which students were compelled to reside within the college walls, and non-collegiate students came into being. In the same years a considerable part of the college was rebuilt. Jowett was convinced that 'not a twentieth part of the ability in the country ever comes to the university.' In order to attract men from new classes he persuaded the college to alter the subjects for examination in some of the exhibitions, adding physical science and mathematics to classics.

By his election to the mastership (7 Sept. 1870) Jowett attained the position which he most coveted. He now enjoyed more leisure than hitherto, and he had as much power as the head of a house could have. For some years after his election he was much occupied with the enlargement of the college. A new hall was built (1877), and the old one transformed into a library for the use of the undergraduates. Later on a hope, formed many years before, was realised, and a field for cricket and football was secured for the college To this, as to everything connected with Balliol, Jowett gave liberally from his private purse, and finally he built at his own expense a house for a tutor adjacent to the field.

Jowett's interests in education were not confined to Oxford. The University College at Bristol owed much to him, he strongly supported the claims of secondary education and university extension, and at the time of his death he was busy with a scheme for bringing the university and the secondary schools together. When it was arranged in 1874–5 that the age of the candidates for the Indian civil service should be fixed at seventeen to nineteen, and that successful candidates should pass two years of probation at a university, Jowett made arrangements to receive a number of candidates at Balliol College, and helped in establishing a school of oriental languages. In the university commission of 1877–81 he was of course greatly interested. He had not much sympathy with research, beyond certain limits, and on the other hand he urged strongly the claims of secondary education in the large towns, a movement in which he thought it would be wise for the university to take a part. The better organisation of the teaching of the non-collegiate students was strongly pressed, and, above all, the retention to a large extent of prize fellowships, on which Jowett placed great value.

In 1871 the translation of Plato appeared in four volumes. This was an event which determined to a great extent the literary work of the rest of Jowett's life—not that he 'had done with theology and intended to lead a new life' (PLATO, *Euthyphro*, end), for he was always hoping to return to theology when he could escape from other labours —but the translation of Plato had a rapid sale, and it was necessary to revise it for a second edition (5 vols. 1875). Many thoughts which might have appeared in an independent work on theology or morals were now embodied in the introductions to the dialogues. From Plato he was led on to a translation of Thucydides, with notes on the Greek text (2 vols. 1881). From 1882 to 1886 he was vice-chancellor, and carried into the administration of the office the restless

Digitized by Google

energy which was one of the most marked characteristics of his nature. He was able to do something for the non-collegiate students, and, in a different line, for the drainage of the Thames Valley, in conjunction with Dean Liddell—though but a small part of their schemes was realised—and a memorial of his work remains in the name 'Vice-chancellor's Cut,' which was given to a new outlet made for the Cherwell into the Isis. He also did much for the recognition and elevation of dramatic representations at Oxford. It was due to his support that the 'Agamemnon' of Æschylus was acted in Balliol Hall, and he gave his direct sanction and encouragement to the performances of the Oxford University Dramatic Society. The theatre at Oxford was rebuilt at this time, and Jowett was one of the first to enter it on the opening night. He also invited Sir Henry Irving to give a lecture at Oxford, and stay at the master's lodge on the occasion. In the same liberal spirit he encouraged music in his own college, inviting John Farmer from Harrow to superintend, and giving an organ for the hall. This was the beginning of the Sunday concerts at Balliol. Another subject to which he gave much thought and care was the university press. During these years his literary work flagged a little, yet in 1885 he published the translation of Aristotle's 'Politics,' with notes, but without the essays which would have given a special value to the book. These he did not live to finish.

The strain of the vice-chancellorship was more than Jowett's health could bear. In 1887 he fell ill, and though he recovered a considerable degree of health, he was quite unequal to the tasks which he laid upon himself. He was, however, able to carry on the revision of the 'Plato' for a third edition, which appeared in 1892, and work upon the edition of the 'Republic' on which he had now laboured for thirty years. This was published after his death by Professor Lewis Campbell. It is to this last edition of 'Plato' that we naturally turn for Jowett's final views on philosophy. He does not give us any comprehensive account of Plato's philosophy, for he did not quite believe that such a comprehensive account was possible. Plato's view changes in different dialogues, and in some no definite conclusion is reached. It was therefore better to treat each dialogue separately. It was also characteristic of his own mind to be constantly changing his point of view. 'Mr. Jowett's forte is mental philosophy. How has this or that metaphysical question presented itself to different minds, or to the same mind at different times? Under what contradictory aspects may a particular religious sentiment or moral truth be viewed? What phenomena does an individual mind exhibit at different stages in its growth? What contrasts do we find in the ancient and modern world of thought? This is the class of questions Mr. Jowett delights to ask and to answer.' So said Dr. Lightfoot when speaking of the work on 'St. Paul,' and the remarks apply with equal force to the 'Plato.' If we ask ourselves what were Plato's views on ethics, or politics, or art, we shall indeed find many far-reaching observations in Jowett's introductions, but not a systematic statement, such as is given e.g. in Zeller's 'History of Greek Philosophy.' We shall also find much which, though it arises out of Plato's thoughts, is only indirectly connected with him—criticism of modern forms of old views, of ideal governments other than that of Plato, of recent utilitarianism, of Hegel, of the nature and origin of language. Few books cover so wide a field, or show keener powers of observation, or contain deeper thoughts. If the result often seems inadequate, it is because it was the author's aim to get at the truth, not to support any theory. And what is written is written with a finish and beauty rarely surpassed, just as the translation of the text of Plato—and of Thucydides too—has superseded all previous translations.

In 1891 Jowett had a very serious illness, which returned upon him in 1893. Towards the end of September in this year he left Oxford on a visit to Professor Campbell in London. Thence he went to Headley Park, the home of an old pupil, Sir Robert S. Wright, judge of the high court, where he died on 1 Oct. He was buried in St. Sepulchre's cemetery, Oxford, on 6 Oct.

After making bequests to his relatives, secretaries, servants, and others, Jowett left the remainder of his property of whatever kind, including the copyrights of his works, to Balliol College. The profits of the copyrights were to be invested, and the fund thus formed was to be applied partly to republication of Jowett's own works, and partly 'to the making of new translations and editions of Greek authors, or in any way promoting and advancing the study of Greek literature or otherwise for the advancement of learning in such way that the college may have the benefit intended by 15 George III, ch. 53, § 1.'

After his death his friends subscribed a large sum of money, of which a small portion was expended on a memorial tablet in Balliol College chapel, and the remainder applied to the foundation of two 'Jowett

Digitized by Google

lectureships' in Greek philosophy and history (or literature) at Balliol College.

He received the honorary degree of doctor of theology at Leyden, 1875, of LL.D. at Edinburgh, 1884, and of LL.D. at Cambridge, 1890.

There are several portraits of Jowett: (1) In crayons, by George Richmond, R.A., about 1859, at Balliol College; (2) in crayons, by Laugée, 1871, in the possession of Professor Dicey; (3) in oils, by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., in the hall of Balliol College; (4) in pastels, by the Cavaliere C. M. Ross, at Balliol College; (5) in water-colours, by the Lady Abercromby, 1892, in the hall of Balliol College; the head was subsequently repainted by the same lady, and is at the master's lodge.

Jowett's energy and industry in literary work were more than equalled by his devotion to his pupils and friends. 'He had the genius of friendship,' and was never so happy as when visiting and entertaining friends, or contributing in any way to their happiness. A long succession of pupils regarded him with the greatest affection, and at the close of his life the friends of his youth were his friends still, for he never lost them. Among the earliest were Lord Farrer, Professor W. Y. Sellar, Sir A. Grant, T. C. Sandars, F. T. Palgrave, Theodore Walrond, Professor H. J. S. Smith. These were followed by Lord Bowen, W. L. Newman, Justice Wright, Professor T. H. Green, Lyulph Stanley, Sir C. P. Ilbert, and later still by Sir W. R. Anson, Sir F. H. Jeune, Lord Lansdowne, Sir Arthur Godley, Andrew Lang, Professor W. Wallace, Professor Caird, Lord Milner, Sir G. Baden-Powell, and many others. It was his delight to have some of these pupil friends at the master's lodge for Sunday, where he also brought together, whenever he could, some of the most distinguished men of his time. Such were Lowell, W. W. Goodwin, O. Wendell Holmes, Huxley, M. Arnold, Turgenieff, Browning, Froude, H. M. Stanley, Dr. Martineau, G. Eliot, Renan, Ruskin. As a host he was most careful and solicitous of the comfort of his guests, but in his conversation he was often reserved. A competent judge wrote of him: 'A disciple of Socrates he valued speech more highly than any other gift, yet he was always hampered by a conscious imperfection and by a difficulty in sustaining and developing his thoughts in society. . . . He was seldom more than the third party intervening' (J. D. Rogers, see *Life*, ii. 157). In a *tête-à-tête* conversation he was often perversely silent, and gaps were almost painful. But with one or two congenial friends he would talk unremittingly till midnight, and even in his serious illness he insisted on coming down to breakfast that he 'might have a little cheerful conversation.' He loved to tell stories and to have them told to him, or to discuss subjects in which he had an interest, in the hope of gaining clearer insight. He had a wonderful power of fixing a discussion in a phrase: 'Respectability is a great foe to religion,' he said at the close of a discussion on chapel and church; 'The practice of divines has permanently lowered the standard of truth' was his severe sentence on theological criticism. In his letters to friends he felt able to pour himself out with less restraint than in conversation, and here we often find him at his best, light-hearted, cheerful, amusing, and devoted to his friends, endeavouring to comfort them in distress or bereavement, and to help them in difficulty.

Jowett formed no school, and was not the leader of a party in religion or philosophy. A leader in the church he could not be after the publication of his 'St. Paul,' and he never wished to leave the church for any form of nonconformity. His critical instincts led him in one direction, his religious feeling drew him in another. Thus his speculations led him to 'irreconcilable contrasts' (Leslie Stephen, op. cit. ii. 141), but he did not 'pretend that such contrasts did not exist;' it was because he pointed them out with unusual force and freedom that he was regarded as heretical. In philosophy he was content to be critical (see above); he saw that one philosophy had always been succeeded by another, and the leader of to-day was forgotten to-morrow; each therefore, he concluded, had grasped part of the truth, but not the whole truth. His speculations ended in compromise, and thus, here also, he was unfitted to be a leader. For himself he had almost a horror of falling under one set of ideas to the exclusion of others. 'He stood at the parting of many ways,' and wrote 'No thoroughfare' upon them all, says Mr. Stephen, severely but not unjustly (loc. cit. p. 143); and after all, in doing so, Jowett only went a step beyond the philosopher who condemns all systems but his own. Yet indirectly he left his mark even on philosophy. By him his pupil T. H. Green was stimulated to the study of Hegel, and no influence has been greater in Oxford for the last thirty years than Green's. But the chief traces of Jowett's influence will be found in other spheres. His essays and translations must secure him a high place

Digitized by Google

among the writers of his time, and in every history of English education in the second half of the nineteenth century he will occupy a prominent place.

The following is a list of Jowett's works: 1. 'St. Paul's Epistles to the Thessalonians, Galatians, and Romans,' 2 vols. 1855; 2nd edit. 1859. 2. 'Essay on the Interpretation of Scripture,' in 'Essays and Reviews,' 1860. 3. 'The Dialogues of Plato,' translated into English, with Analyses and Introductions, 4 vols. 1871; 2nd edit. 5 vols. 1875; 3rd edit. 5 vols. 1892. (The 'Republic,' published separately, 1888.) 4. 'Thucydides,' translated into English, with Introduction, Notes, &c. 2 vols. 1881; 2nd edit. 1900. 5. Aristotle's 'Politics,' translated into English, with Introduction, Notes, &c. 2 vols. 1885. 6. Plato's 'Republic,' Text and Notes (Jowett and Campbell), 3 vols. 1894. 7. 'College Sermons,' 1895. 8. 'Sermons: Biographical, &c.,' 1899. 9. 'Sermons on Faith and Doctrine,' 1901.

[Jowett's Life and Letters by Dr. Evelyn Abbott and Dr. Lewis Campbell, 2 vols. 1897; Letters, 1899; Benjamin Jowett, Master of Balliol Coll., L. A. Tollemache (1895); W. G. Ward and the Oxford Movement, by W. Ward, 1889; Life of Dean Stanley, by R. E. Prothero, 1893; Swinburne's Studies in Prose and Poetry, 1894; Leslie Stephen's Studies of a Biographer, 1898; article in the Jewish Quarterly, by Claude G. Montefiore, January 1900; personal knowledge.]

E. A.

K

KAY, SIR EDWARD EBENEZER (1822–1897), judge, fourth son of Robert Kay of Brookshaw, Bury, Lancashire, by Hannah, daughter of James Phillips of Birmingham [cf. KAY-SHUTTLEWORTH, SIR JAMES; and KAY, JOSEPH], was born on 2 July 1822. He was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1844, and proceeded M.A. in 1847. He was admitted on 22 April 1844 student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 8 June 1847, and elected bencher on 11 Jan. 1867, and treasurer in 1888. Like Lord Blackburn and some other eminent judges, it was in the capacity of a reporter that Kay learned his law (see infra), and it was but slowly that by dint rather of industry and perseverance than brilliance he acquired one of the largest practices ever possessed by a stuff-gownsman. He took silk in 1866, and after enjoying a prolonged lead in Vice-chancellor Bacon's court, confined his practice to the House of Lords and privy council (1878). On the retirement of Vice-chancellor Malins in 1881, Kay was appointed (30 March) justice of the high court (chancery division) and knighted (2 May). He proved a strong judge, a sworn foe to lucrative abuses and dilatory proceedings, and as competent on circuit as in chambers. On 10 Nov. 1890 he succeeded Sir Henry Cotton [q.v. Suppl.] as lord-justice of appeal. His tenure of this office was abridged by a painful disorder which, after frequently laying him aside, compelled his retirement at the commencement of Hilary term 1897—not, however, before he had given proof of unusual independence of mind.

He died at his town house, 37 Hyde Park Gardens, on 16 March 1897. His remains were interred (23 March) in the churchyard at Brockdish, near Scole, Norfolk, in which parish his seat, Thorpe Abbotts, was situate. He married, on 2 April 1850, Mary Valence (*d.* 1889), youngest daughter of Dr. William French, master (1820–49) of Jesus College, Cambridge, by whom he left issue two daughters. In her memory Kay founded several divinity scholarships at Jesus College.

Kay was author of 'Reports of Cases adjudged in the High Court of Chancery before Sir William Page Wood, Knight, Vice-chancellor, 1853-4,' London, 1854, 8vo, continued in conjunction with Henry P. Vaughan Johnson to the close of the year 1858; in all 5 volumes, 8vo.

[Grad. Cant.; Foster's Men at the Bar; Lincoln's Inn Adm. Reg.; Law List, 1848, 1867, 1868; Times, 17 March 1897; Law Journ. 20 and 27 March 1897; Ann. Reg. 1897, ii. 145; Vanity Fair, 28 Aug. 1886, 7 Jan. 1888; Whitehall Rev. 27 March 1897; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Burke's Peerage, 1896; Law Reports, Appeal Cases, 1891, Memoranda.]

J. M. R.

KEELEY, MRS. MARY ANN (1805?–1899), actress, whose maiden name was Goward, was born in Orwell Street, Ipswich, on 22 Nov. 1805 or 1806. After acting in Norwich, York, and other country towns, she made her first appearance in London as Miss Goward, playing at the Lyceum, 2 July 1825, Rosina in the opera of that name, and Little Pickle in the 'Spoiled Child.' Here and at Covent Garden she met Robert Keeley [q.v.], whom she married in the summer of 1829. On 28 Oct. 1825 Miss Goward made, as Marga-

Digitized by Google

retta in 'No Song, No Supper,' her first appearance at Covent Garden. Her name appears to Sophia in the 'Road to Ruin,' Norah in 'Norah, or the Girl of Erin,' Matilda in 'Three Deep,' Lucette in 'Shepherd's Boy,' and very many parts, original and other. In 1834 she was a comic support of the Adelphi, where in November 1838 she made a great success as Smike; and in 1839 one still greater as Jack Sheppard. With Macready at Drury Lane in 1842 she played Nerissa, Audrey, Mrs. Placid in Mrs. Inchbald's 'Every one has his Fault,' and Polly Pall-mall in Jerrold's 'Prisoner of War.' (For her share in the management of various theatres, for many of her characters, and for her family, see art. ROBERT KEELEY). Mrs. Peerybingle, Clemency Newcome, Maud in the 'Wife's Secret,' Jane in 'Wild Oats,' Rosemary in the 'Catspaw,' Maria in 'Twelfth Night,' in which she was seen at different theatres, were so many triumphs. Betty Martin in an adaptation so named of 'Le Chapeau de l'Horloger' of Madame Emile de Girardin, in which she was seen at the Adelphi (8 March 1855), was a comic masterpiece. As much may be said for her Mary Jane (February 1856) in Moore's 'That Blessed Baby,' and Frank Oatlands in 'A Cure for the Heartache.' Betsy Baker, Dame Quickly, Mrs. Page, and Miss Prue in 'Love for Love,' must also be mentioned. When, indeed, Mrs. Keeley in 1859 followed her husband into retirement, it was with the reputation of the finest comedian in her line of modern days. Her last professional appearance was at the Lyceum in 1859 as Hector in Brough's burlesque, 'The Siege of Troy.' She came frequently for benefits before the public in her old parts, and often delivered addresses by her friend, Mr. Joseph Ashby Sterry, and others. On 22 Nov. 1895 her ninetieth birthday was celebrated at the Lyceum by a miscellaneous entertainment, in which many leading actors took part. She preserved to the last an unconquerable vivacity. Mrs. Keeley died on 12 March 1899 at 10 Pelham Crescent, Brompton, the house in which thirty years previously her husband breathed his last. Her daughter, Louisa Mary, married Montagu Stephen Williams [q. v.] In her latest years she was fêted and caressed beyond the wont of womanhood by almost all people from the queen downwards, and her funeral at Brompton cemetery on 16 March was almost a public ceremonial.

[Personal knowledge; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Dramatic and Musical Review; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles; Marston's Our Recent Actors; Montagu Williams's Leaves of a Life, 1890; Planché's Recollections; Men and Women of the Time, 14th ed.; Era, 18 March 1899; Athenæum, 18 March 1899.] J. K.

KEMBLE, FRANCES ANNE, afterwards MRS. BUTLER, generally known as FANNY KEMBLE (1809-1893), actress and writer, the daughter of Charles Kemble [q.v.] and Marie Thérèse Kemble [q. v.], was born in Newman Street, London, on 27 Nov. 1809, and educated principally in France. When her father's management of Covent Garden was *in extremis* she made her first appearance on the stage on 5 Oct. 1829 as Juliet to her father's Mercutio and the Lady Capulet of her mother, who returned to the stage after a long absence. Fanny Kemble's success was overwhelming. She appeared on 9 Dec. as Belvidera in 'Venice Preserved;' on 18 Jan. 1830 as Euphasia in the 'Grecian Daughter;' on 25 Feb. as Mrs. Beverley in the 'Gamester;' on 28 April as Isabella in the piece so named; and on 28 May as Lady Townley in the 'Provoked Husband.' So profitable were her appearances that 13,000*l.* of debt were wiped off the theatre. In the following season she was seen as Mrs. Haller in the 'Stranger,' Calista in the 'Fair Penitent,' Juliana in the 'Honeymoon,' Lady Macbeth, Portia, Beatrice, and Constance. In 1833 she was the first Louise de Savoie in her own 'Francis the First,' which was not a success; the first Duchess of Guise in an adaptation of the 'Henri III' of Dumas, which was a failure; and the first Julia in Knowles's 'Hunchback.' In the autumn she accompanied her father to America, appearing on 18 Sept. at the Park theatre, New York, as Bianca in 'Fazio,' a part she repeated in Philadelphia and Boston. On 7 Jan. 1834 she married Pierce Butler, a southern planter, whom in 1848 she divorced (he died in 1867). On 16 Feb. 1847, at Manchester, she reappeared on the stage as Julia, which with Lady Teazle, Mariana, and Queen Katherine, she repeated at Liverpool. In May she reappeared in London, playing at the Princess's with William Creswick [q. v. Suppl.] After a short visit to America she began in April 1848 a series of Shakespearean readings at Willis's rooms. In October 1849 at Sansom Street hall, Philadelphia, she gave a reading from 'King John.' Resuming her maiden name she retired for twenty years to Lenox, Massachusetts, reappearing in 1868 as a reader at Steinway hall, New York. In 1873 she resided near Philadelphia, and in 1877-8 returned to England, dying at 86 Gloucester Place, London, the residence of her son-in-law, the Rev. Canon Leigh, on 15 Jan.

Digitized by Google

1893; she was buried on the 20th at Kensal Green.

Fanny Kemble had a sparkling, saucy, and rather boisterous individuality, and seems to have had a string of elderly admirers of distinction. Rogers, Macaulay, Sidney Smith, and other literary men of the epoch gave her incessant homage, and memoirs of the early part of the century are full of her. Eighty-five letters addressed to her by Edward Fitzgerald between 1871 and 1883 were printed in 'Temple Bar,' and with the addition of nineteen letters were issued separately in 1895. Wilson, in the 'Noctes,' credited her with genius, and assigned her, as did others, a place near her aunt, Mrs. Siddons. Scott and Moore placed her on a lower plane. Longfellow was completely under her spell. Judge Haliburton spoke of her 'cleverness and audacity, refinement and coarseness, modesty and bounce, pretty humility and prettier arrogance.' Leigh Hunt could not be won to faith in her. Macready said, with some justice, that she was ignorant of the very rudiments of her art, but made amends, declaring that 'she is one of the most remarkable women of the present day.' Lewes called her readings 'an intellectual delight.'

Her chief literary productions were: 'Francis the First,' 1832; 'The Star of Seville,' a drama, 1837; 'Poems,' Philadelphia, 1844; 'A Year of Consolation' (travels in Italy), 1847; 'Plays,' 1863, including 'An English Tragedy,' 'Mary Stuart,' translated from Schiller, and 'Mademoiselle de Belle-Isle,' translated from Dumas; 'Christmas Tree and other Tales,' from the German, 1856; 'Notes on some of Shakespeare's Plays,' 1882; 'Far Away and Long Ago,' 1889.

Her autobiographical works consist of: 1. 'Journal of F. A. Butler,' 1835, reprinted apparently as 'Journal of a Residence in America.' 2. 'Journal of a Residence on a Georgian Plantation,' 1863. 3. 'Record of a Girlhood,' 1878. 4. 'Records of Later Life,' 1882. 5. 'Further Records,' 1891. These works are bright and animated, but caused some offence in certain circles by the views they expressed as to the theatrical profession, which she joined with reluctance. One or two works bearing on slavery were extracted from her early journal, and published separately.

A charming portrait by Sir Thomas Lawrence, showing her, as she said, 'like what those who love me have sometimes seen me,' has been often reproduced. Another beautiful portrait by Sully, now in the possession of the Hon. Mrs. Leigh, has been engraved by J. G. Stodart.

[Books cited; Genest's Account of the English Stage; Clark Russell's Representative Actors; Whyte's Actors of the Century; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. xi. 159; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Pollock's Macready; Mme. Craven's Jeunesse de F. Kemble; Letters of Edward Fitzgerald to Fanny Kemble, 1895; Theatrical Times, vol. ii.; Dramatic and Musical Review, vol. vi.; Theatre, vol. xxi. March 1893; Leigh Hunt's Dramatic Essays; Lewes's Dramatic Essays.] J. K.

KENNEDY, VANS (1784–1846), major-general, Sanskrit and Persian scholar, was born at Pinmore in the parish of Ayr, Scotland. He belonged to an old Ayrshire family, and was connected with the houses of Cassilis and Eglintoun. His father was Robert Kennedy of Pinmore, and his mother Robina, daughter of John Vans of Barnbarroch, Wigtownshire, who on marrying his cousin assumed the name of Agnew. Robert Kennedy was ruined by the failure of the Ayr bank, and had to sell Pinmore and retire to Edinburgh, where he died in 1790. The care of his numerous children then devolved on the widow, who was a woman of great worth and ability. Major-general Kennedy was her youngest son, and one of his sisters was Grace Kennedy [q. v.]

Kennedy was educated at Edinburgh, at Berkhamsted, and finally at Monmouth, and was noted in youth for his studious habits. On the completion of his fourteenth year he returned to Edinburgh, and, having obtained a cadetship, he sailed for Bombay in 1800. Shortly after his arrival he was employed with his corps, the 1st battalion of the 2nd grenadiers, against the people of the Malabar district, and received a wound in his neck, from the effects of which he suffered all his life. In 1807 he became Persian interpreter to the Peshwa's subsidiary force at Sirur, then commanded by the Colonel W. Wallace (*d.* 1809) who, according to the 'Imperial Gazetteer of India,' is still worshipped as a saint by the Hindus. While at Sirur Kennedy had frequent opportunities of meeting Sir Barry Close and Sir James Mackintosh, both of whom greatly admired him. In 1817 he was appointed judge-advocate-general to the Bombay army, and on 30 Sept. of the same year he contributed a paper on Persian literature to the Literary Society of Bombay. Mountstuart Elphinstone, who described Kennedy as the most learned man of his acquaintance, gave him the appointment of Maratha and Gujrati translator of the regulations of government, but the post was abolished a few months after Elphinstone's retirement. He held the office of judge-

Digitized by Google

advocate-general till 1835, when he was removed by Sir John Keane. After that he was appointed oriental translator to the government, and he held this office till his death.

Kennedy was throughout life a student, and he seems to have belonged to the type of the recluse and self-denying scholar. He is described as working sixteen hours a day, and as spending all his money on manuscripts and munshies, and in relieving the wants of others. He contributed several papers to the Bombay branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, and in 1824 he published at Bombay a Maratha dictionary. In 1828 he published in London a quarto volume entitled 'Researches into the Origin and Affinity of the Principal Languages of Asia and Europe,' and in 1831 he followed this up by another quarto entitled 'Researches into the Nature and Affinity of Ancient and Hindu Mythology.' Both these works exhibit much learning and vigorous and independent thinking, but are now nearly obsolete. The first seems to be the more valuable of the two, and contains some interesting notes, e.g. that at p. 182 on the number of Arabic words in the Shāhnāma. Kennedy also wrote five letters on the Puranas, and had a controversy with Horace Hayman Wilson [q. v.] and Sir Graves Champney Haughton [q. v.] He published at Bombay in 1832 a work on military law, of which a second edition appeared in 1847. He died at Bombay on 29 Dec. 1846, and was buried at the old European cemetery at Back-Bay.

[Biographical Memoir by James Bird, Secretary Bombay branch R.A.S.; Journal of B.B.R.A.S. ii. 430, Bombay, 1848, and N. V. Mandlik's edition of the Transactions of the Literary Society of Bombay, Bombay, 1877, vol. i. p. xv; Preface to Grace Kennedy's Collected Works, Edinburgh, 1827.] H. B-E.

KENNISH or **KINNISH**, WILLIAM (1799–1862), Manx poet, son of Thomas Kennish by his wife, Margaret (Radcliffe), was baptised at Kirk Maughold, Isle of Man, on 24 Feb. 1799. Of humble parentage, he was reared as a ploughboy, but in 1821 entered the navy as a common seaman, learned English of his messmates, having previously known only his native dialect, and rose to be a warrant officer. He was ship's carpenter on the Hussar, bearing the flag of Sir Charles Ogle upon the North American station, 1829–30, and while stationed at Halifax devised a plan for concentrating a ship's broadside with greater effect than hitherto attempted upon a given mark. His plan, which met with encouragement from Captain Edward Boxer of the Hussar, was tried by Sir Charles Napier on board the Galatea in 1831, and was recommended to the admiralty, to which body Kennish also submitted a theodolite of his invention. In June 1832 he received the gold Isis medal from the Society of Arts. He published his essay, on concentrating a ship's broadside, in 1837 in a handsome quarto, with nineteen plates, and subsequently he served upon the men-of-war Tribune and Donegal in the Mediterranean and in the Channel. But he felt that he had received no encouragement from the admiralty at all commensurate with the labour and money that he had expended upon his essay, and he left the navy in or about 1841. Three years later he published in London 'Mona's Isle and other Poems' (1844, 8vo, a scarce volume), with a long subscription list of naval men. Some of the local pieces, such as 'The Curraghs of Lezayre,' more especially those in ballad metre, have merit, and the book is a mine of Manx folk-lore. Disappointed at the limited circulation of his fame, Kennish went over to America, became attached to the United States admiralty, for which body he made a survey of the Isthmus of Panama, and died at New York on 19 March 1862, at the age of sixty-three.

[Harrison's Bibliotheca Monensis (Manx Soc.), 2nd edit. 1876, p. 165; Kennish's Works in Brit. Museum Library; note kindly furnished by Mr. R. Cortell Cowell.] T. S.

KEPPEL, WILLIAM COUTTS, seventh EARL OF ALBEMARLE and VISCOUNT BURY (1832–1894), born in London on 15 April 1832, was eldest son of George Thomas Keppel, sixth earl of Albemarle [q. v.], by his wife Susan, third daughter of Sir Coutts Trotter, bart. Throughout the greater part of his life he was known as Viscount Bury, his father's second title. He was educated at Eton, and in 1843, when eleven years old, was gazetted ensign and lieutenant in the forty-third regiment. In 1849 he became lieutenant in the Scots guards, and during 1850–1 he was private secretary to Lord John Russell. In 1852 he went out to India as aide-de-camp to Lord Frederick Fitzclarence, commander-in-chief at Bombay. In the following year he came home on sick leave, retired from the army, and in December 1854 went out to Canada as superintendent of Indian affairs for Canada. He utilised the knowledge gained in Canada in his 'Exodus of the Western Nations' (London, 1865, 2 vols. 8vo). This is really a history of North America, with particular reference to Canada. Bury believed that

Digitized by Google

the ultimate separation of England and Canada was inevitable, and was anxious that the separation, when it came, should be effected peaceably.

After his return to England he was, on 30 March 1857, elected to parliament for Norwich in the liberal interest. He was re-elected on 29 April 1859, and again on 28 June following on his appointment by Lord Palmerston to the post of treasurer of the household. His election was, however, declared void, and on 1 Dec. 1860 he was returned for Wick burghs. He stood for Dover at the general election of 1865, but was defeated, and he ceased to be treasurer of the household in 1866, when the conservatives came into power. On 17 Nov. 1868 he was returned for Berwick. In 1874 he was defeated for Berwick, and in 1875 for Stroud. He now became a conservative, and on 6 Sept. 1876 was raised to the peerage during his father's lifetime as Baron Ashford. From March 1878 to April 1880 he was under-secretary at war under Beaconsfield, and in 1885-6 he held the same office under Lord Salisbury. On Easter Sunday 1879 he was received into the Roman catholic church. He succeeded his father as seventh earl of Albemarle on 21 Feb. 1891, and died on 28 Aug. 1894, being buried on the 31st at the family seat, Quiddenham, Norfolk. He married on 15 Nov. 1855, at Dundrum, Canada, Sophia Mary, second daughter of Sir Allan Napier MacNab [q. v.], premier of Canada. By her he had issue three sons and seven daughters. The eldest son, Arnold Allan Cecil, is eighth and present earl of Albemarle.

Albemarle, who was created K.C.M.G. in 1870, was an enthusiastic volunteer. He was made lieutenant-colonel of the civil service rifle volunteers in 1860, volunteer aide-de-camp to the queen in 1881, and published 'Suggestions for an Uniform Code of Standing Orders on the Organisation and Interior Economy of Volunteer Corps' (London, 1860, 12mo). He was also author of 'The Rinderpest treated by Homœopathy in South Holland,' 1865, 8vo, and with Mr. G. Lacy Hillier of 'Cycling,' in the 'Badminton Library' (London, 1887, 8vo), which reached a fifth edition in 1895.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Burke's Peerage, 1900; Army Lists, 1843–54; Men of the Time, 1891, s.v. 'Bury;' Times, 29 Aug. 1894; Tablet, 1 Sept. 1894; Official Return of Members of Parliament.] A. F. P.

KER, JOHN (*d.* 1741), Latin poet, was born at Dunblane, Perthshire. He was for a time schoolmaster at Crieff, and about 1710, after examination by ministers and professors, became a master in the Royal High School, Edinburgh. In 1717 he was appointed professor of Greek in King's College, Aberdeen, being the first special teacher of the subject there (*Stat. Account of Scotland*, xxi. 82). It is significant that he should have secured this post when his political proclivities are remembered, as well as his admiration for the uncompromising jacobite, Archibald Pitcairne [q. v.] On 2 Oct. 1734 Ker succeeded Adam Watt in the Latin chair at Edinburgh University. Here he studied law, associating again with friends of high school days, and became exceedingly popular (CHALMERS, *Life of Ruddiman*, p. 98). He had a distinct influence in reviving exact Latin scholarship in Scotland. As a professor he commanded the respect of his students, although somewhat weakly deferential towards live lords when they happened to be members of his class. But, says Dr. Alexander Carlyle of Inveresk, who notes this foible, he 'was very much master of his business' (*Autobiography of the Rev. Dr. Alexander Carlyle*, p. 31). He died at Edinburgh in November 1741.

About 1725 Ker published his Latin poem, 'Donaides' (those of the Don), celebrating illustrious alumni of Aberdeen. In 1727 appeared his paraphrase of the Song of Solomon, 'Cantici Solomonis Paraphrasis Gemina.' He is also the author of memorial verses on Archibald Pitcairne, Sir William Scott (1674?–1725) [q. v.], and others. He is represented, along with Arthur Johnston and other Latinists, in Lauder's 'Poetarum Scotorum Musæ Sacræ,' 1739. The Latin ballad on the battle of Killiecrankie versified in English by Sir Walter Scott in 'Chambers's Journal,' 1st ser. No. 48, is most probably Ker's (CHAMBERS, *Scottish Songs before Burns*, p. 43).

[Bower's History of the University of Edinburgh, ii. 296–314; Grant's Story of the University of Edinburgh during its first Three Hundred Years, ii. 318; appendix to Erskine's Sermon on the Death of Robertson the Historian, in Discourses on several Occasions, i. 271.] T. B.

KERR, NORMAN (1834–1899), physician, the eldest son of Alexander Kerr, a merchant, was born at Glasgow on 17 May 1834, and was educated at the high school of that city. He supported himself as a journalist on the staff of the 'Glasgow Mail' until he entered the university of Glasgow, where he graduated M.D. and C.M. in 1861. He then sailed for a time as surgeon in the Allan Canadian mail steamers, and in 1874 he settled at St. John's Wood in London, and

Digitized by Google

was appointed a parochial medical officer of St. Marylebone, a post he retained for twenty-four years. He died at Hastings on 30 May 1899, and is buried at Paddington cemetery, Willesden Lane. He was twice married: first, in 1871, to Eleanor Georgina, daughter of Mr. Edward Gibson of Ballinderry, Ireland, who died in 1892, leaving issue four daughters and a son; and, secondly, in 1894, to Edith Jane, daughter of Mr. James Henderson of Belvidere Lodge, Newry.

The advancement of temperance was the work of Kerr's life. He originated the Total Abstinence Society in connection with the university of Glasgow, was an early member of the United Kingdom Alliance, and was the founder and first president of the Society for the Study and Cure of Inebriety. For many years he was chairman of the Inebriates Legislation Committee of the British Medical Association, and he was vice-president of the Homes for Inebriates Association. He was senior consulting physician to the Dalrymple Home for Inebriates at Rickmansworth, Hertfordshire. The Inebriates Act of 1898 was largely the outcome of his labours.

He wrote: 1. 'On the Action of Alcoholic Liquors in Health,' London, 1876. 2. 'Mortality from Intemperance,' London, 1879. 3. 'Stimulants in Workhouses,' London, 1882. 4. 'The Truth about Alcohol,' London, 1885. 5. 'Inebriety, its Ætiology, Pathology, Treatment, and Jurisprudence,' 3rd edit. London, 1894. Among many ephemeral articles was his 'Alcoholism and Drug Habits' in the 'Twentieth Century Practice of Medicine,' 1895.

[British Medical Journal, 1899, i. 1442; additional information kindly given by Mrs. Norman Kerr.] D'A. P.

KERR, SCHOMBERG HENRY, ninth MARQUIS OF LOTHIAN (1833–1900), diplomatist and secretary of state for Scotland, second son of John William Robert, seventh marquis of Lothian, by Lady Cecil Chetwynd Talbot, only daughter of Charles, second earl Talbot, was born at Newbottle Abbey, near Dalkeith, on 2 Dec. 1833. His elder brother, William Schomberg Robert Kerr, born on 12 Aug. 1832, succeeded as eighth marquis of Lothian on his father's death, 14 Nov. 1841, but himself died without issue on 4 July 1870. He bequeathed to Oxford University a sum of money for the foundation of the Marquis of Lothian's prize, which is of the annual value of 40*l.*, and is awarded for an essay on some point in foreign history between the death of Romulus Augustulus and that of Frederick the Great.

Schomberg Henry was educated at Glenalmond and Oxford, where he matriculated from New College on 20 Oct. 1851. He left the university without a degree, entered the diplomatic service, and was appointed attaché at Lisbon. He was transferred in 1854 to Teheran, and thence in 1855 to Bagdad. During the Persian war of 1857 he served as a volunteer on the staff of Sir J. Outram, by whom he was publicly thanked at the close of the campaign. He was afterwards attaché at Athens, and in 1862 was appointed second secretary at Frankfort. In the same capacity he was removed in 1865 to Madrid, and thence in the same year to Vienna. He succeeded his elder brother, William Schomberg Robert, as ninth marquis of Lothian, and fourth baron Ker of Kersheugh, Roxburghshire, on 4 July 1870, and in right of the latter peerage took his seat in the House of Lords on 30 March 1871. He moved, on 19 March 1874, the address in answer to the queen's speech, and on 5 Aug. following took the oaths for the subordinate office of lord privy seal of Scotland, which he retained until death. He was sworn of the privy council on 6 Feb. 1886, and in Lord Salisbury's second administration succeeded Mr. Arthur Balfour as secretary for Scotland, and, as such, ex-officio keeper of the great seal of Scotland and vice-president of the committee of council for education in Scotland (11 March 1887). The sphere of his administrative duties was further enlarged by a statute of the same year (50 & 51 Vict. c. 52). He held office until the fall of the administration in August 1892, during which period he had charge of the measures of 1889 for the reform and re-endowment of the Scottish universities and the reform of Scottish local government, and several other measures nearly affecting Scottish interests. He was a member of the historical manuscripts commission, was elected in 1877 president of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, and received in 1882 the degree of LL.D. from the university of Edinburgh, of which he was lord rector in 1887–8. He was also vice-president of the Royal Scottish Geographical Society, and a member of the governing body of the Imperial Institute. He was elected K.T. in 1878, and a knight of grace of the order of St. John of Jerusalem in 1899; was colonel from 1878 to 1889, and afterwards honorary colonel, of the 3rd battalion of the royal Scots regiment, and captain-general of the royal company

Digitized by Google

of archers from 1884 until his death on 17 Jan. 1900.

He married, in 1865, Lady Victoria Alexandrina Montagu Douglas Scott, second daughter of Walter Francis, fifth duke of Buccleugh, by whom he had three sons and five daughters. His third son, Robert Schomberg, lord Jedburgh, succeeded him as tenth marquis of Lothian.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Ann. Reg. 1857, ii. 448; Lords' Journ. ciii. 163; Hansard's Parl. Debates, 3rd ser. ccxviii–ccclvi, 4th ser. i–lxxvi; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Imperial Kalendar, 1877–92; Official Yearbook of the Learned Societies of Great Britain and Ireland; Statuta Universitatis Oxon.; Burke's Peerage, 1900.]

J. M. R.

KETTLE, Sir RUPERT ALFRED (1817–1891), advocate of arbitration in trade disputes, born at Birmingham on 9 Jan. 1817, was the fifth son of Thomas F. Kettle of Suffolk Street, Birmingham, a glass-stainer, fancy button and military ornament maker, and gilder. The family was descended from Henri Quitel, a Huguenot of Milhaud or Millau in Languedoc, who emigrated to Birmingham on the revocation of the edict of Nantes, and practised there the trade of glass-stainer. Rupert left Birmingham early in life and was articled to Richard Fryer, a Wolverhampton attorney. Resolving to qualify as a barrister, he entered the Middle Temple on 2 June 1842, was called to the bar on 6 June 1845, and soon obtained a large practice on the Oxford circuit. In 1859 he was appointed judge of the Worcestershire county courts, and subsequently he acted as chairman of the standing committee for framing the rules for county courts. Kettle took the deepest interest in industrial matters, and was frequently called upon to arbitrate in disputes in the iron and coal trades. He was the first president of the Midland iron trade wages board, and used the influence which this office gave him to persuade masters and men to accept arbitration in their disputes. In 1864, after a strike in the building trade at Wolverhampton had lasted seventeen weeks, Kettle, on invitation from both sides, succeeded in arranging a settlement and ultimately in establishing at Wolverhampton a legally organised system of arbitration. The essential principle of the new system was that if the delegates of the contending parties could not agree, an independent umpire should have power to make a final and legally binding award between them. The scheme proved so satisfactory that it was rapidly extended to other towns, eventually including a large part of the English building trade. Kettle formed similar boards in the coal trade, the potteries, the Nottingham lace trade, the handmade paper trade, the ironstone trade, and other staple trades of the country. He was commonly styled the 'Prince of Arbitrators,' and on 1 Dec. 1880 he was knighted 'for his public services in establishing a system of arbitration between employers and employed.' In 1890 the postmaster-general, Henry Cecil Raikes [q. v.], consulted Kettle during the strike of the post-office employés.

On 24 Nov. 1882 Kettle was elected a bencher of the Middle Temple. He was one of the senior magistrates and a deputy-lieutenant of Staffordshire, and he was assistant chairman of quarter sessions from 1866 to 1891. He was an artist of some ability, and several of his pictures were publicly exhibited. In 1892 he resigned his office of county court judge, finding that his labours in connection with arbitration occupied the greater part of his time. He died at his residence, Merridale, Wolverhampton, on 6 Oct. 1894, and was buried on 9 Oct. in the Wolverhampton cemetery. On 18 Dec. 1851 he married Mary (*d.* 13 July 1884), only child and heiress of William Cooke of Merridale. By her he left issue.

Kettle was the author of: 1. 'A Note on Rating to the Poor . . . for Unproductive Land,' London, 1856, 8vo. 2. 'Strikes and Arbitrations,' London, 1866, 8vo. 3. 'School Board Powers and School Board Duties,' 1871. 4. 'Masters and Men,' London, 1871, 8vo. 5. 'Boards of Conciliation and Arbitration between Employers and Employed,' 1871. 6. 'Suggestions for diminishing the Number of Imprisonments,' 1875. 7. 'The Church in relation to Trades Unions,' 1877.

[Wolverhampton Chronicle, 10 Oct. 1894; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1894; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis, 1894; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885; Biograph, 1880, iv. 487–8; Men and Women of the Time, 1898; Jeans's Conciliation and Arbitration in Labour Disputes, 1894, p. 93.]

E. I. C.

KETTLEWELL, SAMUEL (1822–1893), theological writer, born on 31 March 1822, was son of the Rev. William Kettlewell, rector of Kirkheaton, near Huddersfield, and his wife, Mary Midgeley. He was educated at Durham University, where he graduated as a licentiate of theology in 1848. He was ordained deacon in the same year, and priest in 1849 by the bishop of Ripon. He then became a curate at Leeds under Walter Farquhar Hook [q. v.], and in 1851 he was appointed vicar of St. Mark's, Leeds. This,

Digitized by Google

his only incumbency, he resigned in 1870 to devote himself to literary work. He had already published a 'Catechism on Gospel History' (London, 1851, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1878), and two works suggested by the Irish disestablishment agitation, namely: 'A Short Account of the Reformation in Ireland,' and 'Rights and Liberties of the Church' (both London, 1869, 8vo). His energies were now mainly devoted to his work on Thomas à Kempis, and in 1877 he published 'The Authorship of the "De Imitatione Christi"' (London, 8vo); this was followed in 1882 by 'Thomas à Kempis and the Brothers of Common Life' (London, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1884). These two books were the fruit of much research in England, Holland, and Belgium. Kettlewell maintains the usually accepted authorship of the 'De Imitatione,' and collects all that is known about the life of Thomas à Kempis. In 1888 he published 'The Basis of True Christian Unity' (London, 2 vols. 8vo), and in 1892 a translation of the 'De Imitatione.' He had received the Lambeth M.A. in 1860, and in 1892, in recognition of his work, he was granted the Lambeth D.D., the queen countersigning his diploma. He died at his residence, Kesselville, Eastbourne, whither he retired in 1870, on 2 Nov. 1893; he was twice married, and his widow survives him.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1891; Eastbourne Chronicle, 5 Nov. 1893; Times, 21 Nov. 1893; Guardian, 8 Nov. 1893; private information.]

A. F. P.

KEUX, JOHN HENRY LE (1812–1896), engraver. [See LE KEUX.]

KEYMER or **KEYMOR**, JOHN (*fl.* 1610–1620), economic writer, is said to have written as early as 1601 his 'Observations upon the Dutch Fishing,' which was first published by Sir Edward Ford in 1664 (London, 4to). Keymer had no practical knowledge of the fisheries, being 'altogether unexperimented in such business' (GENTLEMAN, *Way to Win Wealth*, 1614, p. 3); he collected his notes from conversation with fishermen like Tobias Gentleman [q.v. Suppl.] and others, with a view to stimulating English fishery, then almost a monopoly of the Dutch. His tract was translated into German, and published in part xii. of the 'Diarium Europæum,' Frankfort, 1666, 4to; it was reissued in English in the 'Phenix' [*sic*] 1707, vol. i., in 'A Collection of choice Tracts,' 1721, and in 'A small Collection of valuable Tracts relating to the Herring Fishery,' 1751.

Another work by Keymer, addressed to James I, on the importance of encouraging manufactures in England and increasing commerce by reducing customs, is extant in the Record Office (*State Papers*, Dom. James I, cxviii. 114). The latter suggestion was much in advance of the age, but on 20 Dec. 1622 Prince Charles, John Williams, bishop of Lincoln and Buckingham, were joined with others in a commission 'to hear the propositions of John Keymer, and consider whether they will tend to the good of the King and the Commonwealth, as is pretended' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1619–22, p. 469). Nothing further seems to have been done in the matter.

[Editions of Keymer's book in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1619–22; Gentleman's Way to Win Wealth, 1614; Palgrave's Dict. of Political Economy, s.v. 'Gentleman, Tobias.']

A. F. P.

KING, THOMAS (1835–1888), prize-fighter, was born in Silver Street, Stepney, on 14 Aug. 1835, and as a youth served before the mast both in the navy and in a trading vessel. About 1858 he obtained a position as foreman of labourers at the Victoria Docks. His courage in disposing of a dock bully known as 'Brighton Bill' commended him to the notice of the ex-champion, Jem Ward, who coached him with the gloves at the George in Ratcliffe Highway. On 27 Nov. 1860, on the Kentish marshes, he met Tommy Truckle of Portsmouth for 50*l.* a side, and defeated him in forty-nine rounds (sixty-two minutes). He was now taken in hand and trained by Nat Langham at the Feathers, Wandsworth, for a contest with William Evans ('Young Broome'), to be followed, if successful, by a fight for the championship with Jem Mace, the finest boxer in England since the retirement of Sayers. The betting of two to one on King was justified by the event on 21 Oct. 1861, after a long fight interrupted by the police at the seventeenth round, but resumed until the forty-third. The fight between the 'Young Sailor,' as King was called, and the 'scientific' Jem Mace of Norwich had another issue, King being outclassed after displaying the utmost pluck in a contest of sixty-eight minutes (28 Jan. 1862). A return match, which excited much greater interest, took place at Aldershot (26 Nov. 1862). The betting was seven to four on Mace, who had the best of the fighting, but was knocked out by a single blow, a 'terrific cross-counter on the left cheek,' in the nineteenth round. In this battle of thirty-eight minutes King had shown himself a glutton for punishment, of a 'bottom' and endurance worthy of the

Digitized by Google

best traditions of the ring. King now married and announced his intention of leaving the ring, thus acquiescing in the resumption of the belt by Mace. But he was yet to champion England against America in the great fight with the 'Benicia Boy,' John Camel Heenan, the adversary of Sayers. The ring was pitched at Wadhurst, below Tunbridge Wells, at an early hour on 10 Dec. 1863. King weighed a little below thirteen, Heenan just over fourteen stone; both were over six feet in height. The former seemed mistrustful, Heenan full of confidence. Bets of 20 to 7 were freely offered on the American, but there were few takers. Heenan's game throughout the early rounds was to close in and 'put the hug on' so as to crush his antagonist by dashing him violently to the ground. King's consisted of dealing his adversary a series of sledge-hammer blows on his nose. Both were extremely successful in their respective tactics, and in the absence of the orthodox feinting, sparring, and 'science,' the result came to be mainly a question of sheer endurance. At the eighteenth round the tide of victory turned in King's favour. At the close of the twenty-fourth round, after nearly forty minutes' fighting, Heenan lay insensible, and his seconds threw up the sponge. Public anxiety as to his condition was allayed by a medical report in the 'Times' (12 Dec.) Both combatants appeared in person at Wadhurst, in answer to a summons, on 22 Dec., when they were bound over to keep the peace, both King and Heenan engaging to fight no more in this country. King, having won about 4,000*l.* in stakes and presents, fulfilled his promise to the letter. After starring the country at 100*l.* a week, he set up as a bookmaker and realised a handsome competence. He also invested in barge property.

In 1867 he won a couple of sculling races on the Thames, but in later years was best known for his success in metropolitan flower shows. He died of bronchitis at Clarence House, Clarence Road, Clapham, on 4 Oct. 1888. After 1863 the vigilance of the police confined pugilism in England more and more to the disreputable and dangerous classes, and Tom King is thus not incorrectly termed by the historian of the English prize-ring as 'Ultimus Romanorum.'

[Miles's Pugilistica, vol. iii. ad fin. (portrait); Pendragon's Modern Boxing, 1879, pp. 43-50, 57-78; Bell's Life, October 1861; W. E. Harding's Champions of the American Prize Ring, 1888, pp. 54-9 (portrait); Times, 11-12 Dec. 1863; Bird of Freedom, 10 Oct. 1888; Sporting Times, 13 March 1875; Boase's Modern Biography, ii. 229.] T. S.

KING, THOMAS CHISWELL (1818–1893), actor, was born at Twyning, near Tewkesbury, on 24 April 1818. He adopted his wife's maiden name of Chiswell in addition to his own name of Thomas King on his marriage, which took place shortly after he joined the theatrical profession. Apprenticed in his youth to the painting and paperhanging business at Cheltenham, he acquired a taste for the stage through acting with amateurs, and about 1840 joined the company of Alexander Lee, the ballad composer, to support Mrs. Harriett Waylett [q. v.] in one-act dramas and operettas in Cheltenham, Worcester, Warwick, and Leamington. In 1843 he became attached in a subordinate capacity to the Simpson-Munro company at Birmingham, playing on 24 Oct. Conrade in 'Much Ado about Nothing,' and Sir Thomas Fairfax in the 'Field of the Forty Footsteps.' On 16 May 1844 he was seen as Young Scrooge in the 'Christmas Carol' to the Fezziwig of his wife.

King made rapid progress in his profession, and by August 1847 was playing leading business on the York circuit under J. L. Pritchard. Proceeding to Gourlay's Victoria Theatre, Edinburgh, in June 1848, he remained there four months, and in November joined W. H. Murray's company at the Theatre Royal in the same city as 'heavy man,' appearing on the 13th as Sir Richard Wroughton in the 'Jacobite.' In April 1850 he supported Charles Kean during his visit to Edinburgh, and was engaged by him to play secondary tragic parts during the opening season of his management in London. Making his début at the Princess's in October 1850 as Bassanio in the 'Merchant of Venice,' King subsequently played the king in 'Henry IV, Part I.,' and on 31 Jan. 1851 was seen as the exiled duke when 'As you like it' was performed before the queen at Windsor. Late in the year he was engaged by John Harris of Dublin as leading actor at the Theatre Royal there. He opened under the new management on 26 Dec. as Colonel Buckthorne in 'Love in a Maze,' and soon became an abiding favourite with Dublin playgoers. Remaining there five seasons, he appeared in no fewer than fifteen notable Shakespearean revivals, and as Macbeth, Master Ford, Hotspur, and Leontes, met with much approbation. During 1855 he was in leading support to Helen Faucit, Samuel Phelps, and Miss Glyn during their visits to Dublin. In March 1856 he seceded abruptly from the Theatre Royal, and on 14 April began a three weeks' engagement at the Queen's in the same city in 'Hamlet.' Opening at Birmingham on 20 Oct., in con-

Digitized by Google

junction with Miss Glyn, King remained there after her departure, and on 18 Nov. played Colonna in 'Evadne.' On 3 Dec. he was seen as John Mildmay in 'Still Waters run deep,' and as Quasimodo in 'Esmeralda.' On 6 July 1857 he made his first appearance in Manchester, in association with Miss Marriott and Robert Roxby [q.v.] Returning to Birmingham on 26 Sept. as Hamlet, he appeared there on the 27th as Mephistopheles in Boucicault's version of 'Faust and Marguerite,' which was played for forty-eight nights at a profit of 2,000*l.*

During 1859 King fulfilled several engagements at the Queen's Theatre, Dublin. On 16 April he played there Serjeant Austerlitz in 'Theresa's Vow,' to the Theresa of his daughter Bessie. On 26 July he was seen as Martin Heywood in the 'Rent Day,' and on 14 Dec. as Estevan in the 'Broken Sword.' On 30 April 1860 he began an important engagement at the City of London Theatre as Hamlet, returning thither in December. On 24 Sept. intervening he returned to the Queen's at Dublin as Ruthven in the 'Vampire.'

From 1861 to 1868 King's record was one of splendid strolling. On 15 March 1869 he was given a trial engagement at Drury Lane by F. C. Chatterton, opening there as Richelieu to the Julie de Mortemar of his daughter Bessie, who then made her London début. He was favourably received, and subsequently played Hamlet, Julian St. Pierre, and William in 'Black-eyed Susan,' besides alternating Othello and Iago with Charles Dillon. At the same house on 24 Sept. 1870 King was the original Varney in the 'Amy Robsart' of Andrew Halliday. In the Easter of 1871 his services were transferred to the Adelphi at a salary of 30*l.* per week. There he originated the rôle of Quasimodo in Andrew Halliday's version of 'Notre Dame,' which ran uninterruptedly to November, and was revived at Christmas.

In June 1873 King fulfilled an engagement at the Marylebone, and on 11 Sept. made his American début at the Lyceum Theatre, New York, as Quasimodo. The play did not repeat its Adelphi success, although it was performed for six weeks. On 27 Oct. King played Othello, after which the Lyceum closed abruptly. It reopened in November with Italian opera, and on the 27th 'Notre Dame' was revived for four nights. Afterwards King made a successful tour of Canada, exclusively in Shakespearean plays, and returned to the Lyceum Theatre, New York, on 3 March 1874.

From 1878 to 1880 King was lessee of the Worcester theatre, an unprofitable speculation. In 1883 he made a short provincial tour under Mr. J. Pitt Hardacre's management, but he had outlived his popularity and the vogue of his school. Later appearances were infrequent, but in July 1890 he performed for six nights to good houses at the Queen's Theatre, Manchester, and was much admired as Ingomar, one of his most characteristic impersonations. Retiring finally to King's Heath, he died there on 21 Oct. 1893, and was buried at Claines, near Worcester. He had a son and two daughters, all of whom took to the stage. His elder daughter, Miss Bessie King, survives him.

A sound tragedian of the second order, T. C. King was the last exponent of a school which subordinated intelligence to precept and tradition. Physically he was well equipped, having a tall and shapely figure, with dark expressive features and well-set eyes; and his rich bass voice was flexible and resonant. A temperate graceful actor, he had more individuality and fewer vices of style than most conventional tragedians. In London he never established his hold, but in one or two large provincial centres, notably Dublin and Birmingham, his following was large and affectionate.

[Many errors of detail common to all the biographical accounts of T. C. King are here corrected, thanks to authentic information kindly placed at the writer's disposal by the actor's nephew, Mr. Henry King of St. Leonards-on-Sea. Data have also been derived from Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Levey and O'Rorke's Annals of the Theatre Royal, Dublin; Cole's Life of Charles Kean; Michael Williams's London Theatres, Past and Present; Birmingham Faces and Places, vol. v. No. 12; local playbills in the Birmingham Free Library; Freeman's Journal.]

W. J. L.

KINGSFORD, WILLIAM (1819-1898), historian of Canada, born on 23 Dec. 1819 in the parish of St. Lawrence Jewry, London, was the son of William and Elizabeth Kingsford of Lad Lane. Educated at Wanostrocht's well-known school in Camberwell [see WANOSTROCHT, NICHOLAS], he was articled at an early age to an architect, but, finding the office uncongenial, enlisted in the 1st dragoon guards in his seventeenth year. He went with his regiment to Canada in 1837, became sergeant, and in 1840, through the influence of his friends at home, obtained his discharge, much to the regret of the colonel, Sir George Cathcart [q.v.], who offered to procure a commission for him. On the death of that officer in the Crimea,

Digitized by Google

Kingsford wrote a touching tribute to his memory, which appears in Lady Cathcart's life of her husband.

Entering the office of the city surveyor of Montreal in 1841, he qualified in due course as civil engineer, and obtained the position of deputy city surveyor, a post which he held for three years. He resigned this situation to begin the publication of the Montreal 'Times,' in company with Murdo McIver. Two years later he returned to his profession, entered the public works department, and among other undertakings made a new survey of the Lachine canal. In 1849 he was engaged in the construction of the Hudson River railroad in the state of New York, and in 1851 proceeded to Panama as assistant engineer to J. J. Campbell, who was then building the isthmus railway. Returning to Canada in 1853, he surveyed for the Grand Trunk the tracks from Montreal to Vaudreuil, from Montreal to Cornwall, from Brockville to Rideau, and, under A. M. Ross, who had the construction of the work in charge, laid down the lines of the present Victoria Bridge. He was chief engineer of the city of Toronto for a few months during 1855, but resigned to re-enter the service of the Grand Trunk, in whose employment he remained till 1864. He acted at first as superintendent of the line east from Toronto, and afterwards as contractor to maintain the section that runs from that city westward to Stratford. He came to England in 1865, made one or two general surveys on the continent for English firms, and reported to Thomas Brassey [q.v.] on the railway possibilities of the island of Sardinia.

In 1867, at the instance of English capitalists who looked forward to the building of the Canadian intercolonial railway—one of the conditions of the new federation—Kingsford went once more to Canada, where he remained during the rest of his life. As the dominion resolved to build the line as a government work, he was disappointed in his immediate expectations, but soon obtained employment, which included the enlargement of the Grenville canal and the draining of the township of Russell in Ontario. The last-mentioned work caused him to fix his permanent residence in Ottawa. When the Mackenzie government came into power in 1872 Kingsford was appointed dominion engineer in charge of the harbours of the great lakes and the St. Lawrence. He continued in this post till 31 Dec. 1879, when he was cashiered by Sir Hector Langevin, who had become minister of public works in the second Macdonald administration.

The dismissal of so important a civil servant in so summary a fashion gave rise to hostile comment at the time as an act of extreme partisanship, and was brought to the notice of the Canadian House of Commons. The minister defended himself by saying that, having made certain changes in the working of his department, the services of a special engineer in charge of harbours was no longer necessary. Kingsford published the correspondence and proceedings in a pamphlet entitled 'Mr. Kingsford and Sir Hector Langevin' (1882). There seems no doubt that Kingsford was unfairly treated.

Thus rudely cast on the world at the age of sixty, Kingsford began the great work of his life, the history of his adopted country. He was well prepared for the task. Besides his own language he was master of French, German, Italian, and Spanish. He had already contributed largely to the press, and put forth a number of substantial pamphlets: 'The History, Structure, and Statistics of Plank-roads,' 1852; 'Impressions of the West and South,' 1858; 'The Canadian Canals: their History and Cost,' 1865, a work supplemented later by articles in the 'Monetary Times,' Toronto; and a monograph on Canadian history entitled 'A Political Coin.' His professional engagements gave him a full knowledge of Canadian topography, while his early experience in the army, supplemented by assiduous reading, enabled him to comprehend a military situation. Kingsford set himself in 1880 to the serious study of the archives of Canada, which were collected at Ottawa, and he continued the work almost without intermission for the next seventeen years

The firstfruits of his labour, 'Canadian Archæology,' appeared in 1886, and was soon followed by the 'Early Bibliography of Ontario.' He published the first volume of the 'History of Canada' in 1887. The tenth volume, which concludes his task and brings the narrative of events to the union of Upper and Lower Canada (1841), was printed in 1898, the preface being dated 24 May. Taken as a whole, the work justifies Kingsford's anticipations and the warm reception it received in England and Canada. It is the fullest and fairest presentation of Canadian experience that has been given to the world. Queen's University at Kingston and Dalhousie in Nova Scotia signified their appreciation of his labours by conferring on him the degree of LL.D. McGill University gave his name to a recently endowed chair of history.

Kingsford was a fellow of the Royal Society of Canada, to which he contributed

Digitized by Google

several papers, and a member of the Canadian Society of Civil Engineers. He survived the completion of his history only a few months, and died on 28 Sept. 1898.

In 1848 he married Maria Margaret, daughter of William Burns Lindsay, clerk of the legislative assembly of the province of Canada. Queen Victoria bestowed on his widow a civil list pension of 100*l.* in recognition of his services.

[Morgan's Can. Men and Women of the Time, p. 539; Canadian Magazine, January 1899; Canadian Gazette, London, 6 July 1899; Canadian Sessional Papers, Supplementary Report on Public Works, 1890, p. 23; Wrong's Toronto Univ. Studies, i. 10, ii. 18; Bourinot's Bibliography, Roy. Soc. Canada, p. 47; Toronto Globe, 29 Sept. 1898; Parish Register, St. Lawrence Jewry, E.C.; private information.]

T. B. B.

KINGSLEY, MARY HENRIETTA (1862–1900), traveller and writer, born in Islington on 13 Oct. 1862, was the only daughter and eldest child of Dr. George Henry Kingsley [q. v.] by his wife, Mary Bailey. Charles Kingsley [q. v.] and Henry Kingsley [q. v.] were her father's brothers. Her parents removed to Highgate in 1863, soon after her birth, and there she passed her first sixteen years. She had a somewhat irregular home-training, among books, quiet domestic duties, the care of numerous pet animals and a rambling garden, duties and interests which stayed by her through life. She was not sent to school or college, but read omnivorously, and in truth had a world of her own amid the old books of travel, natural history, or alchemy, works on science, country sport, and literature, which she found on her father's shelves. The family led a retired life, and Mary grew up a shy, rather silent girl, disliking social gatherings but eagerly benefiting by intercourse with a sympathetic friend or a scientific neighbour. Her father was an enthusiastic traveller with keen scientific interests. These his daughter fully shared. She was fond of natural history, especially of her father's favourite study of fishes and their ways. She learned German, but not French, which later she regretted.

In 1879 the household removed to Bexley in Kent; here she experimented in mechanics, studied chemistry, and, through friendship with Cromwell Fleetwood Varley [q. v.], dived into electricity. With an increasing zest for scientific studies she took up ethnography and anthropology. In the spring of 1886 another move was made to Cambridge, where her brother was just entered at Christ's College. This change had a great effect upon her, besides improving her health, which had been somewhat delicate. In the society of cultivated men and women, congenial to her father and herself, she gained confidence in her own powers, winning friends and appreciation for her own sake. About the spring of 1888 a friend took her to Paris for a week —her first taste of foreign travel. During the four years that followed she devoted herself with tender capability to nursing her mother, who had been attacked by serious illness, and during the latter part of the period she also had the care of her father, who had returned home broken in health after rheumatic fever. Dr. Kingsley died in February 1892, and his wife in April. The heavy sense of responsibility which had naturaly weighed upon Mary Kingsley was lightened, and after a trip to the Canaries in the late spring she came back restored in health and tone, with a mind full of new possibilities awakened by the incidents of her voyage. Removing with her brother to Addison Road, London, filled by the hereditary passion for travel, she renounced an intention of studying medicine in order to pursue the study, which she had already begun with her father, of early religion and law. She was resolved personally to investigate the subject in uncivilised countries; she had formerly thought of going to India for the purpose, but instead she now prepared for a voyage to tropical West Africa. Her friends, Dr. Guillemard of Cambridge and Dr. Günther of the British Museum, encouraged her to collect beetles and freshwater fishes; she read Monteiro and other books on the West Coast; and, with a few introductions to Portuguese colonists and others, she, happy in the sense of freedom, started alone in August 1893. She sailed down the coast to St. Paul de Loanda, made her way thence by land to Ambriz, across many parts hitherto untravelled by Europeans, through great difficulties of swamp, bush, and river while gathering her collections. She also visited during this journey Kabinda and Matadi on the Congo river; and, returning by way of Old Calabar, reached England in January 1894. On this first journey she gained some acquaintance with the customs and fetish (i.e. religion) of the Fjort tribes in the old kingdom of Congo, which she afterwards utilised in an introduction to Mr. R. Dennet's 'Folk Lore of the Fjort' (1898).

The collections which she brought home were of value to naturalists; and the voyage had been a foretaste of what she might do with more definite aims and a better knowledge of how to attain them. During 1894

Digitized by Google

she made good use of her opportunities among her old friends and new, in preparing to start afresh. Having received a collector's equipment from the British Museum, she sailed from Liverpool on 23 Dec. 1894 for Old Calabar, touching on the way thither at Sierra Leone, Cape Coast Castle, and Accra. Mary Kingsley stayed nearly two months at Old Calabar, where she was most hospitably entertained by Sir Claude and Lady Macdonald, and made many excursions in the neighbourhood. She then went south to Congo Français and ascended the Ogowé river, passing, at the risk of her life, through the dangerous rapids above N'Ojele; and subsequently made a very adventurous and dangerous journey through a part of the Fan country which had never been explored before, from Lambarene on the Ogowé river to Agonjo on the upper waters of the Rembwe river, passing on her way the beautiful and almost unknown Lake Ncovi. Afterwards she visited the island of Corisco, where she obtained some valuable zoological specimens; and the last, but not the least, feat of this memorable journey was the ascent of Mungo Mah Lobeh, the great Cameroon, a mountain 13,760 feet high. During this expedition she won the affection and respect of natives all down the coast by the interest she took in their welfare and their affairs; and German and French officials, and missionaries, traders, and sea-captains everywhere became her friends and admiring helpers. In order to pay her way (for which her slender resources did not suffice) she had learnt to trade with rubber and oil, and the knowledge thus acquired became of great importance to the West African merchants in this country. She brought home a collection, reported on by Dr. Günther, consisting of insects, shells, and plants, eighteen species of reptiles, and sixty-five species of fishes, of which three were entirely new and were named after her. Careful notes and observations made on the spot were afterwards used as the foundation of her writings and lectures.

She landed again in England on 30 Nov. 1895, and work soon began to pour in upon her. She set herself resolutely to acquire a power of exposition, both as a writer and speaker, and in this endeavour met with great success. During 1896 she was writing 'Travels in West Africa' (1897), which combined a narrative of both her journeys. Her fresh style bubbled over with humour. In February and March she read papers before the Scottish and Liverpool Geographical Societies, magazine articles followed, and on 19 Nov she gave her first lecture at the London School of Medicine for Women on 'African Therapeutics from a Witch Doctor's point of view.' During the next two years she lectured on West Africa all over the country, speaking to various audiences, associations of nurses, pupil-teachers, and working men, as well as to scientific societies, academic gatherings, and to both the Liverpool and the Manchester chambers of commerce. She freely gave her services for charitable purposes. Her great desire was that Englishmen should know the conditions of life and government in their West African colonies, insisting that justice should be done to native and white man alike. One of her last public utterances was at the Imperial Institute on 12 Feb. 1900. Meanwhile she was still writing assiduously; in February 1899 appeared 'West African Studies,' containing some matter already published and essays showing her matured views on several important subjects. A second edition of this book appeared in 1901, with an introduction by Mr. George Macmillan. A small volume, 'The Story of West Africa' (H. Marshall's Empire Series), begun in 1897, came out in 1899; and her last book was a sympathetic memoir of her father prefixed to his 'Notes on Sport and Travel' (January 1900).

Her health suffered under the strain of work and London life, and she longed to get away. The war of 1899 with the Boer republics turned her thoughts to South Africa, whence she hoped she might return to her own west coast. She sailed on 11 March 1900, reaching Cape Town on the 28th. Offering her services to the authorities, she was sent to the Simon's Town Palace Hospital to nurse sick Boer prisoners; but overwork, heroically and ably performed, brought on enteric fever, from which she died on 3 June 1900. By her long-cherished desire she was buried at sea. The coffin was conveyed from Simon's Town harbour on a torpedo boat; the honours of a combined naval and military funeral were accorded her. The feeling expressed at this sudden, and as it appeared to many unnecessary, loss of a valuable life was universal wherever she had been known, at Cape Town, on the West Coast, and in England. Memorials to her memory were immediately set on foot at Cape Town, at Liverpool, where a hospital bearing her name is to be erected; while other friends in England and West Africa hope to carry on her work, which has had an important influence for good on West African affairs, by the establishment of a Mary Kingsley West Africa Society, for inquiry into native custom and law, and for

Digitized by Google

the mutual enlightenment of the black and white man.

Although of daring and masculine courage, loving the sea and outdoor life, Miss Kingsley was full of womanly tenderness, sympathy, and modesty, entirely without false shame. Her genius was able, wise, and intellectually far-seeing; and, though sometimes wrong, she dealt with great issues from the insight of a sincere and generous mind. Her fine square brow was her chief beauty, and she exercised remarkable personal attraction, heightened by her brilliant conversation and her keen sense of (ever kindly) humour. Portraits exist of her in photograph only; one, a profile, taken at Cambridge in 1893, the other, nearly full face, taken in London about the middle of 1896.

Mary Kingsley was elected a member of the Anthropological Society in June 1898. Among her principal lectures and writings besides those named above are 'The Fetish View of the Human Soul,' 'Folk Lore,' vol. viii. June 1897; 'African Religion and Law' (Hibbert lecture at Oxford), 'National Review,' September 1897; 'The Law and Nature of Property among the Peoples of the true Negro Stock,' delivered at the British Association (Bristol), September 1898; 'The Forms of Apparitions in West Africa,' 'Journal of the Psychical Research Society,' July 1899 (vol. xiv.); 'Administration of our West African Colonies,' an important address to the Manchester chamber of commerce, printed in their 'Monthly Record,' 30 March 1899; 'West Africa from an Ethnological Point of View,' 'Imperial Institute Journal,' April 1900. 'The Development of Dodos,' 'National Review,' March 1896, and 'Liquor Traffic with West Africa,' 'Fortnightly,' April 1898, dealt with a controversy on liquor and missionaries. Four articles on 'West African Property' appeared in the 'Morning Post' in July 1898, and three or four letters were published in the 'Spectator' in 1897, 1898, and 1900. 'Gardening' and 'Nursing' in West Africa are articles in 'Climate,' April, and 'Chambers's Journal,' June 1900.

[Personal knowledge and private letters; Memoir of Dr. Geo. Kingsley by his daughter, 1900; chapter of autobiography by Mary H. Kingsley in T. P. O'Connor's M.A.P., 20 May 1899.]

L. T. S.

KIRKES, WILLIAM SENHOUSE (1823–1864), physician, was born in 1823 at Holker in North Lancashire. After education at the grammar school of Cartmel he was, at the age of thirteen, apprenticed to a partnership of surgeons in Lancaster, and went thence to St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London, in 1841. He was distinguished in the school examinations, and in 1846 graduated M.D. at Berlin. In 1855 he was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London, and delivered the Gulstonian lectures there in 1856. Sir James Paget [q. v. Suppl.] was then warden of the college of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and in 1848 he and Kirkes published a 'Handbook of Physiology,' which soon became popular among students of medicine. A second edition appeared in 1851, and further editions by Kirkes alone in 1856, 1860, and 1863. In 1867, 1869, 1872, and 1876 further editions by William Morrant Baker appeared. Vincent Dormer Harris was next joined with Baker in several editions, and then edited the book himself, with the assistance of Mr. D'Arcy Power. John Murray, the publisher, to whom it was a valuable property, next employed William Dobbinson Halliburton, under whose care no part of the original work of Kirkes, except his name on the outside cover, remained, and in this form the book goes through almost annual editions, and is still the most popular textbook of physiology for medical students. Kirkes was appointed demonstrator of morbid anatomy to St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1848, and in 1854 defeated Dr. John William Hue in a contest for the office of assistant physician. He became lecturer on botany, and then on medicine, and in 1864, when Sir George Burrows [q. v. Suppl.] resigned, he was elected physician to the hospital. He died at his house in Lower Seymour Street of double pneumonia with pericarditis after five days' illness on 8 Dec. 1864 (*Gent. Mag.* 1865, i. 124). His most original work is a paper in the 'Transactions of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society of London' (xxxv. 281) on 'Embolism, or the carrying of blood-clots from the heart to remote parts of the body,' a pathological process then just beginning to be recognised.

[Memoir in British Medical Journal, 24 Dec. 1864; MS. Records at St. Bartholomew's Hospital; Works; Boase's Modern English Biogr.]

N. M.

KNATCHBULL-HUGESSEN, EDWARD HUGESSEN, first BARON BRABOURNE (1829–1893), was eldest son, by the second wife, of Sir Edward Knatchbull, ninth baronet [q.v.], of Mersham Hatch, Kent, where he was born on 29 April 1829. His mother, a niece of Jane Austen, was a daughter of Edward Knight of Godmersham Park, Kent, and of Chawton House, Hampshire. Knatchbull went to Eton in 1844, and matriculated at Magdalen College, Ox-

Digitized by Google

ford, on 9 July 1847. He graduated B.A. in 1851, and proceeded M.A. in 1854. His father died on 24 May 1849, and stated in his will his desire that his son should add to his surname the name Hugessen, after the testator's mother, Mary, daughter and coheiress of William Western Hugessen of Provender, Kent. This was done by royal license.

At the general election of 1857 Knatchbull-Hugessen was elected a member for Sandwich, in the liberal interest, having Lord Clarence Paget for a colleague. His maiden speech in the House of Commons was made on 21 April 1858 in support of the abolition of church rates. When Palmerston, on 30 June 1859, formed his second administration he included Knatchbull-Hugessen in it as a lord of the treasury. This office he filled till 1866, with the exception of two months in 1860, when he was undersecretary for the home office. In Gladstone's first administration, formed on 9 Dec. 1868, Knatchbull-Hugessen returned to the under-secretaryship for the home office. In 1871 he became under-secretary for the colonies. On 24 March 1873 he was appointed a privy councillor. He left office when Gladstone resigned on 13 Feb. 1874. He was not included in Gladstone's second administration, which was formed on 28 April 1880, but on 24 March in that year he was gazetted a peer, with the title of Baron Brabourne of Brabourne in the county of Kent. After he entered the House of Lords his political views entirely changed, and he became a member of the Carlton Club.

He filled the offices of chairman of the East Kent quarter sessions and deputy-chairman of the South-Eastern Railway. He died on 6 Feb. 1893 at Smeeth Paddocks, and was buried at Smeeth, Kent, three days later. He was twice married: first, on 19 Oct. 1852, at St. Stephen's, Hertfordshire, to Anna Maria Elizabeth, younger daughter of the Rev. Marcus Richard Southwell, vicar of that church, by whom he had two sons and two daughters; and, secondly, on 3 June 1890, at Maxwelton chapel, Glencairn, to Ethel Mary, third daughter of Colonel Walker of Crawfordton, Dumfriesshire, by whom he had two daughters.

Before and after his elevation to the peerage Brabourne was an industrious man of letters, being chiefly known as author of numerous stories for children, but in these capacities failed to distinguish himself. He was also a book collector. His library, which was sold by auction in May 1892, 'abounded in topographical works, scarcely any English county being unrepresented,' and the sum realised was over 2,000*l.* (*Athenæum*, Nos. 3317 and 3353). After the death of his mother on 24 Dec. 1882, in her ninetieth year, Brabourne became possessor of ninety-four letters written by his great-aunt, Jane Austen, to her elder sister, Cassandra. At the close of 1884 he published these letters in two volumes, with introductory and critical remarks, which were mainly notable for their diffuse irrelevance.

Brabourne's story books, which pleased the uncritical readers for whom they were produced, were entitled: 1. 'Stories for my Children,' 1869. 2. 'Crackers for Christmas: more Stories,' 1870. 3. 'Moonshine: Fairy Stories,' 1871. 4. 'Tales at Teatime: Fairy Stories,' 1872. 5. 'Queer Folk: Seven Stories,' 1873. 6. 'River Legends; or, Father Thames and Father Rhine,' 1874. 7. 'Whispers from Fairy-Land,' 1874. 8. 'Higgledy-Piggledy; or, Stories for Everybody and Everybody's Children,' 1875. 9. 'Uncle Joe's Stories,' 1878. 10. 'Other Stories,' 1879. 11. 'The Mountain Sprite's Kingdom, and other Stories,' 1880. 12. 'Ferdinand's Adventure, and other Stories.' 13. 'Friends and Foes from Fairy-Land,' 1885. He also published, in 1877, 'The Life, Times, and Character of Oliver Cromwell: a Lecture,' and, in 1886, 'Facts and Fictions in Irish History: a Reply to Mr. Gladstone.'

[Times and Annual Register for 1893; preface to Letters of Jane Austen.] F. R.

KNIBB, WILLIAM (1803–1845), missionary and abolitionist, third son of Thomas and Mary (born Dexter) Knibb, was born at Kettering on 7 Sept. 1803, one of twins. His father was a tradesman, his mother a member of the independent chapel whose Sunday school he joined at seven years old. After three years at the grammar school he entered some printing works in 1814, and in 1816 removed with his elder brother Thomas (*b.* 11 Oct. 1799) to Bristol on the transfer of the business. He was baptised by Dr. John Ryland [q. v.] and admitted member of the Broadmead Chapel on 7 March 1822.

Both brothers early conceived a desire for missionary enterprise. William's first impulse was felt while 'composing' missionary accounts and letters. Thomas was accepted in 1822 by the Baptist Missionary Society as master of the free school in Kingston, Jamaica, while William commenced preaching in a village near Bristol, and in a low part of the town called the 'Beggars' Opera,' colloquially the 'Beggars' Uproar.' The death of his brother after three days' illness, on 25 April 1823, led to William sailing on

Digitized by Google

5 Nov. 1824 for Jamaica to fill the post. He was just over twenty-one, and took with him his young wife, Mary Watkins of Bristol, to whom he was married a month earlier. After four years Knibb resigned his school to undertake the small mission of Savannah la Mar, and in 1830 he settled at Falmouth, near Montego Bay. Local feeling against the missionaries was strong, and their evangelical labours greatly restricted by the island laws. Knibb protested against the unjust action of the magistrates, and became the subject of much misrepresentation. The introduction of Fowell Buxton's motion relating to colonial slavery in April 1831 was the signal for violent agitation among the planters and excitement among the slaves, which culminated in insurrection. Knibb was arrested on a charge of aiding, and his chapel, like many others in the island, was destroyed. But the case against him fell through, and on his release he was despatched by the missionaries to plead their cause in England.

He arrived to find the reform bill passed, when his first exclamation was 'Now I'll have slavery down.' He threw himself vehemently into the struggle. At the Assembly Rooms at Bath, on 15 Dec. 1832, he defended the missionaries in a public discussion, and published with P. Borthwick a defence of the missionaries under the title of 'Colonial Slavery' (London, 2nd edit. 1833). He was examined before select committees of both houses of parliament, and in his spare moments addressed some meetings of the Anti-Slavery Society. A handsome sum of money was raised to recoup the heavily taxed missionaries and rebuild their schools and chapels. In October 1834 Knibb returned to Jamaica, where he became the object of malicious attacks in the pro-slavery Jamaican press. These were copied by 'John Bull,' an English paper, then edited by Thomas Hood. A Bristol solicitor and friend of Knibb (Mr. H. W. Hall) brought a libel action against the proprietor of the paper before Lord Denman in 1839 and obtained damages, amounting to 70*l.*, for the missionary. The Baptist Missionary Society presented him with a testimonial to mark the vindication of his character.

In 1840 Knibb, with his two daughters, proceeded to England to exhibit in public addresses the results of emancipation, and to appeal for the enlargement of the mission. At the same time he pressed home the subject of African slavery. He was everywhere received with enthusiasm, as he was subsequently upon his third and fourth visits in 1842 and 1845.

To Knibb's efforts in England and at home the increase of missionary activity in Jamaica was largely due. Addressing a meeting in Norwich in June 1845 he related that thirty-five chapels, sixteen schoolrooms, and twenty-four mission-houses had been built at a cost of 157,000*l.* The conditions of life had already improved so much that, as he pointed out, the average limit of a missionary's life in the West Indies had increased from three to seven years. Knibb himself, a man of splendid constitution and immense energy, spent twenty-one years in Jamaica. He was stricken down with malignant fever in the thick of his work, and died after four days' illness on 15 Nov. 1845 at Kettering, one of his seven stations, where a house had been built and presented by his affectionate people to his wife and daughters. Mrs. Knibb survived until 1 April 1866. Five of their children predeceased him. Of the elder son, William, a remarkable boy of twelve, Dr. James Hoby wrote a 'Memoir.'

Knibb founded, in September 1839, the 'Baptist Herald and Friend of Africa,' a weekly paper for the instruction of the emancipated population of Jamaica. Some of his speeches in England are printed in pamphlet form. His correspondence with Joseph Sturge [q. v.], Joseph John Gurney [q. v.], Dr. Hoby, and many other abolitionists and missionaries, is included in Hinton's 'Life,' where also is a portrait. A medallion was placed at the base of a figure of justice, erected in his chapel at Falmouth to commemorate the birth of freedom on 1 Aug. 1838. Figures of Sturge, Granville Sharp, and Wilberforce appear in bas-relief.

[Life, by J. Howard Hinton, 1847; Memoir by Mrs. J. J. Smith, 1896; Dr. Cox's Hist. of the Baptist Missionary Society, 1842, vol. ii. passim; Jamaica Missionary, 1849; funeral sermons by J. Howard Hinton, Samuel Oughton, T. F. Newman, J. Aldis, and other baptist ministers, 1846; Bevan Braithwaite's Memoir of J. J. Gurney; Gurney's Winter in the West Indies, p. 134; Sturge and Harvey's West Indies in 1837, pp. 199, 201, 204, 231; The Tourist, 1833, p. 1.] C. F. S.

KNIGHT-BRUCE, GEORGE WYNDHAM HAMILTON (1852–1896), first bishop of Mashonaland. [See BRUCE.]

KNOX, ROBERT BENT (1808–1893), archbishop of Armagh, was second son of Hon. Charles Knox (*d.* 1825), archdeacon of Armagh, by his wife Hannah (*d.* 1852), daughter of Robert Bent, M.P., and widow of James Fletcher. He was born at Dungannon Park Mansion, the residence of his grandfather Thomas Knox, first viscount North-

Digitized by Google

land (*d.* 1818), on 25 Sept. 1808. Though baptised Robert Bent, he early dropped the use of his middle name. He was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, graduating B.A. in 1829, M.A. in 1834, B.D. and D.D. in 1858; he was also LL.D. Cambridge in 1888. In 1832 he was ordained deacon and priest by Beresford, bishop of Kilmore. On 7 May 1834 he was collated chancellor of Ardfert, and on 16 Oct. 1841 he was collated to the prebend of St. Munchia, Limerick, by his uncle Edmund Knox (*d.* 7 May 1849), bishop of Limerick, who made him his domestic chaplain. In March 1849 he was nominated by Lord Clarendon to the see of Down, Connor, and Dromore, vacated by the death (2 Nov. 1848) of Richard Mant [q. v.] He was consecrated on 1 May, and enthroned on 3 May at Lisburn, on 5 May at Dromore. Samuel Wilberforce [q. v.], who was in Ireland in 1861, details in his diary (26 Aug.) some ill-natured gossip about the appointment. James Henthorn Todd [q. v.] described Knox as 'very foolish, without learning, piety, judgment, conduct, sense, appointed by a job, that his uncle should resign Limerick.' The dean of Limerick, Anthony La Touche Kirwan (*d.* 1868), said of him, 'He used, when made to preach by his uncle, to get me to write his sermon, and could not deliver it. The bishop used to say, "Why do you always blow your nose in the pathetic part?"' (*Life of Wilberforce*, 1882, iii. 25).

Knox, as a whig, was not at the outset popular in his diocese. Like his predecessor, he resided at Holywood, co. Down. He made no secret of his opinion that, in the absence of extensive reforms, disestablishment was inevitable, and did his best to prepare for it. At an early period of his episcopate he had entertained the project of a cathedral at Belfast (in addition to the three existing cathedrals of the diocese); this luxury he abandoned in favour of a plan for multiplication of churches. The 'Belfast Church Extension Society' was founded by him in 1862; as the result of his efforts, forty-eight new or enlarged churches were consecrated in his diocese. Prior to disestablishment, he organised (1862) diocesan conferences, and founded a diocesan board of missions. In the House of Lords in 1867, and before the church commission in 1868, he proposed a reduction of the Irish hierarchy to one archbishop and five bishops. He was not a man of commanding power or of genial warmth, but his simplicity and modesty of manner, the plain good sense of his clear and frank utterances, his ready exertions in all works of charity, and his complete freedom from sectarian bias, won for him the respect and good feeling of every section in the community.

On the death, 26 Dec. 1885, of Primate Marcus Gervais Beresford [q. v. Suppl.] he was chosen by the house of bishops as his successor, and, exchanging his diocese for that of Armagh, was enthroned at Armagh as archbishop on 1 June 1886. As president of the general synod of the Irish church, his characteristic qualities of fairness and moderation came effectively into play. He retained to the last his activity of body, presiding at the Armagh diocesan synod a fortnight before his death. He died at Armagh of heart disease on 23 Oct. 1893, and was buried on 27 Oct. in the old church (a disused ruin) at Holywood. Portraits of him are at Armagh Palace and at the see house of Down. He married, on 5 Oct. 1842, Catherine Delia, daughter of Thomas Gibbon Fitzgibbon of Ballyseeda, co. Limerick, and by her (who predeceased him) had three sons and three daughters, of whom a son, Lieutenant-general Charles Edmond Knox, and two daughters survive him. Besides a sermon (1847), charges (1850 and 1858), and a brief address, 'Fruits of the Revival,' in Steane's 'Ulster Revival' (1859, 8vo), he published 'Ecclesiastical Index (of Ireland)' (Dublin, 1839, 8vo), a valuable book of reference, with appendix of forms and precedents.

[Cotton's Fasti Eccles. Hibern.; Belfast News Letter, 24 and 30 Oct. 1893; Northern Whig, same dates; Burke's Peerage, 1899, p. 1214.]

A. G.

Digitized by Google

L

LACAITA, SIR JAMES PHILIP (1813–1895), Italian scholar and politician, only son of Diego Lacaita of Manduria in the Terra d'Otranto, and of Agata Conti of Agnone in the Molise, was born at Manduria, in the province of Lecce, Italy, on 4 Oct. 1813. He took a law degree at the university of Naples, was admitted an advocate in 1836, and practised his profession. An acquaintance with Enos Throop, United States chargé d'affaires at Naples, begun in December 1838, helped him in the study of English, and this knowledge gained him the post of legal adviser to the British legation at Naples, and the friendship of the minister, Sir William Temple, at whose table he met many English travellers of distinction. Lacaita's political opinions were liberal but moderate, and he never belonged to any secret society. He was an unsuccessful candidate for the representation of the city of Naples in 1848, and on 7 April was appointed secretary to the Neapolitan legation in London, but did not start for his post, which he resigned after the fall of the liberal Troya ministry in May. In November 1850 he met Gladstone, who was in Naples in order to collect information about Bourbon misrule. This led to the arrest of Lacaita on 3 Jan. 1851, and he remained in custody for nine days. In a letter from Gladstone to Panizzi, in September, he is referred to as 'a most excellent man, hunted by the government' (FAGAN, *Life of Panizzi*, ii. 97, 205–6).

The publication of Gladstone's letters to Lord Aberdeen, for which Lacaita supplied many striking facts, aroused the hostility of the court and clerical partisans in Italy, and Lacaita found it advisable to leave Naples for London, where he arrived on 8 Jan. 1852. He was at Edinburgh on 14 Feb., in May he was an unsuccessful candidate for the office of librarian of the London Library, and on 15 June married Maria Clavering (*d.* 1853), daughter of Sir Thomas Gibson Carmichael, seventh baronet. His means were small, but he made many powerful friends in the best political and literary circles in London and Edinburgh. From November 1853 until April 1856 he was professor of Italian at Queen's College, London, was naturalised in July 1855, and published 'Selections from the best Italian Writers' (1855, 2nd ed. 1863, sm. 8vo). In the winter of 1856–7 he accompanied Lord Minto to Florence and Turin. From 1857 to 1863 he acted as private secretary to Lord Lansdowne, and towards the close of 1858 went with Gladstone to the Ionian Islands as secretary to the mission, being made K.C.M.G. for his services in March 1859.

Lacaita was entrusted by Cavour with a delicate diplomatic negotiation in 1860 connected with schemes to prevent Garibaldi from crossing from Sicily to Calabria, and subsequently the Neapolitan government offered him the post of minister in London with the title of marquis, both of which he declined (*ib.* ii. 208). In December 1860, after the expulsion of the Bourbons, he revisited Naples, caused his name to be reinstated on the municipal registry, and in July 1861, while back in England, was returned as deputy to the first Italian legislature. He generally supported the new Italian government. After the dissolution of 1865 he did not seek re-election, and was made a senator in 1876. Though speaking but seldom in the chamber, he exercised a considerable influence upon public affairs between 1861 and 1876 through his intimacy with Ricasoli, La Marmora, Minghetti, Visconti-Venosta, and other leading men. Florence became his headquarters in Italy after the removal of the government thence from Turin, and so it remained even after the transfer of the capital to Rome. He spent a portion of each year in England, and during the last fifteen years of his life wintered at Leucaspide, near Taranto, where he had made large purchases of monastic lands in 1868. He was a director of the Italian company for the Southern Railways from its formation, and took a share in the management of several Anglo-Italian public companies. Besides his English title, he was a knight of the Brazilian order of the Rose, and knight commander of S. Maurizio e Lazzaro and of the Corona d' Italia.

During his earlier years in England he frequently lectured on Italian subjects at the Royal Institution, the London Institution, and elsewhere. He wrote nearly all the Italian articles for the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and revised several editions of Murray's 'Handbook for South Italy.' In 1865 he edited the third or album volume of the great edition of the 'Inferno di Dante,' after the death of Lord Vernon, having helped in the production of the former volumes (London, 1858–65, 3 vols. folio). He compiled the 'Catalogue

Digitized by Google

of the Library at Chatsworth' (London, 1879, 4 vols. large 8vo) for the seventh Duke of Devonshire, and edited the first complete publication of the famous Latin lectures on Dante of Benvenuto da Imola, delivered in 1375, 'Comentum super Dantis Aldigherij Comoediam nunc primum integre in lucem editum, sumptibus Guil. Warren Vernon,' Florence, 1887, 5 vols. large 8vo.

He died at Posilipo, near Naples, on 4 Jan. 1895, in his eighty-second year, leaving an only son, Charles Carmichael Lacaita (*b.* 1853), M.P. for Dundee, 1885–7.

During forty-five years his life and interests were divided between this country and Italy; in the one a polished Englishman, in the other a vivacious Neapolitan and a conscientious landowner. He was a notable Dante scholar, an excellent bibliographer, a man of wide reading and intellectual sympathy, of great social tact and goodness of heart.

[Information kindly furnished by Mr. C. C. Lacaita; see also the Times, 8 Jan. p. 10, 10 Jan. p. 1, 4, 1895; Lettere ad Antonio Panizzi, pubbl. da L. Fagan, 1880, p. 463, &c.; Minghetti, Miei Ricordi, 1890, iii. 228; Burke's Peerage, 1894, p. 1607.] H. R. T.

LACY, EDMUND (1370?–1455), bishop of Exeter, born probably about 1370, was son of Stephen Lacy and his wife Sibilla, who were buried in the conventual church of the Carmelites at Gloucester. Edmund was probably a native of that city, and was educated at Oxford, where he graduated D.D. In 1398 he was master of University College, and is said to have presided over that society for five years (Wood, *Hist. and Ant.* ii. 59). On 4 Jan. 1400–1 he appears as canon of Windsor. He was installed prebendary of Hereford Cathedral on 25 Sept. 1412, and in 1414 also held the prebend of Nassington in Lincoln Cathedral. On 12 May 1409 he was sent as envoy to France, and on 22 May 1413 he was appointed agent to the papal court. In Henry V's reign he was dean of the chapel royal, and accompanied the king to Agincourt in 1415 (Nicolas, *Agincourt*, p. 389). On 8 Feb. 1416–17 he was granted custody of the temporalities of the bishopric of Hereford; the pope assented to his election on 3 March, and Henry V was present at his consecration on 18 April. In 1420 he was translated to Exeter, the temporalities were restored on 31 Oct., and he was installed on 29 March 1421. In that year he preached before Henry V at Westminster (Walsingham, *Hist. Angl.* ii. 337). He was one of Henry V's executors, but seems to have taken little part in politics in the following reign, though he is mentioned in a political satire about 1450 (Bentley, *Excerpta Historica*, p. 162). He was bishop of Exeter for thirty-five years. In 1434 he was excused attendance at parliament on account of his bodily infirmities, but twenty years later he was fined eighty marks for not being present. He died at Chudleigh on 18 Sept. 1455, and was buried on the north side of the choir in Exeter Cathedral. His tomb, which still remains, was long the resort of pilgrims. His will, proved on 8 Oct. 1455, is lost, but his register, covering more than seventeen hundred pages, remains. He gave various books to his chapter, and made other benefactions to the diocese. His 'Liber Pontificalis' was edited from an original fifteenth-century manuscript (the title-page says fourteenth century) by Ralph Barnes and published in 1847 (Exeter, 8vo).

[Preface to Lacy's Liber Pontificalis; Oliver's Bishops of Exeter; Rymer's Fœdera, ix. 404, 422, 450; Beckington Corresp. (Rolls Ser.); Nicolas's Ordinances of the Privy Council; Rolls of Parliament; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 193; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl., ed. Hardy, passim; Godwin's De Præsulibus Angliæ; Stubbs's Reg. Sacrum.] A. F. P.

LACY, WALTER (1809–1898), actor, whose real name was Williams, the son of a coach-builder in Bristol, born in 1809, was educated for the medical profession, went to Australia, and was first seen on the stage in Edinburgh, in 1829, as Montalban in the 'Honeymoon,' was playing there again in 1832, and acted also in Glasgow, Liverpool, and Manchester. His début in London was at the Haymarket on 21 Aug. 1838 as Charles Surface. At Covent Garden he appeared, about 1841, as Captain Absolute, and at Drury Lane as Wildrake in the 'Love Chase.' With Charles Kean [q. v.] at the Princess's he was, on 18 Sept. 1852, the original Rouble in Boucicault's 'Prima Donna,' and made a great success as Château Renaud in the 'Corsican Brothers.' With Kean he played John of Gaunt in 'Richard II,' Edmund in 'Lear,' Gratiano, and Lord Trinket in the 'Jealous Wife.' On 30 June 1860 he was, at the Lyceum, the Marquis of Saint Evrémont in 'A Tale of Two Cities,' and at Drury Lane on 17 Oct. 1864 was Cloten to Miss Faucit's Imogen. He was Flutter in the 'Belle's Stratagem' on 8 Oct. 1866 at the St. James's, where he was on 5 Nov. the first John Leigh in 'Hunted Down, or Two Lives of John Leigh.' In two Lyceum revivals of 'Romeo and Juliet' he was Mercutio. On 12 Aug. 1868 he was, at the Princess's, the original Bellingham in Boucicault's 'After Dark.' Other

Digitized by Google

parts in which he was seen were Benedick, Comus, Faulconbridge, Malvolio, Touchstone, Prospero, Roderigo, Henry VIII, Young Marlow, Sir Brilliant Fashion, Goldfinch, Tony Lumpkin, Bob Acres, Dazzle, Flutter, Dudley Smooth, Megrim in 'Blue Devils,' Ghost in 'Hamlet,' My Lord Duke in 'High Life below Stairs,' Jeremy Diddler, and Puff. After a long absence from the stage, occupied with teaching elocution at the Royal Academy of Music, he reappeared at the Lyceum in April 1879 as Colonel Damas in Sir Henry Irving's revival of the 'Lady of Lyons.' He died on 13 Dec. 1898 at 13 Marine Square, Brighton, and was buried at Brompton cemetery on the 17th. Lacy was a respectable light comedian, but failed as an exponent of old men and was a wretched Sir Anthony Absolute. He was a familiar figure at the Garrick Club, which owns a portrait of him in oils, and was almost to the last a man of much vivacity, and of quaint, clever, unbridled, and characteristic speech. He married Miss Taylor, an actress [see LACY, HARRIETTE DEBORAH].

[Personal knowledge; Clark Russell's Representative Actors (supplement); Dibdin's Edinburgh Stage; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles; Era, 17 Dec. 1898; Cole's Life of Charles Kean; Era Almanack, and Sunday Times, various years; private information.]

J. K.

LAFONTAINE, SIR LOUIS HYPOLITE, first baronet (1807–1864), Canadian statesman, born at Boucherville, in the county of Chambly, Lower Canada, in October 1807, was the third son of Antoine Médard Lafontaine, a farmer of that neighbourhood, by his wife Marie J. Fontaine Bienvenu, and the grandson of Antoine Médard Lafontaine, member of the legislative assembly of Lower Canada. He was educated at Montreal, and after a course of five years proceeded to study law, entering the office of Denis Benjamin Viger [q. v.] His political reputation was considerable while he was yet a clerk, and after his call to the bar he quickly acquired a large practice among the French Canadians. He joined Viger in organising the national movement in the district of Montreal, and was returned to the legislative assembly of Lower Canada at the general election of 1830 for the county of Terrebonne, for which he continued to sit until 1837. He was at first a follower of Louis Joseph Papineau [q. v.], whom he vigorously urged on in his resistance to the home government. In a year or two, however, he developed from the follower to the rival of Papineau, from whom eventually he became completely estranged. While Papineau was associated with the *parti prêtre*, Lafontaine led that of *la jeune France*, and was regarded by the orthodox as little better than an infidel. Although he indulged in unmeasured opposition to government, he saw the outbreak of the rebellion of 1837 with feelings of consternation, being convinced that the resources of the insurgents were quite inadequate. The government, however, mindful of his incendiary language on former occasions, issued a warrant against him for high treason. Lafontaine escaped to England and thence to France. He was able to establish his innocence, and returned to Canada in May 1838. He was imprisoned on 7 Nov. 1838, during the hostile expeditions of Robert Nelson [see NELSON, WOLFRED] from the United States, but was released from lack of evidence.

After the suppression of the rebellion Lafontaine found the leadership of the *parti prêtre* vacant owing to Papineau's exile. He conciliated the priests and assumed the position. On Papineau's return in 1847 he found his place filled and was compelled to become the head of the more extreme party which Lafontaine had formerly directed. Lafontaine opposed the union of Upper and Lower Canada in 1840. On 21 Sept. 1841, after contesting Terrebonne unsuccessfully, he was returned to the parliament of the united provinces for the fourth riding of York, a county in Upper Canada, chiefly through the instrumentality of Robert Baldwin [q. v. Suppl.] He was at once recognised as the leader of the French Canadians in the new assembly, and early in 1842 declined an offer of the solicitor-generalship of Lower Canada from the governor-general, Charles Edward Poulett Thomson, Baron Sydenham [q. v.], made to him on the condition that he should support the governor's policy. In September 1842, at the instance of Sydenham's successor, Sir Charles Bagot [q. v. Suppl.], he joined Baldwin in forming the first Baldwin-Lafontaine administration, in which he held the portfolio of attorney-general for the lower province. During his term of office he obtained a cessation of proceedings against the political offenders of 1837, including Papineau. The ministry resigned on 28 Nov. 1843 in consequence of a difference with Bagot's successor, Sir Charles Theophilus Metcalfe (afterwards Baron Metcalfe) [q. v.], with regard to the control of the nomination of government officials. In November 1844 Lafontaine was returned for Terrebonne, which he represented during the whole period of his oppo-

Digitized by Google

sition. In March 1848, after a stormy election in which several persons were killed, he was returned for the city of Montreal, which he represented during the remainder of his public life.

In March 1848 the reform party triumphed at the general election, and Baldwin and Lafontaine again took office, Lafontaine as premier and attorney-general for Lower Canada. In January 1849 he passed an amnesty bill, and in February he introduced the famous rebellion losses bill, which was intended to compensate innocent sufferers in 1837. This bill was bitterly resented both in Canada and England, because it was feared that it would benefit disloyal French Canadians, and it gave rise to the most extraordinary scenes of riot in Montreal [see BRUCE, JAMES, eighth EARL OF ELGIN]. Lafontaine's house was partly burnt down and he himself on more than one occasion exposed to imminent peril. In consequence of the disorder the seat of government was permanently removed from Montreal. In the meantime Lafontaine felt that he was growing out of sympathy with the younger reformers. The temper of his mind was naturally aristocratic and conservative. The movement which he had led had been national, and when questions of class interest became of importance he found himself out of accord with his former supporters. He was opposed to the secularisation of the clergy reserves in Upper Canada and the abolition of the seigneural tenure in the lower province, both of them measures steadily demanded by a large section of the reform party. In consequence he retired from political life towards the close of 1851. On 13 Aug. 1853 he was nominated chief justice of Lower Canada in succession to Sir James Stuart [q. v.], and on 28 Aug. 1854 he was created a baronet. He continued to hold the office of chief-justice until his death at Montreal on 26 Feb. 1864. He was twice married: first, on 9 July 1831, to Adèle, daughter of Amable Berthelot, an advocate at Quebec. She died without issue on 27 May 1859, and he married secondly, on 30 Jan. 1861, Jane Morrison, a widow of Montreal. By her he had an only surviving son, Louis Hypolite, on whose death, in 1867, the baronetcy became extinct.

[Burke's Peerage, 1900; Dent's Canadian Portrait Gallery, Toronto, 1881, iii. 104–8 (with portrait); David's Biographies et Portraits, Montreal, 1876, pp. 96–113 (with portrait); David's Union des deux Canadas, Montreal, 1898; Morgan's Sketches of Celebrated Canadians, Quebec, 1862, pp. 417–9; David's Patriotes de 1837–1838, Montreal, 1886, pp. 269–76; Gérin-Lajoie's Dix Ans au Canada de 1840 à 1850, Quebec, 1888; Turcotte's Canada sous l'Union, Quebec, 1871–2, pts. i. and ii.; Dent's Last Forty Years, Toronto, 1881: Kaye's Life and Corresp. of Lord Metcalfe, 1858, ii. 329–425; Hincks's Reminiscences, Montreal, 1884; Hincks's Lecture on the Political History of Canada between 1840 and 1855, Montreal, 1877; Bibaud's Panthéon Canadien, Montreal, 1891.] E. I. C.

LAING, SAMUEL (1812–1897), politician, author, and chairman of the Brighton Railway, was born in Edinburgh on 12 Dec. 1812. He was the son of Samuel Laing [q. v.], the author of the well-known 'Tours' in Norway, Sweden, and Denmark, who was the younger brother of Malcolm Laing [q. v.], the historian of Scotland. Laing was educated at Houghton-le-Spring grammar school, and privately by Richard Wilson, a fellow of St. John's, Cambridge. He entered that college as a pensioner on 5 July 1827, graduated B.A. as second wrangler in 1831, and was also second Smith's prizeman. He was elected a fellow of St. John's on 17 March 1834, and remained for a time in Cambridge as a mathematical coach. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 10 Nov. 1832, and was called to the bar on 9 June 1837. Shortly after his call he was appointed private secretary to Henry Labouchere, afterwards Lord Taunton [q. v.], then president of the board of trade. Upon the formation of the railway department of that office in 1842 he was appointed secretary, and thenceforth distinguished himself as an authority upon railways under successive presidents of the board of trade. In 1844 he published the results of his experience in 'A Report on British and Foreign Railways,' and gave much valuable evidence before a committee of the House of Commons on railways. To his suggestion the public are mainly indebted for the convenience of 'parliamentary' trains at the rate of one penny per mile. In 1845 Laing was appointed a member of the railway commission, presided over by Lord Dalhousie, and drew up the chief reports on the railway schemes of that period. Had his recommendations been followed, much of the commercial crisis of 1846 would, as he afterwards proved, have been averted. The report of the commission having been rejected by parliament, the commission was dissolved, and Laing, resigning his post at the board of trade, returned to his practice at the bar. In 1848 he accepted the post of chairman and managing director of the London, Brighton, and South Coast Railway, and under his administration the passenger traffic of the line was in five years nearly doubled. In

Digitized by Google

1852 he became chairman of the Crystal Palace Company, from which he retired in 1855, as well as from the chairmanship of the Brighton line. In July 1852 he was returned to parliament in the liberal interest for the Wick district, which he represented until 1857 (when he lost his seat for opposing British intervention in China). He was re-elected in April 1859, and was financial secretary to the treasury from the following June until October 1860. In that month he was appointed to the important post of financial minister in India, on the council of the governor-general, to replace James Wilson (1805–1860) [q. v.], who had died within a year of taking up this newly created and lucrative office [see FRERE, SIR BARTLE]. When first asked to go to India, Laing said to Palmerston, 'You want me to go to India to doctor a sick budget with a deficit of six millions; that is a question of military reduction, and the possibility of military reduction depends on peace. Tell me candidly what you think of the prospects of peace, that I may regulate my financial policy accordingly.' Palmerston replied, 'I do not trust the man at the Tuilleries an inch farther than I can see him; but for the next two or three years, which is enough for your purpose, I think we are fairly safe of peace; therefore go in for reduction.'

Having effected the objects of his mission upon the lines laid down with such conspicuous ability by Wilson, Laing was again elected M.P. for Wick in July 1865. He was rejected for that constituency in 1868, but was returned for Orkney and Shetland in 1872, and sat without interruption until he retired from parliament in 1885. Though a staunch liberal, he was opposed to what he considered the anti-imperialist leanings of Gladstone; he published in 1884 a careful and moderate indictment of what would now be called Little Englandism in 'England's Foreign Policy.'

In 1867 Laing was reappointed chairman of the London, Brighton, and South Coast Railway (a post which he held down to 1894), and his position as a railway magnate introduced him to the city. Laing's connections with the financial world were not unimportant. During his tenure of the chair at the board of the London, Brighton, and South Coast Railway, that company gradually became highly prosperous, and he contributed to the result not only by his business capacity, but by his skill in choosing and supporting good subordinates. Noting the constant growth of Brighton and other south-coast towns, he was one of the earliest to discern that the line had a great future before it. His confidence was more than shared by a number of London stockbrokers who lived down the line, and knew, or thought they knew, a great deal about it. Hence the enormous amount of speculation that took place for a long period in Brighton Deferred Stock ('Brighton A's'). When speculative operations for the rise turned out well, their authors naturally regarded the management of the line with approval; but when they did not, Laing came in for more than a fair share of abuse. He was connected with two other important companies in which his knowledge of railways was useful. These were the Railway Share Trust and the Railway Debenture Trust, which, as chairman, he conducted with a much greater degree of prudence than became common as enterprises of this kind multiplied.

It was not until he had turned seventy and retired from parliament that Laing came before the public prominently as an author. His 'Modern Science and Modern Thought' appeared in 1885 and was very widely read, being in fact an admirable popular exposition of the speculations of Darwin, Huxley, and Spencer, and the incompatibility of the data of modern science and 'revealed religion.' A supplemental chapter to the third edition (1886) contained a fairly crushing reply to Gladstone's defence of the book of Genesis. It was followed by 'A Modern Zoroastrian,' 1887, 'Problems of the Future, and other Essays,' 1889, 'The Antiquity of Man,' 1891, and 'Human Origins,' 1892, all written in a similar easy and interesting style. Without possessing in themselves any great scientific value, these works showed Laing's reading, especially in anthropology, to have been extremely wide, and furnished people with general ideas on subjects of importance which, if discussed in a less attractive form, would probaby have passed unheeded.

Laing died, aged 86, at Rockhills, Sydenham Hill, on 6 Aug. 1897, and was buried on 10 Aug. in the extramural cemetery, Brighton. He married in 1841 Mary, daughter of Captain Cowan, R.N., and left two sons and three daughters. His personalty was sworn at 94,643*l.* (*Railway Times*, 18 Sept. 1897).

Laing's writings are remarkable as the relaxations of a man who had spent over half a century almost exclusively immersed in affairs. He never attained to quite the same thoroughness and grip of his subject as his father, but he had much the same gift of lucid exposition, and the same freedom from self-consciousness or affectation. Besides the works already mentioned and some pamphlets 'Samuel Laing the younger' published:

Digitized by Google

1. 'India and China;' England's Mission in the East, 1863. A luminous forecast of probabilities in the Far East. 2. 'Prehistoric Remains of Caithness.' With notes on the human remains by T. H. Huxley, 1866. 3. 'A Sporting Quixote,' 1886, an agreeable if somewhat amateurish fantasia in the form of a novel (cf. *Athenæum*, 1886, i. 550).

[The Eagle, December 1897; Times, 7 and 11 Aug. 1897; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Railway Review, 13 Aug. 1897; Railway Times, 18 Sept. 1897; Guardian, 12 Aug. 1897; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Laing's Works.]

T. S.

LAKE, WILLIAM CHARLES (1817–1897), dean of Durham, born in London on 9 Jan. 1817, was the eldest son of Captain Charles Lake of the Scots fusilier guards. Educated at Rugby under Dr. Arnold, he became the lifelong friend of his schoolfellow, Arthur Penrhyn Stanley [q. v.] From Rugby he went to Oxford as scholar of Balliol in November 1834, and was a fellow-pupil under Archibald Campbell (afterwards archbishop) Tait of Sir Benjamin Brodie, Edward Meyrick Goulburn, and Benjamin Jowett. In 1838 Lake was elected fellow of his college at the same time as Jowett, and became tutor four years later. In 1852–3 he was senior proctor in the university. He acted with the moderate party who opposed the action taken against William George Ward [q. v.], and against the proposal that the vice-chancellor should have power to impose a certain form which a member of the university should be required to use in subscribing the articles. He became very intimate with Tait, with whom he generally spent his long vacation travelling on the continent, and was one of the first who urged him to stand for the head-mastership of Rugby. Lake himself had been an unsuccessful candidate in 1849 when Goulburn was elected. He had taken orders in 1842, and in 1858 he left Oxford to become rector of Huntspill in Somerset. Two years later he was named prebendary of Wells. Meanwhile Lake's linguistic abilities had led to his appointment by Lord Panmure as a member of the commission of 1856 to report on military education on the continent. He had won the prize at Oxford in 1840 for his Latin essay on the Roman army as an obstacle to civil liberty. He also served on the Newcastle commission of 1858 to inquire into popular education, and on the royal commission upon military education of 1868. On 9 Aug. 1869 Lake was nominated by Gladstone for the deanery of Durham. In 1881 he was a member of the ecclesiastical court's commission. His theological position was that of a moderate high churchman, and in 1880 he joined Dean Church and others in endeavouring to induce Gladstone and Archbishop Tait to bring forward legislation modifying the Public Worship Regulation Act.

During Lake's decanate Durham Cathedral was restored. He exercised an important influence over Durham University of which he was warden, and education in the north of England generally owed much to his efforts. The foundation of the College of Science at Newcastle in 1871 was very largely his work. He resigned the deanery, owing to failing health, in 1894, and went to live at Torquay. There he died suddenly on 8 Dec. 1897. He married, in June 1881, Miss Katherine Gladstone, a niece of the premier, who survived him.

Lake published nothing separately but a few sermons and a pamphlet, 'The Inspiration of Scripture and Eternal Punishment, with a preface on the Oxford Declaration and on F. D. Maurice's Letter to the Bishop of London,' 1864. But he contributed to the 'Life' of his friend Tait some highly interesting recollections, and especially a valuable picture of the independent position he held at Oxford, and an account from intimate knowledge of his life as head of Rugby, bishop of London, and primate. Lake also supplied to Mr. Wilfrid Ward's 'W. G. Ward and the Oxford Movement' (1889) some reminiscences of Ward, who was for some time his mathematical tutor at Balliol and exercised some influence over his tone of thought.

[Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Times, 9–14 Dec. 1897; Guardian, 15 Dec. 1897; Ill. Lond. News, 18 Dec. 1897 (with portrait); Benham and Davidson's Life of Tait, i. 102–9, 111, 128, 137–40, ii. 603–7; Prothero's Life of Dean Stanley, i. 47, 87, 197, 212; Life and Letters of Dean Church, pp. 255, 273, 283–4; Ward's W. G. Ward and the Oxford Movement, pp. 100–2, 119, and appendix; Abbott and Campbell's Life of Jowett, i. 97; Brit. Mus. Cat.; F. Arnold's Our Bishops and Deans, ii. 310. Letters from Dr. Arnold to Lake between 1835 and 1840 are in Stanley's Life of Arnold.]

G. Le G. N.

LAMBERT, SIR JOHN (1772–1847), general, was the son of Captain Robert Alexander Lambert, R.N. (second son of Sir John Lambert, second baronet), by Catherine, daughter of Thomas Byndloss of Jamaica. He was commissioned as ensign in the 1st foot guards on 27 Jan. 1791, and promoted lieutenant and captain on 9 Oct. 1793. He served at the sieges of Valenciennes and Dunkirk, and was in the action of Lincelles in 1793. He was adjutant of

Digitized by Google

the third battalion in the campaign of 1794, served with it in Ireland during the rebellion of 1798, and in the expedition to Holland in 1799. He was promoted captain and lieutenant-colonel on 14 May 1801. He served in Portugal and Spain in 1808, and was present at Corunna, and he commanded the light companies of the guards in the Walcheren expedition of 1809. He became colonel in the army on 25 July 1810, and embarked for Cadiz in command of the third battalion on 30 May 1811. In January 1812 he was sent to Carthagena with two battalions. He remained there three months, and in October he joined Wellington's army at Salamanca.

On 4 June 1813 he was promoted major-general, and was appointed to a brigade of the sixth division. He commanded it at the battles of the Nivelle, Nive, Orthes, and Toulouse, and was specially mentioned in despatches for the Nivelle and Toulouse (13 Nov. 1813, 12 April 1814). He received the thanks of parliament and the gold cross, and was made K.C.B. on 2 Jan. 1815. Having been sent to America, he joined the army under Sir Edward Pakenham [q. v.] below New Orleans on 6 Jan. 1815, with the 7th and 43rd regiments. In the unsuccessful attack on the American intrenchments, made two days afterwards, he commanded the reserve. Pakenham being killed, and General Gibbs mortally wounded, the chief command devolved on Lambert. He decided not to renew the attack, withdrew the troops which had been sent across the Mississippi, and retreating on the 18th, re-embarked his force on the 27th (James, ii. 543–7; Porter, i. 363). It proceeded to the bay of Mobile, where Fort Bowyer was taken on 12 Feb., and next day news arrived that peace had been signed.

Lambert returned to Europe in time to command the tenth brigade of British infantry at Waterloo. The brigade joined the army from Ghent only on the morning of 18 June, and was at first posted in reserve at Mont St. Jean. After 3 P.M. it was moved up to the front line to support the fifth (Picton's) division, and one of its regiments, the 27th, which had to be kept in square near La Haye Sainte, lost two-thirds of its men, a heavier loss than that of any other regiment (*Wellington Despatches*, Supplementary, x. 537; *Waterloo Letters*, pp. 391–402). Lambert was mentioned in Wellington's despatch, and received the thanks of parliament, the order of St. Vladimir of Russia (3rd class), and that of Maximilian Joseph of Bavaria (commander). He commanded the eighth infantry brigade in the army of occupation in France.

He was promoted lieutenant-general on 27 May 1825, and general on 23 Nov. 1841. He was given the colonelcy of the 10th regiment on 18 Jan. 1824, and the G.C.B. on 19 July 1838. He died at Weston House, Thames Ditton, on 14 Sept. 1847, aged 75. In 1816 he married a daughter of John Morant of Brocklehurst Park, New Forest.

[Gent. Mag. 1847, ii. 539; Burke's Peerage; Hamilton's Grenadier Guards; Royal Military Calendar, iii. 307; Wellington's Despatches; Siborne's Waterloo Letters; James's Military Occurrences of the War between Great Britain and America, ii. 370–94, 543–7; Porter's Royal Engineers.] E. M. L.

LAMINGTON, Baron. [See Cochrane-Baillie, Alexander Dundas Ross Wishart, 1816–1890.]

LAWES, Sir JOHN BENNET, first baronet (1814–1900), agriculturist, was the only son of John Bennet Lawes (*d.* 1822), lord of the manor of Rothamsted, near St. Albans, Hertfordshire, and his wife Marianne, daughter of John Sherman of Drayton, co. Oxford. He was born at Rothamsted on 28 Dec. 1814. He was educated at Eton and Brasenose College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 14 March 1833; but, as he said in an autobiographical note contributed to the 'Agricultural Gazette' for 3 Jan. 1888 (p. 13), 'in his days Eton and Oxford were not of much assistance to those whose tastes were scientific rather than classical, and consequently his early pursuits were of a most desultory character.' He left Oxford without a degree. From his earliest years, however, he 'had a taste for chemistry,' and he described how at the age of twenty he had 'one of the best bedrooms in the house fitted up with stoves, retorts, and all the apparatus necessary for chemical research.' At this period his attention was chiefly directed to 'the composition of drugs, and he almost knew the Pharmacopœia by heart;' he also spent some time in the laboratory of Anthony Todd Thomson [q. v.] at University College, London.

Lawes entered into possession of the family estate in 1834 on coming of age, and made experiments with growing plants (such as poppy, hemlock, colchicum, belladonna) which contained the active principles of drugs. He says, however, that 'for three or four years he does not remember any connection between agriculture and chemistry crossing his mind; but the remark of a gentleman, Lord Dacre, who farmed near him, who pointed out that in one farm bones were

Digitized by Google

invaluable for the turnip crop, and on another farm they were useless, attracted his attention a good deal.' The investigations which Lawes made to discover the reason for this may fairly be regarded as the germ of the Rothamsted experiments, which subsequently became world-famous.

Observing the beneficial results upon his own turnip crops at Rothamsted by dressing them with bones dissolved in sulphuric acid, Lawes took out in 1842 a patent, in which he showed how apatite and coprolite and other mineral or fossil phosphates might be converted into a potent manure by treatment with sulphuric acid. He thus laid the foundation for what speedily became and still remains a very important industry, and he was indeed the pioneer of the now very large agricultural manure trade. The first factory for the manufacture of mineral superphosphate was started by Lawes at Deptford in 1843; he built a second and much larger factory at Barking Creek in 1857 (see historical description by J. C. Morton in *Agric. Gazette*, 2 Jan. 1888, p. 8). He sold the manure business to a company in 1872; but he had at that time embarked in other branches of chemical manufacture (citric and tartaric acid), and remained actively engaged in business in London up to the time of his death.

But 'all the time he was accumulating a fortune by business in London, he was at home spending a fortune in laborious scientific agricultural investigations' (R. Warington, F.R.S., in *Agric. Gazette*, 17 Sept. 1900, p. 180). In 1843 he started on a regular basis the Rothamsted agricultural experiment station; and in June of that year called to his aid, as coadjutor and technical adviser, Dr. (afterwards Sir) Joseph Henry Gilbert. Together Lawes and Dr. Gilbert instituted and carried out a vast number of experiments of enormous benefit to the agricultural community at large, the details of which were recorded in the 'Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society,' the Journals of the Chemical Society and of the Royal Agricultural Society, and other publications. Two main lines of inquiry were followed—the one relating to plants, the other to animals. In the former case the method of procedure is described in the official 'Memoranda' in which it was shown how endeavours had been made 'to grow some of the most important crops of rotation, each separately, year after year, for many years in succession on the same land, without manure, with farmyard manure, and with a great variety of chemical manures, the same description of manure being as a rule applied year after year on the same plot. Experiments on an actual course of rotation without manure and with different manures were also made:' wheat, barley, oats, beans, clover and other leguminous plants, turnips, sugar beet, mangels, potatoes, and grass crops having been thus experimented on. The main object of the experiments on animals (commenced in 1847) was to ascertain how they could be most economically fed for human consumption; but incidentally information of great value was obtained towards the solution of such problems as the sources in the food consumed of the fat produced in the animal body, the characteristic demands of the animal body (for nitrogenous or non-nitrogenous constituents of food), in the exercise of muscular power, and the comparative characters of animal and vegetable food in human dietaries.

In all 132 separate papers or reports on the Rothamsted experiments were published during Lawes's life, most of them in the joint names of himself and Dr. Gilbert. A full list of these is contained in the 'Memoranda of the Origin, Plan, and Results of the Field and other Experiments . . . at Rothamsted,' now issued annually by the Lawes Agricultural Trust Committee. The 'Journal of the Highland and Agricultural Society of Scotland' for 1895 contains a summary (354 pages), by Sir John Lawes and Sir Henry Gilbert themselves, of several series of the experiments, with photographic portraits of both authors, and a view of the manor house.

This did not, however, exhaust Lawes's literary activity, for he was occasionally prevailed on to lecture in public to farmers' clubs, and a lengthy letter by him, estimating the produce of the wheat crop in the United Kingdom, was an annual feature of the 'Times' newspaper in every autumn from 1863 to 1899. He would often moreover write short pithy practical papers for the agricultural press on various phases of the Rothamsted experiments, or expressing in terse and forcible language his own views on some agricultural question of the day.

The unique feature of Rothamsted—which is now the oldest experiment station in the world—is the long unbroken continuity of the investigations. To provide for their permanent continuance, Lawes constituted by deed, dated 14 Feb. 1889, three trustees, to whom he leased the laboratory and certain lands at Rothamsted for ninety-nine years at a peppercorn rent, and conveyed to such trustees the sum of 100,000*l.* as an endowment fund. Under that deed a 'Lawes

Digitized by Google

Agricultural Trust' was created, which is to be administered by a committee of nine persons, four nominated by the Royal Society, two by the Royal Agricultural Society, and one each by the Chemical and Linnean Societies, the ninth trustee being the owner of Rothamsted at the time (*Journal Royal Agric. Soc.* 1896, pp. 324–32).

The experiments which he was conducting at Rothamsted early brought Lawes into prominence. He joined the Royal Agricultural Society in 1846, and became one of its governing body on 22 May 1848, retaining his seat on the council for the unprecedented period of over fifty-two years. He became a vice-president in 1878, and a trustee in 1891, and was offered the presidency in 1893 (the year of the jubilee of the Rothamsted experiments), though he then felt unequal, through advancing years and increasing deafness, to accept the post. In 1854 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and received the society's royal medal (with Dr. Gilbert) in 1867. In 1894 he also received (again with Dr. Gilbert) the Albert gold medal of the Society of Arts. In 1877 he became LL.D. of Edinburgh, in 1892 D.C.L. of Oxford, and in 1894 Sc.D. of Cambridge, and on 19 May 1882 he was created a baronet.

Lawes acted on a great variety of commissions and committees, including the royal commission on the sewage of towns, and his advice was in constant demand on every variety of agricultural subjects. Rothamsted was for many years before his death a place of pilgrimage for men of science from all countries, students, farmers, and all interested in agricultural research. The earliest laboratory (an old barn) was replaced in 1855 by a new structure—still in use—which was erected by subscribers as a testimonial to Lawes's services in behalf of British agriculture; it was presented to him with a silver candelabrum at a public meeting at Rothamsted on 19 July 1855 (*Agric. Gazette*, 21 July 1855, p. 491; for Lawes's speech on that occasion see *Journal R.A.S.E.* 1900, p. 519).

In 1893, when the Rothamsted experiments had been conducted for a period of fifty years, Lawes was presented by public subscription with his portrait, by Mr. Hubert Herkomer, R.A., a huge monolithic boulder being at the same time set up in front of the laboratory, with an inscription that it was 'to commemorate the completion of fifty years of continuous experiments (the first of their kind) in agriculture conducted at Rothamsted by Sir John Bennet Lawes and Joseph Henry Gilbert, A.D. MDCCCXCIII.' Edward VII, then prince of Wales, placed himself at the head of the movement for commemorating the Rothamsted jubilee, and signed the address presented by the subscribers, which spoke of Lawes as 'one of the most disinterested as well as the most scientific of our public benefactors.' The portrait, granite memorial, and addresses from learned societies, both British and foreign, with which Lawes was connected, were presented at a public ceremonial at Rothamsted on 29 July 1893, over which Mr. Herbert Gardner, M.P. (afterwards Lord Burghclere), then minister for agriculture, presided.

Lawes was below the middle stature, and was careless in matters of dress; but his rugged and striking face at once commanded attention, and his exposition of his experiments to an appreciative listener was most telling and instructive. He was fond of deer-stalking and salmon-fishing, and until 1895 went regularly to Scotland for purposes of sport, though his greatest enjoyment was in his farming experiments. He found time, however, to interest himself in a very practical manner in the welfare of the villagers and labourers at Harpenden, near Rothamsted, starting in 1852 allotment gardens for them, and increasing the number from time to time, so that they now number 334 (see 'Allotments and Small Holdings' in *Journal R.A.S.E.* 1892, pp. 451–2). From the beginning he gave prizes for the best gardens, and in 1857 he built for the allotment holders a clubhouse, managed entirely by themselves (*ibid.* 1877, pp. 387–393). Attempts at supplying the various wants of the labourers at wholesale prices, on a co-operative system, commenced in 1859, and Charles Dickens wrote for the first number of 'All the Year Round' (30 April 1859) an article entitled 'A Poor Man and his Beer,' in which the relations of Lawes (who is called in the article 'Friar Bacon') and his labourers are described. The Pig Club and the Flour Club, started by Lawes, and the Harpenden Labourers' Store Society (subsequently formed), failed after a time for want of support from the members, but the clubhouse still exists and is a permanent success. In 1856 Lawes started a savings bank, giving five per cent. interest on deposits; and as he found after a time that if the bank were to prosper he must receive the money himself, it became his custom to spend an hour every Saturday evening in this work, which continued until the general introduction of post-office savings banks.

Lawes died on 31 Aug. 1900, and was buried at Harpenden in the presence of a large and representative assemblage of agri-

Digitized by Google

culturists on 4 Sept. 1900. The portrait by Mr. Herkomer, painted by subscription in 1893, hangs at Rothamsted. A reproduction of it appears in the 'Journal of the Royal Agricultural Society' for 30 Sept. 1900, with a memoir. Lawes married, on 28 Dec. 1842, Caroline, daughter of Andrew Fountaine of Warford Hall, Norfolk, and by her, who died in 1895, left issue one daughter and one son, Charles Bennett (*b.* 1843), who succeeded to the baronetcy.

[Journal Royal Agric. Soc. 1900, pp. 511–24 (memoir, with portrait), and earlier vols. quoted above; Agricultural Gazette, 2 Jan. 1888, p. 13 (autobiographical note of his earlier years); Transactions Highland and Agricultural Society, 1895 (portrait, and summary of experiments); Reminiscences of Sir John Lawes (three articles in Agricultural Gazette for 17 and 24 Sept. and 8 Oct. 1900, by R. Warington, F.R.S., a former assistant in the Rothamsted laboratory). Lawes and his experiments are constantly referred to in the agricultural literature of the second half of the nineteenth century.]

E. C–E.

LAYARD, SIR AUSTEN HENRY (1817–1894), excavator of Nineveh and politician, born in Paris on 5 March 1817, of Huguenot descent, was son of Henry Peter John Layard, of the Ceylon Civil Service, and of Marianne, daughter of Nathaniel Austen of Ramsgate. Daniel Peter Layard [q.v.] was his great-grandfather. His youth was mainly spent in Italy. When sixteen years old he entered the office of his uncle, Henry Austen, who was a solicitor in London. There he remained for six years, but law did not attract him, and in 1839 he decided to leave England for Ceylon, as a relative living in the island held out to him a prospect of more congenial employment. He had made the acquaintance of Edward Mitford, a young man about ten years older than himself, who was setting out for the same destination, and, as Mitford disliked the sea, they hit upon the plan of making the journey overland through Asia. Leaving England on 8 July 1839, Layard joined Mitford at Brussels, and they travelled together through Roumelia to Constantinople. In August 1840 they reached Hamadan, where they parted company. Layard abandoned the journey to Ceylon, and remained for a time in Persia. In the following year it became necessary for him to obtain fresh funds from home. Having written to his friends in London from Baghdad, he descended the Tigris to Basra, and paid a second visit to Khuzistan. His expenses were not heavy, as he adopted the Bakhtiyari dress and travelled alone or with one servant. On returning to Baghdad he found letters from his friends which necessitated his return to England, and in the summer of 1842 he set out for Constantinople on the return journey. On his way he spent several days at Mosul with Émil Botta, who had recently been appointed French consul there, and who had already begun his excavations in the great mounds opposite the city which mark the site of the ruins of Nineveh. Botta had opened trenches in the largest of the mounds, known as Kuyunjik, and Layard visited and examined with him the spot where he himself was subsequently to undertake excavations for the trustees of the British Museum.

On his arrival at Constantinople, Layard called at the British embassy to deliver a letter entrusted to him by Colonel Taylor, the British resident at Baghdad. At this time the relations between Turkey and Persia were strained owing to disputes concerning the frontier, and Layard hoped that his recent travels in Khuzistan and his knowledge of the region in dispute would procure him employment in some form or other at the embassy. His first reception there was not encouraging; but when his funds were exhausted, and he was about to leave for England, he received an offer from Stratford Canning (afterwards Viscount Stratford de Redcliffe) [q.v.], the British ambassador to Turkey, that he should travel unofficially through Western Turkey and report to him on the state of affairs. This offer, which he readily accepted, was the turning-point in Layard's fortunes. His financial difficulties ceased, and in Canning he obtained an influential patron who put him in the way of his future discoveries. Continuing to employ Layard privately, Canning, in the spring of 1844, sent him on a mission to Northern Albania. Meanwhile he had recommended him for an appointment at the embassy, but, as the suggestion met with opposition at the foreign office, he found other employment for his *protégé*. Canning took a keen interest in archæology. He had read the memoir of Claudius James Rich [q.v.] on the site of Nineveh, and when Layard described to him the mounds which he had examined with Botta he decided to undertake the exploration of that site. He used his influence with the Porte to obtain the necessary firman; he paid Layard a salary of 200*l.* a year; and he placed at his disposal an additional sum for defraying the cost of excavation (see LANE-POOLE, *The Life of Stratford Canning*, ii. 137 f.) In the early part of October 1845 Layard received his final instructions, and left Constantinople for Mosul.

Digitized by Google

Tradition had always pointed to the mounds opposite the modern town of Mosul as marking the site of the ancient city of Nineveh (see YÂḲÛT, ed. Wüstenfeld, iv. 683), and Layard was not the first to examine or explore them. In 1820 and 1821 Claudius James Rich had begun the investigation, and had identified the mounds of Kuyunjik and Nebi-Yunus with Nineveh. Botta, however, was the first to undertake systematic excavations at Kuyunjik. During three months in 1842 he opened trenches in the mound, but as he did not meet with encouraging results he transferred his operations to Khorsabad, the site of Dûr Sharrukin, the city of Sargon II. The fine sculptures which he there dug up led him to form the erroneous belief that Khorsabad, and not Kuyunjik, was the site of Nineveh, and Layard fell into a similar error when he opened the mound at Nimrûd and wrongly identified it with Nineveh. It was not until the inscriptions found later on at Kuyunjik had been deciphered by Sir Henry Creswicke Rawlinson [q. v.] and others that Rich's view was once again acknowledged to be correct. Nimrûd was afterwards identified as the site of the Assyrian city of Calah. The large mound of Nimrûd, to which Layard, influenced by Botta's want of success at Kuyunjik, turned his attention, lies near the village of that name on the left bank of the Tigris, about twenty miles south-east of Mosul. He continued to dig there until the summer of 1846, uncovering what were subsequently identified as parts of the palaces of Ashurnasir-pal, Esarhaddon, and Shalmaneser II, which were situated respectively in the north-west and south-west corners and in the centre of the mound. Layard made periodical reports of his progress to Canning, who in May procured from the Turkish government a letter authorising the continuation of the excavations and the removal of such objects as might be discovered. Layard therefore had the bas-reliefs sawn in half to lighten their weight, and the sculptured portions were floated down the Tigris to Basra for transport to England. Meanwhile Canning perceived that his own means would not suffice to carry out the excavations with success, and it was in consequence of his representations to Sir Robert Peel, the prime minister (see *Life of Canning*, ii. 149 f.), that operations were continued by the trustees of the British Museum. The sultan had made a personal gift to Canning of the antiquities which had hitherto been found; these Canning generously presented to the nation, and the trustees of the museum availed themselves of his advice with regard to the future conduct of the excavations.

At the beginning of November 1846 work was resumed at Nimrûd on a more extensive scale for the British Museum, and Layard also superintended excavations at Kal'at Skerḳât (the site of the city of Ashur), and for a few weeks in the following spring at Kuyunjik. In June 1847 Layard left Mosul for England, where he prepared an account of the excavations with the assistance of Samuel Birch [q. v. Suppl.] of the British Museum. The work was entitled 'Nineveh and its Remains' (1848-9), for Layard incorrectly believed that Nimrûd was within the precincts of Nineveh. The book made a great sensation, and in recognition of his discoveries Layard received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford on 5 July 1848. It is a curious fact, however, that, like Botta's 'Monuments de Ninive,' the book had in reality little to do with Nineveh or its remains.

On 5 April 1849 Layard was appointed an attaché to the embassy at Constantinople, whither he returned; and in October of that year he again superintended excavations for the trustees of the British Museum, a grant of 3,000*l.* having been placed at their disposal by the treasury for this purpose. For more than a year work was carried on, and palaces of Sennacherib and Ashur-bani-pal at Kuyunjik and a palace of Sennacherib and Esarhaddon at Nebi-Yunus were partly uncovered. In the spring of 1851 Layard returned to England, and the excavations were continued by Rawlinson, then consul general, and the political agent of the East India Company at Baghdad. Layard published an account of his second series of excavations in his work 'Nineveh and Babylon,' which appeared in 1853. Layard's discoveries brought him very wide reputation. He was presented with the freedom of the city of London in 1853, and in 1855 he was elected lord rector of Aberdeen University.

He did not return to Mesopotamia after 1851. Thenceforth he devoted himself to politics, in which his main interests were confined to the affairs of Eastern Europe. On 7 July 1852 he was returned as a liberal for Aylesbury, and from 12 Feb. to 18 Aug. held the post of under-secretary for foreign affairs under Lord Palmerston. He represented Aylesbury until 1857, but while he held the seat he was absent from England for some time. In 1853 he visited at Constantinople Lord Stratford de Redcliffe (Sir Stratford Canning), his former patron, and, proceeding to the Black Sea in the follow-

Digitized by Google

ing year on the outbreak of the Crimean war, witnessed the battle of the Alma from the maintop of H.M.S. Agamemnon. On his return to England he gave evidence before the committee of inquiry with regard to the condition of the British army at Sebastopol. After losing his seat for Aylesbury at the general election in March 1857, he made a tour in India during the latter part of that year and 1858, in order to study the causes and effects of the Indian mutiny. In April 1859 he unsuccessfully contested York, but in December 1860 was returned as one of the members for Southwark. In July 1861 he again became under-secretary for foreign affairs in Lord Palmerston's administration, in which Lord John (first earl) Russell was foreign secretary. On Palmerston's death in October 1865, Layard continued to hold the same office in Lord Russell's administration, in which Lord Clarendon was foreign secretary, and he resigned with the ministry in July next year. In December 1868, when Gladstone had become prime minister for the first time, Layard was appointed to the post of chief commissioner of works, and was admitted to the privy council. In November of the following year he resigned that office, and his career as a politician was brought to an end by his acceptance of the post of British minister at Madrid.

Layard was in agreement with Lord Beaconsfield's political opinions in regard to Eastern Europe. On 31 March 1877 he was accordingly transferred by Lord Beaconsfield from Madrid to Constantinople, in succession to Sir Henry George Elliot. Within a month of his arrival the Russo-Turkish war broke out, and his action soon became the theme of excited controversy among politicians at home. His sympathies were undoubtedly with Turkey, but in a despatch to the foreign minister, Lord Derby, of February 1878, he solemnly denied reports that he had encouraged Turkey to commence or continue the war, or had led her to believe that England would give her material support. He declared he had always 'striven for peace,' and for 'the cause of religious and political liberty.' In June 1878 he negotiated the Anglo-Turkish convention for the British occupation of Cyprus. In June 1878 he received the order of the grand cross of the Bath as a mark of recognition of his advocacy of Lord Beaconsfield's imperial views. In April 1880 a general election took place in England, and it resulted in the resignation of Lord Beaconsfield and his ministry, and in the formation of Gladstone's second administration. Thereupon Layard received leave of absence from his post at Constantinople, and his official career came to an end. In May Mr. G. J. (now Viscount) Goschen was sent to Constantinople in his place as special ambassador and minister-plenipotentiary of Great Britain. In his later years Layard lived much in Italy, chiefly at Venice, where he was well known as a social figure and an authority on art, which had always been a subject of his close study. His interest in Italian art was very deep. In February 1866 he was appointed a trustee of the National Gallery, and he became honorary foreign secretary of the Royal Academy of Arts. He died in London on 5 July 1894. His remains were cremated and buried at Woking on 9 July. In 1869 he married Mary Evelyn, daughter of Sir John Guest; she survived him.

Two portraits of Layard in crayon were made by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., the one for Mr. John Murray in 1848, the other a few years later for Layard's own collection of pictures; the former portrait is reproduced in 'Early Adventures' (2nd edit.) A coloured picture of Layard, taken in 1843, forms the frontispiece to 'Early Adventures' (1st edit.)

Layard made a greater reputation as an excavator than as a politician or a diplomatist, but he was without the true archæologist's feeling—a fact which is sufficiently proved by 'his presenting to his friends neatly cut tablets containing fragments of cuneiform inscriptions, which, of course, left serious lacunæ in priceless historical documents' (*Athenæum*, 14 July 1894). His best-known works are those that deal with his excavations. The excavations at Nimrûd were described in 'Nineveh and its Remains' (1849, 2 vols.); and 'Discoveries in the Ruins of Nineveh and Babylon' (1853) recounts his second series of excavations; these were his principal works. Drawings of the excavated bas-reliefs were published in two series of plates entitled 'The Monuments of Nineveh' (1849) and 'A Second Series of Monuments of Nineveh' (1853). In 'Inscriptions in the Cuneiform Character from Assyrian Monuments' (1851) he printed, with Sir H. C. Rawlinson's assistance, copies of a few of the monumental texts from his diggings, but he took no part in the decipherment of the inscriptions—a work which was carried out by Rawlinson, Dr. Hinckes, M. Jules Oppert, and others. In 1851 an abridgment of 'Nineveh and its Remains' was published for the railway bookstalls, under the title 'A Popular Account of Discoveries at Nineveh,' a second edition of which was produced in 1867 under the old title, 'Nineveh and its Remains,' together

Digitized by Google

with a companion volume, 'Nineveh and Babylon,' containing a similar abridgment of his other work. In 1854 he wrote a small guide to the Nineveh Court in the Crystal Palace. In 1887 he published an account of his life between the years 1839 and 1845 under the title 'Early Adventures in Persia, Susiana, and Babylonia' (abridged edition, 1894).

Layard also wrote much on art. In 1887 he revised Kugler's 'Handbook of Painting;' in 1892 he wrote an introduction to a translation of Morelli's 'Italian Painters,' and he edited a 'Handbook of Rome' (1894). He also contributed some papers to the 'Proceedings' of the Huguenot Society, of which he was president, and some of his speeches in the House of Commons were issued in pamphlet form. In 1890 he was elected a foreign member of the Institut de France.

[Fragments of autobiography in Layard's Early Adventures (1st ed.), Nineveh and its Remains (1st ed.), and Nineveh and Babylon (1st ed.); Stanley Lane-Poole's Life of Stratford Canning, vol. ii.; Lord Aberdare's Prefatory Notice to the abridged edition of Layard's Early Adventures; Men and Women of the Time, 13th edit.; Celebrities of the Century (1890); Times, 6 July 1894, and Athenæum, 14 July 1894.]

L. W. K.

LAYER, JOHN (1585?–1641), Cambridge antiquary, born in 1585 or 1586, probably at Lillings Ambo in the North Riding of Yorkshire, was the son of William Layer, a London merchant, by his wife Martha, daughter and heiress of Thomas Wanton. He was educated as a lawyer, but possessed sufficient wealth to enable him to devote most of his time to antiquarian pursuits. He resided at Shepreth in Cambridgeshire. His parochial history of Cambridgeshire is one of the earliest of the kind written. It was never published, but parts of it are still preserved in the British Museum among the Harleian MSS. (No. 6768), which contains a transcript of the portion relating to the hundreds of Armingford, Long Stowe, Papworth, North Stowe, Chesterton, Wetherley, Thriplowe, and among the Additional MSS. (Nos. 5819, 5823, 5849, 5954). Other portions of it are extant in the Bishop's Library at Ely, and at the library at Wimpole Hall, Cambridge. His extracts from the registers of the Bishop of Ely are in the British Museum (*Addit. MSS.* 5824–5828), and his Cambridge pedigrees are in the same library (*Addit. MS.* 5812). An autograph manuscript volume by Layer, licensed for printing and entitled 'The Reformed Justice, or an Alphabeticall Abstract of all such Articles and Matters as are incident and enquirable at the generall quarter Sessions of the Peace or otherwise belonginge to the knowledge and practice of a Justice of the Peace,' is in the library of Caius College, Cambridge. It is a handbook for justices of the peace, and is dedicated to Sir John Cutts, 'Custos rotulorum for the county of Cambridge' in 1633. In an epistle to the reader notice is taken of a book recently published, entitled 'The Compleat Justice,' of which Layer was the reputed author. This work is not extant, but a copy of a legal treatise by Layer entitled 'The Office and Duty of Churchwardens, Constables, and Overseers of the Poor' (Cambridge, 1641, 8vo), is preserved in the Bodleian Library. One of Layer's notebooks is among the Rawlinson MSS. in the Bodleian Library (B. 278), and another entitled 'Notes of the Foundation of several Religious Houses from the Collections of John Layer' is in Dodsworth MS. 90 (pp. 158–60).

Layer died in 1641. He married in 1611 Frances, daughter of Robert Sterne of Malton in Cambridgeshire. By her he had three sons and two daughters. He may be truly called the father of Cambridge archæology, and William Cole (1714–1782) [q.v.] owed much to his industry. After his death his manuscripts eventually fell into the hands of his descendant, John Eyre, who sold his estate at Shepreth and came to London. Eyre was afterwards convicted of felony and transported, when the manuscripts were dispersed. Several, however, fell into Cole's hands and were incorporated by him in his collections. An undated letter from W. Fairfax of Yorkshire to J. Layer is among the Bodleian MSS. (*Rawlinson*, B. 450, f. 390).

[Cole's Manuscript Collections for Cambridgeshire in the British Museum Library; notes kindly furnished by Mr. W. M. Palmer of Royston; Smith's Catalogue of Manuscripts in Caius College Library, 1849, p. 211; Catalogues of Manuscripts in the Bodleian Library.]

E. I. C.

LEATHES, STANLEY (1830–1900), hebraist, son of Chaloner Stanley Leathes, rector of Ellesborough, Buckinghamshire, was born at Ellesborough on 21 March 1830. He was educated privately and at Jesus College, Cambridge, in which university he graduated B.A. in 1852, was elected first Tyrwhitt's Hebrew scholar in 1853, and proceeded M.A. in 1855. In 1885 he was elected honorary fellow of Jesus College. He was ordained deacon in 1856 and priest in 1857, and was curate successively of St. Martin's, Salisbury (1856–8), St. Luke's,

Digitized by Google

Berwick Street, Westminster (1858), and St. James's, Westminster (1858–60), in which last parish he was appointed in 1860 to the freehold office of 'clerk in orders,' to that of priest and assistant in 1865, and to the perpetual curacy of St. Philip's, Regent Street, in 1869. He was elected in 1863 professor of Hebrew at King's College, London, and in 1870 member of the Old Testament revision committee, in the labours of which he took an assiduous part until their conclusion in 1885. He was Boyle lecturer 1868–70, Hulsean lecturer 1873, Bampton lecturer 1874, and Warburton lecturer 1876–1880. He was installed prebendary of Addington Major in St. Paul's Cathedral in 1876, and instituted in 1880 to the rectory of Cliffe-at-Hoo, Kent, which he exchanged in 1889 for the more valuable benefice of Much Hadham, Hertfordshire, where he died on 30 April 1900.

Leathes's churchmanship was of the moderate type, equally removed from ritualism and rationalism (see his *Unity of the Church*, a sermon, London, 1868, 8vo; *Future Probation*, London, 1876, 8vo; and 'Life and Times of Irenæus' in *Lectures on Ecclesiastical History*, ed. Dean Lefroy, London, 1896, 8vo). He was a sound Hebrew scholar, a singularly cautious critic, and a sober but uncompromising apologist. The following are his principal works: 1. 'The Birthday of Christ: its Preparation, Message, and Witness. Three Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge,' Cambridge, 1866, 8vo. 2. 'A Short Practical Hebrew Grammar; with an Appendix containing the Hebrew Text of Gen. i–vi. and Psalms i–vi.,' London, 1868, 8vo. 3. Boyle Lectures' (three series): 'The Witness of the Old Testament to Christ,' London, 1868, 8vo; 'The Witness of St. Paul to Christ,' London, 1869, 8vo; 'The Witness of St. John to Christ,' London, 1870, 8vo. 4. 'The Evidential Value of St. Paul's Epistles,' a lecture printed in 'Modern Scepticism,' London (C.E.S.), 1871, 8vo. 5. 'Truth and Life; or, Short Sermons for the Day,' London, 1872, 8vo. 6. 'The Cities visited by St. Paul,' London (S.P.C.K.), 1873, 8vo. 7. 'The Structure of the Old Testament: a series of Popular Essays,' London, 1883, 8vo. 8. Hulsean Lectures: 'The Gospel its own Witness,' London, 1874, 8vo. 9. Bampton Lectures: 'The Religion of the Christ: its Historic and Literary Development considered as an Evidence of its Origin,' London, 1874, 8vo. 10. 'The Christian Creed: its Theory and Practice,' London, 1877, 8vo. 11. 'Grounds of Christian Hope: a Sketch of the Evidences of Christianity,' London (R.T.S.), 1877, 8vo. 12. 'The Relation of the Jews to their own Scriptures,' in 'The Jews in relation to the Church and the World,' ed. Claughton, London, 1877, 8vo. 13. 'Studies in Genesis,' London, 1880, 8vo. 14. Warburton Lectures: 'Old Testament Prophecy: its Witness as a Record of Divine Foreknowledge,' London, 1880, 8vo. 15. 'The Foundations of Morality: being Discourses on the Ten Commandments, with special reference to their Origin and Authority,' London, 1882, 8vo. 16. 'Characteristics of Christianity,' London, 1884, 8vo. 17. 'Christ and the Bible. Four Lectures,' London, 1885, 8vo. 18. 'The Law in the Prophets,' London, 1891, 8vo. 19. 'The Testimony of the Earlier Prophetic Writers to the Primal Religion of Israel,' in 'Present Day Tracts,' vol. xiv., London, 1898, 8vo.

[Grad. Cant.; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1899; Men of the Time, 1895; Times, 1 May 1900.] J. M. R.

LE CARON, MAJOR HENRI. [See BEACH, THOMAS, 1841–1894.]

LECLERCQ, CARLOTTA (1840?–1893) actress, elder daughter of Charles Leclercq, actor and pantomimist, was born in London about 1840. A brother Charles (*d.* 20 Sept. 1894) was a member of Daly's company, and well known both in London and New York. Other members of the family were connected with the stage. Her sister Rose is noticed below.

Carlotta acted at the Princess's as a child. She was in 1853 Maddalina in 'Marco Spada,' and in the following years played Marguerite in 'Faust and Marguerite,' Elvira in the 'Muleteer of Toledo,' with other parts; was Ariel in the 'Tempest,' Nerissa in the 'Merchant of Venice,' Mrs. Ford and Mrs. Page in the 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Rosalind, &c. Her original parts included Diana in 'Don't Judge by Appearances,' and Mrs. Savage in Brougham's 'Playing with Fire.' With Charles Albert Fechter [q. v.] at the Lyceum she played Zillah in the 'Duke's Motto,' Madame de Pompadour in the 'King's Butterfly,' Lucy Ashton in the 'Master of Ravenswood,' Ophelia and Pauline Deschappelles. With him at the Adelphi she was Mercedes in 'Monte Cristo' and Emily Milburn in 'Black and White.' She accompanied Fechter to America, returned in 1877, and married John Nelson, an actor. She played with her husband principally in the country until his death on 25 July 1879. Thenceforward she was rarely seen in London. She died in August 1893.

Digitized by Google

Her younger sister, ROSE LECLERCQ (1845?–1899), was born in Liverpool about 1845, and was on 28 Sept. 1861 at the Princess's the first Mrs. Waverley in 'Playing with Fire.' She was at Drury Lane the original Mary Vance in Mr. Burnand's 'Deal Boatman,' and played Astarte in 'Manfred' (10 Oct. 1863). At the Princess's (August 1868) she was Eliza in 'After Dark,' and at the Adelphi Kate Jessop in 'Lost at Sea.' She was Desdemona to the Othello of Phelps, was an admirable Mrs. Page, and was at Drury Lane the first Clara Ffolliott in the 'Shaughraun.' At the Vaudeville she was Sophia in an adaptation of 'Tom Jones,' at the Haymarket was Marie Lezinski in the 'Pompadour,' Lady Staunton in 'Captain Swift,' and Madame Fourcanard in 'Esther Sandray,' at the Garrick the Queen in 'La Tosca,' and at the Strand La Faneuse in the 'Illusion' of her brother Pierre. She was the original Evelina Foster in 'Beau Austin,' Lady Dawtry in the 'Dancing Girl,' Marchioness in the 'Amazons,' Lady Ringstead in 'The Princess and the Butterfly,' Mrs. Fretwell in 'Sowing the Wind,' and Lady Wargrave in the 'New Woman.' Her last original part was Mrs. Beechinor in Mr. H. A. Jones's 'Manœuvres of Jane,' produced at the Haymarket on 29 Oct. 1898. She played this character on 25 March 1899, and died on 2 April. Both the Leclercqs developed into good actresses. Rose Leclercq in her later days had a matchless delivery, and was the best, and almost the only, representative of the grand style in comedy. By her husband, Mr. Fuller, she was the mother of the actor, Mr. Fuller Mellish.

[Personal recollections; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Dramatic Peerage; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles; Cook's Nights at the Play; Athenæum, Era, Sunday Times, and Era Almanack, various years.]

J. K.

LE DESPENCER, BARON. [See DASHWOOD, SIR FRANCIS, 1708-1781.]

LEE, HOLME, pseudonym. [See PARR, HARRIET, 1828–1900.]

LEGGE, JAMES (1815–1897), professor of Chinese at the university of Oxford, son of Ebenezer Legge, was born at Huntly in Aberdeenshire in 1815. He was educated at the Aberdeen grammar school, and graduated M.A. at King's College, Aberdeen, in 1835. From his earliest years he had desired to enter the missionary field, and for the furtherance of this object he, at the completion of his course at Aberdeen, came to London and studied at the theological college at Highbury. In 1839 he was appointed by the London Missionary Society to the Chinese mission at Malacca, where he remained until the treaty of 1842 enabled him and others to begin missionary work in China. In 1840 he was appointed principal of the Anglo-Chinese College at Malacca, which Robert Morrison [q.v.] had founded in 1825, and in the following year the council of the university of New York conferred on him the degree of D.D. In 1843 he landed in the newly established colony of Hongkong, and took part in the negotiations which ended in the conversion of the Anglo-Chinese college into a theological seminary and its removal to Hongkong. There he resumed his position as principal. His health having broken down, he paid a visit to England in 1845, and three years later returned to Hongkong, where, in addition to his missionary work, he undertook the pastoral charge of an English congregation. In 1858 he paid another visit to England, and in 1873 he returned permanently to this country, resigning the principalship and other posts. In 1870 the degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by the university of Aberdeen, and in 1884 the same honour was granted him by the university of Edinburgh. In 1875 a number of merchants interested in China, and others, collected a fund for the endowment of a Chinese professorship at Oxford, on the understanding that Legge should be the first occupant of the chair. The university accepted the arrangement, appointed him professor, and the authorities of Corpus Christi College elected him a fellow of their college. His inaugural lecture was published in 1876. At Oxford he remained until his death. He died at his residence in Keble Road on 29 Nov. 1897. Legge was twice married: first, on 30 April 1839, to Mary Isabella, daughter of the Rev. John Morison; and secondly, in 1859, to Hannah Mary, daughter of John Johnstone, esq., of Hull, and widow of the Rev. G. Willetts of Salisbury. By both wives he left children.

Legge was a voluminous writer both in Chinese and English, and did much to instruct his fellow-countrymen and continental scholars in the literature and religious beliefs of China. He bore a leading part in the controversy as to the best translation into Chinese of the term 'God,' and published a volume called 'The Notions of the Chinese concerning God and Spirits' (Hongkong and London, 1852, 8vo). But the great work of his life was the edition of the Chinese classics —the Chinese text, with translation, notes, and preface. This task he began in 1841, and finished shortly before his death.

Digitized by Google

The publications of his labours commenced in 1861, when there appeared 'Confucian Analecta: Doctrine of the Mean and Great Learning,' and 'Works of Mencius.' There quickly followed 'The Shoo-king, or Book of Historical Documents,' 1865, 4th edit. 1875; 'The Shi-king, or Book of Poetry,' London, 1871, 8vo; and 'The Ch'un Ch'iu: with the Tso Chwan,' 1872. He received the Julien prize from the French Institut in 1875 for these works. In 1876 there appeared 'The Book of Ancient Chinese Poetry in English Verse.' The last volumes of Legge's edition of the Chinese classics appeared in the series called 'The Sacred Books of the East,' which Friedrich Max Müller [q. v. Suppl.] edited for the Clarendon Press. To this series Legge contributed vols. iii. xvi. xxvii. xxviii. xxxix. xl., Oxford, 1879–1894, 8vo. Of these the first four volumes dealt with the 'Texts of Confucianism,' and the last two with the 'Texts of Tâoism.' Legge's other writings on Chinese literature and religion were: 1. 'The Life and Teaching of Confucius,' London, 1867; 4th edit. 1875. 2. 'The Life and Teaching of Mencius,' London, 1875. 3. 'The Religions of China: Confucianism and Tâoism, described and compared with Christianity,' London, 1880, 8vo. 4. 'Record of Buddhistic Kingdoms: Travels of the Buddhist Pilgrim, Fa-hsien, in India,' London, 1886, 4to. 5. 'The Nestorian Monument of Hsi-an-fû in Shen-Hsi, China, relating to the Diffusion of Christianity in China in the Seventh and Eighth Centuries, with a Sketch of subsequent Missions in China,' London, 1888, 8vo.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Men of the Time, 1895.]

R. K. D.

LEIGHTON, FREDERIC, Baron Leighton of Stretton (1830–1896), president of the Royal Academy of Arts, was born at Scarborough on 3 Dec. 1830. His family came originally from Shropshire. His grandfather and father were both physicians. His grandfather James (afterwards Sir James) Boniface Leighton was invited to the Russian court, and was court physician under both Alexander I and Nicholas I. His son Frederic Septimus (1800–1892) was educated for the medical profession at Edinburgh, and practised successfully until about 1843, when increasing deafness compelled him to retire. He settled for a time at Bath, but afterwards returned to Scarborough, and finally to London, where he died on 24 Jan. 1892. In spite of the physical disability just mentioned, he was a man of great social talent and of most agreeable manners. His wife, Lord Leighton's mother, was Augusta Susan, daughter of George Augustus Nash of Edmonton.

The young Frederic Leighton showed an early love for drawing and filled many books with his sketches, but these do not seem to have been of a kind to impress his family very profoundly, and his father, it must be said, disliked the idea of art as a profession. While the boy was still very young, his mother's delicate health gave him his first chance of seeing foreign countries. The family travelled abroad, and in the year 1839, before Frederic was ten years old, he found himself one day in the studio of George Lance in Paris. From this visit his father's acceptance of the idea that possibly nature had made the boy an artist appears to date. Dr. Leighton determined, however, that his choice should not be limited by any one-sided education. In London, Rome, Dresden, Berlin, Frankfort, and Florence, his education was pursued, with the result that, in one particular at least, it was vastly more thorough than usual with an English boy of his condition. He became an accomplished linguist, speaking the four chief modern languages with almost equal facility. It was in Florence in 1844 that his profession was finally settled. Dr. Leighton consulted Hiram Power, the sculptor of 'The Greek Slave,' as to whether he should make his son an artist. 'Sir,' said Power, 'Nature has done it for you,' adding that the boy could become 'as eminent as he pleased.'

Work was begun in earnest in the Accademia delle Belle Arti, under Bezzuoli and Servolini, whose influence did little but harm. Leighton soon left Florence for Frankfort, where he resumed his general education. At the age of seventeen he finally left school, and worked at art for a year in the Staedel Institute. In 1848 he moved with his family to Brussels, where he painted one or two pictures, including a 'Cimabue finding Giotto.' In 1849 he was in Paris, copying pictures in the Louvre, and attending a so-called school of art in the Rue Richer. Leighton's individuality was not robust enough for such constant change, and it is probable that he would have been a greater artist than he was, had his early training been more favourable to concentration. His real and serious studentship began only after he left Paris, when he was already in his twentieth year. He returned to Frankfort, and there worked strenuously for three years under Johann Eduard Steinle (1810–1886), of whom he ever afterwards spoke as his only real master. While under Steinle he painted several pictures, the most notable perhaps 'The Plague

Digitized by Google

of Florence,' a cartoon founded on Boccaccio's description.

Late in 1852 he went to Rome, where his pleasant manners and varied accomplishments won him hosts of friends, among them Thackeray, George Sand, Lord Lyons, Gibson, George Mason, Hébert, Mrs. Kemble, Gérôme, Bouguereau, and others. It was after meeting him here that Thackeray wrote to Millais, who was Leighton's senior by rather more than a year, 'I have met in Rome a versatile young dog who will run you hard for the presidentship one day.' Soon after he arrived in Rome, Leighton began work on the picture with which he was to draw public attention to himself for the first time. This was 'Cimabue's "Madonna" carried in Procession through the Streets of Florence,' now in Buckingham Palace. It was at the academy in 1855, and was bought by Queen Victoria for 600*l*. After a happy and triumphant season in London, Leighton went to Paris, where he came under the spell of yet another quasi genius in Robert Fleury. On his return to London in 1858, he became intimate with the members, then shaking apart, of the Pre-Raphaelite brotherhood, an intimacy to which perhaps we owe the famous drawings of 'A Lemon Tree' and 'A Byzantine Well-head,' which drew such inevitable praise from John Ruskin [q. v. Suppl.] The 'Lemon Tree' drawing was made in Capri in 1859. In 1860 Leighton established himself at 2 Orme Square, Bayswater, which remained his home until he moved into his famous house in Holland Park Road. Between 1860 and 1866 he was a steady exhibitor at the Royal Academy, his chief contributions being 'Paolo and Francesca,' 'The Odalisque,' 'Dante at Verona,' 'Orpheus and Eurydice,' 'Golden Hours,' and 'A Syracusan Bride leading Wild Beasts in Procession to the Temple of Diana.' In 1866 he was elected an A.R.A., and immediately justified his election by exhibiting his 'Venus disrobing for the Bath,' an essay in the nude which perhaps he never excelled. This year, 1866, was an eventful one in his career, for it saw his migration to the fine house in Holland Park Road, Kensington, which was built for him by Mr. George Aitchison, R.A., and also the completion of his fine wall-painting in Lyndhurst church, 'The Parable of the Wise and Foolish Virgins.'

In 1868 Leighton made the Nile tour in company with Lesseps, who was then nearing the conclusion of his own great work. This journey led to a little dabbling in oriental subjects, which, however, took no great hold on his imagination. In 1869 he was elected a royal academician, exhibiting 'Electra at the Tomb of Agamemnon' and 'Dædalus and Icarus,' and painting a St. Jerome as his diploma picture. In 1870 the winter exhibitions, which owed much to his advocacy, were started at Burlington House. The two succeeding summer exhibitions contained three of Leighton's best pictures, the 'Hercules wrestling with Death for the Body of Alcestis,' 'The Condottiere,' and 'The Summer Moon.' In 1873 he paid a second visit to the East, the outcome of which was a series of oriental pictures, 'The Egyptian Slinger' and 'The Moorish Garden' being perhaps the best. The creation by which, in some quarters, Leighton is best known had its origin in this eastern tour. He collected a number of fine Persian tiles, and was smitten with the desire to make appropriate use of them. Hence the famous Arab hall in his house at Kensington. To the next few years belong some of his best pictures, e.g. the 'Daphnephoria' and the 'Portrait of Sir Richard Burton' (1876), 'The Music Lesson' (1877), 'Winding the Skein,' and 'Nausicaa' (1878). In 1877 he burst on the world as a sculptor, exhibiting the 'Athlete struggling with a Python,' which is now in the gallery at Millbank.

In 1878 Sir Francis Grant [q. v.] died, and Leighton succeeded him as president of the Royal Academy, the usual knighthood following his election (25 Nov. 1878). As president he completely realised the hopes of his friends. Punctual almost to a fault, tactful, energetic, and equal to every social demand that could be made upon him, he filled the office with extraordinary distinction in the eyes both of his fellow-countrymen and of strangers. And yet the years which followed his election were among the most prolific of his artistic career. Between 1878 and 1895, when his activity was abruptly closed by disease, he painted the two fine wall-pictures in the Victoria and Albert Museum; he completed his second statue, 'The Sluggard,' which now stands at Millbank as a pendant to the 'Athlete with a Python,' as well as a charming statuette, 'Needless Alarms,' which he presented to Sir John Millais; and sent the following pictures, among others, to the exhibition of the Royal Academy: 'Biondina' (1879), 'Portrait of Signor Costa' and 'Sister's Kiss' (1880), his own portrait for the Uffizi (1881); 'Wedded,' 'Daydreams,' and 'Phryne at Eleusis' (1882), 'Cymon and Iphigenia' (1884), 'Portrait of Lady Sybil Primrose' (1885), 'The Last Watch of Hero' (1887), 'Captive Andromache' (1888), 'Greek Girls playing Ball' (1889),

Digitized by Google

'The Bath of Psyche' (1890; Millbank Gallery), 'Perseus and Andromeda' (1891), 'The Garden of the Hesperides' (1892), and 'Rizpah' (1893). His last important works were the wall decoration on canvas for the Royal Exchange, 'Phœnicians trading with the Britons,' finished in 1895, and an unfinished 'Clytie,' which was at the 1896 academy. On 11 Feb. 1886 Leighton had been created a baronet.

Early in 1895 his health had given disquieting signs of collapse. He was ordered to cease all work, and to take rest in a warm climate. Prompt obedience to his doctor gave him temporary relief from his most distressing symptoms. Sir John Millais, who was himself beginning to suffer from the disease which was afterwards to prove fatal, took his place at the academy dinner, and did what he could to lighten his colleague's anxieties. It was hoped that these prompt measures had proved more or less effectual, and when Leighton returned to England late in 1895, the immediate danger was thought to have passed away. On 1 Jan. 1896 it was announced that he was to be raised to the peerage as Baron Leighton of Stretton. His patent bore date 24 Jan., and on the following day Leighton died at his house in Holland Park Road; his peerage, which 'existed but a day, is unique' (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, viii. 245). He was buried on 3 Feb. in St. Paul's, the coffin being inscribed with his style as a peer.

Lord Leighton was an honorary D.C.L. of Oxford, a LL.D. of Cambridge, and a LL.D. of Edinburgh, all of which degrees were conferred in 1879. He was a member of many foreign artistic societies. He was president of the international jury of painting for the Paris Exhibition of 1878. He was a member of the Society of Painters in Watercolours from 1888 onwards. He was for many years colonel of the artists' regiment of volunteers, but resigned the post in 1883. He was unmarried. His heirs were his two sisters, Mrs. Sutherland Orr and Mrs. Matthews. After his death a movement was set afoot to establish a memorial museum in his own house in Kensington, a project which, in spite of controversy, was realised. A large number of those drawings and studies on which his fame will rest perhaps most securely in the future have found a home in what was once his studio.

It is recorded that Leighton used to assert of himself that he was not a great painter. 'Thank goodness,' he also declared, 'I was never clever at anything!' The first of these assertions was truer than the second. He was not a great painter. He lacked both temperament and creative power, and had nothing particular to say with paint. On the other hand he saw beauty and could let us see that he saw it. He was clever in the best sense, and by dint of taking thought could clothe his intentions in a pleasant envelope. Occasionally he failed disastrously through pure lack of humour, as, for instance, in his 'Andromeda;' on the other hand, the frankness of his objective admirations led him occasionally to success of a very unusual kind in such pictures as 'Summer Moon,' 'The Music Lesson,' and 'Wedded.' In spite of his training under various good draughtsmen, Leighton was not a great draughtsman himself. His forms were soft, the *attaches* especially—wrists, ankles, &c.—being nerveless and inefficient, a fault which was accentuated by the unreality of his textures. But in design, as distinguished from draughtsmanship, he is often as nearly great as a man without creative genius can be. His studies of drapery are exquisite, and nothing could well be more rhythmical than the organisation of line in such pictures as the three just mentioned. Leighton contributed designs to George Eliot's novel of 'Romola' and to 'Dalziel's Bible,' which take a very high place among illustrations in black and white; also one design each for Mrs. Browning's poem, 'The Great God Pan,' and Mrs. Sartoris's 'Week in a French Country House,' both published in the 'Cornhill Magazine.'

Lord Leighton delivered biennially eight discourses at the Royal Academy between 1879 and 1893. They formed a series tracing the development of art in Europe, and dealing philosophically with the chief phases through which it passed; they were published as 'Addresses delivered to Students of the Royal Academy,' London, 1896, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1897.

The contents of Lord Leighton's studio were sold at Christie's in July 1896, when the studies, especially those of landscape in oil, were eagerly competed for. A catalogue of his principal works is appended to the short biography by Mr. Ernest Rhys, published in 1900.

His portrait by himself is in the famous collection of artists' portraits in the Uffizi at Florence; another, by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

[Times, 26 Jan. 1896; Athenæum, January 1896; Life and Work of Sir Frederic Leighton, P.R.A., by Helen Zimmern; Frederic, Lord Leighton, by Ernest Rhys, 1895; private information.] W. A.

Digitized by Google

LE KEUX, JOHN HENRY (1812–1896), architectural engraver and draughtsman, son of John Le Keux [q. v.], was born in Argyll Street, Euston Road, London, on 23 March, 1812. After studying under James Basire [see under BASIRE, ISAAC, 1704–1768], he worked for a time as assistant to his father. He engraved the plates for many works of an architectural character, including Ruskin's 'Modern Painters' and 'Stones of Venice,' Weale's 'Studies and Examples of English Architecture' (Travellers' Club), 1839; C. H. Hartshorne's 'Illustrations of Alnwick, Prudhoe, and Warkworth,' 1857; and Parker's 'Mediæval Architecture of Chester,' 1858. The Norwegian government employed him to execute thirty-one large plates of Trondhjem cathedral. Between 1853 and 1865 Le Keux exhibited architectural drawings at the Royal Academy. He contributed papers on mediæval arms and armour to the 'Journal of the Archæological Institute' and similar publications. About 1864 he retired to Durham, where for many years he acted as manager to Messrs. Andrews, a firm of publishers with which his wife was connected. His latest work was the 'Oxford Almanack' for 1870. He died at Durham on 4 Feb. 1896, and was buried in St. Nicholas's Church in that city.

[Athenæum, 15 Feb. 1896.] F. M. O'D.

LENIHAN, MAURICE (1811–1895), historian of Limerick, was born on 8 Feb. 1811 at Waterford, where his father was a woollen merchant. He was one of a family of fifteen. His mother was a native of Carrick-on-Suir. His education began at Waterford, but from twelve to twenty he was at Carlow College, where he was a pupil of Dr. Daniel William Cahill [q. v.], and was known as a skilful player on the violin. On the completion of his education he began his career as a journalist by a connection with the 'Tipperary Free Press,' of which his cousin was proprietor. He was next attached to the 'Waterford Chronicle,' for which he wrote some stirring articles in favour of the agitation against tithes. In 1841, when the 'Limerick Reporter' was established, he was appointed editor, but early in 1843 left it to join the staff of the 'Cork Examiner,' the proprietor of which was John Francis Maguire [q. v.] During his short residence in Cork Lenihan made the acquaintance of Father Mathew, who induced him to take the temperance pledge, and became his lifelong friend. At the end of a year he was asked by O'Connell and Bishop Power of Killaloe to conduct a paper in the interests of the repeal movement at Nenagh; and O'Connell in a monster meeting at Limerick announced the establishment of the 'Tipperary Vindicator' under Lenihan's editorship. In this paper Lenihan exposed a police plot known as 'The Shinron Conspiracy,' and obtained the dismissal of the detective Parker, who was its leader, and of eleven policemen who had assisted him. In 1849 he bought up the 'Limerick Reporter' and incorporated it with the 'Tipperary Vindicator.' This paper, published at Nenagh and Limerick, he continued to conduct with great ability on moderate nationalist lines till the closing years of his life.

Lenihan became much interested in the history of Limerick, and from time to time wrote for his paper articles dealing with the sieges. He gradually accumulated much material, and, encouraged by several well-known Irish antiquaries, among whom he was particularly intimate with Eugene O'Curry [q. v.], he in 1866 published at the suggestion of Patrick Leahy [q. v.], archbishop of Cashel, 'Limerick; its History and Antiquities.' This scholarly and well-written volume superseded the earlier works by Ferrar and Fitzgerald and John James Macgregor [q. v.] Two of his primary authorities, the papers of the Rev. James White, and the Limerick manuscripts of John D'Alton [q.v.] he had in his own possession; and he was one of the first who had access to the manuscript works of Dr. Thomas Arthur [q. v.], the friend of Ware. He also consulted the chartulary of Edmund Sexton, and obtained valuable matter from the Carew MSS. through Lord-Gort, and the papers in the possession of the Hon. John Vereker. In addition to these a list of nearly 150 authorities utilised for the work is given in the preface. Good maps, copious appendices, and the index, so rare in Irish books, add much to its value.

Lenihan, besides contributing to periodicals, wrote an introduction to T. F. Arthur's 'Some Leaves from the Fee-book of a Physician,' 1874, 8vo. He had collected materials for histories of Tipperary and Clare, but they were never utilised. He took an active part in municipal affairs, was mayor of Limerick in 1884, and was named a justice of the peace by Lord O'Hagan, whose friendship he enjoyed. He was a member of the Royal Irish Academy and intimate with many of its leading members. He died on 25 Dec. 1895 at 17 Catherine Street, Limerick. His son, James Lenihan, succeeded him as editor and proprietor of his paper.

Digitized by Google

[Limerick Reporter, 31 Dec. 1895, with obituary notice from Limerick Chronicle; Times, 26 Dec. 1895; Brit. Mus. Cat.] G. Le G. N.

LENNOX, Sir WILBRAHAM OATES (1830-1897), general royal engineers, fourth son of Lord John George Lennox (1793-1873), second son of the fourth Duke of Richmond, was born on 4 May 1830 at Molecomb House, Goodwood, Sussex. His mother was Louisa Frederica (*d.* 12 Jan. 1863), daughter of Captain the Hon. John Rodney, M.P., third son of Admiral Lord Rodney. He was privately educated and, after passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 27 June 1848. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 7 Feb. 1854, second captain 25 Nov. 1857, brevet major 24 March 1858, brevet lieutenant-colonel 26 April 1859, first captain 1 April 1863, brevet colonel 26 April 1867, regimental major 5 July 1872, lieutenant-colonel 10 Dec. 1873, major-general 13 Aug. 1881, lieutenant-general 12 Feb. 1888, general 28 June 1893.

Lennox went through the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, served for a few months at Portsmouth, and embarked for Ceylon on 20 Nov. 1850. In August 1854 he went direct from Ceylon to the Crimea, where he arrived on 30 Sept., and was employed under Major (afterwards General Sir) Frederick Chapman [q. v. Suppl.] in the trenches of the left attack on Sebastopol, and had also charge of the engineer park of the left attack. He was present at the battle of Inkerman on 5 Nov., having come off the sick list for the purpose. On 20 Nov. he won the Victoria Cross 'for cool and gallant conduct in establishing a lodgment in Tryon's rifle pits, and assisting to repel the assaults of the enemy. This brilliant operation drew forth a special order from General Canrobert.' On 9 Dec. he was appointed adjutant to the royal engineers of the left attack. He acted as aide-de-camp to Chapman with Eyre's brigade at the attack of the Redan on 18 June, and was present in September at the fall of Sebastopol, after which he was adjutant of all the royal engineer force in the Crimea until the army was broken up. He arrived home on 5 Aug. 1856. For his services he was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 21 Dec. 1855), received the war medal with two clasps, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, the 5th class of the Turkish order of the Medjidie, and on 24 Feb. 1857 the Victoria Cross.

Lennox was adjutant of the royal engineers at Aldershot until he again left England on 25 April 1857 as senior subaltern of the 23rd company of royal engineers to take part in the China war. On arrival at Singapore the force for China was diverted to India for the suppression of the mutiny, and Lennox reached Calcutta on 10 Aug. On the march to Cawnpore he took part on 2 Nov. in the action at Khajwa under Colonel Powell. The captain of his company was severely wounded on this occasion, and, Colonel Goodwyn of the Bengal engineers having fallen sick on 14 Nov., Lennox became temporarily chief engineer on the staff of Sir Colin Campbell. In this position he served at the second relief of Lucknow. He submitted a plan of attack which was adopted by Sir Colin. He took a conspicuous part in the operations, and the relief was accomplished on 17 Nov. He continued to act as chief engineer in the operations against the Gwalior contingent, and in the battle of Cawnpore on 6 Dec. He commanded a detachment of engineers at the action of Kali Naddi under Sir Colin Campbell on 2 Jan. 1858, and at the occupation of Fathghar. He was assistant to the commanding royal engineer, Colonel (afterwards Sir) Henry Drury Harness [q. v.], in the final siege of Lucknow from 2 to 21 March.

After the fall of Lucknow Lennox commanded the engineers of the column under Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Robert Walpole [q. v.] for the subjugation of Rohilkhand, was present at the unsuccessful attack on Fort Ruiya on 15 April, its occupation on the following day, and the action of Alaganj on 22 April. Having rejoined Lord Clyde he commanded the engineers at the battle of Bareli on 5 May and the occupation of the town. In June Lennox took his company to Rurki, and in September to Allahabad, where he was appointed commanding engineer to the column under Lord Clyde for the subjugation of Oude. He was present at the capture of Amethi on 10 Nov., and of Shankarpur on the 16th, and at the action of Dundia Khera or Buxar on 24 Nov. On 30 Nov. he left Lucknow as commanding royal engineer of the column under Brigadier-general Eveleigh to settle the country to the north-east, and was present at the capture of Umria on 2 Dec. He commanded the 23rd company royal engineers at the action on 26 Dec. under Lord Clyde at Barjadua or Chandu in the Trans-Gogra campaign, at the capture of Fort Majadua on the 27th, and at the action at Banki on the Rapti on 31 Dec. Lennox was included in the list of officers honourably mentioned

Digitized by Google

for the siege of Lucknow by the commander-in-chief in general orders of 16 April 1858, and was repeatedly mentioned in despatches during the several campaigns (*London Gazette*, 5, 16, and 29 Jan., 25 May, and 17 and 28 July 1858). He was rewarded with a brevet majority and a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy, and received the Indian mutiny medal with two clasps.

Lennox left India in March 1859, and on his arrival home was appointed to the Brighton subdivision of the south-eastern military district. From 14 June 1862 until 31 Oct. 1865 he was deputy-assistant quartermaster-general at Aldershot. On 30 March 1867 he was made a companion of the Bath, military division, for his war services. From November 1866 he held for five years the post of instructor in field fortification at the school of military engineering at Chatham, where his energy and experience were of great value. He originated a series of confidential professional papers to keep his brother officers *au courant* with matters which could not be published, and also a series of translations of important foreign works on military engineering subjects. He also started the Royal Engineers' Charitable Fund, which has been of much benefit to the widows and children of soldiers of his corps. In 1868 he visited Coblenz and reported on the experimental siege operations carried on there. In the following year he was on a committee on spade-drill for infantry, and accompanied Lieutenant-general Sir William Coddrington to the Prussian army manœuvres. In the summer of 1870 he visited Belgium to study the fortifications of Antwerp.

From November 1870 to March 1871 he was attached officially to the German armies in France during the Franco-German war; was present at the siege of Paris under the crown prince of Prussia from 11 to 15 Dec. 1870; at the siege of Mézières from 24 Dec. 1870 to its surrender on 2 Jan. 1871; at the siege of Paris under the German emperor from 10 Jan. to 4 Feb.; and at the siege of Belfort from 7 Feb. to the entry of the German troops under von Treskow on 18 Feb.

On 13 Nov. 1871 Lennox was appointed assistant superintendent of military discipline at Chatham, and was on a committee on pontoon drill in December. In 1872 he again attended the military manœuvres in Prussia. In December 1873 he went to Portsmouth as second in command of the royal engineers, and remained there until his appointment on 24 Oct. 1876 as military attaché at Constantinople. He visited Montenegro in connection with the armistice on the frontier, and arrived in Constantinople in December.

In April 1877 he joined the Turkish armies in Bulgaria during the Russo-Turkish war, and was present during the bombardment of Nikopolis in June, at Sistova when the Russians crossed the Danube on 27 June, at the bombardment of Ruschuk, at the battles of Karahassankeui on 30 Aug., Katzelevo on 5 Sept., Bejin Verboka on 21 Sept., and Pyrgos Metha on 12 Dec. 1877. On 18 Dec. he accompanied Suleiman Pasha's force from Varna to Constantinople. He received the Turkish war medal.

On his return home in March 1878 he went to the Curragh in Ireland as commanding royal engineer until his promotion to major-general in August 1881. From 2 Aug. 1884 he commanded the garrison of Alexandria, and during the Nile campaign of 1884-5 organised the landing and despatch to the front of the troops, the Nile boats, and all the military and other stores of the expedition. From Egypt he was transferred on 1 April 1887 to the command of the troops in Ceylon, but his promotion to lieutenant-general vacated the appointment in the following year, and he returned home via Australia and America. He was promoted to be K.C.B. on 30 May 1891. He was director-general of military education at the war office from 22 Jan. 1893 until his retirement from the active list on 8 May 1895. Great energy, unbending resolution, and masterful decision fitted him for high command, while his kindness of heart and Christian character endeared him to many. He was engaged in writing a memoir of Sir Henry Harness's Indian career when he died in London on 7 Feb. 1897, and was buried in the family vault at Brighton cemetery on 15 Feb.

Lennox married, first, at Denbigh, on 16 July 1861, Mary Harriett (*d.* 22 July 1863), daughter of Robert Harrison of Plas Clough, Denbighshire, by whom he left a son, Gerald Wilbraham Stuart, formerly a lieutenant in the Black Watch. He married secondly, in London, on 12 June 1867, Susan Hay, who survived him, youngest daughter of Admiral Sir John Gordon Sinclair, eighth baronet of Stevenson, by whom he had three sons.

He contributed to the 'Professional Papers of the Royal Engineers' papers on the 'Demolition of the Fort of Tutteah,' 'The Engineering Operations at the Siege of Lucknow, 1858,' 'Description of the Passage of the Wet Ditch at the Siege of Strasburg, 1870,' and others. He compiled 'The Engi-

Digitized by Google

neers' Organisation in the Prussian Army for Operations in the Field, 1870-1,' published in London, 1878, 8vo.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; private sources; Times, 8 Feb. 1897; Royal Engineers Journal, April and May 1898; Kinglake's Crimean War; Official Journal of the Engineers' Operations at the Siege of Sebastopol, 1859, 4to, vols. i. and ii.; Kaye's Hist. of the Sepoy War; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Holmes's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny; Medley's A Year's Campaigning in India, 1857-8; Thackeray's Two Indian Campaigns; Shadwell's Life of Lord Clyde; Historical Narrative of the Turco-Russian War, 1878, 4to; Official Hist. of the Soudan Campaign of 1884-5; Army Lists; Burke's Peerage.]

R. H. V.

LESLIE, FREDERICK, whose real name was FREDERICK HOBSON (1855-1892), actor, son of a military outfitter at Woolwich, was born on 1 April 1855, was educated at Woolwich, at Notting Hill, and in France, and under the name of Owen Hobbs acted as an amateur at Woolwich and elsewhere. His first appearance in London took place in 1878 at the Royalty as Colonel Hardy in 'Paul Pry.' He then played at the Folly, the Alhambra, the Standard, and the Avenue as Faust in 'Mefistofele II,' Don José de Mantilla in 'Les Manteaux Noirs,' Le Marquis de Pontsablé in 'Madame Favart,' the Duke in 'Olivette,' and other characters in light opera, and more than once visited the United States, playing at the Casino, New York. His Rip van Winkle in Planquette's opera at the Comedy on 14 Oct. 1882 raised his reputation to the highest point it reached, and sustained comparison with that of Joseph Jefferson, whose greatest part it was. At the Alhambra he was seen in the 'Beggar Student,' at the Opera Comique in the 'Fay o' Fire,' and at the Comedy in the 'Great Mogul.' His first appearance at the Gaiety took place on 26 Dec. 1885 as Jonathan Wild in 'Little Jack Sheppard,' and resulted in his fine comic gifts being thenceforward confined to burlesque. In company with his eminently popular associate, Miss Ellen Farren, he became during many years a chief support of the house, appearing as Noirtier in 'Monte Cristo, Junr.,' Don Cæsar de Bazan in 'Ruy Blas, or the Blasé Roué,' the Monster in 'Frankenstein,' and many similar characters. In the composition of not a few of these burlesques he took part under the pseudonym of 'A. C. Torr.' With Miss Farren and the Gaiety company he visited, in 1888-9, America and Australia, reappearing at the Gaiety on 21 Sept. 1889. On 26 July 1890 he took part in 'Guy Fawkes, Esq.,' and on 24 Dec. 1891 in 'Cinder-Ellen up too Late,' having a share in the authorship of both pieces. He was playing in the burlesque last named when he was taken ill, and on 7 Dec. 1892 he died; he was buried on the 10th at the Charlton cemetery. Leslie was seen on occasions as Sir Peter Teazle, Sir Anthony Absolute, Dr. Ollapod, the Governor of Tilbury Fort in the 'Critic,' Barlow in '100,000*l.*,' and Sir John Vesey in 'Money.' He had high gifts in light comedy, and his burlesque performances often had more than a touch of comedy. His voice, his figure, and his method alike qualified him for burlesque, in which in his line he has had no equal. A good portrait is in Hollingshead's 'Gaiety Chronicles.'

[Personal recollections; Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles; Era, 10 Dec. 1892; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Dramatic Peerage; Theatre and Era Almanack, various years.]

J. K.

LIDDELL, HENRY GEORGE (1811-1898), dean of Christ Church, Oxford, and Greek lexicographer, born at Binchester, near Bishop Auckland, 6 Feb. 1811, was the eldest child of the Rev. Henry George Liddell (1787-1872), brother of Sir Thomas Liddell, bart., who was created Baron Ravensworth at the coronation of George IV. His mother, Charlotte Lyon, was niece of the eighth Earl of Strathmore. His younger brother, Charles Liddell (1813-1894), engineer, was assistant to George and then to Robert Stephenson. During the Crimean war he laid a cable between Varna and Balaclava, but most of his work was done on railway construction; among the lines he built were the Taff Vale and Abergavenny line and the Metropolitan extension to Aylesbury. He died at 24 Abingdon Street, Westminster, on 10 Aug. 1894 (*Times*, 18 Aug.)

Liddell was educated at Charterhouse School under Dr. John Russell (1787-1863) [q. v.], and entered Christ Church as a commoner at Easter 1830, being appointed by Dean Smith to a studentship in December of the same year. In June 1833 he gained a double first-class, among his companions in the class list being George Canning (governor-general of India), R. Lowe (Viscount Sherbrooke), W. E. Jelf, Robert Scott, and Jackson (bishop of London). He graduated B.A. in 1833, M.A. in 1835, and B.D. and D.D. in 1855. He became in due course tutor (1836) and censor (1845) of Christ Church, and in the latter year was elected to White's professorship of moral philosophy, and appointed Whitehall preacher by Bishop

Digitized by Google

Blomfield. In January 1846 he was made domestic chaplain to H.R.H. Prince Albert, and in the summer of the same year was nominated by Dean Gaisford to the headmastership of Westminster School, vacant by the retirement of Dr. Williamson.

It was during his residence as tutor at Oxford that Liddell published the 'Greek-English Lexicon' which will always be associated with his name. This important work was undertaken in conjunction with his brother-student and contemporary, Robert Scott (1811–1887) [q. v.], and the first edition was published, after labours extending over nine years, in the summer of 1843. It was based upon the 'Greek-German Lexicon' of F. Passow, professor at Breslau and pupil of Jacobs and Hermann. Passow's name appeared on the title-page of the first three editions, but was afterwards omitted, as the book increased in volume, and a vast amount of new matter was continually added. Passow himself had spent his first efforts on the Greek of Homer and Hesiod; to this he had added the Ionic prose of Herodotus; but his early death in 1833, at the age of forty-six, had left his work quite incomplete. Much remained to be done, not only in the arrangement and method of treatment and illustration of the different meanings of words, but also in adding complete references to the principal Greek authors of various ages. The 'Lexicon' was the constant companion of Liddell in spare moments throughout his life, long after Scott had ceased to be his coadjutor. The dates of the several editions are: 1st 1843, 2nd 1845, 3rd 1849, 4th 1855, 5th 1861, 6th 1869, 7th (revised by Liddell alone) 1883, 8th 1897. The last two editions were electrotyped, and the last, embodying much new matter, was published when Liddell was in his eighty-seventh year. An abridgment of the 'Lexicon' for the use of schools, published immediately after the first edition, and an 'Intermediate Lexicon,' published in 1889, have rendered the labours of Liddell and Scott accessible to the beginners of Greek, as well as to the most advanced scholars.

Westminster School had much fallen in numbers when Liddell undertook the duties of head-master. Many changes were needed to restore its ancient reputation. New assistant-masters had to be appointed, new school-books introduced, the range of subjects of study enlarged, and many old abuses swept away. Under Liddell's wise guidance, and through his own unsparing efforts, much good was effected, and the number of boys soon rose from between eighty and ninety to about 140. He was in many respects a very remarkable ruler, and his appointment in 1852 as a member of the first Oxford University Commission showed the confidence reposed in him by the government of the day. But the labours of that commission formed a serious addition to his school work, and an outbreak of typhoid fever, an unfortunate result of Dean Buckland's sanitary reforms, led to grave anxieties, and to a serious diminution in the numbers of the boys. Unable to carry out his wish to move the school to a new home in the country, and despairing of its growth and expansion in London, Liddell was glad to accept Lord Palmerston's offer of the deanery of Christ Church in June 1855, on the death of his old chief, Dean Gaisford.

He held the deanery from the summer of 1855 till his retirement in December 1891—a period of more than thirty-six years, a longer tenure of the office than any former dean had enjoyed. It covered also an eventful epoch in the history of Christ Church. The recommendations of the commission of which he had been an influential member were embodied in an ordinance which became law in 1858, under which two of the eight canonries were suppressed, and the powers of the dean and chapter were largely curtailed, their ancient right of nominating to studentships being taken away, and a board of electors established, consisting of the dean, six canons, and the six senior members of the educational staff, who were to examine and select, after open competition, all students except those who were drawn from Westminster School. Instead of the old number of 101 students, there were for the future to be twenty-eight senior students (answering in some respects to fellows of other colleges) and fifty-two junior studentships, twenty-one annexed to Westminster School, and the rest open to competition.

This ordinance remained in force till 1867. But it satisfied nobody; the senior students especially demanding a place in the administration of the property of their house, of which the dean and chapter had always enjoyed the sole management. After much controversy a private commission of five distinguished men was appointed, who drew up a new scheme of government, which all parties agreed to abide by, and which was embodied in the Christ Church Oxford Act, 1867. Under this act a new governing body was created, consisting of the dean, canons, and senior students, who were to be the owners and managers of the property. The rights of the chapter—as a cathedral

Digitized by Google

body—were at the same time carefully guarded. Liddell had taken a prominent part in both these reforms, and lived to see and to guide a third change, which came after the parliamentary commission of 1877, by which the studentships were divided into two classes, with different conditions of tenure and emoluments.

Dean Liddell's time will always be associated with great alterations and additions to the buildings of Christ Church. The new block of buildings fronting the meadow was erected in 1862–5, the great quadrangle was brought to its present state, and the cathedral, chapter-house, and cloisters were carefully restored.

In all matters relating to the university Dean Liddell exercised considerable authority during many years. The Clarendon Press owes very much to his enlightened and prudent guidance; his refined artistic tastes, and lifelong friendship with Ruskin, led him to take a deep interest in the university galleries. He was vice-chancellor 1870–4, and discharged with singular dignity and efficiency the duties of that important office, which had not been held by a dean of Christ Church since the days of Dean Aldrich (1692–4). As a ruler of his college he was somewhat stern and unsympathetic in demeanour, but he became more kindly as he advanced in years, and his rare and noble presence, high dignity, and unswerving justice gained the respect and gradually the affection of all members of his house. He was created hon. LL.D. of Edinburgh University in 1884, and hon. D.C.L. of Oxford in 1893. On Stanley's death he was offered but refused the deanery of Westminster.

After his resignation of the deanery in December 1891 he lived in retirement at Ascot till his death there on 18 Jan. 1898. His body lies at Christ Church, outside the southern wall of the sanctuary of the cathedral, close by the grave of his daughter Edith, who died in 1876.

Dean Liddell married, on 2 July 1846, Lorina, daughter of James Reeve, a member of a Norfolk family. Three sons and four daughters survived him.

In addition to the 'Greek Lexicon,' Dean Liddell published in 1855 'A History of Ancient Rome,' 2 vols. This work was subsequently (1871) abridged, and as 'The Student's History of Rome to the Establishment of the Empire' has a permanent circulation. He rarely published sermons; the best known of them, preached before the university of Oxford on 3 Nov. 1867, dealt with the philosophical basis of the real presence.

There are two portraits in oil of Dean Liddell; one, by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., is in the hall of Christ Church. This was presented to the dean, at the gaudy of 1876, in commemoration of the completion of his twentieth year of office. The other, by Mr. Hubert Herkomer, R.A., was painted in 1891, and presented by the painter to the university galleries. There is also an exquisite crayon drawing by George Richmond, R.A. (1858), which has been engraved. These, together with a portrait of Liddell at the age of twenty-eight by George Cruikshank, are reproduced in the present writer's 'Memoir' (1899).

[Memoir of H. G. Liddell, D.D., 1899, by the present writer.] H. L. T.

LILFORD, Baron. [See Powys, Thomas Littleton, 1833–1896.]

LINDLEY, WILLIAM (1808–1900), civil engineer, son of Joseph Lindley of Heath, Yorkshire, was born in London on 7 Sept. 1808. He was educated at Croydon and in Germany, in which country he was afterwards to make his name as an engineer. In 1827 he became a pupil of Francis Giles, and was chiefly engaged in railway work. He was in 1838 appointed engineer-in-chief to the Hamburg and Bergedorf railway, and it was in the city of Hamburg that the engineering work by which he will be remembered was carried out for the next twenty-two years. He designed and supervised the construction of the Hamburg sewerage and water works, of the drainage and reclamation of the low-lying 'Hammerbrook' district, much of which is now a valuable part of the city, and he drew out the plans for rebuilding the city after the disastrous fire of May 1842. He was in fact responsible for most of the engineering and other works which have changed the ancient Hanseatic city into one of the greatest modern seaports of Europe. His water supply for Hamburg was the first complete system of the kind, now usually adopted on the continent, and his sewerage arrangements contained many principles novel at that time, though since commonly adopted. He left Hamburg in 1860, and in 1865 he was appointed consulting engineer to the city of Frankfort-on-Main. He designed and carried out complete sewerage works for that city. Here again many improvements were for the first time adopted, and this system has become more or less typical for similar works on the continent. He retired from active work in 1879. He joined the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1842, and was for many years a member of

Digitized by Google

the Smeatonian Society of Engineers, becoming president of it in 1864. He died at his residence, 74 Shooter's Hill Road, Blackheath, on 22 May 1900.

[Obituary notices; Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, cxxxvi.] T. H. B.

LINDSAY, COLIN (1819-1892), founder of the English Church Union, born at Muncaster Castle on 6 Dec. 1819, was fourth son of James Lindsay, twenty-fourth earl of Crawford and seventh earl of Balcarres, by his wife Maria Margaret Frances, daughter of John Penington, first baron Muncaster. After some private tuition he was sent to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he came under the influence of the high-church movement. He did not graduate, and on 29 July 1845 married Lady Frances, daughter and coheiress of William Howard, fourth earl of Wicklow. His early married life was passed on his father's estate near Wigan, and he took an active part in local affairs. As churchwarden of All Saints', Wigan, he was largely responsible for the careful restoration of that church. He was founder and president of the Manchester Church Society, which through his exertions amalgamated with other similar associations and became in 1860 the English Church Union. Of this body Lindsay was president from 1860 to 1867, and he devoted himself enthusiastically to the work of the society. During these years he lived at Brighton, but in 1870 he removed to London.

Meanwhile his researches in ecclesiastical history convinced him of the untenability of the Anglican position. His wife had already joined the Roman catholic church on 13 Sept. 1866, and on 28 Nov. 1868 Lindsay was himself received into that church by Cardinal Newman at the Birmingham Oratory. He gave an account of the reasons for his secession in the introductory epistle to his 'Evidence for the Papacy' (London, 1870, 8vo). In that work Lindsay appeared as a staunch champion of extreme papal claims, and he further expounded these views in his 'De Ecclesia et Cathedra, or the Empire Church of Jesus Christ' (London, 1877, 2 vols. 8vo). He also defended Mary Queen of Scots in 'Mary Queen of Scots and her Marriage with Bothwell' (London, 1883, 8vo; reprinted from the 'Tablet'), in which he declared that there remained 'not a single point in her moral character open to attack.' In 1877 Lindsay retired to Deer Park, Honiton, which his wife had inherited in 1856. The pope granted him the rare privilege of having mass celebrated there or in whatever house he might be living. He died in London at 22 Elvaston Place, Queen's Gate, on 28 Jan. 1892. He and his wife, who died on 20 Aug. 1897, were buried at St. Thomas's Roman catholic church, Fulham. He left five sons and three daughters, of whom the eldest son, Mr. William Alexander Lindsay, K.C., is Windsor herald.

Besides the writings mentioned above, Lindsay was author of various minor works, of which a full bibliography is given in Mr. Joseph Gillow's 'Dictionary of English Catholics.' The most important is 'The Royal Supremacy and Church Emancipation' (London, 1865, 8vo), in which Lindsay defined the view taken of the establishment by the English Church Union.

[Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; English Church Union Calendar; Burke's Peerage; Times, 30 Jan. 1892; Manchester Guardian, 1 Feb. 1892; Tablet, lxxix. 233; Boase's Modern English Biography; Gillow's Dictionary of English Catholics.] A. F. P.

LINDSAY, JAMES BOWMAN (1799-1862), electrician and philologist, was born at Carmyllie, Forfarshire, on 8 Sept. 1799. But for the delicacy of his constitution he would have been a farmer, like his father, who apprenticed him to a local hand-loom weaver. From an early age he displayed a taste for study, and matriculated at St. Andrews University in October 1822, working at his trade during the recess, and earning some money by private tuition. Having finished his arts course he entered on the study of theology and completed his curriculum, but was never licensed as a preacher. He had gained special honours in mathematics and physical science, and in 1829 he was appointed lecturer on these subjects at the Watt Institution, Dundee, and organised classes in electricity and magnetism. In a fragment of autobiography, preserved in the Dundee Museum, he states that on Oersted's discovery of the deflection of the magnetic needle by an electric current in 1820 he 'had a clear view of the application of electricity to telegraphic communication.' The electric light, which had been produced and described by Sir Humphry Davy [q. v.] in 1812, attracted his attention, and he devised 'many contrivances for augmenting it and rendering it constant.' In the local newspapers it is recorded, on 25 July 1835, that Lindsay delivered a lecture, at which he exhibited the electric light, and foretold that 'the present generation may yet have it burning in their houses and enlightening their streets.' Unfortunately a philological craze diverted him from his experiments.

Digitized by Google

While at the university he had become interested in comparative philology, and in 1828 he had begun to compile a Pentecontaglossal dictionary, from which he expected to obtain a high reputation. For more than a quarter of a century he devoted all his spare time to it, but it was not completed at his death, and the manuscript is now in the Dundee Museum, a gigantic monument of misapplied labour. To direct attention to his plan, Lindsay published in 1846 his 'Pentecontaglossal Paternoster,' being versions of the Lord's Prayer in fifty different languages. In 1858 he published the 'Chrono-Astrolabe, a full set of Astronomical Tables,' intended to assist in calculating chronological periods, and in 1861 'A Treatise on Baptism.'

So early as 1832 he had demonstrated the possibility of an electric telegraph by experiments in his class-room. About the same time Schilling, and in 1833 Gauso and Weber, set up practical electric telegraphs. In the 'Dundee Advertiser' for 6 May 1845 Lindsay described a new method of telegraphing messages, which he called the autograph electric telegraph. Instead of the twenty-four wires then used for telegraphing he suggested that two would be sufficient; and he proposed that the return current, say from Arbroath to Dundee, could be carried by water if one plate was inserted in the sea at Arbroath and another in the Tay at Dundee. In a letter to the 'Northern Warder,' a Dundee newspaper, on 26 June 1845, Lindsay proposed a transatlantic telegraph, by means of uninsulated copper wire, and suggested that the wire joints might be welded by electricity. In 1853 he announced, in a lecture on telegraphy delivered in Dundee on 15 March, that by establishing a battery on one side of the Atlantic and a receiver on the other, a current could be passed through the ocean to America without wires. He patented this method of wireless telegraphy on 5 June 1854, and during that year made experiments on this plan at Earl Grey dock, Dundee; across the Tay, near Dundee; and at Portsmouth. The latter experiments are described in 'Chambers's Journal' for 1854. In September 1859 Lindsay read a paper 'On Telegraphing without Wires' before the British Association at Aberdeen, and conducted practical experiments at Aberdeen docks, which were highly commended by Lord Rosse, Professor Faraday, and Sir G. B. Airy.

While Lindsay was thus experimenting he was living in extreme penury. In March 1841 he was appointed teacher in Dundee prison at a salary of 50*l.* per annum, and this post he retained till October 1858, when the Earl of Derby, then prime minister, conferred upon him a pension of 100*l.* 'in recognition of his great learning and extraordinary attainments.' He thenceforward devoted himself to scientific pursuits. For years before he had starved himself that he might purchase books and scientific instruments, and when disease came upon him his emaciated frame could not throw it off. In 1862 he became seriously ill, and, after five days' extreme suffering, he died on 29 June, and was interred in the Western cemetery, Dundee. By a strange error his tombstone gives 1863 as the year of his death. Despite his straitened circumstances, the library which he left was valued at 1,300*l.* An enlarged photograph of Lindsay is in the Dundee Museum, and a marble bust of him, by George Webster, was presented to Dundee by ex-Lord Provost McGrady in 1899, on the centenary of Lindsay's birth, and is in the Dundee Picture Gallery.

[Information kindly supplied by Dr. C. H. Lees; Rosenberger, Geschichte der Physik, vol. ii. passim; Norrie's Dundee Celebrities, p. 112; Kerr's Wireless Telegraphy; Fahie's Wireless Telegraphy, 1899; Dundee Advertiser, 31 July, 30 Oct. 1835, 18 March 1853, 7 Sept. 1899; Spectator, January 1849; Report of the British Association, 1859, p. 13; Robertson's James Bowman Lindsay, 1896; Electrical Engineer, January 1899.] A. H. M.

LINTON, ELIZA LYNN (1822–1898), novelist and miscellaneous writer, was the youngest daughter of the Rev. James Lynn, vicar of Crosthwaite, Cumberland, and Charlotte, daughter of Samuel Goodenough [q. v.], bishop of Carlisle, and was born at Keswick on 10 Feb. 1822. Her mother died when she was an infant, and Mrs. Lynn Linton's youth was spent uneasily from her inability to accommodate herself to the ideas of her family. In 1845 she departed for London, provided with a year's allowance from her father, and resolved to establish herself as a woman of letters. With little knowledge of the world, she had a large stock of antique learning derived from her father's library; and her first attempts in fiction not unnaturally dealt with the past. Neither her scholarship nor her imagination was equal to recreating Egypt or Greece, but 'Azeth the Egyptian' (1846) and 'Amymone, a Romance of the Days of Pericles' (3 vols. 1848), manifested vehement eloquence and brilliant colouring. These gifts were no adequate equipment for the delineation of modern life; and Miss Lynn's next novel, though entitled 'Realities' (1851), was universally censured for its glaring unreality.

Digitized by Google

Discouraged, as would appear, she accepted an engagement as newspaper correspondent at Paris, where she remained till about 1854, and almost abandoned fiction for several years; her chief work of this period, 'Witch Stories,' being founded, if not precisely upon fact, yet upon superstitions accepted as facts in their day, and of the most dismal and repulsive nature. They originally appeared in 'All the Year Round,' and were reprinted in 1861 (new edit. 1883). In the interim she had gained the friendship of Landor, who treated her with paternal affection. She was bitterly dissatisfied with Forster's biography of him, and criticised it with extreme severity in the 'North British Review.' She was also brought into relation with Dickens by his purchase of the house at Gad's Hill which she had inherited. In 1858 she married William James Linton [q. v. Suppl.], the engraver. Linton was a widower, and it has been said that her motive was a wish to test her theories of education upon his orphan children; but it was more probably compliance with the wish of the deceased wife, whom she had nursed in her last illness. However this may be, the mutual incompatibility was soon apparent, and the parties amicably separated, although Mrs. Linton visited her husband from time to time until his departure for America in 1867, and one of the orphans continued to reside with her stepmother for some time, and she never ceased to correspond with her husband. She also wrote a description of the Lake country (1864, 4to), where she resided during her domestication with her husband, by whom it was illustrated. Mrs. Linton, on her separation from her husband, returned to fiction, adopting a manner widely dissimilar to that of her early works. Having previously been romantic and imaginative, she now demonstrated that experience of the world had made her a very clear-headed and practical writer, excellent in construction, vigorous in style, entirely competent to meet the demands of the average novel-reader, but bereft of the glow of enthusiasm which had suffused her earlier works. There were nevertheless two notable exceptions to the generally mechanical manifestations of her talent. 'Joshua Davidson,' which was published in 1872, and went through six editions in two years, is a daring but in no respect irreverent adaptation of the gospel story to the circumstances of modern life, placing the antithesis between humane sentiment and 'the survival of the fittest' in a light which commanded attention, and with a force which irresistibly stimulated thought. Her other remarkable book, 'The Autobiography of Christopher Kirkland' (1885), is remarkable indeed as achieving what it is said that even an act of parliament cannot do—turning a woman into a man. It is in a large measure her own autobiography, curiously inverted by her assumption of a masculine character, and, apart from the interest of the narrative itself, this strange metamorphosis, once perceived, is a source of continual entertainment. It gives her own version of her conjugal incompatibilities, and has striking portraits of Panizzi, Douglas Cook, and other remarkable persons with whom she had been brought into contact. Of her more ordinary novels, all popular in their day, the most remarkable were 'Grasp your Nettle' (1865), 'Patricia Kemball' (1874), 'The Atonement of Leam Dundas' (1877), and 'Under which Lord?' (1879).

Mrs. Linton had a special talent for journalism; she had contributed to the 'Morning Chronicle' as early as 1848, and continued a member of its staff until 1851. Writing for the press became more and more her vocation during her latter years. She became connected with the 'Saturday Review' in 1866, and for many years was a much-valued contributor of essays to the middle part of the paper. One of these, 'The Girl of the Period' (14 March 1868), an onslaught on some modern developments of feminine manners and character, created a great sensation, and the number in which it had appeared continued to be inquired for for many years. It was certainly incisive, and was probably thought opportune; but, like her kindred disquisitions unfriendly to the cause of 'women's rights,' it estranged and offended many of her own sex. These papers were reprinted as 'The Girl of the Period, and other Essays' (1883, 2 vols.) A similar series of essays was entitled 'Ourselves' (1870; new edit. 1884). She contributed to many other journals and reviews, and always with effect. In 1891 she published 'An Octave of Friends,' and in 1897 wrote a volume on George Eliot for a series entitled 'Women Novelists of Queen Victoria's Reign.' This displayed a regrettable acerbity, which might easily be attributed to motives that probably did not influence her. She was kind-hearted and generous, and especially amiable to young people of intellectual promise; but her speech and pen were sharp, and she was prone to act upon impulse. She hated injustice, and was not always sufficiently careful to commit none herself. Her independent spirit and her appetite for work were highly to her honour. Her last book, 'My Literary Life,' was published posthu-

Digitized by Google

mously, with a prefatory note by Miss Beatrice Harraden, in 1899. She usually lived in London, but about three years before her death retired to Brougham House, Malvern. She died at Queen Anne's Mansions, London, on 14 July 1898. A posthumous portrait was painted by the Hon. John Collier for presentation to the public library at Keswick, and a drawing by Samuel Laurence, taken when she was twenty, is in the possession of the Rev. Augustus Gedge, her brother-in-law.

[The principal authority for Mrs. Linton's life is Eliza Lynn Linton, her Life, Letters, and Opinions, by George Somes Layard, 1901. See also My Literary Life, 1899; Men and Women of the Time; Athenæum, 23 July 1898.]

R. G.

LINTON, WILLIAM JAMES (1812–1898), engraver, poet, and political reformer, was born in Ireland's Row, Mile End Road, on 7 Dec. 1812. His father, whose calling is not recorded, was of Scottish extraction, the son of 'an Aberdeen ship carpenter with some pretensions to be called an architect.' His younger brother, Henry Duff Linton (1812–1899), who was also a wood-engraver, and was associated with W. J. Linton in many of his earlier productions, died at Norbiton, Surrey, in June 1899 (*Times*, 23 June 1899).

Linton received his education at a school in Stratford, and in 1828 was apprenticed to the wood-engraver George Wilmot Bonner, with whom he continued for six years. He subsequently worked with Powis and with Thompson, and in 1836 became associated with John Orrin Smith [q. v.], then introducing great improvements into English wood-engraving. About the same time he married the sister of Thomas Wade [q. v.] the poet, after whose death he wedded another sister. He now began to mingle in literary circles, and to make himself conspicuous as a political agitator. Under the influence of his enthusiasm for Shelley and Lamennais, whose 'Words of a Believer' were among the gospels of the time, he had adopted advanced views in religion and extreme views in politics, and, while throwing himself with ardour into the chartist movement, went beyond it in professing himself a republican. He was especially connected with Henry Hetherington [q. v.] and James Watson (1799–1874) [q. v.], the publishers of unstamped newspapers, and in 1839 himself established 'The National,' designed as a vehicle for the reprint of extracts from political and philosophical publications inaccessible to working men. It had no long existence.

In 1842 Linton became partner with his employer, Orrin Smith, but the partnership was dissolved by the latter's death in the following year. During their connection Linton had done much important work, especially on 'The Illustrated News,' established in 1842. He was also active in literature. Through his brother-in-law Wade he had become intimate with the circle that gathered around W. J. Fox and R. H. Horne in the latter days of 'The Monthly Repository,' and with their aid, after an unsuccessful experiment in 'The Illustrated Family Journal,' he succeeded (1845) Douglas Jerrold as editor of 'The Illuminated Magazine,' where he published many interesting contributions from writers of more merit than popularity. Among these were 'A Royal Progress,' a poem of considerable length by Sarah Flower Adams [q. v.], not hitherto printed elsewhere, and specimens of the 'Stories after Nature' of Charles Jeremiah Wells [q. v.], almost the only known copy of which Linton himself had picked off a bookstall. Their publication elicited a new story from Wells, which Linton subsequently dramatised under its own title of 'Claribel.'

As a politician Linton was at this time chiefly interested in the patriotic designs of Mazzini, with whom he formed an intimate friendship, and the violation of whose correspondence at the post office in 1844 he was instrumental in exposing. The chartist movement had passed under the direction of Feargus O'Connor [q. v.], whom Linton distrusted and despised, and he had little connection with it; of the free-trade leaders, W. J. Fox excepted, he had a still worse opinion, and continued to denounce them with virulence throughout his life. An acquaintance with Charles (now Sir Charles) Gavan Duffy led him to contribute political verse to the Dublin 'Nation' under the signature of 'Spartacus.' In 1847 he took a prominent part in founding the 'International League' of patriots of all nations, for which the events of the following year seemed to provide ample scope, but which came to nothing. The more limited and practical movement of 'The Friends of Italy' was supported by him. In 1850 he was concerned with Thornton Hunt and G. H. Lewes in the establishment of 'The Leader,' which he expected to make the organ of republicanism, but he soon discovered his associates' lukewarmness in political matters, and quitted 'The Leader' to found 'The English Republic,' a monthly journal published and originally printed at Leeds. After a while Linton carried on the printing under his own superintendence at Brantwood, a house which he had

Digitized by Google

acquired in the Lake country, since celebrated as the residence of Ruskin. He had previously lived at Miteside in Northumberland, which, as well as his intimate friendship with William Bell Scott [q. v.], had made him acquainted with a circle of zealous political reformers at Newcastle; there he published anonymously in 1852 'The Plaint of Freedom,' a series of poems in the metre of 'In Memoriam,' which gained him the friendship and the encomiums, for once not undeserved, of Walter Savage Landor. In 1855 'The English Republic' was discontinued, and Linton commenced an artistic periodical, 'Pen and Pencil,' which did not enjoy a long existence. In this year he lost his wife and returned to London, where, devoting himself anew to his profession, he firmly established his reputation as the best wood-engraver of his day, and was in special request for book illustration. His engravings of the pre-Raphaelite artists' designs for Moxon's illustrated Tennyson were among his most successful productions; if justice was not always done to the original drawing, the fault was not in the engraver, but in the imperfections of engraving processes upon wood before the introduction of photography. In 1858 Linton married Miss Eliza Lynn, the celebrated novelist, best known under her married name of Linton [q. v. Suppl.] The union did not prove fortunate; the causes are probably not unfairly intimated in Mrs. Linton's autobiographical novel of 'Christopher Kirkland' (1885). It terminated in an amicable separation, involving the disposal of the house at Brantwood to Ruskin, 'pleasantly arranged,' says Linton, 'in a couple of letters.' He remained for some time in London, following his profession. The covers of the 'Cornhill' and 'Macmillan's' magazines were engraved by him; he brought out 'The Works of Deceased British Artists,' and illustrated his wife's work on the Lake country. In 1865 he published his drama of 'Claribel,' with other poems, including two early ones of remarkable merit, a powerful narrative in blank verse of Grenville's sea-fight celebrated in Tennyson's 'Revenge,' and an impressive meditation symbolising his own political aspirations, put into the mouth of Henry Marten [q.v.] imprisoned in Chepstow Castle.

In November 1866 Linton went to the United States. He had intended only a short visit in connection with a project for aiding democracy in Italy, but he found a wider field for the exercise of his art opened to him than at home, and he mainly devoted the rest of his life to the regeneration of American wood-engraving. He established himself at Appledore, a farmhouse near New Haven in Connecticut, gathered disciples around him, and by precept and example was accomplishing great things, when his career was checked by the introduction of cheap 'process' methods, inevitable when the art has become so largely popularised, but always regarded by him with the strongest objection. At first he sent his blocks to New York, but ultimately bought a press, and conducted both printing and engraving under his own roof. For the literary furtherance of his views on art he produced 'Practical Hints on Wood Engraving,' 1879; 'A History of Wood Engraving in America,' 1882, and 'Wood Engraving, a Manual of Instruction,' 1884. During a visit to England in 1883 and 1884 he began his great work called 'The Masters of Wood Engraving.' This book was based upon two hundred photographs from the works of the great masters, which he began in 1884 in the print-room of the British Museum. Returning to New Haven he wrote his book, printed it in three copies, and mounted the photographs himself, and in 1887 returned to England, bringing one of the copies to be reproduced under his superintendence in London. The work appeared in folio in 1890.

Meanwhile his private press at Appledore had been active in another department, producing charming little volumes of original verse, much prized by collectors, such as 'Windfalls,' 'Love Lore,' and 'The Golden Apples of Hesperus,' the latter an anthology of little-known pieces, partly reproduced in another collection edited by him, 'Rare Poems of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth Centuries' (New Haven, 1882, 8vo). In 1883 he published an extensive anthology of English poetry in conjunction with R. H. Stoddard. In 1879 he wrote the life of his old friend, James Watson, the intrepid publisher, and contributed his recollections to the republished poems of another old friend, Ebenezer Jones [q.v.] In 1889 'Love Lore,' with selections from 'Claribel' and other pieces, was published in London under the title of 'Poems and Translations.' A collection of pamphlets and contributions by himself to periodical literature, comprising twenty volumes (1836–86), and entitled 'Prose and Verse,' is in the British Museum Library. After his final return to America in 1892, though upwards of eighty, he produced a life of Whittier in the 'Great Writers' series (1893), and his own 'Memories,' an autobiography full of spirit and buoyancy, which might with advantage have been more full, in 1895. He died at

Digitized by Google

New Haven, Connecticut, U.S.A., on 1 Jan. 1898.

Linton's fame as an engraver is widely spread, but he has never received justice as a poet. His more ambitious attempts, though often true poetry, are of less account than the little snatches of song which came to him in his later years, bewitching in their artless grace, and perhaps nearer than the work of any other modern poet to the words written for music in the days of Elizabeth and James. Produced at so late a period of life, these lyrics evince an indomitable vitality. They were dedicated to a coeval, William Bell Scott [q.v.], who wrote: 'All his later poems are on love, a fact that baffles me to understand.' His translations of French lyrics are masterly, and his anthologies prove his acquaintance with early and little-known English poetry. As a man he was amiable and helpful, full of kind actions and generous enthusiasms. His indifference to order and impatience of restraint, though trying to those most nearly connected with him, were not incompatible with exemplary industry in undertakings that interested him. His most serious defect, the 'carelessness of pecuniary obligation,' which he himself imputes to Leigh Hunt, mainly sprang from the sanguine temperament which so long preserved the freshness of the author and the vigour of the man.

Photographic portraits of Linton at advanced periods of life are prefixed to his 'Poems and Translations' (1889), and to his 'Memories,' 1895.

[Linton's Memories, 1895; G. S. Layard's Life of Mrs. Lynn Linton, 1901; Mr. A. H. Bullen in Miles's Poets of the Century; article on W. J. Linton by Mr. J. F. Kitto in English Illustrated Magazine, 1891; Times, 3 Jan. 1898; Athenæum, 8 and 15 Jan. 1898; personal knowledge.] R. G.

LLOYD, WILLIAM WATKISS (1813–1893), classical and Shakespearean scholar, the second son of David Lloyd of Newcastle-under-Lyme, was born at Homerton, Middlesex, 11 March 1813. He was educated at the grammar school of Newcastle-under-Lyme, Staffordshire, and made so much progress that the master, the Rev. John Anderton, offered to contribute towards the fees of a university course. At the age of fifteen, however, he was placed in the counting-house of his cousins, Messrs. John and Francis Lloyd, the tobacco manufacturers of 77 Snow Hill, London, of which firm he afterwards became a partner; he retired from business in 1864. For a period of thirty-six years his days were devoted to uncongenial duties and his nights to books. At one time he lived at Snow Hill, and for many years never left London. With an inborn love for learning he added to a solid basis of Greek and Latin a wide knowledge of modern languages and literatures, as well as of ancient art, history, and archæology. To these pursuits every leisure hour, even to the close of his life, was applied. The firstfruit of his studies was an historical and mythological essay on the 'Xanthian Marbles: the Nereid Monument' (1845), followed by other contributions on subjects of Greek antiquities, some printed in the 'Classical Museum.' In 1854 he supplied certain 'Arguments' to Owen Jones's 'Apology for the Colouring of the Greek Court in the Crystal Palace.' In the same year he was elected a member of the Society of Dilettanti, chiefly through the friendly offices of Monckton Milnes (afterwards Lord Houghton). Until his death he 'was one of the principal guides and advisers of the Dilettanti in their archæological undertakings,' and acted temporarily as secretary and treasurer in 1888 and 1889 (Cust, *History of the Soc. of Dilettanti*, 1898, pp. 187, 206).

As a labour of love he supplied essays on the life and plays of Shakespeare to S. W. Singer's edition of the poet published in 1856 (2nd ed. 1875). The essays show acute criticism and thorough knowledge of Elizabethan literature, and were collected by the author in a private reprint (1858, and reissued without the life in 1875 and 1888). A memoir on the system of proportion employed in the design of ancient Greek temples was added by him to C. R. Cockerell's 'Temples of Jupiter Panhellenius at Ægina and of Apollo Epicurius,' published in 1860. The subject was also treated in 'A General Theory of Proportion in Architectural Design and its Exemplification in Detail in the Parthenon, with illustrative engravings' (London, 1863, 4to; lecture delivered before the Royal Institute of British Architects, 13 June 1859), his most original work, of which the conclusions have since met with wide approval. His literary interests were now turned in a different direction, and he published 'The Moses of Michael Angelo: a Study of Art, History, and Legend' (1863, 8vo), followed by 'Christianity in the Cartoons, referred to Artistic Treatment and Historic Fact' (1865, 8vo), in which artistic criticism is coupled with a free treatment of religious matters, and 'Philosophy, Theology, and Poetry in the Age and Art of Rafael' (1866, large 8vo). In 1868 he married Ellen Brooker, second daughter of Lionel John Beale, and sister of Dr. Lionel S. Beale.

Digitized by Google

Ancient Greek history and art were the subjects of his next two publications, perhaps the most generally interesting of his writings: 'The History of Sicily to the Athenian War, with Elucidations of the Sicilian Odes of Pindar' (1872, 8vo), and 'The Age of Pericles: a History of the Politics and Arts of Greece from the Persian to the Peloponnesian War' (1875, 2 vols. 8vo), the last a complete conception of the social life and art of Greece at its highest point. In 1882 he delivered four lectures on the 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey' at the Royal Institution, of which body he acted as one of the managers from 1879 to 1881. He was elected a member of the Athenæum Club in 1875, and for many years was an active member of the committee of the London Library. He was a correspondent of the archæological societies of Rome and Palermo.

Lloyd died at 43 Upper Gloucester Place, Regent's Park, on 22 Dec. 1893 in his eighty-first year, leaving a widow (*d.* 1900), a son, and a daughter. His portrait by Miss Bush was bequeathed to the Society of Dilettanti (Cust, *History*, p. 236). Another portrait by Sir William Richmond, R.A., is in the possession of the family.

Watkiss Lloyd was a remarkable instance of a lifelong devotion to learning, stamped by disinterested self-denial. Without a university training, and never recognised by any academic body, he had the strong qualities and some of the weaknesses of the self-taught. His books manifest conscientious industry, originality, and sound scholarship; but while his judgment was solid and his thought clear, he was not endowed with the faculty of expressing his ideas in attractive literary form. Power of condensation and artistic arrangement of materials were wanting. One half of his life was passed in solitude, but during the last half he mixed in the world, and the angularities of the student became softened. He was a charming talker, modest, unpedantic, and a staunch friend. In personal appearance he was tall and impressive; even to the end he was strikingly upright in carriage, and showed few outward signs of his advanced age.

Besides the books above mentioned, he published: 1. 'Explanation of the Groups in the Western Pediment of the Parthenon,' London, 1847, 8vo (from 'Classical Museum,' pt. 18); 'The Central Group of the Panathenaic Frieze' (from 'Trans. Roy. Soc. Lit.' n.s. vol. v. 1854); 'The Eastern Pediment of the Parthenon' (from *ib.* n.s. vol. vii. 1862). 2. 'Artemis Elaphebolos: an Archæological Essay,' London, 1847, 8vo (privately printed). 3. 'The Portland Vase,' London, 1848, 8vo. 4. 'Homer, his Art and Age,' London, 1848, 8vo (Nos. 3 and 4 reprinted from the 'Classical Museum'). 5. 'The Eleventh of Pindar's Pythian Odes,' London, 1849, 8vo. 6. 'On the Homeric Design of the Shield of Achilles,' London, 1854, large 8vo. 7. 'Pindar and Themistocles,' London, 1862, 8vo (a prose translation of Pindar's eighth Nemean ode). 8. 'Panics and their Panaceas: the Theory of Money, Metallic or Paper, in relation to Healthy or Disturbed Interchange,' London, 1869, 8vo. 9. 'Shakespeare's "Much Ado about Nothing," now first published in fully recovered Metrical Form with a Prefatory Essay,' London, 1884, 8vo (he contended that all the plays were written in blank verse). 10. 'Elijah Fenton: his Poetry and Friends,' Lond. 1894, sm. 8vo (posthumous).

Lloyd contributed many articles to the 'Classical Museum,' the 'Transactions of the Royal Society of Literature,' the 'Architect,' the 'Athenæum,' and the 'Journal of Hellenic Studies,' and, although he published much, left behind a great quantity of unprinted manuscripts, among them being 'The Battles of the Ancients'—military history always attracted him—others, bequeathed to the British Museum, include 'A Further History of Greece,' treating of the later Athenian wars; 'The Century of Michael Angelo,' a treatise on 'The Nature of Man,' 'Shakespeare's Plays metrically arranged,' 'Essays on the Plays of Æschylus and Sophocles,' and upon the Neoplatonists, a translation of the Homeric poems in free hexameters, translations of Theocritus, Bion, and the odes of Pindar, besides materials for the history of architecture, painting, and sculpture.

[Information from Col. E. M. Lloyd; see also Memoir by Sophia Beale, with list of works and photogravure portrait included in Lloyd's Elijah Fenton, 1894; Times, 27 Dec. 1893 and 17 Jan. 1894; Athenæum, 30 Dec. 1893, p. 916; Architect, 23 Dec. 1893, p. 399; Publishers' Circular, 30 Dec., p. 752; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature, 1870, ii. 1111; Kirk's Suppl. to Allibone, 1891, ii. 1010.] H. R. T.

LOCH, HENRY BROUGHAM, first Baron Loch of Drylaw (1827–1900), born on 23 May 1827, was the son of James Loch, M.P., of Drylaw in the county of Midlothian, by his wife Ann, the daughter of Patrick Orr. He entered the royal navy in 1840, but left it as a midshipman in 1842 and was gazetted to the 3rd Bengal cavalry in 1844. Though only seventeen years of age, he was chosen by Lord Gough as his aide-de-camp, and in that capacity served

Digitized by Google

through the Sutlej campaign of 1845. In 1850 he was appointed adjutant of the famous irregular corps, Skinner's Horse. On the outbreak of the Crimean war his gift of managing Asiatic soldiery led to his being selected in 1854 to proceed to Bulgaria and assist in organising the Turkish horse. He served throughout the war, and at its close he was signalled out for the employment which was destined to close his military career. In 1857 James Bruce, eighth earl of Elgin [q.v.] was despatched on a special embassy to China to arrange, as was supposed, the final terms of settlement of the war that was then raging, and Captain Loch was attached to his staff. He was present at the taking of Canton on 28 Dec. and the seizure of Commissioner Yeh, and he subsequently proceeded with Lord Elgin on his mission to Japan, and in 1858 he was sent back to England with the treaty of Yeddo, concluded by Great Britain with that country. In 1860 the failure to obtain the ratification of the treaty of Tientsin and the repulse of the English gunboats before the Taku forts had involved the Anglo-French expedition under Sir James Hope Grant [q. v.] and General Montauban, afterwards Count Palikao. Lord Elgin was again sent out as minister plenipotentiary, and mindful of Captain Loch's services he took him with him as private secretary. In conjunction with Mr. (afterwards Sir) Harry Smith Parkes [q. v.], Loch conducted the negotiations which led to the surrender of the Taku forts, and he shared in the advance on Pekin.

On 18 Sept. he formed one of the small party which was treacherously seized by the Chinese officials on returning from Tungchau, whither they had been to arrange the preliminaries of peace. Loch had actually made his way through the enemy's lines to the English camp and had given warning of the intended treachery, but he chivalrously returned in order to try and save his comrades. For three weeks he endured the most terrible imprisonment, loaded with chains, tortured by the gaolers, and herded with the worst felons in the common prison. So frightful was the state of his surroundings that a single abrasion of the skin must have led to a terrible death from the poisonous insects that swarmed in his cell. His situation was rendered more deplorable by his inability to speak the Chinese language with any fluency. Fortunately the loyalty and determination of his fellow-prisoner, Parkes, led first to the amelioration of his condition, and eventually to their joint release. They anticipated by only ten minutes the arrival of an order from the emperor imperatively commanding their execution. On 8 Oct. they rejoined the British camp, but, with the exception of a few Indian troopers, the rest of the party—French, English, and native—died in prison from horrible maltreatment, and Loch himself never fully recovered his health.

In 1860 he was sent home in charge of the treaty of Tientsin, and in the following year he finally quitted the army, and was appointed private secretary to Sir George Grey [q. v.], who was then secretary of state at the home office. In 1863 he was made governor of the Isle of Man, a post which he occupied to the great satisfaction of the islanders until 1882. In 1880 he had received the distinction of a K.C.B. In 1882 he was transferred to a commissionership of woods and forests and land revenue, and his career outside the somewhat narrow bounds of the English civil service seemed at an end. In 1884, however, he was sent to Australia by Gladstone as governor of Victoria. During his five years' tenure of that office his kindness and tact endeared him to all classes of the population, and he left the most affectionate remembrance behind him when in 1889 the Marquis of Salisbury, the conservative prime minister, chose him to succeed Sir Hercules Robinson (afterwards Lord Rosmead) [q. v. Suppl.], who had just completed his first term of office as governor of the Cape and high commissioner in South Africa.

It was during Loch's residence at the Cape that the South African question first began to assume the threatening proportions which led to the war of 1899. In the Cape Colony itself matters were peaceful enough, owing to the temporary combination of Mr. Cecil Rhodes with the Afrikander party. There were few constitutional difficulties, and Sir Henry found himself generally in accord with his constitutional advisers, and able to work with them with but little friction. Outside the borders, however, the elements of unrest were beginning to ferment, and Loch had scarcely the requisite knowledge of South African problems to enable him to adequately master the situation. He was alive, however, to the greatness of Mr. Rhodes's conceptions, and to the danger that would inevitably attend any expansion of the Transvaal Republic. He assisted the expeditions which led to the annexation of Mashonaland and Matabeleland, and he allowed the Bechuanaland police force to be sent up to threaten the Matabele from the west on the outbreak of the war of 1893.

The most striking episode in his South

Digitized by Google

African career was his mission to Pretoria, in 1894, to interfere on behalf of the British subjects who had been commandeered by the Boers in their operations against Malaboch, the Matabele chieftain. He was successful in obtaining the abandonment of the claim of the Boer government; but it was thought he had hardly pressed the English case with sufficient vigour. It was from the rough treatment accorded to President Kruger at Johannesburg on this occasion, in contrast with the enthusiastic reception accorded to the high commissioner, that much of the former's hostility to Great Britain and to the Johannesburgers is said to have arisen.

Earlier in his term of office Sir Henry had succeeded in putting strong pressure on President Kruger to prevent the incursions to the north and west of roving Boer filibusters. He had, however, made to the Transvaal government an offer of a way of access to the sea-coast on condition that the president should moderate his attitude of hostility and join the Cape customs union, which it was fortunate for the empire that Kruger refused.

Loch's Transvaal policy failed locally to create the impression of any great strength or decision. Fortunately for his peace of mind his term of office expired at the beginning of 1895, and he left Africa before the disasters of the Jameson raid.

On his return to England he was raised to the peerage, but he took small part in politics, voting with the liberal unionists. When, in December 1899, the reverses to the British arms in Natal and Cape Colony at the hands of the Boers gave rise to the call for volunteers from England, Loch threw himself heartily into the movement, and took a leading share in raising and equipping a body of mounted men who were called, after him, 'Loch's Horse.' He lived to see the decisive vindication of British supremacy by the occupation of Pretoria, but his health had been failing, and he died after a short illness in London, of heart disease, on 20 June 1900.

Loch married, in 1862, Elizabeth Villiers, niece of the fourth earl of Clarendon, and had by her two daughters and a son. The latter, Edward Douglas, second baron, entered the grenadier guards and served with distinction in the Nile expedition of 1898 and in the Boer war of 1899–1900, receiving a severe wound in the latter campaign.

There is a painting of Loch by Henry W. Phillips, an engraving of which is appended to the third edition of his 'Personal Narrative of Occurrences during Lord Elgin's Second Embassy to China.' Originally published in 1869, this little book is a most admirable account of the expedition, and, written in a simple and unaffected style, gives a highly pleasing impression of the courage, loyalty, and ability of the writer under circumstances of great danger and hardship. It is much to be regretted that by Lord Elgin's desire Loch abandoned his intention of publishing a detailed account of the proceedings of the embassy of 1860.

[There is no memoir yet published of Loch. See the Personal Narrative above referred to; Times, 21 June 1900; Froude's Oceana; Fitzpatrick's Transvaal from Within; Speeches of Cecil J. Rhodes, ed. Vindex.] J. B. A.

LOCKER, ARTHUR (1828–1893), novelist and journalist, second son of Edward Hawke Locker [q. v.], and brother of Frederick Locker-Lampson [q. v. Suppl.], was born at Greenwich on 2 July 1828. He was educated at Charterhouse School and Pembroke College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 6 May 1847, but, after graduating B.A. in 1851, he entered upon a mercantile life in an office at Liverpool. The next year, however, smitten by the prevalent gold fever, he emigrated to Victoria. Not succeeding at the gold-fields, he took to journalism, and also produced some tales and plays which have not been reprinted in England. He returned in 1861, with the determination of devoting himself to literature. He wrote extensively for newspapers and magazines, and in 1863 obtained a connection with the 'Times,' which he kept until 1870, when he was appointed editor of the 'Graphic' illustrated newspaper, which had been established about six months previously [see THOMAS, WILLIAM LUSON, Suppl.] He proved a most efficient editor, and was greatly beloved for his general urbanity, and his disposition to encourage young writers of promise. In December 1891 the state of his health compelled him to retire, and after visiting Madeira and the Isle of Wight in the vain hope of recovery, he died at 79 West Hill, Highgate, on 23 June 1893. He was twice married. After his return to England he published some works of fiction, chiefly based on his Australian experiences; 'Sweet Seventeen,' 1866; 'On a Coral Reef,' a tale for boys, 1869; 'Stephen Scudamore the Younger,' 1871, and 'The Village Surgeon,' 1874.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Times, 26 June 1893; Graphic, 1 July 1893.] R. G.

LOCKER-LAMPSON, FREDERICK (1821–1895), poet, more commonly known as FREDERICK LOCKER, was born on 29 May

Digitized by Google

1821 at Greenwich Hospital, where his father, Edward Hawke Locker [q. v.], held the office of civil commissioner. His mother, Eleanor Mary Elizabeth Boucher, was the daughter of the Rev. Jonathan Boucher [q. v.], vicar of Epsom, a book collector and a former friend of George Washington. Frederick Locker was the second son of his parents, a younger brother being Arthur Locker [q. v. Suppl.] After an education at various schools—at Clapham, at Yateley in Hampshire, at Clapham again, and elsewhere—he became, in September 1837, a junior clerk in a colonial broker's office in Mincing Lane. This uncongenial calling he followed for little more than a year. Then, in March 1841, he obtained from Lord Minto, first lord of the admiralty and son of the governor-general of India, a temporary clerkship in Somerset House, and in November 1842 he was transferred to the admiralty, where he was placed as a junior in Lord Haddington's private office, and subsequently became deputy reader and *précis* writer. In his posthumous recollections ('My Confidences,' 1896, pp. 135–50) he gives an account of his official life, the tedium of which he had already begun to enliven, apparently with the approval of his chief, by the practice of poetry. A rhyming version of a petition from an importunate lieutenant seems to have sent Lord Haddington into ecstasies (*ib.* p. 136). Locker's experiences as an admiralty clerk were prolonged under Sir James Graham and Sir Charles Wood. In 1849 his health, never good, broke down, and he obtained a long leave of absence. In July 1850 he married Lady Charlotte Bruce, a daughter of Thomas Bruce, seventh earl of Elgin [q.v.], who brought the famous Elgin marbles to England. Not long afterwards he quitted the government service. In 1857 he published, with Chapman & Hall, his first collection of verse, 'London Lyrics,' a small volume of ninety pages, and the germ of all his subsequent work. Extended or rearranged in successive editions, the last of which is dated 1893, this constitutes his poetical legacy. In 1867 he published the well-known anthology entitled 'Lyra Elegantiarum,' being 'some of the best specimens of *vers de société* and *vers d'occasion* in the English language,' and in 1879 'Patchwork,' justly described by Mr. Augustine Birrell as 'a little book of extracts of unrivalled merit.' During all this time he was assiduously cultivating his tastes as a virtuoso and book lover, of which latter pursuit the 'Rowfant Library,' 1886, is the record. Chronic ill-health and dyspepsia made it impossible for him to follow any active calling. But he went much into society, was a member of several clubs, and enjoyed the friendship of many distinguished persons of all classes. He knew Lord Tennyson, Thackeray, Lord Houghton, Lord Lytton, George Eliot, Dickens, Trollope, Dean Stanley (his brother-in-law), Hayward, Kinglake, Cruikshank, Du Maurier, and others, and he had seen or spoken to almost every contemporary of any note in his own day. In April 1872 Lady Charlotte Locker died, and was buried at Kensal Green. Two years later (6 July 1874) he married Hannah Jane Lampson, only daughter of Sir Curtis Miranda Lampson, bart. [q.v.], of Rowfant, Sussex, and in 1885 took the name of Lampson. At Rowfant, subsequent to his second marriage, he mainly resided, and he died there on 30 May 1895.

Locker's general characteristics are well summed up by his son-in-law, Mr. Augustine Birrell, in the Appendix to the Rowfant Library, 1900. He was 'essentially a man of the world; he devoted his leisure hours to studying the various sides of human nature, and drawing the good that he could out of all sorts and conditions of men. His delicate health prevented him from taking any very active share in stirring events; but he was content, unembittered, to look on, and his energies were continually directed towards gathering about him those friends and acquaintances who, with their intellectual acquirements, combined the charms of good manners, culture, and refinement.' As a poet he belonged to the school of Prior, Praed, and Hood, and he greatly admired the metrical dexterity of Barham. His chief endeavour, he said, was to avoid flatness and tedium, to cultivate directness and simplicity both in language and idea, and to preserve individuality without oddity or affectation. In this he achieved success. His work is always neat and clear; restrained in its art, and refined in its tone; while to a wit which rivals Praed's, and a lightness worthy of Prior, he not unfrequently joins a touch of pathos which recalls the voice of Hood. His work mellowed as he grew older, and departed further from his first models—those rhymes *galamment composées* which had been his youthful ambition; but the majority of his pieces, at all times, by their distinctive character and personal note, rise far above the level of the mere *vers d'occasion* or *vers de société* with which it was once the practice to class them.

Locker left children by both his wives. Eleanor, his daughter by Lady Charlotte, married, first, in 1878, Lord Tennyson's younger son, Lionel, and secondly, in 1888, Mr. Augustine Birrell, K.C. By his second wife Locker had four children, the eldest of

Digitized by Google

whom, Mr. Godfrey Locker-Lampson, is an attaché in the foreign office.

'London Lyrics,' Locker's solitary volume of original verse, has appeared in many forms since its first issue in 1857. A second edition followed in 1862, and in 1865 Messrs. Moxon included a selection from its pages in their 'Miniature Poets.' This was illustrated by Richard Doyle [q. v.] A second impression followed in 1868, and the Doyle illustrations were subsequently employed in an issue of 1874 prepared for presentation to the members of the Cosmopolitan Club. In 1868 an edition of 'London Lyrics' was privately printed for John Wilson of Great Russell Street, with a frontispiece by George Cruikshank, illustrating the poem called 'My Mistress's Boots.' To this succeeded editions in 1870, 1872, 1874, 1876, 1878, 1885 ('Elzevir Series'), 1891 and 1893. Besides these Locker prepared a privately printed selection in 1881, entitled 'London Lyrics,' and in 1882 a supplemental volume, also privately printed, entitled 'London Rhymes.' Of the former of these volumes a few large-paper copies were struck off, which contained a frontispiece ('Bramble-Rise') by Randolph Caldecott (sometimes found in two 'states'), and a tail-piece ('Little Dinky') by Kate Greenaway. In America 'London Lyrics' was printed in 1883 for the Book Fellows' Club of New York, with *inter alia* some fresh illustrations by Caldecott; and in 1895 the Rowfant Club of Cleveland, Ohio, a body which had borrowed its name, by permission, from Mr. Locker's Sussex home, put forth a rare little volume of his verse, chosen by himself shortly before his death, and entitled 'Rowfant Rhymes.' It includes a preface by the present writer and a poem by Robert Louis Stevenson. Most of these books contain the author's portrait, either from an etching by Sir John Millais, which first saw the light in the Moxon selection of 1865, or a pen-and-ink full-length by George Du Maurier. There are other American editions, some of which are pirated.

'Lyra Elegantiarum,' as above stated, appeared in 1867. The first issue was almost immediately suppressed because it included certain poems by Landor which were found to be copyright, and a revised impression, which did not contain these pieces, speedily took its place. An American edition followed in 1884, and in 1891 an enlarged edition was added to Ward, Lock, & Co.'s 'Minerva Library.' In preparing this last, of which there was a large-paper issue, Locker had the assistance of Mr. Coulson Kernahan. 'Patchwork' was first printed privately in quarto for the Philobiblon Society, and afterwards published in octavo in 1879. No later edition has been published. In 1886 Locker compiled the catalogue of his books known to collectors as the 'Rowfant Library.' It comprises, besides its record of rare Elizabethan and other volumes, many interesting memoranda, personal and bibliographical. Since Locker's death an appendix to the 'Rowfant Library' has been issued, under the title of 'A Catalogue of the Printed Books &c. collected since the printing of the first Catalogue in 1886 by the late Frederick Locker-Lampson,' 1900. It is inscribed to the members of the Rowfant Club, has a preface by Mr. Birrell, and memorial verses by various hands.

Locker's autobiographical reminiscences were published posthumously in 1896 under the title of 'My Confidences;' the volume was edited by Mr. Birrell.

[Century Mag. 1883 (by Brander Matthews); Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century; Slater's Early Editions, 1894; Rowfant Rhymes, 1895; Nineteenth Century, October 1895 (by Coulson Kernahan); Scribner's Mag. January 1896 (by Augustine Birrell); My Confidences, 1896.]

A. D.

LOCKHART, WILLIAM EWART (1846–1900), subject and portrait painter, was born on 18 Feb. 1846 at Eglesfield, Annan, Dumfriesshire. His father, a small farmer, managed to send him, at the age of fifteen, to study art in Edinburgh, where he worked with Mr. J. B. Macdonald, R.S.A., and for a short time in the life school; but in 1863 his health gave way, and he was sent to Australia. Returning greatly benefited by the voyage, he settled in Edinburgh, and, in 1867, paid the first of several visits to Spain, where he found material for some of his finest works. In 1871 he was elected an associate of the Royal Scottish Academy, and in 1878 became academician, while he was also an associate (1878) of the Royal Society of Painters in Water-colours, and for some years a member of the Royal Scottish Water-colour Society. He had occupied a prominent position as a painter of subject pictures and portraits in Scotland for many years; but when in 1887 he was commissioned by the queen to paint 'The Jubilee Celebration in Westminster' he went to London, where he afterwards devoted himself principally to portraiture.

His pictures in both oil and water-colour are marked by considerable bravura of execution and much brilliance of colour, but are rather wanting in refinement and subtlety. They are always effective and telling, how-

Digitized by Google

ever, and the 'Jubilee' picture, to which he devoted three years, is one of the ablest works of its kind. On the whole, Spanish and Majorca pictures, such as 'The Cid and the Five Moorish Kings,' 'A Church Lottery in Spain,' 'The Orange Harvest, Majorca,' and 'The Swine-herd' are his best and most characteristic works; of his portraits, those of Lord Peel (bronze medal at the Salon), Mr. A. J. Balfour, and Mr. John Polson may be mentioned. He also painted landscape in water-colour with much success. His portrait of Mr. Balfour is in the Glasgow Corporation Galleries; his 'Swineherd' in the Dundee Gallery; and his diploma—a study for 'The Cid'—in Edinburgh, while the French government bought the sketch for 'The Jubilee.' The Kepplestone Collection, Aberdeen Art Gallery, includes an autograph portrait of Lockhart.

He married Mary Will, niece of his master, Mr. J. B. Macdonald, on 7 Feb. 1868, and, dying in London on 9 Feb. 1900, after several years of rather indifferent health, was survived by her and five children—one son and four daughters.

[Private information from Mrs. Lockhart and Mr. J. B. Macdonald, R.S.A.; The Scotsman, 12 Feb. 1900; Athenæum, 17 Feb. 1900; Scots Pictorial (by John MacWhirter, R.A.), March 1900; R.S.A. Report, 1900; catalogues of galleries and exhibitions.] J. L. C.

LOCKHART, Sir WILLIAM STEPHEN ALEXANDER (1841–1900), general, commander-in-chief in India, fourth son of the Rev. Lawrence Lockhart of Wicket-shaw and Milton Lockhart, Lanarkshire, by his first wife, Louisa, daughter of David Blair, an East India merchant, and nephew of John Gibson Lockhart [q. v.], was born on 2 Sept. 1841. His elder brothers were John Somerville Lockhart, Major-general David Blair Lockhart of Milton Lockhart, and Laurence William Maxwell Lockhart [q. v.], the novelist.

Entering the Indian army as an ensign on 4 Oct. 1858, he joined the 44th Bengal native infantry, and was promoted lieutenant on 19 June 1859. His further commissions were dated: captain 16 Dec. 1868, major 9 June 1877, lieutenant-colonel 6 April 1879, brevet colonel 6 April 1883, major-general 1 Sept. 1891, lieutenant-general 1 April 1894, and general 9 Nov. 1896.

He served for a few months in the Indian mutiny with the 5th fusiliers in Oude in 1858–9, and as adjutant of the 14th Bengal lancers in the Bhutan campaigns from 1864 to 1866, when he especially distinguished himself in the reconnaissance to Chirung. In scouting and outpost duty he was very efficient, and had a keen eye for ground and was particularly useful in hill warfare. His services were acknowledged by the government of India, and he received the medal and clasp.

In the Abyssinian expedition of 1867–8 Lockhart was aide-de-camp to Brigadier-general Merewether, commanding the cavalry brigade, and took part in the action of Arogee and the capture of Magdala. He was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 30 June 1868) and received the medal.

On his return to India he was appointed deputy-assistant quartermaster-general with the field force, under Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Alfred Thomas Wilde [q. v.], in the expedition to the Hazara Black Mountains in 1868, was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 15 June 1869), and received a clasp to his frontier medal.

He received the bronze medal of the Royal Humane Society for rescuing two women from drowning in the Morar Lake, Gwalior, on 26 Dec. 1869.

For ten years, from October 1869, Lockhart held the appointments successively of deputy-assistant and assistant quartermaster-general in Bengal, but was twice away in Achin between 1875 and 1877, the second time as military attaché to the Dutch army, when he took part in the assault and capture of Lambadde, was mentioned in despatches, offered the Netherlands order of William, which he was not allowed to accept, and received the Dutch war medal and clasp. He was, however, struck down with malarial fever and put on board the steamer for Singapore in an almost moribund condition.

In the Afghan campaigns of 1878 to 1880 Lockhart was first appointed road commandant in the Khaibar to hold the Afridi tribes in check, and, in November 1879, assistant quartermaster-general at Kabul. He was present at the actions of Mir Karez and Takht-i-Shah and other operations under Sir Frederick (now Earl) Roberts round Kabul in December 1879, and was subsequently deputy adjutant and quartermaster-general to Sir Donald Martin Stewart [q. v. Suppl.], commanding in Northern Afghanistan, returning with him to India by the Khaibar pass in August 1880. He was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* May 1880), received the medal and clasp, and was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division.

On his return to India Lockhart held the

Digitized by Google

post of deputy quartermaster-general in the intelligence branch at headquarters from 1880 to 1885. In 1884 he was sent to Achin to rescue the crew of the Nisero from the Malays, for which he received the thanks of government. In June 1885 he went on a mission to Chitral, where his firmness and tact had the best effect. He commanded a brigade as brigadier-general in the Burmese war from September 1886 to March 1887, was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 2 Sept. 1887), received the thanks of the government, a clasp to his medal, and was made a K.C.B. and a C.S.I.

On his return to India he commanded a second-class district in Bengal, but a severe attack of malarial fever compelled him to return home. For six months he was employed at the India office in the preparation of an account of his explorations in Central Asia, and in April 1889 he took up the appointment of assistant military secretary for Indian affairs at the horse guards. But he did not remain long in England, for he returned to India in November 1890 to command the Punjab frontier force, first as a brigadier-general and then as a major-general, until March 1895. The greater part of this time was occupied by warfare with the hill tribes in a succession of punitive expeditions. Lockhart commanded the Miranzai field force in January and February 1891, then the 3rd brigade of the Hazara field force in March and April, and the Miranzai field force again from April to June. He was mentioned in the governor-general's despatch (*ib.* 15 Sept. 1891), received two clasps, and was promoted to be major-general for distinguished service. He commanded the Isazai field force in 1892, and the Waziristan expedition in 1894–5, was again mentioned in despatches by the government of India (*ib.* 2 July 1895), received another clasp, and was made a K.C.S.I. On his return he was given the Punjab command.

In 1897, after Sir Bindon Blood had made a settlement with the fanatics of Swat, the Afridis rose and closed the Khaibar pass; the revolt spread to the Mohmands and the other mountain tribes of the Tirah, and Lockhart was sent in command of 40,000 men to quell the rising. He showed exceptional skill in handling his force of regulars in an almost impracticable country, in a guerilla warfare, against native levies of sharpshooters, who were always trying to elude him, but he outmanœuvred them and beat them at their own tactics. The campaign consisted of hard marching among the mountains and hard fighting, including the memorable action of Dargai, when the Gordon highlanders and the Ghurkhas greatly distinguished themselves. For his services he received the thanks of the government of India, was made a G.C.B., and succeeded Sir George White as commander-in-chief in India in 1898. He died in harness on 18 March 1900.

A good portrait in oils of Lockhart, painted by a Scotsman, Mr. Hardie, in 1894, is in possession of Major-general D. B. Lockhart of Milton Lockhart.

He married first, in 1864, Caroline Amelia, daughter of Major-general E. Lascelles Dennys; and secondly, in 1888, Mary Katharine, daughter of Captain William Eccles, Coldstream guards, who survived him.

[Despatches; Army Lists; obituary notice in Times of 20 March 1900; Lord Roberts's Forty-one Years in India; Rennie's Story of the Bhotan War; Holland and Hozier's Expedition to Abyssinia; Anglo-Afghan War, 1878–80, official account; Shadbolt's Afghan Campaigns, 1878–80; Hutchinson's Campaign in Tirah, with portrait.] R. H. V.

LOCKWOOD, SIR FRANK (1846–1897), solicitor-general, second son of Charles Day Lockwood, stone-quarrier at Levitt Hagg, near Doncaster, was born at Doncaster in July 1846. In 1860 the family moved to Manchester, and in 1863 he entered the grammar school (having been previously at a private school at Edenbridge) under Mr. Walker, afterwards head-master of St. Paul's School. In October 1865 he proceeded to Caius College, Cambridge, where he took a 'pass' degree in 1869, 'going out' in political economy. In 1869, having abandoned the idea of holy orders, he entered Lincoln's Inn and was called to the bar in January 1872. He at once joined the old midland circuit, and attended sessions at Bradford, Leeds, and other places. A fair measure of success was speedily awarded him, and in 1875 he held fifteen briefs in one assize at Leeds. During his early days at the bar the habit of drawing he had learnt from his father grew upon him, and his rapid sketching in court of judges, witnesses, and litigants gave him occupation and secured him notice. For some of these early sketches he appears to have found a market; but in later life, though he still continued to sketch, he tossed them from him with careless indifference. In September 1874 he married Julia, daughter of Salis Schwabe of Glyn-y-garble, Anglesea. His practice steadily increased, and from 1879, when, at the request of the presiding judge, he defended the burglar and murderer, Charles Peace, his name was always much before that large section

Digitized by Google

of the public who follow 'celebrated trials' with an interest that never flags. He took silk in 1882. In politics he was a liberal. His first attempt to get into parliament was at King's Lynn, and was unsuccessful, as also was his first contest at York in November 1883, when, however, he was beaten by twenty-one votes only. At that time he, like the majority of liberal candidates, refused to vote even for an inquiry into home rule for Ireland, but he pledged himself to support household suffrage and elective local government in that country, and for making those pledges he incurred the public censure of Lord Salisbury, who, however, lived to make them both good. In October 1884 he became recorder of Sheffield, and in November 1885 he and his great friend, Mr. Alfred Pease, were returned to the House of Commons for York, which city he continued to represent till his death. From 1885 to 1895 Lockwood led a very busy life both professionally and socially. 'His tall powerful frame, his fine head crowned with picturesque premature white hair, his handsome healthy face, with its sunshine of genial, not vapid good nature, made him notable everywhere. So powerful was this personality that his entrance into a room seemed to change the whole complexion of the company, and I often fancied that he could dispel a London fog by his presence' (see LORD ROSEBERY's letter in Mr. Birrell's sketch, *Sir Frank Lockwood*, 1898).

In the House of Commons Lockwood, though he took no active part in debate, was a great figure, and his sketches depicting the occasional humours of that assembly were in much demand. During the vacation of 1894 Lord Rosebery, the premier (to whom Lockwood was warmly attached), offered him the post of solicitor-general, which he accepted, in succession to Sir Robert Reid, who became attorney-general. The election of 1895 restored Lord Salisbury to power, but owing to a difficulty about the scale of his successor's remuneration, Lockwood nominally remained solicitor-general until August 1895, when Mr. (now Sir Robert) Finlay succeeded him. In the vacation of 1896 he accompanied Charles Lord Russell of Killowen [q. v. Suppl.], the lord-chief-justice of England, to the United States of America. About May 1897 his health showed signs of failing, and it gradually declined until his death at his house in Lennox Gardens on Sunday, 19 Dec. 1897, in the fifty-second year of his age. His wife and two children, both daughters, survived him.

Lockwood made no pretensions to be considered a learned lawyer, nor was he accounted a consummate advocate; but his sound sense, ready wit, good feeling, and sympathetic nature, set off as these qualities were by a commanding presence and good voice, placed him in the front ranks of the bar, and easily secured him a large business. Both outside and inside his profession he enjoyed a large and deserved popularity with all sorts and conditions of men. He had all the domestic virtues, and was nowhere more appreciated than in his own home. His death was unexpected and chilled many hearts. A collection from his sketches was publicly exhibited in London after his death for the benefit of the Barristers' Benevolent Association, and some of the sketches have been reproduced in an album, 'The Frank Lockwood Sketch Book,' London, 1898, obl. 4to. His lecture on 'The Law and Lawyers of Pickwick,' published by the Roxburghe Press in 1894, went into a second edition in 1896. There is a memorial window and tablet in York Cathedral.

[Sir Frank Lockwood, a Sketch, 1898, by the present writer.] A. B–L.

LOPES, HENRY CHARLES, first BARON LUDLOW (1828–1899), judge, third son of Sir Ralph Lopes, bart. [see LOPES, SIR MANASSEH MASSEH], of Maristow, Devon, by Susan Gibbs, eldest daughter of A. Ludlow of Heywood House, Wiltshire, was born at Devonport on 3 Oct. 1828. He was educated at Winchester School and the university of Oxford, where he matriculated from Balliol College on 12 Dec. 1845, and graduated B.A. in 1849. He was admitted on 5 June 1849 student at Lincoln's Inn, but on 26 May 1852 migrated to the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 7 June 1852, and elected bencher on 31 May 1870, and treasurer in 1890. He practised first as a conveyancer and equity draftsman, afterwards as a pleader on the western circuit and at Westminster. He was appointed recorder of Exeter in 1867, and was gazetted Q.C. on 22 June 1869. Returned to parliament for Launceston in the conservative interest on 9 April 1868, he retained the seat until the general election of February 1874, when he rendered signal service to his party by wresting Frome from the liberals. In 1876 he was appointed justice of the high court and knighted (28 Nov.) He sat successively in the common pleas and queen's bench divisions until his advancement in 1885 to the court of appeal (1 Dec.), when he was sworn of the privy council (12 Dec.) He was raised to the peerage, on occasion of the queen's jubilee in 1897 (26 July), as

Digitized by Google

Baron Ludlow of Heywood, Wiltshire, and shortly afterwards retired from the bench. He died at his town house, 8 Cromwell Place, on Christmas day 1899, leaving by his wife Cordelia Lucy (*m.* 20 Sept. 1854), daughter of Erving Clark of Efford Manor, Devon, an heir, Henry Ludlow, who succeeded as second Baron Ludlow. Place among the great lawyers of the nineteenth century cannot be claimed for Ludlow. He showed, however exceptional ability in nisi prius and divorce cases, and was an admirable chairman of quarter sessions.

[Foster's Men at the Bar and Alumni Oxon.; Lincoln's Inn Adm. Reg.; Law List, 1853; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby; Lords' Journ. cxxix. 400; Men and Women of the Time (1895); Times, 26 Dec. 1899; Ann. Reg. 1899, ii. 182; Law Times, 30 Dec. 1899; Law Journ. 30 Dec. 1899; Law Mag. and Rev. May 1900; Burke's Peerage (1900).] J. M. R.

LOTHIAN, NINTH MARQUIS OF. [See KERR, SCHOMBERG HENRY, 1833–1900.]

LOVELL, ROBERT (1770?–1796), poet and participator in the 'pantisocratic' project of Southey and Coleridge, was born apparently at Bristol about 1770. He was the son of a wealthy quaker, and probably followed some business; but the vehemence of his 'Bristoliad,' a satire in Churchill's style and not deficient in vigour, shows that he was ill at ease in the commercial atmosphere of Bristol. He still further estranged himself from his original circle by marrying, in 1794, Mary Fricker, a girl of much beauty and some talent, who had endeavoured to repair the fortunes of a bankrupt father by going on the stage. It does not precisely appear when he first made Southey's acquaintance, but early enough for Southey to have become engaged to his sister-in-law, Edith, before Coleridge's visit to Bristol in August 1794. Lovell introduced the two poets to their Mæcenas, Joseph Cottle [q. v.], and ere long Coleridge was betrothed to a third Miss Fricker, Sara, whom he married on 14 Nov. 1795. In the same month of August 1794 the three friends co-operated in the production of a wellnigh improvised three-act tragedy on the fall of Robespierre. Each wrote an act, but Lovell's was rejected as out of keeping with the others, and Southey filled the void. The tragedy was published as Coleridge's at Cambridge in September 1794. Southey and Lovell nevertheless combined to publish a joint volume of poetry (Bristol, 1794; Bath, 1795) under the title of 'Poems by Bion and Moschus,' which has occasioned it to be mistaken for a translation. The Bath edition bears the authors' names. Southey's mature opinion of his own pieces may be inferred from the fact that he reprinted none of them; and Lovell's teem with such felicities as 'Our village curate graved the elegiac stone,' 'Have we no duties of a social kind?' They were, notwithstanding, reprinted in Park's 'British Poets' (1808 sq. vol. xli.), with the addition of the 'Bristoliad,' which does not seem to have been published before. Next to their poetry, the young men were chiefly occupied with the project for their pantisocratic colony on the banks of the Susquehanna, to which Lovell was to have brought not only his wife but his brother and two sisters. The design had practically collapsed before Lovell's death in April 1796 from a fever contracted at Salisbury, and aggravated by his imprudence in travelling home without taking medical advice. Edith Southey, in Southey's absence, nursed him for three nights at the risk of her life. Lovell's father refused all aid to his daughter-in-law on the ground of her having been an actress, and she and her infant son were thrown upon the never-failing beneficence of Southey. She lived in his family during his life, and afterwards with his daughter Kate until her death at the age of ninety. The son, Robert Lovell the younger, settled in London as a printer in 1824. Some years afterwards he went to Italy and mysteriously disappeared. Henry Nelson Coleridge journeyed in quest of him, but no trace was ever discovered.

[Cottle's Early Recollections, 1837; Southey's and Coleridge's letters; private information.] R. G.

LUCAN, EARL OF. [See BINGHAM, GEORGE CHARLES, 1800–1888.]

LUDLOW, BARON. [See LOPES, HENRY CHARLES, 1828–1899.]

LUMBY, JOSEPH RAWSON (1831–1895), author and divine, was the son of John Lumby of Stanningley, near Leeds, where he was born on 18 July 1831. He was admitted on 2 Aug. 1841 into the Leeds grammar school. In March 1848 he left to become master of a school at Meanwood, a village now absorbed in Leeds. Here his ability attracted the notice of friends, by whom he was encouraged to proceed to the university. In October 1854 he entered Magdalene College, Cambridge, where in the following year he was elected to a Milner close scholarship. In 1858 he graduated B.A., being bracketed ninth in the first class of the classical tripos. His subsequent degrees were M.A. 1861, B.D. 1873, D.D. 1879.

Digitized by Google

Within a few months of graduation Lumby was made Dennis fellow of his college, and began to take pupils. In 1860 he gained the Crosse scholarship, and in the same year was ordained deacon and priest in the diocese of Ely. For clerical work he had the chaplaincy of Magdalene and the curacy of Girton. In 1861 he won the Tyrwhitt Hebrew scholarship, and was appointed classical lecturer at Queens' College. In 1873 his name was added to the list of the Old Testament Revision Company, and into this work and its sequel, the revision of the Apocrypha, he flung himself with much ardour. He just lived to see the appearance of the revised version of the Apocrypha. In 1874, being now a widower through the death of his first wife, he was chosen fellow and dean of St. Catharine's, and, having resigned his curacy at Girton, was made curate of St. Mark's, Newnham. The following year he was appointed, on the nomination of Trinity Hall, to the vicarage (non-stipendiary) of St. Edward's, Cambridge. His sermons here were much appreciated by undergraduates. In 1879 he was elected to the Norrisian professorship of divinity, and was also Lady Margaret preacher for that year. Having vacated his fellowship at St. Catharine's by a second marriage, he was appointed to a professorial fellowship in that college in 1886. In 1887 he was made prebendary of Wetwang in the cathedral church of York, and acted as examining chaplain to the archbishop of York and the bishop of Carlisle. On the death of Fenton John Anthony Hort [q. v. Suppl.] in 1892 he was unanimously chosen to succeed him as Lady Margaret professor of divinity. But he did not long enjoy the honour, dying at Merton House, Grantchester, near Cambridge, on 21 Nov. 1895.

Lumby's literary career showed remarkable activity. He was one of the founders of the Early English Text Society, and edited for it 'King Horn' (1866), 'Ratis Raving' (1867), and other pieces. For the Rolls series, being requested by the master of the rolls to continue the work of Professor Babington, he edited vols. iii–ix. of Higden's 'Polychronicon' (1871–86), and vol. i. of the 'Chronicon' of Henry Knighton (1889). To the Pitt Press series he contributed editions of Bacon's 'Henry VII' (1876), 'Venerabilis Bædæ Historiæ. . . . Libri iii. iv.' (in conjunction with Professor John E. B. Mayor, 1878), More's 'Utopia,' in Robynson's English translation (1879), More's 'History of Richard III' (1883), and Cowley's 'Essays' (1887). As co-editor of the 'Cambridge Bible for Schools,' he edited, with commentary, 'The Acts (chaps. i–xiv., 1879; completed 1884), '1 Kings' (1886), '2 Kings' (1887), 'The Acts' in the 'Cambridge Greek Testament for Schools' (1885), also in 'The Smaller Cambridge Bible for Schools' (1889), and for this last series '1 Kings' (1891). To the 'Sunday School Centenary Bible' he contributed a 'Glossary of Bible Words' (1880), republished in the same year in an altered form by the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge. For the 'Speaker's Commentary' he edited '2 Peter' and 'Jude' (1881); for 'A Popular Commentary' the 'Epistles to the Philippians' and 'Philemon' (1882); and for 'The Expositor's Bible' the two 'Epistles of St. Peter' (1893).

Besides these works for various series Lumby wrote the chapter on 'The Ordinary Degree' in Seeley's 'Guide' (1866), 'Three Sermons on Early Dissent,' &c. (1870), 'A History of the Creeds' (1873), 'A Sketch of a Course of English Reading' (1873), 'Hear the Church' (1877), 'Greek Learning in the Western Church' (a pamphlet, 1878), preface to a 'Compendium of Church History' (1883), 'A Popular Introduction to the New Testament' (1883), and articles in the 'Cambridge Companion to the Bible' (1893). He was also a contributor to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.'

[Private information; Armley and Wortley News, 29 Nov. 1865; article signed W. T. Southward in the Cambridge Review, 28 Nov. 1895; personal knowledge.] J. H. L.

LUMSDEN, Sir HARRY BURNETT (1821–1896), lieutenant-general, born 12 Nov. on the East India Company's ship Rose, in the bay of Bengal, was eldest son of Colonel Thomas Lumsden, C.B., of the Bengal artillery, and of Belhelvie Lodge, Aberdeenshire, by Hay, daughter of John Burnett of Elrick in the same county. He was sent home from India in 1827, was educated at the Bellevue academy, Aberdeen, and Mr. Dawes's School, Bromley, Kent, and returned to India as a cadet at the age of sixteen. He was commissioned as ensign in the 59th Bengal native infantry on 1 March 1838. He had marked aptitude for languages, and in the spring of 1842 he was attached as interpreter and quartermaster to the 33rd Bengal native infantry, which formed part of the army that forced the Khyber under Sir George Pollock [q.v.] At Cabul Lumsden began a close friendship with John Nicholson [q.v.] He was promoted lieutenant in the 59th on 16 July 1842, and rejoined it at Loodiana early in 1843. He served with it in the Sutlej campaign of

Digitized by Google

1845, and was severely wounded at Sobraon.

When (Sir) Henry Montgomery Lawrence [q. v.] became resident at Lahore, Lumsden was chosen by him as one of his assistants, and was appointed on 15 April 1846. He accompanied Lawrence to Kashmir in October, and in December he was sent with three thousand Sikhs and six guns through the Hazara country. His march was opposed by some seven thousand hillmen, but by skilful stratagems he forced the passage of two tributaries of the Jhilam, near Muzaffarabad, and brought the hillmen to submit after two sharp actions. He received the thanks of the government, and was charged with the formation of the corps of guides for frontier service. He was given a free hand in the recruiting, training, and equipment of this force, which was to consist of about a hundred horse and two hundred foot. He chose men from the most warlike tribes of the border, men notorious for desperate deeds, or, as he put it, 'accustomed to look after themselves, and not easily taken aback by any sudden emergency.' The equipment of the guides included the adoption of the kháki uniform, which Lumsden was the first to introduce into the Indian army.

The guide cavalry distinguished itself under him during the siege of Multan in 1848, and again on 3 Jan. 1849, when it surprised and destroyed a raiding force of Sikhs on the Kashmir border. Lumsden again received the thanks of government. He was present at the battle of Gujrat on 21 Jan., was mentioned in despatches, and received the Punjab medal with two clasps. His corps had proved so useful that its strength was raised on 19 June to four hundred horse and six hundred foot. As assistant commissioner in Yusafzai, and for a time in charge of the Peshawar district, Lumsden was concerned in many affairs with the border tribes. Lord Dalhousie wrote: 'A braver or a better soldier never drew a sword. The governor-general places unbounded confidence in him and in the gallant body of men he commands,' and warmly praised his conduct as an administrator (20 Dec. 1851).

In November 1852 he went home on leave, after fifteen years of continuous service in India. On 1 March 1853 he was promoted captain, and on 6 Feb. 1854 he was given a brevet majority for his services in the Sikh war. He returned to India at the end of 1855, and was restored to the command of the guides. In January 1857 he was sent on a mission to Candahar, accompanied by his brother, Lieutenant (now General Sir Peter Stark) Lumsden, and Dr. Henry Walter Bellew. Persia had seized Herat, and the object of the mission was to make sure that the British subsidy to the amir was duly applied to the payment of troops for the defence of Afghanistan against Persia. It was also to advise and assist the amir so far as it could without exciting Afghan jealousy. It reached Candahar on 25 April. Its position, delicate from the first, became hazardous a month afterwards, when news arrived of the outbreak and spread of the sepoy mutiny in India. But it was important, both in the interest of the amir and for British prestige, that the mission should not be recalled during the crisis; and while his guides were fighting brilliantly before Delhi and elsewhere, Lumsden had to remain at Candahar. It is related that at this time Lumsden and his brother one night overheard some Afghans discussing the expediency of putting them to death. He left that city on 15 May 1858, and was promoted lieutenant-colonel from that date. 'The clear sound judgment and admirable temper' which he had shown was duly acknowledged (29 Dec. 1858), and he was made a civil C.B. on 5 Dec. 1859, but this was small compensation for the opportunities he had missed.

He resumed command of the guides, and served under Brigadier (Sir) Neville Chamberlain in the operations against the Waziris in April and May 1860, for which he received the medal with clasps. An attempt on his life was made on 2 Aug. by a fanatical camp-follower, but he escaped with a severe wound in his left arm. In March 1862 he was appointed to the command of the Hyderabad contingent, with the rank of brigadier-general, and this severed his connection with the guides. He became colonel in the army on 15 June. A good service pension was given to him in 1866. He went home for six months in that year, and on 5 Sept. married Fanny, daughter of Charles John Myers of Dunningwell, Cumberland, vicar of Flintham, Nottinghamshire. Early in 1869 he gave up the command of the nizam's troops, which he had done much to improve; and, after attending the Umballa durbar to meet the amir, Shere Ali, he left India in April.

He had been promoted major-general on 6 March 1868, and was made K.C.S.I. on 24 May 1873. The offer of further employment in India, long looked for, came too late; and on 15 Sept. 1875 he retired from the army with the honorary rank of lieutenant-general. On his father's death in 1874 he

Digitized by Google

had inherited Belhelvie Lodge, and there he spent the remainder of his life, occupying himself with sport (especially hawking), photography, and wood-carving. He died there on 12 Aug. 1896. Tall and powerful, a good rider, an excellent shot, and skilful with all weapons, he was an ideal frontier soldier, unequalled in his knowledge of Pathans and his influence over them. He was, wrote Sir Richard Pollock, 'a singular mixture of shrewdness and simplicity, absolutely free from selfishness and self-seeking, with great originality, a perfect temper, and a keen sense of humour.' His military career suffered by his absence from India during the mutiny, and his intense dislike of official routine made him decline civil employment, for which he was well qualified.

Three portraits are given in 'Lumsden of the Guides,' 1899, a biographical sktech, by General Sir Peter Lumsden and George R. Elsmie.

[Lumsden and Elsmie's Lumsden of the Guides (1899); Lumsden's Memorials of the Families of Lumsdaine, Lumisden, or Lumsden; Times, 13 Aug. 1896; Journal of United Service Institution, xxviii. 909; The Mission to Kandahar, his official report, published at Calcutta in 1860.]

E. M. L.

LUSHINGTON, EDMUND LAW (1811-1893), Greek professor at Glasgow, born on 10 Jan. 1811, was the son of Edmund Henry Lushington, chief commissioner of the colonial board of audit, and master of the crown office, and of his second wife, Sophia, daughter of Thomas Phillips of Sedgeley, near Manchester. He passed his childhood at Hanwell, Middlesex, and was educated at Charterhouse school, one of his contemporaries being Thackeray, who was also with him for a time at Cambridge. Lushington, becoming head of the school while still young and not very robust, found the exacting duties of captain somewhat irksome. Entering Trinity College, Cambridge, he was two years the junior of Tennyson, with whom, and with Arthur Hallam, Trench, and others, he was associated in the select club of twelve, called 'The Apostles' (commemorated in 'In Memoriam,' lxxxvii.)

In 1832 Lushington was senior classic and senior chancellor's medallist, and became fellow and tutor of Trinity College. The year was a specially brilliant one, Henry Alford [q. v.], Richard Shilleto [q. v.]—'a second Porson'—and William Hepworth Thompson [q. v.], afterwards master of Trinity, also being in the list. In 'The Virginians' (I. xli.) Thackeray makes a covert though sufficiently obvious allusion to the brilliant scholarship of Thompson and Lushington.

In 1838 Lushington succeeded Sir Daniel Keyte Sandford [q. v.] as professor of Greek at Glasgow, gaining the appointment over Robert Lowe (Lord Sherbrooke), after Archibald Campbell Tait [q. v.], subsequently archbishop of Canterbury, had withdrawn his candidature. As a professor he won the admiration and the affection of his students, and while, as described in the epilogue to 'In Memoriam,' 'wearing all that weight of learning lightly like a flower,' he invested his subject with a singular charm. In 'Principal Shairp and his Friends' (p. 14) Professor Sellar, alluding to Lushington's inaugural lecture of 1838-9, says: 'Shairp left the lecture, as he told me, repeating to himself the line

That strain I heard was of a higher mood;

and the impression thus produced was confirmed by his attendance on the private Greek class.' This accords with the universal testimony of Lushington's students. In 1875 he resigned his chair, the university conferring on him the honorary degree of LL.D. He settled at Park House, Maidstone, the residence described in the prologue to 'The Princess,' which is dedicated to his brother Henry. In 1884 he was elected lord rector of Glasgow University, and the principal, John Caird [q. v. Suppl.], welcomed him with a fitting eulogy when he delivered the customary rectorial address. He died at Park House, Maidstone, on 13 July 1893.

On 10 Oct. 1842 Lushington married Cecilia Tennyson, sister of Lord Tennyson, the marriage ceremony being performed by Charles Tennyson Turner [q. v.] (Lord Tennyson, *A Memoir*, i. 203). The epilogue to Tennyson's 'In Memoriam' is an epithalamium on Lushington's marriage with the poet's sister. He was survived by his wife and his daughter Cecilia.

Although believed to have written anonymously for some of the reviews, Lushington made few acknowledged contributions to literature. He translated into Greek Tennyson's 'Œnone' (*ib.* i. 180) and 'Crossing the Bar,' the version of the latter giving the poet especial satisfaction (*ib.* ii. 367). To volume i. (pp. 201-3) of the 'Memoir of Lord Tennyson' by his son he contributed interesting reminiscences. He collaborated with Sir Alexander Grant [q. v.] in editing in 1866 (2nd edit. 1875) the 'Philosophical Works' of James Frederick Ferrier [q. v.], prefixing to the volume of 'Philosophical Remains' an exquisitely delicate and thoughtful memoir and appreciation. He published the Glasgow rectorial address in 1885.

Digitized by Google

[Times and Glasgow Herald of 14 July; Athenæum of 22 July 1893; Tennyson's Memoir of Lord Tennyson; Burke's Landed Gentry.] T. B.

LYSONS, Sir DANIEL (1816–1898), general, born on 1 Aug. at Rodmarton, Gloucestershire, was son of the Rev. Daniel Lysons [q. v.], the topographer, by his second wife, Josepha Catherine Susanna, daughter of John Gilbert Cooper of Thurgarton Priory, Nottinghamshire. He was educated at the Rev. Harvey Marryat's school at Bath, and at Shrewsbury school, where he twice saved boys from drowning. He spent two years (1832–3) with M. Frossard at Nimes to learn French. On 26 Dec. 1834 he obtained a commission as ensign in the 1st royals, joined the regiment at Athlone in February 1835, and went with it to Canada in the following year.

He became lieutenant on 23 Aug. 1837, and, owing to his skill as a draughtsman, he was employed on the staff of the deputy quartermaster-general, Colonel Charles Gore [q. v.], during the Canadian insurrection. He was present at the action of St. Denis, and was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 26 Dec. 1837). He was also at the capture of St. Eustache. He was deputy assistant quartermaster-general from 1 Dec. 1837 to 12 July 1841, and with the assistance of officers of the line he surveyed a good deal of the frontier. He was an indefatigable sportsman, and has left a vivid picture of his Canadian life, and especially of moose hunting, in his 'Early Reminiscences.'

On 29 Oct. 1843 the right wing of the royals left Quebec for the West Indies in the transport Premier, which was wrecked six days afterwards in Chatte Bay, on the right bank of the St. Lawrence. Lysons was very active in saving those on board, and being sent back to Quebec for help, he made in four and a half days what was reckoned an eight days' journey of three hundred miles. His exertions were praised in general orders, and he was rewarded by a company in the 3rd West India regiment on 29 Dec., the Duke of Wellington directing that his promotion should be notified to him by return of post. He went to the West Indies from England in the spring of 1844, and was given command of the troops in Tobago; but on 24 May he was transferred to the 23rd Welsh fusiliers, then stationed in Barbados. He was brigade-major there from 3 Nov. 1845 to 15 March 1847, when he accompanied his regiment to Halifax, Nova Scotia.

He returned with it to England in the autumn of 1848. He was town-major at Portsmouth from 18 June to 21 Aug. in 1849, and drew up a system of encamping and cooking there. Having obtained his majority on 3 Aug., he rejoined his regiment at Winchester, and served with it during the next five years at Plymouth, Liverpool, Chester, and Parkhurst. In April 1854 he embarked with it for Turkey, and was the first man to land in the Crimea in September. The 23rd formed part of the first brigade of the light division. At the Alma it lost over two hundred officers and men, including its commanding officer. Just before the battle Lysons joined the second division as assistant adjutant-general, but succeeding to the lieutenant-colonelcy of his regiment on 21 Sept., he returned to take command of it. He was present at Inkerman, though laid up with fever at the time. The excitement did him good, and the hurricane of 16 Nov. seems to have completed his cure.

Throughout the winter Lysons was indefatigable in his care of his men, reduced from eight hundred to about two hundred fit for duty. He put up, mainly with his own hands, a hospital hut for them. His officers were nearly all 'young boys, very nice lads, but as yet quite useless;' and in the summer, when the strength of the regiment had been raised by drafts to over five hundred, he described it as 'like a newly raised militia regiment officered from the higher classes in a public school.' In the assault of 18 June 1855 Lysons commanded the supports of the column furnished by his brigade. He was wounded in the knee, but brought the brigade out of action, and had command of it for a time. In the second assault, on 8 Sept., he led an attack on the right flank of the Redan, and was severely wounded in the thigh. On 25 Oct. he was given command of the second brigade of the light division, and retained it till the end of the war. He had been three times mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 10 Oct. 1854, 4 July and 5 Oct. 1855), was made brevet-colonel on 17 July 1855, and C.B. (5 July), and received the medal with three clasps, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, the legion of honour (4th class), and Medjidie (3rd class).

He returned to England in July 1856, and resumed command of the 23rd. On 16 Jan. 1857 he exchanged to the 25th foot, and on 24 Nov. went on half-pay, having been appointed on 5 Nov. assistant adjutant-general at headquarters. In this office he was employed on the revision of the infantry drill-book and its adaptation to the needs of the volunteers. He also prepared 'Instructions

Digitized by Google

for Mounted Rifle Volunteers' (1860). On 6 Dec. 1861 he was sent to Canada in connection with the 'Trent' affair, and he was deputy quartermaster-general from 27 Aug. 1862 till 30 Sept. 1867. This gave him an opportunity of extending the frontier surveys which he had been engaged upon as a subaltern.

He was promoted major-general on 27 Dec. 1868. He commanded brigades at Malta and Aldershot from 1 July 1868 to 30 June 1872, and then commanded in the northern district for two years. He drew up a system of 'Infantry Piquets,' which was issued by authority in 1875. On 1 April 1876 he was appointed quartermaster-general at headquarters. He became lieutenant-general and was made K.C.B. on 2 June 1877, and on 14 July 1879 he became general. The colonelcy of the Derbyshire regiment was given to him on 25 Aug. 1878, and he accepted the honorary colonelcy of the first volunteer battalion of the royal fusiliers. From 1 July 1880 to 1 Aug. 1883 he commanded the Aldershot division, and he was then placed on the retired list, having reached the age of sixty-seven. On 29 May 1886 he received the G.C.B., and on 4 March 1890 he was made constable of the Tower.

Lysons died on 29 Jan. 1898, and was buried at Rodmarton. Vigorous to the last, he had been writing on army reform a month before (*Times*, 17 Dec. 1897). In 1856 he married Harriet Sophia, daughter of Charles Bridges of Court House, Overton. She died in 1864, and in 1865 he married Anna Sophia Biscoe, daughter of the Rev. Robert Tritton of Morden, Surrey. By his first wife he had four sons, of whom the second, Henry, obtained the Victoria cross in the Zulu war of 1879 as a lieutenant in the Scottish rifles.

[Lysons's Early Reminiscences (1896) and the Crimean War from First to Last (1895), the latter consisting of letters written by him in the Crimea; Times, 31 Jan. 1898; Broughton-Mainwaring's Historical Record of the Royal Welsh Fusiliers, pp. 159–216.]

E. M. L.

M

MACALLUM, HAMILTON (1841–1896), painter, born at Kames, Argyllshire, on 22 May 1841, was the second son of John Macallum, J.P., of the Kames gunpowder works. While still a boy at school he showed a strong inclination towards art. This, however, was opposed by his father, who insisted on his entering a merchant's office in Glasgow, in preparation for an Indian commercial career. In 1864, when he was twenty-three years of age, he finally rebelled, and, winning a reluctant assent from his father, went to London to become a painter. He entered the Royal Academy schools the same year. From that time onwards his time was divided between London and various painting grounds (the western highlands, among which he prowled in a small yacht of his own, Heligoland, Holland, Southern Italy, the south coast of Devonshire), where his favourite subject, sunlight, could be fully studied. His original and thoroughly personal way of treating this subject soon attracted attention, and won him both detractors and admirers. He had studios successively at Hampstead (Haverstock Hill), in Piccadilly, and at Beer, South Devon. His contributions to the chief London exhibitions extended over twenty years, from 1876, when 'Hoisting the Storm Jib' was at the Royal Academy, until 1896, when his last picture, the 'Crofter's Team,' hung on the same walls. Macallum died very suddenly of heart disease at Beer on 23 June 1896. He left a widow, Euphemia, daughter of Mr. John Stewart of Glasgow, and one son. Mrs. Macallum subsequently (13 March 1900) received a civil list pension of 100*l.* per annum in consideration of her husband's merits as an artist.

Macallum was one of the most original landscape painters of his time. He was single-minded, concentrating his attention on those aspects of nature by which his own sympathies were most closely touched. His pictures have great individuality. He saw colour in a way of his own, but his best works are likely to be prized long after things conceived on more conventional lines are forgotten. Three of them are in the Millbank Gallery, the 'Crofter's Team,' already mentioned, and two drawings in water-colour.

[Private information.] W. A.

MACARTNEY, JAMES (1770-1843), anatomist, son of Andrew Macartney, gentleman farmer, of Ballyrea, co. Armagh, and Mary, his wife, was born at Armagh on 8 March 1770. He began life as an Irish volunteer in 1780, and was afterwards educated at the endowed classical school at

Digitized by Google

Armagh, and then at a private school. He was associated for a time with Henry and John Sheares [q. v.] and Lord Edward Fitzgerald [q. v.], but, being dissatisfied with their programme, he cut himself adrift and began to study medicine. He apprenticed himself to William Hartigan (1756?–1812) on 10 Feb. 1793, his master being president of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland in 1797. Macartney also entered as a pupil in the college school, Mercer Street, Dublin, where he made some dissections for the museum, and he attended the Lock hospital and the Dublin dispensary. In 1796 he came to London to attend the Hunterian or Great Windmill Street school of medicine, and he became an occasional pupil at St. Thomas's and Guy's hospitals. He also attended the lectures of John Abernethy [q. v.] at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and through his influence was appointed a demonstrator of anatomy in the medical school in 1798. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 6 Feb. 1800, began to practise in London as a surgeon, and was appointed lecturer on comparative anatomy and physiology at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, a post he held from March 1800 to 1811. On 21 Feb. 1811 he was elected F.R.S., and from 1803 to 1812 he served as surgeon to the royal Radnor militia. In May 1813 he was admitted M.D. of St. Andrews University, and on 21 June 1813 he was elected professor of anatomy and surgery in the university of Dublin, and physician to Sir Patrick Dun's hospital. These offices he resigned in 1837, after he had raised the medical school to a much better position than it had ever before occupied. During almost the whole of his residence in Dublin Macartney was subjected to a very singular exhibition of petty persecution and open insult at the hands of some members of the board of Trinity College. He was denied the privilege of election to the fellowship of the Royal College of Surgeons, though he was made an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Ireland in 1818. He also received an honorary M.D. from the university of Cambridge (31 Aug. 1833), to which he sold his museum in 1836, the university of Dublin having refused to purchase it. He died at 31 Upper Merrion Street, Dublin, on 6 March 1843 (*Gent. Mag.* 1843, i. 554). He married on 10 Aug. 1795 a Miss Ekenhead.

An ill-used and greatly misunderstood man, 'he was,' says Professor Alexander Macalister, 'an expert anatomist and a philosophical biologist far in advance of his period. His description of the vascular system of birds has in many respects not been surpassed, and his account of the anatomy of mammals may be read with more profit than many modern works. In his account of the brain of the chimpanzee compared with that of an idiot, as well as in many others of his papers, there are glimpses of a morphology far beyond Cuvier, whose works he edited. His book on inflammation may be placed side by side with any pathological work of the period, while his researches on animal luminosity form the basis of many subsequent researches on the subject.' Macartney discovered the fibrous texture of the white substance in the brain, and the connection between the subcortical nerve fibres and the grey matter of the cerebral hemispheres. He gave, too, the first satisfactory account of rumination in the herbivora, and he discovered numerous glandular appendages in the digestive organs of mammals, especially of rodents. As one of Warburton's advisers and as a practical anatomist of great experience in teaching, he had much to do in shaping the Anatomy Act of 1832.

Macartney's works were: 1. 'Lectures on Comparative Anatomy' (Cuvier's lectures translated by W. Ross under the inspection of J. Macartney), London, 1802, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'Observations on Curvature of the Spine,' Dublin, 1817, 4to. 3. 'A Treatise on Inflammation,' London, 1838, 4to; reissued in America, Philadelphia, 1840. He also wrote numerous papers in the 'Philosophical Transactions;' and his articles on comparative anatomy are published in Abraham Rees's 'Cyclopædia,' London, 1819, 45 vols. 4to.

[James Macartney, a memoir by Professor Alexander Macalister, F.R.S., of Cambridge, London, 1900; Sir Charles A. Cameron's History of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland, pp. 371, 372; 'Erinensis's' account of the appearance and methods of Macartney in the Lancet, 1825, viii. 248–52.] D'A. P.

McCOSH, JAMES (1811–1894), philosopher, only son of Andrew McCosh, farmer, of Carskoech, Ayrshire, by Jean, daughter of James Carson, farmer, of the same county, was born on 1 April 1811. Of covenanting ancestry, he was brought up religiously and was early devoted to the kirk. He was educated at the universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh, and in 1834 gained the M.A. degree at Edinburgh by an essay on the Stoic philosophy, which was highly commended by Sir William Hamilton. He studied theology under Dr. Chalmers, and, having been licensed by the presbytery of Ayrshire, officiated successively at Arbroath, 1835–8, and Brechin, 1838–50. While at

Digitized by Google

the latter place he became a convert to 'free kirk' principles, and took an active part in organising the secession. Meanwhile, however, he was busy with natural theology, and the publication in 1850 of his first important work, 'The Method of the Divine Government, Physical and Moral' (Edinburgh, 8vo; last edition, New York, 1874), proved the turning-point in his career. It was read and greatly admired by the Earl of Clarendon, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland, and led to McCosh's appointment to the chair of logic and metaphysics in Queen's College, Belfast (1851). In 1860 appeared his 'Intuitions of the Mind inductively investigated,' London, 8vo (last edition, New York, 1872), in which he attempted to meet the prevalent empiricism by a careful survey of the entire domain of what he conceived to be axiomatic truth. It was followed by 'An Examination of Mr. J. S. Mill's Philosophy: being a Defence of Fundamental Truth,' London, 1866, 8vo (last edition, New York, 1880)—a work called forth by Mill's 'Examination of Sir William Hamilton's Philosophy' (1865). Mill honoured his critic with a few strictures in his third edition, to which McCosh rejoined in a volume entitled 'Philosophical Papers,' London, 1868 (New York, 1869), which also included an 'Examination of Sir William Hamilton's Logic' and an essay on the 'Present State of Moral Philosophy in Britain.'

McCosh resigned his post at Belfast on being elected in 1868 to the presidency of Princeton College, New Jersey, with which office was associated the chair of philosophy in that seminary. He administered the affairs of the college with eminent success for twenty years, during which period he published many philosophical works.

McCosh resigned the presidency of Princeton College in 1888, but retained the chair of philosophy until his death on 16 Nov. 1894. He was LL.D. of the universities of Aberdeen (1850) and Harvard (1868), also D.Litt. of Queen's College, Belfast, and D.D. He married in 1845 a daughter of Alexander Guthrie, M.D., brother of Dr. Thomas Guthrie [q.v.] Princeton College contains his statue, set there by his admirers in 1888. (For portraits see his 'Life' by Sloane, cited infra.)

McCosh is said to have been an effective lecturer and preacher, and his simplicity and perspicuity of style render this extremely probable. His philosophy, however, had never an appreciable influence on English thought. To the defects of the Scottish school he was by no means blind, but his early training had included no systematic study of transcendentalism, and a visit to Germany in 1858 led to no result. It may even be doubted whether he had apprehended the earlier forms of idealism. At any rate his polemical works evince no adequate appreciation of the positions which he attacked, and his own 'intuitional' theory is a mere *ignoratio elenchi*.

McCosh was joint author with Dr. Dickie of 'Typical Forms and Special Ends in Creation,' Edinburgh, 1855; London, 1862 (last edition, New York, 1880). He was also author of the following works: 1. 'The Supernatural in relation to the Natural,' Cambridge, Belfast, and New York, 1862, 8vo. 2. 'Supplement' to Dugald Stewart's 'Outlines of Moral Philosophy,' 1865. 3. 'The Laws of Discursive Thought,' London and New York, 1870, 12mo (last edition, New York, 1890). 4. 'Christianity and Positivism,' London and New York, 1871, 8vo (last edition, New York, 1875). 5. 'The Scottish Philosophy: Biographical, Expository, Critical; from Hutcheson to Hamilton,' London, 1874, 8vo (last edition, New York, 1880). 6. 'Ideas in Nature overlooked by Dr. Tyndall,' New York, 1875, 12mo. 7. 'The Development Hypothesis: is it Sufficient?' New York, 1876, 12mo. 8. 'The Emotions,' London and New York, 1880, 12mo. 9. 'The Conflicts of the Age' (from the 'North American Review'), New York, 1881, 8vo. 10. 'Psychology. The Cognitive Powers,' London and New York, 1886, 8vo (last edition, New York, 1891). 11. 'Psychology. The Motive Powers: Emotions, Conscience, Will,' London and New York, 1887, 8vo. 12. 'Realistic Philosophy defended in a Philosophic Series,' London and New York, 1887, 2 vols. 8vo (a collective issue of several dissertations published between the years 1882 and 1885). 13. 'The Religious Aspect of Evolution. The Bedell Lectures for 1887,' New York, 1888, 12mo (enlarged edition, 1890). 14. 'First and Fundamental Truths,' London and New York, 1889, 12mo. 15. 'The Tests of various Kinds of Truths' (Merrick Lectures), New York and Cincinnati, 1889, 1891, 12mo. 16. 'The Prevailing Types of Philosophy: Can they reach Reality logically?' New York, 1890, 12mo. 17. 'Our Moral Nature,' New York, 1892, 12mo (see also DULLES, *McCosh Bibliography*, which gives a complete catalogue of his multifarious contributions to periodical literature, articles in the 'Schaff-Herzog Encyclopædia of Religious Knowledge,' pamphlets, and other fugitive pieces).

[Sloane's Life of James McCosh, 1896; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Eclectic Magazine, July 1871; Appleton's Journ. 8 March 1873;

Digitized by Google

Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Scotsman, 19 Nov. 1894; Ann. Reg. 1894, ii. 209.]

J. M. R.

McCOY, Sir FREDERICK (1823-1899), naturalist and geologist, son of Simon McCoy, a Dublin physician, was born in that city in 1823. After passing through a course of medical study there and at Cambridge, and before reaching the age when he could begin to practise, he was diverted to natural science by undertaking the arrangement of the collections of the Geological Society of Ireland and of the Royal Irish Academy. Sir Richard John Griffith [q. v.] then engaged him to make the palæontological investigations required for the 'Geological Map of Ireland.' The results of these studies were published in two volumes, one entitled 'Synopsis of the Carboniferous Limestone Fossils in Ireland,' 1844, the other 'Synopsis of the Silurian Fossils of Ireland,' 1846, and during the later part of the time thus employed he was a member of the regular staff of the Survey. In 1846, on the invitation of Adam Sedgwick [q. v.], he went to Cambridge to arrange the collection in the Woodwardian Museum. McCoy was continuously engaged in that university till 1850, when he was appointed professor of mineralogy and geology at Queen's College, Belfast. But, as his Cambridge work was still unfinished, he returned thither for a few months in the spring and autumn of each year. During these intervals he aided Sedgwick in Cornwall in 1851, at May Hill in 1852 and 1853, and in South Wales in 1854. In that year he completed the description of the fossils in the Woodwardian Museum, and was appointed to the chair of natural science in the new university of Melbourne, leaving England for this post in the autumn. The results of his studies at Cambridge were finally published in a volume entitled 'British Palæozoic Rocks and Fossils,' 1854. This was restricted to the fossils; for Sedgwick, who contributed an introduction, had intended to write another volume describing the rocks. McCoy's new office was no sinecure, for he had to cover the whole field of natural history; nevertheless he acted as palæontologist to the Geological Survey in its earlier stages, and was founder of the National Museum of Natural History and Geology at Melbourne, of which he was director until his death, besides taking an active interest in municipal affairs and serving as a justice of the peace. He was also chairman of the first royal commission for international and intercolonial exhibitions for the colony of Victoria. The later part of his life was spent at his house 'Maritima,' Brighton Beach, about nine miles from Melbourne, where he died on 13 May 1899. He married Anna Maria, daughter of Thomas Harrison, a solicitor, of Dublin. His wife died in 1886, and in the following year he lost his son Henry, a barrister practising in New Zealand, who had married in 1870 and left a family of seven children. His only daughter, Emily Mary McCoy, also died before him.

McCoy throughout his long life was the most indefatigable of men. He lived very plainly, and did much of his work between ten at night and three in the morning, not requiring more than five hours' sleep. So, notwithstanding the official duties and the books already enumerated, he published two works for the government of Victoria, one entitled 'Prodromus of the Zoology of Victoria' (1878 sqq.), the other 'Prodromus of the Palæontology of Victoria,' each appearing in 'decades' at intervals during thirty of the fifty-eight years covered by his publications; and he also wrote no less than sixty-nine papers, dealing, in addition to some zoological topics, with almost every branch of palæontology. In fact, according to report, he was more engrossed in research than in the duties of his chair. He was conspicuous for his antagonism to the views of Charles Robert Darwin [q. v.]

McCoy was elected F.G.S. in 1852, and received from that society its Murchison medal in 1879. In 1880 he was made a F.R.S. The honorary degree of doctor of science was conferred on him by Cambridge in 1886, where he was also an honorary member of the Philosophical Society, as well as of the Royal Society of Australia, the Imperial Society of Naturalists of Moscow, and of many other British and foreign societies. He was awarded the Emperor of Austria's gold medal for arts and sciences, was a knight chevalier of the royal order of the crown of Italy, was created C.M.G. in 1886, and K.C.M.G. in 1891.

[Obituary notices in the Geological Magazine, 1899, p. 283; The Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, 56, lix; the Year-book of the Royal Society, 1900, p. 196, by H[enry] W[oodward], and Nature, lx. 83, by H[enry] B[olingbroke] W[oodward]; frequent references in Sedgwick's Life and Letters, vol. ii., with information from Frederick H. McCoy, esq. (grandson), and others.]

T. G. B.

MACDONELL, ALASTAIR RUADH, known as **Pickle the Spy** (1725?-1761), thirteenth chief of Glengarry, born about 1725, was eldest son of John, twelfth chief, by the only daughter of Colin Mackenzie of Hilton. While yet a mere youth he was

Digitized by Google

sent in 1738 to France, where in 1743 he joined Lord Drummond's regiment of royal Scots guards. In March 1744 he was with the Earl Marischal, and intended starting with the futile expedition of that year. Having in the following year been sent to Scotland to give information in connection with certain jacobite disputes, he was in May despatched by the highland chiefs to France to testify to Charles their allegiance to his cause, but at the same time to warn him against an attempt to land in Scotland unless strongly backed by foreign assistance. His mission, however, was of no avail; for Charles, before Macdonell's arrival in France, had already set sail on his rash adventure. Macdonell resolved to take part in it, but while returning to Scotland with a detachment of Drummond's guards he was captured on 25 Nov. 1745 by H.M.S. Sheerness (*London Gazette*, 26–9 Nov., quoted in Blaikie's *Itinerary of Prince Charles Edward*, Scottish Historical Society, 1897, p. 111), and sent to the Tower of London, where he was detained until July 1747. In December 1749 he helped himself to the jacobite treasure concealed at Loch Arkaig. Already or shortly afterwards he had further resolved on the betrayal of the jacobite cause, and having introduced himself to Henry Pelham, he, as Mr. Lang has elaborately and beyond cavil demonstrated, became a hired spy on Prince Charles and the jacobites, corresponding with the government under the pseudonym of 'Pickle.'

Perhaps it has been insufficiently borne in mind that Macdonell may have all along cherished resentment against the prince on account of the clan's removal to the left wing at Culloden, where it practically deserted the prince's cause by refusing to strike a blow on his behalf. True the clan gave the prince shelter during his wanderings, but Macdonell himself may on account of the treatment of the clan, or for some other reason, have cherished a personal grudge against the prince. In any case he was probably clever enough to recognise that the prince himself had become impossible; and his interest corresponding with his convictions, he may have persuaded himself that he was really saving his clan and the highlands generally from much needless suffering by frustrating the prince's madcap schemes. If, however, as is likely, his purpose was mainly selfish, it was unsuccessful, for the death of Pelham in 1754 blighted his main hopes of reward. On the death of his father in September of the same year, he became chief of the clan and succeeded to his father's impoverished fortunes. He died in 1761 in a hut adjoining his ruined castle, and having no issue was succeeded in the chieftaincy by his nephew Duncan, son of his brother Æneas, who was slain at Falkirk.

During the '45 the command of the Glengarry clan was, on account of the imprisonment of the chief, and of Alastair the chief's eldest son, entrusted to the second son, Æneas; but in the absence of Æneas in the highlands to procure reinforcements, the clan was, while on the march southwards to Derby, under the charge of Colonel Donald Macdonald of Lochgarry; and after the death of Æneas at Falkirk, Lochgarry accompanied the prince in his later wanderings and escaped with him to France, whence he wrote to his chief a 'memorial' detailing the clan's achievements during the rebellion and its loyal conduct to the prince while a fugitive in its fastnesses (printed in Blaikie's *Itinerary of Prince Charles Edward*, pp. 111–126).

[Mackenzie's History of the Macdonalds; Andrew Lang's Pickle the Spy, 1897, and Companions of Pickle, 1898, with the authorities therein mentioned; Blaikie's Itinerary of Prince Charles Edward.] T. F. H.

MACDOUGALL, Sir DUNCAN (1787–1862), lieutenant-colonel of the 79th Cameron highlanders, son of Patrick MacDougall of Soroba, Argyleshire, by his wife Mary, daughter of Duncan M'Vicar, was born at Soroba in 1787. Educated at Edinburgh, he entered the army as ensign in 1804, served in the 53rd and 85th foot on the frontier, at the Cape of Good Hope, and in the peninsular war. He took part in the third siege and in the capture by storm of Badajos on 6 April 1812, in the siege and in the capture on 27 June of the forts of Salamanca. In the battle of Salamanca on 22 July, he gallantly saved the colours of his regiment and was severely wounded. He was present at the siege of Burgos in September and October and the retreat from it, at the siege and capture on 31 Aug. 1813 of St. Sebastian, at the passage of the Bidassoa in October, at the battles of Nivelle (10 Nov.), the Nive (9 to 13 Dec.), and the investment of Bayonne. He received three medals for his peninsular services. He took part in the American war of 1814, was present at the battle of Bladensburg on 24 Aug., the capture of Washington, and the attack on Baltimore on 12 Sept., when he was aide-de-camp to Major-general Robert Ross [q. v.], who was killed. He also served in the operations against New Orleans in December 1814 and January 1815, was aide-de-camp to Lieutenant-general Sir Edward Pakenham [q. v.],

Digitized by Google

when that officer was killed at the assault of 7 Jan., and took part in the siege of Fort Bowyer in Florida. In 1825, when in command of the 79th foot at Halifax, Nova Scotia, he was entrusted with the organisation of the colonial militia. In 1835 he relinquished the command of his regiment and retired from the active list in order to join the British auxiliary legion of Spain as quartermaster-general and second in command under his friend Sir De Lacy Evans [q. v.] For his services in Spain he received from Queen Isabella II the order of knighthood of St. Ferdinand. In later years he raised the Lancashire artillery militia. A prominent figure in the volunteer movement of 1859, he presided at the great meeting at St. Martin's Hall, London, at which it was inaugurated. He published a very useful pamphlet in 1860 entitled 'Hints to Volunteers on various Subjects.' He died on 10 Dec. 1862, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral, London, where there is a monument with a bust by Adams to his memory. He was twice married: first, in 1817, to Anne, daughter of Colonel Smelt, governor of the Isle of Man, by whom he left an only son, Patrick Leonard [q. v. Suppl.]; and, secondly, in 1844, to Hannah, widow of Colonel Nicholson of Springfield House, Liverpool.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Army Lists; private information.] R. H. V.

MACDOUGALL, Sir PATRICK LEONARD (1819–1894), general, colonel of the Leinster regiment, and military author, born at Boulogne-sur-Mer, France, on 10 Aug. 1819, was son, by his first wife, of Sir Duncan MacDougall [q. v. Suppl.] Educated at the Military Academy at Edinburgh and at the Royal Military College at Sandhurst, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the Ceylon rifle regiment on 13 Feb. 1836, in July exchanged into the 79th Cameron highlanders, and on 26 July 1839 into the 36th foot. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 11 May 1839, captain 7 June 1844, major 9 Feb. 1849, brevet lieutenant-colonel 17 July 1855, brevet colonel 17 July 1858, major-general 6 March 1868, lieutenant-general 1 Oct. 1877, colonel of the 2nd battalion of the West India regiment 21 Dec. 1881, general 1 Oct. 1883, colonel of the Leinster regiment 26 Aug. 1891.

In 1840 MacDougall entered the senior department of the Royal Military College at Sandhurst; he left in 1842 with the highest class certificate and special commendation. Transferred on 25 June 1844 to the Royal Canadian rifle regiment, he joined it at Toronto, Canada, and for the next ten years served as a regimental officer there and at Kingston. On 3 March 1854 he was appointed superintendent of studies at Sandhurst, but the following year was sent on particular service to the Crimea, where he acted as assistant quartermaster-general on the staff of Brigadier-general D. A. Cameron in the expedition to Kertch in May 1855, and attended Lord Raglan in the trenches at the unsuccessful assaults on the Redan on 18 June. For his Crimean services he received the war medal and clasp, the Turkish medal, and a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy. On his return home he resumed his appointment at Sandhurst, which he held until 1858.

In 1856 his principal work, 'The Theory of War: illustrated by numerous Examples from Military History,' was published, and a second edition appeared in 1858. It soon became a text-book of military instruction, was translated into French and German, and gave its author a first place among English military writers. In 1857, in a pamphlet entitled 'The Senior Department of the Royal Military College,' MacDougall drew attention to the want of proper instruction for staff officers, and on the formation of the staff college on 5 Feb. following, he became its first commandant. He published in 1858 a treatise written expressly for students of military history, entitled 'The Campaigns of Hannibal arranged and critically considered.'

During his tenure of office at the staff college he was an industrious writer and lecturer, taking as some of his subjects 'Napoleon's Campaign in Italy in 1796,' 'The Military Character of the great Duke of Marlborough,' 'General Sir Charles James Napier as Conqueror and Governor of Sind.' He wrote the obituary notice of Napier which appeared in the 'Times' of 13 Feb. 1860, and in 1862 published 'Forts *versus* Ships' and 'Defence of the Canadian Lakes and its influence on the general Defence of Canada,' both written in crossing the Atlantic on a short visit to America. In 1864 his life of his father-in-law, the historian of the peninsular war, Sir William Francis Patrick Napier [q. v.], edited by Lord Aberdare, was published in two octavo volumes, and in the same year 'Modern Warfare as influenced by Modern Artillery.' Early in 1865 he contributed articles on Sir William Napier both to the 'Edinburgh' and the 'Quarterly' Reviews.

MacDougall was appointed adjutant-general of Canadian militia in May 1865. His services in the Fenian raid of 1866 were

Digitized by Google

brought to the especial notice of the authorities at home by Lord Monck, the governor-general (*Despatch* No. 53, 14 June 1866), who was so impressed with the value of MacDougall's work in the organisation of the militia and volunteers that, on leaving Canada, he wrote officially to thank him for having 'laid the foundation of a military system inexpensive, unoppressive, and efficient,' and sent a copy to the home authorities. During MacDougall's service on the staff in Canada he lectured on military subjects from time to time, and published a pamphlet on the 'Defence of Canada.'

Returning to England in April 1869 he wrote 'The Army and its Reserves,' and was much occupied with the then burning question of army reform. In October 1871 he was appointed deputy inspector-general of the auxiliary forces at headquarters. He presided over Cardwell's 'Localisation Committee' in that year, one of the most important which have ever sat at the war office, whose report, generally adopted, proposed by the fusion of the regular, reserve, and auxiliary forces under the generals commanding districts, to form one army for defence under the commander-in-chief and by the institution of linked battalions, to have always one at home and one abroad, with depot centres for enlisting and training recruits.

For five years from April 1873 MacDougall was head of the intelligence branch of the war office, at first as deputy adjutant-general, and afterwards as deputy quarter-master-general. Created a K.C.M.G. on 30 May 1877, he was a year later appointed to the command in North America, just at a time when relations with Russia were strained after the Russo-Turkish war. He undertook to have ten thousand trained and disciplined Canadian volunteers available for service wherever required, in a few weeks after the offer of their service was accepted, thus instituting a valuable precedent which has since been followed, not only by Canada, but by most of the self-governing colonies—notably in the recent South African troubles—to the great advantage of the empire.

MacDougall returned to England in May 1883, and retired from the active list in July 1885. He died at his residence, Melbury Lodge, Kingston Hill, Surrey, on 28 Nov. 1894, and was buried at East Putney cemetery, the sergeants of the Kingston depot carrying his body to the grave. He was twice married: first, in 1844, to Louisa Augusta (*d.* 1856), third daughter of Sir William Francis Patrick Napier; and, secondly, in 1860, to Marianne Adelaide, who survived him, daughter of Philip John Miles of Leigh Court, Somerset. There was no issue of either marriage. A miniature of Sir Patrick MacDougall by Notman of Montreal, Canada, is in Lady MacDougall's possession.

In addition to the works already mentioned, and many articles in the reviews and magazines, MacDougall was the author of the following: 'Emigration: its Advantages to Great Britain and her Colonies, together with a detailed Plan for the Promotion of the proposed Railway between Halifax and Quebec, by means of Colonization,' London, 1848, 8vo; 'Modern Infantry Tactics,' London, 1873, 8vo; 'Short Service Enlistment and the Organisation of our Infantry as illustrated by Recent Events,' Edinburgh, 1883, 8vo.

[War Office Records; obituary notice in Times of 30 Nov. 1894; Despatches; Army Lists; private information.] R. H. V.

MACFIE, ROBERT ANDREW (1811–1893), free-trade advocate, son of John Macfie, sugar refiner, of Leith, by Alison, second daughter of William Thorburn, was born at Leith on 4 Oct. 1811. Educated at the high schools of Leith and Edinburgh, and at the university of Edinburgh, he entered, in 1827, his father's business, of which about ten years later he established a branch at Liverpool. There he co-operated with Leone Levi in founding the chamber of commerce, and was elected trustee of the Exchange. He retired from business about 1863 and devoted the rest of his life to public objects. As member for Leith Burghs in the parliament of 1868–74, he made himself conspicuous by his uncompromising advocacy of free trade in inventions, proposing a system of 'national recompenses' in lieu of patents. He also agitated for the abridgment of authors' copyrights. These extreme views he combined with an earnest solicitude for the consolidation and defence of the empire, which rendered him a determined opponent of all tampering with the Union, and a pioneer of imperial federation. He died at his country seat, Dreghorn, near Edinburgh, on 16 Feb. 1893. He was F.R.C.I. and F.R.S.E., and a Knight Commander of the Hawaian Order of Kalakaua.

Macfie married in 1840 Caroline Eliza, daughter of John Eastin of Conrance Hill, Dumfries.

Macfie published: 1. 'The Patent Question: a solution of difficulties by abolishing or shortening the Inventor's monopoly and instituting National Recompenses,' London, 1863, 8vo. 2. 'Recent Discussions on the

Digitized by Google

Abolition of Patents for Inventions in the United Kingdom, France, Germany, and the Netherlands,' London, 1869, 8vo. 3. 'Colonial Questions pressing for immediate solution in the interest of the Nation and the Empire,' London, 1871, 8vo. 4. 'Copyright and Patents for Inventions. Pleas and plans for cheaper books and greater industrial freedom,' Edinburgh, 1871, 8vo. 5. 'A Glance at the Position and Prospects of the Empire,' London, 1872, 8vo. 6. 'The Patent Question in 1875; with a suggestion as to Copyright,' London, 1875, 8vo. 7. 'Cries in a Crisis for Statesmanship popular and patriotic to test and contest Free Trade in our Manufactures,' London, 1881, 8vo. 8. 'The Patent Bills of 1883: private aims and public claims,' Edinburgh, 1883, 8vo. 9. 'The Questions put by the Royal Commissioners on the Depressed State of Trade dealt with in an independent but sympathetic spirit,' Edinburgh, 1885, 8vo. 10. 'The Scotch Church Question. Letter of an Heritor in a country parish, and Notes on the Question how to adapt and improve the Ecclesiastical System of Scotland without destroying it,' Edinburgh, 1885, 8vo. 11. 'Offhand Notes on "Prayers for Social and Family Worship for the use of Soldiers, Sailors, Colonists, Sojourners in India, prepared by a Committee of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland: a revised edition, 1889,"' Edinburgh, 1892.

[Scots Mag. 1810, p. 957; Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Scotsman, 18 Feb. 1893; Ann. Reg. 1893, ii. 151; List of Members of Parliament (official); Simmonds's British Roll of Honour; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

McILWRAITH, Sir THOMAS (1835–1900), premier of Queensland, son of John McIlwraith of Ayr, Scotland, and his wife Janet Hamilton, daughter of John Howat, was born at Ayr on 17 May 1835, and educated at the academy in that town and at Glasgow University for the profession of an engineer. In 1854 he followed an elder brother to Victoria and obtained employment on the Victorian railways, and afterwards with the well-known contractors, Cornish & Bruce. In 1861, having gradually bought up a good deal of land in Queensland, he began to reside there in part and give much attention to pastoral pursuits; in 1869 he was elected to the legislative assembly of that colony as member for Maranoa, and in 1870 settled entirely in Queensland.

In January 1874 McIlwraith took office as minister for works and mines under Arthur Macalister [q. v.], but resigned in October, and for some time took no special part in politics. In 1878 he was returned for Mulgrave, and on 21 Jan. 1879, after the defeat of the ministry of the Hon. John Douglas, became premier and colonial treasurer. The programme of his first session embraced a large scheme of local government and a reform of the immigration system. On 24 Dec. 1881 he took the post of colonial secretary instead of treasurer. Probably the most important event of his administration was his annexation of New Guinea to Queensland on 4 April 1883; it was a daring act for a colonial statesman, and, after rousing much criticism at home, was disallowed by Gladstone's government. As an almost immediate result of the disallowance, and to the great indignation of the Australian colonies, Germany seized New Guinea and several places in the Western Pacific; and the imperial government was shortly compelled to follow McIlwraith's lead and take over a large part of New Guinea. On the question of a railway concession to an English company on the land grant system he was left in a minority at the general election of this year, and resigned office in November 1883, after being twice beaten in the House of Assembly. Very soon after this defeat he left for Great Britain, where he spent some months, receiving the freedom of Ayr and an honorary LL.D. from Glasgow University.

On his return to Queensland McIlwraith professed to have retired from politics, but in 1888 he again stood for parliament, was elected for North Brisbane, and on a programme of a 'national party' came into power at once on 13 June as premier, holding office both as colonial secretary and treasurer. He began by a difference with the governor, Sir Anthony Musgrave [q. v.], on the contention that the latter was bound to follow the advice of his ministers in exercising the crown's prerogative of mercy; the point was decided in McIlwraith's favour. In October he came into collision with the imperial government on the subject of the appointment of a governor; but in this case his contention was not made good. On 30 Nov. McIlwraith relinquished the position of premier to Mr. Boyd Dunlop Morehead, though he remained in the cabinet without portfolio and proceeded on a voyage to China and Japan for his health. In September 1889, soon after his return, he split with his colleagues on questions of finance, and in the new session joined with his former opponent, Sir Samuel Griffith, to defeat them. In August 1890 he became colonial treasurer in Griffith's ministry. At this time he received an invitation from Scotland to return

Digitized by Google

thither and contest Ayr, his native city, but he declined. In March 1891 he represented Queensland at the federation convention held at Sydney. In November 1892 he took another voyage for his health, this time to Northern India, returning in March 1893 to find that the premier had resigned and the ministry was in a manner in commission. On 27 March he was called upon to form a ministry. A general election soon followed, and he came in again with a larger working majority than any administration Queensland had ever had before. The difficulty which faced him at that time was the attitude of the so-called labour party. On 27 Oct. he resigned the position of premier owing to the failure of his health, but nominally remained in the ministry; on 15 Jan. 1893 he came to England for medical advice; and in a short time his illness became so pronounced that he could not return to Queensland. For six years following he was in the hands of specialists and confined to the house. In 1895 he was offered but declined the position of agent-general. He died on 17 July 1900 at 208 Cromwell Road, London, and was buried at Ayr.

McIlwraith's reputation was not confined to his own colony, where his influence was commanding. But his connection with the Queensland Investment and Land Mortgage Company involved him in a series of legal actions which came to an end in 1892. Subsequently he was severely criticised over the conduct of business by the Queensland National bank, of which he was a director. He was an associate of the Institute of Civil Engineers and was made K.C.M.G. in 1882.

McIlwraith married, on 14 June 1879, Harriette Ann, daughter of Hugh Mosman of Armidale, New South Wales, who with four daughters survived him.

[Innes Addison's Graduates of Glasgow, p. 376; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biogr.; British Australasian, 19 July 1900; The Queenslander, 21 July 1900; Queensland Blue Books and Parliamentary Debates.] C. A. H.

MACKAY, ALEXANDER (1815–1895), educational writer, born in Thurso on 15 Nov. 1815, was the youngest of the eight children of Murdoch Mackay, farmer, of Latheron, Caithness. On his father's second marriage young Mackay went to Aberdeen, where he studied at King's College, and graduated M.A. in 1840. In 1844 he became the first Free church minister of Rhynie in Aberdeenshire, the established minister of which had been one of the seven clergymen of Strathbogie deposed by the evangelical majority of the church of Scotland. Here his geological studies, chiefly in connection with rare fossils found in the old red sandstone in a quarry near Rhynie, brought him into communication with Hugh Miller, Sir A. Ramsay, of the Geological Survey, Sir Roderick I. Murchison, and Dr. A. Keith Johnston, who recommended him as a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1859.

In 1861 Mackay published a 'Manual of Modern Geography, Mathematical, Physical, and Political,' which attracted much attention, and has since proved a mine of wealth to other writers on geography. In 1866 the degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by King's College, Aberdeen.

In 1867, finding the charge of a congregation less congenial than literary work, he resigned his pastorate at Rhynie and went to Edinburgh, from which he removed to Ventnor in 1878. During this period he devoted himself entirely to works on geography and kindred subjects. He had just completed the rewriting and revision of proofs of his work on physiography and physical geography, when he died suddenly at Ventnor on 31 Jan. 1895. Mackay married in November 1846 Margaret Lillie, daughter of Alexander Lillie of Banff. By her he had five sons, all of whom he survived. One of them was the well-known missionary of Uganda, Alexander Murdoch Mackay [q. v.]

Mackay's works have had a very large circulation, and are characterised by the best qualities of the old school of geographical text-books, being full of facts systematically arranged, scrupulously verified, and illustrated by brief notes of general interest. In one instance he made an attempt to fasten the elementary facts on the minds of young scholars by producing a 'Rhyming Geography' (1873; new edit. 1876), some of the stanzas of which, once read, are difficult to forget. His most arduous piece of work was an ingenious mnemonic system for remembering numbers, which he developed in a book entitled 'Facts and Dates' (1869; 3rd edit. 1879).

Mackay was also the author of the following works: 1. 'Elements of Modern Geography,' 1864; 12th edit. 1872. 2. 'Outlines of Modern Geography,' 1865. 3. 'First Steps in Geography,' 1869. 4. 'Geography of the British Empire,' 1869. 5. 'The Intermediate Geography,' 1874; 10th edit. 1885. 6. 'Life and Times of the late Rev. George Davidson, Latheron,' 1875. 7. 'Handbook to the Seat of War in Turkey,' 1877. 8. 'Physiography and Physical Geography,' 1877. He also edited and revised Reid's 'Elements of Astronomy,' 1874.

Digitized by Google

[The Geographical Journal, v. 276–7; private information; Mrs. J. W. Harrison's Story of Mackay of Uganda; Brit. Museum Cat.]

G. S–H.

MACKENZIE, COLIN (1806–1881), lieutenant-general in the Indian army, born in London on 25 March 1806, and baptised at St. James's Church, Piccadilly, was youngest son but one of Kenneth Francis Mackenzie (*d.* 1831) and his wife, Anne Townsend. His father, who belonged to the Redcastle branch of Mackenzies, was attorney-general of Grenada, and lost much during the war with France, 1793–1815. Colin was educated successively at a school in Cumberland, at Dollar, and at Oswestry, and in 1825 he was appointed a cadet of infantry on the Madras establishment. He served as adjutant of the 48th Madras native infantry in the Coorg campaign in 1834, and was present in all the actions of that campaign, during a portion of which he held the appointment of deputy-assistant quartermaster-general. At the close of the campaign his services were favourably noticed by the brigadier-general commanding the force. In 1836 he accompanied Captain (afterwards Admiral Sir Henry Ducie) Chads in an expedition to the Straits of Malacca, which had been organised for the purpose of extirpating piracy in those seas. Although Mackenzie was on board Captain Chads's ship only as a passenger, his services and his gallantry were such that they elicited warm acknowledgments from Captain Chads and afterwards from Lord Auckland, then governor-general of India, who selected him in 1840 for employment with the force then serving in Afghanistán. In this unfortunate expedition, which, owing mainly to the incompetence of the general in command, ended in the complete destruction of a large British force, Mackenzie greatly distinguished himself. He was employed at first as assistant political agent under Mr. (afterwards Sir George) Clerk at Pesháwar. Thence he proceeded to Kábul, where he joined a corps of sappers which had been raised in Afghanistán by George Broadfoot, a shipmate of his on his voyage to India. Mackenzie led the advanced guard of Sir Robert Sale's force as far as Gundamack on its march to Jellálabad, and then, returning to Kábul, he commanded a so-called, but absolutely indefensible, fort, called the fort of Nishán Khán, in which the commissariat of Shah Soojah's troops was kept. He was in command of this fort when the insurrection of the Afghans at Kábul broke out. Kaye, in his history of the first war in Afghanistán, thus describes Mackenzie's defence: 'On 3 Nov. it became certain that Mackenzie, with all his gallantry and all his laborious zeal, working day and night without food and without rest, conducting the defence with as much judgment as spirit, could not much longer hold his post. His men were wearied out, his ammunition was exhausted, his wounded were dying for want of medical aid. He had defended his position throughout two days of toil, suffering, and danger; and no aid had come from cantonments, none was likely to come. So, yielding at last to the importunity of others, he moved out of the fort and fought his way by night to cantonments. It was a difficult and hazardous march; and almost by a miracle Mackenzie escaped to encounter new dangers, to sustain new trials, and to live in habitual gratitude to God for his wonderful preservation.'

In the following month Mackenzie was present at the conference between the envoy, Sir William Kay Macnaghten [q.v.], and the Afghan chief, Akbár Khán. He and Eldred Pottinger [q.v.] had in vain endeavoured to dissuade Macnaghten from attending the conference, assuring him that there were strong grounds for suspecting treachery. But the conference took place and the envoy was treacherously seized and shot by Akbár Khán. At the same time Mackenzie and George Lawrence [q.v.] were made prisoners. Later on, during the unfortunate retreat from Kábul, Mackenzie, who had been set free, displayed the greatest courage and excellent judgment, and did all in his power to stimulate the efforts of the officers in superior military command. Indeed it is not too much to say that, if Mackenzie had been the general in command, instead of being only a captain, the disasters which attended the first Afghan war might have been averted. In the course of the retreat, it having been arranged that hostages should be given up to Akbár Khán, Mackenzie was selected as one of them. His selection was approved by Akbár Khán as a man who was certain to keep his word. In consequence of his deeply religious life the Afghans called him the 'English Moollah,' and had the greatest confidence in him. While in this position he was deputed by Eldred Pottinger, with the approval of Akbár Khán, to convey letters to the political agent at Jellálabad and to General Sir George Pollock [q. v.], who had reached that place. On both these missions he had more than one very narrow escape, and after the second he was attacked by a dangerous illness which nearly cost him his life. Mackenzie was subsequently carried off by Akbár Khán with the rest of the hostages

Digitized by Google

and prisoners, and with them was being removed over the Hindu Kúsh, whence they were to be sent to Bokhara to be sold as slaves, when, owing to the arrival of Pollock's force in the vicinity of Kábul and the flight of Akbár Khán, the Afghán in charge of the prisoners was induced by a guarantee of a large sum of money to release them. Before returning to India Mackenzie took part with Henry Havelock [see HAVELOCK, SIR HENRY] on the assault upon the fort of Istaliff. He, like Eldred Pottinger and the others who had distinguished themselves during the insurrection and the retreat, was one of the victims of the unreasoning prejudice which led Lord Ellenborough [see LAW, EDWARD, EARL OF ELLENBOROUGH] to treat with studied neglect all who had been in any way connected with the recent disasters, except the garrison of Jellálabad. Mackenzie was refused the Kábul medal and the six months' pay which accompanied it, and it was not until 1853 that, owing to the interposition of Lord Dalhousie, it was granted to him. He was also created a C.B.

Mackenzie was subsequently employed on the north-west frontier to raise a Sikh regiment (the 4th), with which he kept the peace of the border during the last Sikh campaign. It was while thus employed that he made the acquaintance of Lord Dalhousie, who formed a high opinion of his character and of his talents. It is said to have been by his advice that Lord Dalhousie was induced to abandon an idea he had formed of making over to Afghanistán the country between the Indus and the Suleiman range. Mackenzie urged that Pesháwar was the gate of India, and therefore should not be given up. He was still a regimental captain when, in 1850, he was appointed by Lord Dalhousie brigadier-general in command of the Ellichpúr division of the Hyderabad contingent. In nominating Mackenzie for this post the governor-general remarked that 'the gallantry, ability, and endurance displayed by him at the time of the rising at Kábul are amply recorded, and in connection with the subsequent events of that period entitle him to a higher reward at the hands of the government of India than the command of a local corps in the Sutlej provinces.' Mackenzie had held his new command for some years when a mutiny occurred in one of the cavalry regiments of the contingent which nearly cost him his life. In September 1855, on the occasion of the Muharram procession at Bolárum, the great day of which happened that year to be a Sunday, Mackenzie issued orders which in the first instance prohibited any procession being held on the Sunday, but were subsequently so far modified as to permit of the processions taking place within the lines of the regiments, but not in the barracks or along the roads. This order was openly violated by the 3rd cavalry regiment of the contingent, which marched past the brigadier's house and grounds, making a hideous din when the procession reached that spot. Mackenzie sent out orderlies to stop them, and, this interference proving ineffectual, went out himself unarmed and seized two small standards which the sepoys were carrying. The result was a tumult, in the course of which Mackenzie was dangerously wounded. The government, while paying a high tribute to Mackenzie 'as a good and distinguished soldier, and as honourable, conscientious, and gallant a gentleman as the ranks of the army can show,' condemned the course taken by him on this occasion as rash and ill-judged.

Although this judgment was questioned by some very distinguished officers, there can be no doubt that it had an unfortunate influence upon Mackenzie's subsequent career. He was compelled by his wounds to return to England for a time. Afterwards he held the political appointment of agent to the governor-general with the Nawáb Názim of Bengal; but there he appears not to have received the support which ought to have been afforded to him at headquarters, and he was transferred to one of the civil departments of the army as superintendent of army clothing, a post ludicrously inappropriate to his previous services. Some years later, on his claiming a divisional command in his own presidency, it was withheld from him by the commander-in-chief on the ground of the censure which had been passed upon him in the Bolárum case. On that occasion the governor of Madras (Francis, lord Napier [q.v. Suppl.]) and one of the members of council expressed strong disapproval of the commander-in-chief's decision, and referred the question to the secretary of state, who, however, declined to interfere. Mackenzie finally left India in 1873, and died at Edinburgh on 22 Oct. 1881. A photogravure portrait of Mackenzie, aged 74, is prefixed to Mrs. Mackenzie's 'Storms and Sunshine' (Edinburgh, 1884, 2 vols.) Mackenzie married first, in May 1832, Adeline, eldest daughter of James Pattle of the Bengal civil service, who died four years afterwards. He married secondly, in 1843, Helen, eldest daughter of Admiral John Erskine Douglas, who survives him, and has published several works relating to India, besides the life of her husband.

Digitized by Google

[History of the War in Afghanistán, by J. W. Kaye, F.R.S.; Storms and Sunshine of a Soldier's Life, by Mrs. Colin Mackenzie; Twelve Indian Statesmen, by George Smith, C.I.E., LL.D.; India Office Records; Boase's Modern English Biogr.; Illustrated London News, lxxix. 464 (with portrait).] A. J. A.

MACKINNON, SIR WILLIAM, first baronet (1823–1893), founder of the British East Africa Company, born at Campbeltown in Argyleshire on 31 March 1823, was the son of Duncan Mackinnon of Campbeltown, by his wife Isabella (*d.* 21 April 1861), daughter of John Currie of the same town. He was educated at Campbeltown, and was trained to the grocery trade there. Early in life, however, he came to Glasgow, and was employed in a silk warehouse and afterwards in the office of a merchant engaged in the Eastern trade. In 1847 he went out to India and joined his old schoolfellow, Robert Mackenzie, who was engaged in the coasting trade in the Bay of Bengal. Together they founded the firm of Mackinnon, Mackenzie, & Co. On 29 Sept. 1856 the Calcutta and Burmah Steam Navigation Company was founded mainly through Mackinnon's exertions. It was renamed the British India Steam Navigation Company on 8 Dec. 1862. The company began with a single steamer plying between Calcutta and Rangoon, but under Mackinnon's direction it became one of the greatest shipping companies in the world. Under his guidance it developed, and in many instances created, a vast trade around the coast of India and Burmah, the Persian Gulf, and the east coast of Africa, besides establishing subsidiary lines of connection with Great Britain, the Dutch East Indies, and Australia. He was careful to have his ships constructed in such a manner that they could be used for the transport of troops, thus relieving the Indian government from the necessity of maintaining a large transport fleet. His great business capacity did not impair the humanity of his disposition. On learning that his agents during a famine in Orissa had made a contract with government for the conveyance of rice from Burmah at enhanced rates, he at once cancelled the agreement, and ordered that the rice should be carried at less than the ordinary price.

About 1873 the company established a mail service between Aden and Zanzibar. Mackinnon gained the confidence of the sultan, Seyyid Barghash, and in 1878 he opened negotiations with him for the lease of a territory extending 1,150 miles along the coast line from Tungi to Warsheik, and extending inland as far as the eastern province of the Congo Free State. The district comprised at least 590,000 square miles, and included Lakes Nyasa, Tanganyika, and Victoria Nyanza. The British government, however, declined to sanction the concession, which, if ratified, would have secured for England the whole of what is now German East Africa. In 1886 the foreign minister availed himself of Mackinnon's influence to secure the coast line from Wanga to Kipini. A charter was granted, and the Imperial British East Africa Company was formally incorporated on 18 April 1888, with Mackinnon as chairman. The company acquired a coast line of 150 miles, including the excellent harbour of Mombasa, and extending from the river Tana to the frontier of the German protectorate. The company, which included among its principles the abolition of the slave trade, the prohibition of trade monopoly, and the equal treatment of all nationalities, found itself seriously handicapped in its relations with foreign associations, such as the German East African Company, by the strenuous support which they received from their respective governments. The British government, on the other hand, was debarred by the principles of English colonial administration from affording similar assistance. The territory of the company was finally taken over by the British government on 1 July 1895 in return for a cash payment.

Mackinnon had a great part in promoting Sir H. M. Stanley's expedition for the relief of Emin Pasha. In November 1886 he addressed a letter, urging immediate action, to Sir James Fergusson, under-secretary of state for foreign affairs, and followed this by submitting to Lord Iddesleigh, the foreign secretary, a memorandum suggesting the formation of a small committee to send out an expedition. He and his friends subscribed more than half the sum of 29,000*l.* provided for the venture, the rest being furnished by the Egyptian government (cf. *In Darkest Africa*, 1890, prefatory epistle).

Mackinnon was for some time a director of the City of Glasgow Bank, and assisted to extricate the concern from its earlier difficulties. In 1870, finding that he could not approve the policy of the other directors, he resigned his seat on the board. On the failure of the bank in 1878 the liquidators brought a claim against him in the court of session for about 400,000*l.* After a protracted litigation Mackinnon, who had peremptorily declined to listen to any suggestion of compromise, was completely exonerated by the court from the charges brought against him, and it was demonstrated that

Digitized by Google

the course taken by the directors was contrary to his express advice.

Mackinnon was one of the chief supporters of the Free Church of Scotland. Towards the end of his life, however, the passage of the Declaratory Act, of which he disapproved, led to some difference of opinion between him and the leaders of the church, and he materially assisted the seceding members in the Scottish highlands. In 1891 he founded the East African Scottish Mission.

In 1882 Mackinnon was nominated C.I.E., and on 15 July 1889 he was created a baronet. He died in London, in the Burlington Hotel, on 22 June 1893, and was buried at Clachan in Argyleshire on 28 June. He was a highlander of the best type, a hospitable host, and a generous benefactor. He possessed great administrative ability. When Sir Bartle Frere sent Sir Lewis Pelly to the Persian Gulf in 1862 he said, 'Look out for a little Scotsman called Mackinnon; you will find him the mainspring of all the British enterprise there.'

On 12 May 1856 Mackinnon married Janet Colquhoun (*d.* 1894), elder daughter of John Jameson of Woodside Crescent, Glasgow. He had no issue.

[Scotsman, 23, 29 June 1893; Glasgow Herald, 23 June 1893; D. D. Mackinnon's Memoirs of Clan Fingon, 1899, pp. 194–9; Times, 23 June 1893.] E. I. C.

MACKNIGHT, THOMAS (1829–1899), political writer, born at Gainsford, co. Durham, on 15 Feb. 1829, was son of Thomas Macknight and his wife Elizabeth. After being educated at a school at Gainsford kept by Dr. Bowman, Macknight removed to London, and on 28 Sept. 1849 entered the medical faculty at King's College. In 1850 he won the Stephen prize for an essay on 'The Historical Plays of Shakespeare' (London, 1850, 8vo), and in 1851 the Leathes prize for divinity; he also obtained three special certificates for physiology, chemistry, and botany. He was president of the King's College Literary and Scientific Union, and published an 'Address on the Literature of the Age,' which he delivered on 12 March 1851. He left King's College in 1851, and took to writing for the press; he was a whig of the Palmerstonian school, and his first book, published anonymously, was 'The Right Hon. Benjamin Disraeli: a Literary and Political Biography' (London, 1854, 8vo), in which Disraeli's career and policy were vigorously attacked. The book was at the time attributed to (Sir) William Harcourt, and Lord Lyndhurst denounced it as 'a very blackguard publication and written in a very blackguard style' (*Croker Papers*, 1885, iii. 310). Macknight's next book was 'Thirty Years of Foreign Policy: a History of the Secretaryships of the Earl of Aberdeen and Viscount Palmerston' (London, 1855, 8vo); this is a defence of the policy leading up to the Crimean war, which Macknight declared to be 'inevitable.' From these party pamphlets Macknight turned to his most substantial work, his 'History of the Life and Times of Edmund Burke' (London, 1858–60, 3 vols. 8vo), which remains the best detailed life of Burke; it had occupied much of Macknight's time since he left King's College, and he had published two papers on Burke in 'Fraser's Magazine' for November and December 1851. In 1863 he published his 'Life of Henry St. John, Viscount Bolingbroke' (London, 8vo).

Early in 1866 Macknight was appointed to succeed Mr. Frank H. Hill as editor of the Belfast 'Northern Whig.' He crossed to Ireland on 31 Jan. 1866, and remained editor of the 'Whig' for thirty-two years. He made his paper the mainstay of the liberal party in Ireland, and vigorously defended the Irish church disestablishment and the land acts of Gladstone's government from 1868 to 1874. The influence of the 'Northern Whig' under his editorship was mainly responsible for the return of Mr. (afterwards Sir Thomas) McClure, a liberal, and Mr. William Johnston of Ballykilbeg, an independent, as members for Belfast in 1868. For his services on this occasion he was presented with a testimonial by his friends on 26 May 1869. Macknight also supported Gladstone's government from 1880 to 1885, but, like most liberals in Ulster, he differed from Gladstone on home rule, and remained a staunch unionist till his death; he continued, however, to advocate drastic measures of land reform in Ireland.

In 1891 Macknight was presented with another testimonial in recognition of his twenty-five years' service as editor of the 'Northern Whig,' and in 1896 he published 'Ulster as it was and as it is; or, Twenty-eight Years' Experience as an Irish Editor' (London, 2 vols. 8vo). Macknight died at his residence, 28 Wellington Park, Belfast, on 19 Nov. 1899.

[Macknight's works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Belfast Northern Whig, 20 Nov. 1899; Who's Who, 1899; private information.] A. F. P.

McLACHLAN, THOMAS HOPE (1845–1897), landscape painter, the second son of Thomas McLachlan, banker, and his wife Jane Hope, was born at Carbury Hall,

Digitized by Google

Darlington, on 16 March 1845. Educated at Merchiston Castle school, Edinburgh, and Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1868, and was bracketed first in the moral science tripos, he entered Lincoln's Inn on 27 Oct. 1865, and was called to the bar on 17 Nov. 1868. For some years he practised in the court of chancery, but he did not care for the work and had few briefs. His desire was to be a painter, and, encouraged by John Pettie [q. v.] and others who believed in his gifts, he, in 1878, gave up law and took to art. He had no academic training to begin with, and the short time he spent in the studio of Carolus Duran at a later date was of little account; but he studied the early English landscape painters, and later was considerably influenced by the work of the French romanticists and Cecil Gordon Lawson [q. v.] His work was always individual and interesting, for he had a poetic apprehension of nature, and was peculiarly sensitive to grave and impressive emotions which belong to twilight, night, and solitude. And while his technique was somewhat faulty, he designed with dignity and was a refined and powerful colourist.

He exhibited at the Academy and the Grosvenor, and later at the New Gallery and the Institute of Painters in Oil-colours, of which he was a member; but it was not until 1896, when he became associated with five other painters in the 'Landscape Exhibition' at the Dudley Gallery, that the beauty of his work, there seen more in a mass and in more congenial surroundings, drew the attention it deserved. But he lived to share in only another exhibition, for on 1 April 1897 he died at Weybridge. In June of that year a collection of his pictures was brought together in the studios of his friends, Mr. Leslie Thomson and Mr. R. W. Allan, and shortly afterwards some of his admirers presented a characteristic work, 'Ships that pass in the Night,' to the National Gallery.

In 1870 he married Jean, youngest daughter of William Stow Stowell of Faverdale, who with the son and daughter of the marriage survived him. A portrait drawn in red chalk by E. R. Hughes has been reproduced, a small portrait is worked into a headpiece in the 'Magazine of Art' (1895), and in the 'Art Journal' (1897) a photograph is reproduced.

[Private information; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885; Preface to Catalogue of Memorial Exhibition by Selwyn Image; Magazine of Art, 1895; Saturday Review, 12 June 1897; Art Journal, May 1897; Exhibition Catalogues; Cat. National Gallery of British Art.] J. L. C.

MACLEAN, SIR JOHN (1811–1895), archæologist, son of Robert Lean of Trehudrethbarton, in Blisland, Cornwall, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Every of Bodmin, was born at Trehudreth on 17 Sept. 1811. In 1845, as a descendant of the Dochgarroch branch of the clan Lean, he resumed the prefix of Mac.

Maclean entered the ordnance department of the war office in 1837, was keeper of the ordnance records in the Tower of London from 1855 to 1861, and deputy chief auditor of army accounts from 1865 to 1871. In that year he retired on a pension, and on 14 Jan. 1871 was knighted at Osborne. While engaged in official life he dwelt at Pallingswick Lodge, Hammersmith, and as an active churchman took much interest in the ecclesiastical administration of the parish of St. John, Hammersmith. After his retirement he lived at Bicknor Court, near Coleford, Gloucestershire, and from about 1887 at Glasbury House, Clifton, where he died on 6 March 1895. He married at Helland church, Cornwall, on 5 Dec. 1835, Mary (*b.* 1813), elder daughter and coheiress of Thomas Billing, of Blisland and St. Breward. She survived her husband.

Maclean's great undertaking was: 1. 'Parochial and Family History of the Deanery of Trigg Minor,' 3 vols., a rural deanery of East Cornwall, comprising the topographical particulars of several important parishes, the principal of which was Bodmin, and containing elaborate pedigrees of many of the leading families in the county. It came out in parts between 1868 and 1879, and in it was embodied the labour of twenty years. His other works and editions included: 2. 'The Life and Times of Peter Carew,' 1857. 3. 'Letters from George, lord Carew, to Sir Thomas Roe, 1615–17,' Camden Society, 1860. 4. 'Letters from Sir Robert Cecil to Sir George Carew,' Camden Society, 1864. 5. 'The Life of Sir Thomas Seymour, knight, Baron Seymour of Sudeley,' 1869 (one hundred copies only). After his withdrawal into Gloucestershire he edited 6. 'The Berkeley Manuscripts: John Smyth's Lives of the Berkeleys,' 1883-5, 3 vols. 7. 'Annals of Chepstow Castle. By John Fitchett Marsh,' 1883; and 8. 'Historical and Genealogical Memoir of the Family of Poyntz,' 1886. With W. C. Heane he edited 9. 'The Visitation of Gloucester in 1623,' Harleian Society, 1885. While living in London Maclean shared with enthusiasm in the work of its chief antiquarian societies. He was elected F.S.A. on 15 Dec. 1855, and was long a member of the council. At the meetings of the Royal Archæological In-

Digitized by Google

stitute he was a frequent attendant, supplied articles to the journal, and completed the general index to its first twenty-five volumes. He was one of the founders of the Harleian Society, and co-operated with Dr. Drake and Colonel Vivian in editing and annotating 'The Visitation of Cornwall in 1620.'

Maclean joined in the foundation of the Bristol and Gloucester Archæological Society, contributed many papers to its 'Transactions,' and edited vols. iii–xvi., a silver inkstand being presented to him for his services. Many articles by him appeared in the publications of the Royal Institution of Cornwall, the Clifton Antiquarian Club, and the Somerset Archæological and Natural History Society.

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 333–4, ii. 973, 1273; Boase's Collectanea Cornub. pp. 523–4; Maclean's Trigg Minor, i. 390; Academy, 16 March 1895, p. 237; Trans. Bristol and Gloucester Archæol. Soc. xix. 3, 168–9; Dod's Peerage, 1894.] W. P. C.

MACLEOD, Sir JOHN MACPHERSON (1792–1881), Indian civilian, born at Ardarden in Dumbartonshire in 1792, was the eldest son of Donald Macleod of St. Kilda, colonel in the Madras army, by his wife, Diana, daughter of Donald Macdonald of Tormore in Inverness-shire. He was educated at Haileybury and at the university of Edinburgh, and obtained a writership in the Madras civil service on 27 July 1811. On 7 Jan. 1814 he was appointed second assistant to the secretary to government in the several civil departments, and on 8 July was promoted to be first assistant. In 1816 he was nominated secretary and member of the committee for revising the customs laws. After a three years' visit to England he was appointed acting secretary to government in the financial and general departments on 27 June 1823, and on 6 July 1824 he was permanently confirmed as secretary. In 1825 he became Tamil translator to government, and member of the college board, of the board of public instruction, and of the mint committee. On 14 April 1826 he was nominated Persian translator to government, and on 20 Feb. 1827 he became secretary in the revenue and judicial departments. On 16 Jan. 1829 he was appointed a temporary member of the board of revenue, and he afterwards was permanently confirmed third member. On 22 June 1832 he received the post of commissioner for the government of Mysore, and in 1834 he was deputed to Hyderabad on special duty by the governor-general. Macleod's work in Mysore was of especial importance. The province had in the previous year been transferred from native rule to English superintendence. The task of organising the financial and political administration fell largely upon him and was carried out with ability and success. On 19 Feb. 1835 he became a member of the Indian law commission, and in 1836 member of the committee for revising the system of prison discipline throughout India. He returned to England in July 1838 and retired from the service in 1841. In 1866 he was nominated K.C.S.I., and in 1871 a privy councillor. He died on 1 March 1881 at his London residence, 1 Stanhope Street, Hyde Park. In 1822 he married Catharine, daughter of William Greig of Thornhill in the county of Stirling.

[Times, 31 March 1881; Dodwell and Miles's Madras Civil Servants, 1839; Prinsep's Record of Services of Civil Servants in the Madras Presidency, 1885.] E. I. C.

MACMAHON, JOHN HENRY (1829–1900), scholar and divine, born at Dublin in 1829, was son of John Macmahon, a barrister. He was educated at Enniskillen, and on 1 July 1846 entered Trinity College, Dublin, as a pensioner; he graduated B.A. in 1852, being senior moderator and gold medallist in ethics and logic, and proceeded M.A. in 1856. He took holy orders in 1853, and held for some years a cure of souls under Dr. Alexander, the present primate of Ireland, but retired from parochial work after the disestablishment of the Irish church in 1869. He was subsequently chaplain to the lord-lieutenant, and from 1890 to the Mountjoy prison. He died at Dublin on 23 May 1900.

MacMahon was deeply read in Aristotle, the Christian fathers, and the schoolmen, but was not an original thinker. He contributed to Bohn's 'Classical Library' the 'Metaphysics of Aristotle, literally translated from the Greek, with Notes, Analysis, Questions, and Index,' London, 1857, 8vo; and to Clarke's 'Ante-Nicene Library' 'The Refutation of all Heresies by Hippolytus, translated,' Edinburgh, 1888, 8vo. He was also author of 'A Treatise on Metaphysics, chiefly in reference to Revealed Religion,' London, 1860, 8vo (an essay similar in scope to Mansel's celebrated 'Bampton Lectures'), and of 'Church and State in England: its [*sic*] Origin and Use,' London, 1873, 8vo (an historico-juristic argument for the maintenance of the established church).

[Cat. Dubl. Grad.; Times, 24 May 1900; Brit. Mus. Cat.; information from the registrar of Trinity College, Dublin.] J. M. R.

McMURDO, Sir WILLIAM MONTAGU SCOTT (1819–1894), general, born on 30 May 1819, was son of Lieutenant-

Digitized by Google

colonel Archibald McMurdo of Lotus, Kirkcudbrightshire. After passing through Sandhurst, he was commissioned as ensign in the 8th foot on 1 July 1837, and obtained a lieutenancy in the 22nd foot on 5 Jan. 1841. The regiment went to India in that year, and was stationed at Karachi. It formed part of the force with which Sir Charles James Napier [q. v.] took the field against the amirs of Sind in December 1842, and McMurdo was placed in charge of the quartermaster-general's department. At the battle of Meeanee on 17 Feb. 1843 he killed three men, fighting hand to hand, and three more in the battle of Hyderabad on 24 March, where he was himself severely wounded. Two days before, he had been sent with 250 Poonah horse to reinforce Major Stack's column on its march to join Napier, and he saved the baggage of the column from capture. He was three times mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 11 April, 9 May, and 6 June 1843), and received the medal with two clasps.

He obtained a company in the 28th foot on 8 July 1843, and was transferred to the 78th highlanders on 20 Oct.; but he remained at the head of the quartermaster-general's department in Sind till December 1847, performing the duties 'with great ability and vast labour' (*Napier's Life*, iv. 394). He took part in the operations against the hillmen on the right bank of the Indus in 1844–5, where he again distinguished himself by his intrepidity (*ib.* iii. 238). Napier spoke of him as 'an ornament to Scotland' (*ib.* p. 81), and on 4 Sept. 1844 he married Napier's daughter, Susan Sarah. He received a brevet majority on 18 Feb. 1848. When Napier returned to India as commander-in-chief in 1849, McMurdo went with him as aide-de-camp. He acted as assistant adjutant-general from November 1849 till November 1851, and took part in the operations against the Afridis, including the forcing of the Kohat pass, for which he received the medal and clasp. In 1850 he published a pamphlet, 'Sir Charles Napier's Indian Baggage Corps,' in reply to Colonel Burlton's comments on Napier's letter to Sir John Hobhouse.

He became lieutenant-colonel in the army on 21 Oct. 1853, and was assistant adjutant-general at Dublin from May 1854 to January 1855. On 2 Feb. he was appointed director-general of the new land transport corps, and was sent to the Crimea, with the local rank of colonel, to reorganise the transport service. This he did with great energy and success. On one of his demands the secretary to the treasury, Sir Charles Trevelyan, had written, 'Col. McMurdo must limit his expenditure.' McMurdo replied: 'When Sir Charles Trevelyan limits the war, I will limit my expenditure' (Hamley, p. 208). Before the war ended, his corps numbered seventeen thousand men, with twenty-eight thousand horses, mules, &c. He also took over the working of the railway. He was made aide-de-camp to the queen and brevet-colonel on 11 Dec. 1855, and C.B. on 2 Jan. 1857. He received the medal with one clasp, the Turkish medal, the legion of honour (4th class), and Medjidie (4th class).

After the war the land transport corps was converted into the military train, and McMurdo was made colonel-commandant of it on 1 April 1857. In 1859 the volunteer movement began; in February 1860 McMurdo was appointed inspector, and in June inspector-general, of volunteers. He held this office till January 1865, to the great advantage of the force. It was 'a post to which he seems to have had a peculiar call, and in which his zeal, faithfulness, and ability have been as conspicuous as his gallantry heretofore in the field' (*Naval and Military Gazette*, 28 Jan. 1865). On his retirement from it he received a testimonial from volunteer officers. He became colonel of the Inns of Court volunteers on 23 Jan., and of the Engineer and Railway volunteer staff corps on 9 Feb. 1865. In 1869 he published 'Rifle Volunteers for Field Service: their Arms, Equipment, and Administration,' a pamphlet of twenty-seven pages, giving his advice to the commanding officers of corps.

He commanded a brigade in the Dublin district from October 1866 to February 1870, and a district in Bengal from May 1870 to March 1873. He was promoted major-general on 6 March 1868, lieutenant-general on 10 Feb. 1876, and general on 20 May 1878. He was given the colonelcy of the 69th foot in July 1876, was transferred to the 15th foot in August 1877, and to the 22nd (Cheshire regiment) in June 1888. On 24 May 1881 he was made K.C.B., and on 1 July he was placed on the retired list. He died at Nice on 2 March 1894. His wife survived him. They had several children.

[Times, 3 March 1894; Broad Arrow, 10 March 1894; Napier's Life of Sir C. J. Napier; Napier's Conquest of Scinde; Kinglake's War in the Crimea; Hamley's War in the Crimea.] E. M. L.

MAITLAND, EDWARD (1824–1897), mystical writer, born at Ipswich on 27 Oct. 1824, was the son of Charles David Maitland, perpetual curate of St. James's Chapel, Brighton; he was the nephew of General

Digitized by Google

Sir Peregrine Maitland [q. v.], and brother of Brownlow Maitland and of Charles Maitland (1815–1866) [q. v.] His father was a noted preacher, and Edward Maitland was brought up among strict evangelical ideas, and rigorous theories about original sin and atonement. After education at a large private school in Brighton, he was admitted as a pensioner at Caius College, Cambridge, on 19 April 1843, and graduated B.A. in 1847. He was destined by his family for the pulpit, but was diverted from taking orders by doubts as to faith and vocation, and by the feeling that the church was rather 'a tomb for the preservation of embalmed doctrines' than a living organism. In his perplexity he got leave of absence from his home for a year, and left England. He went in 1849 to California, became one of the band of 'forty-niners,' and remained abroad, on the shores of the Pacific, mainly in America and Australia, where he became a commissioner of crown lands, until the one year of absence had grown into nine. He married in Australia, but was left a widower with one son after a year of wedlock.

Returning to England at the end of 1857 he devoted himself to literature, with the dominant aim of 'so developing the intuitional faculty as to find the solution of all problems having their basis in man's spiritual nature, with a view to the formulation of a perfect system of thought and rule of life.' Many of the vicissitudes of his life, both physical and mental, were recorded with but little distortion in his romance called 'The Pilgrim and the Shrine. From the Life and Correspondence of Herbert Ainslie, B.A. Cantab.,' which was published in 1867, and warmly acclaimed by thoughtful critics. It was followed by a romance called 'The Higher Law' (1869), which represents the escape of a youth from the trammels, no longer of orthodox religion, but of traditional morals. Maitland became a figure in society, and was appreciated highly by Lord Houghton and Sir Francis Hastings Doyle. He began to write in the 'Spectator' and 'Examiner,' and did some reviewing for the 'Athenæum' from 1870 onwards. His book 'By and By: an Historical Romance of the Future' (1873) led to his making the acquaintance of Anna Kingsford [q. v.], whom he visited at her husband's vicarage of Atcham, in Shropshire, in February 1874. In conjunction with her he produced anonymously, in 1875, 'The Keys of the Creeds.' At the close of 1874 his mother died at Brighton, and Maitland accompanied Mrs. Kingsford to Paris. He joined her crusade against materialism, animal food, and vivisection, upon which subject he wrote a forcible letter in the 'Examiner' (June 1876), which attracted the most widespread attention to the subject. In this same year he first saw the apparition of his father, who had then been ten years dead, and he soon afterwards recognised that he 'belonged to the order of the mystics.'

In 1876 Maitland informs us that he acquired a new sense, that of 'a spiritual sensitiveness,' by means of which he opened relations with the church invisible of the spiritual world. He was able to see the spiritual condition of people. In a state of mind which must have approximated to that of William Blake, he tells us that he saw upon one occasion the soul of a tree. He could also, he asseverated, recall the memory of some of his past lives. He was told through a sensitive that these had been many, that he had lived in trees and animals, and that he had been a prince. He 'remembered' a life lived in ancient Thebes; he believed that he had been Marcus Aurelius and St. John the Evangelist (hence the mention of boiling oil was inexpressibly painful to him). St. John, he believed, was a reincarnation of the prophet Daniel.

In 1881, before a highly fashionable audience, he gave a series of lectures upon his new or, as he affirmed, revived esoteric creed; these lectures formed the groundwork of his 'revelation,' in which Anna Kingsford collaborated, 'The Perfect Way; or, the Finding of Christ,' 1882 (revised 1887 and 1890). By publishing this in his own name he admits that he cut himself off from his old friendships and all his literary and social ambitions. A striking parallel is afforded by the later life of Laurence Oliphant [q.v.], with whom Maitland had a good deal in common, though he was constrained to express dissent from the spiritualistic theories embodied in 'Sympneumata.'

Maitland joined the Theosophical Society about 1883, but the vagaries of Madame Blavatsky soon compelled him to secede from the 'London Lodge,' and in May 1884, in collaboration with Mrs. Kingsford, he founded the Hermetic Society, of mystic rather than occult character, claiming no abnormal powers, and 'depending for guidance upon no Mahatmas.' In 1885, with some help from 'Anna,' he rendered into English the 'Minerva Mundi' and other hermetic writings of Hermes Trismegistus. In 1886 he and Mrs. Kingsford visited Madame Blavatsky at Ostend, but refused to be inveigled back into the theosophical fold. After the death of Anna Kingsford, in February 1888, Maitland lived alone at 1 Thurloe Square Studios, Lon-

Digitized by Google

don, where he professed to receive continual 'illumination' from his former collaborator. Henceforth he devoted his main energies to an elaborate record of their singular partnership and co-operation, though he still found time to do a certain amount of journalistic work, and in November 1891, in response to astral intimations, he founded the Esoteric Christian Union. His later works were 'Clothed with the Sun, being the Book of the Illuminations of Anna (Bonus) Kingsford,' 1889; 'The New Gospel of Interpretation,' 1892; and 'Anna Kingsford. Her Life, Letters, Diary, and Work. By her Collaborator . . . with a Supplement of Post-mortem Communications,' 2 vols. 1896. After the conclusion of this last, which he regarded as his *magnum opus*, Maitland's physical and mental decline was remarkably rapid. In 1896 he went to reside with Colonel Currie at The Warders, Tonbridge, and he lost the power of speech some months before his death, on 2 Oct. 1897. He was buried in Tonbridge cemetery on 5 Oct. By his wife Esther, who died in Australia, he left a son, a surgeon-major in the Bombay medical service.

Physically, Maitland was a giant, and his moral and intellectual gifts were of a very high order. A pure and flexible prose style lends a charm to all his writings, of which it is sad to reflect that so little will survive. The motto of his later life was 'An honest god's the noblest work of man,' and in his strenuous endeavours to construct an honest deity (with some aid from the Bible, the sacred books of the East and Hermes Trismegistus, and also from Emerson, Carlyle, Tucker's 'Light of Nature,' Elephas Levi, and Anna Kingsford, but mainly out of his own inner consciousness), he gradually became to all appearance completely distraught.

Good portraits of Maitland are reproduced in 'Light,' 'Borderland,' and the 'Life of Anna Kingsford.' He had a large domed head, with a somewhat massive cast of features, his face suggesting at the same time intellectuality and will-power.

[Most of Maitland's works are rep'ete with autobiographical detail, more particularly 'The Pilgrim and the Shrine' and 'Anna Kingsford,' which is an autobiography as much as it is a 'Life.' See also Venn's Biogr. History of Caius College, ii. 261; Graduati Cantabr.; Academy, 16 Oct. 1897; Athenæum, 16 Oct. 1897; Light, 16 Oct. 1897 (portrait); Borderland, ii. 383 (portrait).] T. S.

MALAN, CÉSAR JEAN SALOMON, calling himself later SOLOMON CÆSAR MALAN (1812–1894), oriental linguist and biblical scholar, was descended from an old Waldensian family originally settled at Mérindol in Provence, but dispersed by religious persecution in 1714. One branch fled to Geneva; here Malan was born on 23 April 1812, his parents being Dr. César Henri Abraham Malan, a noted protestant divine, and Salome Georgette Jeanne Schönberger, a Swiss. His early education was given by his father, under whom he gained a conversational knowledge, not only of German, Spanish, and Italian, but also, at an early age, of Latin. He had also begun English, Hebrew, Arabic, and Sanskrit. In 1830 he went to Scotland as tutor to the family of the Marquis of Tweeddale. In 1833 he matriculated at St. Edmund Hall, Oxford, where he resided till 1837, having meantime (1834) married Mary, daughter of John Mortlock, whose acquaintance he had made in Geneva. In 1834 he gained the Boden (Sanskrit) scholarship, and in 1837 he won the Pusey and Ellerton (Hebrew) scholarship, and graduated (Class II) in *literæ humaniores*.

In the same year (1837) Malan accepted the post of classical lecturer at Bishop's College, Calcutta, which he reached in 1838. He took Anglican deacon's orders in the same year; and in the following year, becoming secretary to the Asiatic Society of Bengal, gained the intimate friendship of the remarkable scholar Csoma Körösi, from whom he learned Tibetan. Besides gaining a knowledge of several Indian vernaculars, he also advanced in Chinese. Leaving India on account of failing health in January 1840, he arrived in England in the following September. In 1842, after further travels in Egypt and in Palestine, he accepted a curacy at Alverstoke, Hampshire, taking M.A. (and joining Balliol College) and also priest's orders in 1843. His first wife having died in 1840, Malan married in 1843 Caroline Selina, daughter of the Rev. C. M. Mount. After a year (1844–5) as perpetual curate of Crowcombe, Malan accepted the living of Broadwindsor, Dorset, which he held till 1885. In 1849–50 he made a long tour in southern Europe, Asia Minor, Mesopotamia, and Armenia, illustrating this, like all his travels, by excellent sketches, some of which have been published. In 1855–6 Malan's Chinese learning came into notice by his publication of two works on controversies of the time: (1) 'On the translation of the word "God" in Chinese' ('Who is God in China?' London, 1855); (2) 'The Threefold San-tze King or Triliteral Classic . . . translated . . . with notes,' London, 1856, with reference to the alleged Christianity of the rebel chief Tae-ping Wang. During the next twenty

Digitized by Google

years Malan was much occupied with theological controversy, but published meanwhile some of his most valuable work illustrative of the Christian East, especially translations from the Syriac, Coptic, Ethiopic, Armenian, and Georgian literatures. In 1872 he made a sudden and highly characteristic visit to the Crimea, Georgia (where he was the guest of Bishop Gabriel and preached in Georgian at the cathedral of Kutais), and Armenia.

In 1881 Malan joined in the onslaught made by John William Burgon [q.v. Suppl.] on the revised version of the New Testament, contributing to his articles, and himself publishing a new version of Matthew i–vi, with an appendix giving the Lord's Prayer in seventy-one languages. This he followed up in 1882 by a work directed against the Greek text of Drs. Westcott and Hort, which, however, produced no lasting impression. Shortly before leaving Broadwindsor (1885) he presented his great library, some four thousand volumes, to various institutions, Csoma's books and manuscripts being appropriately given to the Hungarian Academy of Sciences, the patristic collections to Keble Library, and the rest to the Indian Institute, Oxford. After his retirement Malan lived at Bournemouth till his death, which happened there on 25 Nov. 1894; he was buried in Bournemouth cemetery. During his last years his chief literary employment was the compilation of his 'Notes on Proverbs' (3 vols. published 1889, 1892–3), a huge work in which, taking the Salomonic text as a basis, he illustrated it by parallels from the vast range of his reading in non-Christian oriental literature.

In practical knowledge of oriental languages Malan had certainly no equal in England, and probably none in the world; yet he was scarcely perhaps an orientalist in the scientific sense of the term. His publications were all (save one on drawing and two on ornithology) of an ecclesiastical nature, while even on biblical ground his ultra-conservatism is seen in his opposition to modern progressive Hebrew criticism, quite analogous to his position above described, regarding New Testament research. The biography published by his son illustrates both his ability in drawing and his great skill in oriental calligraphy. Against the latter we must set his hopeless and wholly unpractical aversion to oriental transliteration. In botany and ornithology he had advanced beyond the amateur stage, and in manual arts such as fly-fishing, bookbinding, and a performer's knowledge of the construction of musical instruments he was also proficient. Of his numerous publications (over fifty) the following, besides those already mentioned, are the chief: 1. 'The Gospel according to St. John, translated from the eleven oldest versions, except the Latin . . . with notes,' London, 1862. 2. 'Meditations on our Lord's Passion . . . from the Armenian,' London, 1863. 3. 'History of the Georgian Church,' translated from the Russian of Josselian, London, 1866. 4. 'Life . . . of S. Gregory the Illuminator . . . from the Armenian,' 1868. 5. 'Liturgy of the Orthodox Armenian Church,' translated, London, 1870. 6. 'Conflicts of the Holy Apostles . . . Epistle of S. Dionysius from Ethiopic MSS.; and the Assumption of S. John from the Armenian,' London, 1871. 7. 'Misawo, the Japanese Girl, translated from the Japanese,' 1871. 8. 'The Divine Liturgy of S. Mark . . . from a Coptic MS.,' London, 1872. 9. 'The Coptic Calendar from an Arabic MS.,' London, 1873. 10. 'History of the Copts . . . from the Arabic of . . . El Maqrízí,' London, 1873. 11. 'The Divine Εὐχολόγιον . . . of S. Gregory . . . from a Coptic MS.,' London, 1875. 12. 'The Book of Adam and Eve . . . from the Ethiopic,' London, 1882.

[Solomon Cæsar Malan . . . by his eldest surviving son, Rev. A. N. Malan, London, 1897; review in Athenæum, 12 Feb. 1898; obituary notice by Prof. Macdonell in Journal R. Asiatic Soc. 1895.] C. B.

MALCOLM, Sir GEORGE (1818–1897), general, born at Bombay on 10 Sept. 1818, was the only son of David Malcolm, a Bombay merchant, who was the brother of Admiral Sir Pulteney and General Sir John Malcolm [q. v.] He was commissioned as ensign in the E.I.C. service on 10 June 1836, and was posted to the 1st Bombay native infantry on 18 July 1837. He served in the Afghan war of 1839 as deputy-assistant commissary-general and baggagemaster with the Bombay division, and was present at the capture of Ghazni and occupation of Kabul. In August 1840, at the head of a detachment of Sind horse, he joined the force sent under Major Clibborn to relieve Kahan in Baluchistan, took part in the attempt to force the Nafusk pass, and was mentioned in despatches for his gallantry. He was also engaged in the operations against Nusseer Khan and the Brahoes and the capture of their camp near Kanda on 1 Dec. He received the medal.

He became lieutenant on 31 Aug. 1840. He served under Colonel John Jacob [q. v.] during the subjugation of Sind, and was present at the battle of Shadadpur and the capture of Shahpur. In the second Sikh war he commanded the 2nd Sind horse, and was

Digitized by Google

present at the siege of Multan and the battle of Gujrat. He was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 19 April 1849), received the medal, and on becoming captain in his regiment (1st Bombay native infantry) he was given a brevet majority on 22 June 1849. He became lieutenant-colonel on 28 Nov. 1854.

He served in the Persian war of 1856–7, and commanded a small field force during the Indian mutiny. On 29 Nov. 1857 he stormed the fortified village of Halgalli. He took possession of Shorapur on 9 Feb. 1858, and on 2 June he captured the fort of Nargund, the strongest in the South Maratha country. He was mentioned in despatches, received the medal, and was made C.B. on 21 March 1859. He became colonel in the army on 30 Aug. 1860, and major-general on 15 Dec. 1867. In the expedition to Abyssinia in 1868 he commanded the second division, which guarded the line of communications. He was included in the vote of thanks of parliament, was made K.C.B. on 14 Aug. 1868, and received the medal. He was promoted lieutenant-general on 29 May 1875, and general on 1 Oct. 1877, and was placed on the unemployed supernumerary list on 1 July 1881. He received the G.C.B. on 29 May 1886.

He died at Leamington on 6 April 1897. On 19 Oct. 1852 he married Wilhelmina Charlotte, youngest daughter of the Rev. Henry Alright Hughes. She survived him. In 1868 he printed for private circulation at Karachi 'Remarks on the Indian Army' (eighteen pages), in which he dwelt on the danger of relying on European troops and of neglecting and discrediting the native army, as had been the tendency since the mutiny.

[Times, 7 April 1897; Stocqueler's Memorials of Afghanistan, pp. 112–21; Malleson's Indian Mutiny, iii. 126, &c.; Burke's Landed Gentry; Official Record of the Expedition to Abyssinia.]

E. M. L.

MALLESON, GEORGE BRUCE (1825–1898), colonel and military writer, born in London on 8 May 1825, was second son of John Malleson of Wimbledon, by Lucy (Nesbitt), whose father was colonial secretary in the Bahamas. He was educated at Wimbledon and at Winchester College, where he became an ardent cricketer. Through Colonel Oliphant, a director of the East India Company, he was given a direct commission as ensign on 11 June 1842, and was posted to the 65th Bengal native infantry on 26 Sept. He obtained a lieutenancy in the 33rd B.N.I. on 28 Sept. 1847. He was appointed to the commissariat department on 30 Nov. 1852, and served in the second Burmese war, which resulted in the annexation of the lower province in 1853. On 28 March 1856 he was appointed an assistant military auditor-general, and he was engaged with accounts at Calcutta during the mutiny. He wrote 'The Mutiny of the Bengal Army,' which was published anonymously in 1857, and was known as 'the red pamphlet.' In this he pointed to Lord Dalhousie's administration, and especially the annexation of Oudh, as mainly responsible for the revolt.

He was promoted captain on 16 Aug. 1861, major in the Bengal staff corps on 18 Feb. 1863, lieutenant-colonel on 11 June 1868, and colonel in the army on 11 June 1873. He was appointed a sanitary commissioner for Bengal in 1866, and controller of the military finance department in 1868. In 1869 he was chosen by Lord Mayo to be the guardian of the young Maharajah of Mysore; he held this post till 1 April 1877, when he retired on full pay. He had been made C.S.I. on 31 May 1872.

He had been a frequent contributor to the 'Calcutta Review' since 1857, and was also a correspondent of the 'Times.' After his retirement he devoted himself to literature, dealing chiefly with military history, especially Indian. He had a broad grasp, great industry, a vigorous and picturesque style, but was apt to be a strong partisan. He did much to draw attention to Russian progress in Central Asia, and its dangers to British rule in India. He died at 27 West Cromwell Road, London, on 1 March 1898. In 1856 he married Marian Charlotte, only daughter of George Wynyard Battye of the Bengal civil service, and sister of three distinguished soldiers, Quintin, Wigram, and Frederick Battye, all of the Guides, and all killed in action. She survived her husband, and on 14 June 1899 received a civil-list pension of 100*l.* in recognition of his eminence as an Indian and military historian.

He was author of the following works: 1. 'The Mutiny of the Bengal Army,' 1857, 2 pts. 8vo. 2. 'History of the French in India,' 1868, 8vo. 3. 'Recreations of an Indian Official' (biographical articles on Anglo-Indians, &c., reprinted from periodicals), 1872, 8vo. 4. 'Studies from Genoese History,' 1875, 8vo. 5. 'Historical Sketch of the Native States of India,' 1875, 8vo. 6. 'Essays and Lectures on Indian Historical Subjects,' 1876, 8vo. 7. 'Final French Struggles in India and in the Indian Seas,' 1878, 8vo. 8. 'History of the Indian Mutiny' (in continuation of vols. i. and ii. of Kaye's 'Sepoy War'), 1878–80, 3 vols. 8vo. 9. 'History of Afghanistan,' 1879, 8vo.

Digitized by Google

10. 'Herat, the Garden and Granary of Central Asia,' 1880, 8vo. 11. 'The Founders of the Indian Empire: Lord Clive,' 1882, 8vo. 12. 'The Decisive Battles of India,' 1883, 8vo. 13. 'Captain Musafir's Rambles in Alpine Lands,' 1883, 8vo. 14. 'The Battle-fields of Germany,' 1884, 8vo. 15. 'Loudon' (series of military biographies), 1884, 8vo. 16. 'Prince Eugene of Savoy' (same ser.), 1888, 8vo. 17. 'The Russo-Afghan Question and the Invasion of India,' 1885, 8vo. 18. 'Ambushes and Surprises,' 1885, 8vo. 19. 'Prince Metternich' (Statesmen ser.), 1888, 8vo. 20. 'Wellesley' (same ser.), 1889, 8vo. 21-2. 'Akbar' and 'Dupleix' (Rulers of India ser.), 1890, 8vo. 23. 'Refounding of the German Empire,' 1893, 8vo. 24. 'Warren Hastings,' 1894, 8vo. 25. 'The Lakes and Rivers of Austria, Bavaria, and Hungary,' 1897, 8vo.

[Times, 2 March 1898; E. I. Registers; Allibone's Dictionary, supplement; private information.] E. M. L.

MANGLES, ROSS DONNELLY (1801–1877), chairman of the East India Company, born in 1801, was the son of James Mangles (*d.* September 1838) of Woodbridge, near Guildford, by his wife Mary, youngest daughter of John Hughes of Guildford. He was named after Admiral Sir Ross Donnelly [q. v. Suppl.], on whose ship his relative, James Mangles [q. v.], first served. He was educated at Eton and the East India Company's College at Haileybury. On 30 April 1819 he entered the Bengal civil service as a writer. He arrived in India in the following year, and on 28 Sept. 1821 he was appointed assistant to the secretary to the board of commissioners for the ceded and conquered provinces. In 1822 he was acting collector of government customs and town duties at Farukhábád, and on 12 June 1823 he was nominated assistant to the secretary to the board of revenue for the Lower Provinces and acting commissioner of the Sundarbans. On 26 Aug. 1825, during the first Burmese war, he became secretary to the commissioner of Pegu and Ava. On 21 April 1826 he was appointed deputy-secretary in the judicial and territorial departments. After a visit to England extending from April 1828 to November 1831, he became on 6 Dec. officiating junior secretary to the sadr board of revenue. On 3 April 1832 he was nominated deputy-secretary in the general department; on 22 Feb. 1833 magistrate and collector of Tipperah; on 1 July magistrate and collector of customs and land revenue at Chittagong; and on 4 Nov. magistrate and collector of Agra. On 13 May 1835 he was placed in the important post of secretary to the government of Bengal in the judicial and revenue departments. This office he continued to hold until his final return to England early in 1839. It was one of especial authority, because, during the absence of the governor-general, George Eden, earl of Auckland [q. v.], who was also, in accordance with custom, lieutenant-governor of Bengal, the administration of affairs of the province fell almost entirely into the hands of the secretary. So great was Mangles's influence, that the natives used to say that there were over them three English lords—'Lord Colvin [see JOHN RUSSELL COLVIN], Lord Auckland, and Lord Mangles.' On 28 May 1838 he also filled the position of temporary member of the sadr board of revenue.

On his return to England he turned his attention to politics, and at the general election of 1841 he was returned to parliament on 1 July in the liberal interest for Guildford, a borough which his father had represented from 1831 till 1837. This seat he retained until 1858. He gained a high reputation in parliament as an authority on India matters. He was elected a director of the East India Company on 14 April 1847, and filled the post of chairman in 1857–8, when he was succeeded by Sir Frederick Currie [q. v.], the last chairman of the company. Mangles retired from parliament on his appointment, on 21 Sept. 1858, as a member of the council of India. This office he held until 1866, when he resigned his seat on account of advancing age. He died in London at 23 Montagu Street, Montagu Square, on 16 Aug. 1877. On 16 Feb. 1830 he married Harriet, third daughter of George Newcome of Upper Wimpole Street. By her he had issue. His son, Ross Mangles, obtained the Victoria Cross for gallant conduct near Arrah in 1857 during the Indian mutiny.

Mangles was the author of: 1. 'A Brief Vindication of the East India Company's Government of Bengal from the Attacks of Messrs. [Robert] Rickards and [John] Crawfurd' [q. v.], London, 1830, 8vo. 2. 'Christian Reasons of a Member of the Church of England for being a Reformer,' London, 1840, 8vo. He contributed several articles on Indian affairs to the 'Edinburgh Review.'

[Illustrated London News, 9 Oct. 1858 (with portrait); Times, 21 Aug. 1877; Ann. Reg. 1877, ii. 156; Dodwell and Miles's Bengal Civil Servants, 1839; Temple's Men and Events of my Time in India, 1882, p. 412.] E. I. C.

Digitized by Google

MANNING, ANNE (1807–1879), miscellaneous writer, eldest child of William Oke Manning (1778–1859), insurance broker of Lloyd's, London, and granddaughter of James Manning, unitarian minister of Exeter, was born in London on 17 Feb. 1807. Her mother was Joan Whatmore, daughter of Frederick Gibson, principal surveyor of the London Docks, cousin, ward, and heir-at-law of Charles Lamb's 'most consistent living model of modern politeness,' Joseph Paice (*Essays of Elia*: 'Modern Gallantry'). William Oke Manning [q.v.] was her brother; James Manning, serjeant-at-law [q.v.], her uncle; Sir William Montague Manning (1811–1895), attorney-general, and judge of the supreme court of New South Wales, joint author of Neville and Manning's 'Reports in Court of Queen's Bench,' 3 vols., 1834, was her first cousin.

Anne was educated by her mother, an accomplished scholar. The associations of Old Chelsea, whither the family removed from Brunswick Square when she was eight, aroused her interest in history. She acquired a knowledge of several foreign languages, had a taste for science, and obtained a gold medal of the Royal Academy of Arts for a copy of Murillo's 'Flower Girl.' The Mannings moved into John Galt's house when he left Chelsea.

Her first book, 'A Sister's Gift: Conversations on Sacred Subjects,' London, 1826, 12mo, written for the brothers and sisters whom she taught, and published on her own account, realised a profit of 60*l*. The next, 'Stories from the History of Italy,' London, 1831, 8vo, was the only one published under her own name. 'Village Belles,' her first story (3 vols., 1838, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1859), was written at Norbury Priory, near Mickleham, which was the Mannings' home for seven years.

'The Maiden and Married Life of Mistress Mary Powell, afterwards Mistress Milton,' told in diary form, first appeared in 'Sharpe's Magazine' in 1849, and brought Miss Manning considerable notice. She was known thenceforward as 'the author of Mary Powell.' The tale was reprinted 1849, 1855 (3rd edit.), 1866, 1874, and with a sequel, 'Deborah's Diary,' 1859 and 1860. Even more successful was 'The Household of Sir Thomas More,' which appeared in the same magazine, and was republished 1860, 1870, and 1887. Of both these stories (of which French and German translations also appeared), and of 'Cherry and Violet, a Tale of the Plague,' handsome editions, illustrated by Messrs. Jellicoe and Railton, and with introductions by the Rev. W. H. Hutton, were issued 1897, 1895, and 1896 respectively. An attack was made ('Fraser's Magazine,' vol. lii., July 1855, p. 104) upon them as 'spurious antiques,' and the public was seriously warned not to accept them as authentic diaries. They were of course intended as fiction. Both Archbishop Tait and Cardinal Manning spoke in high terms of their historical accuracy.

About 1850 Miss Manning settled at Reigate Hill, and remained there until near her death at her sisters' house at Tunbridge Wells on 14 Sept. 1879. She was buried with her parents in Mickleham churchyard, near Dorking.

A most prolific writer, Miss Manning was at her best in her historical tales of the sixteenth century. All her books evince extensive reading, and some of them perhaps a gentle pedantry. Her 'Family Pictures' and 'Passages in an Authoress's Life' contain interesting autobiographical reminiscences.

Other works by her, all published at London, are: 1. 'Queen Philippa's Golden Rule,' 1851, 8vo. 2. 'The Drawing-room Table Book,' 1852, 4to. 3. 'The Colloquies of Edward Osborne, Citizen and Clothworker,' 1852, 1853, 1860; 4th ed. 1900, 8vo. 4. 'The Provocations of Madame Palissy,' 1853; 3rd ed. 1880, 8vo. 5. 'Cherry and Violet, a Tale of the Great Plague,' 1853, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1870. 6. 'Jack and the Tanner of Wymondham,' 1854, 8vo. 7. 'Chronicles of Merry England,' 1854, 8vo. 8. 'Claude the Colporteur,' 1854, 8vo. 9. 'The Hill Side: Illustrations of some of the simplest Terms used in Logic,' 1854, 8vo. 10. 'Some Account of Mrs. Clarinda Singlehart,' 1885, 8vo. 11. 'Stories from the History of the Caliph Haroun Al Raschid,' 1855, 8vo. 12. 'A Sabbath at Home,' 1855, 8vo. 13. 'The Old Chelsea Bun House,' 1855, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1860, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1899, 8vo. 14. 'The Week of Darkness: a short Manual for the Use and Comfort of Mourners,' 1856, 12mo. 15. 'Tasso and Leonora: the Commentaries of Ser Pantaleone degli Gambacorti,' 1856, 8vo. 16. 'The Good Old Times: a Tale of Auvergne,' 2nd ed. 1857, 8vo. 17. 'Lives of Good Servants,' 1857, 8vo. 18. 'Helen and Olga: a Russian Story,' 1857, 8vo. 19. 'The Year Nine: a Tale of the Tyrol,' 1858, 8vo. 20. 'The Ladies of Bever Hollow,' 1858, 8vo. 21. 'Poplar House Academy,' 1859, 8vo, 2 vols. 22. 'Autobiography of Valentine Duval,' translated, 1860, 12mo. 23. 'The Day of Small Things,' 1860, 8vo. 24. 'Town and Forest,' 1860, 8vo. 25. 'The Cottage History of England,' 1861, 12mo. 26. 'Family Pictures,' 1861, 8vo. 27. 'Chro-

Digitized by Google

nicle of Ethelfled,' 1861, 8vo. 28. 'A Noble Purpose Nobly Won' (Joan of Arc), 1862, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1862; 3rd ed. 1870, 8vo. 29. 'Meadowleigh,' 1863, 8vo. 30. 'The Duchess of Trajetto,' 1863, 8vo. 31. 'An Interrupted Wedding,' 1864, 8vo. 32. 'Belforest,' 1865, 8vo. 33. 'Selvaggio: a Tale of Italian Country Life,' Edinburgh, 1865, 8vo. 34. 'Miss Biddy Frobisher,' 1866, 8vo. 35. 'The Lincolnshire Tragedy: Passages in the Life of the Faire Gospeller, Mistress Anne Askewe, recounted by Nicholas Moldwarp,' 1866, 8vo. 36. 'The Masque at Ludlow and other Romanesques,' 1866, 8vo. 37. 'Jacques Bonneval,' 1868, 16mo. 38. 'The Spanish Barber,' 1869, 8vo. 39. 'One Trip More,' 1870, 8vo. 40. 'Compton Friars,' 1872, 8vo. 41. 'The Lady of Limited Income,' 1872, 8vo. 42. 'Monk's Norton,' 1874, 8vo. 43. 'Heroes of the Desert: the Story of the Lives of Moffat and Livingstone,' 1875, 8vo; 2nd ed. 1885, 8vo. 44. 'An Idyll of the Alps,' 1876, 8vo.

From 1868 to 1876 Miss Manning contributed regularly articles, verse, and stories to Dr. Whittemore's magazine, 'Golden Hours,' in which the following serials by her, apparently never republished, appeared: 'Madame Prosni and Madame Bleay: a Story of the Siege of La Rochelle,' 1868; 'Rosita,' 1869; 'On the Grand Tour,' 1870; 'Octavia Solara,' 1871; 'Illusions Dispelled,' 1871.

[Passages in an Authoress's Life in Golden Hours, January to May 1872; Women Novelists of Queen Victoria's Reign, article by Charlotte Mary Yonge; Englishwoman's Review, February 1880, notes by Mrs. Batty; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. viii. 16; Athenæum, 30 Nov. 1878; private information.] C. F. S.

MANUCHE or **MANUCCI**, COSMO (*fl.* 1652), dramatist, of Italian origin, probably belonged to the Florentine family of Mannucci, some members of which were in the service of the Medici (cf. CROLLALANZA, *Dizionario Storico-Blasonico*, ii. 66; ADEMOLLO, *Marrietta de' Ricci*, ed. Passerini, ii. 632-3). In 1587 one Giacopo Manucci was among the agents in Italy who were in correspondence with the English foreign office (*Hatfield Papers*, iii. 262). Cosmo was doubtless related to Francesco Manucci, who was at one time in the domestic service of Edward Wotton, first baron Wotton [q. v.], and from 1624 in that of Edward Conway, first viscount Conway (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1623-5, pp. 263, 288, 426, 434; 1628-9, p. 348). He seems to have himself joined the household of James Compton, third earl of Northampton, who encouraged his literary tastes and ambitions. During the civil wars he joined the royalists and obtained commissions in the king's army as captain and major of foot. He commonly described himself as Major Cosmo Manuche. He served continuously to the end of the war in England, and then joined the royalists in Ireland. Returning to England, he sought a livelihood by 'boarding scholars' and writing plays, most of which he dedicated to Lord Northampton. His poverty was great. In his need he did not disdain the service of the Protector. On 4 June 1656 he sent, through Secretary Thurloe, a petition to Cromwell begging for the payment of 20*l.*, which he claimed to be the balance of an account due to him for 'making discoveries of the disturbers of our present happy government' (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1655-6, p. 348). At the time of the Restoration he represented to adherents of Charles II that he had often suffered imprisonment during the Protectorate for his loyalty to the cause of the king. On 12 Dec. 1661 Lord Berkeley of Stratton, Sir Gilbert Talbot, and Sir Lewis Dyve signed a certificate attesting Manuche's military achievements in Charles I's behalf, and the present ill-health and destitution not only of himself but of his wife and two children (*Egerton MS.* 2623, f. 34).

No less than twelve plays—three in print and nine in manuscript—have been assigned to Manuche. The two by which he is best known were published in 1652, with his name on the title-page. The titles run: 'The Just General: a Tragi: Comedy, written by Major Cosmo: Manuche. London, Printed for M. M. T. C. and G. Bedell, and are to be sold at their Shop at the Middle Temple gate in Fleet Street, 1652;' and 'The Loyal Lovers: a Tragi Comedy Written by Major Cosmo Manuche. London, Printed for Thomas Eglesfield at the Brazen Serpent in St. Paul's Church-yard, 1652.' Each is described as a tragi-comedy. In neither does the language show any trace of its author's foreign origin. According to his own account 'The Just General' was his first literary effort. Neither piece was acted. 'The Just General' is dedicated to the Marquis of Northampton and his wife Isabella, and has, by way of prologue, a dialogue between characters called 'Prologue' and 'Critick.' 'The Loyal Lovers' is defaced by much coarseness. Hugh Peters is furiously denounced under the name of 'Sodome.' Manuche's metrical methods are curious. In the 'Loyal Lovers' there is some prose, but the rest of that play and the whole of the 'Just General' are written in an eccentrically irregular form of blank verse, which is rhythmical and not metrical, and is barely distinguishable from

Digitized by Google

prose. A third printed play, a tragedy, called 'The Bastard,' which was published anonymously also in 1652, has been assigned traditionally to Manuche, and that theory of authorship is accepted by Charles Lamb, who gives a quotation from it in his 'Specimens of English Dramatic Poets.' Langbaine traces its plots to episodes in 'The English Lovers' and in Cespedes's 'Gerardo, the unfortunate Spaniard' (Engl. transl. by Leonard Digges, 1622). In the prologue the author describes his work as translated from the Spanish. A small part of 'The Bastard' is in prose, the rest is in blank verse, which is of a far more regular kind than is to be met with in Manuche's undoubted work.

Bishop Percy found, about 1770, nine manuscript plays other than those already named in the Marquis of Northampton's library at Castle Ashby, the greater number of which he attributed on reasonable grounds to Manuche's pen. Eight, which are written on folio sheets, are all in the same handwriting. Of these, two in blank verse, entitled respectively 'The Banished Shepherdess' and 'The Feast: a comedy,' have dedications to the Marquis of Northampton, which are signed 'Cos: Manuche.' The third and fourth, 'The Mandrake' (a comedy in prose) and 'Agamemnon: a tragedy,' are unfinished. The fifth, a blank-verse tragedy, is named by Percy 'Leontius, King of Ciprus;' the sixth, 'The Captives,' seems to be an adaptation in prose from Plautus; the seventh, 'Mariamne,' a blank-verse tragedy, is 'very much torn;' and the eighth, a tragedy in blank verse without a title, opens with a scene between three characters named Macrinus, Papinianus, and Ardentius. A manuscript of a prose untitled comedy in quarto, in which the first character is called Hermengildus, is also at Castle Ashby, and was tentatively ascribed by Bishop Percy to Manuche.

[Authorities cited; Langbaine's English Dramatic Poets (with Bishop Percy's manuscript notes in British Museum Library, C 45, d. 15); Phillips's Theatrum Poetarum; Fleay's Chron. of the English Drama; Lowndes's Bibliographer's Manual.] S. L.

MARGARET, the MAID OF NORWAY (1283–1290), queen of Scotland, born in 1283, was daughter of Eric II of Norway. Her mother, who died at or soon after her birth, was Margaret, daughter of Alexander III of Scotland [q. v.], by his queen Margaret, daughter of Henry III [q. v.] Alexander, the only surviving son of Alexander III, having died before the end of 1283, the nobles of Scotland met at Scone on 5 Feb. 1284 and bound themselves to acknowledge Margaret as heir of the kingdom, reserving the rights of any children who might thereafter be born to the king, and of any posthumous child who might be born to his son Alexander. On 19 March 1286 Alexander III was killed, and on 11 April the estates appointed six regents to govern for the infant queen. Edward I obtained a bill of dispensation from Honorius IV in May 1287, that his sons and daughters might marry within the prohibited degrees, and in May 1289 sent ambassadors to Nicolas IV to obtain the pope's consent to the marriage of his son Edward and Margaret. Eric, who was largely indebted to the English king, sent three ambassadors to England in September, as from himself and Margaret, to request Edward to secure the rights of the queen. At Edward's instance four commissioners were sent by the regents of Scotland to meet them and three commissioners appointed by himself at Salisbury, where on 6 Nov. it was agreed that before 1 Nov. next following Eric should send Margaret either to England or Scotland free from any matrimonial engagement; Edward promised that if Scotland was in a settled state he would send her thither unengaged, on receiving a promise from the Scots that they would not give her in marriage except as he should ordain and with her father's consent. The bill of dispensation for the marriage of the young Edward and Margaret was obtained a few days later.

Tidings of the proposed marriage having reached Scotland, the estates of that kingdom at a meeting at Brigham in March 1290 wrote to Edward warmly approving his design, and to Eric urging him to send his daughter to England speedily. By the articles of Margaret's marriage treaty, arranged on 11 July, Edward promised that the kingdom of Scotland should remain separate and independent, saving his rights in the marches and elsewhere. He requisitioned a ship at Yarmouth to fetch Margaret, and caused it to be fitted out and victualled by Matthew de Columbers, his butler. The ship was manned by forty seamen, and as Eric seems to have been expected to accompany his daughter great provision was made for the voyage, thirty-one hogsheads and one pipe of wine, ten barrels of beer, fifteen salted oxen, four hundred dried fish and two hundred stock fish, five hundred walnuts, and two loaves of sugar being put on board. The ship arrived at Bergen, and took Margaret on board without her father. On 7 Oct. William Fraser (*d.* 1297) [q. v.], bishop of St. Andrews, wrote to Edward saying that he and the English proctors appointed for the marriage had heard that Margaret had been

Digitized by Google

ill, and that it was then generally believed that she had died on her voyage at one of the Orkneys. The report was true. Nothing is known of the circumstances of her death or burial. About ten years later a young woman came to Norway from Germany declaring herself to be Margaret, Eric's daughter. She said that she had been kidnapped at the Orkneys by a woman of high rank, Ingebiorg, the wife of Thore Hakonsson, and had been sold by her. Many believed her story. The king, Hakon V, who had succeeded his brother Eric, caused her to be tried, and she was burnt alive at Bergen in 1301. Her cruel death excited much compassion; she was believed by many to have been Eric's daughter, and was for a time reverenced at Bergen as a saint.

[Docs. illustr. Scottish Hist. vol. i. ed. Stevenson; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. ii. (both Record publ.); Ann. Dunst. ap. Ann. Monast. iii. 359; Cotton an. 1290 (both Rolls Ser.); Hemingburgh an. 1291; Trivet an. 1289 (both Engl. Hist. Soc.); Torfæus's Hist. Nor. pt. iv. bk. 7, cc. 1, 5, bk. 8, c. 1; Ann. Island. Reg. ap. SS. Rerum Dan. iii. 123, ed. Langebek; Munch's Det Norske Folks Hist. iv. 192 sqq., 344 sqq.; Burton's Hist. of Scotland, ii. 42 sqq., 112–13.]

W. H.

MARKS, HENRY STACY (1829–1898), artist, the youngest of four children, was born on 13 Sept. 1829 in Great Portland Street, West, and baptised in All Souls', Langham Place. His father, Isaac Daniel Marks, after practising for a time as a solicitor in Bloomsbury, took to *his* father's business of a coach-builder in Langham Place. The artist's father was a devoted student of Shakespeare, which accounts for the subjects of some of his earliest paintings. The firm, Marks & Co., prospered at first, and it was understood that Henry should carry it on. His talent for drawing was shown very early, and when he left school he studied heraldry, so that he might be able to paint the crests and coats of arms on carriage doors and panels. Sufficient employment of this kind was quickly found for him in his father's business, but at the same time he attended evening classes at the well-known art school in Newman Street of James Mathews Leigh [q. v.] In 1851, having failed in the previous year, he obtained admission to the Academy schools, but continued his studies with Leigh. A picture called 'Hamlet, Horatio, Osric,' painted in 1851, was hung in the Portland Gallery with Rossetti's 'Annunciation.' (Hatherley, Leigh's successor, sat for the Hamlet.) The possessor of much dry humour, and a good comic actor, Marks was deservedly popular and never wanted friends among artists. The closest in those early days were Philip Hermogenes Calderon, Mr. Val Prinsep, Mr. W. W. Ouless, Mr. G. A. Storey, and Mr. Alfred Parsons.

In January 1852 he stayed for five months in Paris with Calderon. He studied first with M. Picot, pupil of David, and afterwards in the Ecole des Beaux-Arts. In his absence his father's firm failed, and from that time forward he had to depend solely on his own exertions.

In 1853 he exhibited for the first time at the Royal Academy. His work was a half-length of 'Dogberry.' 'With many other students,' Marks wrote, 'I was much influenced by the pre-Raphaelite school, and that influence was very evident in the picture.' It was placed next to Holman Hunt's 'Strayed Sheep,' had the advantage of being very well hung, and found a purchaser. Henceforth Marks was a frequent exhibitor at the Royal Academy, and he soon found a generous admirer in Charles Edward Mudie [q. v.], the founder of Mudie's Library. Before 1860 Mudie bought two of his most important paintings, 'Toothache in the Middle Ages' (1856), and 'Dogberry's Charge to the Watch' (1859). To the same period belonged the 'Gravedigger's Riddle,' which he also sold. Next in point of interest came the 'Franciscan Sculptor's Model,' a very humorous subject: the matter in hand a gargoyle; the model a country bumpkin, with features burlesqued to convey the idea of spouting. In 1860 Mudie invited Marks to accompany him to Belgium, and in 1863 he repeated the visit with his friends Yeames and Hodgson. In the 'Jester's Text,' painted in 1862, there are traces of Flemish influence.

In order to supplement his resources Marks did much besides painting pictures. He practised drawing on wood, contributed cuts to a paper called 'The Home Circle,' and illustrated some books. He also taught drawing for a short time, was largely employed by the firm of Clayton & Bell, the makers of stained glass, and did decorative work of all sorts. He designed the proscenium both for the Gaiety Theatre, London, and the Prince's Theatre, Manchester. The merit of his varied work attracted Ruskin's attention, and letters from Ruskin show how sincere was his appreciation of Marks's work. The studies in natural history, in which Marks in course of time specialised, particularly appealed to Ruskin, who saw in Marks's animals characteristics not unlike those which he discerned in Turner and Bewick. Marks all his life was a close observer of the ways of birds, and his excellent draw-

Digitized by Google

ings of them came to be very popular. Though not altogether in sympathy with Marks's high spirits and humour, Ruskin would not have him repress it. 'Some very considerable part of the higher painter's gift in you,' he wrote to Marks, 'is handicapped by that particular faculty (i.e. humour), which nevertheless, being manifestly an essential and inherent part of you, cannot itself be too earnestly developed.'

In 1874 an introduction to Hugh Lupus Grosvenor, first duke of Westminster [q. v. Suppl.], resulted in commissions for the paintings in Eaton Hall, Cheshire. His first undertaking was a frieze representing the Canterbury Pilgrims, which occupies two walls of a large saloon. They are painted on lengths of canvas more than thirty-five feet in extent. The designs for the work, executed in water-colours, were exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1875. The paintings, commenced in 1876, were completed in 1878. There followed a further commission for paintings of birds for the walls of a smaller room.

These birds (twelve panels in all) were exhibited at Agnew's Gallery in May 1880. Ruskin wrote of them: 'I must say how entirely glad I am to see the strength of a good painter set upon Natural History, and this intense fact and abstract of animal character used as a principal element in Decoration.' Marks executed similar decorative work for Stewart Hodgson's houses in South Audley Street, London, and Lythe Hill, Haslemere.

In 1862 Marks removed from Camden Town to Hamilton Terrace, St. John's Wood. With Regent's Park close at hand, he pursued his studies of birds, and he and some friends who lived near founded the artists' club known as the 'Clique.' Among his most intimate friends were Frederick Walker and Charles Keene. He had first met Walker at the Langham Society's Sketching Club, and Walker's twin-sister married Marks's younger brother.

In January 1871 Marks was elected, together with Walker and Woolner, to the associateship of the Royal Academy. He had exhibited there in the previous year 'St. Francis preaching to the Birds.' He was admitted an associate of the Water-colour Society in the following March. After the appearance of 'Convocation' in the summer of 1878 he was elected a full member of the Academy. His diploma work, 'Science is Measurement,' is one of his finest achievements. In 1883 he was elected a full member of the Royal Water-colour Society. The chief of his later works are 'The Ornithologist,' 1873; 'Jolly Post Boys,' 1875; 'The Apothecary,' 1876; 'The Gentle Craft,' 1883; 'The Professor,' 1883; 'A Good Story,' 1885; 'The Hermit and Pelicans,' 1888; 'News in the Village,' 1889; 'An Odd Volume,' 1894. In 1889 and again in 1890 he delighted the art-loving world with exhibitions of birds at the rooms of the Fine Art Society in Bond Street; but it is not only on these that his reputation depends. The best of the subject-pieces are equally good of their kind. All his oil paintings are in pure colour, and their freshness of hue shows at present no diminution. His land and sea scapes in water-colours also have notable serenity and breadth. His favoured resort was the Suffolk coast, and he painted many scenes round Southwold and Walberswick.

In 1896, on account of failing health, he joined the 'retired' Academicians. He died at St. Edmund's Terrace, Primrose Hill, on 9 Jan. 1898, and was buried in Hampstead cemetery. He was twice married: first, in 1856, to Helen Drysdale; and secondly, in 1893, to Mary Harriet Kempe.

A somewhat rambling autobiography which Marks wrote in his latest years appeared after his death, under the title 'Pen and Pencil Sketches,' 2 vols. 1894. His portrait was frequently painted. A half-length showing the profile painted by Mr. Ouless may be considered the best. Another portrait was by Calderon. A water-colour drawing by Mr. Herkomer, done at one sitting, is exact as a likeness and splendidly drawn.

[Marks's Pen and Pencil Sketches, 1894, 2 vols.; Times, 11 and 14 Jan. 1898; Life and Letters of Frederick Walker, by Marks's nephew, John George Marks, 1896; private information.]

E. R.

MARRYAT, FLORENCE, successively Mrs. Church and Mrs. Lean (1838–1899), novelist, born at Brighton on 9 July 1838, was sixth daughter and tenth child of Captain Frederick Marryat [q. v.] and his wife Catherine, daughter of Sir Stephen Shairp of Houston, Linlithgowshire. She was educated at home, and was always a great reader. On 13 June 1854, at the age of sixteen, she married at Penang T. Ross Church, afterwards colonel in the Madras staff corps, with whom she travelled over nearly the whole of India. She had by him eight children. She outlived him, and in 1890 married, as her second husband, Colonel Francis Lean of the royal marine light infantry.

Her first novel, 'Love's Conflict,' written to distract her mind in the intervals of nursing her children with scarlet fever, appeared in 1865. Between that date and the

Digitized by Google

year of her death she published some ninety novels, many of which, notwithstanding their mediocre character, were translated into German, French, Swedish, Flemish, and Russian, and became popular in America. From 1872 to 1876 she edited the monthly periodical called 'London Society.'

In 1872 she published in two volumes the 'Life and Letters of Captain Marryat;' it does not present a complete portrait of her father; the scanty material is supplemented by too many trifling details. In the latter years of her life she was much attracted to spiritualism. Although a Roman catholic, she received permission from her director, Father Dalgairn of the Brompton oratory, to pursue researches of the kind in the cause of science. 'There is no Death,' published in 1891, gives a detailed account of the various media with whom she came in contact, and of the séances she attended. Although it bears evident marks of the author's sincerity, it is difficult to believe that a large element of fiction does not enter into the volume. Other books dealing with the subject are 'The Risen Dead' 1893) and 'The Spirit World' (1894). 'Tom Tiddler's Ground,' a book of travel (1886), is an irresponsible account of America.

A woman of varied accomplishments, she added to the rôles of author and novelist those of playwright, comedy actress, operatic singer, giver of lectures and entertainments, and manager of a school of journalism. She acted in a drama of her own, entitled 'Her World,' produced in London in 1881. She died at St. John's Wood, London, on 27 Oct. 1899.

[Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Allibone's Dict., Suppl. ii. 983; Athenæum, 4 Nov. 1899; Times, 28 Oct. 1899.] E. L.

MARSHALL, ARTHUR MILNES (1852–1893), naturalist, born at Birmingham on 8 June 1852, was the third son of William P. Marshall, for many years secretary of the Institution of Civil Engineers and himself an enthusiastic naturalist. In 1870, while still at school, he graduated B.A. in the London University, and in the following year entered St. John's College, Cambridge, to read for the natural science tripos. At that time the school of biology was just arising. Francis Balfour [q. v.] had given it a great impetus, and Marshall was one of the first to take advantage of this change. In 1874 he came out senior in his tripos, and after graduating B.A. was appointed in the early part of 1875 by the Cambridge University to their table at the new zoological station at Naples. In the summer of the same year Marshall returned to Cambridge, and during the October term he joined Balfour in giving a course of lectures and laboratory work in zoology.

Marshall's next step was to qualify himself for a medical career. In 1877 he won an open science scholarship at St. Bartholomew's hospital, and in the same year he passed the M.B. examination at Cambridge, obtained the London degree of D.Sc., and was elected to a fellowship at St. John's College. These successes were followed by his appointment, in 1879, at the early age of twenty-seven, to the newly established professorship of zoology at Owens College, Manchester, and Marshall soon became known for his wonderful skill in teaching and his talent for organisation. His insight into what had to be done—whether it were a research on some zoological problem or the reconstruction of a department of study—was only equalled by the rapid and skilful way in which he accomplished the end in view.

In zoological science Marshall's name is intimately connected with important discovery in embryology. At the time of his appointment to the chair at Owens College he was already known as the author of important memoirs on the origin and development of the nervous system in the higher animals; and after his election Marshall continued, both by his own contributions and in conjunction with his pupils, to influence the work and views of fellow-naturalists. Between 1878 and 1882 Marshall published 'The Development of the Cranial Nerves in the Chick,' 1878; 'The Morphology of the Vertebrate Olfactory Organ,' 1879; 'Observations on the Cranial Nerves of Scyllium,' 1881 (in conjunction with W. Baldwin Spencer); 'On the Head-cavities and associated Nerves of Elasmobranchs,' 1881. These papers appeared in the 'Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science,' and in 1882 Marshall published a memoir on 'The Segmental Value of the Cranial Nerves' in the 'Journal of Anatomy and Physiology.' The importance and originality of these solid contributions to knowledge were widely recognised, and, together with his later researches upon the anatomy of Pennatulid corals, they form Marshall's most important contributions to zoology.

Marshall's lasting work, however, was his development of zoological teaching and his organisation of the courses of biological study at the Victoria University. As a teacher Marshall excelled. He was clear, accurate, enthusiastic, and keenly alive to the difficulties of those who approach zoological

Digitized by Google

problems for the first time. By forcible and often picturesque language he would point out where the trouble lay and how to overcome it. The lucidity, thoroughness, and accuracy of Marshall's teaching may to some extent be estimated by a study of his three text-books, 'The Frog' (1882, 7th edit. 1900), 'Practical Zoology' (in conjunction with Dr. C. Herbert Hurst) (1887, 5th edit. 1899), and 'Vertebrate Embryology' (1893). Some idea of his clear and logical style of delivery as a lecturer may be gained from his 'Biological Essays and Addresses' (1894), and 'The Darwinian Theory' (1894). The way in which he embodied the point at issue in some happy phrase made an ineffaceable impression upon his audience. Thus the theory that animals recapitulate in their own development the ancestry of the race will never be forgotten by those who heard it compressed into the pregnant phrase, 'They climb up their genealogical tree.'

Perhaps Marshall's greatest distinction was his capacity for organisation. As secretary, and subsequently as chairman, of the board of studies, Marshall rendered most valuable services in the founding and administration of the Victoria University. The correlation of the different sciences in the Faculty of Science is largely due to his labours. He was also secretary of the extension movement initiated by the university, and gained for it the success which invariably attended any organising work that he undertook.

Marshall was a man of great and tireless energy, and his attractive personality rendered him very popular with his friends, colleagues, and students. He was an excellent gymnast, and kept himself in training by constant practice. His chief recreation was mountain climbing. Though he was dissuaded by the untimely death of his friend Francis Balfour from beginning to climb till he was thirty, Marshall subsequently spent part of almost each long vacation in climbing in the Tyrol, Switzerland, or on the Mont Blanc chain; and he frequently passed the Easter and Christmas vacations on the mountains of Wales and of the English lake district. He was always a careful climber, and had acquired considerable experience of rock-work. On 31 Dec. 1893, while he was engaged with a party of friends in photographing the rocks of Deep Ghyll on Scafell, a rock gave way beneath him, and falling backwards he was killed instantaneously. His death could not be attributed to rashness; it was the result of one of those accidents which cannot be eliminated from the sport of mountaineering. A cross cut on the rocks below Lord's Rake marks the spot where his body fell.

Marshall graduated M.A. in 1878 and M.D. in 1882. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1885, and served on its council 1891–2. He was president of section D at the meeting of the British Association at Leeds in 1890, and gave one of the popular discourses before the British Association at the Edinburgh meeting in 1892. He was for many years president of the Manchester Microscopical Society. A list of his chief memoirs is given in 'The Owens College, Manchester,' 1900, pp. 210, 211.

[Obituary notices in Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1894–5, vol. lvii. pp. iii–v, and Nature, 11 Jan. 1894, p. 250; information kindly supplied by Prof. H. B. Dixon, F.R.S., and personal knowledge.] F. W. G.

MARSHALL, BENJAMIN (1767?–1835), animal painter, born about 1767, exhibited thirteen pictures, chiefly portraits of racehorses and their owners, at the Royal Academy, 1801–12 and 1818–9. His portraits of sporting characters included those of J. G. Shaddick, 1806, and Daniel Lambert, 1807. Two pictures of fighting cocks, exhibited in 1812, were engraved in mezzotint by Charles Turner in the same year with the titles of 'The Cock in Feather' and 'The Trimm'd Cock.' Other engraved pictures are 'Hap-hazard' and 'Muly Moloch,' racehorses belonging to the Earl of Darlington, engraved as a pair by W. and G. Cooke, 1805, from pictures at Raby Castle; 'The Earl of Darlington and his Foxhounds,' by T. Dean, 1805, and the companion subject, 'Francis Dukinfield Astley and his Harriers,' by R. Woodman, 1809; 'Sir Teddy,' mezzotint by Charles Turner, 1808; 'Sancho,' a pointer belonging to Sir John Shelley, etched by Charles Turner in 1808; and 'Diamond,' a racehorse, engraved in mezzotint by W. Barnard in 1811.

Sixty paintings of sportsmen, horses, and dogs by Marshall were engraved by John Scott for Wheble's 'Sporting Magazine,' vols. vii–lxxxi., and eight types of horses by Marshall, also engraved by Scott, appeared in 'The Sportsman's Repository,' 1820. Marshall's exhibited and engraved works represent but a small proportion of the commissions which he carried out for patrons of the turf and masters of hounds throughout the country. A number of his pictures of horses are in the collection of Sir Walter Gilbey. About 1800–10 Marshall was living at 23 Beaumont Street, Marylebone. He had various later addresses in London, but was often described as 'Marshall of Newmarket,' where he chiefly lived. He died in

Digitized by Google

the Hackney Road, at the age of sixty-eight, on 24 July 1835.

[Royal Academy Catalogues; Gent. Mag. 1835, ii. 331; Banks's Index of Engravings in the Sporting Magazine, pp. 17, 109; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.] C. D.

MARSHALL, EMMA (1830-1899), novelist, youngest daughter of Simon Martin, a partner in Gurney's Norwich bank, who married, at St. Michael-at-Plea, Norwich, in 1809, Hannah (Ransome), a quakeress, was born at Northrepps Hill House, near Cromer, in 1830. The family soon removed to Norwich. Miss Martin has depicted her early childhood very faithfully in one of her first stories, 'The Dawn of Life' (1867). She was educated at a private school until the age of sixteen. The proximity of Norwich Cathedral and its precincts strongly influenced her subsequent line of thought. When as a girl she read Longfellow's 'Evangeline,' she was so much impressed with it that she wrote to the poet, and thus began a correspondence that lasted until her death. About 1849 she left Norwich with her mother to live at Clifton, Bristol, where acquaintance with Dr. Addington Symonds gave them a passport to the society of the place. In 1854 she married Hugh Graham Marshall, who was in the service of the West of England bank. The early years of her married life were spent at Wells, Exeter, and Gloucester; and Longfellow, in reference to the continual flitting from one cathedral town to another, called her 'Queen of Summer, temple-haunting Martlet.' There were three sons and four daughters of the marriage. She finally settled at Clifton, and began to write from a desire to amuse and instruct young people. Her first story, 'Happy Days at Fernbank,' was published in 1861. Between that date and her death she wrote over two hundred stories. This enormous production was stimulated by heavy losses in 1878, when the failure of the West of England bank not only swept away her husband's income and position, but involved him as a shareholder in certain liabilities. These Mrs. Marshall cleared off with indefatigable courage. Of 'Life's Aftermath' (1876), perhaps the most popular of her novels, thirteen thousand copies have been issued. She had a special faculty for turning to account dim legend or historical incident, and her books generally have some celebrated historical character for the central figure round whom the story is woven; in 'Under Salisbury Spire' (1890) it is George Herbert, in 'Penshurst Castle' (1894) it is Sir Philip Sidney. Her last book, 'The Parson's Daughter,' was finished by her daughter Beatrice after her mother's death, and published in 1899. All her tales have a high moral and religious tone. Many have been translated several were included in the Tauchnitz Library. John Nichol and J. A. Symonds among others, were warm in their praises of them. Canon Ainger, when advocating that a memorial, which ultimately took the form of a brass, with an inscription by him, should be placed in Bristol Cathedral, spoke of 'the high and pure quality of her literary work,' and declared that her stories 'have been the means of awakening and cultivating a taste for history and literature throughout the English-speaking world.'

Mrs. Marshall died on 4 May 1899 at Clifton, and was buried on the 9th in the cemetery of Long Ashton. Two portraits are included in 'Emma Marshall, a Biographical Sketch,' by her daughter, Beatrice Marshall, 1900.

[Memoir by Beatrice Marshall, 1900; Allibone's Dict. Suppl. ii. 1078-9; Western Daily Press, 5 and 10 May 1899; Bristol Times and Mirror, 5 May 1899.] E. L.

MARSHALL, WILLIAM CALDER (1813–1894), sculptor, born at Gilmour Place, Edinburgh, on 18 March 1813, was eldest son of William Marshall, goldsmith, and Annie Calder, his wife. Educated at the high school and university, he commenced his art studies at the Trustees' Academy in 1830, and four years later went to London, where he worked under Sir Francis Legatt Chantrey [q. v.] and Edward Hodges Baily [q. v.], and in the schools of the Royal Academy, where he gained a silver medal in 1835. He then spent two years (1836–8) in Rome, and in 1839 he settled permanently in London. In 1835, two years after he had exhibited first in the Royal Scottish Academy, he exhibited in London, and in 1844 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and in 1852 an academician. He had been elected A.R.S.A. in 1840, but resigning when he received the London honour, he was made an honorary member at a later date. In recognition of his services as a British commissioner at the Paris Exposition of 1878 he was appointed chevalier of the Legion of Honour. He retired from the Royal Academy in 1890, exhibited there for the last time in the following year, and, having completed his last work in 1893, died in London on 16 June 1894.

He was a hard worker, and during his long career produced a great number of works. These were principally poetic and ideal in intention, and were very popular. He executed a number of commissions for the Art Union of London, and engravings of many of his sculptures are to be found in

Digitized by Google

the 'Art Journal.' Classic and mythological subjects, such as 'Thetis and Achilles,' or 'Ajax praying for Light,' and 'Zephyr and Aurora' or 'Hebe,' and motives derived from the Bible or Shakespeare, were favourites with him. These often took the form of groups, and one of his best-known pieces is the group symbolic of 'Agriculture' on the Albert Memorial in Hyde Park. In 1857 he was awarded the first premium (700*l.*) in the competition for the Wellington Memorial, but fortunately the design of Alfred Stevens [q.v.] was afterwards adopted. He also produced a number of memorial statues, of which the marbles of Lords Clarendon and Somers, in the houses of parliament at Westminster, and of Sir George Grey, in Cape Town, and the bronze of Sir Robert Peel, in Manchester, may be named.

His style was of its time, and pseudo-classicism in his hands was informed by no richness of fancy or real power of technique. A certain elegance of design and type and conscientiousness of execution are the greatest merits his art possesses. An exhibition of his works was held in his studio in Ebury Street, London, after his death; and his executors presented the original models of his more important pieces to museums and galleries throughout the kingdom.

He was twice married: first, in 1842, to Marianne, daughter of Dr. Lawrie, Edinburgh, who died the same year; and secondly, in 1845, to Margaret, daughter of Joseph Calder of Burnhouse, Mid-Calder, by whom he had four sons and two daughters.

[Private information; Times and Scotsman, 19 June 1894; Reports of the R.S.A. 1894; Catalogues of exhibitions and galleries.]

J. L. C.

MARTIN, Lady (1816–1898), actress. [See Faucit, Helen.]

MARTIN, Sir WILLIAM FANSHAWE, fourth baronet (1801–1895), admiral, son of Sir Thomas Byam Martin [q.v.], was born on 5 Dec. 1801. He entered the navy in June 1813, served under his father's flag off the Scheldt, and in January 1816 was appointed to the Alceste, then going to China with Lord Amherst [see Maxwell, Sir Murray; MacLeod, John]. After his return he was in the Prince Regent yacht with Sir Edward Hamilton [q.v.], and in the Glasgow frigate in the Mediterranean with Captain Anthony Maitland. On 15 Dec. 1820 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Forte, and a few months later was moved into the Aurora, going out to the South American station, where, on 8 Feb. 1823, he was promoted to be commander of the Fly sloop. In her he rendered valuable assistance to the British merchants at Callao in a time of civil war, and was ever afterwards best known in the navy as 'Fly' Martin. He attained post rank on 5 June 1824; from 1826 to 1831 he commanded the Samarang, a 28-gun frigate, in the Mediterranean; in 1844 and 1845 he was flag-captain at Sheerness, and from 1849 to 1852 was commodore in command of the Lisbon squadron. On 28 May 1853 he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral. From 1853 till his promotion to be vice-admiral on 13 Feb. 1858, he was superintendent of Portsmouth dockyard, and in 1859 he was one of the lords of the admiralty. In 1860 he was appointed to the command of the Mediterranean station, with his flag in the Marlborough. He held this for three years, and in that time effected a reform almost amounting to a revolution in the methods of naval discipline. Many of the ships were manned by 'bounty' men and were in a state bordering on mutiny. Even the flagship's crew was far from being a good one. But by tact, by care, by unremitting attention, and by judicious severity he brought the fleet into that admirable order which is still referred to in the navy as one of the glories of the past. When the commander-in-chief gave an order, he not only meant it to be obeyed but saw that it was obeyed, and the insistence was not always agreeable to the respective captains and commanders. He was thus by no means generally loved by officers of the higher ranks; but if not loved, he was feared, and the work was done. On 14 Nov. 1863 Martin was made an admiral; on the death of his cousin, Sir Henry Martin, third baronet, he succeeded to the baronetcy on 4 Dec. 1863; and from 1866 to 1869 was commander-in-chief at Plymouth. In April 1870 he was put on the retired list in accordance with the scheme brought out by Hugh Culling Eardley Childers [q. v. Suppl.] On 24 May 1873 he was made a G.C.B., and in September 1878 he was appointed rear-admiral of the United Kingdom. During his later years he resided principally at Upton Grey, near Winchfield, and there he died on 24 March 1895.

Martin was twice married: first, in 1826, to Anne Best, daughter of the first Lord Wynford; she died in 1836, having had two sons who died young, and two daughters. Secondly, to Sophia Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Hurt of Wirksworth, by whom he had issue, besides five daughters, one son, Richard Byam Martin, who succeeded to the baronetcy. In 1879 Martin published a small pamphlet, 'Cyprus as a Naval Station and

Digitized by Google

a Place of Arms,' which, as an exposition of Mediterranean strategy from one of the great masters of the art, is deserving of very close attention.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Army and Navy Gazette, 30 March 1895; Burke's Baronetage; Navy Lists; private information.]

J. K. L.

MARTINEAU, JAMES (1805–1900), unitarian divine, youngest son and seventh child of Thomas Martineau (*d.* 21 June 1826), camlet and bombazine manufacturer, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 26 Aug. 1848, aged 78), eldest daughter of Robert Rankin, sugar refiner, of Newcastle-on-Tyne, was born in Magdalen Street, Norwich, on 21 April 1805. His father, of Huguenot lineage, had a maternal descent from John Meadows or Meadowe [q. v.], the ejected puritan, which connected him with the family of John Taylor (1694–1761) [q. v.], the hebraist (Taylor, *Suffolk Bartholomeans*, 1840). His mother was a woman of great force of character and 'quickness of feeling' (Martineau's letter in *Daily News*, 30 Dec. 1884). His eldest brother, Thomas Martineau, M.D. (*d.* 3 June 1824, aged 29), was at the time of his early death reckoned the ablest of the family; but the personal charm of James was marked in boyhood. In 1815 he entered the Norwich grammar school, of which Edward Valpy [q. v.] became high master in that year. Among his schoolfellows were (Sir) James Brooke [q. v.], rájá of Saráwak, and George (Henry) Borrow [q. v.] In after life Borrow would not meet Martineau, having been hoisted on his back to receive a well-earned birching (*Life of F. P. Cobbe*, 1894, ii. 117). Martineau, whose taste was for mathematics, did not proceed to the highest form, but was well grounded in classics, and on his eightieth birthday wrote some very good Latin verses in reply to his old friend Thomas Hornblower Gill, the hymn-writer (*Inquirer*, 20 Jan. 1900, p. 12). He was not 'physically robust,' and 'the tyranny of a large public school' did not suit him (letter in *Daily News*, ut sup.) At the suggestion of his sister, Harriet Martineau [q. v.], he was sent (1819) to the boarding-school of Lant Carpenter [q. v.] at Bristol; to Carpenter's influence in the discipline of character he pays the highest tributes (*Memoirs of Lant Carpenter*, 1842, p. 342; *Life of Mary Carpenter*, 1879, p. 9; cf. *Unitarian Magazine*, 1834, p. 185). Leaving school in 1821, he was apprenticed to Samuel Fox at Derby, with a view to becoming a civil engineer; he boarded with Edward Higginson [see under Higginson, Edward], unitarian minister at Derby, whose eldest daughter he afterwards married. The purely mechanical work of the machine-room did not satisfy him. The premature death (31 Jan. 1822, aged 29) of Henry Turner, unitarian minister at Nottingham [son of William Turner, 1761–1859; see under Turner, William, 1714–1794], who had married (1819) Martineau's cousin, Catharine Rankin (*d.* 1 May 1894, aged 97), produced his 'conversion' (*Proceedings* in connection with his retirement, 1885, p. 28), and decided him for the ministry.

In September 1822 he entered Manchester College, York, as a divinity student under Charles Wellbeloved [q. v.] Classics and history were taught by John Kenrick [q. v.], a scholar of distinction. Philosophy fell to William Turner (1788–1853) [see under Turner, William, 1714–1794], who taught the Hartleyan determinism, then in vogue with unitarians, but felt its difficulties (*Christian Reformer*, 1854, p. 136). The first York student to adopt the libertarian view was William Mountford (1816–1885), author of 'Euthanasy' (1850), who broke with the Hartleyan philosophy while at York (1833–8). Martineau gained at York the highest honours (*Christian Life*, 23 June 1900, p. 302); his successful oration in 1825 bore the characteristic title 'The Necessity of cultivating the Imagination as a Regulator of the Devotional Feelings.' His father's death (1826) left on the family a burden of undischarged liabilities, all of which were paid in full. His mother's anxiety for his health, injured by 'intemperate study' (Kenrick), led her to propose his removal to Göttingen; Kenrick thought the Göttingen system of lecturing for a session on 'one evangelist, one prophet,' inferior to Wellbeloved's plan of going through the Old or New Testament in a year (unpublished letter of Kenrick, 16 April 1826). Leaving York in 1827 he preached (4 July) one of the annual sermons of the Eastern Unitarian Association at Halesworth, Suffolk, the other preacher being Michael Maurice, father of (John) Frederick Denison Maurice [q. v.]

In 1827 he became, for a year, assistant and virtually *locum tenens* in Lant Carpenter's school at Bristol. Next year he was called to Dublin as co-pastor (assistant and successor) to his aged kinsman, Philip Taylor [see under Taylor, John, 1694–1761], and colleague with Joseph Hutton (*d.* 7 Feb. 1856, aged 90), grandfather of Richard Holt Hutton [q. v. Suppl.], in the congregation of Eustace Street, founded by Samuel Winter, D.D. [q. v.], on independent principles,

Digitized by Google

but latterly known as presbyterian. It was connected with the 'southern association,' known (from 1809) as the 'synod of Munster' (*Facts in Reply to . . . George Mathews*, 1842, p. 4). By ministers of this body Martineau was ordained on 26 Oct. 1828; the ordination service, first used at Waterford on 2 Aug. 1826 (*Christian Moderator*, September 1826, p. 184) at the ordination of William M'Cance (*d.* 26 June 1882), was published (1829) with a valuable historical appendix [see ARMSTRONG, JAMES, D.D.] Martineau's confession of faith reflects the theology of Carpenter rather than that of Wellbeloved, and on the person of Christ carefully selects what was common ground with Arianism, but is remarkable at that date for its silence on the inerrancy and inspiration of scripture and the whole question of miracles. He bought a house, married, and took pupils. He was a chief promoter and the first secretary of the 'Irish Unitarian Christian Society,' founded 17 March 1830, and still in being. For his congregation he compiled a hymn-book (Dublin, 1831, 12mo); it was only in local and temporary use.

His Dublin ministry was highly appreciated, though 'an expression implying the simple humanity of Christ' lost him 'the most attached friend' among his hearers (memorial preface to THOM'S *A Spiritual Faith*, 1895, p. viii). By the death of Philip Taylor (27 Sept. 1831) he succeeded to a share of *regium donum*, but resigned (October 1831) rather than benefit by a 'religious monopoly,' though willing to retain office without this increase of income. Among his reasons (letter in *Monthly Repository*, 1831, p. 832) he specifies the opinion that the *donum*, by endowing presbyterianism, 'stifles our predilection for what many of us believe to be the better system, that of the independents.' His congregation accepted the resignation (13 Nov.) by a majority of one, and made him a handsome presentation. He was invited to be colleague with John Grundy [q. v.] at Paradise Street chapel, Liverpool, and entered on his duties there on 1 July 1832. His salary was 200*l.*, and he continued to take pupils. One of them, his colleague's son, describes him at that period as 'benevolently ugly, if ugly at all, with his rough-cast features, wild upstanding black hair, low broad forehead, and swarthy complexion' (F. H. GRUNDY, *Pictures of the Past*, 1879, p. 45). In addition to private pupils, he had public classes on scientific subjects, e.g. a course of ten lectures (16 April–18 June 1833) on chemistry at the Mechanics' Institution, Slater Street. By Grundy's resignation (1835) he became sole pastor. He never administered baptism, substituting a service of dedication. In 1836 he took a leading part in founding the Liverpool domestic mission. An indication of his local influence is afforded by the circumstance that in 1837 the Wesleyan conference was urged to make special appointments at Liverpool, a reason assigned being the presence there of 'the brilliant Martineau' (GREGORY, *Side Lights on the Conflicts of Methodism*, 1899, p. 247).

His 'Rationale of Religious Enquiry' (1836, 12mo) had made him widely known as a writer of exceptional power; in this volume of lectures he denied the Christian name to unbelievers in the recorded miracles of Christ, a judgment defended in the second edition (same year), and recalled in the third (1845), under the influence of Joseph Blanco White [q. v.] The impression of his force and originality was deepened by the part he took (1839) in the Liverpool unitarian controversy, and not least by the preliminary correspondence with thirteen local Anglican divines, headed by Fielding Ould (*Unitarianism Defended*, 1839, 8vo; *Theological Review*, January 1877, p. 85). Channing wrote of his lectures as 'among the noblest efforts of our times' (letter of 22 June 1840 in *Memoir*, 1848, ii. 399). Martineau's own reference (*Memorial Preface*, ut sup. p. xiii) to his attitude in this controversy as contrasted with that of John Hamilton Thom [q. v.] seems due to defective memory. In 1840 he published a hymn-book ('Hymns for the Christian Church and Home') which rapidly took the place of that associated with the name of Andrew Kippis, D.D. [q. v.] It is still in use, being but partially superseded by Martineau's later collection, 'Hymns of Praise and Prayer' (1873).

Retaining his congregational charge, he became (October 1840) professor of mental and moral philosophy and political economy in his *alma mater*, removed back from York to Manchester, and known as Manchester New College (*M.N.C. Introductory Lectures*, 1841; *Essays, Reviews, and Addresses*, 1891, iv. 3). In the syllabus of his lectures John Stuart Mill [q. v.] 'noticed the change' which was beginning to affect his philosophical views (*Types of Ethical Theory*, 1889, p. xii). Channing had noted it earlier (letter of 29 Nov. 1839, in *Memoir*, ut sup. p. 433).

The fruit of his Paradise Street ministry was published in two volumes of sermons, 'Endeavours after the Christian Life'

Digitized by Google

(1st ser. 1843, 12mo; 2nd ser. 1847, 12mo; often reprinted), unsurpassed for beauty and charm by his later writings, and realising his ideal that a sermon should be a 'lyric' utterance. In a remarkable sermon, 'The Bible and the Child' (July 1845, reprinted, *Essays*, ut sup. iv. 389), he first distinctly broke with the biblical conservatism of his denomination. Pending the removal of his congregation to a more modern structure, he was set free from 16 July 1848 till the opening (18 Oct. 1849) of the new church in Hope Street, his pastoral duties being undertaken by Joseph Henry Hutton (1822–1899), elder brother of R. H. Hutton; one of the few occasions on which the latter occupied a pulpit was at Paradise Street during this interval.

Martineau spent the fifteen months with his family in Germany, taking a winter's study at Berlin. R. H. Hutton, who had been his pupil in Manchester, read Plato and Hegel with him (*Proceedings*, ut sup. p. 38). His studies were mainly directed by Trendelenburg. He regarded this break as a 'second education,' and 'a new intellectual birth,' involving the complete 'surrender of determinism' (*Types*, ut sup. p. xiii). His earlier standpoint had been determinist and utilitarian (cf. his five articles on Bentham's 'Deontology,' *Christian Reformer*, March–December, 1835, p. 185 sq.) He wrote for the 'London Review' (1835) and for the 'London and Westminster Review' from the amalgamation (1836) till January 1851. From 1838 he wrote for the 'Christian Teacher,' then edited by J. H. Thom, whom he joined, with John James Tayler [q. v.] and Charles Wicksteed (1810–1885), in editing the 'Prospective Review' (1845–54), of which John Kentish [q. v.] said that its title must have been suggested by 'the Irish member of the firm,' while John Gooch Robberds [q. v.], alluding to its motto 'Respice, Aspice, Prospice,' described it as 'a magazine of allspice.' To this quarterly, and to its successor the 'National Review' (1855–1864), edited by Martineau, R. H. Hutton, and Walter Bagehot, he contributed some of his best critical work; later he wrote occasionally for the 'Theological Review,' edited by Charles Beard [q. v. Suppl.] His drastic treatment ('Mesmeric Atheism' in *Prospective*, March 1851) of 'Letters on the Laws of Man's Nature and Development' (January 1851), by Henry George Atkinson and Harriet Martineau (who edited the volume), was never forgiven by the latter. This masterpiece of satire, coming after a coolness of some years' standing, due to a refusal to destroy his sister's letters to himself, produced an alienation which Martineau made fruitless efforts to remove (cf. his letters in *Daily News*, 30 Dec. 1884, 2 and 6 Jan. 1885).

For five years after the removal (1853) of Manchester New College to University Hall, Gordon Square, London, Martineau travelled up to town every week in the session to deliver his lectures, till in 1857 he left Liverpool to share with Tayler the theological teaching of the college, as professor of mental, moral, and religious philosophy. This arrangement was not effected without strenuous protest (led by Robert Brook Aspland [q. v.], who resigned the secretaryship, and joined by Martineau's brothers-in-law, Samuel Bache [q. v.] and Edward Higginson [q. v.]) against confining the teaching to one school of thought. He returned to the pulpit in 1859, becoming colleague (20 Feb.) with Tayler in the charge of Little Portland Street chapel, left vacant by the death of Edward Tagart [q. v.]; from 1860 he was in sole charge. Of his London ministry there are sketches by Frances Power Cobbe (*Life*, 1894, ii. 145; *Inquirer*, 20 Jan. 1900, p. 11). From 1858 to 1868 he was a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations. In his letter (6 Aug. 1859) to Simon Frederick Macdonald (1822–1862) on 'the unitarian position,' followed by a second letter 'Church-Life? or Sect-Life?' (14 Oct. 1859), 'in reply to the critics of the first' (both reprinted in *Essays*, ut sup. ii. 371), he pleaded for restricting unitarian profession to individuals and societies, leaving congregations unpledged to distinctive doctrine.

At midsummer 1866 John Hoppus [q. v.] vacated the chair of mental philosophy and logic in University College, London. Martineau's candidature was unsuccessful, mainly through the opposition of George Grote [q. v.], who raised the anti-clerical cry. In protest against this limitation, Augustus de Morgan [q. v.] resigned the mathematical chair, and William Ballantyne Hodgson [q. v.] resigned his seat on the college council. Meanwhile Martineau was busy with denominational controversies, issuing in the formation of a 'Free Christian union,' which celebrated its first anniversary (1 June 1869) with sermons by Athanase Coquerel fils and Charles Kegan Paul, and lasted a couple of years. He was a member of the 'Metaphysical Society' (2 June 1869–12 May 1880), which owed its inception to Tennyson. In 1869 he became principal of Manchester New College, and in 1872, under medical advice, he gave up preaching; his friends presented him with inscribed plate and 5,800*l.* In the same year he received

Digitized by Google

the LL.D. diploma from Harvard. The most striking sermons of his London ministry were published in 'Hours of Thought on Sacred Things' (1st ser. 1876, 8vo; 2nd ser. 1879, 8vo).

His college address (6 Oct. 1874), criticising the address (19 Aug.) of John Tyndall [q. v.] to the British Association at Belfast, led to a controversy (1875–6) with Tyndall, who wrote in the 'Fortnightly Review,' Martineau replying in the 'Contemporary.' The brilliance of his papers (reprinted, *Essays*, ut sup. iv. 163) culminating in his 'Ideal Substitutes for God' (1879), won him wide repute as a champion of theism. He received the diplomas of S.Th.D. Leyden (1875), D.D. Edinburgh (1884), D.C.L. Oxon. (20 June 1888), Litt.D. Dublin (1892). In 1882 appeared his 'Study of Spinoza' (2nd ed. 1883, 8vo), in which he maintained that Spinoza's philosophy does not reach the point of theism. His college work had been lightened by the appointment (1875) of Charles Barnes Upton as joint professor of philosophy; at Michaelmas 1885 he resigned the principalship, having passed the age of eighty. In 1886–7 he was president of the college. On his eighty-third birthday an address was presented to him bearing names of the stamp of Tennyson, Browning, Renan, Kuenen, Jowett, and Sanday (the text, with 649 signatures, is in Knight's 'Inter Amicos,' 1901, pp. 89 sq.)

Much of Martineau's college work was incorporated in his later publications, on which his reputation as a philosophic thinker will mainly rest. His 'Types of Ethical Theory' (Oxford, 1885, 2 vols. 8vo; 3rd ed. 1889, 8vo) has been used as a text-book at Oxford and Calcutta; portions of an analysis, based on lectures by Henry Stephens, were published at Calcutta in 1890 (see also *The Law of Duty: a Suggested Moral Text-book, based on the Ethical and Religious Writings of Dr. J. Martineau*, Madras, 1889, 8vo, by T. E. Slator). His 'Way out of the Trinitarian Controversy' (a sermon of earlier date, first printed, *Christian Reformer*, 1886; reprinted, *Essays*, ut sup. ii. 525) is based on the theory that the real object of worship, in both creeds, is the 'Second Person' under different names. Of his 'Study of Religion' (Oxford, 1888, 2 vols. 8vo; 1889, 8vo) there is an 'Analysis' (1900) by Richard Acland Armstrong. The brilliant elaboration of the 'design argument' marks the recurrence of his thought to a position which he had long disparaged, if not discarded; it was resumed with modifications made necessary by the Darwinian doctrine of evolution. To save free-will, Martineau (after Socinus) excludes the divine foreknowledge of contingencies; but as in his view all the lines of action, between which choice lies, lead to the same goal, free-will 'only varying the track' (ii. 279), the result seems indistinguishable from fatalism. In 1888 he introduced at Leeds a comprehensive plan of organisation and sustentation for the unitarian body, under the character of 'English presbyterians.' The scheme, somewhat resembling that of James Yates (1789–1871) [q. v.], was not adopted, though certain of its suggestions have borne fruit. On the formation (14 May 1889) of a 'provincial assembly' by London unitarians, Martineau resisted the proposal of Robert Spears [q. v. Suppl.] to make the term 'Christian' a part of its title. The latest phases of his theological teaching must be sought in 'The Seat of Authority in Religion' (1890, 8vo; 1892, 8vo), in which more space is given to the polemic than to the reconstructive side of his subject; hence it has been described as 'the unseating of authorities.' Of his New Testament criticism it has been remarked as 'strange, that whenever our Lord's language is at issue with Dr. Martineau's philosophy, the evangelists have been bad reporters.' He lectured at University Hall, Gordon Square (January–March 1891), on the 'Gospel of Luke;' and (1893) on the newly discovered 'Gospel according to Peter.' He had opposed the removal (1889) of Manchester New College to Oxford, but took part in the opening of the new buildings, conducting the communion service (19 Oct. 1893) in the chapel of Manchester College.

Till a few months before the close of his long life he showed no symptom of failing faculty, unless a slight deafness be reckoned and some defects of memory. Within a year of his death an old friend calling to see him found that 'the venerable youth had gone to a popular concert.' Always abstemious and never using tobacco, he disused alcohol in the period 1842–9, and gave it up in the sixties (Reade, *Study and Stimulants*, 1883, p. 97); he had previously been troubled with hereditary gout. Till 1898 he spent the summer and autumn at his highland residence, The Polchar, Aviemore, Inverness-shire, where he proved himself an experienced mountaineer. His strenuous character and æsthetic sense marked every detail of his work; he was an excellent man of business, and his most ordinary correspondence had distinction and a high finish. Old age gave grandeur to his countenance, and a refined gentleness to his demeanour. In his conversation as in his letters there was a rare combination of dignified modesty and

Digitized by Google

courtly grace. His spoken addresses were simpler in style than most of his literary works, which, when richly wrought, reminded his critics of a kaleidoscope (R. B. Aspland's phrase; see also *Life of F. P. Cobbe*, ut sup. p. 146). The delivery of his sermons was vivid and even dramatic, though without action; his lectures were mechanically dictated. Both sermons and lectures were written in Doddridge's shorthand. His politics were of the old whig school; he was against disestablishment, desiring a comprehensive national church; he took the side of the southern states in the American war; in Irish politics he was strongly averse to home rule; he was opposed to free education and advocated a common religious teaching in board schools. An outside estimate of his services to speculative theology, by P. T. Forsyth, D.D., is in the 'London Quarterly,' April 1900, p. 214 (cf. R. H. Hutton in *Proceedings*, ut sup. pp. 36–40). To fix the ultimate value of his contributions to philosophy no attempt can be made here; as an intellectual and moral force, he impressed himself on his generation both by his writings and by his personality.

He died at 35 Gordon Square on 11 Jan. 1900 in his ninety-fifth year, and was buried at Highgate cemetery on 16 Jan. He married (18 Dec. 1828) Helen (*d.* 9 Nov. 1877, aged 73), eldest daughter of Edward Higginson, and had issue three sons and five daughters, of whom one son and three daughters survived him. His portrait was painted by C. Agar (1846, engraved 1847); by Mr. G. F. Watts (1874, engraved 1874), not a very successful likeness (cf. *Life of F. P. Cobbe*, 1894, ii. 94); by Mr. Alfred Emslie (1888, reproduced in photogravure). A seated statue by Mr. H. R. Hope Pinker (1898) is in the library of Manchester College, Oxford; and there are at least two earlier busts executed during his Liverpool ministry, and a terra-cotta bust (1877) by James Mullins.

His chief publications are enumerated above. To these may be added, besides many single sermons and addresses: 1. 'Home Prayers, with Two Services for Public Worship,' 1891, 12mo (the services first published 1862). 2. 'Faith . . . Self-Surrender,' 1897, 12mo (four sermons). Three collections of his papers were published in America: 'Miscellanies,' Boston, U.S.A., 1852, 8vo (edited by Thomas Starr King); 'Studies of Christianity,' 1858, 12mo (edited by William Rounseville Alger; includes his first printed sermon, 1830); 'Essays, Philosophical and Theological,' Boston, Mass., 1866 (includes, in error, an article on 'Revelation' by R. H. Hutton, New York, 1879, 8vo.) His own selection was published as 'Essays, Reviews, and Addresses,' 1890–1, 4 vols. 8vo. He prefixed a valuable introduction to E. P. Hall's translation of Bonet-Maury's 'Early Sources of Unitarian Christianity,' 1884, and edited, with introduction, second editions of works by J. J. Tayler, and posthumous sermons by J. H. Thom. Two original hymns are in his collection of 1840, another is in his collection of 1873. His 'Religion as affected by modern Materialism' (1874) was translated into German by Dr. Adolf Sydow in 1878; four of his sermons were translated into Dutch, 'Gedachten,' Leyden, 1893, 8vo.

Russell Martineau (1831–1898), orientalist, eldest son of the above, was born in Dublin on 18 Jan. 1831. Educated at Heidelberg, University College, London, and Berlin, he graduated B.A. London, 1850, M.A. (classics) London, 1854. Having acted as domestic tutor, he was appointed (1857) on the staff of the British Museum library, and rose by successive promotions to the post of assistant-keeper (1884), which he held till superannuated in 1896. His department (though oriental studies were his forte) was early printing; he improved the collection of Luther's works (first editions), catalogued that section, and also the article 'Bible.' In 1857 he also became, on Ewald's recommendation, lecturer on Hebrew language and literature in Manchester New College, London, was promoted to be professor in 1866, and resigned in 1874. His all-round scholarship was of exceptional thoroughness, and he excelled as a painstaking teacher. He was a Hibbert trustee, and a trustee of Dr. Williams's foundations. His health suffered from an epileptic tendency. He died at 5 Eldon Road, Hampstead, on 14 Dec. 1898. He married (1861) Frances Bailey, but had no issue. He published: 1. 'A Short Dissertation on the True Pronunciation of the Divine Name,' 1869, 8vo. 2. 'The Roots of Christianity in Mosaism,' 1869, 8vo (address at Manchester New College). 3. 'Notes on the Pronunciation of English Vowels in the Seventeenth Century,' 1892, 8vo (Philological Society). 4. 'The Song of Songs,' 1892, 8vo; 'The Song of Songs again,' 1896, 8vo (reprinted from 'American Journal of Philology'). He translated Gregorovius's 'Corsica,' 1855, 8vo, and Goldziher's 'Mythology among the Hebrews,' 1877, 8vo; and edited the translation of a section of Ewald's 'History of Israel,' 1867, 2 vols. 8vo; last edition, 1883, 8vo. With his brother, Basil Martineau, and James Thornely Whitehead (1834–1898) he edited the mu-

Digitized by Google

sical edition (1876) of his father's 'Hymns of Praise and Prayer;' he published also some tunes and an anthem separately. He wrote for the 'Theological Review' and the 'Spectator,' and contributed to 'Bibliographica' (1895) and to Murray's 'Oxford Dictionary' (*Inquirer*, 24 Dec. 1898; *Christian Life*, 24 Dec. 1898).

[A biography of Martineau by Principal Drummond and Professor Upton is expected shortly. Dublin University Magazine, April 1877, p. 434 (with an excellent portrait); Cassell's National Portrait Gallery, No. 78 (7 Nov. 1877, with memoir by Rev. Charles Wicksteed, on the basis of Martineau's autobiographical memoranda); Julian's Dictionary of Hymnology, 1892, p. 715; Inquirer, 20 Jan. 1900 (special number; portrait); The Bookman, February 1900 (excellent portrait); Jackson's James Martineau, 1900 (two portraits); authorities cited above; personal recollection.] A. G.

MASSIE, THOMAS LEEKE (1802–1898), admiral, was born at Coddington Hall, Cheshire, on 20 Oct. 1802. He entered the navy in October 1818 on board the Rochefort, flagship in the Mediterranean of Sir Thomas Francis Fremantle [q. v.], and later on of Sir Graham Moore [q. v.] In different ships he continued serving in the Mediterranean; was wrecked in the Columbine brig on the coast of the Morea, 25 Jan. 1824; was in the Martin at the demonstration against Algiers [see NEALE, SIR HARRY BURRARD]; was frequently engaged in boat affairs with Greek pirates, and was in the Asia at Navarino on 20 Oct. 1827. For this he was rewarded with promotion to lieutenant on a death vacancy, 11 Nov. 1827. As a lieutenant he served mostly in the Channel, North Sea, and Lisbon station; was for three years on the South American station with Captain Robert Smart in the Satellite, and for two years in the Mediterranean as first lieutenant of the Carysfort with Henry Byam Martin. On 28 June 1838—the queen's coronation—he was made commander; and in 1839 was, with some others, sent out to Constantinople to assist in organising the Turkish navy. They were, however, recalled after about six months; and in March 1840 Massie was appointed (as second captain) to the Thunderer with Maurice Frederick Fitzhardinge Berkeley, afterwards Lord Fitzhardinge [q. v.] In the Thunderer he took part in the operations on the coast of Syria in the summer and autumn of 1840, culminating in the capture of Acre, for which he was promoted to be captain on 17 March 1841. In April 1849 he was appointed to the Cleopatra, which he commanded in the East Indies and China and during the Burmese war. In September 1854 he commissioned the Powerful, which during the latter part of 1855 and 1856 was on the North American station. He had no further service, but became rear-admiral on 7 Nov. 1860, vice-admiral on 2 April 1866, and admiral on 20 Oct. 1872. He died at Chester on 20 July 1898.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict.; Times, 21 July 1898; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

MAX MÜLLER, FRIEDRICH (1823–1900), orientalist and philologist, was the only son of the distinguished poet Wilhelm Müller (1794–1827), and of Adelheid, eldest daughter of Präsident von Basedow, prime minister of the small duchy of Anhalt-Dessau. Born at Dessau on 6 Dec. 1823, and losing his father when scarcely four years old, he lived with his mother and attended the grammar school of his native town till 1836. He early showed a talent for music and came into contact with several distinguished composers, such as Felix Mendelssohn and Carl Maria von Weber. He was the godson of the latter, and received his name Max from the leading character in the 'Freischütz,' which had been finished just before his birth. For a time he seriously contemplated taking up music as a profession, but was dissuaded from doing so by Mendelssohn. The last five years of his school life he spent at Leipzig, living in the family of Dr. Carus, an old friend of his father, and continuing his education at the 'Nicolai-Schule' there. He had decided to adhere to the study of the classical languages; but in order to qualify for a small bursary from Anhalt-Dessau he found he would have to pass his examination of maturity ('Abiturientenexamen'), not at Leipzig, but at Zerbst, a small town in that state. For this purpose he was obliged to acquire a considerable knowledge of mathematics and other non-classical subjects in an incredibly short time; nevertheless he succeeded in passing his examination with distinction. He accordingly entered the university of Leipzig in the spring of 1841. There he attended no fewer than ten courses of lectures, on the average, during each term on the most varied subjects, including the classical lectures of Professors Haupt, Hermann, Becker, besides others on old German, Hebrew, Arabic, psychology, and anthropology. He was, however, soon persuaded by Professor Hermann Brockhaus, the first occupant of the chair of Sanskrit, founded in 1841, to devote himself chiefly to learning the classical language of ancient India. The first result

Digitized by Google

of these studies was his translation of the now well-known collection of Sanskrit fables, the 'Hitopadeśa,' which he published when only twenty years of age (Leipzig, 1844).

He graduated Ph.D. on 1 Sept. 1843, when not yet twenty, but continued his studies at Leipzig for another term. Then, in the spring of 1844, he went to Berlin. Here he attended, among others, the lectures of Franz Bopp, the celebrated founder of the science of comparative philology, and those of Schelling, the eminent philosopher. To the early influence of the former may be traced his studies in the subject which he represented in the university of Oxford for thirty-two years; to the teachings of the latter was doubtless largely due that interest in philosophy which he maintained to the end of his life.

In March 1845 he migrated to Paris, where he came under the influence of Eugène Burnouf, eminent not only as a Sanskritist, but also as the first Zend scholar of his day. One of his fellow-students at Paris was the great German orientalist, Rudolf Roth, the founder of Vedic philology; another was the distinguished classical Sanskrit scholar, Dr. Theodore Goldstücker. At Burnouf's suggestion young Max Müller set about collecting materials for an *editio princeps* of the 'Rigveda,' the most important of the sacred books of the Brahmans, and the oldest literary monument of the Aryan race. He accordingly began copying and collating manuscripts of the text of that work, as well as the commentary of Sāyaṇa, the great fourteenth-century Vedic scholar. All this time he was entirely dependent on his own exertions for a living, having a hard struggle to maintain himself by copying manuscripts and assisting scholars in other ways.

In pursuance of his enterprise he came over to England in June 1846, provided with an introduction to the Prussian minister in London, Baron Bunsen, who subsequently became his intimate friend. Receiving a recommendation to the East India Company from him and from Horace Hayman Wilson [q. v.], he was commissioned by the board of directors to bring out at their expense a complete edition of the 'Rigveda' with Sāyaṇa's commentary. Having, in company with Bunsen, visited Oxford in June 1847 for the meeting of the British Association, at which he delivered an address on Bengali and its relation to the Aryan languages, he returned to London. Early in 1848 he went back to Paris for the purpose of collating manuscripts. Suddenly the revolution broke out, when the young orientalist, fearing for the safety of the precious manuscripts in his keeping, hurriedly returned to London, where he, accompanied by Bunsen, was the first to report to Lord Palmerston the news that Louis Philippe had fled from the French capital.

As the first volume (published in 1849) of his edition of the 'Rigveda' was being printed at the university press, he found it necessary to migrate to Oxford. There he settled in May 1848 and spent the rest of his life. In 1850 he was appointed deputy Taylorian professor of modern European languages, and in the following year was, at the suggestion of Dean Gaisford, made an honorary M.A. and a member of Christ Church. On succeeding to the full professorship in 1854 he received the full degree of M.A. by decree of convocation. As Taylorian professor he lectured chiefly on German and French, including courses on middle high German and on the structure of the Romance languages. He was made a curator of the Bodleian library in 1856, holding that office till 1863; re-elected in 1881, he retired in 1894. In 1858 he was elected to a life fellowship at All Souls' College.

In 1859 he married Georgiana Adelaide, daughter of Mr. Riversdale Grenfell, who already included among his brothers-in-law J. A. Froude, Charles Kingsley, and Lord Wolverton. In the same year he published his important 'History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature,' which, dealing with the Vedic period only, contained much valuable research in literary chronology, based on an extensive knowledge of works at that time accessible in manuscript only.

In May 1860 Horace Hayman Wilson, professor of Sanskrit at Oxford, died. Max Müller, whose claims were very strong on the score of both ability and achievement, became a candidate for the vacant chair. He was opposed by (Sir) Monier Monier-Williams [q. v. Suppl.], an old member of Balliol and University colleges, who had been professor of Sanskrit at the East India College at Haileybury till it was closed in 1858. The election being in the hands of convocation—a body consisting of all masters of arts who keep their names on the books of the university—came to turn on the political and religious opinions of the candidates rather than on their merits as Sanskrit scholars. Party feeling ran high. His broad theological views, as well as the fact of his being a foreigner, told against Max Müller, especially in the eyes of the country clergy, who came up to Oxford in large numbers to record their votes. The election took place on 7 Dec. 1860, when Monier-Williams won

Digitized by Google

the day with a majority of 223, the votes in his favour being 833 against 610 for Max Müller.

There can be little doubt that this defeat was a bitter disappointment to Max Müller, and exercised a very decided influence on his subsequent career as a scholar. Sanskrit studies had formed the main interest of his intellectual life for almost twenty years. Had he been successful in the contest, his activity would probably have been almost entirely limited to his favourite subject, and, though he would in that case have been less famous, he would doubtless have produced, during the latter half of his life, works of more permanent value in the domain of research.

His marvellous industry was now largely deflected into other channels. He began to pay considerable attention to comparative philology, delivering two series of lectures on the science of language at the Royal Institution in 1861 and 1863. These lectures soon raised him to the rank of the standard authority on philology in the estimation of the English public. Though much of what is contained in them is now out of date, there can be no doubt that they not only for the first time aroused general interest in the subject of comparative philology in England, but also exercised in their day a valuable stimulating influence on the work of scholars. Here he first displayed that power of lucid popular exposition and of investing a dry subject with abundant interest, which has more than anything else contributed to make his name at least as famous as that of any other scholar of the nineteenth century. Another of his works, in spite of its title, 'The Science of Thought' (1887), is largely concerned with the subject of language, its main thesis being the inseparability of thought and language. In 1865 he was appointed oriental sub-librarian at the Bodleian, but, finding the work uncongenial, resigned the post after holding it for two years. In 1868 Max Müller, vacating the Taylorian chair, was nominated to the new professorship of comparative philology, founded on his behalf. This chair he held down to the time of his death, retiring, however, from its active duties in 1875. Four years after his election he was invited to accept a professorship of Sanskrit in the newly founded university of Strasburg. Though he declined this appointment, he consented to deliver a course of lectures at Strasburg during the summer term of 1872. The honorarium which he received for the work he handed over to the university authorities, who founded with it a triennial prize, called the 'Max Müller Stipendium,' for the encouragement of Sanskrit scholarship.

Max Müller was not only the introducer of comparative philology into England; he also became a pioneer in this country of the science of comparative mythology founded by Adalbert Kuhn with his epoch-making work, 'Die Herabkunft des Feuers,' published in 1849. Beginning with his essay on 'Comparative Mythology,' which appeared in 1856, he wrote a number of other papers on mythological subjects, concluding his labours in this domain with a large work in 1897. His mythological method, based on linguistic equations, has hardly any adherents at the present day. For most of his identifications, as of the Greek *Erinyus* with the Sanskrit *Saraṇyūs*, have been rejected owing to the more stringent application of phonetic laws which now prevails in comparative philology. Nor does his theory of mythology being a 'disease of language' any longer find support among scholars. Nevertheless his writings have proved valuable in this field also by stimulating mythological investigations even beyond the range of the Aryan family of languages.

Allied to his mythological researches was his work on the comparative study of religions, which was far more important and enduring. Here, too, he was a pioneer; and the literary activity of the last thirty years of his life was largely devoted to this subject. He began with four lectures on the 'Science of Religion' at the Royal Institution in 1870. These were followed by a lecture on 'Missions,' which dealt with the religions of the world, and was delivered in Westminster Abbey at the invitation of Dean Stanley in December 1873. He further led off the annual series of Hibbert lectures with a course on 'The Origin and Growth of Religion,' delivered in the chapter-house of Westminster Abbey in 1878. Subsequently he discussed four different aspects of religion as Gifford lecturer before the university of Glasgow during the years 1888 to 1892.

Of even more far-reaching influence than all these lectures on religion was the great enterprise which Max Müller initiated in 1875, when he relinquished the active duties of the chair of comparative philology. This was the publication by the Oxford University Press, under his editorship, of the 'Sacred Books of the East,' a series of English translations, by leading scholars, of important non-Christian oriental works of a religious character. This undertaking has done more than anything else to place the

Digitized by Google

historical and comparative study of religions on a sound basis. Among the 'Sacred Books' are several of the earliest Indian legal works and texts on domestic ritual. The series is thus also a valuable source for the comparative study of law and custom. By its publication Max Müller therefore rendered an inestimable service to the science of anthropology. Of the fifty-one volumes of the series, all but one and the two concluding index-volumes had appeared before the death of the editor. Over thirty volumes represent the Indian religions of Brahmanism, Buddhism, and Jainism, being translations from Sanskrit, Pāli, and Prākrit; but the series also includes versions of Chinese, Arabic, Zend, and Pahlavi works. Max Müller himself contributed three complete volumes and part of two others to the series.

Though debarred by his defeat in 1860 from officially representing Sanskrit in the university, Max Müller continued to promote Sanskrit studies in many ways. In the first place he finished in 1873 his 'Rigveda,' a second revised edition of which was completed in 1892. This was his *magnum opus*, which will secure him a lasting name in the history of Sanskrit scholarship. He also published several important Sanskrit texts. Thus he initiated the Aryan series in the 'Anecdota Oxoniensia' with four publications of his own, partly in collaboration with pupils; and the three other contributions which had appeared down to the end of 1900 were all undertaken at his instigation. He also brought out some Sanskrit books of an educational character, besides publishing several translations of Sanskrit works. In 1883 he further printed a series of lectures on the value of Sanskrit literature, which he had delivered at Cambridge, under the title of 'India, what can it teach us?' The main importance of this book lies in the 'Renaissance theory' which it propounds. He endeavours to prove that for several hundred years there was a cessation of literary activity in India, owing to the incursions of foreigners, but that there was a great revival in the sixth century A.D. This theory, though now disproved by the evidence of inscriptions, exercised a decidedly stimulating influence on Indian chronological research.

Max Müller was, moreover, always ready, in spite of his dislike of regular teaching, to help students of Sanskrit informally. Thus he gave up much of his valuable time to directing the studies of three young Japanese who came to Oxford on purpose to learn Sanskrit, and all of whom published valuable work connected with ancient India under his guidance. One of them, Bunyiu Nanjio, translated, at his instance, in 1882, the Chinese catalogue of the many hundreds of Buddhist Sanskrit books which were rendered into Chinese from the first century A.D. onwards. Another, Kenyiu Kasawara, compiled a list of Sanskrit Buddhistic technical terms, which was edited by him in the 'Anecdota Oxoniensia' series; while the third, Takakusu, at his instigation, translated from the Chinese, in 1896, the travels of the pilgrim I-tsing, who visited India during the years 671-690 A.D. Again, the first three Sanskrit books published by Monier-Williams's successor in the Boden chair were undertaken under Max Müller's influence. It was through him also that most of the European Sanskrit scholars who went out to India in the sixties and seventies received their appointments. As one of the delegates of the Clarendon Press he acted as literary adviser to the university on Indian subjects for more than twenty years (1877-98). He constantly stirred up scholars to search for rare and important Sanskrit manuscripts. This insistence led, for example, to the discovery in Japan of a Sanskrit manuscript dating from the sixth century, the oldest known at that time (1880). He himself acquired, in connection with his edition of the 'Rigveda,' a valuable collection of Vedic manuscripts from India, to the number of nearly eighty.

Max Müller had a great literary gift, doubtless inherited from his father. A foreigner by birth and education, he attained command of an English style excelled by few native writers. This he displayed in numerous contributions to English journals, especially the 'Edinburgh' and 'Contemporary' reviews, in the 'Fortnightly' and the 'Nineteenth Century.' Most of these were subsequently republished in a collected form in his 'Chips from a German Workshop' (4 vols.) Some of the most attractive of his articles, consisting of reminiscences, appeared only a year or two before his death in book form, under the title of 'Auld Lang Syne' (vol. i. 1898, vol. ii. 1899). The poetical colouring of his temperament was perhaps most clearly exhibited in 'Deutsche Liebe' (1857), one of his early works, which, in its original German, has passed through thirteen editions, and has been translated into French, Italian, and Russian, as well as English. This romance describes, in the form of recollections, the love of a young student for an invalid princess; and though the scene is laid in the old castle of Dessau, the story is purely imaginary.

Max Müller also now and then discussed important public questions, such as the

Digitized by Google

linguistic training of British officers at the time of the Crimean war, and the necessity of founding an oriental institute for the practical teaching of eastern languages in the interests of British trade. He also championed the German cause during the Franco-Prussian war in letters to the 'Times.'

It was only by a remarkably methodical arrangement of his work and disposition of his time that he managed not only to get through an enormous amount of literary work, but to deal punctually with a vast correspondence. Though he fell dangerously ill during a visit to Germany in June 1899, and after a remarkable recovery had a relapse a year later, his literary activity continued to within ten days of his death, which took place at Oxford on 28 Oct. 1900; he was buried in Holywell cemetery, Oxford, on 1 Nov. In the last year of his life he defended the justice of the British cause in the Transvaal war against Professor Mommsen in German journals, and contributed three articles on the religions of China to the 'Nineteenth Century' in September, October, and November, 1900. On his deathbed he dictated to his son alterations and corrections in his autobiography, which unfortunately brings the story of his life only down to his early days at Oxford.

Max Müller's family consisted of three daughters and a son. His eldest daughter died at Dresden in 1876; the second, married to Mr. F. C. Conybeare, fellow of University College, Oxford, died in 1886; the third married, in 1890, Mr. Colyer Fergusson, eldest son of Sir James Ranken Fergusson, Bart. His son entered the diplomatic service, and in 1900 was second secretary to the British embassy at Washington.

Max Müller's world-wide fame was largely due to his literary gifts and the extensive range of his writings, as well as to his great ability, industry, and ambition. But it was undoubtedly enhanced by a combination of opportunities such as can rarely fall to the lot of any scholar. When he began his career Vedic studies were in their infancy, and he had the good fortune to become the first editor of the 'Rigveda,' the most important product of ancient Indian literature. Again, nothing was known about comparative philology in England when he came over to this country; being the first in the field, he introduced and popularised the new science, and was soon regarded as its chief exponent. He was, moreover, the first to inaugurate the study of comparative mythology in this country. Lastly, it was not till the latter half of the nineteenth century that the necessary conditions were at hand for founding a science of religion. At this precise period Max Müller was there to supply the needful stimulus by means of his Hibbert lectures, and to collect the requisite materials in the 'Sacred Books of the East.' Thus there was a great opening in four highly important branches of learning; but no one could have taken adequate advantage of them all unless he had been, like Max Müller, one of the most talented and versatile scholars of the nineteenth century. Though much in his works and methods may already be superseded, the great stimulating influence his writings have exercised in many fields will give him a strong claim to the gratitude of posterity.

Scholar and voluminous writer though he was, Max Müller was at the same time quite a man of the world. Familiar from his earliest days with court life on a small scale at Dessau, he was, when quite a young man, a frequent visitor at the Prussian embassy in London. By Baron Bunsen he was introduced to the late prince consort, and so came to be well known to Queen Victoria and the royal family. He was also personally acquainted with several of the crowned heads of Europe, such as the Emperor Frederick, the present German Emperor, the King of Sweden, the King of Roumania, and the Sultan of Turkey. He knew most of the leading men of the day, foreigners as well as Englishmen, and entertained many of them at Oxford. His house was a place of pilgrimage to all Indians visiting England; for, owing to his 'Rigveda' and his writings on Indian philosophy and religion, he was far better known in India, though he never visited that country, than any other European scholar has ever been.

On account of his social qualities Max Müller was much in request as president of societies and congresses. Thus he was the first president of the English Goethe Society, and in that capacity delivered his inaugural address on 'Carlyle and Goethe' in 1886. He was also president of the International Congress of Orientalists, held in London in 1892, and took a prominent part in most of the series of oriental congresses which began in 1874.

Probably no other scholar ever obtained more of the honours which are bestowed on learning. He was one of the knights of the Prussian order 'Pour le mérite,' a knight of the Corona d' Italia, and a privy councillor in this country. He received the Northern Star (first class) from the King of Sweden, and subsequently the grand cordon, and was decorated with the orders of the French

Digitized by Google

legion of honour, the Bavarian Maximilian, the German Albert the Bear, and the Turkish Medjidieh. He was an honorary doctor of Berlin, Bologna, Buda-Pesth, Cambridge, Dublin, Edinburgh, and Princeton. He was a foreign associate of the Institute of France, of the Reale Accademia dei Lincei at Rome, of the Royal Berlin, Sardinian, Bavarian, Hungarian, and Irish academies, of the Imperial Academy of Vienna, of the Royal Society of Upsala, and of the American Philosophical Society; a corresponding member of the Royal Academy of Lisbon, and of the Royal Society of Göttingen; an honorary member of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, of the German Oriental Society, and of more than twenty other important learned societies.

A portrait of Max Müller, by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., has been presented by the painter to the National Portrait Gallery, London; there is another by Herkomer, and a bust by Mr. Bruce-Joy, both in the possession of his widow.

After Max Müller's death a fund was opened at Oxford to commemorate his services to learning and letters. Among the contributors have been King Edward VII and several Indian princes, while the German emperor gave the munificent donation of 500*l*. It is intended, after supplying some personal memorial at Oxford, to turn the sum collected into a 'Max Müller Memorial Fund,' to be held by the university in trust 'for the promotion of learning and research in all matters relating to the history and archæology, the languages, literatures, and religions of ancient India.' A Japanese 'Society for Oriental Research' has also been founded at Tokyo in commemoration of Max Müller. His library was acquired by the university of Tokyo in July 1901.

As Max Müller's writings were so numerous and ranged over so many fields, a classification of them under different heads will afford the best survey of his works.

Sanskrit.—'Hitopadeśa,' translated into German, Leipzig, 1844; 'Meghadūta,' translated into German, Königsberg, 1847. 'Rig Veda Saṇhitā, the Sacred Hymns of the Brahmans translated and explained' (twelve hymns to the Maruts), London, Trübner, 1869; the same, with thirty-six additional hymns, under the title of 'Vedic Hymns,' in 'Sacred Books of the East,' vol. xxxii. 1891. 'Rigveda,' with Sāyaṇa's 'Commentary,' 6 vols. London, 1849–73; 2nd edit. 4 vols. London, 1890–2; text only, 2 vols. 1873; 2nd edit. 1877. 'Hitopadeśa,' text, with interlinear translation, 2 parts, London, 1864–1865. 'Rigveda-Prātiśākhya,' text, with German translation, Leipzig, 1856–69. 'Vajrachhedikā' ('Anecdota Oxoniensia,' Aryan Series, pt. i.), 1881; 'Sukhāvatīvyūha,' in collaboration with Nanjio, *ib.* 1883; 'Prajñā-pāramitā-hṛdaya-sūtra,' in collaboration with Nanjio, *ib.* 1884; Dharmasaṃgraha,' prepared by K. Kasawara, and edited by Max Müller and H. Wenzel, *ib.* 1885. 'The Upanishads,' pt. i., 'Sacred Books of the East,' vol. i. 1879, pt. ii. vol. xv. 'The Larger and Smaller Prajñā-pāramitā-hṛdaya-Sūtra,' *ib.* vol. xlix. 1894. 'A History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature, as far as it illustrates the Primitive Religion of the Brahmans,' London, 1859; 2nd edit. 1860. 'A Sanskrit Grammar,' London, 1866; 2nd edit. 1870; new and abridged edition by A. A. Macdonell, 1886. 'India, what can it teach us?' London, 1883; new edit. 1892; reprinted 1895; in collected edition, 1899. Introduction to Takakusu's Translation of I-tsing, Oxford, 1896.

Pāli.—'The Dhammapada,' translated from Pāli, in Rogers's Burmese translation, London, 1870; reprinted in the 'Sacred Books of the East,' vol. x.; 2nd edit. 1898.

Science of Religion.—'On Missions' (lecture delivered in Westminster Abbey), London, 1873. 'Introduction to the Science of Religion,' London, 1873; new edit. 1882; reissue, 1899. 'The Origin and Growth of Religion, as illustrated by the Religions of India,' London, 1878; 2nd edit. 1878; new edit. 1882, 1891; re-issue, 1898. 'Natural Religion,' London, 1889; 2nd edit. 1892. 'Physical Religion,' London, 1891; new edit. 1898. 'Anthropological Religion,' London, 1892; new issue, 1898. 'Theosophy, or Psychological Religion,' London, 1893; new edit. 1895; new impression, 1899.

Comparative Mythology.—'Essay on Comparative Mythology,' part i. of Oxford Essays, 1856. 'Essays on Mythology and Folklore' ('Chips,' vol. iv.); new impression, 1900. 'Contributions to the Science of Mythology,' 2 vols. London, 1897.

Comparative Philology.—'On the Stratification of Language' (Rede Lecture), London, 1868. 'The Science of Language,' 2 vols. London, 1861 and 1863; 14th edit. 1885; new edit. 1890; last edition, 1899. 'On the Results of the Science of Language' (inaugural lecture in German), Strasburg, 1872. 'Essays on Language and Literature' ('Chips,' vol. iii.); last edit. 1899. 'Biographies of Words and the Home of the Aryas,' London, 1888; new edit. 1898.

Philosophy.—'Kant's Critique of Pure Reason,' translated, London, 1881; new edit. 1896. 'The Science of Thought,' London, 1887. 'Three Lectures on the

Digitized by Google

Vedānta Philosophy,' London, 1894. 'The Six Systems of Indian Philosophy,' London, 1899.

BIOGRAPHY. — 'Biographical Essays' ('Chips,' vol. ii.), London, 1884; new impression, 1898. 'Rāmakṛṣṇa, his Life and Sayings,' London, 1898; twice reprinted, 1899; in collected edition, 1900. 'Auld Lang Syne,' vol. i. London, 1898 (3 editions), vol. ii., 'My Indian Friends,' London, 1899; 'My Autobiography. A Fragment,' London, 1901.

GERMAN.—'The German Classics from the Fourth to the Nineteenth Century,' London, 1858: new and enlarged edit. 2 vols. London, 1886. 'Deutsche Liebe,' 1st edit. Leipzig, 1857; 13th edit. 1898 (altogether 18,000 copies); a pirated translation, under the title of 'Memories,' has had an enormous sale in America; French transl. 1873; a new transl. 1900; English transl. (by Mrs. Max Müller) London, 1873; 4th edit. 1898. 'Wilhelm Müller's Poems,' edited with introduction and notes, Leipzig, 1868. 'Schiller's Correspondence with Duke Friedrich Christian of Schleswig Holstein,' edited with introduction and notes, Leipzig, 1875; 'Scherer's History of German Literature,' translated by Mrs. Conybeare and edited by F. Max Müller, Oxford, 1885; new edit. 1891.

A collected edition of Max Müller's essays, entitled 'Chips from a German Workshop,' was published in four volumes between 1867 and 1875; a new edition came out in 1880. A full collected edition of his works began to appear in 1898, and fifteen volumes had been published in it down to the end of 1900.

[This memoir is based on Max Müller's Leipzig Lecture-book (Collegienbuch); on Oxford University Notices from 1850 onwards; on 'Auld Lang Syne,' vol. i.; on 'My Autobiography;' on bibliographical notes furnished by Messrs. Longmans, Green, & Co.; on details supplied by Mrs. Max Müller; and largely on personal knowledge (1876–1900).] A. A. M.

MAXSE, FREDERICK AUGUSTUS (1833–1900), admiral and political writer, second son of James Maxse (*d.* 1864) of Arnos Vale, Bristol, by Lady Caroline Fitzhardinge (1803–1886), daughter of Frederick Augustus, fifth earl of Berkeley, was born in 1833. Sir Henry Berkeley Fitzhardinge Maxse [q. v.] was his elder brother. He entered the navy, obtained his lieutenancy in 1852, and as naval aide-de-camp to Lord Raglan after the battle of the Alma, displayed a conspicuous gallantry in carrying despatches, which caused his promotion to the rank of commander in December 1855. He retired from the service with the rank of admiral in 1867, and unsuccessfully contested the borough of Southampton in the radical interest at the general election of November 1868. He was also beaten in a subsequent contest for Middlesex in February 1874; nor did he ever succeed in entering parliament. Indeed the curious idiosyncrasies which made his character an interesting study to his friend Mr. George Meredith (see *Beauchamp's Career*) unfitted him for modern political life. His liberalism was of no school, and on certain questions, e.g. woman's suffrage and home rule, he was as tenaciously conservative as the highest of tories. He was an occasional contributor to periodical literature, and his articles on the conduct of certain of the operations in the Crimea, which appeared in the 'National Review' under the titles 'Admiral Lord Lyons,' 'My Two Chiefs in the Crimea,' 'Lord Raglan's Traducers,' and 'The War Correspondent at Bay,' during the first quarter of 1899, constitute a valuable accession to the materials at the disposal of the future historian.

Maxse died on 25 June 1900. He married, in 1862, Cecilia, daughter of Colonel Steele, by whom he left issue two sons—Major Frederick Ivor Maxse of the Coldstream guards, and Mr. L. J. Maxse, editor of the 'National Review'—and two daughters, the younger of whom, Violet, is married to Lord Edward Cecil.

His separate publications are the following: 1. 'The Education of the Agricultural Poor, being an Address at a Meeting of the Botley and South Hants Farmers' Club,' London, 1868, 8vo. 2. 'Our Political Duty: a Lecture,' London, 1870, 8vo. 3. 'A Plea for Intervention,' London, 1871, 8vo. 4. 'The Causes of Social Revolt: a Lecture,' London, 1872, 8vo. 5. 'Objections to Woman Suffrage: a Speech . . . at the Electoral Reform Conference held at the Freemasons' Tavern, 17 Nov. 1874.' 6. 'Whether the Minority of Electors should be represented by a Majority in the House of Commons? A Lecture upon Electoral Reform,' London, 1875, 8vo. 7. 'Woman Suffrage: the Counterfeit and the True. Reasons for opposing both,' London, 1877, 8vo; new edit. 1884. 8. 'National Education and its Opponents: a Lecture,' London, 1877, 8vo. 9. 'The French Press and Ireland: two Letters on the Irish Question addressed to "La Justice,"' London, 1888, 8vo. 10. 'Home Rule: an Expostulation,' London, 1889, 8vo. 11. 'Judas! a Political Tract, dedicated to the Intelligent Parliamentary Elector,' London, 1894, 8vo. For uncollected articles see 'National Review,' August 1895, Septem-

Digitized by Google

ber 1896, May 1897, January, February, March, April, July 1899, June 1900.

[Walford's County Families; Gent. Mag. 1854 ii. 497, 1869 i. 671; Ann. Reg. 1855, ii. 356; Times, 27 June 1900; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea, 6th edit. iv. 23.] J. M. R.

MAXWELL, SIR WILLIAM EDWARD (1846–1897), governor of the Gold Coast, was born in 1846.

His father, Sir PETER BENSON MAXWELL (1817–1893), chief justice of the Straits Settlements, born at Cheltenham in January 1817, was the fourth son of Peter Benson Maxwell of Birdstown, co. Donegal. He was educated at Paris and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1839. He entered the Inner Temple on 14 Nov. 1838, removed to the Middle Temple on 16 Nov. 1840, and was called to the bar on 19 Nov. 1841. He was recorder of Penang from February 1856 to 1866, and recorder of Singapore from 27 July 1866 to 1871. From 1867 to 1871 he was chief justice of the Straits Settlements, and in 1883 and 1884 he was employed in reorganising the judicial tribunals of Egypt. He was knighted at Buckingham Palace on 30 Jan. 1856, and died in France at Grasse, in the department of Alpes-Maritimes, on 14 Jan. 1893. He married, in July 1842, Frances Dorothea, only daughter of Francis Synge of Glanmore Castle, co. Wicklow. He was the author of two legal works of some importance: 1. 'An Introduction to the Duties of Police Magistrates in the Settlement of Prince of Wales Island, Singapore, and Malacca,' Penang, 1866, 8vo. 2. 'On the Interpretation of Statutes,' London, 1875, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1883 (*Times*, 18 Jan. 1893; BOASE, *Modern Biogr.* 1897; FOSTER, *Men at the Bar*, 1885; FOSTER, *Baronetage and Knightage*).

His younger son, William Edward, entered Repton in 1860, and was employed from 1865 to 1869 in the supreme court at Penang and Singapore. In 1867 he qualified as an advocate at the local bar, and in September 1869 he was appointed a police magistrate and commissioner of the court of requests at Penang. In February 1870 he was placed in the same offices in Malacca, in August 1871 at Singapore, and in 1872 in Province Wellesley. In May 1874 he was nominated a temporary judge of the supreme court of Penang. In September he was appointed assistant government agent for Province Wellesley, and in November 1875 he accompanied, as deputy commissioner, the Larut field force, which punished the murderers of James Wheeler Woodford Birch, the British resident at Perak. For his services he was mentioned in the despatches and received a medal. In February 1878 he became assistant resident in Perak and a member of the state council. In 1881 he was called to the bar by the Society of the Inner Temple, and in the following year he was commissioned to visit the Australian colonies and report on the Torrens land registration system [see TORRENS, SIR ROBERT RICHARD]. On returning to the Straits Settlements he became commissioner of land titles, and in 1883 was gazetted a member of the executive and legislative councils. In 1884 he was employed by the foreign office on a mission to the west coast of Atchin to obtain the release of the survivors of the British ship Nisero, who had been in captivity for ten months. He was successful in his task, received the thanks of government, and was created C.M.G. From 1884 to 1889 he was acting resident councillor at Penang, and in 1889 British resident at Selangor. In 1892 he was nominated colonial secretary of the Straits Settlements, and from September 1893 till January 1895 he was acting governor. In March 1895 he was nominated governor of the Gold Coast. He found the colony on the brink of a war with the Ashantis, who made frequent slave raids, and refused to pay the balance of the war indemnity due to the British government. On 17 Jan. 1898 an expedition under Sir Francis Scott entered Kumassi without resistance, and made prisoner the Ashanti king, Prempeh. Maxwell, who was nominated K.C.M.G. in 1896, visited England in the summer, and addressed large meetings at Liverpool and Manchester on the future of the Gold Coast and Ashanti, returning to the Gold Coast in October. He died at sea off Grand Canary on 10 Dec. 1897. In 1870 he married Lilias, daughter of James Aberigh-Mackay, chaplain in the Indian service.

[Times, 16 Dec. 1896; Pall Mall Gazette, 8 Jan. 1901; Colonial Office Lists; Burke's Peerage; Baden-Powell's Downfall of Prempeh, 1896.] E. I. C.

MAYNARD, WALTER, pseudonym. [See BEALE, THOMAS WILLERT, 1828–1894.]

MEADE, SIR ROBERT HENRY (1835–1898), civil servant, second son of Richard Meade, third earl of Clanwilliam, and of his wife, Lady Elizabeth, daughter of George Herbert, eleventh earl of Pembroke, was born on 16 Dec. 1835, and educated at Eton and Exeter College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 7 Dec. 1854 and graduated B.A.

Digitized by Google

in 1859 and M.A. in 1860. On 1 June 1859 he entered the foreign office. He was despatched to Syria with Lord Dufferin's special mission on 31 July 1860, and returning in September 1861 was selected to accompany the prince of Wales in his tour through Palestine and Eastern Europe in 1861–2. In the autumn of 1862 he accompanied Earl Russell to Germany in attendance upon the queen. On 27 Nov. 1862 he was appointed a groom of the bedchamber to the prince of Wales. In 1863 he accompanied Earl Granville abroad with the queen.

In June 1864 Meade became private secretary to Earl Granville as president of the council, and was with him till July 1866; he then resumed his work in the foreign office. When Lord Granville became, on 10 Dec. 1868, secretary of state for the colonies, Meade accompanied him as private secretary to the colonial office. On 21 May 1871 Meade was appointed to an assistant under-secretaryship of state in the colonial office; thenceforward he devoted himself to the ordinary and responsible duties of that post. He was appointed a royal commissioner for the Paris exhibition on 22 Jan. 1877, and a British delegate to the conference on African questions at Berlin on 24 Oct. 1884 (see *Parl. Papers*, c. 4290, of 1885, for his conversations with Prince Bismarck). In February 1892 he became permanent under-secretary for the colonies under Lord Knutsford, and subsequently served under Lord Ripon and Mr. Chamberlain. Latterly his health became indifferent; he was anxious to retire in 1895, but stayed on at the request of the secretary of state for a year longer. However, towards the end of 1896 he fell and broke his leg one evening in entering an omnibus upon leaving the office. He never returned to his work. Ill-health and the sudden death of his daughter broke him down completely, and he died on 8 Jan. 1898 at an hotel in Belfast. He was buried at Taplow, near Maidenhead. He became C.B. on 21 March 1885, K.C.B. in 1894, and G.C.B. in 1897.

Meade had considerable practical common sense and much tact, and he was besides a man of peculiar charm, greatly liked by all who knew him. He was one of a knot of official liberals who formed a little coterie in the service of the crown from about 1870 to 1890.

Meade married, first, on 19 April 1865, Lady Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Lascelles, third earl of Harewood; she died on 7 Feb. 1866, leaving one daughter, who predeceased her father in 1897. Meade married, secondly, on 13 April 1880, Caroline Georgiana, daughter of Charles William Grenfell of Taplow Court, Maidenhead; she died on 5 March 1881, leaving a son, Charles Francis, who survived him.

[Foreign Office List, 1895; Colonial Office List, 1895; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Times, 10 Jan. 1898; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Clanwilliam;' personal knowledge.] C. A. H.

MELVILL, SIR JAMES COSMO (1792–1861), last secretary of the East India Company, born at Guernsey in 1792, was the third son of Philip Melvill (1762-1811), afterwards lieutenant-governor of Pendennis Castle in Cornwall, by his wife, Elizabeth Carey (*d.* 1844), youngest daughter of Peter Dobree of Beauregarde, Guernsey. Henry Melvill [q. v.] was his elder brother. James entered the home service of the East India Company in February 1808. He soon displayed unusual abilities, and rose by rapid steps to the highest permanent position at the East India House. In 1824 he was appointed auditor of Indian accounts. While in this position he gave important evidence in 1830 before a parliamentary committee vindicating the company's conduct of its China trade from the attack of William Huskisson [q. v.], and again in 1832 before another committee on Indian affairs in regard to the accounts of the company (THORNTON, *Hist. of British Empire in India*, 1858, pp. 501, 503). In 1834 he became financial secretary, and in 1836 chief secretary, an office which he held until the termination of the company's existence as a governing body in 1858. After his retirement from the service of the company he was appointed government director of Indian railways, and it is said that he was offered appointments of high rank in the Indian government, but declined them. Melvill was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 14 Jan. 1841, and was created K.C.B. on 5 Sept. 1853. He died at Tandridge Court, near Godstone in Surrey, on 23 July 1861. In March 1815 he married Hester Jean Frances (*d.* 10 April 1864), youngest daughter of William Marmaduke Sellon of Harlesden in Middlesex. By her he had numerous issue.

[Memoirs of Philip Melvill, 1812; Ann. Reg. 1861, ii. 469; Gent. Mag. 1861, ii. 334; Boase's Collect. Cornub. 1890; London Review, 27 July 1861; Bell's British Folks and British India Fifty Years Ago, 1891.] E. I. C.

MENDS, SIR WILLIAM ROBERT (1812–1897), admiral, eldest son of Admiral William Bowen Mends (1781–1864), and nephew of Sir Robert Mends [q. v.], was born at Plymouth on 27 Feb. 1812. In May

Digitized by Google

1825 he entered the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth, and on passing out in December 1826 was shortly afterwards appointed to the Thetis, a 46-gun frigate, going out to the South American station. He was still in the Thetis when she was wrecked on Cape Frio on 5 Dec. 1830. It was Mends's watch at the time the ship struck, but as the night was dark and thick and it was raining heavily, he was held guiltless, the blame falling entirely on the captain and master. Mends was considered to have behaved very well in a position extremely difficult for one so young and inexperienced, and several of the members of the court offered to take him with them. After passing his examination he joined the Actæon in the Mediterranean, which in 1832 was at Constantinople when a Russian army of upwards of twenty thousand men was there, consequent on the terrible defeat of the Turks by Ibrahim Pasha at Konieh. The intervention of the western powers demanded the withdrawal of this force, and Mends was deeply interested in watching its embarkation, making careful notes of their manner and methods of embarking the cavalry and guns. Men, horses, and guns, with all their stores and baggage, were got on board within twelve hours, and Mends treasured up the experience for future use. In the summer of 1834 the Actæon returned to England and was paid off; and in January 1835 Mends was appointed to the Pique with Captain Henry John Rous [q. v.] In July the ship was sent out to Canada, and on the homeward voyage, on 22 Sept., struck heavily on a reef off the coast of Labrador. After several anxious hours she was got off, and, though she was much damaged and was leaking badly, and her main and mizen masts were badly sprung, Rous determined to proceed. Five days later her rudder, which had also been injured, was carried away, and the ship left helpless in a heavy westerly gale. With admirable seamanship she was steered for several days by means of a weighted hemp cable towed astern and controlled by a spar lashed across the ship's stern: it was not till 6 Oct. that they were able to ship a jury rudder; and on the 13th they anchored at St. Helen's after a voyage that has no parallel in the annals of the nineteenth century. Mends then learnt that he had been promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 11 Aug.

In December he was sent out to join the Vernon at Malta. A year later he was moved into the Caledonia and then to the Rodney, from which, in July 1838, he went to be flag-lieutenant of Sir John Louis, the second in command on the station and superintendent of Malta dockyard. He continued with Louis, sometimes afloat, but mostly at Malta, till July 1843; afterwards, from November 1843 he was in the Fox frigate with Sir Henry Blackwood on the coast of Ireland and in the East Indies till, on 2 Jan. 1847, he received the news of his promotion, on 9 Nov. 1846, to be commander. In January 1848 he was appointed to the Vanguard, in which, a couple of months later, he had the misfortune to lose some of the fingers of his left hand, which was carried into a block and badly crushed. It was this, more than the loss of the fingers, which caused trouble; and for years afterwards he suffered from severe attacks of neuralgia. The Vanguard went home and was paid off in March 1849; and in July 1850 Mends was appointed to the Vengeance, again with Blackwood, who, however, died after a short illness at Portsmouth on 7 Jan. 1851, and was succeeded by Lord Edward Russell [q. v.] Towards the end of the summer the Vengeance went to the Mediterranean, but came home in December 1852, when, on 10 Dec., Mends was advanced to post rank in acknowledgment of the excellent order the ship was in.

In October 1853 he was selected by Sir Edmund (afterwards Lord) Lyons [q. v.] to be his flag-captain in the Mediterranean, if Captain Symonds, then in the Arethusa, should prefer to remain in the frigate. If Symonds should prefer to join Lyons, it was understood that Mends should have the Arethusa [see SYMONDS, SIR THOMAS MATTHEW CHARLES]. Mends accordingly took the Agamemnon out and joined the fleet in the Sea of Marmora on Christmas Eve, when, as previously arranged, he took command of the Arethusa. In her he took a particularly brilliant part in the bombardment of Odessa on 22 April 1854; 'we stood in twice,' Mends wrote, 'tacked close off the Mole and engaged the works on it in reverse . . . pouring in a destructive fire as we went about.' He was promptly recalled by the commander-in-chief, who seems to have considered that he was needlessly risking the ship. 'I expected a reprimand when I went on board the admiral to report, but the enthusiasm of the fleet and the cheers given to us as we passed along the lines mollified the chief, and I was simply told not to go in again.' The French officers who had witnessed the manœuvre called on Mends to compliment him on it; and many years afterwards a French writer in the 'Revue des Deux Mondes' referred to it as a brilliant *tour de force*. In June Lyons and Symonds had found that they did not get on well together, and it was proposed to Mends to re-exchange into the Agamem-

Digitized by Google

non, which he did. From that time his individuality is lost in that of the admiral, except that, as chief of Lyons's staff, he had the direction of many points of detail on which much depended. By far the most important of these were the embarkation of the troops at Varna and the subsequent landing of them in the Crimea on 14 Sept. The whole thing was admirably done without a hitch and without loss; and though, to the world at large, it appeared to be done by Lyons, Lyons himself and the navy fully recognised that the credit belonged to Mends.

In February 1855 Lyons moved his flag to the Royal Albert, Mends accompanying him. In all the operations of the year he had his full share; he was nominated a C.B. on 5 July; and in December was ordered to take the ship to Malta, the admiral remaining in the Black Sea with his flag in the Caradoc. While crossing the Sea of Marmora the stern-gland—the metal bearing of the screw-shaft as it passes through the stern-post—gave way, and an alarming rush of water followed. During the next day the ship pursued her voyage, the engines pumping the water out; but on 28 Dec. Mends decided that it was necessary to beach the ship, which was cleverly done in Port Nicolo, in the island of Zea. There a coffer-dam was built inside round the hole, and, the ship's safety being thus secured, she proceeded to Malta under sail, and arrived there on 7 Jan. 1856. Mends continued in command of the Royal Albert till March 1857, when he was appointed to the Hastings, guardship in the Mersey, from which, four years later, he was appointed deputy-controller-general of the coast-guard at the admiralty. He held this office for about a year, and in May 1862 was appointed director of transports, with the duty of organising and administering the transport department of the admiralty. Here he remained for more than twenty years, during which period there were several exceptional calls on his office, which were answered in a manner that testified to the thorough working order in which things were kept. On 1 Jan. 1869 he became a rear-admiral, on 20 May 1871 a K.C.B., vice-admiral on 1 Jan. 1874, admiral on 15 June 1879, and on 24 Nov. 1882 was nominated a G.C.B., with especial reference to his work in connection with the expedition to Egypt.

In February 1883 he retired and settled down at Alverstoke, within easy distance of his many old friends at Portsmouth. Here he lived peacefully for the next twelve years. In July 1894 his wife died after an illness of days, and the blow 'practically killed him,' though he survived for three years. He died on 26 June 1897, the day of the great naval review in commemoration of the queen's diamond jubilee. Mends married, at Malta in December 1837, Melita, daughter of Dr. Stilon, a Neapolitan by birth, who had served as a medical officer in the French army at Maida, and been sent as a prisoner to England, where he married, entered the navy, and some years later settled in private practice at Malta. The 'Life' of Mends (1899) which was written by his son, Bowen Stilon Mends, formerly a surgeon in the navy, is largely made up of extracts from Mends's letters and journals. It has thus a considerable historical value, especially as to the Russian war, being the strictly synchronous opinions of a man who, from his official position and his personal relations with Sir Edmund (afterwards Lord) Lyons, had very good opportunities of knowing what was being done or not done; at the same time the factor of Lyons's personality is to be allowed for.

[The Life by his son, just mentioned (with portraits); Eardley Wilmot's Life of Lord Lyons.] J. K. L.

MERCIER, HONORÉ (1840-1894), premier of Quebec, was born on 15 Oct. 1840 at Ste.-Athanase in Lower Canada, where his father had been an early settler. Educated at the Jesuit College, Montreal, he entered the office of Messrs. Laframboise & Papineau and began the study of law in 1860. In 1862 he abandoned law for a time and undertook the editorship of 'Le Courier' to support the Macdonald-Sicotte ministry. He took an active part in founding the *parti national* of that time, and vigorously opposed confederation. When it seemed inevitable he finished his course in law and was called to the Montreal bar in 1867. Practising first at Ste.-Hyacinthe, and later in Montreal, he attained a fair standing in his profession.

Mercier was elected to the House of Commons in 1872 as opposition member for Rouville in the province of Quebec. He was not a candidate at the following elections, and, being unsuccessful in the campaign of 1878, retired from dominion politics. Thereupon (Sir) Henry Gustave Joly, premier of Quebec, offered the post of solicitor-general to Mercier, who accepted the office and held it till the cabinet resigned in October 1879. Mr. Joly retired from the leadership in 1883, whereupon Mercier became liberal leader in the local house, his constituency being Ste.-Hyacinthe. Seeing that his party could not make head against the ecclesiastical

Digitized by Google

and conservative power, he formed an alliance with the ultramontanes who were then rising into power. He recurred also to his project of a so-called *parti national*, a party French-Canadian in race and catholic in religion, but open equally to liberals and conservatives. The year 1885 gave him his opportunity, because the north-west rebellion then broke out and the execution of Louis Riel [q. v.] followed. Mercier turned to political account the French-Canadian racial sympathies for the half-breed leader and, forming a combination with (Sir) Charles Alphonse Pelletier, a well-known conservative, swept the constituencies in the elections of 1886, and became premier of the province on 29 Jan. 1887. He continued in that office for five years. Among his useful measures may be ranked the consolidation of the local statutes and the establishment of an agricultural department.

On 21 Oct. 1887 he called a conference of the premiers of the several provinces at Quebec to discuss amendments to the constitution. His endeavours to extend the boundaries of the province to Hudson's Bay were carried to a successful issue after his death—in 1896.

His financial measures took a wide range. He failed to convert part of the local debt, which then amounted to the gross sum of $19,500,000, by substituting four in the place of the subscription rate of five per cent. interest. He laid increased taxation on commercial transactions, persons, and corporations, and his measures for the purpose were confirmed. In 1888 he launched in Paris a loan for $3,500,000 at four per cent., and another in 1891 for $4,000,000 at the same rate. He was enthusiastically received in France in April 1891, and was decorated with the legion of honour. Passing thence to Rome, the grand cross of Gregory the Great was bestowed on him for his services to the church. The king of the Belgians made him commander of the order of Leopold I.

While he increased taxation and accumulated debt, his distributions to railways, colonisation purposes, public buildings, and improvements were liberal. But after the elections of 1890, when Mercier was again returned to power by a large majority, a spending fever seems to have taken hold of Mercier and many of his party. Then began what is called 'la danse des millions.' It proceeded apace till the crash came at the end of 1891.

Mercier never enjoyed the confidence of the episcopate and secular clergy. But, overbearing all opposition in the provincial contest, he resolved to attack the conservative party of the dominion, and, entering warmly into the election to the dominion parliament of 1891, made a serious change in the Quebec delegation to Ottawa. In this he necessarily alienated many of his conservative allies. Further, investigations begun in the senate resulted in tracing to Mercier or his agents the sum of $100,000, part of $260,000 which the local house had voted to the Baie des Chaleurs railway. The money, it was alleged, was spent in the late elections. Thereupon the lieutenant-governor issued a royal commission to inquire into the matter (21 Sept. 1891), and evidence was taken which was confirmatory. Mercier sought to ignore the commission and its proceedings, taking his stand on constitutional grounds: that the proper body to investigate the charges was the legislature, not the commission, and that while he possessed the confidence of the house he was entitled to the confidence of the lieutenant-governor. His opponents had used a similar argument, when the lieutenant-governor, Letellier de St. Just, dismissed the conservative administration in 1878. In this instance it was of no avail. The ministry was dismissed, the De Boucherville cabinet was gazetted (December 1891), the house dissolved, and on appeal to the electors Mercier and his following were hopelessly defeated.

In 1892 an indictment was laid against him for conspiring to defraud the province, but the prosecution failed. The result was on the whole beneficial to Mercier, and the trial helped to re-establish him in public credit. He began to take an active part in politics once more, and on 3 April 1893 delivered what is considered to be his best speech, before an immense audience at Sohmer Park, Montreal. It is published under the title of 'L'Avenir du Canada.' Mercier died on 30 Oct. 1894. On 29 May 1866 he married Leopoldine Boivin of Ste.-Hyacinthe, and, after her death, Virginie St.-Denis of the same place on 9 May 1871.

[David's Mes Contemporains, 1878, p. 269; Voyer's Biographies, pp. 3-13; Gemmill's Parlt. Companion, 1883, pp. 241-2; Bibaud's Le Panthéon Canadien, pp. 192-3; Annual Reg. for 1894, ii. 201; Lareau's Hist. du Droit Can. ii. 346-51; Hodgins's Corr. of Min. of Justice, p. 376; Le Gouvt. Mercier, Les Elect. Prov. 1890, pp. 12-20; Todd's Parl. Govt. in the Brit. Col. pp. 666-79; Tarté's Le Procès Mercier, pp. 3-28, 180-94; McCord's Handbook of Can. Dates, p. 50; N. O. Coté's Political Appointments, p. 198; La Prov. de Québec, 1900, p. 36; L'Hon. Honoré Mercier, sa vie, ses œuvres, sa fin, 1895; Pellaud's Biographie, Discours, &c.; Times, 3 April 1891.] T. B. B.

Digitized by Google

MERIVALE, CHARLES (1808–1893), historian and dean of Ely, second son of John Herman Merivale [q. v.] by Louisa Heath, daughter of Henry Joseph Thomas Drury [q. v.], was born at No. 14 East Street, Red Lion Square, London, on 8 March 1808. His father being a unitarian and his mother a churchwoman, he was brought up without any very definite dogmatic instruction, but in an atmosphere of sober practical piety. He was carefully taught by his mother, and took kindly to learning, especially to Roman history, which, with his brother Herman, he converted into a sort of game which they played with their hoops in Queen Square. He also attended for a short time a private day school kept by one Dr. Lloyd, at No. 1 Keppel Street, Bloomsbury, and was afterwards grounded in Greek by his father. In January 1818 he was entered at Harrow, where he was contemporary with Charles Wordsworth [q. v.] (afterwards Bishop of St. Andrews), Richard Chenevix Trench [q. v.] (afterwards Archbishop of Dublin), and Henry Edward (afterwards Cardinal) Manning [q. v.] There he wrote an immense quantity of Latin verse, committed to memory the Eclogues and Georgics of Virgil, the whole of Catullus and Juvenal, and the greater part of Lucan. For relaxation he read Southey's 'History of Brazil,' an achievement which gave him courage to attack Mill's 'History of British India,' when it afterwards became his duty to do so. He also passed muster in the cricket field, and in 1824 played in the match against Eton. An Indian writership being offered, he was removed in that year to Haileybury College, where he took prizes in classics and Persian, and was first in the class list when a casual perusal of Gibbon's 'Autobiography' awakened conflicting interests. His bent was at once fixed for the life of a student, the prospect of an Indian career became manifestly odious to him, and his father consented to transfer him to Cambridge. The writership which he should have taken was given to John Laird Muir Lawrence [q. v.]

At Cambridge, accordingly, in the autumn of 1826, Merivale matriculated, being entered at St. John's College. He graduated B.A. (senior optime and fourth classic) in 1830, having in the preceding year gained the Browne medals for Latin verse, and proceeded M.A. in 1833 and B.D. in 1840. He also rowed for the university in the first contest with Oxford at Henley in 1829, and in the following summer accomplished the feat of walking from Cambridge to London in one day. In his early graduate days he belonged to the coterie of so-called 'Apostles,' whose symposia are celebrated by Tennyson in 'In Memoriam' (lxxxvi), and to a smaller society called the 'Hermathenæ.' Among his especial friends were Henry Alford [q. v.] (afterwards Dean of Canterbury), William Hepworth Thompson [q. v.] (afterwards Master of Trinity), Joseph Williams Blakesley [q. v.] (afterwards Dean of Lincoln), James Spedding [q. v.], and John Mitchell Kemble [q. v.], the son of the actor. He was at this time a liberal in politics, and interest in the impending Belgian revolution drew him to the Netherlands in the summer of 1831. On his return to England he trifled with Anglo-Saxon, Saint-Simonianism, and Freemasonry, but on his election to a fellowship in 1833 took holy orders and settled down to historical work. In the reaction which followed the Parliamentary Reform Act of 1832 he went over to the conservative party, to which he thereafter steadfastly adhered; but the high toryism of St. John's College proved uncongenial, and he was reconciled to continued residence there only by his failure in 1835 to obtain the chair of classics at King's College, London, and subsequent disappointments. Meanwhile he studied German, travelled in Bavaria and Austria (1836), and felt a growing interest in Roman history. Though by no means an enthusiastic, he was a conscientious and efficient, tutor, and in 1836 and the following year was one of the examiners for the classical tripos. His ecclesiastical views were of the moderate type, and the four sermons which he delivered as select preacher to the university in November 1838 were warmly commended by Whewell, and led to his appointment in the following year as select preacher at Whitehall. As a scholar he was more of a Latinist than a Grecian, and little short of a devotee to Latin verse composition. He had no speculative interests, and though he had studied political economy under Malthus at Haileybury, he entertained no respect for that science, and remained throughout life a convinced protectionist. Nevertheless, in matters academic he was a moderate reformer, and helped to establish the law, moral science, and physics triposes, which, however, he afterwards characterised as 'sickly growths.' He was naturally inclined to a recluse life, and, even when fairly absorbed in the study of Roman history, was satisfied with a single brief visit to Rome in the autumn of 1845. The leisure necessary for his historical work he secured by accepting in 1848 the rectory of Lawford, Essex, with which he united the chaplaincy

Digitized by Google

to the speaker (John Evelyn Denison) of the House of Commons from February 1863 until his preferment in November 1869 to the deanery of Ely. He was Hulsean lecturer in 1862, was reappointed select preacher at Whitehall in 1864, and in that and the following year delivered the Boyle lectures. In 1862 and 1871 he examined for the Indian civil service. In 1866 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford.

Merivale made no figure in convocation, and after allowing himself to be added to the committee for the revision of the authorised version of the New Testament in February 1871, withdrew from it in the following October. He identified himself with no ecclesiastical party, abhorred polemics, and as a preacher was solid and judicious rather than eloquent. Though inclined to comprehension as the only means of averting the disruption of the church, he approved the Public Worship Regulation Act of 1874. His later years were spent in almost entire seclusion at Ely, where he enlarged the school and partially restored the cathedral. He also organised the commemoration in 1873 of the foundation of Ely Minster, of which he published an account, entitled 'St. Etheldreda Festival: Summary of Proceedings, with Sermons and Addresses at the Bissextenary Festival of St. Etheldreda at Ely, October 1873,' Ely, 1874, 4to. On 17 Feb. 1892 he had a slight attack of paralysis; a second, towards the close of November 1893, was followed by his death on 27 Dec. His remains were interred in Ely cemetery, his monument with epitaph by Dr. Butler, master of Trinity, was placed in Ely Cathedral. He married, on 2 July 1850, Judith Mary Sophia, youngest daughter of George Frere of Lincoln's Inn and Twyford House, Bishop's Stortford, by whom he left issue.

Merivale contributed the version of 'Der Kampf mit dem Drachen' to his father's translation of the minor poems of Schiller (1844); but thenceforth his German studies were subordinate to his historical work. He was collaborating on a 'History of Rome,' projected by the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge, when the fortunate failure of the enterprise set him free to recast and continue the work independently and with other publishers. Such was the origin of his 'History of the Romans under the Empire,' London, 1850-64, 7 vols. 8vo; new edit. 1865, 8 vols. The sterling merits of this work, which embraces the period from the rise of the Gracchi to the death of Marcus Aurelius, thus forming a prelude to Gibbon's 'Decline and Fall,' are uncontested, while its recognised blemish, neglect of epigraphical sources, was hardly to be avoided in the circumstances in which it was written. The vogue of the first three volumes was such as to induce him to issue a popular epitome of them in one volume, entitled 'The Fall of the Roman Republic: a short History of the last Century of the Commonwealth,' London, 1853, 8vo; 5th edit. 1863. He also edited as parerga 'C. Sallustii Crispi Catilina et Jugurtha,' London, 1852, 8vo, and 'An Account of the Life and Letters of Cicero, translated from the German of Bernhard Rudolf Abeken,' London, 1854, 12mo, and in 1857 contributed the article on Niebuhr to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' About the same time he formed a connection with the 'Saturday Review,' which lasted for some years. His 'Boyle Lectures'—1. 'The Conversion of the Roman Empire,' and 2. 'The Conversion of the Northern Nations'—appeared in 1864 and 1866 respectively (London, 8vo). More definitely apologetic was his lecture for the Christian Evidence Society, entitled 'The Contrast between Pagan and Christian Society,' London, 1872, 8vo. His 'General History of Rome from the Foundation of the City to the Fall of Augustulus,' London, 1875, 8vo, is a convenient epitome of a vast subject: an abridgment by C. Puller appeared in 1877. 'The Roman Triumvirates' (Epochs of Ancient History Ser.), London, 1876, 8vo; 'St. Paul at Rome' (S. P. C. K.), London, 1877, 8vo; 'The Conversion of the Continental Teutons' (S. P. C. K.), London, 1878, 8vo; and 'Four Lectures on some Epochs of Early Church History delivered in Ely Cathedral,' London, 1879, 8vo, complete the tale of his historical and apologetic writings.

Merivale's prize poems are printed in 'Prolusiones Academicæ,' Cambridge, 1828, iii. 27, 35. His 'Keatsii Hyperionis Libri Tres. Latine reddidit C. Merivale,' London, 1863, 8vo; 2nd edit., with a collection of minor pieces from 'Arundines Cami' in 1882, evinces the assiduity with which in after life he cultivated his unusual gift for Latin verse. His 'Homer's Iliad in English Rhymed Verse,' London, 1869, 8vo, did not add to his reputation. His university sermons, 'The Church of England a faithful Witness of Christ, not destroying the Law, but fulfilling it,' appeared at Cambridge in 1839, 8vo, and were followed by 'Sermons preached in the Chapel Royal at Whitehall,' Cambridge, 1841, 8vo. He also published three separate discourses, besides a pamphlet entitled 'Open Fellowships; a Plea for submitting College Fellowships to University Competition;' and a memoir of his brother, Herman Merivale,

Digitized by Google

C.B., reprinted from the 'Transactions' of the Devonshire Association for the advancement of Science, Literature, and Art, 1884, 8vo. His 'Autobiography,' a fragment reaching no further than his ordination, was edited with his epistolary remains by his daughter, Judith Anne Merivale, for private circulation, in 1898 and published in 1899, London, 8vo.

[Autobiography and Letters above mentioned; Tennyson's Life, i. 47; Charles Wordsworth's Annals of my Early Life, p. 56; Goulburn's Life of Dean Burgon, ii. 130; Life and Letters of Dean Alford; Gent. Mag. 1850, ii. 423; Ann. Reg. 1863 ii. 358, 1869 ii. 276; Times, 28 Dec. 1893; Guardian, 10 Jan. 1894, 22 Nov. 1899; Athenæum, 30 Dec. 1893, 17 Sept. 1898; Academy, 21 Oct. 1899.] J. M. R.

METFORD, WILLIAM ELLIS (1824–1899), inventor, born on 4 Oct. 1824, was the elder son of William Metford, a physician, of Flook House, Taunton, by his wife, M. E. Anderdon. He was educated at Sherborne school between 1838 and 1841, and was apprenticed to W. M. Peniston, resident engineer under Isambard Kingdom Brunel [q. v.], on the Bristol and Exeter railway. From 1846 to 1850 he was employed on the Wilts, Somerset, and Weymouth railway. After 1850 he worked for Thomas Evans Blackwell in connection with schemes for developing the traffic of Bristol, and subsequently acted for a short time under Peniston as engineer on the Wycombe railway, residing at Bourne End. During this period he designed an improved theodolite with a travelling stage and a curved arm upholding the transit axis, and also invented a very good form of level (cf. *Journal of Institution of Civil Engineers*, February 1856).

In March 1856 Metford was elected an associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and early in 1857 he obtained an important appointment on the East India Railway under (Sir) Alexander Rendel. He arrived at Monghyr on 18 May to find that the mutiny had just broken out. With the aid of the railway staff he took a leading part in organising the defence of the town. His ceaseless exertions largely contributed to the safety of the garrison, but they permanently impaired his health, and within a year he found himself obliged to abandon his engagement and return to England.

Metford's interest in rifle shooting began in boyhood, his father having established a rifle club with a range in the fields near Flook House, and he gave constant attention to it in the intervals of his engineering studies. Late in 1852 or early in 1853 he suggested a hollow-based bullet for the Enfield rifle, expanding without a plug. It was brought out with the assistance of Pritchett, who was awarded 1,000*l.* by government for the invention on its adoption by the small-arms committee. In 1854 Metford investigated the disturbance of the barrel by the shock of the explosion, which affects the line of flight of the bullet, a difficulty which had led to much misunderstanding. In 1857 the select committee found his form of explosive rifle bullet the best of those submitted to them, and in 1863 it was adopted by government. In March 1869, however, it was declared obsolete in accordance with the resolution of the St. Petersburg convention against the employment of such missiles in warfare. Metford's chief distinction in rifle progress, however, is that he was the pioneer of the substitution of very shallow grooving and a hardened cylindrical bullet expanding into it, for deep grooving and bullets of soft lead. In 1865 his first match rifle appeared, having five shallow grooves and shooting a hardened bullet of special design (Patent No. 2488). In 1870 he embarked seriously on the production of a breechloading rifle, paying the closest attention to every detail of the barrel and cartridge. Before long his first experimental breechloading rifles appeared, and at Wimbledon in 1871 two of them were used, with one of which the principal prize for military breechloading rifles was won by Sir Henry St. John Halford [q. v. Suppl.], whose acquaintance he had made in 1862 at the Wimbledon meeting, and who henceforth was his friend and assistant in his experiments. From 1877 the record of the Metford rifle was an unbroken succession of triumphs. Between that date and 1894 it failed only four times to win the Duke of Cambridge's prize, while it took a preponderating share of other prizes.

The advance in military small arms abroad, and especially the increased rapidity of loading, caused the appointment of a committee in February 1883 to deal with the question. Metford designed for them the detail of the ·42 bore for the rifle provisionally issued for trial early in 1887, and on the adoption of the ·303 magazine rifle, known as the Lee-Enfield, he gave much assistance in designing the barrel, chamber, and cartridge.

In 1888 the war-office committee on small arms selected as the pattern for British use a rifle which combined the Metford bore with the bolt-action and detachable magazine invented by the American, James P. Lee. This arm, known as the Lee-Metford rifle, is still in use.

Digitized by Google

In 1892 Metford's health finally broke down, and henceforth he was precluded from active work. He died at his house at Redland, Bristol, on 14 Oct. 1899. About 1856 he married a daughter of Dr. Wallis of Bristol.

[Privately printed memoir of W. E. Metford (with portrait). This memoir appeared in an abbreviated form in the Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1900, vol. cxl.]

E. I. C.

MIDDLETON, JOHN HENRY (1846–1896), archæologist, architect, professor of fine art, and museum director, born at York on 5 Oct. 1846, was the only surviving child of John Middleton, architect, of York, and Maria Margaret, his wife, daughter of James Pigott Pritchett [q. v.], architect, of York, and his first wife, Peggy Maria Terry. As a child he was taken by his parents to Italy, where he acquired a love of that country and its language, which lasted throughout his life. On their return his parents settled at Cheltenham, where his father practised as an architect, and where Middleton himself was educated, first at the juvenile proprietary school, and afterwards at Cheltenham College. In 1865 he was matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford. Middleton, though far from being an eccentric recluse, or of as weakly a constitution as his appearance seemed to denote, displayed from his youth an acutely nervous and fastidious temperament, liable to strong emotions and to deep depression. This was accentuated in 1866 by the shock caused by the sudden death of a close friend at Oxford, which brought on a severe and painful illness, which confined him to his room for five or six years; hence he did not graduate in the ordinary course. During this period, however, by assiduous reading and study he laid the foundations of that remarkable, painstaking, and accurate knowledge of art and archæology, for which he was afterwards so highly distinguished. On his recovery he started off on a series of travels of an arduous and adventurous nature. He visited America, crossing it to Salt Lake City and the Rocky Mountains, and descending into Mexico. He travelled in Greece, Asia Minor, Egypt, and North Africa. He undertook a special journey to Fez in Morocco to study the philosophy of Plato as taught there, and in the disguise of a pilgrim effected admission into the Great Mosque, which no unbeliever had previously succeeded in doing, and also was presented to the sultan as one of the faithful. On his return he adopted the profession of an architect, studied for a time in the office of Sir George Gilbert Scott [q. v.], and became a partner in his father's business at Storey's Gate, Westminster. The profession was, however, never congenial to him, and after his father's sudden death in February 1885 he placed the business in thorough working order, and disposed of it to others.

Middleton had never ceased to pursue his favourite studies of art and archæology, and even went through a course in the schools of the Royal Academy. His extensive and accurate knowledge became well known, and brought him many friends, among others William Morris [q. v. Suppl.], with whom Middleton travelled in Iceland. In June 1879 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, and was a frequent contributor to their 'Proceedings' and their publications; he was elected a vice-president of the society in 1894. He was also a considerable contributor to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edition), as well as to many weekly and other periodicals. He made a special study of the antiquities of Rome, and in 1885 published these as 'Ancient Rome,' a revised edition of which appeared in 1888. In 1892 he followed this with another work, 'Remains of Ancient Rome.' In these works Middleton was the pioneer of the serious and scientific study of Roman antiquities, and his work, if it has been to a great extent supplemented, has not as yet been superseded. In 1886 he was elected Slade professor of fine art at Cambridge, and given the honorary degree of M.A. at Cambridge in 1886, and at Oxford in 1887, followed by those of Litt.D. at Cambridge in 1892, and D.C.L. at Oxford in 1894; he was also honoured with a doctor's degree at the university of Bologna. He was twice re-elected to the professorship. In 1888 he was elected a fellow of King's College, Cambridge. In 1889 he was appointed to be director of the Fitzwilliam Museum at Cambridge, a post which offered him opportunities for a further display of his knowledge in 'Engraved Gems of Classical Times' (1891), 'Illuminated MSS. of Classical and Mediæval Times' (1892), and a catalogue of 'The Lewis Collection of Gems' (1892). Middleton was also appointed a lecturer at the Royal Academy in London. In 1892 he was selected to fill the important post of art director of the South Kensington Museum, a department then sadly in need of reform and reorganisation. Several reforms of great importance were at once initiated and carried out by Middleton at South Kensington. Unfortunately the strain of difficult and uncongenial departmental work brought on threatenings of the disease from which he had suffered in his

Digitized by Google

early youth, and for which he had frequently to have recourse to opiates. An accidental overdose of morphia cut short his life at the Residences, South Kensington Museum, on 10 June 1896. His body was cremated at Woking, and the remains interred at Brookwood cemetery. Middleton married, in December 1892, Bella, second daughter of William J. Stillman, American correspondent of the 'Times' at Rome, by whom he left one child.

[Private information.] L. C.

MILLAIS, Sir JOHN EVERETT (1829-1896), painter of history, genre, landscape, and portraits, and president of the Royal Academy, born at Southampton on 8 June 1829, was the youngest son of John William Millais, who belonged to an old Norman family settled in Jersey for many generations, and Emily Mary, daughter of John Evamy, and the widow of Enoch Hodgkinson, by whom she had two sons. The father (who died in 1870) was noted in the island of Jersey for his good looks and charming manners. He was also a good musician and a fair artist, and held a commission in the Jersey militia. He arrested Oxford who shot at the queen in 1840. The Millaises lived at Le Quaihouse, just outside St. Heliers, before they removed to Southampton, where Sir John and his elder brother William Henry (also an artist, and the author of 'The Game Birds of England') were born. The family returned to Jersey soon after Millais's birth, and there he developed a taste for natural history and sketching. A frame containing drawings done when only seven years old was exhibited at the Royal Academy in the winter of 1898. He drew a portrait of his maternal grandfather, John Evamy, fishing, when he was eight years old, and another of his father when he was eleven. He was sent to school, but showed no inclination for study, and was expelled for biting his master's hand. Among the friends of the Millaises at Jersey were the family of the Lemprieres, one of whom (afterwards General Lempriere), the grandson of Philip Raoul Lempriere, Seigneur of Roselle Manor, was the model for the Huguenot in Millais's famous picture of that name. In 1835 the family removed to Dinan in Brittany, where the child delighted the French military officers by his sketches. One of the colonel smoking a cigar, and another of the 'tambour major' are specially mentioned in his biography by his son. In 1837 the family once more returned to Jersey, where John received his first instruction in art from a Mr. Bessel, the best drawing-master in the island, who soon confessed that he could not teach his pupil anything more, and in 1838 he came to London with an introduction to Sir Martin Archer Shee [q. v.], the president of the Royal Academy. On the way he sketched Mr. (afterwards Sir Joseph) Paxton [q. v.] asleep in the coach. Sir Martin told his parents that it was their plain duty to fit their son for the vocation for which nature had evidently intended him, and in the winter of 1838-9 he was sent to the well-known school of Henry Sass [q. v.] in Bloomsbury. In the same year he obtained a silver medal from the Society of Arts, and in 1840 became a student at the Royal Academy. Here he carried off every prize. His first picture in oils was 'Cupid crowned with Flowers,' painted in 1841. In 1843 he gained the first silver medal for drawing from the antique, and when seventeen the gold medal for an oil painting, 'The Young Men of Benjamin seizing their Brides.'

Millais still retained his disinclination for ordinary studies, and received all his education (except in art) from his mother, who read to him continually. He wore his boyish costume of gouffred tunic and wide falling collar till long past the usual age, and for this reason was called 'the child' by his fellow-students at the academy—a name which stuck to him long afterwards. He was tall and slim, high-spirited and independent, though very delicate. He was fond of cricket and of fishing, and made many friends. As early as 1840 he was asked to breakfast by Samuel Rogers, and met Wordsworth, and in 1846 he stayed with his half-brother, Henry Hodgkinson, at Oxford, and was introduced to Wyatt, the dealer in art, at whose house he frequently stayed as a guest during the next three years. On a window in the room he occupied he painted in oils 'The Queen of Beauty' and 'The Victorious Knight.' Wyatt bought his picture of 'Cymon and Iphigenia' (now belonging to Mr. Standen), painted in 1847 for the Royal Academy, but not exhibited. To 1849 belongs a portrait by Millais (exhibited in 1850) of Wyatt and his grandchild. Other acquaintances made at Oxford were Mr. and Mrs. Combe of the Clarendon Press, with whom he became intimate, and Mr. Drury of Shotover Park. He earned money also, and from the age of sixteen defrayed the greater part of the household expenses in Gower Street, where he lived with his family. In 1845 he was engaged to paint small pictures and backgrounds for a dealer named Ralph Thomas for 100*l.* a year. He recorded his delight

Digitized by Google

at receiving his first cheque (still preserved) by endorsing it with a drawing of himself. They fell out, and Millais threw his palette at Thomas, and so ended the connection for a while, but it was afterwards renewed (though not for long) at an increased salary of 150*l.* a year.

In 1846 Millais exhibited at the Royal Academy for the first time. The subject of his picture was 'Pizarro seizing the Inca of Peru.' This was followed in 1847 by 'Elgiva seized by the Soldiers of Odo.' John (known as Lester) Wallack, the actor [see under WALLACK, JAMES WILLIAM, *ad fin.*], who married Millais's sister, sat for Pizarro. In 1847 also he entered unsuccessfully into the competition at Westminster Hall for the decoration of the houses of parliament, sending an oil picture of 'The Widow's Mite' (ten feet seven inches by fourteen feet three inches), since cut up. He did not exhibit at the academy in 1848.

Down to this time his career had differed from those of other academy students only by its distinguished success, and his pictures had shown little if any divergence from the ordinary ideals and methods taught in the schools; but about the beginning of 1848 he and Mr. Holman Hunt, deeply conscious of the lifeless condition into which British art had fallen, determined to adopt a style of absolute independence as to art dogma and convention, which they called 'Pre-Raphaelitism.' The next to join the movement was Dante Gabriel Rossetti [q.v.], who at this time was struggling with the technical difficulties of painting under the instruction of Holman Hunt, but was unknown to Millais. The three met together at the Millaises' house in Gower Street, where Millais showed them engravings from the frescoes in the Campo Santo at Pisa, and all agreed to 'follow' them. The result was the formation of the celebrated 'Pre-Raphaelite Brotherhood,' consisting of seven members. There has been much dispute as to what were the precise principles of the brotherhood; but, according to Millais, 'the Pre-Raphaelites had but one idea, to present on canvas what they saw in nature,' and to this idea he adhered from first to last. Another disputed point is the influence of Rossetti on Millais's earlier work. This was entirely denied by Millais himself; but it was probably greater than he knew, for Rossetti's picture of 'The Girlhood of Mary Virgin' was clearly the forerunner of Millais's 'Christ in the House of his Parents,' and there was a spirit of poetical romance in Millais's work while their closest intercourse lasted (1848–52) which slowly faded away afterwards. The intense intellectual and spiritual influence of Rossetti on the brotherhood generally cannot be denied. He was the ruling spirit of their short-lived organ, 'The Germ' (2 parts, 1850), for which Millais made one or two sketches and an etching and wrote a story, though none of them appeared. (A copy of the etching will be found in 'British Contemporary Artists.') On the other hand Millais was very independent and impatient of control, and would not read the first volume of 'Modern Painters' (1841), in which principles like those practically followed by the Pre-Raphaelites were first recommended to young artists. It is also to be remembered that Rossetti was at this time a mere tyro in painting, whereas Millais was a trained artist, and that of love of nature and skill in expressing it Millais could learn nothing from Rossetti.

At all events it is quite certain that Mr. Holman Hunt and Millais were most intimately associated in all their views and in their practice. They had worked together in complete sympathy from the days of their studentship, and they together started the new movement. The depth of the gulf between it and the old is clearly seen if we compare the 'Pizarro' of 1846 with the 'Isabella' of 1849—a banquet scene from Keats's poem of 'Isabella and the Pot of Basil' founded on a story by Boccaccio. In this nearly all the characters were painted from his relatives and friends. Among them were three at least of the brotherhood, the two Rossettis, Dante and William, and Mr. F. G. Stephens, and it contains all the characteristics of 'Pre-Raphaelite' work—most minute imitation of nature down to the smallest detail, all persons and objects studied directly from the originals, and disregard of composition, generalisation, and all convention. The tale was told with dramatic power, and the expression of the heads, with the exception of the lovesick Lorenzo, was excellent. Millais never again painted a composition of so many figures, or of greater patience and success in execution. The picture was bought by Mr. Windus, was for a time in the possession of Thomas Woolner [q.v.], the sculptor (and one of the brethren), and is now in the gallery of the corporation of Liverpool. It was exhibited in 1849.

Millais's next important picture was a supposed scene in Christ's childhood, treated as an incident in the ordinary life of a carpenter's family. It is usually known as 'The Carpenter's Shop,' or 'Christ in the House of his Parents;' but in the catalogue of the Royal Academy it had, in place of a title, a quotation from Zechariah xiii. 6. The boy has wounded the palm of his hand with a

Digitized by Google

nail. His mother kneels by him and kisses him. St. Joseph, St. Anne, and St. John, undistinguishable from ordinary human beings, play different parts in the little drama of sympathy, just as a carpenter's family might do any day in any country. They are all English in type. Such a treatment of a scene in the life of the Holy Family aroused great hostility. The 'Times' stigmatised it as 'revolting,' and its minute finish of detail as 'loathsome.' Violent attacks came from nearly all quarters, including 'Blackwood,' and even from Charles Dickens in 'Household Words,' who afterwards owned his mistake. Another picture of this year, 1850, 'Ferdinand lured by Ariel,' met with scarcely better reception from the critics, and was refused by the dealer for whom it was painted. Nevertheless, 'The Carpenter's Shop' was bought for 150*l.* by a dealer named Farrer, and 'Ferdinand' by Mr. Ellison of Sudbrooke Holme, Lincolnshire, for the same sum. About this time Millais began to feel that the excessively minute handling which was one of the characteristics of the Pre-Raphaelites was a mistake (see WILLIAM BELL SCOTT'S *Autobiographical Notes*, i. 278), but little difference in this respect is to be noted in his work of the next few years. The most notable of these were: 'The Return of the Dove to the Ark,' and 'The Woodman's Daughter,' from a poem by Patmore, and 'Mariana of the Moated Grange' (all exhibited in 1851); 'The Huguenot' and 'Ophelia' (1852); 'The Proscribed Royalist' and 'The Order of Release' (1853). 'The Return of the Dove,' though the girls who are receiving the bird were very plain, was exquisitely painted, and Ruskin wished to buy it; but it was purchased by Mr. Combe for 150 guineas, who bequeathed it to the university of Oxford. The background of 'The Woodman's Daughter' was a wood near Oxford, and the strawberries which the squire's boy is offering to the labourer's daughter were purchased in Covent Garden —four for 5*s.* 6*d.* 'Mariana' was purchased by Mr. Windus, and now belongs to Mr. H. F. Makins. 'The Huguenot,' the figures of which were painted from Mr. Arthur (afterwards General) Lempriere and Miss Ryan, was bought by a dealer named White for 300*l.* 'Ophelia' was a portrait of Miss Siddall (Mrs. D. G. Rossetti), and the scene was painted by the side of the Ewell at Kingston. For 'The Proscribed Royalist' Mr. Arthur Hughes, the well-known painter, sat, Miss Ryan again appearing in the female figure. The scene was a little wood near Hayes in Kent. In 'The Order of Release' the female figure was painted from Mrs. Ruskin, who was afterwards to become his wife. During these years Millais was wont to spend much time in the country to paint his backgrounds, lodging at farmhouses and cottages, in company with his brother, Mr. Holman Hunt, and Charles Allston Collins. Having settled upon the piece of landscape he meant to introduce, he would paint it day by day with exact fidelity and almost microscopic minuteness. Such backgrounds, not only in his pictures, but those of Holman Hunt and their followers, form a very distinct feature of the strict 'Pre-Raphaelite' period. For literal truth to nature's own colours and rendering of intricate detail, those by Millais stand almost alone, especially the river scene in 'Ophelia.'

All this time Millais was fighting hard for his new principles of art, and suffered much from the antagonism of critics, dealers, and others, including many artists of the older school; but he managed to sell his pictures in spite of all, and gradually achieved popularity also. With the exhibition of 'The Huguenot' the fight may be said to have been won, as far at least as the public were concerned. Its sentiment, its refinement of expression, and thorough execution appealed to nearly all who saw it. But Millais and the Pre-Raphaelite cause had many supporters and sympathisers, the most important of whom was John Ruskin [q. v. Suppl.], who expressed his enthusiasm in letters to the 'Times' and in his pamphlet called 'Pre-Raphaelitism' (1851). Millais first met Ruskin in this year, and two years afterwards he was joined by Ruskin and his wife at Wallington, the Trevelyans' house in Northumberland, and went to Scotland with them. He made several architectural designs for Ruskin, and in 1854 painted a portrait of him standing by the river Finlass, which was bought by Sir Thomas Dyke Acland [q. v. Suppl.] In the autumn of 1853 he took to hunting with John Leech [q. v.], and in November of the same year he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy. By this time the brotherhood, whose meetings had always been few and far between, had died a natural death, and Millais had soon to lose the companionship of Mr. Holman Hunt, who went to Syria in February 1854. In this year Millais did not exhibit at the Royal Academy, but in 1855 he sent three pictures, including 'The Rescue,' a scene from a fire in a modern town house, with a frantic mother seizing her two children from the arms of a fireman. This was painted in honour of brave firemen, and was a new departure, for the scene was completely modern, and the conception was entirely his own. The mother was painted

Digitized by Google

from Mrs. Nassau Senior, the sister of Tom Hughes [q. v. Suppl.], author of 'Tom Brown's School Days.' Ruskin, in his notes on the principal pictures in the academy, declared it to be 'the only great picture exhibited,' adding that it was 'very great,' and that 'the immortal element is in it to the full.' In the great Paris Exhibition of 1855 Millais was represented by 'The Order of Release,' 'Ophelia,' and 'The Return of the Dove.' This was the year of Leighton's 'Cimabue,' and the two painters met for the first time. In July of this year (1855) Millais married Euphemia Chalmers, the eldest daughter of George Gray of Bowerswell, Perth, who had obtained a decree of the 'nullity' of her marriage with John Ruskin. They went to live at Annat Lodge, near Bowerswell. In the garden of this residence was painted the celebrated picture of 'Autumn Leaves,' which was exhibited in 1856 with 'Peace Concluded, 1856,' 'The Blind Girl,' 'L'Enfant du Régiment,' and a 'Portrait of a Gentleman.' 'Autumn Leaves' represents four girls heaping up dead leaves in a warm twilight or afterglow; 'Peace Concluded,' a wounded officer and his wife, with their children playing with animals out of a Noah's ark—a cock, a bear, a lion, and a turkey, symbolical of the nations engaged in the late war in the Crimea. In his 'Notes' Ruskin strongly praised 'Autumn Leaves' and 'Peace Concluded;' indeed, his praise of the latter was extravagant. Of 'Autumn Leaves' he said it 'is by much the most poetical work the painter has yet conceived, and also, as far as I know, the first instance existing of a perfectly painted twilight,' and of both he prophesied that they would 'rank in future among the world's best masterpieces.' 'The Blind Girl' contained two figures—the blind girl and her companion, a younger girl, resting on a bank beside a common. The blind girl, with red hair and a concertina, is not beautiful, but the group is pathetic from its very truth and simplicity. The background—one of the best the artist ever painted—represents the common and village of Icklesham, near Winchelsea. 'L'Enfant du Régiment,' now called 'The Random Shot,' is supposed to be an incident in the French Revolution, and represents a wounded child lying on a soldier's cloak in a church. The tomb on which the cloak is spread was painted from one in Icklesham church.

In the spring of 1857 Millais took lodgings in Savile Row. His studio in Langham Chambers was shared with his friend, J. D. Luard, from 1853 to 1860, when Luard died. The principal pictures exhibited in 1857 were 'Sir Isumbras at the Ford' and 'The Escape of a Heretic.' The knight is old, in golden armour, mounted on a black horse, and is bearing with him two poor children across the river. In front of him a girl is seated, and a boy clings to him from behind. Behind, under a brilliant evening sky, is a landscape composed from the Bridge of Eden and the range of the Ochills, with a tower painted from old Elcho Castle. On the further bank are two nuns.

The comparative freedom with which he was now painting offended Ruskin, who devoted to 'Sir Isumbras' several pages of stern reproof, declaring, in his 'Notes' for 1857, that the change in the artist's manner from the years of 'Ophelia' and 'Mariana' 'is not only Fall—it is Catastrophe.' This picture was very cleverly caricatured in a lithograph by Mr. F. Sandys, in which the horse is turned to a donkey branded J. R., the knight into Millais, while Dante Rossetti and Holman Hunt take the places of the girl and the boy. 'Sir Isumbras' was bought by Charles Reade, the novelist, and is now in the possession of Mr. R. V. Benson, at whose request the artist repainted the horse and its trappings. Ruskin was equally severe on 'The Escape of the Heretic' on account of its subject and the violence of its expression. Millais's next important pictures were 'Apple Blossoms' or 'Spring,' and 'The Vale of Rest,' which were exhibited in 1859 (he sent no picture to the academy in 1858). The subject of 'The Vale of Rest' (two nuns in a convent garden, one digging a grave) had occurred to him during his honeymoon, and 'Apple Blossoms' was commenced in 1856. The first was distinguished by its impressive sentiment and the background of oaks and poplars seen against an evening sky. The face of one of the nuns was of repellent ugliness, and was repainted in 1862 from a Miss Lane. 'The Vale of Rest' is now in the Tate Gallery. Both pictures were painted at Bowerswell. In 'Apple Blossoms' some beautiful girls are sporting in an orchard under boughs of brilliant apple blossom, painted with great force and freedom. The central figure is Miss Georgiana Moncrieff (Lady Dudley); Lady Forbes, two sisters-in-law, and a model sat for the others. Ruskin extolled the power with which these pictures were painted, and called 'The Vale of Rest' a 'great picture,' but still insisted on the deterioration of the artist. At this time Millais still seems to have suffered much from the animosity of critics and others, and to have felt anxiety about the future; but he sold all his pictures at good prices, and in 1860 took a house in Bryanston Square,

Digitized by Google

from which he moved to 7 Cromwell Place, South Kensington, in 1862. In 1860 he exhibited 'The Black Brunswicker,' a parting scene between an officer and his fiancée before the battle of Waterloo. The officer was painted from a private in the life guards, and the lady from Miss Kate Dickens (Mrs. Perugini), the daughter of Charles Dickens. The picture was less refined in conception than his other historic love scenes, 'The Huguenot' and 'Proscribed Royalist,' but it was painted with great skill, and may be said to terminate the period of transition from his first or Pre-Raphaelite manner, and that of complete breadth and freedom. Other changes besides that of style begin to be more marked. He became less sedulous in his search for subjects, less romantic in his feeling, more content to paint the life about him, without drawing much upon his imagination, or even his faculty for refined selection. The portrait element, always strong in his work, became stronger, and his family furnished ready subjects for many pictures. At the same time his invention was much employed in illustration, especially of Trollope's novels, 'Orley Farm,' 'Framley Parsonage,' 'The Small House at Allington,' 'Rachel Ray,' and 'Phineas Finn,' for which he made eighty-seven drawings, beginning with 'Framley Parsonage' in the 'Cornhill Magazine.' Trollope was one of his friends at this time with Thackeray, Wilkie Collins, and John Leech. From 1860 to 1869 he was continually employed in designs to be cut upon wood for Bradbury & Evans, Macmillan, Hurst & Blackett, Chapman & Hall, Smith, Elder, & Co., Dalziel Bros., Mr. Gambart, Moxon (the illustrated edition of Tennyson). He was one of the most prolific and the cleverest of all the book illustrators of this period, so celebrated for its revival of woodcutting, and one or more cuts from his designs are to be found in 'Once a Week,' 'The Cornhill,' 'Punch,' 'The Illustrated London News,' 'Good Words,' 'London Society,' and many books. Later in life (1879) he illustrated 'Barry Lyndon' for the édition de luxe of Thackeray's works. He also made many water-colour replicas of his pictures. He was elected a Royal Academician in 1863. Among the most celebrated historical and poetical pictures of this period (1860–70) were 'The Eve of St. Agnes' (1863), 'Romans leaving Britain' and 'The Evil One sowing Tares' (1865), 'Jephthah' (1867), 'Rosalind and Celia' (1868), 'A Flood,' 'The Boyhood of Raleigh,' and 'The Knight Errant' (1870). The subject of 'The Eve of St. Agnes' is taken from Keats's poem. The heroine is his wife, and the moonlit room in which 'her rich attire creeps rustling to her knees' is at Knole House, Kent. It was painted in five days and a half, in December 1862, and is one of the finest of his works. It now belongs to Mr. Val Prinsep, R.A. 'The Knight Errant' is remarkable from the fine execution of a full-length life-size female figure, the only one to be found in the artist's works. Of the others the most successful, perhaps, were 'The Evil One sowing Tares,' a version in oils of one of a fine series of designs for 'The Parables of Our Lord,' published by Bradbury & Evans, 'A Flood' (a child carried in its wooden cradle down the swollen stream), and 'The Boyhood of Raleigh,' in which two boys (his own sons Everett and George) are listening to the strange tales of a sailor returned from the Spanish main. The newest element in his work of this period was supplied from his own nursery, which afforded subjects for many very popular pictures, like 'My First Sermon,' 'My Second Sermon,' 'Sleeping,' 'Waking,' 'Sisters,' 'The First Minuet,' and 'The Wolf's Den.'

Portraits of other children were also among his greatest successes, like 'Leisure Hours,' the daughters of Sir John Pender with a bowl of goldfish, and 'Miss Nina Lehmann' (Lady Campbell). Most of his pictures were now single figures, with more or less sentiment, like 'Stella' and 'Vanessa,' 'The Gambler's Wife,' 'The Widow's Mite,' and 'Swallow, Swallow.' A more important composition, 'Pilgrims to St. Paul's' (Greenwich pensioners before Nelson's tomb), appealed to national feeling. Technically he had reached full maturity, evidently exulting in his command over his materials and indulging occasionally in a rivalry with the broadest style of Velazquez, as in 'Vanessa,' and 'A Souvenir of Velazquez,' his diploma picture. Belonging to this period, though not exhibited till 1871, was the grandest of his biblical pictures called 'Victory, O Lord,' representing Aaron and Hur holding up the hands of Moses on the top of the hill (Exodus xvii. 12).

While at work no one worked harder than Millais, but no one enjoyed his holidays more, or was more convinced of the importance of long and thorough ones. Every year he spent some months in the country, usually in Scotland, where he could indulge his love of shooting and salmon fishing. Most, if not all, of his pure landscapes were also painted there. In 1856 he took the manse of Brig-o'-Turk in Glenfinlas, and in 1860 the shooting of Kincraig, Inverness-shire, with Colonel Aitkin. In 1865

Digitized by Google

he was shooting with Sir William Harcourt near Inverary, and afterwards visited Florence and Italy in company with Sir William and his wife, and in 1868 he was shooting again with Sir William and with Sir Edwin Landseer, and went with Mr. Frith to Paris, where they made the acquaintance of Rosa Bonheur.

'Chill October,' his first exhibited pure landscape, afterwards bought by Lord Armstrong, was at the academy in 1871, and was painted in the open air from a backwater of the Tay just below Kinfauns, near Perth. It was followed by 'Scotch Firs' and 'Winter Fuel,' painted in 1874, 'The Fringe of the Moor' (1875), 'Over the Hills and Far Away' and 'The Sound of many Waters' (1876), all of which were equally remarkable for their truth to nature and fine execution, but they were without the pathetic sentiment of 'Chill October.' It was to portrait and landscape that he devoted himself mainly after 1870, and to single figures of children and pretty girls under fancy titles like 'Cherry Ripe,' 'Little Miss Muffet,' 'Cuckoo,' 'Pomona,' 'Olivia,' and many more which were very popular in engravings and in coloured prints for the illustrated newspapers. None of these paintings were perhaps more beautiful or popular than 'Sweetest eyes were ever seen,' 'Caller Herrin',' and 'Cinderella,' for which Miss Beatrice Buxton sat. Inspired by a stronger sentiment were 'The North-West Passage' (1874), 'The Princes in the Tower' (1878), 'The Princess Elizabeth' (1879), and two illustrations of Scott, 'Effie Deans' and 'The Master of Ravenswood,' painted for Messrs. Agnew in 1877 and 1878. 'The North-West Passage' represents a determined old mariner (a portrait of Edward John Trelawny [q.v.]) in a room overlooking the sea and strewn with charts. He listens to a young woman who is reading some tale of Arctic exploration. The artist never painted a finer head than that of the sailor, and the execution throughout is so fine that the picture is regarded by some as his masterpiece. 'A Yeoman of the Guard' (1877), with his age-worn face and uniform of scarlet and gold, is as strong in character, and perhaps the artist's most splendid effort as a colourist. It was, however, as a portrait painter that he added most to his great reputation during the last twenty-five years of his life. Among his most celebrated sitters were the Marquises of Salisbury, Hartington (Duke of Devonshire), and Lorne (Duke of Argyll), the Earls of Shaftesbury, Beaconsfield, and Rosebery, Lord Tennyson, W. E. Gladstone, John Bright, Sir Charles Russell (Lord Russell of Killowen), Cardinal Newman, George Grote, Sir William Sterndale Bennett, Sir James Paget, Sir Henry Thompson, Thomas Carlyle, Wilkie Collins, Sir Henry Irving, J. C. Hook, R.A., and Du Maurier, one of the most intimate of all his friends. All these portraits are lifelike and powerful, giving the very presence of the originals, and inspiring even their clothes with individuality. He was never more successful than in realising the grand head and keen expression of W. E. Gladstone, whom he painted in 1879, 1885, and 1890. He drew Charles Dickens after his death. He was on very friendly terms with Gladstone, Lord Beaconsfield, Lord Rosebery, and indeed with nearly all his sitters.

Among his best portraits of ladies may be mentioned 'Hearts are Trumps' (the three Misses Armstrong), Mrs. Coventry Patmore, Mrs. Bischoffsheim, Mrs. F. H. Myers, Mrs. Stibbard (his wife's sister), Mrs. Jopling, the Duchess of Westminster, and Lady Campbell. To his portraits of children already mentioned may be added Miss Dorothy Thorpe, Lady Peggy Primrose (afterwards Countess of Crewe), and the Princess Marie of Edinburgh, which belonged to Queen Victoria.

In 1875 Millais took a trip to Holland with some of his wife's family, and was greatly impressed by the masterpieces of Rembrandt, Franz Hals, and Van der Helst. In 1878 Millais was represented at the Paris Exhibition by 'Chill October,' 'A Yeoman of the Guard,' 'Madam Bischoffsheim,' 'Hearts are Trumps,' and 'The Bride of Lammermoor,' which greatly increased his reputation in France, and he was made an officer of the legion of honour. In this year came the greatest sorrow of his life in the loss of his second son, George, who had nearly completed his twenty-first year. In 1879 he left Cromwell Place for a house built for him at Palace Gate from the designs of Philip Charles Hardwick, where he remained till he died. In 1880 he painted his own portrait for the Uffizi Gallery at Florence. He still paid his annual visit to Scotland, and in 1881 took a house at Murthly, Little Dunkeld, Perthshire, with good fishing and shooting. At Murthly or its neighbourhood all his other landscapes were painted: 'Murthly Moss,' 'Murthly Water,' 'Dew-drenched Furze,' 'Lingering Autumn,' and others. In 1881 a small exhibition of his pictures was held by the Fine Art Society. On 16 July 1885, at Gladstone's suggestion, he was created a baronet,

Digitized by Google

and among his other honours were honorary degrees at the universities of Oxford (9 June 1880) and Durham. He was an associate of the Institute of France, an honorary member of the Royal Scottish and Royal Hibernian academies, a member of the academies of Vienna, Belgium, Antwerp, and of St. Luke, Rome, and San Fernando, Madrid; was an officer of the order of Leopold, of the order of St. Maurice, and of the Prussian order, 'Pour le Mérite.' In 1886 a large collection of his works was exhibited at the Grosvenor Gallery.

In 1891 his tenancy of Murthly expired, and he took a shooting with residence at Newmill, which was burnt down in January 1892. About this time his health began to fail. After a bad attack of influenza he was troubled with a swelling in his throat, and suffered much from depression. He still, however, worked whenever he could, and executed with enjoyment several pictures, including 'St. Stephen,' 'A Disciple,' and 'Speak! Speak!' which was purchased out of the Chantrey bequest. The admirable portraits of Mr. John Hare the actor and Sir Richard Quain also belong to his last years. The last subject picture exhibited by him was 'The Forerunner' (St. John Baptist), which was painted as well as ever, though somewhat trivial in motive.

In 1895, in consequence of the illness of the president, Sir Frederic (afterwards Lord) Leighton [q. v. Suppl.], he was called upon to preside at the Royal Academy banquet, a task he accomplished with great difficulty, owing to the weakness of his voice. On the death of Lord Leighton, on 25 Jan. 1896, he was unanimously elected to succeed him in the presidential chair, but he did not live long to enjoy the honour. He gradually failed, and died of cancer in the throat on 13 Aug. 1896, and was buried in St. Paul's Cathedral on the 20th. He left a widow and six children; Lady Millais died on 23 Dec. 1897 of the same disease; a pencil drawing by herself of Millais's portrait of her is given in Millais's 'Life,' i. 218, and another portrait of her drawn by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., is the frontispiece of the second volume. Millais's eldest son Everett, who had succeeded to the baronetcy, died on 7 Sept. 1897. The present baronet is Sir John Everett Millais, son of the second baronet.

Notwithstanding the opposition he had to conquer as a Pre-Raphaelite, Millais's career was one of almost continuous success and prosperity, and perhaps there is no greater proof of his popularity than the number (over a hundred) of his pictures which were separately engraved on steel. The winter exhibition of the Royal Academy 1898 was entirely devoted to his works.

It is too early to fix precisely the position of Millais as an artist, but there is no doubt that he was one of the greatest painters of the nineteenth century, and that he did more than any other of his generation to infuse a new and healthy life into British art. There was nothing of the idealist or visionary in his designs, and he had not a great imagination; but he could paint what he saw with a force and a truth which have seldom been excelled, and his intense love of nature and of his kind filled his work with life and poetry.

As a man Millais was frank, manly, and genial, not over-refined, but devoid of affectation. Though of no great intellectual power, he had a strong fund of common sense, and, if not a great reader, was fond of poetry (especially Tennyson and Keats), of the best fiction, and of books of travel, and he could write graceful and humorous verses. In manner and appearance he resembled a country gentleman rather than an artist. He was devoted to his art, but not blind to the advantages of success and prosperity. He was the life of his own family, and regarded with affection by a very large and distinguished circle of acquaintance; but he did not care for ordinary social gatherings, and preferred to spend his evenings at the Garrick Club, where he was sure to meet a number of congenial friends. In person he was very handsome, his face (which in his youth Rossetti described as that ot an angel) retained great beauty throughout life, and his figure grew well-knit and strong. His fine presence and cheery voice made themselves felt wherever he went, and there were few who knew him well who would not echo the words of Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., who wrote of him as 'one of the kindest, noblest, most beautiful and lovable men I ever knew or ever hope to know.'

Besides the portrait of Millais which was painted by himself for the Uffizi Gallery, there are portraits of him by John Philip in 1841, by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., in 1871, and by Sir Henry Thompson, bart., in 1881. These, with sketches of him by his brother, W. H. Millais, John Leech, and others, are reproduced in J. G. Millais's 'Life and Letters' (1899).

The following works of Millais are to be found in public galleries. National Gallery, Trafalgar Square: 'Portrait of W. E. Gladstone' (1879) and 'A Yeoman of the Guard.' National Gallery of British Art:

Digitized by Google

'Ophelia,' 'The Vale of Rest,' 'The Knight Errant,' 'The North-West Passage,' 'Mercy,' 'St. Bartholomew's Day, 1572,' 'Saint Stephen,' 'A Disciple,' 'Speak! Speak,' 'The Order of Release, 1746,' and 'The Boyhood of Raleigh.' Victoria and Albert Museum: 'Pizarro seizing the Inca of Peru' and 'Lord Lytton.' The National Portrait Gallery: 'Lord Beaconsfield,' 'Thomas Carlyle,' 'Wilkie Collins,' and 'Leech.' Oxford University Gallery: 'The Return of the Dove' and 'Portrait of Thomas Combe.' Manchester Corporation Gallery: 'Autumn Leaves,' 'A Flood,' 'Victory, O Lord,' 'Winter Fuel,' and 'Bishop Fraser.' Birmingham Art Gallery: 'The Huguenot' (1856), 'The Widow's Mite,' and 'The Blind Girl.' Holloway College: 'Princes in the Tower' and 'Princess Elizabeth.' Liverpool Art Gallery: 'Isabella,' 'The First Minuet,' and 'The Martyr of the Solway.' St. Bartholomew's Hospital: 'Sir James Paget' and 'Luther Holden.' University of London: 'George Grote.' British and Foreign Bible Society: 'Lord Shaftesbury.' University of Glasgow: 'Dr. Caird.' Corporation of Oldham: 'T. O. Barlow, R.A.'

[Life &c. by J. G. Millais, 1899; Art Annual, 1886 (memoir by Sir Walter Armstrong); Cat. of Grosvenor Gallery, Summer Exhibition, 1886 (F. G. Stephens); Chambers's Encyclopædia (art. 'Pre-Raphaelitism', by W. Holman Hunt); Royal Academy Cat., Winter, 1898; Cat. of Fine Art Society, 1881 (A. Lang); British Contemporary Artists; Pre-Raphaelite Diaries and Letters, ed. W. M. Rossetti; Cat. National Gallery of British Art; Spielman's Millais and his Works; Sir W. B. Richmond's Leighton, Millais, &c.; J. B. Payne's The Lineage and Pedigree of the Family of Millais; Ruskin's Notes on Royal Academy Exhibitions, Pre-Raphaelitism, and Modern Painters; Autobiographical Notes of William Bell Scott; Memoirs of Coventry Patmore; Frith's Reminiscences.] C. M.

MILLIGAN, WILLIAM (1821–1893), Scottish divine, was born at Edinburgh on 15 March 1821, the eldest of seven children of the Rev. George Milligan and his wife, Janet Fraser. His father, a licentiate of the church of Scotland, was then engaged in teaching at Edinburgh, and Milligan was sent to the high school, where he was dux of his class. In 1832, when his father became minister of the Fifeshire parish of Elie, he was transferred to the neighbouring parish school of Kilconquhar, and thence proceeded in 1835 to the university of St. Andrews. Though only fourteen years of age, he earned from that day, by private teaching, as much as paid his class-fees, much to his parents' relief, for Elie was a 'small living.' Graduating M.A. in 1839, and devoting himself to the ministry, he took his divinity course partly at St. Andrews and partly at Edinburgh, and for a time he was tutor to the sons of Sir George Suttie of Prestongrange. During the disruption controversy of 1843 Milligan adhered to the church of Scotland. He wrote to his father that he was resolved to 'remain in . . . and lend any aid he could to those who are ready to unite in building up, on principles agreeable to the word of God, the old church of Scotland.' He was at this time assistant to Robert Swan, minister at Abercrombie; next year he was presented to the Fifeshire parish of Cameron and ordained.

In 1845 his health gave cause for anxiety, and he obtained a leave of absence for a year, which he spent in Germany, studying at Halle. He made the acquaintance, among others, of Neander, in whom he found a kindred spirit. Promoted in 1850 to the more important parish of Kilconquhar, he married, in 1859, Annie Mary, the daughter of David Macbeth Moir [q. v.]; and in 1860 he was appointed first professor of biblical criticism in the university of Aberdeen. He worked hard; but his liberal politics and mild broad-church views were not congenial to many of his colleagues, and his amiability concealed from his students the real strength of his character. Nevertheless his power and influence grew, and in 1870 he joined the company formed for the revision of the English New Testament. From that time onward he was a prolific writer. His style, prolix at first, became pure and graceful, and in such works as those on the resurrection and ascension of Jesus Christ and on the Revelation of St. John he took a foremost place among British theologians. In the church courts, too, his rise was steady. In 1872 he was sent, together with the Rev. J. Marshall Lang (now Principal Lang) as a representative from the general assembly of the church of Scotland to the assembly of the presbyterian church in the United States; in 1875 he was elected depute-clerk of the general assembly; and in 1886 he succeeded Principal John Tulloch [q. v.] as principal clerk.

Already in 1882, partly in recognition of his work as a New Testament reviser, he had been elevated to the moderator's chair. His address on the occasion was notable for its declaration that, in any scheme for church reunion in Scotland, the Scottish episcopalians must be considered; while its enunciation of doctrine concerning the church called forth the warm approval of Canon Liddon [q. v.], who wrote and

Digitized by Google

thanked him for it. Although in his earlier days his humanitarian feelings, and his enthusiasm for liberty and progress, had allied him with those who were then called broad churchmen, Milligan did not have at any period of his career the slightest sympathy with the disregard for doctrine which has sometimes marked the members of that school. Ultimately he ranged himself with high churchmen, being, he declared, impelled to join them by increased study of the New Testament. His doctrine of the church he gathered for himself from the Epistle to the Ephesians, on which he had contributed an important article to the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' His views on the importance of dogma and on the sacraments he learned, as he believed, from St. John, of whose writings he was a lifelong student and diligent expositor. This development of his opinions in no way limited his width of sympathy, nor did it interfere with the friendly intercourse, ecclesiastical as well as social, that he had been wont to hold with nonconformists—with Wesleyans like Dr. W. F. Moulton [q. v. Suppl.], or with independents like Principal Fairbairn. He had been a member for years of the Church Service Society. In 1892, when the Scottish Church Society was constituted 'to defend and advance catholic doctrine as set forth in the ancient creeds, and embodied in the standards of the church of Scotland, &c.,' he took an important part in its formation, and accepted office as its first president. The last letter he wrote from his death-bed was to the first conference of this society, then being held in Glasgow. A few days previously he had said that the greatest need of the church of Scotland was the restoration of a weekly celebration of the eucharist.

Milligan was keenly interested in social and especially in educational questions. In 1888 he went to Germany to inquire about technical education and continuation schools in that country; and the next year he visited Sweden to see the working of the Gottenburg licensing system. In Aberdeen he was an active philanthropist; and all over Scotland his services as a preacher were in much request.

When on the eve of retiring from his chair at Aberdeen owing mainly to failing eyesight, Milligan was suddenly seized with illness which soon proved fatal. He died at Edinburgh on 11 Dec. 1893. His wife, by whom he left issue, survived him. He left unfinished a work on the Epistle to the Hebrews, and forbade the publication of the parts he had written; some of his notes, however, have been used in a work on the same subject, since published by his eldest son, the Rev. George Milligan.

There is a portrait of Milligan by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., at King's College, Old Aberdeen (one of the artist's happiest likenesses). In 1898 an altar-table, bearing an inscription from the pen of his friend and colleague, Principal Sir William Geddes [q. v. Suppl.], was erected to his memory in the College Chapel, Old Aberdeen.

Milligan's literary productiveness began in 1855, when he contributed the first of a series of papers to Kitto's 'Journal of Sacred Literature.' In 1857 he addressed a 'Letter to the Duke of Argyll on the Education Question.' 'The Decalogue and the Lord's Day' (1866) was evoked by the controversy stirred in Scotland by a speech of Dr. Norman MacLeod's (1812–1872) [q. v.], as his 'Words of the New Testament' (1873) —written in conjunction with Dr. Roberts— belonged to the literature of New Testament revision. In 1878 appeared a volume on the 'Higher Education of Women;' and the next year he contributed to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' his important article on the 'Epistle to the Ephesians.' 'The Resurrection of our Lord' and his 'Commentary on St. John' (in conjunction with Dr. Moulton) (1882), his 'Commentary on the Revelation' (1883), his 'Discussions on the Apocalypse' (1883), his 'Baird Lectures on the Revelation of St. John' (1886), 'Elijah' (1887), 'The Resurrection of the Dead' (1890), 'The Ascension and Heavenly Priesthood of our Lord,' and his presidential address on the 'Aims of the Scottish Church Society' (1892), were all productions of his ripened powers. Besides these he contributed many articles to periodicals. His last article was a notice 'In Memoriam' of Dr. Hort, which appeared in the 'Expository Times' (1893).

[In Memoriam, a memoir drawn up for his family by his Wife, Aberdeen, 1894; Auroræ Borealis, Aberdeen, 1899; private information; personal recollections.] J. C.

MILLS, Sir CHARLES (1825–1895), first agent-general for the Cape Colony, was born in 1825 at Ischl, Hungary, and educated chiefly at Bonn. On 1 Feb. 1843 he enlisted as a private in the 98th regiment, and went to China, where he very soon attracted some notice, was made staff clerk in the adjutant-general's office, and excused ordinary duty. He seems to have readily mixed and become well known in the general society of the station, though nominally only 'Corporal Mills.' When his regiment was ordered to India in 1848, he was offered a clerkship in the consular service, but pre-

Digitized by Google

ferred to go into active military service. He was accordingly with his regiment through the Punjab campaign, and was present in 1849 at Chillianwallah, where he was wounded. He received the medal. On 6 June 1851 he received a commission as ensign in the 98th regiment, became adjutant on 17 June 1851, and on 22 Nov. 1854 was promoted lieutenant in the 50th foot.

Mills, having returned home with his regiment, became, in 1855, brigade-major under General Woolridge, who was charged with the formation of a camp of instruction for the German legion at the Crimea, and went to the seat of war with the legion under Sir Henry Storks [q. v.] During this war he gained special credit for his share in suppressing an attempt at mutiny among some of the Turkish troops. He received the order of the Medjidie.

At the close of the Crimean war, when the German legion was disbanded, it was proposed to make a military settlement of Germans on the eastern border of British Kaffraria. Mills, who now left the army, was selected as officer in charge of the settlement; he arrived at Cape Town in January 1858, and became successively sheriff of Kingwilliamstown and secretary to the government of Kaffraria. He had brought out three thousand men, who prospered almost without exception; he has himself stated that for seven years he was their 'guide, philosopher, and friend,' and looked upon this as the most successful work of his life. He had intended writing an account of the settlement, but never did so.

In 1865, when Kaffraria was incorporated with the Cape Colony, Mills retired on a pension. Subsequently, in 1866, he was elected to represent Kingwilliamstown in the parliament of the Cape, where he supported the government, opposing the party which at that time demanded responsible government. Sir Philip Wodehouse [q. v. Suppl.], who was then governor, eventually persuaded him to resign political life and enter the colonial service, and in 1867 appointed him chief clerk for finance in the colonial secretary's office. In 1872 he became permanent under-secretary in the same office when self-government was conferred on the colony; in this capacity he rendered considerable service in organising the Cape civil service. In 1880 he was sent to London to arrange as to the adjustment of expenditure on the Zulu war. When in 1882 the Cape government decided to have an agent-general of their own in London, Mills was at once selected for the position, which he took up in October 1882.

As agent-general Mills was a familiar and popular figure at all functions in which the colonies were interested. In 1886 he was executive commissioner for the Cape at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition. In 1887 he was delegate for the Cape at the colonial conference. In 1894 he was one of the delegates of the Cape at the intercolonial conference at Ottawa, and this was his last special service. He died at 110 Victoria Street, London, on 31 March 1895, and was buried at Highgate cemetery. He had been made C.M.G. in 1878, K.C.M.G. in 1885, and C.B. in 1886. He was a governor of the Imperial Institute.

Mills was in later years stoud and florid, very cheery in manner, and fond of society. He was always reckoned businesslike and capable; at times working exceedingly hard, as when he stayed almost continuously in the colonial secretary's office for over three months in 1872. There are portraits of him in the colonial secretary's office, and in the Civil Service Club, at Cape Town.

[Times, 1 April 1895; Cape Times, 2 April 1895; Cape (weekly) Argus, 3 April 1895, p. 5; Cape Illustrated Magazine, April 1895; Army Lists, 1850–8.] C. A. H.

MILNE, Sir ALEXANDER, first baronet (1806–1896), admiral of the fleet, second son of Sir David Milne [q.v.], was born on 10 Nov. 1806. In February 1817 he entered the Royal Naval College, and in 1819 first went afloat in the Leander, his father's flagship on the North American station. He afterwards served in the Conway with Captain Basil Hall [q. v.], in the Albion with Sir William Hoste [q. v.], and in the Ganges, flagship of Sir Robert Waller Otway [q. v.], on the South American station. In June 1827 he was appointed acting-lieutenant of the Cadmus brig on the Brazilian station, his commission being confirmed on 8 Sept. In 1830 the brig returned to England, and Milne was promoted to the rank of commander, 25 Nov. In December 1836 he commissioned the Snake sloop for service in the West Indies, where, in November and December 1837, he captured two slavers, having on board an aggregate of 665 slaves. He was promoted, 30 Jan. 1839, to be captain of the Crocodile, in which, and later on in the Cleopatra, he continued in the West Indies or on the coast of North America, and in charge of the Newfoundland fisheries, till November 1841. From April 1842 to April 1845 he was his father's flag captain at Devonport; and from October 1846 to December 1847 flag captain to Sir Charles Ogle at Portsmouth. For

Digitized by Google

the next twelve years to June 1859 he was a junior lord of the admiralty, and in acknowledgment of his long administrative service during a time of war and reorganisation he was made a civil K.C.B. on 20 Dec. 1858; he had previously been made a rear-admiral, 2 Jan. 1858.

In 1860 Milne was appointed to the command of the West Indies and North American station, which, during the American civil war, he exercised with great judgment and tact, at a time when the tension of public feeling on both sides of the Atlantic especially called for the exercise of these qualities. The duration of his command was extended by a year, and on 25 Feb. 1864 he was nominated a military K.C.B., with authority to wear both orders. From June 1866 to December 1868 he was senior naval lord of the admiralty, and from April 1869 to September 1870 was commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean. During the last two months of the time the Channel fleet joined the Mediterranean on the coast of Portugal, and the two were exercised together under the command of Milne, who was also desired to report on the behaviour of the Captain [see BURGOYNE, HUGH TALBOT; COLES, COWPER PHIPPS]. On 6 Sept. he inspected the ship, and commented on the very unusual state of things—the water washing freely over the lee side of the deck. In the very exceptional circumstances he did not think it necessary to do more than express his dislike of this to Coles; and indeed, in view of the strong feeling that had been excited in favour of the invention, it is almost certain that the outcry would have been very great if Milne had ordered the ship's sails to be furled, and the ship had in consequence weathered the gale in safety. It would have been said that he was prejudiced against the ship, and had refused to give her a fair trial. On the early morning of 7 Sept. the Captain turned over bodily and went to the bottom.

On 24 May 1871 Milne was made a G.C.B., and from 1872 to 1876 was again first naval lord of the admiralty. On 1 Nov. 1876 he was created a baronet. During his long career he was a member of many commissions and committees. He was a commissioner for the exhibition of 1851 in London, and again for that of 1867 in Paris; in 1879 he was chairman of Lord Carnarvon's committee to inquire into the state of defences of our colonies, and in 1881 of a commission on the defence of British possessions and commerce. In 1887 he was chairman of a committee of officers of the navy and marines for the presentation of a 'jubilee offering' to the queen. The presentation, of silver models of the Britannia, a first-rate ship of war in 1837, and of the Victoria, a first-class battleship of 1887, was actually made at Windsor on 22 Nov. 1888. During his later years he resided principally at Invereak House, Musselburgh, and there he died, in consequence of a chill followed by pneumonia, on 29 Dec. 1896. He married in 1850, Euphemia, daughter of Archibald Cochran of Ashkirk, Roxburghshire, and by her (who died on 1 Oct. 1889) left issue, besides two daughters, one son, Archibald Berkeley Milne, a captain in the navy, who succeeded to the baronetcy.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biogr. Dict.; Men and Women of the Time (1895); Times, 30 Dec. 1896; Burke's Peerage and Baronetage; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

MITCHELL, ALEXANDER FERRIER (1822–1899), Scottish ecclesiastical historian, born at Brechin on 10 Sept. 1822, was son of David Mitchell, convener of local guilds, and his wife Elizabeth, daughter of James Ferrier of Broadmyre. After being educated at Brechin grammar school, he proceeded in 1837 to St. Mary's College, St. Andrews, winning an entrance bursary in classics. He graduated M.A. in 1841, and in 1844 was licensed to preach. After acting as assistant to the ministers at Meigle and Dundee, he was in 1847 ordained by Meigle presbytery to the charge of Dunnichen. Adhering to the established church during the secession movement, he became in 1848 a member of the general assembly. In the same year, when only twenty-six, he was appointed professor of Hebrew in St. Mary's College, and was one of the first to introduce into Scotland a scientific method of teaching Hebrew. As convener from 1856 to 1875 of the committee of the mission to the Jews, Mitchell did much to develop missions in the Levant, which he visited himself in 1857. His main interests lay, however, in Scottish ecclesiastical history, and in 1868 he succeeded John Cook as professor of divinity and ecclesiastical history in St. Mary's College.

Mitchell held his chair for twenty-six years, and during that period published a number of valuable works on Scottish ecclesiastical history. He was an active member of the Scottish Historical and Text Societies, and took a prominent part in the general councils of the Presbyterian Alliance, attending the meeting at Philadelphia in 1880. In 1885 he was elected moderator of the church of Scotland, and the address he delivered at the close of the session was separately published (Edinburgh and Lon-

Digitized by Google

don, 1885, 4to). In 1894 he retired from his professorship, and in 1895 was presented with his portrait, painted by Sir George Reid. He was made D.D. of St. Andrews in 1862, and honorary LL.D. of Glasgow in 1892. He divided his later years between his house at Gowan Park, near Brechin, and 56 South Street, St Andrews. He died at St. Andrews on 22 March 1899, and was buried in Brechin cathedral churchyard. He married, in 1852, the eldest daughter of Michael Johnstone of Archbank, near Moffat, and was survived by three sons and four daughters.

Mitchell published: 1. 'The Westminster Confession of Faith,' 1866, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1867. 2. 'The Wedderburns and their Work,' 1867, 4to. 3. 'Minutes of the Westminster Assembly' (with Dr. John Struthers), 1874, 8vo. 4. 'The Westminster Assembly' (Baird Lectures), London, 1883, 8vo; new edit. Philadelphia, 1895. 5. 'Catechisms of the Church of Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1886, 8vo. 6. 'The Scottish Reformation,' ed. D. Hay Fleming, with biographical sketch by Dr. James Christie, London, 1900, 8vo. Mitchell also edited for the Scottish Text Society the 'Richt Vey to Heuine,' by John Gau [q. v. Suppl.], in 1888, and the 'Gude and Godlie Ballatis' from the 1567 version in 1897. For the Scottish Historical Society he edited in 1892 and 1896 two volumes of 'The Records of the Commissions of the General Assembly,' 1646–50. He also published an edition of Archbishop Hamilton's 'Catechism' (1882), and three lectures at St. Giles's, Edinburgh (St. Giles's Lectures, 1st ser. No. 4, 4th ser. No. 1, and 6th ser. No. 8). Of his numerous contributions to periodical literature and encyclopædias a list of the most important is given in Dr. Christie's memoir (pp. xxvi–xxvii).

[Mitchell's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Dr. Christie's biogr. sketch prefixed to the Scottish Reformation, 1900; A. K. H. Boyd's Twenty-five Years of St. Andrews, i. 22, ii. 221; Mrs. Oliphant's Memoir of Principal Tulloch, p. 7; Knight's Principal Shairp and his Friends; Who's Who, 1899; Times, 23 March 1899; English Hist. Review, January 1901.]

A. F. P.

MITCHELL, PETER (1824–1899), Canadian politician, was born of Scottish parents at Newcastle in the county of Northumberland, New Brunswick, on 24 Jan. 1824. Educated at the county grammar school, he studied law and was called to the bar of the province of New Brunswick in 1848. He practised his profession for four years, and then entered into partnership with a Mr. Hawe in the business of lumbering and shipbuilding. In 1858 he was elected to the assembly as member for his native county, and, two years later, became minister in the cabinet of Samuel Leonard Tilley [q. v.] He was called to the New Brunswick legislative council in 1860.

Mitchell took no part in the Charlottetown conference of 1864, whose object was a union of the maritime provinces only. But when in the same year the larger scheme of uniting British America arose, he attended the meeting at Quebec (10 Oct.) as delegate of his province, and assisted in drawing up the basis of confederation known as the Quebec resolutions. On the delegates' return the government of (Sir) Samuel Leonard Tilley [q. v.] submitted the plan to the popular vote, and was defeated by a large majority (1865). Albert Smith then formed a cabinet whose element of cohesion was opposition to confederation. Shortly afterwards Lieutenant-governor Gordon, who had himself opposed the measure, received instructions to forward the movement. For this purpose he called Mitchell to his assistance, and a line of action was taken which, however necessary in the circumstances, can scarcely be considered constitutional to-day. On 8 March 1866 Gordon addressed the houses and declared in favour of union. During the negotiations and debates that ensued, so many supporters deserted the ministers that they resigned in a body (13 April). Mitchell was thereupon asked to form a cabinet on the basis of confederation. He became himself premier and president of the council, while Tilley took office as provincial secretary. Dissolving the assembly, he forthwith appealed to the people. The moment was well chosen, for the fenian invasion of the frontier had demonstrated the need of consolidating British America. The real issue at the polls thus became confederation or annexation to the United States. Mitchell triumphed by a vote of nearly four to one.

A short session followed, the house sitting from 26 June till 7 July. The legislature was content to vote confidence in the ministry and leave their course of action 'unfettered by any expression of opinion other than what had been given by the people and their representatives.' In the final confederation conference which took place at Westminster on 4 Dec. 1866, the New Brunswick delegates had, therefore, a free hand. They made use of it to obtain concessions that gratified the province: a representation of twelve members in the dominion senate and fifteen in the dominion House of Commons; a reservation of export duties in

Digitized by Google

saw logs, since commuted for $150,000 a year; a guarantee for the intercolonial railway. Mitchell was very active in obtaining these. It is observable also that he favoured the federal principle with Sir George Etienne Cartier [q. v.], as against Sir John Alexander Macdonald's avowed leaning towards legislative union. The British North America Act received the royal assent on 29 March 1867.

On the proclamation of the dominion (1 July 1867) Mitchell was sworn of the privy council of Canada, and became a member of the cabinet with the portfolio of marine and fisheries. Thereupon he took up his residence in Ottawa. On 25 Oct. following he was raised to the senate by proclamation. He sat in that body till 13 July 1872, when he resigned in order to assist the administration in the commons. Elected by his old constituency, he continued to represent it in the second, third, fifth, and sixth parliaments. After the Macdonald government fell (6 Nov. 1873), he removed to Montreal and assumed the editorship of the 'Herald' newspaper. From that date he owned no party ties, though he advocated liberal principles both in the house and in his organ. He suffered defeat in the elections of 1891 and 1896. On 1 March 1897 he received an inspectorship of fisheries for the Atlantic provinces.

Mitchell's six years of ministerial life as inspector of fisheries were of permanent benefit to the dominion. To the guardianship of two thousand miles of coast on the Atlantic was immediately added the care of the great lakes and rivers, and, after 1871, the Pacific coast from the straits of Fuca to Alaska. His legislation regulating such subjects as navigation, pilotage, lighthouses, quarantine, fisheries, and the like, proceeds broadly on the assumption, since disputed, that the dominion is vested as well with proprietary right in as with legislative power over them. His department soon became one of the most important in Canada. The annual yield of the Atlantic fisheries alone rose from $4,186,000 in 1849 to $10,250,000 in 1873.

Mitchell's reputation rests mainly on his conduct of the fisheries negotiations with the United States. The presence of American fishermen on the British North American coasts and bays caused international complications in his department. 'The shortest way,' he says, 'to avoid fishery troubles is for the United States to cease trespassing . . . or make a fair bargain.' Otherwise, he recommended the strict enforcement of the Canadian rights. After trying other means with small success, he in 1869 commissioned six provincial cruisers to protect the fisheries. The English government, however, did not acquiesce except under conditions which Mitchell declined to accept. When in 1871 the Washington treaty was under discussion between the United States and Great Britain, Mitchell's influence led to the insertion of articles whereby the Canadian fisheries were thrown open to the United States for twelve years in consideration of a sum to be ascertained by an arbitration board (arts. xviii–xxv.) In 1876 Canada was awarded $4,500,000. The Canadian right was thereby clearly established, and its value placed beyond question.

In July 1899, as he was leaving the parliamentary buildings, Ottawa, he was stricken by paralysis. He seemed to recover, but on 25 Oct. following he was found dead in his rooms in the Windsor Hotel, Montreal. In 1853 he married Mrs. Gough, a widow of St. John, New Brunswick; she died in 1889.

Mitchell was the author of several pamphlets, including: 1. 'A Review of President Grant's Message,' Montreal, 1870, which concerns the fisheries; and 2. 'Notes of a Holiday Trip,' Montreal, 1880, a reprint of letters to the 'Montreal Herald' on Manitoba and the north-west territories.

[Canadian Gazette, London, 2 Nov. 1899; Montreal Star, 25 Oct. 1899; Toronto Globe, 26 Oct. 1899; Morgan's Canadian Men and Women, pp. 639–40; N. O. Coté's Political Appointments, p. 101; Gemmill's Canadian Parliamentary Companion, 1883, p. 142; Gray's Confederation, pp. 30, 50; Dent's Last Forty Years, ii. 445 et seq.; Hannay's Life of S. L. Tilley, pp. 233–349; Stewart's Canada under Dufferin, pp. 179, 240–1; Pope's Mem. of J. A. Macdonald, i. 329–30, ii. 14, 105–16; Pope's Confederation Doc. pp. 3, 94, 121; Can. Sess. Pap. 1868 No. 39, 1869 No. 12, 1870 No. 11, 1871 Nos. 5 and 12; Hertslet's Coll. of Treaties, xiii. 970–86, 1257; Hind's Fishery Commission, Halifax, i. 48–4, ii. 55–6; U.S.A. Doc. and Proc. Halifax Com. i. 82–7, ii. 106–7, 206–17; Law Reports, 1898, A. C. p. 700.] T. B. B.

MIVART, ST. GEORGE JACKSON (1827–1900), biologist, third son of James Edward Mivart (*d.* 1856), hotel proprietor, of Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, London, was born on 30 Nov. 1827. He received his early education at the grammar school, Clapham, under Charles Pritchard [q. v.], and at Harrow. He subsequently studied at King's College, London, with the view of graduating at Oxford, but, having joined in 1844 the Roman catholic church, he proceeded to St. Mary's College, Oscott. His change of faith is said to have been prompted by a taste for Gothic architecture, and finally determined by a study of Milner's

Digitized by Google

'End of Religious Controversy.' Admitted on 15 Jan. 1846 student at Lincoln's Inn, he was there called to the bar on 30 Jan. 1851, but preferred a scientific to a forensic career. He was member from 1849 of the Royal Institution, and fellow from 1858 of the Zoological Society, to whose 'Proceedings' he was for more than thirty years a frequent contributor. In 1862 he was appointed lecturer on comparative anatomy in St. Mary's Hospital, London, and elected (20 March) fellow of the Linnean Society, of which he was secretary from 1874 to 1880, and was elected vice-president in 1892. In 1869 he was elected F.R.S. in recognition of the unusual merits of his memoir 'On the Appendicular Skeleton of the Primates,' communicated through Professor Huxley in 1867 ('Phil. Trans.' clvii. 299-430). Among others of his earlier scientific papers may be mentioned 'Notes on the Osteology of the Insectivora' ('Journal of Anatomy and Physiology,' Cambridge and London, 1867-8, i. 280-312, ii. 117-54; translated in 'Annales des Sciences Naturelles,' 5ième série, 'Zoologie,' tom. viii. 221-84, ix. 311-72); 'Appendicular Skeleton of Simia' ('Trans. Zool. Soc.' vol. vi., 1866); 'Notes on the Myology of Iguana Tuberculata' ('Proc. Zool. Soc.' 1867, pp. 766-97); 'Notes on the Myology of Menobranchus Lateralis' (*ib.* 1869, pp. 450-66); 'On some Points in the Anatomy of Echidna Hystrix' ('Trans. Linn. Soc.' vol. xxv. pt. iii. [1866], pp. 379-403); and 'On the Vertebrate Skeleton' (*ib.* vol. xxvii. pt. iii. [1871], pp. 369-92). Though greatly stimulated by Darwin, Mivart never became a Darwinian; and in 1871 freely criticised the great naturalist's hypothesis both in the 'Quarterly Review' (vol. cxxxi. p. 47) and in a substantive essay 'On the Genesis of Species' (London, 8vo); an assertion of the right of private judgment which led to an estrangement from both Darwin and Huxley. Three subsequent works: 1. 'Lessons in Elementary Anatomy,' London, 1873, 8vo. 2. 'Man and Apes,' London, 1873, 8vo. 3. 'The Common Frog,' London, 1874, 8vo, established his reputation as a specialist. He was already known as an attractive lecturer at the Zoological Gardens and the London Institution, and in 1874 he was appointed professor of biology at the short-lived Roman catholic University College, Kensington. During the decade 1870-80 he enriched the 'Transactions' of the Zoological Society (vols. viii. and x.) with several important papers, viz.: 1. 'On the Axial Skeleton of the Ostrich;' 2. 'On the Axial Skeleton of the Struthionidæ;' 3. 'On the Axial Skeleton of the Pelecanidæ;' 4. 'Notes on the Fins of Elasmobranchs; with Considerations on the Nature and Homologues of Vertebrate Limbs.' To the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.) he contributed the articles 'Ape' (reproduced in substance in Flower and Lydekker's 'Introduction to the Study of Mammals,' 1891), 'Reptiles' (anatomy), and 'Skeleton.' In 1879 he was president of the biological section of the British Association at Sheffield, and delivered an address on Buffon, which was included in his 'Essays and Criticisms,' London, 1892, ii. 193. In 1881 appeared his elaborate monograph, 'The Cat: an Introduction to the Study of Back-boned Animals, especially Mammals' (London, 8vo), which for fulness and accuracy of detail and lucidity of exposition is worthy to rank with Huxley's 'Crayfish.' Subsequent studies in the anatomy of the Æluroid, Arctoid, and Cynoid carnivora appeared in the 'Proceedings' of the Zoological Society 1882, 1885, and 1890. His researches on the last group bore fruit in 'Dogs, Jackals, Wolves, and Foxes; a monograph of the Canidæ,' London, 1890, 4to. Other papers in the 'Proceedings' of the same society (1895) laid the basis of his 'Monograph of the Lories, or Brush-tongued Parrots composing the Family Loridæ,' London, 1896, 4to. Mivart received in 1876 the degree of Ph.D. from the pope, and in 1884 that of M.D. from the university of Louvain, in which he was professor of 'the philosophy of natural history' from 1890 to 1893.

Despite his rejection of Darwinism, Mivart always professed himself an evolutionist. As such, however, he can be ranked with no school. He never wavered in maintaining an essential disparity between organic and inorganic matter, and between human reason and the highest faculties of the brutes. Natural selection he relegated to an extremely subordinate place, and attributed the formation of specific characters to a principle of individuation, which he postulated as the essence of life (see *Essays and Criticisms*, ii. 377-9, and *The Origin of Human Reason*, London, 1889, pp. 298-303). Evolution thus understood he attempted by a theory of derivative creation to reconcile with the catholic faith, between which and modern thought he aspired to play the part of interpreter (see his paper, 'One Point in Controversy with the Agnostics,' in *Essays on Religion and Literature*, ed. Manning, 3rd ser. London, 1874, 8vo). In November 1874 he joined the Metaphysical Society, in which, as in the wider arena of the monthly reviews, he opposed a neo-scholastic realism to the prevalent agnosticism. In 1876 he collected his philo-

Digitized by Google

sophical articles under the title 'Lessons from Nature as manifested in Mind and Matter,' London, 8vo. 'Nature and Thought,' an attempt to refute Berkeley in Berkeley's own method of dialogue, appeared in 1882 and other works (all London, 8vo) in the following order: 'A Philosophical Catechism' (1884), 'On Truth: a Systematic Inquiry' (1889), 'The Helpful Science' (1895), and 'The Groundwork of Science: a Study of Epistemology' (1898). In these treatises he laboured to re-establish philosophy upon a pre-Cartesian basis, with only such modifications of form as were imperatively demanded by the problems of the age. But this attempt to refurbish the scholastic armoury of his church was combined with a theological liberalism which eventually brought him into collision with her. His neo-catholicism was adumbrated in 'Contemporary Evolution,' London, 1876 (a reprint of articles in the 'Contemporary Review'), and more explicitly formulated in a series of papers in the 'Nineteenth Century,' viz.: 1. 'Modern Catholics and Scientific Freedom' (July 1885); 2. 'The Catholic Church and Biblical Criticism' (July 1887); 3. 'Catholicity and Reason' (December 1887); 4. 'Sins of Belief and Disbelief' (October 1888); 5. 'Happiness in Hell' (December 1892), which, with two explanatory papers (February and April 1893), was placed on the Index Librorum Prohibitorum, 21 July 1893; and 6. 'The Continuity of Catholicism' (January 1900). The last article, with another entitled 'Some Recent Apologists,' which appeared contemporaneously in the 'Fortnightly Review,' brought his orthodoxy formally into question and led to his excommunication by Cardinal Vaughan (18 Jan.) An article, 'Scripture and Roman Catholicism,' which appeared in the 'Nineteenth Century' in the following March, completed his repudiation of ecclesiastical authority. He died of diabetes at his residence, 77 Inverness Terrace, London, W., on 1 April following. He was married. His son, Dr. F. St. George Mivart, is a medical inspector of the local government board.

It is to be regretted that Mivart did not confine himself strictly to scientific work, in which his real strength lay. In mastery of anatomical detail he had few rivals, and perhaps no superior, among his contemporaries; but his eminence in this department was not gained without a degree of preoccupation which left him scanty leisure for the study of the delicate and controversial questions on which he attempted to arbitrate.

Besides the works mentioned above, Mivart was the author of: 1. 'Introduction Générale à l'Etude de la Nature. Cours professé a l'Université de Louvain,' Louvain, Paris, 1891. 2. 'Birds: the Elements of Ornithology,' London, 1892, 8vo. 3. 'Types of Animal Life,' London, 1893, 8vo. 4. 'An Introduction to the Elements of Science,' London, 1894, 8vo. 5. 'Castle and Manor: a Tale of our Time,' London, 1900, 8vo. For his uncollected papers not specified above see the Zoological Society's 'Transactions' and 'Proceedings' from 1864 (with which compare 'Zoological Record' and 'Zoologist,' 3rd ser. viii. 281); 'Transactions of the Linnean Society,' 2nd ser. (Zool.), i. 513: 'Proceedings of the Royal Society,' 1888, No. 263; 'Popular Science Review,' viii. 111, ix. 366, xiv. 372, xv. 225; 'Contemporary Review,' April 1875, May, July, September, October 1879, January, February, April 1880, May 1887; 'Fortnightly Review,' January, April 1886, September 1895, May 1896; 'Nineteenth Century,' August, December 1893, August 1895, January, December 1897, August 1899; 'Dublin Review,' October 1876, October 1891.

[Royal Society Year Book, 1901, pp. 227–233; Lincoln's Inn Adm. Reg.; Gent. Mag. 1856, i. 213; Law List, 1852; Owen's Life of Professor Owen; Darwin's Life of Darwin; Huxley's Life of Huxley; Hutton's 'The Metaphysical Society' in Nineteenth Century, August 1885; Mivart's 'Reminiscences of Professor Huxley' in Nineteenth Century, December 1897; Minerva Jahrbuch, 1891; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Times, 12, 13, 15, 22, 27, 29 Jan., 2, 3, 4 April 1900; Tablet, 7 April 1900; Nature, 12 April 1900.] J. M. R.

MOLTENO, SIR JOHN CHARLES (1814–1886), South African statesman, the son of John Molteno, deputy controller of the legacy office, Somerset House, and of Caroline Bower, his wife, was born on 5 June 1814 in his father's house in London. The family was of Milanese extraction, but had long been domiciled in England. Losing his father at an early age, he was educated at Ewell, and after a short experience in the office of a city shipbroker he sailed for South Africa in 1831 to take up duties in the public library at Cape Town. In 1837, when twenty-three years of age, he started a commercial business of his own, and was for the next ten years engaged in a spirited endeavour to open up new markets for colonial produce; but a succession of adverse circumstances proved fatal, and in 1841 he abandoned his Cape Town business and devoted himself to developing the wool trade on a property which he had acquired in Beaufort West. From this date till 1852 he lived an isolated life in the great Karoo, forming an intimate ac-

Digitized by Google

quaintance with the life and characteristics of the frontier colonists, especially those of Dutch blood.

He took part as a burgher and commandant in the Kaffir war of 1846, and formed a strong opinion of the unsuitability of British troops and British regular officers for such warfare. The dictatorial tone adopted towards the colonists, together with the incapacity displayed by the queen's officers, was a strong factor in determining his future attitude towards the intervention of the home government in military matters.

In 1852 he returned to mercantile pursuits, and founded the firm of Alport & Co., which he combined with a large banking business, and he rapidly grew to be one of the wealthiest and most influential citizens in the Beaufort district. In 1854 representative institutions were introduced in the Cape Colony, and Molteno became the first member for Beaufort in the legislative assembly, and by his skill in debate and profound knowledge of the needs of the country soon raised himself to the front rank. During the governorship of Sir George Grey [q. v. Suppl.] he was generally found in sympathy and support with him, but on the appointment of Sir Philip Wodehouse [q. v. Suppl.] in 1862 he was driven into a strong policy of opposition. The leading cry among Cape politicians was for responsible government, and for many years Molteno took the foremost place in the battle. When, with the approval of the secretary of the colonies, Lord Kimberley, it was conceded in 1872 by Sir Henry Barkly [q. v. Suppl.], the new governor, Molteno was by common consent designated as the first Cape premier.

The first years of his administration were marked by great prosperity, by a vast increase in railroad communication, and by the rehabilitation of the colonial finances. The acquisition of the diamond fields had a considerable share in this, but the main credit may fairly be attributed to the administrative and financial capacity of Molteno, and to the confidence that he inspired.

This peaceful epoch was not of long duration. Lord Carnarvon was resolved to force on his policy of South African confederation. Molteno was not opposed to confederation in itself, but insisted that it must come gradually from within and not from without, and that at the present time it would impose unduly onerous burdens on the Cape Colony. Lord Carnarvon was unfortunate in his choice of James Anthony Froude [q. v. Suppl.] the historian, whom he sent out as an unofficial representative of the home government in 1875. Failing to obtain Molteno's assistance, Froude started an unconstitutional agitation throughout South Africa which, by stirring up the race antagonism between English and Dutch, sowed the seeds of future calamities. Molteno and his colleagues procured the rejection of a scheme for a conference on the subject of confederation, and the Cape parliament refused to allow him even to discuss the subject with the home government when he was in England during the following year.

In April 1877 Sir Henry Bartle Edward Frere [q. v.] succeeded Sir Henry Barkly at the Cape. He came out as the special exponent of Lord Carnarvon's views, and it was not long before he came into conflict with Molteno. The latter was a thorough-going exponent of colonial rights, and prepared to insist on them to their fullest extent. Sir Bartle had no experience of self-governing colonies. It would have been difficult under any circumstances for the two to work in harmony; Frere's preconceived notions on confederation and native policy rendered it impossible. The war with the Galekas in 1877–8 brought matters to a crisis. The governor contended that the commander-in-chief at the Cape was the only person who could command the colonial troops; Molteno insisted that, though the governor, as such, had power over the colonial forces, it could only be exercised with and by the advice of his responsible ministers. The ministers were unyielding, and on 6 Feb. 1878 Frere took the strong step of dismissing them, under circumstances which showed little consideration for Molteno's long services.

Molteno had reckoned on the support of his parliamentary majority, which had never failed him hitherto, but in the debate which followed his dismissal the legislative assembly supported his successor, (Sir) Gordon Sprigg. Deeply chagrined, and feeling helpless before Sir Bartle Frere's policy, to which he was opposed in every respect, he retired from public life. In 1881, after Frere's recall, Molteno entered for a short time Mr. Scanlen's administration as colonial secretary, but in August 1882 he finally withdrew from politics, receiving the decoration of a K.C.M.G., and followed by widely expressed appreciations of his past services. After a short sojourn in England he returned to the Cape and died at Claremont on 1 Sept. 1886.

Sir John Molteno was a man of commanding presence and of great physical strength. In private life he was of most simple and unostentatious habits. He was thoroughly representative of the early English settlers at the Cape, and enjoyed the

Digitized by Google

full confidence of the Dutch. His ideas were formed before the days of imperialism, and the interests of the Cape ranked first with him, but in his efforts to secure the annexation of Damaraland he showed better statesmanship than Lord Carnarvon.

There is a bust photograph of Molteno, about life size, in the houses of parliament, Cape Town.

He was three times married: first, to Maria Hewitson; secondly, in 1841, to Elizabeth Maria, a daughter of Hercules Crosse Jarvis, by whom he left issue: thirdly, to Sobella Maria, the daughter of Major Blenkins, C.B., who survived him, and by whom he left issue.

[Life and Times of Sir John Molteno by his son, Percy A. Molteno (1899), and the authorities there quoted; Martineau's Life of Sir Bartle Frere.] J. B. A.

MOMERIE, ALFRED WILLIAMS (1848–1900), divine, born in London on 22 March 1848, was the only child of Isaac Vale Mummery (1812–1892), a well-known congregational minister, by his wife, a daughter of Thomas George Williams of Hackney. He was descended from a French family of Huguenot refugees, and early in life resumed the original form of its surname —Momerie. He was educated at the City of London School and at Edinburgh University, where he won the Horsliehill and Miller scholarship with the medal and Bruce prize for metaphysics, and graduated M.A. in 1875 and D.Sc. in 1876. From Edinburgh he proceeded to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted on 17 March 1875 and was senior in the moral science tripos in 1877, graduating B.A. in 1878 and M.A. in 1881. He was ordained deacon in 1878, and priest in 1879, as curate of Leigh in Lancashire. On 5 Nov. 1879 he was elected fellow of St. John's College, and in 1880 he was appointed professor of logic and mental philosophy at King's College, London. In 1883 he was chosen morning preacher at the Foundling Hospital.

Between 1881 and 1890 he published numerous books and collections of sermons on the philosophy of Christianity, which attained considerable vogue. Their style was brilliant, their views latitudinarian. Like his predecessor, Frederick Denison Maurice, Momerie found himself obliged to sever his connection with King's College in 1891, and in the same year he resigned the Foundling preachership also. With the permission of the bishop of London he subsequently preached on Sundays at the Portman rooms. He died in London on 6 Dec. 1900, at 14 Chilworth Street. In 1896 he married Ada Louisa, the widow of Charles E. Herne. In 1887 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University.

Momerie's chief works are: 1. 'Personality the Beginning and End of Metaphysics,' London, 1879, 8vo; 4th edit. 1889. 2. 'The Origin of Evil, and other Sermons,' London, 1881, 8vo; 6th edit. Edinburgh, 1890, 8vo. 3. 'Defects of Modern Christianity, and other Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1882, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1885. 4. 'The Basis of Religion.' Edinburgh, 1883, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1886. This work was a criticism of (Sir) John Robert Seeley's 'Natural Religion.' 5. 'Agnosticism and other Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1884, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1887. 6. 'Preaching and Hearing, and other Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1886, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1890. 7. 'Inspiration and other Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1889, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1890. 8. 'Church and Creed: Sermons preached in the Chapel of the Foundling Hospital,' London, 1890, 8vo. 9. 'The Religion of the Future, and other Essays,' Edinburgh, 1893, 8vo. 10. 'The English Church and the Romish Schism,' 2nd edit. Edinburgh, 1896, 8vo.

[Times, 8 Dec. 1900; Who's Who, 1901; The Eagle, xxii. 244–6; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.] E. I. C.

MONCK, SIR CHARLES STANLEY, fourth VISCOUNT MONCK in the Irish peerage, and first BARON MONCK in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1819–1894), first governor-general of the dominion of Canada, was born at Templemore, in the county of Tipperary, on 10 Oct. 1819, being the eldest son of Charles Joseph Kelly Monck, third Viscount Monck of Ballytrammon, by Bridget, youngest daughter of John Willington of Killoskehane in the county of Tipperary. Educated at Trinity College, Dublin, he graduated B.A. at the summer commencements of 1841, and was called to the Irish bar at King's Inn in June of the same year. On 20 April 1849 he succeeded as fourth viscount in the Irish peerage.

In 1848 he unsuccessfully contested the county of Wicklow in the liberal interest, but four years later entered the House of Commons as member for Portsmouth (July 1852). On the resignation of Lord Aberdeen's ministry in 1855 he became a lord of the treasury in Lord Palmerston's government (7 March 1855). His term of office lasted three years, until March 1858, when the Earl of Derby formed a ministry. Monck was defeated at Portsmouth in the general election of 1859.

On 28 Oct. 1861 he was appointed by Lord Palmerston captain-general and gover-

Digitized by Google

nor-in-chief of Canada, and governor-general of British North America. Scarcely had he entered on his duties in the month following when there came the news of the 'Trent affair,' which for a time threatened to embroil England and the United States in a war. Diplomacy, however, dispelled the cloud, and the local irritation was calmed by Monck's patience and firmness. A more serious trouble arose in 1864, when certain confederates, having found refuge in Canada during the American civil war, plotted to turn their asylum into a basis for petty attacks on the United States, e.g. seizing vessels on the lakes, attacking defenceless ports, breaking open prisons as at Detroit, robbing banks as at St. Albans. By patrolling his frontier from point to point, and setting small armed craft on the lakes, Monck diligently guarded his long boundary line of two thousand miles, kept the peace between the nations, and received the approbation of the imperial authorities (1864). But his exertions were not so highly appreciated in the United States. Immediately after the 'St. Albans affair,' General Dix put forth a proclamation threatening reprisals (4 Dec. 1864). Next year the Republic denounced the reciprocity treaty of 1854 for other than commercial reasons, and suffered, if she did not encourage, the attempts of the Fenians against British North America. Once more the militia were called forth and the frontier patrolled. At the Niagara peninsula some nine hundred Fenian marauders made an inroad into Canadian territory and were repulsed with considerable loss by the militia on 2 June 1866. Difficulties with the United States continued during the greater part of Monck's term of office, but his government also synchronised with the formation of the federated dominion of Canada.

In 1864 Monck had welcomed a proposition emanating from George Brown [q. v. Suppl.], for the introduction into Canada of a federal constitution (memorandum of Lord Monck, 15 June 1864). The governor took an active interest in the conferences on the subject held at Charlottetown and Quebec (1864), and in the conduct of the Quebec resolutions, which embodied the federal constitution, through the local houses of parliament (1865). He likewise brought his influence to bear in favour of union on the lieutenant-governors of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. In the autumn of 1866 he came to England, as well to assist at the Westminster conference as to advise the imperial authorities, Sir John Michel administering affairs in his absence. On 4 June following his appointment was renewed under 30 Vict. cap. 3, and his title declared to be Governor-general of the Dominion of Canada. In accordance with the terms of Queen Victoria's proclamation he took the oath of office and constituted the privy council of Canada on 1 July 1867. Having thus inaugurated the federation successfully, the governor-general resigned office on 13 Nov. 1868. He left Canada the next day.

On 12 July 1866 he was created a peer of the United Kingdom as Baron Monck of Ballytrammon in the county of Wexford. He received the honour of the grand cross of St. Michael and St. George on 23 June, and was called to the privy council on 7 Aug. 1869. Trinity College, Dublin, bestowed on him the degree of LL.D. in 1870.

After his return to Ireland, where he had been a commissioner of charitable donations and bequests in 1851, he was appointed a member of the Church Temporalities and National Education commissions (1871). He continued to administer the former till 1881. In the following year he was chosen, with Mr. Justice O'Hagan and Mr. Litton, to carry out the provisions of the new Irish Land Acts, and sat on the commission until 1884. From 1874 to 1892 he held the office of lord-lieutenant and custos rotulorum in and for the county of Dublin. He died on 29 Nov. 1894. On 22 July 1844 Monck married his cousin, Elizabeth Louisa Mary (*d.* 16 June 1892), fourth daughter of Henry Stanley Monck, earl of Rathdowne. By her he had issue two sons, of whom the elder, Henry Power, succeeded to the peerage, and two daughters.

[Taylor's Port. of Brit. Amer. i. 1–14; Dent's Can. Port. Gall. iv. 162–3; Foster's Peerage, p. 470; Burke's Peerage, p. 1025; Cat. of Grad. Dublin Univ.; Hansard, vols. cxxxvii. cxlviii.; J. E. Coté's Pol. Appoint. i. 30–4; Johns Hopkins Univ. Stud. Neut. of the Lakes, 16th ser. Nos. 1–4, 137–65; Miss Frances Monck's My Canadian Leaves, 1891, p. 225; Somerville's Fenian Invasion of Can. pp. 103–4; Denison's Fenian Raid at Fort Erie (pamph.) 1866; Le Caron's Twenty-five Years in the Secret Service, pp. 30–5; Consolidated Statutes of Canada, Upper Canada, Lower Canada, 1859; N. O. Coté's Political Appointments, p. 5; Pope's Mem. of Sir J. A. Macdonald, i. 299–303, 319, ii. 416; Ann. Reg. 1894, pt. ii. p. 207; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Hopkins's Canada; Appleton's Annual Encycl. i. 358–9, ii. 52.] T. B. B.

MONCREIFF, JAMES, first BARON MONCREIFF OF TULLIBOLE (1811–1895), lord justice-clerk of Scotland, son of Sir James Wellwood Moncreiff [q. v.], baronet, and Ann, daughter of George Robertson, R.N., was born at Edinburgh on 29 Nov. 1811. He was edu-

Digitized by Google

cated at the high school and university of Edinburgh. Naturally quick and intelligent, he carried off the principal honours at both institutions, including the medal in 'Christopher North's class of moral philosophy in 1828. He was called to the Scottish bar in 1833, where in a few years he gathered a large practice. But, partly from natural bent and early training, he pursued politics with a keener activity even than that with which he followed law. In the forensic arena he was in the thick of the church disruption fight, as he was engaged as counsel in the leading conflicts of that exciting time—the Lethendy, the Marnoch, the Auchterarder, and the Culsalmond cases. With his father and his elder brother, Sir Henry Wellwood Moncreiff [q. v.], he came out with the seceders. At this period he became one of the first contributors to the 'North British Review,' which was started in the interest of the dissenters in 1844.

Moncreiff first entered the House of Commons as M.P. for the Leith Burghs, which he represented from April 1851 to April 1859, when he retired because he was averse to dividing the liberal party in the constituency. In April 1859, with Adam Black [q. v.], he was elected one of the members for the city of Edinburgh, and re-elected in 1865. In 1868 he resigned his seat, and was elected for the representation of Glasgow and Aberdeen universities. In February 1850 Moncreiff was appointed solicitor-general for Scotland in Lord John Russell's administration, and in April 1851 he succeeded Andrew Rutherfurd [q. v.] as lord advocate. In February 1852 he went out of office on the resignation of the Russell ministry on their defeat over the militia bill, but came in again with Lord Aberdeen's coalition government in December 1852. Among the measures introduced and carried by the lord advocate were an act to abolish religious tests in the Scottish universities, acts to amend the law of entail, to amend the bankruptcy laws, to diminish the number of sheriffs, and to amend the law of evidence. In February 1854 he introduced a bill to establish a uniform system of valuation and rating in Scotland, and an education bill for Scotland, which was rejected. On this occasion Spencer Horatio Walpole [q. v.] said his speech was 'as beautiful in language as it was clear and perspicuous in its statements.' When the coalition ministry was defeated in February 1855, and Lord Palmerston succeeded, Moncreiff was retained as lord advocate, and on 23 March he reintroduced his education bill, which was passed, but thrown out by the Lords, as it was the following year. Moncreiff was also responsible for the important bankers' act in 1856. On the fall of Kars, the lord advocate was put up to reply on behalf of the government to the attack of Lord John Manners [q. v.], and in 1859 he was selected by the government to compliment Mr. Speaker Denison on his re-election to the chair in the House of Commons. Excepting the year of the Derby-Disraeli administration (February 1858–June 1859), Moncreiff was lord-advocate till July 1866. His only other year of office was from December 1868 to October 1869, when he succeeded James Patten [q. v.] as lord justice-clerk. From 1858 to 1869 he was dean of the faculty of advocates—the premier position at the Scottish bar.

During his long career in parliament Moncreiff guided the passing of over a hundred acts of parliament, and his name will ever be associated with the reform of legal procedure and mercantile law. As lord advocate he was engaged as public prosecutor in many important cases, notably the trials of Madeline Smith, Wielobycki, and the directors of the Western bank. In 1856 he defended the 'Scotsman' in the libel action raised by Mr. Duncan McLaren [q. v.], one of the members for the city of Edinburgh. In January 1857 he was presented with the freedom of his native city for the part he took in regard to the Municipal Extension Act. In 1859 he became lieutenant-colonel of the first rifle volunteer corps in Scotland—that of the city of Edinburgh. In 1860 he benefited Edinburgh by passing the annuity tax bill—a subject in which, as a free churchman, he took the keenest interest—and in the following year he benefited Scotland by carrying the important bill relating to burgh and parochial schools. In 1861 he was engaged as leading counsel in the defence of Sir William Johnston, one of the directors of the Edinburgh and Glasgow bank, and in 1863–4 he was counsel in the famous Yelverton case.

For nineteen years Lord Moncreiff occupied the judicial bench, presiding over the trials in the justiciary court of Chantrelle (1878), the City of Glasgow bank directors (1878), the dynamitards (1883), and the crofters (1886). Extra-judicially he was occupied in many other matters. As a lecturer he was in great request, and delivered numerous orations in Edinburgh and Glasgow on subjects of literary, scientific, and political interest to the Philosophical Institution, Royal Society, Juridical Society, Scots Law Society, and other bodies. Moncreiff also published anonymously in 1871 a novel entitled 'A Visit to my Discontented Cousin,' which

Digitized by Google

was reprinted, with additions, from 'Fraser's Magazine.' He was also a frequent contributor to the 'Edinburgh Review.' In 1858 he received the degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University; from 1868 to 1871 he was rector of Glasgow University, from which he received the degree of LL.D. in 1879, and in 1869 he was appointed a member of the privy council. On 17 May 1871 he was created a baronet; on 1 Jan. 1874 he was made a baron of the United Kingdom; in 1878 he was appointed a royal commissioner under the Endowed Institutions (Scotland) Act, and in 1883 he succeeded his brother as eleventh baronet of Tullibole. In September 1888 he resigned the position of lord justice-clerk, and took up the preparation of his 'Memorials,' which are yet to be published. On these he was engaged till his death on 27 April 1895. There is a portrait of Moncreiff, painted by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., on the wall of the parliament house in Edinburgh.

Lord Moncreiff married, on 12 Sept. 1834, Isabella, only daughter of Robert Bell, procurator of the church of Scotland, and sheriff of Berwickshire and Haddingtonshire, and by her (who died on 19 Dec. 1881) he had five sons and two daughters. His eldest son, Henry James, now Baron Moncreiff, sat since 1888, under the title of Lord Wellwood, as a lord of session, an office which, as Lord Moncreiff, he still retains.

[Scotsman, 29 April 1895; Addison's Glasgow Graduates; Scottish Law Review, June 1895 (with portrait); Burke's Peerage; Men of the Time.] G. S–H.

MONIER-WILLIAMS, SIR MONIER (1819-1899), orientalist, was the third of the four sons of Colonel Monier Williams, R.E., surveyor-general, Bombay presidency, and of his wife, Hannah Sophia, daughter of Thomas Brown of the East India Company's civil service, reporter-general of external commerce in Bengal. Born at Bombay in 1819, he came to England in 1822, where he was educated at private schools at Chelsea and Brighton, and afterwards at King's College School, London. He matriculated at Oxford in March 1837, but did not go into residence at Balliol College till Michaelmas 1838. In the following year he rowed in his college eight at the head of the river. Having received a nomination to a writership in the East India Company's civil service in November 1839, he passed his examination at the East India House in December. He then left Oxford and went into residence at the East India Company's college, Haileybury, in January 1840, whence he passed out head of his year. He was about to proceed to the east when the news arrived that his youngest brother had been killed in the unsuccessful attempt to relieve the beleaguered fort of Kahun in Sindh. This entirely changed the course of his career; for, yielding to the urgent desire of his widowed mother that he should now not leave the country, he decided to relinquish his appointment and remain in England. He therefore returned to Oxford in May 1841; but as Balliol was full, and no provision existed in those days for out-college residence, he joined University College. He now entered upon the study of Sanskrit under Professor Horace Hayman Wilson [q. v.], and gained the Boden scholarship in 1843. Graduating B.A. in the following year, he was appointed to the professorship of Sanskrit, Persian, and Hindūstānī, at Haileybury. This office he held for about fifteen years, till the college was closed after the Indian mutiny in 1858, and the teaching staff was pensioned off. After spending two or three years at Cheltenham, where he held an appointment at the college, he was elected Boden professor of Sanskrit in the university of Oxford by convocation in December 1860, when Professor Max Müller [q. v. Suppl.] was his opponent.

In the early seventies Monier Williams conceived the plan of founding at Oxford an institution which should be a focus for the concentration and dissemination of correct information about Indian literature and culture. This project he first brought before congregation at Oxford in May 1875. With a view to enlisting the sympathies of the leading native princes in his scheme, he undertook three journeys to India in 1875, 1876, and 1883; and his persevering efforts were so far crowned with success that he collected a fund which finally amounted to nearly 34,000*l*. By rare tenacity of purpose he succeeded in overcoming all the great difficulties in his way, and the Indian Institute at last became an accomplished fact. The foundation-stone was laid by the Prince of Wales in 1883. The building was erected in three instalments, the first being finished in 1884, and the last in 1896, when the institute was formally opened by Lord George Hamilton, the secretary of state for India. Monier Williams subsequently presented to the library of the institute a valuable collection of oriental manuscripts and books to the number of about three thousand. By his sister's desire, and at her own expense, an excellent portrait of him was painted in oils by Mr. W. W. Ouless, R.A., in 1880, and was presented by her to the institute.

Monier Williams was a fellow of Balliol College from 1882 to 1888; was elected

Digitized by Google

an honorary fellow of University College in 1892, and was keeper and perpetual curator of the Indian Institute. He received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Oxford in 1875, of LL.D. from Calcutta, and of Ph.D. from Göttingen. He was created a K.C.I.E. in 1887, when he assumed the additional surname of Monier.

Failing health obliged Sir Monier to relinquish in 1887 his active professorial duties, which had become very onerous owing to the institution of the honour school of oriental studies at Oxford in 1886. He ceased to reside in the university, spending the winter months of every year in the south of France. The last years of his life he devoted chiefly to the completion of the second edition of his 'Sanskrit-English Dictionary.' He gave the final touches to the last proof-sheet of this work only a few days before his death. He died at Cannes on 11 April 1899. His remains were brought back to England and interred in the village churchyard at Chessington, Surrey. In 1848 Monier Williams married Julia, daughter of the Rev. F. J. Faithfull, rector of Hatfield, and had by her a family of six sons and one daughter.

Monier-Williams's activity as a scholar was directed mainly towards the practical side of Sanskrit studies, and to the diffusion in England of a knowledge of Indian religions. Taking little interest in the oldest phase of Indian literature, represented by the Vedas, he devoted himself almost exclusively to the study of the later period, or that of classical Sanskrit. The three texts of which he published editions are Kālidāsa's plays 'Vikramorvaśī' (1849) and 'Śakuntalā' (1853; 2nd ed. 1876), besides the 'Nalopākhyāna, or Episode of Nala' (2nd ed. 1879), from the 'Mahābhārata.' He further wrote several works relating to the language of ancient India, a 'Sanskrit Grammar' (1846), which reached a fourth edition in 1876, an 'English-Sanskrit Dictionary' (1851), a 'Sanskrit Manual for Composition' (1862), and a large 'Sanskrit-English Dictionary' (1872; 2nd ed. 1899). Monier-Williams was also a successful translator of Sanskrit. His rendering of 'Śakuntalā' in prose and verse (1853) reached a sixth edition in 1894, and his 'Indian Wisdom' (1875), which consists chiefly of translated specimens of Sanskrit literature, appeared in a fourth and enlarged edition in 1893. Shortly before and after the beginning of his career as Boden professor, he wrote some Hindūstānī manuals. One of these was 'An Easy Introduction to the Study of Hindūstānī' (1858), and another his 'Practical Hindūstānī Grammar' (1862).

Ever since his inaugural lecture at Oxford on 'The Study of Sanskrit in relation to Missionary Work in India' (1861), Monier-Williams was a frequent advocate of the claims of missionary enterprise in India. This interest led him to devote much of his time to writing books meant to diffuse a knowledge of Indian religions in England. Most of them have enjoyed a considerable popularity. These works are entitled 'Hinduism' (1877), 'Modern India and the Indians' (1878), 'Religious Life and Thought in India' (1883), 'Buddhism' (1889), and 'Brāhmanism' (1891).

[Personal knowledge and information supplied by members of the family, especially Mr. C. Williams, an elder brother of Sir M. Monier-Williams.] A. A. M.

MONK-BRETTON, Baron. [See Dodson, John George, 1825–1897.]

MONSELL, WILLIAM, Baron Emly (1812–1894), politician, born on 21 Sept. 1812, was the only son of William Monsell (*d.* 1822) of Tervoe, co. Limerick, who married in 1810 Olivia, second daughter of Sir John Allen Johnson Walsh of Ballykilcavan, Queen's county. He was educated at Winchester College from 1826 to 1830, and among his schoolfellows were Roundell Palmer (afterwards Earl of Selborne) and W. G. Ward (Selborne, *Memorials*, II. ii. 411). On 10 March 1831 he matriculated from Oriel College, Oxford, but left the university without taking a degree.

At the general election in August 1847 Monsell was returned to parliament for the county of Limerick, and represented it, as a moderate liberal, without a break until 1874. He joined the Roman catholic church in 1850, and throughout his parliamentary career spoke as the leading representative of its hierarchy. As a resident and conciliatory landlord he was popular with his tenantry, and in the House of Commons he promoted the cause of agricultural reform. His prominence in parliament is shown by his selection to propose the re-election of Speaker Denison (*Hansard*, February 1866, pp. 4–7; Denison, *Diary*, pp. 184–5).

Monsell filled many offices. He was clerk of the ordnance from 1852 until the office was abolished in February 1857, and from that date to September 1857 he was president of the board of health. On 13 Aug. 1855 he was created a privy councillor. For a few months (March to July 1866) he was vice-president of the board of trade, and from 1866 to 1868 he acted as

Digitized by Google

paymaster-general. He served as under-secretary for the colonies from February 1868 to the close of 1870, and as postmaster-general from January 1871 to November 1873. On 12 Jan. 1874 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Emly. His name is identified with the abortive scheme for the 'establishment of an Irish national university upon a federal basis,' which Gladstone brought forward in 1873. The pamphlets published by Gladstone in 1874–5 against Vaticanism met with his disapproval (PURCELL, *A. P. de Lisle*, ii. 54–65).

With the rise of the land league Monsell lost his popularity. He opposed the movement for home rule, and he was accordingly removed from the chairmanship of the board of poor-law guardians. He had been high sheriff of Limerick in 1835, and he was made lord-lieutenant of the county in 1871. He was also vice-chancellor of the royal university of Ireland.

Lord Emly died at Tervoe on 20 April 1894, and was buried in the family vault at Kilkeedy. He married, on 11 Aug. 1836, Anna Maria Charlotte Wyndham Quin, only daughter of the second earl of Dunraven. She died at St. Leonard's, Sussex, on 7 Jan. 1855 without leaving issue. In 1857 he married Bertha, youngest daughter of the Comte de Montigny. She died on 4 Nov. 1890, leaving one son, who succeeded to the peerage, and one daughter.

Monsell contributed to the 'Home and Foreign Review.' He was an intimate friend of Cardinal Newman (PURCELL, *Manning*, ii. 312–20), was closely associated with Montalembert and his party, and was 'an enthusiastic advocate of liberal catholicism and political reform.' He published in 1860 'A Lecture on the Roman question.'

[Burke's Peerage; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Baines's Forty Years at the Post Office, i. 218; Gent. Mag. 1855, i. 329; Times, 21 April 1894, p. 7; Ann. Reg. 1894, p. 159; Tablet, 28 April 1894, pp. 661–2; Ward's W. G. Ward and the Catholic Revival, pp. 143–4, 185–6, 205, 224–8, 243, 268–70; Ward's W. G. Ward and the Oxford Movement, p. 5.] W. P. C.

MONTAGU, JOHN (1797–1853), colonial official, born on 21 Aug. 1797, was the youngest son of Lieutenant-colonel Edward Montagu (1755–1799) [q. v.] He was educated at Cheam in Surrey and at Parson's Green, near Knightsbridge. On 10 Feb. 1814 he was appointed, without purchase, to an ensigncy in the 52nd foot. He was present at Waterloo, and on 9 Nov. 1815 was promoted to a lieutenancy by purchase; he also bought his company in the 64th foot in November 1822, exchanging into the 40th foot on 7 Aug. 1823. In the same year he proceeded to Van Diemen's Land (now Tasmania) with the lieutenant-governor, (Sir) George Arthur [q. v.], and on his arrival in May 1824 was nominated his private secretary. This post he retained until 1827, holding his captaincy on half-pay. In 1826 Van Diemen's Land, which had hitherto been attached to New South Wales, was constituted a separate colony, and Montagu became clerk of the executive and legislative councils. This office he held until 1829, when his military duties recalled him to England. In 1830 Sir George Murray (1772–1846) [q. v.], secretary of state for the colonies, offered to reappoint him on condition of his quitting the army. He accordingly sold out on 10 Sept. and returned to Van Diemen's Land. In 1832 he took charge for a year of the colonial treasury, and in 1834 he was nominated colonial secretary. In October 1836 Arthur relinquished the government to Sir John Franklin [q. v.], under whom Montagu retained his office. From February 1839 to March 1841 he was absent on a visit to England, and on his return he found himself involved in differences with the governor. He behaved to Franklin in a somewhat arbitrary manner, insisting on the dismissal of several government officials, although the governor was not convinced of their culpability. Finally Franklin reinstated one of these officers, and Montagu in consequence ceased to co-operate cordially in the work of administration, openly charged him with suffering his wife to influence his judgment, and finally declared himself unable to rely upon the accuracy of the governor's statements. On 25 Jan. 1842 Montagu was suspended from office. He sought a reconciliation, and Franklin, in his despatch to Lord Stanley [see STANLEY, EDWARD GEORGE GEOFFREY SMITH, fourteenth EARL OF DERBY], with great generosity, spoke highly of his ability, and recommended him for other employment. Colonial sympathy was largely on Montagu's side, and Stanley, after investigation, came to the conclusion that Franklin was not justified in his action, and that Montagu's dismissal was unmerited.

In 1843 Montagu was nominated colonial secretary at the Cape of Good Hope, a post which he retained until death. He arrived at the Cape and entered on office on 23 April. Shortly after his arrival he submitted to the governor, Sir George Thomas Napier [q. v.], a project for improving the financial condition of the colony. Napier recognised its

Digitized by Google

merits, and it was carried into effect under Montagu's superintendence. The condition of the colony showed immediate improvement, and the passage of time showed the amelioration to be permanent. He also realised the importance of encouraging immigration, and by a system of bounties nearly seventeen hundred settlers were brought into the colony in three years. During the government of Sir Peregrine Maitland [q. v.], Montagu distinguished himself by his able conduct of the financial arrangements necessitated by the Kaffir war. He also rendered the colony signal service by promoting the construction of good roads across the mountain passes into the interior. They were chiefly made by convict labour, and Montagu was successful in introducing a new system, by which the condition of the criminals was much improved. The road carried over Cradock's Kloof was named Montagu Pass, and is now part of the great trunk line between the western and eastern districts. The scene of another great engineering feat at Bain's Kloof, in the mountain range which separates Worcester and the districts beyond from the Cape division, was designated Montagu Rocks.

On the outbreak of the Kaffir war in December 1850 the governor, Sir Harry George Wakelyn Smith [q. v.], was besieged in Fort Cox. Montagu exerted himself to the utmost to raise levies, and rendered the governor assistance of the greatest importance. On 2 May 1851 he was compelled to leave Cape Colony owing to ill-health brought on by overwork. He died in London on 4 Nov. 1853, and was buried in Brompton cemetery on 8 Nov. In April 1823 he married Jessy, daughter of Major-general Edward Vaughan Worseley. Montagu's transfer from Tasmania to the Cape seriously injured his private fortune. He left his family impoverished, and on 23 Oct. 1854 his wife received a civil-list pension of 300*l.*

[Newman's Biogr. Memoir of John Montagu (with portrait), 1855; Fenton's Hist. of Tasmania, 1884. pp. 134, 139–40, 142, 158–9; Franklin's Narrative of some Passages in the History of Van Dieman's Land during the Last Three Years of Sir John Franklin's Administration, privately printed, 1845; West's Hist. of Tasmania, Launceston, 1852, i. 225–7; Theal's Hist. of South Africa.] E. I. C.

MONTGOMERY, Sir HENRY CONYNGHAM, second baronet (1803–1878), Madras civil servant, was the eldest son of Sir Henry Conyngham Montgomery (*d.* 1830). The father served in India for many years as a cavalry officer, commanding the governor-general's bodyguard during a part of the time when Richard Colley (Marquis Wellesley) [q. v.] was governor-general; he was created a baronet on 3 Oct. 1808, and married Sarah Mercer (*d.* 1854), daughter of Leslie Grove of Grove Hall, co. Donegal. The Montgomery family were a branch of the Scottish Montgomeries, of whom the Earl of Eglintoun is the head, and had settled in Ireland in co. Donegal.

The subject of this article was educated at Eton and at the East India College, Haileybury, to which institution he was nominated as a student on 1 Aug. 1821. He did not, however, go out to India until 1825, having been permitted to leave Haileybury early in 1822 for the purpose of serving as assistant private secretary on the staff of Lord Wellesley, who was at that time lord-lieutenant of Ireland. There seems at one time to have been an intention that the young student should give up his Indian writership and remain on Lord Wellesley's staff, on the chance of the latter being able to provide for him in the public service in England; but on the advice of Sir John Malcolm [q. v.], a friend of his father, who went over to Dublin for the purpose of combating the idea, the intention was abandoned, and early in 1824 Montgomery returned to Haileybury, passing through college at the end of that year.

In 1825 he proceeded to India, reaching Madras on 3 Nov. In those days it was the custom for the young civil servants to remain for two years at the presidency town, prosecuting their studies in the native languages. Montgomery was therefore not appointed to the public service until 16 Jan. 1827, when he was gazetted assistant to the principal collector and magistrate of Nellore. On 31 Jan. 1830 he succeeded his father as second baronet. He subsequently served in various grades of the revenue department in the districts of Tanjore, Salem, Tinnevelly, and Bellâry, completing his revenue service in the provinces as collector of Tanjore. In all these districts he had made his mark as an able and careful administrator, and the result was that in 1843 he was sent on a special commission to the Rájahmundry (now called the Godávery) district to inquire into the causes of its impoverished condition and to suggest a remedy. It was upon his recommendation, based upon his experience in Tanjore, that Captain (afterwards Sir Arthur) Cotton [q. v. Suppl.] was deputed to Rájahmundry to investigate the question of utilising the waters of the Godávery for the purpose of irrigating the delta of that river, as had been done in Tanjore and Trichinopoly in the case of the Cávery and Coleroon rivers.

Digitized by Google

Montgomery's report and recommendations on the condition of the Rájahmundry district elicited high commendation from the government of Madras, and two years later he was selected by the Marquis of Tweeddale [see GEORGE HAY, eighth MARQUIS OF TWEEDDALE] to fill a vacancy in the government secretariat. He served as secretary to government in the revenue and public works departments until 1850, when he was promoted to the chief secretaryship. In 1855 he was appointed by the court of directors a member of the governor's council, which post he held until 1857, when, his health failing, he returned to England, and in the course of that year resigned his appointment and retired from the Indian civil service. In the following year, on the establishment of the council of India in London, Montgomery was appointed to be one of the first members of the new council, and this position he retained until 1876, when he finally retired from official life. On the occasion of his retirement he was appointed, at the recommendation of the Marquis of Salisbury, then secretary of state for India, to be a member of the privy council, an honour which is very rarely conferred upon Indian civil servants.

Montgomery's official career was eminently successful. He was not a brilliant man, but he was an extremely useful public servant. As a very young man he was remarked for the carefulness and accuracy of his work. When he became the head of a district, he was regarded as one of the ablest district officers in the presidency to which he belonged. He certainly had the advantage of possessing influential friends. Lord Wellesley had formed a high opinion of him when he worked in Dublin in the lord-lieutenant's private office, and did not fail to exert his influence on his behalf. Sir John Malcolm was also a kind friend to him. But he fully justified their recommendations. By his report upon the Rájahmundry district, and by the recommendations which he made for improving its condition, he rendered a service to the state, the benefits of which still remain. In the higher posts which he subsequently filled in Madras, as secretary and chief secretary to government and member of council, he fully maintained his previous reputation. By the successive governors under whom he served in the secretariat and in council, the Marquis of Tweeddale, Sir Henry Pottinger, and Lord Harris, he was trusted as a wise and conscientious adviser. During his long service in the Indian council, extending over eighteen years, he was highly esteemed both by successive secretaries of state and by his colleagues in the council. His minutes, when he found himself called upon to dissent from the decisions of the secretary of state or of a majority of the council, were models of independent but courteous criticism. He retained to the last a keen interest in the presidency in which the whole of his Indian service had been passed. Indeed, it has been sometimes thought that he carried beyond due limits his advocacy of the claims of his old presidency, as in the case of the Madras harbour project, which was sanctioned by the India office, mainly at his instance, but has been a heavy burden upon the Indian revenues without compensating results. On political questions concerning the south of India he was a high authority. When the nawáb of the Carnatic died in 1858, Montgomery supported Lord Harris in advocating the extinction of the titular nawábship as a mischievous remnant of a state of things which, for political reasons, it was inexpedient to maintain. But he was not opposed in principle to the maintenance of native dynasties. In 1863 he wrote a cogent minute dissenting from the refusal of the secretary of state in council to restore to the rajah of Mysore the administrations of the territories of that state. The policy which on this occasion Montgomery opposed had been supported by two successive governors-general, the Marquis of Dalhousie and Earl Canning, but was subsequently reversed.

Montgomery died suddenly in London on 24 June 1878. In appearance he was singularly handsome, although small in stature. In manner he was invariably courteous, and his courtesy was the outcome of a kindly nature. He possessed in a conspicuous degree the rare virtue of readiness to admit error when he found that he had misjudged another. He married, on 3 March 1827, Leonora, daughter of General Richard Pigot, who survived him, dying on 16 June 1889. He left no children, and was succeeded as third baronet by his brother, Admiral Sir Alexander Leslie Montgomery (1807–1888)

[Personal knowledge, from 1846 to Sir Henry's death in 1878; private papers, lent by the present baronet, Sir Hugh Montgomery, including letters from the Marquis Wellesley, from the eighth Marquis of Tweeddale, from the first Sir Henry Pottinger, and from the late Lord Harris; official papers and parliamentary returns at the India Office.] A. J. A.

MOON, WILLIAM (1818–1894), inventor of the embossed type known as Moon's type for the blind, was descended from an old Sussex family seated at Rother-

Digitized by Google

field; but he was born at Horsemonden, Kent, on 18 Dec. 1818. He was the son of James Moon of Horsemonden, by his wife, Mary Funnell Moon. During his childhood his parents removed to Brighton, but William remained for some time at Horsemonden. At the age of four he lost the sight of one eye through scarlet fever, and the other eye was seriously affected. He was educated in London, and when about eighteen years old he settled at Brighton with his widowed mother. He was studying with the intention of taking holy orders; but the sight of the remaining eye gradually failed, in spite of several surgical operations. In 1840 he became totally blind. He had previously made himself acquainted with various systems of embossed type, and now began to teach several blind children, who were formed with some deaf mutes into a day school in Egremont Place, Brighton. In Frere's system [see FRERE, JAMES HATLEY], and the others previously used for teaching the blind, contractions are very extensively used; Moon, after some years' teaching, judged this system to be too complicated for the vast majority of blind persons, especially the aged, and accordingly constructed a system of his own in 1845. He employed simplified forms of the Roman capitals, almost entirely discarding contractions; and after he had constructed his alphabet he found that all the twenty-six letters are only nine placed in varying positions. By the help of friends interested in the blind, type was procured, and Moon began a monthly magazine. His first publication, 'The Last Days of Polycarp,' appeared on 1 June 1847; 'The Last Hours of Cranmer' and devotional works followed. Next he began to prepare the entire Bible, discontinuing the monthly issues for a time. As his supply of type was insufficient for so extensive an undertaking, he tried stereotyping, and after much experimenting succeeded in the invention of a process by which he could produce a satisfactory plate at less than one-sixth of the ordinary price. He put his process into use in September 1848, and the stereotyper then engaged was employed on the work till Moon's death, and is still (1901). The publications have always been sold under cost price, the deficiency being made up by contributions from the charitable public. In 1852, when the greater part of the Bible was still unprinted, a formal report was published, with a defence of Moon's system against objectors, who had sneered at the cost and bulk of his publications; he argued that the Frere and other systems depending upon contractions complicated the notation so far that the books were useless to the majority of the blind. He soon extended his system to foreign languages, beginning with Irish and Chinese; the principal languages of Europe were next employed, and before his death the Lord's Prayer or some other portion of Scripture was embossed in 476 languages and dialects, for all of which the original nine characters are found sufficient. The 'ox-ploughing' succession of lines is adopted. The works printed in foreign languages are almost entirely portions of the Bible; in English a large selection is available, including very many devotional works, some scientific treatises, and selections from Shakespeare, Milton, Burns, Scott, Longfellow, and other standard authors.

Moon met with a girl born blind, who supposed that horses stood upright and walked with two legs; this suggested to him embossed 'Pictures for the Blind,' teaching them by the touch to realise the forms of common objects. He also issued embossed diagrams for Euclid, music, and maps, both geographical and astronomical. He was made a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1852, a fellow of the Society of Arts in 1859, and in 1871 the university of Philadelphia created him LL.D. He warmly advocated home teaching societies for the blind, which by his efforts were founded in many places; and lending libraries of Moon's books exist in eighty towns of the United Kingdom, in Paris, Turin, and various cities of the United States and the British colonies. In furtherance of these objects he often travelled through Scotland, Ireland, and the continent; in 1882 he visited the United States. He received great help, especially in the matter of lending libraries, from Sir Charles Lowther, with whom he became intimate in 1855, and who remained his closest friend, dying only a few days after him. On 4 Sept. 1856 Sir Charles laid the foundation-stone of a new building at 104 Queen's Road, near the Brighton railway station; in these premises, since considerably enlarged, the entire production of the embossed books is still carried on.

In 1885 Moon spent several months in Sweden. As the jubilee of his work approached, a movement for a testimonial to him was originated in Scotland; and on 16 April 1890 he was presented with a chiming clock, purse of 250*l.*, and an illuminated address. His devotion to evangelistic work, of which the publishing was only a portion, brought on a slight paralytic stroke in the autumn of 1892, after which his activity was necessarily lessened. He died sud-

Digitized by Google

denly on 10 Oct. 1894, and was buried on the 15th in the extramural cemetery at Brighton, many of his blind pupils attending the funeral and singing over the grave. Some years before his death he had made over the freehold site of his premises to trustees for the continuance of his work in publishing embossed books for the blind.

Moon was twice married—in 1843 to Mary Ann Caudle, daughter of a Brighton surgeon, who died in 1864; and in 1866 to Anna Maria Elsdale, a granddaughter of William Leeves [q. v.], the composer of 'Auld Robin Gray.' By the first marriage he had a son, who was of great assistance to him in arranging his types to foreign languages, and is now a physician in Philadelphia; and a daughter, who now superintends the undertaking that Moon inaugurated.

Moon wrote: 1. 'A Memoir of Harriet Pollard, Blind Vocalist,' 1860. 2. 'Blindness, its Consequences and Ameliorations,' 1868. 3. 'Light for the Blind,' 1873. He composed a set of twelve tunes to devotional poetry, which were printed both in his embossed type and in ordinary music notation.

[Rutherford's William Moon and his Work for the Blind. 1898 (with portraits); Brighton Herald, 13 and 20 Oct. 1894; Illustrated London News, 20 Oct. 1894 (with portrait); Record, 3 June 1859; information from Miss Moon, who has kindly revised this article.] H. D.

MOORE, HENRY (1831–1896), marine painter, born at York on 7 March 1831, was the second son of the portrait painter, William Moore (1790–1851) [q. v.], by his second wife Sarah Collingham, and the tenth child and ninth son of the whole family of fourteen. Albert Joseph Moore [q. v.] was his brother. Henry was educated at York and was taught painting by his father. He entered the Royal Academy schools in 1853, and exhibited his first picture, 'Glen Clunie, Braemar,' at the Royal Academy in the same year. He was a constant exhibitor at the Royal Academy from that time onwards. He exhibited at the Portland Gallery from 1855 to 1860, and at the British Institution from 1855 to 1865. It was also in 1855 that he sent the first of many contributions to the gallery of the Society of British Artists in Suffolk Street. He was a member of that society from 1867 to 1875. He was also a constant contributor, both in oils and water-colours, to the Dudley Gallery from 1865 to 1882. He became an associate of the Old Water-colour Society in 1876, and a full member in 1880. He contributed in later years to the Grosvenor Gallery and the New Gallery. He was elected an associate of the Royal Academy on 4 June 1885, and an academician on 4 May 1893.

Almost all his early pictures were landscapes, painted in many parts of England, or, about 1856, in Switzerland. It was towards 1870 that he began to devote himself almost exclusively to the marine subjects in which the best work of his maturity was done. He had a profound and scientific knowledge of wave-form, acquired at the cost of exposure in all weathers, and he was generally content to paint the sea itself without introducing ships or human figures. He made his studies chiefly in the English Channel. He was a fine colourist, and held the foremost rank among English marine painters of his day. Among the most remarkable of his Academy pictures are 'A White Calm' (1858), 'The Launch of the Lifeboat' (1876), now in the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool, 'Cat's-paws off the Land,' which was bought out of the funds of the Chantrey Bequest in 1885, and is now at Millbank, 'The Clearness after Rain' (1887), which won for the painter the grand prix and legion of honour at the Paris Exhibition of 1889, 'A Breezy Day in the Channel' (1888), 'Shine and Shower' (1889), 'Summer at Sea' (1893), and 'Britannia's Realm.' An exhibition of ninety pictures by Moore, entitled 'Afloat and Ashore,' was held by the Fine Art Society in 1887. The total number of pictures exhibited by Moore was not far short of six hundred. Shortly before his death an exhibition was held at York of the works of the father, William Moore, and his five artist sons, Edwin, William (still living), John Collingham, Henry, and Albert Joseph.

Moore lived for many years at Hampstead, but died at Margate on 22 June 1895. He married in 1860 Mary (*d.* 1890), daughter of Robert Bollans of York. He had two daughters by this marriage.

[Daily Graphic, 24 June 1895; Times, 24 June 1895; Athenæum, 29 June 1895; private information.] C. D.

MOORE, JOHN BRAMLEY (1800–1886), chairman of Liverpool Docks. [See BRAMLEY-MOORE.]

MORGAN, SIR GEORGE OSBORNE (1826–1897), first baronet, lawyer and politician, was eldest son of Morgan Morgan, for thirty-one years vicar of Conway, Carnarvonshire, by Fanny Nonnen, daughter of John Nonnen of Liseberg, Gothenburg, who was descended on the mother's side from the Huguenot family of De Lorent. His younger brother was John Edward Morgan, M.D.,

Digitized by Google

professor of medicine at Owens College, Manchester (*d.* 4 Sept. 1892), and his youngest brother, the Rev. Henry Arthur Morgan, D.D., is master of Jesus College, Cambridge.

George Osborne Morgan, who derived his name of Osborne from the marriage in 1764 of Egbert Nonnen, his great-grandfather, with Anne Osborne of Burnage, Cheshire, was born at Gothenburg in Sweden on 8 May 1826, during the temporary occupancy by his father of the post of chaplain there. At the age of fifteen, after spending some time at the Friars' school, Bangor, he entered Shrewsbury School under Dr. Kennedy [see KENNEDY, BENJAMIN HALL], who said of him that he had never known a boy 'with such a vast amount of undigested information.' His father had intended him for Cambridge and the church, but he preferred Oxford and matriculated from Balliol on 30 Nov. 1843. He then returned to Shrewsbury, and while still a schoolboy performed the extraordinary feat of obtaining the Craven scholarship at Oxford (16 March 1844), afterwards going back again to school. In the following autumn he stood for a scholarship at Balliol. He was awarded an exhibition, the two scholarships being won by Henry John Stephen Smith [q.v.] and Sir Alexander Grant (1826–1884) [q. v.], and he then went into residence. In 1846 he was *proxime accessit* for the Ireland scholarship, and in the same year he won the Newdigate prize for English verse, the subject being 'Settlers in Australia.' When he became under-secretary for the colonies in 1886, this poem was republished by the 'Melbourne Argus,' and enjoyed considerable popularity in Australia. In 1847 he migrated as a scholar to Worcester, and from that college obtained a first class in the school of *literæ humaniores* in the Michaelmas term of the same year, graduating B.A. in 1848. He obtained the chancellor's English essay prize in 1850 upon the theme 'The Ancients and Moderns compared in regard to the Administration of Justice,' and was elected Stowell civil law fellow of University College. He obtained the Eldon law scholarship in 1851. He had now determined upon the bar as a profession, having been admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 6 June 1850. While at Balliol his principal friend was (Sir) Alexander Grant. At the dinner at Balliol on the occasion of the opening of the new hall (16 Jan. 1877) Osborne Morgan, in responding for the bar, acknowledged the debt he owed to Jowett's influence [see JOWETT, BENJAMIN, Suppl.] During his short residence as civil law fellow at University he took private pupils, among them Viscount Peel, Sir M. E. Grant Duff, and Lord-justice Chitty. His most intimate friends at this period, which was marked by vehement religious controversies, were the opponents of tractarianism, such as Arthur Penrhyn Stanley [q. v.], William Young Sellar [q. v.], and Arthur Hugh Clough [q. v.] He figures in Clough's poem 'The Bothie' as Lindsay.

In 1851 Morgan left Oxford. The present archbishop of Canterbury had offered him the vice-presidency of Kneller Hall, a training college for teachers then recently established at Twickenham, but he was resolutely bent upon the bar, and entered as a pupil in the chambers of equity counsel in Lincoln's Inn. Meanwhile he contributed political leading articles to the 'Morning Chronicle,' and after the staff of that newspaper founded the 'Saturday Review' he wrote very occasionally for the new periodical. He was called to the bar at Lincoln's Inn on 6 June 1853, and practised as an equity draughtsman and conveyancer. He rapidly acquired a practice, and received a number of pupils to read in his chambers, among them Mr. Justice Byrne, Sir C. P. Ilbert, and Sir Robert Herbert. In 1858 he published 'Chancery Acts and Orders, being a Collection of Statutes and General Orders recently passed.' This, with slight variations in the title, ran through six editions, the second being published in 1860, and the last in 1885. He also became one of the four joint editors of 'the New Reports,' which contained cases decided in the courts of equity and common law between November 1862 and August 1865, the first of the six volumes appearing in March 1863. Among the reporters associated with him in this series were Lord-chancellor Herschell, the speaker of the House of Commons (the Right Hon. W. C. Gully), Lord Davey, Lord-justice Bowen, Lord-justice Rigby, and others.

In 1861 Morgan published a sympathetic lecture on the Italian revolution of 1860. He had already begun his political career by holding meetings in his chambers at Lincoln's Inn for the promotion of church disestablishment and the abolition of university tests. Although a clergyman's son, he had been led to form opinions unfavourable to the establishment in consequence of abuses witnessed by him in the Welsh church. He became intimate with Edward Miall [q. v.], the leader of the militant nonconformists. His opinions on these subjects and his nationality designated him for a Welsh seat in parliament, and in 1859 he accepted an invitation to stand for Carnarvon

Digitized by Google

borough, but withdrew in order to avoid division in the liberal party. A similar incident took place in 1867 in connection with Denbigh borough. In 1868, on Miall's recommendation, he was invited to stand for Denbighshire. He was returned as junior colleague to Sir Watkin Williams Wynn on 24 Nov. 1868. His maiden speech, delivered on 15 March 1869, was in support of the second reading of the university tests abolition bill. It struck the attention of Bright, and led to a friendship maintained throughout the rest of his life. On 6 July Osborne Morgan seconded Henry Richard's resolution upon the subject of evictions of liberal tenants by Welsh landlords during the recent elections. During this session too he first addressed himself to a question which long occupied his energies, that of the law affecting married women's property (14 April 1869), and he supported by a speech the second reading of Sir Wilfrid Lawson's permissive prohibitory liquor bill (12 May). On 10 Feb. 1870 he first introduced the measure with which his name was long associated, the burials bill permitting any Christian service in a parish churchyard, and on the same day he obtained the leave of the house to introduce the places of worship (sites) bill, facilitating the acquisition of land for religious purposes. From this bill, as introduced in 1870, W. E. Forster borrowed the clauses of the Elementary Education Act of that year empowering school boards to acquire land compulsorily. The places of worship (sites) bill did not become law till 1873. In 1871 and 1872 he seconded Sir Roundell Palmer's resolutions in favour of the creation of a general school of law, which led to the institution of examinations by the inns of court before calling students of law to the bar. He had been appointed a queen's counsel on 23 June 1869, and elected a bencher of Lincoln's Inn in the Michaelmas term following. In 1890 he became treasurer. His profession led him to take much interest in the reform of the land laws. During the session of 1878 he acted as chairman of the select committee on land titles and transfer, and drafted its report dated 24 June 1879. He also contributed an article upon the same subject to the 'Fortnightly Review' for December 1879, and in 1880 reprinted it as a pamphlet under the title 'Land Law Reform in England.' On all topics directly associated with law, such as the biils for the reconstitution of the courts of judicature (1873 and 1875), he frequently addressed the house. He supported the measure for the reform of the universities of Oxford and Cambridge (1877), Mr. (now Sir George) Trevelyan's resolution for the extension of the suffrage to the counties (1879), and the Welsh Sunday closing bill, which became law in 1881. For ten successive sessions he introduced the burials bill, sometimes carrying it through the House of Commons by considerable majorities, but it was not finally passed by the House of Lords till 1880.

On the accession of Gladstone to power in that year Osborne Morgan became a member of the ministry as judge-advocate-general, and retired from the bar. He was also nominated a privy councillor. Upon the introduction by him on 28 March 1881 of the annual army discipline &c. bill, he provided for the abolition of the punishment of flogging, and carried it in spite of a strong opposition. He had sole charge of the married women's property bill, 1882, a bill which, bristling with legal difficulties, required exceptionally skilful handling in its passage through the House of Commons. It became law the same session. He took a warm interest in Welsh intermediate and higher education. On 14 March 1884 he supported by a speech Mr. (now Lord) Rendel's motion in favour of placing Aberystwyth College, 'in respect of state recognition and support, on an equal footing with the colleges at Cardiff and Bangor.' He was anxious to improve the education of women, and took part in the foundation of a women's hostel at Bangor College. An 'Osborne Morgan exhibition' was founded in the University College of North Wales after his death to commemorate his services. After the redistribution of the constituencies in 1885 Osborne Morgan, as sitting member, had the natural right of choice between East and West Denbighshire. West Denbighshire was held to be a safe liberal seat, whereas East Denbighshire was the centre of the influence of the Wynn family. With characteristic courage and self-sacrifice he chose the constituency which no liberal but himself could hope to contest with any prospect of success. In the result he won the election by 393 votes, and the Wynn family was deposed from the representation of the county for the first time for 182 years. This service was rewarded, on Gladstone's accession to office in February 1886, by the appointment of Osborne Morgan as parliamentary under-secretary for the colonies. As his chief, Lord Granville, sat in the House of Lords, the labour of representing the department in parliament chiefly fell upon Osborne Morgan. His tenure of office lasted only six months, but it was marked by exceptional activity. The distress

Digitized by Google

which he experienced at a narrative of sufferings endured by Welsh settlers in Patagonia, as well as by other emigrants to Canada, led to his foundation of the emigration inquiry office, still a useful government institution. A glance at the index to Hansard for this session shows the number and variety of the questions connected with his department which engaged his attention. The strain proved excessive, and a stubborn contest for East Denbighshire with his former opponent, Sir W. W. Wynn, which Osborne Morgan won by the narrow majority of only twenty-six (7 July 1886), led to a severe illness, from which he never quite recovered. But his apparently inexhaustible energy showed itself throughout the sessions of 1887-92. During three months of 1888, and the sessions of 1889-92, and in the parliament of 1892-5 he was alternately chairman of the standing committees on law and trade.

In July 1892 he again won East Debighshire, this time by the substantial majority of 765 against his former opponent. But he felt his health unequal to the resumption of office, and accepted Gladstone's offer of a baronetcy. Nevertheless, his activity in the house continued, especially on all matters affecting Wales, and he was unanimously chosen leader of the Welsh party. He died on 25 Aug. 1897, and was buried in the churchyard of Llantysilio near Llangollen. His last public appearance, a week before his death, was at an eistedfodd at Chirk, at which he delivered a speech on the effects of music upon character.

Osborne Morgan was, physically as well as mentally, a Celt. He had a Celt's ardent and imaginative disposition. His Newdigate prize, his passion for Tennyson's verse, and his temperament combined to fasten upon him at Oxford the name of 'the poet.' His ambition to develop Welsh education was part of a larger ambition of endowing Wales with the qualifications to stand by the side of 'the predominant partner' as a nationality with a character and aims of its own. His Celtic sympathies threw him, at the outset of his career in parliament, into the cause of Irish disestablishment, and at its close into that of Irish home rule. Yet he had been 'brought up to look with equal horror on democracy and dissent.' The change came with Oxford, and through the group of liberal thinkers whom he there made his friends.

Like many of Kennedy's pupils, Osborne Morgan wrote elegant Greek verse, as is attested by two compositions published in the 'Sabrinæ Corolla,' 1890, pp. 76, 363. He retained to the last his fondness for his school, of which he became a governor, and for classical literature, and in the year of his death (1897) published, with a dedication to Gladstone, a translation into English hexameter verse, perhaps a reminiscence of Clough's influence, of the 'Eclogues of Virgil,' which was very favourably received. He contributed various articles on current topics to the 'Contemporary,' 'Fortnightly,' and 'Nineteenth Century' Reviews. He was an excellent raconteur and brilliant conversationalist. He married in 1856 Emily, daughter of Leopold Reiss of Eccles, Lancashire, who survives him. He left no issue.

A portrait is in the possession of his widow, painted by Edgar Hanley and exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1882. Two engraved portraits were published by Morris & Co. in 1869 and 1897 respectively.

[Historical Register of the University of Oxford, 1888; Foster's Alumni Oxonienses, 1715-1886; Lincoln's Inn Admissions, 1896; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates; Daily News and Manchester Guardian, 27 Aug. 1897; Professor Lewis Campbell 'On some Liberal Movements of the last Half Century' in the Fortnightly Review for March 1900; private information.]

I. S. L.

MORLEY, WILLIAM HOOK (1815-1860), orientalist and lawyer, born in 1815, second son of George Morley of the Inner Temple, distinguished himself in 1838 by discovering a missing manuscript of Rashīdu-dīn Jām'ia Tawārīkh (see ELLIOT'S *History of India*, iii. 10, and *R.A.S.J.* for 1839, vi. orig. ser.) He entered the Middle Temple on 12 Jan. 1838, was called to the bar in 1840 and in 1846, and in 1849-50 published a valuable digest of cases decided in the Supreme Courts of India (London, 2 vols. 8vo; new ser. vol. i. only, 1852). He was a trustee of the Royal Asiatic Society, and during the last year of his life also librarian; he published a 'Catalogue of the Historical Manuscripts in the Arabic and Persian Languages' in the possession of the society (London, 1854, 8vo). In 1856 he published a splendid folio, being a description of a planispheric astrolabe constructed for Shāh Sultan Husain Safavī. He also edited in 1848, for the Society for publishing Oriental texts, Mir Khwand's 'History of the Atabeks of Syria and Persia,' with a description of Atabek coins by William Sandys Vaux [q. v.]

His latter days were clouded by domestic distress, owing to the death of his wife. He died at 35 Brompton Square, London, on 21 May 1860.

Digitized by Google

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Royal Asiatic Society's Journal, vol. xviii. orig. ser. vi.; Annual Report of May 1861, and Proceedings of the Numismatic Society of 21 June 1860; Numismatic Chronicle, xx. 34; Boase's Modern English Biography.] H. B–E.

MORRIS, RICHARD (1833–1894), English scholar and philologist, was born at Bermondsey on 8 Sept. 1833, of Welsh parentage. He was trained for an elementary schoolmaster at St. John's College, Battersea, but his education was for the most part self-acquired. In 1869 he was appointed Winchester lecturer on English language and literature in King's College school. In 1871 he was ordained, and served for two years as curate of Christ Church, Camberwell. From 1875 to 1888 he was head-master of the Royal Masonic Institution for Boys at Wood Green, and afterwards for a short time master of the old grammar school of Dedham in Essex. His diploma of LL.D. came from Lambeth, being given him in 1870 by Archbishop Tait. The university of Oxford conferred upon him the honorary degree of M.A. on 28 May 1874.

As early as 1857 Morris showed the bent of his mind by publishing a little book on 'The Etymology of Local Names.' He was one of the first to join as an active member the Chaucer, Early English, and Philological societies, founded by his lifelong friend, Dr. F. J. Furnivall. None of his colleagues surpassed him in the devotion which he expended upon editing the oldest remains of our national literature from the original manuscript sources, on the same scientific principles as adopted by classical scholars. Between 1862 and 1880 he brought out no less than twelve volumes for the Early English Text Society, of which may be specially mentioned three series of 'Homilies' (1868 seq.) and two of 'Alliterative Poems' (1864). In 1866 he edited Chaucer for the 'Aldine Poets' (2nd edit. 1891). This was the first edition to be based upon manuscripts since that of Thomas Tyrwhitt [q. v.], and remained the standard one until it was superseded by Professor Skeat's edition (1894–7). In 1869 he edited Spenser for Macmillan's 'Globe' edition, again using manuscripts as well as the original editions. In 1867 he published at the Clarendon Press, Oxford, 'Specimens of Early English,' which has been augmented in subsequent editions by Professor Skeat. These are books for scholars and students. But Morris's long experience as a schoolmaster induced him to undertake a series of educational works, which have contributed largely to place the teaching of English upon a sound basis. The first of these was 'Historical Outlines of English Accidence' (1872), which, after passing through some twenty editions, was thoroughly revised after his death by Mr. Henry Bradley and Dr. L. Kellner. Two years later (1874) he brought out 'Elementary Lessons in Historical English Grammar;' and in the same year a primer of 'English Grammar.' From both of these tens of thousands of boys and girls have learnt their earliest knowledge of their own tongue, which they will never need to unlearn.

Scarcely had Morris struck out this remunerative line of authorship when he deliberately turned aside to devote the remainder of his life to what is probably the least appreciated of all the branches of philology —the study of Pali, the sacred language of Buddhism. In this case the stimulus came from his intimacy with Professor Rhys Davids, the founder of the Pali Text Society. For that society he edited, between 1882 and 1888, four texts, being more than any other contributor down to that time. But he did not confine himself to editing. His familiarity with the development of early English caused him to take a special interest in the corresponding position of Pali, as standing midway between the ancient Sanskrit and the modern vernaculars, and as branching out into various dialects known as Prakrits. These relations of Pali he expounded in a series of letters to the 'Academy,' which are valuable not only for their lexicographical facts, but also as illustrating the historical growth of the languages of India. The very last work he was able to complete was a paper on this subject, read before the International Congress of Orientalists in London in September 1892. Unfortunately he could not himself correct the proofs of this paper as printed in the 'Transactions.'

For the last two years of his life Morris was prostrated by an incurable and distressing illness, which he bore with characteristic fortitude, preserving his cheerfulness and his love of a good story to the last. He retired to the railway-side hamlet of Harold Wood in Essex, and there he died on 12 May 1894. He was buried at Hornchurch, within which parish Harold Wood is included. In 1893 Gladstone had conferred upon him a pension of 150*l.* on the civil list; and on 2 June 1896 new pensions of 25*l.* each were created in favour of his three daughters. The greater part of his valuable philological library was acquired by the bookseller, Mr. David Nutt.

[Personal knowledge; private information.] J. S. C.

Digitized by Google

MORRIS, WILLIAM (1834–1896), poet, artist, manufacturer, and socialist, was the eldest son and third child of William Morris, a partner in the firm of Sanderson & Co., bill brokers in the City of London, and of Emma Shelton, daughter of Joseph Shelton, a teacher of music in Worcester, and son of John Shelton, proctor in the consistory court of that city. He was born on 24 March 1834, at Elm House, Clay Hill, Walthamstow, his father's suburban residence. In 1840 the family removed to Woodford Hall (now known as Mrs. Gladstone's Convalescent Home), the park of which was conterminous with Epping Forest. As a boy, therefore, Morris had the free daily range of that unique tract of country, then little changed since mediæval or even since prehistoric times; and these surroundings fostered his natural keenness of eye and romantic bent of temper. He learned to read very young, and never remembered a time when he could not read, but was not notably precocious otherwise. His earlier education was at a small private school in the neighbourhood; from January 1848 until December 1851 he was at Marlborough College, and then lived for nearly a year as a private pupil with the Rev. F. B. Guy, afterwards canon of St. Albans, and then assistant master at the Forest School, Walthamstow. He matriculated at Exeter College, Oxford, in June 1852, and went into residence in January 1853.

Morris went up to Oxford with an unusual amount of varied knowledge and a character already strongly marked and well developed. Love of the middle ages was born in him, and was reinforced by the wave of Anglo-catholicism which had just spread over England, and which had come as a highly stimulating influence on families brought up, like his, in a somewhat stagnant evangelicalism. Already as a boy he had acquired a singularly minute knowledge of trees, flowers, and birds. At Marlborough he had, with the aid of the school library and all the specimens of ancient building within reach, made himself a good antiquary, 'knowing,' as he afterwards said, 'most of what was to be known about English Gothic;' and Savernake Forest and the Wiltshire downs made a background in complete harmony with his growing sense of romance and love of beauty. At Oxford he at once formed a close friendship with Edward Burne-Jones [q. v. Suppl.], who had entered at Exeter together with him, and had brought, from the very different surroundings of middle-class life in Birmingham, an enthusiasm, a knowledge, and a high idealism, which at all points confirmed and supplemented his own. Until Morris's death the two men lived in the closest intimacy, not only of daily intercourse but of thought and work. They were the two foremost figures in a group of undergraduates, chiefly Birmingham schoolfellows of Burne-Jones, which was perhaps more remarkable than any which Oxford has produced since.

At Exeter Morris read only for a pass degree, and mixed little in the general life of the college. But he was an incessant, swift, and omnivorous reader, and his prodigious memory enabled him in those few years to lay up an enormous store of knowledge. Religious perplexities, under which, in 1854, he was on the point of joining the Roman communion, passed over soon afterwards; ecclesiastical history and Anglican theology were in turn mastered and put aside, and their influence was gradually replaced by an artistic and social enthusiasm in which Carlyle, Ruskin, and Kingsley were the chief modern leaders whom he followed. When he came of age in 1855 he still cherished a fancy of devoting his considerable fortune to the foundation of a monastery in which he and his friends might combine an ascetic life with the organised production of religious art. This ideal became gradually enlarged and secularised, but remained, in one form or another, his ideal throughout life.

In the autumn of 1854 Morris had made his first visit to northern France, and in the long vacation of 1855 he repeated the tour in company with Burne-Jones and William Fulford, another member of the undergraduate circle, who were now known among themselves as 'the Brotherhood.' During this tour, under the added impulse of his boundless enthusiasm for French Gothic, he definitely renounced the purpose of taking orders with which he had gone to Oxford, and made up his mind to be an architect. As soon as he had passed his final schools that winter, he articled himself as a pupil to George Edmund Street [q. v.], already one of the most prominent architects of the revived English Gothic, who then had his headquarters in Oxford as architect to the diocese. The articles were signed on 25 Jan. 1856. In Street's office Morris formed an intimate and lifelong friendship with the senior clerk, Philip Webb [q. v.], which had an important influence over the development taken by English domestic architecture during the next generation. He worked in Street's office for the rest of that year, first at Oxford, and afterwards in London when Street removed thither in the autumn. Meanwhile Burne-Jones had left Oxford without

Digitized by Google

taking a degree in order to begin life as a painter in London. The influence of Rossetti was immensely strong on both; and when Morris also came to London and shared rooms with Burne-Jones, Rossetti succeeded in convincing him that he too ought to be a painter. Towards the end of the year he quitted Street's office, took a studio for himself and Burne-Jones at 17 Red Lion Square, Holborn, and plunged at the beginning of 1857 into a new life.

He had already proved his powers in imaginative literature. The faculty of story-telling he had possessed even as a schoolboy; and at Oxford he had found that story-writing came to him just as easily. About the same time he had begun to write lyrical poetry; his first attempts being marked (together with many mannerisms and immaturities) by an originality and power rare in any beginner. 'The Willow and the Red Cliff,' the first piece of verse he ever wrote, has, except for a few echoes of Tennysonian phrase, nothing in it that is not wholly Morris's own, and shows a directness of spiritual vision comparable to that of Blake. To this and the other pieces belonging to the same year, Chatterton may offer the nearest English parallel; and neither Keats nor Tennyson (Morris's two master poets among the moderns) had shown a more certain voice in their first essays in poetry.

Morris was one of the originators of the celebrated 'Oxford and Cambridge Magazine,' which was conducted and written by the members of the brotherhood and some of their friends, and paid for by him, during the twelve months of 1856. He contributed to it eight prose tales (of which 'The Hollow Land' is the most remarkable), one or two essays and reviews, and five poems, including the 'Summer Dawn,' which many critics would place among the first rank of lyrics of the imagination. When he began life as a painter he did not abandon poetry, and during 1857 wrote, besides a number of pieces which he afterwards destroyed, and others of which only fragments survive, most of the poems published by him in March 1858 in the volume entitled 'The Defence of Guenevere and other Poems.' Poetry, however, was now only his relaxation (as in a sense it always afterwards continued to be), and his regular work was drawing, painting in oil and water-colour, modelling, illuminating, and designing. During the last three months of 1857 he was working, together with Rossetti, Burne-Jones, Hughes, Pollen, Prinsep, and Stanhope, on the celebrated tempera decorations of the walls and roof of the newly built debating hall of the Oxford Union Society. He painted one of the ten bays of the walls, and designed, and executed with some help from friends, the ornamentation of the whole roof. While engaged on this work at Oxford he made the acquaintance of the lady whom he afterwards (26 April 1859) married, Miss Jane Burden.

For several years after his marriage Morris was absorbed in two intimately connected occupations: the building and decoration of a house for himself, and the foundation of a firm of decorators who were also artists, with the view of reinstating decoration, down to its smallest details, as one of the fine arts. Meanwhile he was practising less and less the specific form of decoration known as painting; the latest of the few pictures painted by him do not go beyond 1862. The house he made for himself was the first serious attempt made in this country in the present age to apply art throughout to the practical objects of common life. It was built, from designs jointly framed by Morris and Webb (the latter being the responsible architect), at Upton in Kent; it is still extant, though in greatly changed surroundings, with a considerable amount of its decoration, under its original name of Red House, given to it when the use of red brick without stucco was a startling novelty in domestic architecture. Its requirements, and the problems it suggested, had a large share in leading to the formation, in April 1861, of the firm of Morris, Marshall, Faulkner, & Co., manufacturers and decorators, and to the whole of Morris's subsequent professional life. Rossetti, Burne-Jones, Madox Brown, and Webb were Morris's partners in the firm, together with C. J. Faulkner and P. P. Marshall, the former of whom was a member of the Oxford Brotherhood, and the latter a friend of Brown and Rossetti. The decoration of churches was from the first an important part of the business. On its non-ecclesiastical side it gradually was extended to include, besides painted windows and mural decoration, furniture, metal, and glass wares, cloth and paper wall-hangings, embroideries, jewellery, printed cottons, woven and knotted carpets, silk damasks, and tapestries. The first headquarters of the firm were at 8 Red Lion Square. The work shown by it at the Exhibition of 1862 attracted much notice, and within a few years it was doing a pretty large business. In the autumn of 1864 a severe illness obliged Morris to choose between giving up his home in Kent and giving up his work in London. With great reluctance he did the former, and in 1865 established himself,

Digitized by Google

under the same roof with his workshops, in Queen Square, Bloomsbury.

During the five years (1860–5) at Red House, poetry had been almost laid aside in the pressure of other occupation. The unfinished drafts of a cycle of lyrico-dramatic poems called 'Scenes from the Fall of Troy' are the only surviving product of that period. But on his return to London he resumed the writing of poetry in a completely new manner and with extraordinary copiousness. The general scheme of the 'Earthly Paradise' had been already framed by him; and in 1866 he began the composition of a series of narrative poems for this work, which he continued for about four years to pour forth incessantly. One of the earliest written, the 'Story of the Golden Fleece,' outgrew its limits so much that it became a substantive epic of over ten thousand lines. It was separately published, under the title of 'The Life and Death of Jason,' in June 1867, and gave Morris a recognised position in the foremost rank of modern poets. The three volumes of the 'Earthly Paradise,' successively published in 1868–70, contained twenty-five more narrative poems, connected with one another by a framework of intricate skill and singular fitness and beauty. Several more are still extant in manuscript, and others again were destroyed by their author; but those actually published (including the 'Jason') extend to over fifty thousand lines. In this fluent copiousness of narration, as well as in choice and use of metres, and in other subtler qualities, Morris went for his model to Chaucer, whom he professed as his chief master in poetry.

This torrent of production did not lead him to slacken in his work as a decorative manufacturer, to which at the beginning of 1870 he began to add that of producing illuminated manuscripts on paper and vellum, executed in many different styles, but all of unapproached beauty among modern work. About the same time he had made his first acquaintance with the Icelandic Sagas in the original, and begun to translate them into English. One of these translations, that of the 'Völsunga-saga,' was published under the joint names of Morris and his Icelandic tutor, E. Magnússon, in May 1870. In the previous month he had sat to Watts for the portrait, now presented by the painter to the National Portrait Gallery, which represents Morris at the prime of his vigour and the height of his powers.

The completion of the 'Earthly Paradise' was followed by a pause in Morris's poetical activity. In the summer of 1871 he made a journey through Iceland, the effects of which upon his mind may be traced in much of his later work. In the same year he acquired what became his permanent country home, Kelmscott Manor House, a small but very beautiful and wholly undisfigured building of the early seventeenth century on the banks of the Thames near Lechlade. Round this house that 'love of the earth and worship of it,' which was his deepest instinct, centred for all the rest of his life.

For several years about this time there may be traced in all Morris's work a restlessness due to the constant search after fresh methods of artistic expression, and the growing feeling that, inasmuch as true art is coextensive with life, the true practice of art involves at every point questions belonging to the province of moral, social, and political doctrine. A prose novel of modern English life, begun in the spring of 1871 and never completed, was one of these essays in fresh methods. Another was the poem of 'Love is Enough,' begun after Morris's return from Iceland, and published at the end of 1872: a singular and imperfectly successful attempt to revive, under modern conditions, the dramatic method of the later middle ages, and the Middle-English alliterative verse which had been driven out of use by foreign metres in the fifteenth century. For the next two years his leisure was mainly occupied by work as a scribe and illuminator; to this period belong, among other works, the two exquisite manuscripts of Fitzgerald's 'Omar Khayyám' belonging to Lady Burne-Jones and Mrs. J. F. Horner. Towards the end of 1874 the dissolution of the firm of Morris, Marshall, Faulkner, & Co. became necessary for various reasons, and questions which arose as to the claims of the outgoing partners led to a period of much difficulty and trouble. The effect on Morris after the first shock was a bracing one; and if the first period of his life had ended with the completion of the 'Earthly Paradise,' a second now opened which, without the irrecoverable romance of youth, was as copious in achievement upon a much wider field.

The first products of this new period were in literature. He had been for some time engaged in the production of a magnificent folio manuscript of the 'Æneid,' and in the course of that work had begun to translate the poem into English verse. The manuscript was finally laid aside for the translation, and the 'Æneids of Virgil' was published in November 1875. It had been preceded earlier in the year by a volume of translations from the Icelandic under the title of 'Three Northern Love Stories,' and was followed almost at once by the com-

Digitized by Google

position of his longest poem, the epic of 'Sigurd the Volsung and the Fall of the Niblungs.' This was published at the end of 1876. Morris himself thought it his highest, if not his best, work in poetry. In it the influence of the north is seen at its height, and for the time has expelled, or driven below the surface, his romantic mediævalism and all traces of the Chaucerian manner. Here as elsewhere he owed little to English predecessors or contemporaries. His inspiration was drawn directly from the northern epics of the tenth to twelfth centuries, where it did not derive from models still more ancient and more universal; and the 'Sigurd' is at once the most largely and powerfully modelled of all Morris's poetical works, and the poem which approximates most nearly to the Homeric spirit and manner of all European poems since the 'Iliad' and 'Odyssey.'

During the period of the composition of 'Sigurd the Volsung' Morris had taken up, with his customary vehement thoroughness, the practical art of dyeing as a necessary adjunct of his manufacturing business. He spent much of his time at Staffordshire dye works in mastering all the processes of that art and making experiments in the revival of old or discovery of new methods. One result of these experiments was to reinstate indigo-dyeing as a practical industry, and generally to renew the use of those vegetable dyes which had been driven almost out of use by the anilines. Dyeing of wools, silks, and cottons was the necessary preliminary to what he had much at heart, the production of woven and printed stuffs of the highest excellence; and the period (1875–6) of incessant work at the dye-vat was followed by a period during which (1877–8) he was absorbed in the production of textiles, and more especially in the revival of carpet-weaving as a fine art. Amid these manifold labours he was also taking more and more part in public affairs. From 1876 onwards he was an officer and one of the most active members of the Eastern Question Association. In 1877 he founded the Society for the Protection of Ancient Buildings. In 1879 he became treasurer of the National Liberal League. In these years he began the practice of giving lectures and addresses (at first chiefly to working designers and art students), which remained afterwards one of his main occupations. The work of the firm, partly in consequence of the new departures now taken, partly from a wider knowledge and greater appreciation of its products, was steadily expanding. The premises at Queen Square had already become too small for it. Morris and his family had been driven out in 1872 that the whole house might be utilised for workrooms (he then lived first at Turnham Green, and from 1878 for the rest of his life on the Upper Mall of Hammersmith), and in 1881 the establishment was removed to large premises at Merton Abbey near Wimbledon, a sale-room and counting-house having been already set up in Oxford Street in the West End of London.

Since the completion of the 'Sigurd,' Morris's production in creative literature had almost ceased. Only a few months after its publication he had declined to be put in nomination for the professorship of poetry at Oxford, and since then his life had been more and more that of a manufacturer and a man keenly interested in public affairs, and less that of a man of letters and artist. In 1882 a combination of convergent causes profoundly altered his political attachments and his attitude towards politics. His enthusiasm for liberalism, after many severe checks from the whiggery of his party leaders, had been converted into open disgust by the Irish coercive legislation of 1881 and the timidity or aversion with which the liberal government regarded his favourite projects of social reform. Looking back in his forty-ninth year over what he had done and what he had failed to do, and looking to the future in the light of the past, he found himself forced reluctantly to the conclusion that hitherto he had not gone to the root of the matter; that, art being a function of life, sound art was impossible except where life was organised under sound conditions; that the tendency of what is called civilisation since the great industrial revolution had been to dehumanise life; and that the only hope for the future was, if that were yet possible, to reconstitute society on a new basis.

The Democratic Federation—a league of London working men's radical clubs with leanings towards state-socialism—was the only organisation at hand which seemed to Morris, from this point of view, to be at work in the right direction. In the belief that better conditions of life for the working class—which substantially included the objects towards which that body worked—were the necessary first step towards all further progress, and that they could be attained by properly organised action on the part of the working class itself, Morris joined the federation in January 1883. He had a few days before been elected an honorary fellow of Exeter College, Oxford. The doctrine of the federation rapidly developed within that year

Digitized by Google

into professed socialism, and Morris led rather than followed in this change. He supported the federation largely with money, and devoted himself almost wholly to writing, speaking, and organising in its service. In 1884 jealousies among the leaders and differences of opinion with regard to policy led to a disruption of the federation. The seceders organised themselves as a separate body under the name of the Socialist league, and Morris, much against his will, was forced into a leadership of this group, among whom he was conspicuous alike by means, education, and character. To the service of the league he gave himself up with even more complete devotion, managing and financing their journal, the 'Commonweal,' preaching socialism among the working class in most of the industrial centres of Great Britain, and addressing street meetings regularly with the view of organising discontent towards a social revolution. In connection with one of these meetings in East London he was arrested in September 1885, but discharged without trial. During this period he wrote much in the 'Commonweal,' and also published many socialist tracts and pamphlets, both prose and verse. Not until the spring of 1886 did he begin to find time for literature other than that of direct socialism. He then took up a task, or rather to him a recreation, delightful in itself and the more pleasant by contrast with his political work, the translation of the 'Odyssey' into English verse. His 'Odyssey' was published in 1887, as was a volume of essays and addresses entitled 'The Aims of Art.' In 1888 followed a second volume of addresses, called 'Signs of Change,' and the most remarkable of his prose writings, 'A Dream of John Ball,' a work of singular elevation and beauty, which may be classed either as a romance or as a study in the philosophy of history. In the same year he had taken his head managers into partnership, and thus relieved himself from much of the routine work of his manufacturing business.

Increased leisure, and the conviction (finally confirmed by the events of 13 Nov. 1887 in Trafalgar Square) that no social revolution was now practicable, and that the true work of socialists lay in education towards revolution by influence on opinion, were leading Morris by this time, on the one hand towards a more passive socialism, and on the other towards the resumption of other and older interests. The ideal human life of the future lay far beyond reach; he now once more reverted to that of a remote or fabulous past, in a series of prose romances which he went on writing for the remainder of his life. The first of these, 'The House of the Wolfings' (1889), is a story in which a romantic and supernatural element is combined with a semi-historical setting, of life in a Teutonic community of Central Europe in the time of the later Roman empire. It was followed by 'The Roots of the Mountains' (1890), a story of somewhat similar method, but of a less defined place and time. The former of these stories is in a vehicle of mixed prose and verse used with remarkable skill, which he did not repeat, although the subsequent romances include passages of lyrical verse. Next came 'The Story of the Glittering Plain' (1890), 'The Wood beyond the World' (1894), 'Child Christopher' (1895), and 'The Well at the World's End' (1896), the longest and most elaborate of his romances. 'The Water of the Wondrous Isles' and 'The Story of the Sundering Flood,' the last two of the series, were only published after his death (1897, 1898). Midway between these romances and the literature of socialism is the romantic pastoral of 'News from Nowhere,' describing the England of some remote future under realised communism, which appeared in the 'Commonweal' in 1890, and was published as a book in 1891.

The socialist league had since 1887 been dwindling in numbers and losing coherence: its control passed in 1889 into the hands of a group of anarchists, and in 1890 Morris formally withdrew from it. He had already become absorbed in a new work, that of reviving the art of printing as it had flourished in the later years of the fifteenth century. The Kelmscott Press was started by him at Hammersmith during 1890. He designed for it three founts of type and an immense number of ornamental letters and borders, and superintended all the details of printing and production. In 1893 he also became his own publisher. One of the earliest of the Kelmscott Press books was a volume of his own shorter poems, chiefly lyrics and ballads, entitled 'Poems by the Way' (1891), the greater number of which were now published for the first time. Fifty-three books in all were issued from the Press between April 1891 and March 1898, when it was wound up by Morris's executors. They fall broadly under three heads: (1) Morris's own works; (2) reprints of English classics, mediæval and modern, beginning with that of Caxton's 'Golden Legend' (1892), and ending with the Chaucer of 1896, which competent judges have pronounced the finest printed book ever pro-

Digitized by Google

duced; (3) various smaller books, originals or translations, including a series of stories translated by Morris from mediæval French. These, with a full account of the inception and working of the Kelmscott Press, are set forth in a history of the Press by Morris's secretary, Mr. S. C. Cockerell, which was the last book issued from it (1898).

During these years Morris also took an active part in various movements towards organising guilds of designers and decorative workmen, and continued to write and speak on behalf of the principles of socialism with no loss of conviction or enthusiasm. He also formed, with special relation to his work as a printer, a collection of early printed books, and, a little later, another of illuminated manuscripts of the twelfth to the fifteenth centuries; both of these were at his death among the choicest collections existing in private ownership. On the death of Tennyson in 1894 the question of Morris's succession to the laureateship was entertained by the government, but was laid aside on an expression being obtained from him of his own disinclination for such an office. In 1895 his health began to give way under the strain of a crowded and exhausting life. When the magnificent Kelmscott Chaucer was finished in June 1896 he had sunk into very feeble health, and he died at Hammersmith on 3 Oct. in that year. His widow and two daughters survived him.

Morris was a singular instance of a man of immense industry and force of character, whose whole life, through a long period of manifold activity and multiform production, was guided by a very few simple ideas. His rapid movements from one form of productive energy to another often gave occasion for perplexity to his friends as well as for satire from his opponents. But in fact all these varying energies were directed towards a single object, the re-integration of human life; and he practised so many arts because to him art was a single thing. Just so his work, in whatever field, while it expressed his own ideas with complete sincerity, bears an aspect of mediævalism, because it was all produced in relation to a single doctrine: that civilisation had ever since the break-up of the middle ages been, upon the whole, on a wrong course, and that in the specific arts as well as in the general conduct of life it was necessary to go back to the middle ages, not with the view of remaining at the point which had been then reached, but of starting afresh from that point and tracing out the path that had been missed. So long as any human industry existed which had once been exercised as an art in the full sense, and had now become mechanical or commercial, so long Morris would instinctively have passed from one to another, tracing back each to its source, and attempting to reconstitute each as a real art so far as the conditions of the modern world permitted. When he became a socialist, it was because he had realised that these existing conditions were stronger than any individual genius or any private co-operation, and that towards a new birth of art a new kind of life was necessary. To gain the whole he was willing for a time to give up the parts. When convinced by experience that the whole was for his own generation unattainable, he resumed his work on specific arts, to use his own words, 'because he could not help it, and would be miserable if he were not doing it.'

The fame of Morris during his life was probably somewhat obscured by the variety of his accomplishments. In all his work after he reached mature life there is a marked absence of extravagance, of display, of superficial cleverness or effectiveness, and an equally marked sense of composition and subordination. Thus his poetry is singularly devoid of striking lines or phrases, and his wall-papers and chintzes only reveal their full excellence by the lastingness of the satisfaction they give. His genius as a pattern-designer is allowed by all qualified judges to have been unequalled. This, if anything, he himself regarded as his specific profession; it was under the designation of 'designer' that he enrolled himself in the socialist ranks and claimed a position as one of the working class. And it is the quality of design which, together with a certain fluent ease, distinguishes his work in literature as well as in industrial art. It is yet too early to forecast what permanent place he may hold among English poets. 'The Defence of Guenevere' had a deep influence on a very limited audience. With 'Jason' and the 'Earthly Paradise' he attained a wide popularity: and these poems, appearing as they did at a time when the poetic art in England seemed narrowing into mere labour on a thrice-ploughed field, not only gave a new scope, range, and flexibility to English rhymed verse, but recovered for narrative poetry a place among the foremost kinds of the art. A certain diffuseness of style may seem to be against their permanent life, so far as it is not compensated by a uniform wholesomeness and sweetness which indeed marks all Morris's work. In 'Sigurd the Volsung' Morris appears to have aimed higher than in his other poems, but not to have reached his

Digitized by Google

aim with the same certainty; and his own return afterwards from epic to romance may indicate that the latter was the ground on which he was most at home. The prose romances of his later years have so far proved less popular in themselves than in the dilutions they have suggested to other writers. Here as elsewhere Morris's great effect was to stimulate the artistic sense and initiate movements. So likewise it was with his political and social work. Much of it was not practical in the ordinary sense; but it was based on principles and directed towards ideals which have had a wide and profound influence over thought and practice.

In person Morris was rather below the middle height, deep-chested and powerfully made, with a head of singular beauty. The portrait by Watts has been already mentioned. An 'Adoration of the Kings,' painted by Burne-Jones in 1861, and now belonging to Mr. G. F. Bodley, A.R.A., contains an excellent portrait of him as a young man (the kneeling king in the centre of the composition); and there is another head of him, also a very good likeness, in the altar-piece of Llandaff Cathedral, painted by Rossetti about the same time.

[Life of William Morris, by J. W. Mackail, 1899; William Morris, his Art, his Writings, and his Public Life, by Aymer Vallance, 1897; A Description of the Kelmscott Press, &c., by S. C. Cockerell, 1898; The Books of William Morris, by H. Buxton Forman, C.B., 1897; private information.] J. W. M.

MORRISON, ALFRED (1821–1897), collector of works of art and autographs, second son of James Morrison (1790–1857) [q. v.], founder of the firm of Morrison, Dillon, & Co., Fore Street, London, was born in 1821, and received from his father a large fortune. He was high sheriff for Wiltshire in 1857. He was a devoted and discriminating collector. His houses at Fonthill and Carlton House Terrace, London, were full of rich Persian carpets, fine examples of Chinese porcelain, Greek gems and gold work, and miniatures, but he specially interested himself to seek out artistic craftsmen in all countries, and employed them for years in the slow and careful production of masterpieces of cameo-cutting, inlaying of metals, and enamelled glass. In this manner he became the possessor, and, in a way, the originator, of many remarkable specimens, which he was proud to believe equalled anything produced during the most famous periods of artistic excellence. Between 1860 and 1878 he formed an extensive collection of engravings, of which a part was described in a printed 'Annotated Catalogue and Index to Portraits by M. Holloway' (1868, large 8vo). His collection of pictures was small but choice, and included the finest Clouet out of France and the best Goya outside Spain.

The chief occupation of the last thirty years of his life was the accumulation of an extraordinary collection of autographs and letters, perhaps never rivalled by any private person, no less remarkable for its extent than for its completeness and historical and literary interest. It contains every kind of epistolary document dealing with politics, administration, art, science, and literature, ranging from the fifteenth to the nineteenth centuries, and especially relating to the public and private life of monarchs, statesmen, and other persons of mark of all European countries, particularly Great Britain, France, and Italy. Many of the manuscripts are of great importance. The correspondence between Nelson and Lady Hamilton was for the first time fully printed in his catalogue. The papers of Sir Richard Bulstrode, who died in 1711 at the age of 101, contain his newsletters, which may be looked upon as a companion to, and a continuation of, Pepys's 'Diary.' Morrison printed for private distribution two series of handsome volumes describing the collection. The first series, in large 4to, with full descriptions of the documents and many facsimiles, was the subject of an elaborate review by M. Léopold Delisle (*Journal des Savants*, Août–Septembre 1893). The second series is in a more handy form, without facsimiles but with a more ample reproduction of the text of the documents.

Morrison died at Fonthill, Wiltshire, on 22 Dec. 1897, at the age of seventy-six. He married, in 1866, Mabel, daughter of the Rev. R. S. C. Chermside, rector of Wilton, Wiltshire. His wife survived him with two sons—Hugh (*b.* 1868), and James Archibald, elected M.P. for the Wilton division of Wiltshire in October 1900—and two daughters. He was a man of fastidious taste, of retiring disposition, and of wide information on the subjects in which he was interested.

The catalogues of his autographs are: 1. 'Catalogue of the Collection of Autograph Letters and Historical Documents formed between 1865 and 1882, compiled and annotated under the direction of A. W. Thibaudeau' [London], printed for private circulation, 1883–92, 6 vols. large 4to (facsimiles, the name of Thibaudeau appears on the titles of vols. i–iii.; only 200 copies). 2. Second series, 1882–93 [London], 1893–6, A to D, 3 vols. large 8vo. 3. 'The Hamilton and Nelson Papers, 1756–1815' [London], 1893–4, 2 vols. large 8vo. 4. 'The Blessington Papers' [London],

Digitized by Google

1895, large 8vo. 5. 'The Bulstrode Papers,' vol. i., 1667–75 [London, 1897], large 8vo.

[Times, 27 Dec. 1897, p. 7; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1898, i. 1068; Annual Register, 1897, p. 204; Murray's Handbook for Wilts and Dorset, 1899, pp. 410–11.] H. R. T.

MORTON, GEORGE HIGHFIELD (1826–1900), geologist, was the son of George Morton, a brewer, by his wife Elizabeth Bartenshaw, both of Liverpool. He was born in that city on 9 July 1826, went to school there, and when about sixteen years old became interested in geology. Going into business as a house decorator, he devoted every spare minute to his favourite study, exploring the country round Liverpool, and pushing his researches into North Wales and Shropshire. He formed a large and valuable collection of fossils, of which those from the Trias downwards have been acquired by the British Museum of Natural History, and the remainder by the Liverpool University College. Morton became F.G.S. in 1858, and was awarded the Lyell medal of that society in 1892. He was a member of various local societies, notably of the Geological Society of Liverpool, of which he was founder in 1859, honorary secretary for twenty-six years, and twice president. Also for several years after 1864 he was lecturer on geology at Queen's College, Liverpool. He died on 30 March 1900. His wife, whose maiden name was Sarah N. Ascroft, died about two years before him, but one son and four daughters survived. He wrote, beginning in 1856, numerous papers on the district already mentioned, which have appeared in the publications of various societies, and, though in failing health, read his last one about a fortnight before his death; but his chief work is the volume entitled 'Geology of the Country round Liverpool,' of which the first edition was published in 1863, a second, revised and enlarged, in 1891, with an appendix in 1897. As a geologist Morton was characterised by accuracy, thoroughness, orderliness, and caution. He cared more for the advancement of science than for his own reputation, and was a worthy representative of a class—the painstaking and indefatigable local geologists—to whom the science is so much indebted.

[Obituary notice, Geological Mag. 1900, p. 288; Royal Soc. Cat. of Papers; private information, and personal knowledge.] T. G. B.

MOULTON, WILLIAM FIDDIAN (1835–1898), biblical scholar, born at Leek, Staffordshire, on 14 March 1835, was the second son of James Egan Moulton, a Wesleyan minister, who died in 1866, and Catherine, daughter of William Fiddian, a well-known Birmingham brass-founder of Huguenot descent. His grandfather had been, like his father, a methodist preacher; and among his ancestors was John Bakewell, Wesley's friend. William was educated at Woodhouse Grove school, near Leeds, and Wesley College, Sheffield, of which he afterwards became a master. After having taught for a year in a private school at Devonport, he in 1854 went as an assistant master to Queen's College, Taunton, where he remained for four years. While at Taunton he graduated B.A. with mathematical honours at London University in 1854, and M.A. two years later, when he was awarded the gold medal for mathematics and natural philosophy. Subsequently he also won the university prizes for Hebrew, Greek, and Christian evidences. In 1858 he entered the Wesleyan ministry, and was appointed a classical tutor at Wesley College, Richmond, Surrey. He held that position for sixteen years, during which he gave much of his time to biblical studies. On the suggestion of a correspondent, Dr. Ellicott, afterwards bishop of Gloucester and Bristol, Moulton published in 1870 a translation of Winer's 'Grammar of New Testament Greek,' accompanied with valuable notes, in which several errors were corrected and not a little original scholarship was shown. A new edition appeared in 1876, and a complete recast of the whole work had been begun under his supervision at the time of Moulton's death. In the year in which the first edition of Winer was issued, Moulton was invited to become one of the committee of revisers of the New Testament. He was only thirty-five, by far the youngest of the company. He acted throughout with the Cambridge group, who preferred linguistic accuracy to literary picturesqueness. Yet he was especially responsible for the renderings from older English versions which were inserted from collations of black-letter Bibles made by his wife. He afterwards acted as secretary to the Cambridge committee for the revision of the Apocrypha.

Meanwhile Moulton had in 1872 been chosen at an unprecedentedly early age a member of the Legal Hundred of the Wesleyan connexion. Two years later, in 1874, he was appointed the first head-master of the newly founded Leys school, Cambridge, where he entered upon his duties in February 1875, and remained for the rest of his life. In 1874 he received the degree of D.D. from Edinburgh, and in 1877 was made an honorary M.A. of Cambridge. While devoting

Digitized by Google

the greater part of his time to his duties as head of a public school and taking great interest in the work of teaching, Moulton still continued his literary labours. In 1878 he published a 'History of the English Bible,' a popular exposition of the researches undertaken in connection with his labours as a reviser. It had originally been printed in the form of articles in Cassell's 'Bible Educator;' a second edition appeared in 1882, and was followed by others. He contributed to Bishop Ellicott's 'Commentaries' the volume on Hebrews (1879), and, in conjunction with William Milligan [q. v. Suppl.], that on St. John's Gospel (1880) in Schaff's International Series. In 1879 he wrote a preface to Rush's 'Synthetic Latin Delectus,' in 1889 an introduction to the life of the Rev. B. Hellier, and in 1893 a preface to Pocock's 'Methodist New Testament Commentary.' Moulton and Geden's 'Concordance to the Greek Testament' (1897) was revised by him, though he was obliged to leave most of the actual work to Professor Geden and his own son, the Rev. James Hope Moulton. At the time of his death he had very nearly completed the marginal references to the revised version of the New Testament. In 1890 he was president of the Wesleyan conference, and preached the memorial sermon on John Wesley, which was printed. In addition to his educational and literary work, he also undertook in his later years the duties of a justice of the peace at Cambridge.

Moulton died suddenly while walking near the Leys school on 5 Feb. 1898. He was held in high estimation for his personal character, and enjoyed the friendship of eminent Anglican divines, and others outside his own communion. As a Greek scholar he was among the foremost of his time, while he was also a learned hebraist, an able mathematician, and a devoted student of English literature. He gained the affection as well as the respect of his pupils, and under him the Leys school early attained an excellent standing among public schools. He was also an admirable preacher. Moulton married a daughter of the Rev. Samuel Hope, and left two sons, the Rev. James Hope Moulton, sometime fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and the Rev. William Fiddian Moulton, formerly fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge.

[William F. Moulton: a Memoir by his son, W. Fiddian Moulton, 1899; Methodist Times, 10 Feb. 1898 (by Mr. P. W. Bunting, the bishop of Durham, Judge Waddy, and others); Methodist Recorder, 17 Feb. 1898 (with portrait), by Rev. J. H. Moulton; British Weekly, 10 Feb. (by the Rev. Professor G. Findlay and the Rev. T. G. Selby); Leys Fortnightly (special number); Sunday Magazine, April 1898 (illustrated); West Cambs. Free Churchman, March 1898; Times, 7 Feb. 1898; Men of the Time, 14th edit.] G. Le G. N.

MOWBRAY (formerly CORNISH), SIR JOHN ROBERT, first baronet (1815-1899), 'father of the House of Commons,' born at Exeter on 3 June 1815, was the only son of Robert Stribling Cornish of that city, and his wife Marianne, daughter of John Powning of Hill's Court, near Exeter. Admitted at Westminster School on 16 Sept. 1829, he matriculated from Christ Church, Oxford, on 23 May 1833, was elected student in 1835, was president of the Union, and graduated B.A. in 1837 with a second class in *lit. hum.*, and M.A. in 1839. In 1841 he was called to the bar from the Inner Temple and went the western circuit. On 19 Aug. 1847 he married Elizabeth Gray, only surviving child of George Isaac Mowbray of Bishopwearmouth, Durham, and Mortimer, Berkshire, having previously on 26 July assumed by royal license the surname Mowbray. He now abandoned law for politics, and on 25 June 1853 was elected in the conservative interest member of parliament for Durham city, which he represented until the general election of 1868; he then succeeded Sir William Heathcote as junior member for Oxford University, for which he sat until his death. In 1858 and again in 1866 Lord Derby appointed Mowbray judge-advocate-general; and from 1866 to 1868 and from 1871 to 1892 he was church estates commissioner. On 30 Nov. 1868 he was created hon. D.C.L. of Oxford, in 1875 he was elected hon. fellow of Hertford College, and in 1877 hon. student of Christ Church. On 3 May 1880 he was created a baronet and sworn of the privy council. From 1874 to his death Mowbray was chairman of the House of Commons' committee of selection and committee on standing orders, and on the death of Charles Pelham Villiers [q. v.] in 1898 he became 'father of the house.' He was held in highest respect by both parties, but rarely spoke except on such ceremonial occasions as when moving the re-election of Mr. Speaker Peel in January 1886, the election of Sir Matthew White (now Viscount) Ridley as speaker in April 1895, in which he was unsuccessful, and the re-election of Mr. Speaker Gully after the general election in the following August. His 'Seventy Years at Westminster,' parts of which appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' was posthumously published (London, 1900, 8vo), and contains some instructive and

Digitized by Google

entertaining material for the parliamentary history of the period. He died at his house in Onslow Gardens on 22 April 1899, and was buried at Strathfield Mortimer on the 27th. A portrait, painted by Mr. Sargent in 1893, is reproduced as frontispiece to Mowbray's 'Seventy Years at Westminster.' A bronze bust of Mowbray by Mr. Conrad Dressler was on 22 April 1901 unveiled by Mr. Speaker Gully in committee-room No. 14 in the House of Commons. By his wife, who predeceased him on 16 Feb. 1899, aged 76, he left issue three sons and two daughters; the eldest son, Robert Gray Cornish Mowbray, who succeeded as second baronet, was sometime fellow of All Souls' and M.P. for the Prestwich division of Lancashire from 1886 to 1895, and since 1900 M.P. for Brixton.

[Mowbray's Seventy Years at Westminster, 1900; Barker and Stenning's Westm. Sch. Reg.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, and Men at the Bar; Burke's Peerage, 1900; Official Ret. Memb. of Parl.; Hansard's Parl. Debates; Times, 18 Feb. and 24, 26, and 28 April 1899.] A. F. P.

MUIRHEAD, GEORGE (1715–1773), professor at Glasgow University, born on 24 June 1715, was second son of John Muirhead of Teggetsheugh, Stirlingshire, a patrimony held for generations by this branch of the Muirheads of Lauchop. Matriculating at Glasgow in 1728, and graduating M.A. Edinburgh in 1742, he was in 1746 ordained minister of Mingaff, Wigtonshire, and within a year was promoted to the parish of Dysart in Fife. In December 1752 he resigned this charge, on being elected professor of oriental languages in the university of Glasgow, and on 2 Dec. 1754 he was promoted to the chair of humanity, which he held with distinction till his death on 31 Aug. 1773. He was 'an enthusiastic and accomplished classical scholar,' and with James Moor [q. v.], professor of Greek, superintended the noble edition of Homer in 4 vols. fol., printed by Robert and Andrew Foulis of Glasgow (the 'Iliad' in 1756, the 'Odyssey,' with the 'Hymns' and 'Fragments,' in 1758). He also supervised the equally beautiful edition of Virgil, printed somewhat later under the same auspices. In memory of Muirhead his surviving brothers (John of Teggetsheugh, and Patrick, 1718–1807, who succeeded George as minister of Dysart) founded in 1776, with a gift of 100*l.*, the 'Muirhead Prizes,' which are given annually in the humanity class of Glasgow College.

[Nisbet's Heraldry; Account of the Family of the Muirheads of Lachop, a very rare work, n. d., but, from internal evidence, about 1750; Memorials of the Rev. Robert Morehead, D.D. (with supplementary note on the Family of Muirhead or Morehead of Lauchop), by Charles Morehead; Deeds instituting Bursaries, Scholarships, and other Foundations in the College and University of Glasgow, printed for the Maitland Club, 1850; the Snell Exhibitions, by W. Innes Addison; private information.] B. M. S.

MUIRHEAD, JAMES PATRICK (1813–1898), biographer of James Watt the engineer, born 26 July 1813 at The Grove, Hamilton, Lanarkshire, was son of Lockhart Muirhead, LL.D. George Muirhead [q. v. Suppl.] was his great-uncle. His grandfather, Patrick Muirhead, minister of Dysart, was principal librarian, and from 1808 to 1829 regius professor of natural history, in Glasgow University; he married, in 1804, his cousin, Anne Campbell (of the Ballochlaven family), whose mother (born Muirhead) was first cousin of James Watt, and left a valuable manuscript record of the great engineer's youth.

James Patrick was educated first at Glasgow College, where between 1826 and 1832 his name appears frequently in the prize lists (especially for Latin verse). Gaining on 3 Feb. 1832 a Snell exhibition at Balliol College, Oxford, he matriculated there on 6 April 1832; but spending his long vacations in Alpine expeditions, and in the study of German rather than in working for honours, he only took a third class in *lit. hum.* on graduating B.A. in 1835 (M.A. 1838). Admitted advocate at Edinburgh in 1838, he published during the same year 'Disputatio Juridica ad Lib. XII. Tit. ii. Digest = de Jurejurando sive voluntario sive necessario sive Judiciali,' and for eight years he practised law in Edinburgh. In 1844 he married Katharine Elizabeth, second daughter of Matthew Robinson Boulton of Tew Park and Soho. His wife fully shared his classical and literary tastes, but she found the climate of Edinburgh so uncongenial that in 1846 Muirhead gave up a promising career at the Scottish bar, and eventually (1847) settled at Haseley Court, Oxfordshire, a property of his wife's family. While still at Oxford he had become acquainted with his kinsman, the great engineer's son, James Watt (the younger) of Aston Hall, Birmingham. Disabled by growing infirmities from writing a long-contemplated memoir of his father, the younger Watt decided to commit the task to Muirhead. Thenceforth Muirhead was mainly occupied on this labour. The firstfruits of this employment was the issue in 1839 of Muirhead's translation (with original notes and appendix) of Arago's 'Éloge Historique de James Watt,' as read before the Académie

Digitized by Google

des Sciences, 8 Dec. 1834. In the controversy respecting the priority of Watt or of Henry Cavendish [q. v.] in the discovery of the composition of water, Muirhead took infinite pains to sift every particle of evidence. Not satisfied with free access to the Watt and Boulton papers, and to such living authorities as Brewster, Davy, Jeffrey, and Brougham, he visited Paris in 1842 to confer with Arago, Berzelius, and other savants, and in 1846 published a clear vindication of Watt's rights, with introduction, remarks, and appendix, in 'The Correspondence of the late James Watt on his Discovery of the Theory of the Composition of Water.' This was followed in 1854 by three quarto volumes, entitled 'The Mechanical Inventions of James Watt,' a work of great labour which offers a rich mine to the scientific student. The third volume, illustrated by thirty-four admirable engravings of machinery by Lowry, deals with the 'specifications of patents;' the second with 'extracts from correspondence.' But the 'introductory memoir' (vol. i.) was of more general interest, and became the nucleus of the fuller 'Life of James Watt' which Muirhead published in 1858 (2nd edit. 1859). This work, scholarly in style and sympathetic in tone, avoids with careful accuracy the errors of unfounded claim, no less than of unfounded detraction.

Muirhead, though devoted to books, was a keen angler and a good shot. In 1857 he edited the 'Winged Words on Chantrey's Woodcocks,' a collection of epigrams by various writers, inspired by Chantrey's feat in killing at one shot and then immortalising in sculpture two woodcocks flushed at Holkham. To this volume Muirhead contributed an introduction and original verses. Subsequently Muirhead and his wife devoted much time to the education of their children. In 1875 another book saw the light, 'The Vaux de Vire of Maistre Jean le Houx, Advocate, of Vire. Edited and translated into English Verse, with an Introduction.' There Muirhead investigated and rejected the claims of Olivier Basselin, the miller, in favour of Jean le Houx. It won him a delightful letter from the aged poet Longfellow. Between August 1882 and March 1891 Muirhead contributed to 'Blackwood's Magazine' nine original poems and twenty graceful translations from English and old French poems into Latin or English verse—compositions which, owing to his signature, 'J. P. M.,' were occasionally attributed in error to Professor J. P. Mahaffy. Until near the end of his life he amused himself with effusions of this kind, some of which he printed privately, as 'Folia Caduca,' 'Iter Johannis Gilpini, auctore R. Scott, with preface by J. P. M.,' 'Domina de Shalott.' Copies of the last—a free translation into rhyming Latin of Tennyson's verses—arrived from the binder a few hours after the translator had breathed his last, in his eighty-sixth year, on 15 Oct. 1898.

Mrs. Muirhead predeceased her husband in 1890. Their six children survive, the eldest son being Lionel Boulton Campbell Lockhart Muirhead, now residing at Haseley Court. The third son is Colonel Herbert Hugh Muirhead, R.E.

[Personal knowledge; private information; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; the Snell Exhibitions by W. Innes Addison; Muirhead's works; article on James Watt in Encyclop. Brit. by Ewing.] B. M. S.

MOUNT-TEMPLE, Baron. [See Cowper, William Francis, 1811–1888.]

MULHALL, MICHAEL GEORGE (1836–1900), statistical compiler, third son of Thomas Mulhall of St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, was born at 100 Stephen's Green on 29 Sept. 1836. He was educated at the Irish College, Rome, went out to South America, and founded in 1861 the Buenos Ayres 'Standard,' said to be the first daily paper in English to be printed in that continent. As a journalistic venture it was daring, but success was the ultimate reward, and Mulhall did not finally abandon his connection with the enterprise until 1894, making frequent journeys between Buenos Ayres and the British Isles. In 1869 Mulhall issued the first English book printed in Argentina, a 'Handbook of the River Plate,' which went through six editions. In 1873 he published in London 'Rio Grande do Sul and its German Colonies,' which was followed in 1878 by 'The English in South America' (Buenos Ayres, 8vo). For some years previous to this Mulhall, who had a large European correspondence, had been collecting materials with a view to a survey of the whole field of his favourite study, statistics. In 1880 he brought out his 'Progress of the World in Arts, Agriculture, Commerce, Manufactures, Instruction, Railways, and Public Wealth, since the beginning of the Nineteenth Century,' a useful supplement to the invaluable record of George Richardson Porter [q. v.], which had been completed in 1851. It was followed up in 1881 by 'The Balance Sheet of the World, 1870–80,' and in 1883 by his 'Dictionary of Statistics,' a standard work of reference (revised editions, 1886, 1892, 1899). Few modern compilations have been more extensively used or abused. Mulhall has been charged with

Digitized by Google

guess-work, but unfairly; for although some of his data are far from being as trustworthy as could be desired, his deductions are all carefully worked out, and the whole volume was most carefully printed, owing to the indefatigable zeal of his proof-corrector, Marion Mulhall (born Murphy), whom he had married at Buenos Ayres in 1878, and to whom he dedicated his chief work. Mulhall further issued a 'History of Prices since 1850' (1885), 'Fifty Years of National Progress' (1887), 'Industries and Wealth of Nations' (1896), and 'National Progress in the Queen's Reign' (1897). In 1896, at the instance of the Hon. Horace Plunkett, he travelled extensively in Western Europe, collecting material for the recess committee's report upon the prospect of a department of agriculture for Ireland. Mulhall, who was *cameriere segreto* of the pope (who sent him his blessing *in articulo mortis*), died at Kelliney Park, Dublin, on 13 Dec. 1900. He was buried at Glasnevin cemetery, beside his only child who had died at Buenos Ayres in 1886. He is survived by his widow, the writer of a valuable book of travel, 'Between the Amazon and the Andes' (1881), for which she received a diploma from the Italian government.

[Times, 14 Dec. 1900; Tablet, 22 Dec. 1900; Illustrated London News, 22 Dec. 1900 (portrait); Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. Suppl.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information.] T. S.

MÜLLER, FRIEDRICH MAX (1823-1900), philologist. [See MAX MÜLLER.]

MÜLLER, GEORGE (1805-1898), preacher and philanthropist, born at Kroppenstadt near Halberstadt on 27 Sept. 1805, was the son of a Prussian exciseman. Though a German by birth, he became a naturalised British subject, and for over sixty years was identified with philanthropic work in England. When four years of age his father received an appointment as collector in the excise at Heimersleben. When ten years of age he was sent to Halberstadt to the cathedral classical school to be prepared for the university. His mother died when he was fourteen, and a year later he left school to reside with his father at Schoenebeck, near Magdeburg, and to study with a tutor. After two and a half years at the gymnasium of Nordhausen he joined the university of Halle. Though he was intended for the ministry, Müller was a profligate youth, but at the end of 1825 a change came over his disposition, and he was thenceforth a man of self-abnegation, devoting himself exclusively to religious work.

For a brief period Müller gave instructions in German to three American professors, Charles Hodge of Princeton being one of them. In 1826 he resolved to dedicate himself to missionary work either in the East Indies or among the Jews in Poland. In June 1828 he was offered an appointment by the London Society for promoting Christianity among the Jews, and he arrived in London in March 1829 to study Hebrew and Chaldee and prepare for missionary service. But in 1830, finding that he could not accept some of the rules of the society, he left, and became pastor of a small congregation at Teignmouth, at a salary of 55*l.* a year. In the same year he married Mary Groves, sister of a dentist in Exeter, who had resigned his calling and 1,500*l.* a year to devote himself to mission work in Persia. Towards the close of the same year Müller was led to adopt the principle with which henceforth his name was associated, that trust in God, in the efficacy of sincere prayer, is sufficient for all purposes in temporal as well as in spiritual things. He accordingly abolished pew-rents, refused to take a fixed salary, or to appeal for contributions towards his support—simply placing a box at the door of the church for freewill offerings—and he resolved never to incur debt either for personal expenses or in religious work, and never to lay up money for the future.

After about two years in Teignmouth Müller went to Bristol, where he remained for the rest of his life. There he and others carried on a congregation, schools, a Scriptural Knowledge Institution, and other organisations, but the work among orphans was that by which he was chiefly known. The suggestion and the pattern of the Bristol orphanages were taken from the orphanages which Müller had visited in early life at Halle; these were erected in 1720 by a philanthropist named Francke, whose biography greatly influenced Müller. Beginning with the care of a few orphan children, Müller's work at Bristol gradually grew to immense proportions, latterly no fewer than two thousand orphan children being fed, clothed, educated, cared for, and trained for useful positions in five enormous houses which were erected on Ashley Down. These houses cost 115,000*l.*, all of which, as well as the money needed for carrying on the work—26,000*l.* annually—was voluntarily contributed, mainly as the result of the wide circulation of Müller's autobiographical 'Narrative of the Lord's Dealings with George Müller' (London, pt. i. 1837, pt. ii. 1841; 3rd edit. 1845) which was suggested to him by John Newton's 'Life.' This book con-

Digitized by Google

veyed to people in all parts of the world knowledge of Müller's work, his faith, and his experiences. As a consequence, gifts of money and goods flowed in without direct appeal.

In 1838 the biography of the great evangelist, George Whitfield, helped to intensify Müller's religious fervour, and, after he had passed his seventieth year, he set out on a world-wide mission, which, with brief intervals at home, covered seventeen years. He travelled over much of Britain and of the continent of Europe, made several journeys to America, and visited India, Australia, China, and other parts to preach the gospel.

In the course of his life Müller received from the pious and charitable no less than 1,500,000*l.*; he educated and sent out into the world no fewer than 123,000 pupils; he circulated 275,000 bibles in different languages, with nearly as many smaller portions of Scripture; and he aided missions to the extent of 255,000*l.* He supported 189 missionaries, and he employed 112 assistants. The record of his life seems to associate itself more closely with primitive and puritan periods of history than with modern times.

Müller was found dead in his room on the morning of 10 March 1898.

Müller was twice married. His first wife died in 1870. In 1871 he married Miss Susannah Grace Sangar, who accompanied him in his missionary tours; she died in 1895. From 1832 till his death in 1866 Henry Craig assisted Müller. In 1872 Mr. James Wright, who married Müller's only child, Lydia, became his assistant, and the work is still being carried on under Mr. Wright's superintendence.

[The Lord's Dealings with George Müller (London), 5 vols. 1885; Annual Reports of Scriptural Knowledge Institution; Memoir of George Müller, reprinted from the Bristol Mercury, 1898; Pierson's George Müller of Bristol, with introduction by James Wright, 1899.]

T. B. J.

MUMMERY, ALBERT FREDERICK (1855-1895), political economist and Alpine climber, born on 10 Sept. 1855 at Maison-Dieu, Dover, was son of William Rigden Mummery of Dover. His business was that of a tanner at Dover and Canterbury in partnership with his brother. Being a man of means he devoted his leisure to economic studies and to mountaineering. In 1889, in conjunction with Mr. J. A. Hobson, he published 'The Physiology of Industry' (London, 8vo), a criticism of several current economic theories. He was a well-known climber both in the Alps and in the Caucasus, and in 1895 he published 'My Climbs in the Alps and Caucasus' (London, 8vo), a work of great merit. In 1895 he was mountaineering in the Nanga Parbat group of the Kashmir Himalayas. He was last seen on 23 Aug., and it is believed that he was overwhelmed by an avalanche while traversing a snow pass.

[Alpine Journal, November 1895; information kindly given by Mrs. A. F. Mummery.]

E. I. C.

MUNDELLA, ANTHONY JOHN (1825–1897), statesman, was born at Leicester on 28 March 1825. His father, Antonio Mundella, a native of Monte Olimpino, near Como, had come to England some years before as a political refugee, and after many hardships settled at Leicester, where he married a wife of Welsh descent, Rebecca, daughter of Thomas Allsopp. He remained a Roman catholic, but the children were brought up as protestants. Young Mundella attended the national school of St. Nicholas in Leicester, but his schooling ended at the age of nine. Its chief feature was the reading aloud of the bible and of English poets, especially Milton. This, with his mother's tales from Shakespeare, was the commencement for him of a thorough knowledge and peculiarly keen enjoyment of the English classics. His first work was in a printing office. At eleven years he was apprenticed to Mr. Kempson, a hosiery manufacturer in Leicester, and at nineteen he was engaged as a manager by Messrs. Harris & Hamel in the same town and trade. Shortly after, in 1845, he married Mary (*d.* 1890), daughter of William Smith, formerly of Kibworth Beauchamp in Leicestershire. To this union with a woman of rare strength, sweetness, and dignity of character, he and his family attributed much of the success as well as the joyousness of his life.

In 1848 he was taken into partnership by Messrs. Hine & Co., hosiery manufacturers in Nottingham, and continued in this business till he had acquired a sufficient fortune to devote himself to public life. Meanwhile he took an active part in local politics, served as sheriff and town councillor, and was one of the first five volunteers enrolled in the Robin Hood volunteer corps, in which he was for some time a captain. While a lad at Leicester he had declared himself on a chartist platform for 'the party of the working men.' When he entered on his political career he was a radical, ardent for the extension of the franchise, hostile to all that savoured of religious inequality, anxious for the pacification of Ireland, a strong free-trader, and, above all, in most complete sym-

Digitized by Google

pathy with the class from which he had raised himself. In 1866, a time of much exasperation between employers and employed, he succeeded in forming the 'Nottingham board of conciliation in the glove and hosiery trade,' for the termination and prevention of disputes by constant conference between representatives of each side. This was the first permanent and successful institution of the kind in this country. It at once began to be copied in other towns, and to attract the attention of foreign observers. Incidentally it led Mundella into parliament, for he was invited to lecture on this subject at Sheffield, and this lecture and his settlement of a grave labour conflict at Manchester suggested the request that he should stand for the former city against John Arthur Roebuck [q. v.], whose bitter tone towards labour movements had caused much irritation. His first contest at Sheffield took place during the emotion which followed the famous trade union outrages there [see BROADHEAD, WILLIAM, Suppl.] He had a robust faith in the British working classes, and in the essential soundness of trade unionism, which he regarded as the basis of improved relations between masters and men. Defeating Roebuck, he was returned to parliament by Sheffield in 1868, and he represented Sheffield (from 1885, the Brightside division of that city) till his death, nearly thirty years later.

In parliament Mundella mainly devoted his efforts to procuring legislation in favour of labour, and was especially zealous in the cause of popular education. Strongly averse to any toleration of disorder, he was persistent in urging the amendment of certain provisions of the law upon offences arising in labour disputes, as straining the principles of criminal jurisprudence against working men in the mistaken interest of employers. He criticised keenly the Criminal Law Amendment Act, 1871, and his efforts contributed to secure Mr. (afterwards Viscount) Cross's legislation of 1875, which to a great extent gave effect to his views. In 1873 he put a stop, by effective exposure in parliament, to a system of frauds by which the Truck Act had previously been defied.

With this work must be associated his principal, though not his only, contribution to factory legislation. In 1874 he introduced a bill to reduce the hours of labour for children and young persons in textile factories from sixty to fifty-four hours a week, to raise the age at which 'half-time' may begin from eight to ten, and the age for 'full-time' work from thirteen to fourteen, to shorten the duration of half-time work, and otherwise to strengthen the law in question. Although his bill did not become law, he brought about, by his agitation in this matter, the passing in the same year of Mr. (afterwards Viscount) Cross's Factories (Health of Women, &c.) Act, which effected most of his objects. Ten years after, at a great demonstration in Manchester, his wife received a fine bust of him by Sir Edgar Boehm, the gift of 'eighty thousand factory workers, chiefly women and children, in grateful acknowledgment of her husband's services.'

Even more important was Mundella's parliamentary work in connection with education. His early struggles had taught him what want of education meant. As a manufacturer he felt the national need of technical training. His business took him at times to Chemnitz, where his firm had a branch factory; what he there saw led him to study closely the educational systems of Saxony, Prussia, and other states. Thereafter he devoted himself to preaching at public meetings, as Matthew Arnold preached in literature, that this country should not be behind its neighbours in public provision for education. In parliament he made his mark by insistence on the same text. And none rated more highly than Forster his share in procuring the Education Act of 1870.

In the debates upon this measure Mundella stood out as one mainly interested in getting the utmost done for the teaching of children. He consequently held a moderate attitude on the vexed religious question. While he was himself a member of the church of England, he was anxious for the protection of religious liberty, and no less anxious in 1870 that the progress of popular education should not be sacrificed to excessive fears in this regard. He gratefully recognised the past work of denominational schools and desired its continuance, but his ideal would have been best satisfied by the presence throughout the country of undenominational schools under public management. The religious difficulty, he said, was made not by but for the people whose children were to be taught. He wished the bible to take the place in the future education of children that it had taken in his own; and twenty-five years later he was enthusiastic in the belief that the religious teaching of good board schools, supplemented as it was by the Sunday schools, gave a more valuable result than anything for which the partisans of denominational schools were striving. He was early a prominent advocate of compulsory education, which, partially applied by the acts of 1870 and 1876, was made universal in England by his own act of 1881.

On the return of the liberals to power in 1880 Mundella entered Gladstone's go-

Digitized by Google

vernment, and was appropriately appointed (3 May) vice-president of the committee of council for education, and sworn of the privy council. His administration as vice-president was chiefly marked by the code of 1882. Up to that time the government grant had been assessed almost entirely on the results of individual examination in certain elementary subjects. Hence the attention of teachers and inspectors had in too many cases been directed rather to the number of children who had been prepared to 'pass' the examination than to the skilled methods, the discipline, and general intelligence which should characterise the school as a whole. Mundella's code sought to correct this tendency in three ways: 1. By the recognition for the first time in the infant schools of the manual employments and organised play devised by Frœbel. 2. By the introduction of a 'merit grant' designed to reward other forms of excellence than those which could be tabulated in an examination schedule, and to encourage the inventiveness and independent efforts of good teachers. 3. By giving greater scope and variety to the list of optional or 'specific' subjects for use in the higher classes. In these and other ways the code of 1882 made a substantial advance towards many of the most beneficial educational reforms of later years. An important step was taken at the same time in the reorganisation of the inspectorate by establishing a system of annual conferences to be held by the chief inspectors in their several districts.

The development of the South Kensington (afterwards the Victoria and Albert) Museum was also a most congenial subject of Mundella's official work. Outside his office various labours in connection with societies and institutions for technical instruction, for the higher education of women, for the training of schoolmasters, for teaching the blind and the deaf and dumb, for Sunday schooling, and latterly in raising and administering funds for giving poor school-children meals, occupied most of his time.

Mundella left office with Gladstone's government in June 1885. On 6 Feb. 1886, when Gladstone again returned to power, he became president of the board of trade, and was admitted to the cabinet. He adopted Gladstone's home-rule views, and held his post until the defeat of the government in the following July. The chief mark he left on the board of trade was by virtue of his creation of the labour department. This Mundella started in 1886, when he appointed Mr. Burnett, secretary of the Amalgamated Engineers' Trade Society, as labour correspondent. The department was developed by the next administration. After the general election in July 1892 Mundella became once more president of the board of trade, with a seat in the cabinet. He then further strengthened the labour department, and began making its information more widely useful by the publication of the 'Labour Gazette.' A most characteristic act of his administration in the same office was the appointment of two railway servants as inspectors of accidents on railways. At the same time he was able to render another signal service to industrial peace. The settlement of the great coal strike of 1893 by Lord Rosebery as conciliator took place under Mundella's administration at the board of trade. He attached much importance to making such intervention in industrial disputes one of the regular and authorised functions of the board, and had already in 1892 introduced a bill for this purpose. There was then no time to pass it, but he continued to press the matter, and the subsequent passing of substantially the same measure by Mr. Ritchie, his successor in the board of trade on the return to office of the unionists in 1895, was one of the public events which interested him most in the closing years of his life.

It was in 1894-5 that, as chairman of the departmental committee on poor-law schools, Mundella directly rendered his last most important public service. In this committee his power of diligent and thorough investigation, his fine enthusiasm, and his deep sympathy with the claims and the best aspirations of the poor were conspicuously displayed, and the report of his committee convinced the public of the need of reforms which have since been effected. In particular the report demonstrated the evil of herding pauper children together in institutions cut off from the rest of the world.

Meanwhile, in 1894, Mundella had retired from the government under painful circumstances. He had been a director of the New Zealand Loan Company from 1870 to 1892, when he resigned this position upon again taking office. Among his colleagues in the directorate of the company were Sir James Fergusson, at one time postmaster-general, the late Sir George Russell, and Sir John Gorst, now vice-president of the council. The company, once very prosperous, went into liquidation in 1893, and in the following year a public inquiry was held as to its affairs. Feeling that his previous position of director might cast doubt on the impartiality of his department, Mundella at an early stage of these proceedings offered his resig-

Digitized by Google

nation of the presidency of the board of trade. The prime minister (Lord Rosebery) requested him to withdraw it, but later on he insisted upon it, and his resignation took effect on 12 May 1894. He gave his reasons for it in the House of Commons on the 24th. As for the bearing of these proceedings upon his character, the opinion of a stout political opponent intimately acquainted with the facts can here be given. In a letter, not at the time intended for publication, Lord James of Hereford (then Sir Henry James) wrote: 'It seems strange to me that, after having had an intimate acquaintance with Mundella for nearly thirty years, I should now be writing in regard to him a letter which may be regarded as of an exculpatory character. I say it is strange, because during all our intimacy I have had full reason to know by what a high standard of rectitude his conduct has been controlled. My object, however, in writing to you is to say that I have had an opportunity of obtaining some insight into the affairs of the New Zealand Loan Company and Mr. Mundella's connection therewith. I can discover nothing in all these proceedings, so far as I know them, which ought to disentitle Mr. Mundella to the confidence of any man.'

Nevertheless a suffering, poignant in proportion to his keen sense of honour, shook the health of his robust frame. In the succeeding general election of 1895, which proved so disastrous to his party, his constituents returned him unopposed, and his former colleagues invited him to take his place again upon the front opposition bench. His energy in and out of parliament returned; in particular he took a prominent part in debate on the education bills of 1896 and 1897. But on the night of 18 June 1897 he was struck with paralysis, and he died on 21 July at his house, 16 Elvaston Place, Queen's Gate. A memorial service was held at St. Margaret's on the 26th, and he was buried at Nottingham on the 27th.

His life was one of unresting public activity, characterised throughout by a certain eager and warm-hearted combativeness, but characterised too by a modest estimate of the range of his own capacities, and by unselfish desire that good work should be done, whether he or another got the praise. Few strenuous partisans have counted in their circle of friends so many of their foremost opponents. To those friends he left the recollection of a man full of fire and fight; shrewd, but none the less simple-minded and tender of heart. In parliament he seldom spoke except to put the house in possession of his own experience. Voice, manner, presence, temperament, and intense but genial conviction lent him oratorical resources which he used with powerful effect in popular meetings. His relation to Gladstone was that of enduring trust and personal loyalty. His history is in part merged in that of the political cause of which he was a champion; but he is to be remembered as one of the two or three who established the British state system of popular education, and as a great and successful labourer for industrial peace.

The bust of Mundella, by Boehm, belongs to his daughter, Mrs. Roby Thorpe, The Park, Nottingham; an oil painting by Cope is in the mayor's parlour, Sheffield; and a replica in the possession of his daughter, Miss Mundella, 18 Elvaston Place, W.—both presented by 'constituents independent of party.'

[Private information; Hansard's Debates; Revue des Deux Mondes, 1898; pamphlet biography published by the Sheffield Independent Company in 1897.]

MUNK, WILLIAM (1816–1898), physician, eldest son of William Munk, an ironmonger, and his wife Jane Kenward, was born on 24 Sept. 1816 at Battle, Sussex, and after education at University College, London, graduated M.D. at Leyden in 1837. He began practice in London in September 1837, and in 1844 he became a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of London, and in 1854 a fellow. In 1857 he was elected the Harveian librarian of the college, and held office till his death. In that year he published 'Memoirs of the Life and Writings of J. A. Paris, M.D.' [see PARIS, JOHN AYRTON], and in 1861 'The Roll of the Royal College of Physicians of London,' in two volumes. A second edition of this work appeared in 1878 in three volumes, and it is the best general work of reference on the physicians of England. It is exact in its references to the manuscript records of the College of Physicians, and contains much information from other sources, the origin of which is not always indicated, but which is generally valuable. Its bibliography is imperfect and does not show any profound acquaintance with the contents of English medical books, yet almost every subsequent writer on subjects relating to the history of physicians owes something to Dr. Munk. In 1884 he edited 'The Gold-headed Cane' of Dr. William MacMichael [q.v.], and in 1887 published 'Euthanasia, or Medical Treatment in aid of an Easy Natural Death,' and in 1895 'The Life of Sir Henry Halford, Bart., M.D.' The College of Physicians voted him one hundred guineas in consideration of this work. He also published some 'Notæ Harveianæ'

Digitized by Google

in the 'St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports' (vol. xxii.); and in 1885 'Marvodia,' a genealogical account of the Marwoods, a Devonshire family: and wrote several essays on medical subjects in the 'Lancet.' He was elected physician to the Smallpox Hospital in February 1853, and held office there for forty years. When Prince Arthur (afterwards duke of Connaught) had smallpox at Greenwich in October 1867 he was called in consultation. He long resided at 40 Finsbury Square, London, enjoyed a considerable practice, and there died on 20 Dec. 1898. He was of short stature. His portrait, by the Hon. John Collier, hangs in the dining-room of the Royal College of Physicians, to which, in the last year of his life, it was presented by the fellows in memory of the great service which he had rendered to the college by the publication of the 'Roll.' He became a Roman catholic in 1842, and from 1857 to 1865 was the medical adviser of Cardinal Wiseman. He had much information, and readily imparted it in aid of the studies of others. He admired the College of Physicians, but late in life was inclined to think that in it, and in the world at large, past times were the best. He was for many years an active member of the committee of the London Library. He married, 30 April 1849, Emma, eighteenth child of John Luke of Exeter, and left two sons and three daughters.

[Lancet, 1898, vol. ii.; British Medical Journal, 1898, vol. ii.; Works; personal knowledge; private information.] N. M.

MURPHY, DENIS (1833–1896), historical writer, was born at Newmarket, co. Cork, in 1833. Having been trained in various jesuit colleges of England, Germany, and Spain, he was admitted to the Society of Jesus as a novitiate in his sixteenth year. He became an active and devoted missionary priest, but soon began to devote his chief attention to teaching and historical research. He was professor of history and literature at the jesuit colleges of Clongowes Wood, Limerick, and finally at University College, Dublin. His best known work, published at Dublin in 1883, was 'Cromwell in Ireland,' an excellent account of the suppression of the catholic rebellion of 1648–9, which gives evidence of great research, and is destitute of sectarian prejudice. The text is accompanied with good maps, plans, and illustrations. A new edition appeared in 1885. Another important historical work was his edition of O'Clery's 'Life of Hugh Roe O'Donnell,' 1893, 4to, which he was the first to render into English. The parallel bilingual text is preceded by an historical introduction. Murphy also published 'The Annals of Clonmacnoise' (1896) and a 'History of Holy Cross Abbey.' He edited for many years the 'Kildare Archæological Journal,' to which he contributed some valuable papers, and was connected with similar publications in Cork, Waterford, and Belfast. His last published work was 'A School History of Ireland' (in T. A. Findlay's School and College Series), issued in 1894, which is remarkable for containing a eulogy of Charles Stewart Parnell. Just before his death he was at work upon 'The Martyrs of Ireland,' an account of Roman catholics who had been put to death since the time of Henry VIII, a compilation suggested to him by the Irish bishops. Murphy received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the royal university of Ireland in recognition of his historical writings. He was vice-president of the Royal Irish Academy and a member of the council of the Royal Society of Antiquaries in Ireland. He was found dead in his bed, on the morning of 18 May 1896, in his rooms at University College, St. Stephen's Green, Dublin, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery on 20 May.

[The Irish Catholic, 23 May 1896; Tablet, 23 May 1896; Times, 25 May; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. (Suppl.)] G. Le G. N.

MURRAY, Sir CHARLES AUGUSTUS (1806–1895), diplomatist and author, second son of George Murray, fifth earl of Dunmore (1762–1836), and Lady Susan Hamilton, daughter of Archibald, ninth duke of Hamilton, was born on 22 Nov. 1806. He was educated at Eton and Oriel College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 21 May 1824, and graduated B.A. and was elected to a fellowship of All Souls' in 1827; he proceeded M.A. in 1832. While an undergraduate Murray had John Henry (afterwards cardinal) Newman [q. v.] as his tutor. 'He never inspired me,' wrote Murray, 'or my fellow-undergraduates with any interest, much less respect; on the contrary, we disliked, or rather distrusted, him. He walked with his head bent, abstracted, but every now and then looking out of the corners of his eyes quickly, as though suspicious. He had no influence then; it was only when he became vicar of St. Mary's that the long dormant power asserted itself, and his sermons attracted hundreds.'

Murray's chief undergraduate friend was Sidney Herbert (afterwards Baron Herbert of Lea) [q. v.], but it was in company with Lord Edward Thynne, son of the second Marquis of Bath, that Murray, who was a

Digitized by Google

great athlete, performed his most famous feat of endurance. Having been 'gated' for some minor offence, Murray made a bet that he would ride to London, sixty miles, and back in one day. Leaving Oxford shortly after 8 A.M. he and Thynne rode to London, changed their clothes, mounted two hacks and rode in the park, dined at a club, saw the first act of a play, and were back at the gate of Oriel three minutes before midnight. They had relays of horses at Henley and Maidenhead.

After taking his degree, Murray was admitted student of Lincoln's Inn in 1827 and read for the bar with Nassau Senior [q.v.] His mother's house was a favourite rendezvous of literary and political characters, and Murray, an exceedingly handsome and agreeable young man, with a strong taste for general literature, and an excellent classical scholar, formed many friendships with men distinguished in both fields. He became a frequent guest at Samuel Rogers's breakfast table, and has left abundant notes of scenes and incidents which he witnessed there. When travelling in Germany in 1830 he formed the acquaintance of Goethe, then minister of the grand duchy of Weimar.

In 1834 he sailed for America in a ship of 530 tons, which, encountering a series of gales, followed by a baffling calm, took fourteen weeks and two days to accomplish a voyage which a modern ocean liner would do in about six days. In the following year Murray joined a tribe of wandering Pawnees, and his sojourn of three months in the wilderness, involving a number of exciting adventures and narrow escapes, was afterwards described in his 'Travels in North America' (London, 1839), which passed through three editions. This work retains considerable interest at this day, containing minute and graphic pictures of people and scenes which have since undergone such rapid and sweeping change. During his stay in America, Murray became enamoured of Elise, daughter of James Wadsworth, a wealthy gentleman living near Niagara, who disapproved of their betrothal, and forbade all intercourse between the lovers. Fourteen years later, in 1849, Mr. Wadsworth died, and Murray married his daughter in 1850. The only intercourse which had passed between them in the interval was through the indirect means of a novel written by Murray, 'The Prairie Bird' (1844), in which he managed to convey the assurance of his unalterable constancy.

In 1838 Murray was appointed groom-in-waiting at the court of Queen Victoria, and, a few months later, master of the household, an office which he held till 1844, when he entered the diplomatic service as secretary of legation at Naples. In 1846 he became consul-general in Egypt during the viceroyalty of the famous Mohammed Ali, where he remained till 1853, when he was appointed to Berne as minister to the Swiss confederation. His wife died in 1851 in giving birth to a son, Charles James, M.P. for Coventry since 1895. Murray's official connection with Egypt was rendered notable to the British public by his success in securing, in 1849, for the Zoological Society the first hippopotamus that ever came to England. The animal was safely lodged in the gardens in May 1850, and lived there till its death in 1878.

In 1854 Lord Clarendon selected Murray to proceed as envoy and minister plenipotentiary to the court of Persia, which turned out an unfortunate mission for him. The shah was entirely under control of his grand vizier, Sadr Azim, an unscrupulous intriguer, who, suspecting Murray of interference with his ascendency, made odious charges against the British envoy, and rendered necessary Murray's withdrawal from Tehran to Bagdad. In 1856 an ultimatum was despatched to the shah's government demanding the recall of Persian troops from Herat and an apology for 'the offensive imputations upon the honour of her majesty's minister.' No notice having been vouchsafed to this missive, war was declared by Great Britain on 1 Nov. 1856; Bushire was bombarded on 17 Dec., and surrendered to General Stalker. General Outram having defeated the Persian army near Kooshab on 8 Feb. 1857, and again at Mohammerah on 24 March, peace was concluded at Bagdad on 2 May. Blame for the hostilities was most unjustly imputed to Murray in parliament and in the 'Times,' but Lord Clarendon and Lord Palmerston vigorously defended him in the two houses, and after the peace he resumed his duties at the Persian court. Murray himself attributed the disfavour he incurred from the shah's government to a novel policy initiated by the British cabinet, under which the custom of giving presents, an immemorial part of oriental diplomacy, was strictly prohibited, and the queen's representative had to go empty-handed before the shah and the sadr, while the French and Russian ministers came with their hands full of gifts.

In 1859 the Persian mission was transferred to the India office, and Murray, preferring to serve under the foreign office, was appointed minister at the court of Saxony.

Digitized by Google

On 1 Nov. 1862 he married the Hon. Edythe Fitzpatrick, daughter of the first Baron Castletown, and in 1866 received the rank of K.C.B., having been a companion of the Bath since 1848, and was appointed minister at Copenhagen. The climate of Denmark proving too severe for Lady Murray, Sir Charles applied for and obtained the British legation at Lisbon, which he kept till his final retirement from the service in 1874. He was sworn of the privy council on 13 May 1875.

Murray's remaining years were spent in cultivated leisure. A charming manner, an immense and varied store of reminiscences, united to a handsome and striking appearance, rendered him a very well-known figure in society; but the associates he liked best were literary men, with whom he maintained constant intercourse, personal and epistolary. An excellent linguist, he devoted much study to oriental languages and philology, upon which, and upon theology, he left a quantity of notes and fragmentary treatises.

Sir Charles Murray resided during his later years at the Grange, Old Windsor, spending the winter months in the south of France. He died in Paris on 3 June 1895. There is a portrait of Murray by Willis Maddox at the Grange, Old Windsor. His intellectual gifts and singular versatility were such as might have raised him to greater eminence than he attained; no doubt they would have done so had less affluent circumstances compelled him to concentrate his energy upon a single object.

He published the following works: 1. 'Travels in North America,' 2 vols. 1839; 2nd ed. 1843; 3rd ed. 1854. 2. 'The Prairie Bird,' 1844, and many subsequent editions. 3. 'Hassan; or, the Child of the Pyramid,' 1857. 4. 'Nour-ed-dyn; or, the Light of the Faith,' 1883. 5. 'A Short Memoir of Mohammed Ali,' 1898 (posthumous).

[Sir Charles Murray's MSS.; private information; Life by Sir Herbert Maxwell, 1898.]

H. E. M.

MYERS, FREDERIC WILLIAM HENRY (1843-1901), poet and essayist, was born on 6 Feb. 1843 at Keswick in Cumberland. His father was the Rev. Frederic Myers [q. v.], perpetual curate of St. John's, Keswick, and his mother was Susan Harriet, youngest daughter of John Marshall of Hallsteads (a beautifully situated house on the left bank of Ullswater), who was M.P. in 1832 for the undivided county of Yorkshire. Mrs. Myers was her husband's second wife, married in 1842; and Frederic was the eldest of their three sons. When he was seven years old his father's health failed; and on the death of the latter in 1851 the family moved to Blackheath, where the eldest boy for three years attended a preparatory day school, under the Rev. R. Cowley Powles, a well-known teacher. In 1856 Mrs. Myers took a house at Cheltenham; and in August of the same year Frederic, aged 13, was entered at Cheltenham College, then in the fifteenth year of its existence, under its second principal, the Rev. W. Dobson. His taste for poetry was unmistakable from the first. He has himself recorded the delight which the study of Homer, Æschylus, and Lucretius brought him from the age of fourteen to sixteen, and the 'intoxicating joy' which attended the discovery of Sappho's fragments in an old school book at the age of seventeen. His enthusiasm for Pindar, which also dates from his school days, is well remembered by his college friends in their eager undergraduate discussions; and it may well be doubted if there ever lived another English boy who had learned for his pleasure the whole of Vergil by heart before he had passed the school age.

His great ability and particularly his poetic powers were recognised at once by schoolfellows and teachers alike. He had a very distinguished career at Cheltenham College; he won the senior classical scholarship in his first year; in 1858, besides gaining the prize for Latin lyrics, he sent in two English poems, in different metres, which were both successful; in 1859 he entered for the national 'Robert Burns Centenary' competition with a poem which was placed second in the judges' award. In October 1859 he left the school, and passed a year of private study, part of the time with Mr. Dobson, who had in the summer resigned the head-mastership. But though Myers had left, he was qualified to compete again for the college prize for English verse, which he won in 1860 with a remarkable poem on the 'Death of Socrates.' In the same year he was elected the first minor scholar of Trinity College, Cambridge, and went into residence in October. At the university few men have won more honours. The record is as follows: a college scholarship and declamation prize; two university scholarships (the Bell and the Craven); no less than six university prizes (the English poem twice, the Latin poem, the Latin essay three times); second classic in the spring of 1864; second in the first class of the Moral Sciences Tripos in December of the same year, and fellow of Trinity in 1865.

Digitized by Google

Immediately after graduating in 1864, he took a four months' tour on the continent, visiting Italy, Greece, Smyrna and the islands, and Constantinople; and in the next summer he spent a large portion of the long vacation in Canada and the United States. In the course of this visit he swam across the river below the Niagara Falls, being, it is believed, the first Englishman to perform this dangerous feat. In the October term of 1865 he was appointed classical lecturer in Trinity College, Cambridge, and held the office for four years; but his bent was not for teaching, and he resigned the lectureship in 1869. Two years later he accepted a temporary appointment under the education department, and in 1872 he was placed on the permanent staff of school inspectors, a post which he held until within a few weeks of his death.

He was married on 13 March 1880, by Dean Stanley (an old friend of his father's), in Henry VII's chapel, Westminster Abbey, to Eveleen, youngest daughter of Charles Tennant of Cadoxton Lodge, Neath. In 1881 he and his wife took up their abode in Cambridge, which was their home from that time forward.

Apart from his official duties and the circle of his family and friends, the chief interests of a life that was outwardly uneventful were centred round two things—first, his literary work; and, secondly, the systematic investigation into mesmerism, clairvoyance, automatism, and other abnormal phenomena, real or alleged.

His work in poetry was intermittent, and was practically confined, as far as the published pieces are concerned, to the fifteen years between 1867 and 1882. Many of these poems appeared first in magazines, and were afterwards collected and reissued with additions. The first to appear was the poem entitled 'St. Paul' (London, 1867, 8vo). This was composed for the Seatonian prize, an English verse competition at Cambridge, confined to graduates; but it failed to obtain the prize, possibly because it did not conform to the traditional requirements, though of all Myers's poems it is perhaps the most widely known. In 1870 appeared a small volume of collected pieces, which in a few years was exhausted, and which the author never reprinted as a whole. But he continued to write occasional pieces, which were published in magazines; and in 1882 a new collection was issued, which was entitled, from the latest written and most important poem, 'The Renewal of Youth.' This poem, containing many passages of striking beauty, was a sort of palinode to 'The Passing of Youth,' written from another point of view eleven years earlier, and included in the 1882 volume. There were also a few poems from the 1870 collection, as well as various shorter pieces written in the intervening twelve years. This book and 'St. Paul,' now published separately, represent for the public the author's work in poetry. That he ceased for the remaining eighteen years of his life to seek expression for his thoughts and feelings in verse, except on the rarest occasions, could not be ascribed by any one who knew him either to a loss of interest or to the least decay of power. The true reason was no doubt the growing absorption of his leisure, during the last twenty years of his life, in the work of psychical research.

His poetic work was known at first to comparatively few, but of late years has had a steadily increasing public; and the compressed force, the ardent feeling, the vivid and finished expression, and, above all, the combined imaginativeness and sincerity of his best work (particularly his latest poem, 'The Renewal of Youth'), could leave few qualified readers in doubt of the genuineness of his poetic gift.

His prose papers were written at various times previous to 1883, when they were collected in two volumes, with the title 'Essays, Classical and Modern,' which have been twice reprinted, in 1888 and 1897. They fall naturally into two groups, according as they are concerned with poetry (as in the essays on Virgil, Rossetti, Victor Hugo, and Trench), or touch on the questions of religious thought, or on the psychological, moral, and spiritual subjects and problems which tended more and more to occupy his mind. The latter emerge in, or underlie, the papers on Mazzini, Renan, and George Eliot, on Marcus Aurelius, and on Greek Oracles. Of the first group the most remarkable is undoubtedly the paper (which first appeared in 1879 in the 'Fortnightly Review') on Virgil, the poet who above all others had been the object of his reverence and enthusiasm from early boyhood, and whom he later describes as 'one of the supports of his life.'

Myers's monograph on Wordsworth was published in 1881 in the series of 'English Men of Leters;' and after all that men of genius have written about Wordsworth, from Ruskin and Matthew Arnold downwards, there are not a few readers who owe a special debt to the penetrating and illuminating criticism of this little volume. Mr. John Morley justly describes Myers's work as 'distinguished as much by insight as by admirable literary grace and power.' The same insight and skill appear in the brief

Digitized by Google

essay on Shelley contributed in 1880 to Ward's 'English Poets,' where Myers adopts the happy device of stating the case against Shelley of the average intelligent but unimaginative critic. Myers's defence is all the more effective, because he so well understands the feelings of the assailants. In the same year in which Myers's 'Essays' first appeared (1883) he issued a new edition of his father's book, 'Catholic Thoughts,' with a preface by himself.

While residing as lecturer in Trinity College he was brought into close relations with Professor Henry Sidgwick [q. v. Suppl.], who became one of his most valued friends. It was largely due to their friendship that Myers was led to take a great interest in the higher education of women, of which, from 1870 onwards, Sidgwick was an active promoter. About the same time, or even earlier, Myers had begun to give much attention to the phenomena of mesmerism and spiritualism, and he speaks (1871) of 'the sympathetic and cautious guidance' which his friend was able to give him in such matters. The poem called 'The Implicit Promise of Immortality' (1870) suggests that another reason, strongly drawing him to such studies, was a deep modification of his early religious beliefs. To the 'intensely personal emotion' which underlay (as he records) the early poems of 'St. Paul' and 'John the Baptist' (1867–8) had succeeded for the time 'disillusion caused by wider knowledge;' and for fresh light, it would seem, he began to look to the scientific study of imperfectly explored phenomena. However this may be, he was one of the small band of men who in 1882, after several years of inquiry and experiment, founded the Society for Psychical Research, of which the purpose was to collect evidence, and to carry on systematic experiments in the obscure region of hypnotism, thought transference, clairvoyance, spiritualism, apparition, and other alleged occurrences, in regard to which the common attitude has been well described as being mainly either *a priori* disbelief or undiscerning credulity. The chief workers, besides Myers and Professor and Mrs. Sidgwick, were at first Professors Balfour Stewart and Barrett, Mr. Hodgson, Edmund Gurney [q. v.], and Mr. F. Podmore.

By 1886, when the first considerable result of these labours was published in the two large volumes entitled 'Phantasms of the Living,' the society numbered nearly seven hundred members and associates, including many distinguished men of science in England, France, Italy, Germany, Russia, and America. The 'Phantasms of the Living' was the joint work of Messrs. Myers, Podmore, and Gurney, the heaviest part of the labour being borne by Gurney. The introduction was contributed by Myers, and he there formulates the central theses of the book, of which the gist is contained in the two claims (1) 'that telepathy, or the transference of thought and feeling from one mind to another by other than the recognised sense channels, is a proved fact of nature;' and (2) 'that phantasms (or impressions) of persons undergoing a crisis, especially death, are perceived with a frequency inexplicable by chance, and are probably telepathic.' The other considerable work of Myers in the same field, which has already appeared, is the long series of papers on the 'Subliminal Self,' which are printed in the society's 'Proceedings.' This work is briefly described by Professor William James (*Essays in Popular Philosophy*, 1897) as 'the first attempt to consider the phenomena of hallucination, hypnotism, automatism, double personality, and mediumship, as connected parts of one whole subject.' Of the permanent value of this work it is impossible to speak yet with confidence; it must be—it is recognised by himself as being—largely provisional. His own labours in this field were continued through the years since 1882 with the same devoted strenuousness, and the definite study which latterly he had in hand was practically completed before his death. The results will appear in a book, already (March 1901) announced, entitled 'Human Personality and its Survival of Bodily Death.' The last work published in his lifetime was a small collection of essays called 'Science and a Future Life' (1893), in which are included the two papers 'Tennyson as Prophet' and 'Modern Poets and Cosmic Law.' These are the maturest and most eloquent expression of his views on poetry, especially in relation to the great questions that engrossed the interest of his later years.

In the striking essay on 'George Eliot,' written shortly after her death in December 1880, he speaks with unreserved admiration of the noble and unselfish spirit in which she faced the consequences of her belief that death was the end. But he adds: 'There were some to whom . . . this resignation seemed premature; some whose impulsion to a personal life beyond the grave was so preoccupying and dominant, that they could not readily acquiesce in her negations, nor range themselves unreservedly as the fellow-workers of her brave despair.' No reader can fail to see that he is here speaking of himself.

His health failed rather suddenly in the autumn of 1900, and he went abroad for

Digitized by Google

the winter by medical advice, though encouraged to hope that rest would work a complete cure. But early in 1901 grave symptoms returned, and he died at Rome on 17 Jan. in his fifty-eighth year. A tablet was placed to his memory in the protestant cemetery, where are Keats's grave and Shelley's memorial, and he was buried beside his father and mother in Keswick churchyard, within sight of his old home.

All who knew him agree that he was a man of rare and high intellectual gifts, original, acute, and thoughtful; subtle in insight, abundant in ideas, vivid and eloquent in expression; a personality at once forcible, ardent, and intense.

[Personal memories and private information; the Cheltenham College Register; his own published work, and private diaries and papers.]

A. S–k.

N

NAIRNE, Sir CHARLES EDWARD (1836–1899), lieutenant-general, born on 30 June 1836, was son of Captain Alexander Nairne, of the East India Company's service. He was educated at Addiscombe, and was commissioned as second lieutenant in the Bengal artillery on 7 Dec. 1855. He became lieutenant on 27 April 1858. He served in the Indian mutiny and received the medal, and in the Yusafzai expedition of 1863. He was promoted second captain in the royal artillery on 24 March 1865, and major on 2 Nov. 1872. From 1875 to 1880 he commanded a battery (now L battery of B brigade) of horse artillery, and served with it in the second Afghan war as part of the Peshawar field force, receiving the medal.

He became regimental lieutenant-colonel on 1 May 1880, and in the Egyptian expedition of 1882 he commanded the horse artillery at the two actions of Kassassin and at Tel-el-Kebir. He was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 2 Nov. 1882), was made C.B. on 18 November, and received the medal with clasp, the bronze star, and the Medjidie (3rd class). He became colonel in the army on 1 May 1884. He was colonel of the depot staff of the horse artillery from 1882 to 1885, and commandant of the school of gunnery at Shoeburyness for the next two years. On 1 April 1887 he was appointed inspector-general of artillery in India, with the local rank of brigadier-general. He held this post for five years, and brought about a great improvement in the shooting of the field artillery (Roberts, *Forty-one Years in India*, p. 528).

He was promoted major-general on 6 Nov. 1890, and commanded a district in Bengal from 28 March 1892 to 4 Sept. 1893, when he was appointed to the chief command in Bombay. There it fell to him to carry out the reorganisation scheme by which the three presidential armies were to be merged in one, and he did this with tact and ability. He became lieutenant-general on 17 Nov. 1895, and was made K.C.B. on 22 June 1897. From 20 March to 4 Nov. of 1898 he was acting commander-in-chief in India. He left that country with a high reputation as an administrator, and he had just been appointed president of the ordnance committee when he died in London on 19 Feb. 1899. He was buried on the 22nd at Charlton cemetery with military honours. In 1860 he married Sophie, daughter of the Rev. John Dupré Addison, vicar of Fleet, Dorset. She survived him.

[Times, 21 Feb. 1899; Records of the Royal Horse Artillery; Lord Roberts's Forty-one Years in India, ed. 1898.] E. M. L.

NAPIER, Sir FRANCIS, ninth Baron Napier of Merchistoun in the Scottish peerage, first Baron Ettrick of Ettrick in the peerage of the United Kingdom, and eleventh (Nova Scotia) baronet of Scott of Thirlestane (1819–1898), diplomatist and Indian governor, born in 1819 at Thirlestane in Selkirkshire, was the eldest son of William John Napier, eighth baron Napier of Merchistoun [q. v.] On his father's death on 11 Oct. 1834 he succeeded to the peerage and baronetage at the age of fifteen. He was educated partly by private tutors at Thirlestane and at school at Saxe-Meiningen, and afterwards at Trinity College, Cambridge, which he entered in 1835. He left Cambridge without a degree, and passed some time at Geneva under the guardianship of the Rev. Walter Patterson, and there acquired a command of foreign languages which proved to be most useful to him in after-life. He also studied very carefully the writings of Gibbon, which no doubt helped to mould his own style. In 1840 he was appointed to the diplomatic service, and after serving as an attaché at Vienna and at Constantinople, and subsequently as secretary of legation at Naples, and as secretary to the embassy at Constantinople, he was sent as envoy to the United States of America, whence he was

Digitized by Google

transferred to the Hague. From December 1860 to September 1864 he was ambassador at St. Petersburg, and from September 1864 to January 1866 at Berlin. In these various diplomatic posts Lord Napier established a high reputation. Many years ago Edward Robert Bulwer Lytton, first earl of Lytton [q. v.], told the writer of this article that he regarded Napier as the only man of genius in the diplomatic service in his time. When secretary of legation at Naples in 1848 and 1849, he was chargé d'affaires for eighteen months, including the critical period of the Sicilian insurrection. On that occasion the judgment and tact with which he discharged his duties were highly appreciated by Lord Palmerston, then secretary of state for foreign affairs, by whom Napier's talents, as manifested in the higher diplomatic appointments which he subsequently held, were regarded as justifying an expectation that he would rise to the highest offices in the state. Both by Lord Aberdeen and Lord Clarendon his services were much valued. In the United States he was considered to have been the most acceptable envoy they had up to that time received from Great Britain. As ambassador at St. Petersburg he was a *persona grata* to the emperor Alexander II, who wished to confer upon him the highest Russian order, that of St. Andrew, because he considered that Lord Napier had worked for peace between England and Russia which at that time was threatened. This proposal having to be abandoned, as no British envoy could accept a foreign order, the emperor sat for his portrait, which he presented to Napier. A similar compliment was afterwards paid to him by the king of Prussia.

In January 1866 Napier was appointed governor of Madras. This office he held for six years, having been invited by George Douglas Campbell, eighth duke of Argyll [q.v. Suppl.], then secretary of state for India, to prolong his tenure of the office beyond the usual time. The duties of an Indian governor are very different from those which had previously devolved upon Napier; but his administration fully justified the promise of his previous career. He went very thoroughly into all the questions which came before him, mastering the facts, and recording his views with a fulness and clearness which left nothing to be desired. A few months after taking charge of the government he found himself confronted by a serious famine in Ganjam, the northern district of the presidency. He at once repaired to the district and visited the affected tracts, stimulating the district officers by his example, and setting on foot the measures which were necessary to meet the calamity. It is not too much to say that there was no branch of the administration to which he did not devote time and attention. Whether it was a question relating to the assessment of the land revenue, or the garrison required to maintain the peace of the presidency, or the strength of the police, or the establishment of municipal and local government—all these matters received from Napier full and careful consideration; but the business to which he devoted special attention was that connected with the public health. Hospitals, dispensaries, and everything relating to the care of the sick and the prevention of disease were to him objects of the deepest interest. As secretary to the embassy at Constantinople he had made the acquaintance and had acquired the friendship of Miss Florence Nightingale, to whom his official position had enabled him to render valuable assistance in carrying out her work. Throughout his residence in India he kept up a correspondence with her on subjects connected with the public health in that country. He also from the first took a great and practical interest in developing public works, and especially works of irrigation. He fully recognised the great value of the irrigation works carried out or devised by Sir Arthur Cotton [q. v. Suppl.] He visited them all at an early period after assuming the government, and during the six years that he remained in India he gave steady encouragement to the completion and development of the various irrigation systems then in operation. It was while Napier was governor of Madras that the Pennár anicut was built, and some progress made with the distributing canals. During that time also the Rushikuliya anicut in Ganjam was projected and planned, and the great work of diverting the Periyár river in Travancore from its natural channel, leading down to the western coast, where the water was not required, into the river Vaigai on the eastern side of the peninsula, was brought by Napier before the government of India and the secretary of state. This remarkable work was successfully completed a few years ago.

Very shortly after Napier's arrival at Madras he visited Calcutta and made the acquaintance of Sir John Lawrence [see LAWRENCE, JOHN LAIRD MAIR, first BARON LAWRENCE], with whom he established most friendly relations, as he afterwards did with the Earl of Mayo. Napier from the first recognised the respective positions of the supreme government of India and of the minor governments, and did everything in

Digitized by Google

his power to diminish the friction and the presidential jealousies which are so often detrimental to the efficiency of Indian administration. At the same time, whenever he perceived a tendency to override the legitimate interests of the presidency entrusted to his charge, he did not fail to remonstrate. It may be truly affirmed that at no period in the history of British India, since the days of Sir Thomas Munro [q. v.], were the relations of the government of India and of the Madras government more satisfactory than they were during the six years in which Napier presided over the government of Madras.

In February 1872, in consequence of the assassination of the Earl of Mayo [see BOURKE, RICHARD SOUTHWELL], it devolved upon Napier to assume temporarily the office of governor-general of India. During the time, a little short of three months, that the temporary governor-generalship lasted, no business of very great importance arose, and Napier, on being relieved by Lord Northbrook, returned to England. For his Indian services he was created a baron of the United Kingdom, with the title of Ettrick (16 July 1872). In the same year he took the chair at the meeting of the social science congress which was held at Plymouth. The address which he delivered on that occasion called forth some comment at the time as being unduly socialistic; but several of the measures which Napier then suggested have been since embodied in the county councils and parish councils acts. In this address, as in many of his utterances, he evinced the greatest sympathy with the condition of the poor, both in the rural and in the urban districts. An address delivered on 29 April 1873 at the annual meeting of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel was, with those of Canon (afterwards Bishop) Lightfoot and Bishop Kelly, published in the same year under the title 'Missions, their Temporal Utility, Rate of Progress, and Spiritual Foundation.' In 1874 he delivered an address on education at the social science congress held at Glasgow. While he continued to live in London he served for some time on the London school board and took an active part in its proceedings. He also served as chairman of the dwellings committee of the Charity Organisation Society. He subsequently took up his residence on his estate in Scotland, and in 1883 he presided over a royal commission which was appointed to inquire into the condition of the crofters and cottars in the highlands and islands of Scotland. This was a congenial duty, which gave full scope to his sympathy with the poor. The report, which was drafted by him, was thorough and exhaustive. It was vehemently attacked in the 'Nineteenth Century' for November 1884 by the late Duke of Argyll, whose criticisms were replied to by Napier in an effective article in a subsequent number of the same review. The report was followed by the appointment of a permanent commission, which deals with all questions concerning the crofters and cottars. During the latter years of his life Napier resided almost entirely in Scotland, acting as convener of his county, and interesting himself generally in local affairs. He was extremely popular with people of all classes on and in the neighbourhood of his estate, to whom he had endeared himself by his kindly and generous nature. He was a LL.D. of Edinburgh, Glasgow, and Harvard. He died very suddenly on 19 Dec. 1898 at Florence, where he and Lady Napier and Ettrick had spent their honeymoon fifty-three years before, and where they had gone to pass the winter. He had married, in 1845, Anne Jane Charlotte, only daughter of Robert Manners Lockwood of Dun-y-Graig in Glamorganshire. Lady Napier, who survives her husband, was appointed a member of the imperial order of the crown of India shortly after it was constituted. Lord Napier left three sons, and was succeeded in his titles and estate by his eldest son, William George.

Napier's career was undoubtedly a very brilliant one up to a certain point. As the representative of Queen Victoria at two of the most important courts in Europe and at Washington, he had discharged his important functions with admirable judgment and tact. His government of Madras had been so successful that he was invited to retain it beyond the usual time. His long official experience and dignified bearing would have seemed to point him out as the most fitting successor to Lord Mayo, whose loss India was at that time deploring. He certainly had shown himself to be possessed of qualifications which few governors-general of India had displayed before being appointed to that high post. He was an eloquent speaker. His reply to an address which was presented to him by the natives of Madras on his departure from India has seldom been surpassed in felicity of diction and pathos. But he was passed over. After his return to England he might have been expected to follow with eminent success a political career. But he was without the pecuniary means of meeting the expenses of parliamentary life, and, although not

Digitized by Google

destitute of ambition, he was too proud to press his claims. Thus it came about that Lord Palmerston's prediction was unfulfilled.

[Foreign Office List for 1898; Phillimore's Life of Admiral of the Fleet Sir William Parker, Bart., G.C.B., vol. iii. London, 1880); Minutes recorded by Lord Napier when Governor of Madras; Address delivered at the Social Science Congress, September 1872; Report of Her Majesty's Commissioners of Inquiry into the Condition of the Crofters and Cottars in the Highlands and Islands of Scotland, 1884; Nineteenth Century, November 1884 and March 1885; Longman's Magazine, February 1899; family information and personal knowledge acquired by the writer when closely associated with Lord Napier in the government of Madras.] A. J. A.

NEWMAN, FRANCIS WILLIAM (1805–1897), scholar and man of letters, third son of John Newman (*d.* 29 Sept. 1824), banker, by his wife Jemima (*d.* 17 May 1836), youngest child of Henry Fourdrinier, and sister of Henry Fourdrinier [q. v.], was born in London on 27 June 1805. His father, of Dutch descent, was 'an admirer of Benjamin Franklin and Thomas Jefferson,' and 'had learned his morality more from Shakspeare than from the Bible;' his mother, of Huguenot extraction, has been incorrectly described as a Calvinist (F. W. Newman, *Contributions*, 1891, p. 62). He followed his brothers to the large private school of the Rev. George Nicholas, D.C.L., at Ealing; in 1821 he was 'captain' of the school, and in the autumn of that year, having been confirmed by William Howley [q. v.], then bishop of London, whom he thought 'a made-up man,' he went to Oxford. He lodged with his brother, John Henry Newman [q. v.], the future cardinal, first at Seale's coffee-house, then from Easter 1822 at Palmer's in Merton Lane, with Joseph Blanco White [q. v.], who joined them at breakfast and tea. On 29 Nov. 1822 he matriculated from Worcester College. Going into residence in 1824, he found an 'engraving of the Virgin' on the wall of his room, and, directing its removal, learned that it had come by his brother's order. He notes this as the point at which he began definitely to 'resist' his brother's influence. In 1826 he took his B.A., with a double first in classics and in mathematics, and was elected fellow of Balliol. On his taking the degree, the whole assembly rose to welcome him, an honour paid previously only to Sir Robert Peel on taking his double first. His brother's verses on his twenty-first birthday (1826) show that he expected him to take orders ('shortly thou Must buckle on the sword'). From 1826 he saw no foothold for a doctrine of the future life apart from revelation. He was in Dublin (1827–8) as tutor in the household of 'an Irish peer.' Here he met John Nelson Darby [q. v.], and attended nonconformist worship for the first time. Returning to Oxford in the autumn of 1828, he aided in looking after the poor at Littlemore. Pusey's first books, on German theology (1828–1830), 'delighted' him by their mixture of pietism and rationalism.

In 1830 he resigned his fellowship, being unable to take his M.A. through unwillingness to subscribe the articles. Through Darby he had become acquainted with Anthony Norris Groves [q. v.], whom he followed (September 1830) on a mission to Bagdad with John Vesey Parnell [see under Parnell, Henry Brooke, first Baron Congleton] and Edward Cronin; his 'Personal Narrative' (1856, 12mo) consists of letters (23 Sept. 1830 to 14 April 1833) revised 'to suit the writer's maturer taste.' At Aleppo he fell in with a Mohammedan carpenter, and was impressed by his calm retort that God, in giving to the English great gifts, had withheld the knowledge of the true religion.

Leaving the East in order to obtain more volunteers for missionary enterprise, Newman reached England again in 1833, about the time of his brother's return from Italy, and was received 'kindly, if stiffly;' he had communicated with baptists, and was zealous for intercommunion of all protestants. His non-acceptance of an 'evangelical formula' estranged him from Darby. He became classical tutor (1834) in the Bristol College (an unsectarian institution, existing from 1829 to 1841), and was baptised (7 July 1836) in Broadmead chapel (though he was against making adult baptism a term of communion) and married. At Bristol he lectured also on logic; the 'Lectures' were published (Oxford, 1838, 8vo). In October 1840 he became professor of classical literature in Manchester New College (now Manchester College, Oxford), removed in that year from York to Manchester. His opening address was published in 'Introductory Lectures, Manchester New College' (1841, 8vo). He published an abridged translation of Hubert's 'English Universities' (1843, 8vo). His 'Catholic Union' (1844, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1854, 12mo) was a plea for a 'church of the future' on an ethical basis, leaving theological questions open. In 1846 he was appointed to the chair of Latin in Univer-

Digitized by Google

sity College, London. He further accepted, in February 1848, the principalship of University Hall (an institution founded by unitarians in Gordon Square), and delivered (20 July) an address on occasion of the laying the foundation stone, but resigned the principalship in November, through dissatisfaction with structural arrangements of the building. As professor of Latin literature his methods were in marked contrast to those of Henry Malden [q. v.], the professor of Greek; he succeeded in awaking interest in his subject rather than in promoting depth of study; his prelections, always without notes, were bright and vivid. He introduced the Italian mode of pronouncing Latin. Two of his favourite books for class translation were turned into Latin by himself, 'Hiawatha' (1862, 12mo) and 'Robinson Crusoe' ('Rebilius Cruso,' 1884, 8vo). He had earlier published English versions of Horace's Odes in unrhymed metres (1853, 12mo; 1876, 8vo), and of Homer's Iliad (1856, 8vo; 1871, 8vo); the latter, specially intended to be read by working men, was severely criticised by Matthew Arnold, who, admitting Newman's 'great ability and genuine learning,' thought he had 'failed more conspicuously than any' of his predecessors, 'for want of appreciating' the 'nobleness' of Homer (Arnold, *On Translating Homer*, 1861, 16mo; Newman published *A Reply*, 1861, 16mo). Later, his philological publications extended to Arabic and to African dialects. He held the Latin chair till 1869, when he became emeritus professor.

Meantime he had acquired a special repute by his writings on subjects of religion, of which the most important were his 'History of the Hebrew Monarchy' (1847, 8vo; 1853, 12mo), a study rendered obsolete by more recent research; his pietistic treatise on 'The Soul' (1849, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1852, 12mo), perhaps the most influential of his works; his 'Phases of Faith' (1850, 12mo; 1852, 12mo), an autobiographical account of his religious changes, which excited much controversy, producing 'The Eclipse of Faith' (1852, 8vo), by Henry Rogers (1806–1877) [q. v.], with Newman's 'Reply' (1853, 8vo), and Rogers's 'Defence' (1854, 8vo); and his 'Theism, Doctrinal and Practical,' 1858, 4to. The working of his mind, which had gradually led him to the rejection of historical Christianity, left his theistic attitude unshaken, though of immortality he could not speak with certain voice. He occasionally conducted the service at South Place Chapel, Finsbury, and perhaps elsewhere. In 1876 he joined the British and Foreign Unitarian Association, and was made a vice-president in 1879.

In political questions, especially those bearing on social problems, he took a keen interest. He was the friend of Mazzini and Kossuth, and published 'Reminiscences of Kossuth and Pulszky' (1888, 8vo). Women's suffrage he warmly espoused; provincial councils he regarded as 'the restoration of the heptarchy.' To vaccination he was as keenly opposed as to vivisection, while he became a strong advocate of a vegetarian diet. On these, as on religious topics, he wrote much in later life. Some of his controversial pamphlets were produced under the auspices of Thomas Scott (1808–1878) [q. v.] With his eldest brother there was latterly no close intimacy, but no breach of friendly feeling; from 1852 they united in supporting their 'very eccentric' brother, Charles Robert Newman (*d.* 1884). In 1877 John Henry Newman wrote, 'Much as we love each other, neither would like to be mistaken for the other' (Oldcastle, *Cardinal Newman*, 1890, p. 5). He published, after the cardinal's death, 'Contributions chiefly to the Early History of the late Cardinal Newman' (1891, 8vo, two editions), important for the biographies of both men, though it bears marks of defective memory, and some of its criticisms are more trenchant than just.

He died at 15 Arundel Terrace, Weston-super-Mare, on 4 Oct. 1897, and was buried in the cemetery there on 9 Oct. In the funeral address the Rev. John Temperley Grey, congregationalist, affirms that 'of late his attitude to Christ had undergone a great change,' an impression which seems at variance with the tenor of his last publication (1897). His slender form and acute physiognomy were often made more striking by peculiarities of dress. His habits were very simple; he regularly conducted family prayers after breakfast. He was twice married, but had no issue; his first wife being a daughter of Sir John Kennaway, British resident at Hyderabad.

Besides the works mentioned above, he published the following:

I. Linguistic: 1. 'A Collection of Poetry for . . . Elocution,' 1850, 8vo. 2. 'Homeric Translation in Theory and Practice,' 1861, 8vo (reply to Matthew Arnold). 3. 'The Text of the Iguvine Inscriptions,' 1864, 8vo. 4. 'A Handbook of Modern Arabic,' 1866, 8vo. 5. 'Translations of English Poetry into Latin Verse,' 1868, 8vo. 6. 'Orthoëpy . . . Mode of Accenting English,' 1869, 8vo. 7. 'Dictionary of Modern Arabic,' 1871, 8vo, 2 vols. 8. 'Libyan Vocabulary,' 1882,

Digitized by Google

8vo. 9. 'Comments on the Text of Æschylus,' 1884, 8vo; 'Supplement ... and Notes on Euripides,' 1890, 8vo. 10. 'Kabail Vocabulary,' 1887, 8vo.

II. MATHEMATICAL: 11. 'The Difficulties of Elementary Geometry,' 1841, 8vo. 12. 'Mathematical Tracts,' Cambridge, 1888, sq. 8vo. 13. 'Elliptic Integrals,' Cambridge, 1889, 8vo (an instalment had been published in the 'Dublin and Cambridge Magazine' forty years before).

III. HISTORICAL: 14. 'Four Lectures on the Contrasts of Ancient and Modern History,' 1847, 16mo. 15. 'Regal Rome,' 1852, 8vo. 16. 'The Crimes of the House of Hapsburg,' 1853, 8vo.

IV. SOCIAL AND POLITICAL: 17. 'A State Church not Defensible,' 1845, 12mo; 1848, 12mo. 18. 'On Separating ... Church from State,' 1846, 12mo. 19. 'Appeal to the Middle Classes on ... Reforms,' 1848, 8vo. 20. 'On ... Our National Debt,' 1849, 8vo. 21. 'Lectures on Political Economy,' 1851, 12mo. 22. 'The Ethics of War,' 1860, 8vo. 23. 'English Institutions and their ... Reforms,' 1865, 8vo. 24. 'The Permissive Bill,' Manchester, 1865, 8vo. 25. 'The Cure of the great Social Evil,' 1869, 8vo; first part reprinted as 'On the State Provision for Vice,' 1871, 8vo; second part reprinted, 1889, 8vo. 26. 'Europe of the near Future,' 1871, 8vo. 27. 'Lecture on Women's Suffrage,' Bristol [1869], 8vo. 28. 'Essays on Diet,' 1883, 8vo. 29. 'The Land as National Property' [1886], 8vo. 30. 'The Corruption now called Neo-Malthusianism,' 1889, 8vo; 1890, 8vo. 31. 'The Vaccination Question,' 5th edit. 1895, 8vo.

V. RELIGIOUS: 32. 'On the Relation of Free Churches to Moral Sentiment,' 1847, 8vo. 33. 'Thoughts on a Free and Comprehensive Christianity,' Ramsgate [1865], 8vo. 34. 'The Religious Weakness of Protestantism,' Ramsgate, 1866, 8vo. 35. 'On the Defective Morality of the New Testament,' Ramsgate, 1867, 8vo. 36. 'The Bigot and the Sceptic,' Ramsgate [1869], 8vo. 37. 'James and Paul,' Ramsgate, 1869, 8vo. 38. 'Anthropomorphism,' Ramsgate, 1870, 8vo. 39. 'On the Causes of Atheism' [1871], 8vo. 40. 'The Divergence of Calvinism from Pauline Doctrine,' Ramsgate, 1871, 8vo. 41. 'The Temptation of Jesus,' Ramsgate [1871], 8vo. 42. 'On the Relation of Theism to Pantheism, and on the Galla Religion,' Ramsgate, 1872, 8vo. 43. 'Thoughts on the Existence of Evil,' Ramsgate [1872], 8vo. 44. 'On the Historical Depravation of Christianity,' 1873, 12mo. 45. 'Ancient Sacrifice,' 1874, 8vo. 46. 'Hebrew Theism,' 1874, 8vo. 47. 'The Two Theisms' [1874], 8vo. 48. 'On this and the other World' [1875], 8vo. 49. 'Religion not History,' 1877, 8vo. 50. 'Morning Prayers,' 1878, 8vo; 1882, 8vo. 51. 'What is Christianity without Christ?' 1881, 8vo. 52. 'A Christian Commonwealth,' 1883, 8vo. 53. 'Christianity in its Cradle,' 1884, 8vo; 1886, 8vo. 54. 'Life after Death?' 1886, 8vo; 1887, 8vo. 55. 'The New Crusades; or the Duty of the Church to the World,' Nottingham, 1886, 8vo. 56. 'Hebrew Jesus: His true Creed,' Nottingham, 1895, 8vo. Posthumous was 57. 'Mature Thought on Christianity,' 1897, 8vo, edited by Mr. George Jacob Holyoake.

Several other lectures and 'lay sermons' came from his pen; three of them were reprinted in 'Discourses,' 1875, 8vo; three volumes of his 'Miscellanies' appeared in 1869–80, 8vo. He edited Kossuth's 'Speeches' (1853, 12mo, condensed), and Smith's 'Fruits and Farinacea' (1880, 12mo, abridged). He wrote much in 'Fraser's Magazine,' the 'Westminster,' 'Prospective,' and 'Theological' Reviews, the 'Reasoner,' the 'Index' (Boston, U.S.A.), and other periodicals.

[Times, 6 Oct. 1897; Inquirer, 9 Oct. and 27 Nov. 1897; In Memoriam, Emeritus Professor F. W. Newman, 1897 (portrait); Christian Reformer, 1853, p. 386; Letters and Correspondence of J. H. Newman, 1891; private information; F. W. Newman's works and authorities cited above.] A. G.

NEWTH, SAMUEL (1821–1898), principal of New College, London, born in 1821, was son of Elisha Newth, by his wife, the eldest daughter of J. Killick. His father was an early convert of Rowland Hill (1744–1833) [q. v.], with whom he was associated at the Surrey congregational chapel, so that Newth's boyhood was passed under the sway of vigorous religious influences, and he came into contact with all the leading congregationalists of the time. His early education was conducted by his father, who instructed him in Greek, Latin, Hebrew, French, and Italian, after which, in 1837, he entered Coward College. He graduated B.A. and then M.A. in the university of London with high mathematical honours, and after ordination settled, in 1842, at Broseley, Shropshire, where for three years he was minister of the congregational chapel. In 1845 he was appointed professor of classics and mathematics at Western College, Plymouth, one of the congregational colleges for training candidates for the ministry.

While holding this appointment he published two elementary text-books on natural philosophy, 'The Elements of Statics, Dyna-

Digitized by Google

mics, and Hydrostatics' (1851), and 'A First Book of Natural Philosophy' (1854), which are distinguished by clearness and simplicity of treatment, and were long recognised as standard text-books.

In 1855 he was appointed professor of mathematics and ecclesiastical history at New College, St. John's Wood, another of the congregational colleges, where he remained until 1889. In his work at this college, the students attending which number from thirty to forty, the varied character of Newth's attainments was of special value. In 1867 he added the teaching of classics to his other duties, and in 1872 succeeded Robert Halley [q. v.] as principal of the college. This post and the professorships of New Testament exegesis and ecclesiastical history he retained until his resignation in 1889, after which, however, he still maintained his position as a member of the college council.

Newth's great work lay in the influence which he exerted as principal of New College on the minds of the divinity students who came under his care. Although his rule was strict, he gained their affection and esteem. He was a most accurate scholar in all of the many branches of learning which he cultivated, and was deeply versed in the history of the nonconformist colleges. In 1870 his ability and reputation as a Greek scholar were recognised by his appointment as a member of the company of New Testament revisers, and he took an active part in the revision which was completed in 1880. A general account of the labours of the revisers, together with an historical sketch of the whole question of biblical translation, was given by him in a series of 'Lectures on Bible Revision,' published in 1881.

Newth attained a very high position among congregational divines, and received the highest honours at the disposal of the congregational union. In 1875 the degree of D.D. was conferred upon him by the university of Glasgow, and in 1880 he was elected chairman of the congregational union of England and Wales, while he also officiated as chairman of the London congregational board, and organised the congregational library at the Farringdon Street Memorial Hall. For the last eight years of his life he resided at Acton, where he died on 30 Jan. 1898.

In addition to the works already mentioned Newth published 'Mathematical Examples,' 1859, and 'Christian Union,' an address delivered to the congregational union, 1880; and edited 'Chambers of Imagery,' a series of sermons by his brother, the Rev. Alfred Newth, 1876, to which he contributed a memoir of the author. He was also the author of an essay on 'The New Testament Witness concerning Christian Churches,' contributed to a series of essays by various writers published under the title 'The Ancient Faith' in 1897, and wrote numerous articles in the 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature.'

[Short biographical notices are given in the Times, 31 Jan. 1898; Nature, lvii. 322; the British Weekly, 3 Feb. 1898; the Independent, 3 Feb. 1898; Congregational Year Book, 1899, p. 62; 'Dr. S. Newth,' a memorial address by Joseph Parker, British Weekly, 3 Feb. 1898; Some Memories of Dr. Newth, the Independent, 3 Feb. 1898.] A. H-N.

NEWTON, Sir CHARLES THOMAS (1816-1894), archæologist, second son of Newton Dickinson Hand Newton, vicar of Clungunford, Salop, and afterwards of Bredwardine in the same county, was born in 1816. He was educated at Shrewsbury School (then under Samuel Butler), and at Christ Church, Oxford (matriculating 17 Oct. 1833), where he graduated B.A. in 1837 and M.A. in 1840.

Already in his undergraduate days Newton (as his friend and contemporary, Ruskin, tells in *Præterita*) was giving evidence of his natural bent; the scientific study of classical archæology, which Winckelmann had set on foot in Germany, was in England to find its worthy apostle in Newton. In 1840, contrary to the wishes of his family, he entered the British Museum as assistant in the department of antiquities. As a career the museum, as it then was, can have presented but few attractions to a young man; but the department, as yet undivided, probably offered to Newton a wider range of comparative study in his subject than he could otherwise have acquired.

In 1852 he was named vice-consul at Mytilene, and from April 1853 to January 1854 he was consul at Rhodes, with the definite duty, among others, of watching over the interests of the British Museum in the Levant. In 1854 and 1855, with funds advanced by Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, he carried on excavations in Calymnos, enriching the British Museum with an important series of inscriptions, and in the following year he was at length enabled to undertake his long-cherished scheme of identifying the site, and recovering for this country the chief remains, of the mausoleum at Halicarnassus. His residence in the Levant was further marked by researches at Cnidus and Branchidæ, both of which resulted in important gains to the nation, and by the disinter-

Digitized by Google

ment of the famous bronze Delphian serpent in the Hippodrome at Constantinople. In 1860 he was named consul at Rome, but was the following year recalled to take up the newly created post of keeper of Greek and Roman antiquities at the British Museum. On 27 April 1861 he married the distinguished painter, Ann Mary, daughter of Joseph Severn [q.v.], himself a painter and the friend of Keats, who had succeeded Newton in Rome; she died in 1866 at their residence, 74 Gower Street, Bloomsbury [see NEWTON, ANN MARY].

Newton's keepership at the museum was marked by an amazing wealth of important acquisitions, which were largely attributable to his personal influence or initiation. Thus in the ten years 1864–74 alone he was enabled to purchase no less than five important collections of classical antiquities: the Farnese, the two great series of Castellani, the Pourtales, and the Blacas collections, representing in special grants upwards of 100,000*l.*; only those who know what labour and tact are involved in the capture of even the smallest 'special grant' can appreciate what this implies. Meanwhile his work in the Levant, bringing to the museum the direct results of exploration and research, was being continued by his successors and friends: Biliotti in Rhodes, Smith and Porcher at Cyrene, Lang in Cyprus, Dennis in Sicily, in the Cyrenaica, and around Smyrna, Pullan at Priene, Wood at Ephesus were all working more or less directly under Newton on behalf of the museum.

Of his own work as a scholar in elucidating and editing the remains of antiquity, the list of his writings given below is only a slight indication; nor was this confined to writing alone. In 1855 he had been offered by Lord Palmerston (acting on Liddell's advice) the regius professorship of Greek at Oxford, rendered vacant by Dean Gaisford's death, with the definite object of creating a school of students in what was then a practically untried field of classical study at Oxford. The salary, however, was only nominal, and Newton was obliged to decline the post, which was then offered to and accepted by Benjamin Jowett [q.v. Suppl.] In 1880, however, the Yates chair of classical archæology was created at University College, London, and by a special arrangement Newton was enabled to hold it coincidently with his museum appointment. As antiquary to the Royal Academy he lectured frequently. In the latter part of his career he was closely associated with the work of three English societies, all of which owed to him more or less directly their inception and a large part of their success; the Society for the Promotion of Hellenic Studies, at the inaugural meeting of which he presided in June 1879; the British School at Athens, started in February 1885; and the Egypt Exploration Fund, which was founded in 1882. In 1889 he was presented by his friends and pupils, under the presidency of the Earl of Carnarvon, with a testimonial in the form of a marble portrait bust of himself by Boehm, now deposited in the Mausoleum room at the British Museum; the balance of the fund was by his own wish devoted to founding a studentship in connection with the British school at Athens. In 1885 he resigned the museum and academy appointments, and in 1888 he was compelled by increasing infirmity to give up the Yates professorship. On 28 Nov. 1894 he died at Margate, whither he had gone from his residence, 2 Montague Place, Bedford Square.

In 1874 Newton was made honorary fellow of Worcester College, Oxford, and on 9 June 1875 D.C.L. of the same university; LL.D. of Cambridge, and Ph.D. of Strasburg in 1879; C.B. on 16 Nov. 1875, and K.C.B. on 21 June 1887. He was correspondent of the Institute of France, honorary director of the Archæological Institute of Berlin, and honorary member of the Accademia dei Lincei of Rome.

He was editor of the 'Collection of Ancient Greek Inscriptions in the British Museum' (1874 &c. fol.), and author of numerous other official publications of the British Museum; also of a treatise on the 'Method of the Study of Ancient Art,' 1850; a 'History of Discoveries at Halicarnassus, Cnidus, and Branchidæ,' 1862–3; 'Travels and Discoveries in the Levant,' 1865; 'Essays on Art and Archæology,' 1880; and of many papers in periodicals, among which may be specially noted a 'Memoir on the Mausoleum' in the 'Classical Museum' for 1847.

[Revue Archéologique, 1894, xxv. 273; Times, 30 Nov. 1894; National Review, January 1895, p. 616; Classical Review, 1895, p. 81.]

C. S–H.

NICHOL, JOHN (1833–1894), professor of English literature and author, born on 8 Sept. 1883 at Montrose, where his father was then rector of the academy, was only son of the astronomer, John Pringle Nichol [q.v.], by his first wife. From 1836 onwards Glasgow was his home, and from 1842 to 1848 he went to school at the Western Academy, without, according to his own account, deriving much advantage from it. His imaginative powers were, however, early stimulated by foreign travel, and by excursions nearer home, especially in Arran. In 1848

Digitized by Google

he entered the university of Glasgow. His seven years of student life at Glasgow were marked by eager work and ardent enthusiasms devoted in part to the revival of the 'liberal cause' in the university. His fellow students, Dr. John Service [q. v.], Dr. Henry Crosskey, and Dr. Edward Caird, now master of Balliol, remained his closest friends through every subsequent stage of his career. Before he left Glasgow Nichol printed for private circulation a volume of poems of remarkable promise, entitled 'Leaves' (Edinburgh, 1852).

In 1855, at the late age of twenty-two, Nichol entered Balliol College, Oxford. There in the following year he gained one of the Glasgow Snell exhibitions. He graduated in 1850 with first-class honours in the final classical school. At first Oxford pleased him, but disenchantment and bitterness followed, although he conceived a lasting admiration for Benjamin Jowett [q. v. Suppl.], then tutor of his college, and formed many enduring friendships, with (among other undergraduates of Balliol) George Rankine Luke (afterwards senior student and tutor of Christ Church, whose premature death by drowning in the Isis in 1862 was mourned by Nichol in a passionate sonnet); Thomas Hill Green [q. v.], Albert Venn (now Professor) Dicey, and Mr. Algernon Charles Swinburne. With these and a few kindred 'spirits of flame' from other colleges Nichol formed in 1856–7 the Old Mortality Society, for the purpose of seriously discussing literary and other topics. It is said that members of the society showed a 'marked tendency towards professorial positions;' but few literary and philosophical societies of the kind have better vindicated their transitory fame (Professor Dicey, ap. Knight, p. 147).

Nichol's studies at Oxford took a philosophical rather than a linguistic direction; and owing probably to the defects of his early training he never became a very accurate scholar. A few months after he had gained his first class he lost his father; but, in accordance with the paternal wish, he became on 12 Nov. 1859 a member of Gray's Inn. He seems never to have been actually called to the bar. After graduating B.A. (he declined to proceed to M.A. till 1874, after the abolition of university tests), he resided at Oxford, successfully engaging in the work of a 'philosophical coach for greats.' This he carried on at intervals, latterly chiefly by vacation parties, till 1873. But already in 1859 he was intent upon securing a Scottish professorial chair. While a candidate for the professorship of logic and English literature at St. Andrews in 1859, he privately printed a volume of 'Fragments of Criticism' (Edinburgh, 1860), consisting of condensed Oxford lectures on ancient philosophy and of English literary criticisms, partly reprinted from the 'Westminster Review' and from university periodicals, especially the audacious 'Undergraduate Papers.' The volume included noticeable estimates of Carlyle, whose influence Nichol in these days reflected with striking force, Tennyson, Browning, in the tardy popularisation of whose work Nichol was pre-eminently instrumental, and his intimate friend, Sydney Thompson Dobell [q. v.], to whose 'Poems' (1875) and 'Thoughts on Art, Philosophy, and Religion' (1876) he afterwards wrote introductions, accompanied, in the former instance, by a memoir. Nichol's candidature at St. Andrews was unsuccessful, but at a later date (1873) that university conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D.

In April 1862, a year after his marriage, Nichol was appointed by the crown to the newly established chair of English language and literature in the university of Glasgow. This post he filled till his resignation of it in 1889. In the interval, from various motives—chiefly from an ineradicable restlessness of disposition—he was an unsuccessful candidate for several other educational posts; but his success as a professor at Glasgow was from first to last extraordinary. He was a brilliant example of a genuinely Scottish type of academical teacher, who had assimilated the enlightened spirit of Oxford. It was his habit to write out his lectures with extreme care, and to subject them to incessant revision. Several of his pupils subsequently attained literary distinction; but more important was the general influence, incalculable alike in breadth and depth, exercised by him during a quarter of a century upon the progress of culture among the general body of his students.

Two of the earlier of Nichol's occasional courses on English literature (in 1868 and 1869) were, at Jowett's request, redelivered at Oxford. From 1866 he was one of the most distinguished pioneers of the movement afterwards known as university extension, and he lectured with conspicuous success in many English and Scottish towns. Indeed, as a popular lecturer on literature he had in his day few, if any, rivals. His activity was not, however, exhausted by his labours of this sort at home and abroad. He was associated with his friend, Professor Knight of St. Andrews, in the foundation in 1867 of the New Speculative Society, which held its first meeting at his house in Glasgow, and

Digitized by Google

was afterwards divided into three branches, at Glasgow, Edinburgh, and St. Andrews respectively. He was also keenly interested in politics. In his youth his foreign politics had been coloured by his father's intimacy with Kossuth and Mazzini, both of whom he afterwards came to know personally. As an Oxford undergraduate he had warmly sympathised with the north in the great American civil war. In course of time his political sentiments took a pronouncedly conservative hue; but in matters ecclesiastical he always remained a consistent liberal. He was warmly interested in educational politics, and addresses delivered by him on national education (Glasgow, 1869), and on university reform (Glasgow, 1888), attested the vigour of his public utterances.

In the autumn of 1865 Nichol paid a visit to the United States, where he made the personal acquaintance of Emerson and Longfellow. In later years he was a frequent visitor to the continent, while other long vacations were devoted to literary work in Scottish country retreats. On resigning his chair at Glasgow in 1889, he spent much time abroad; but in the autumn of 1890 he settled definitively in London, ultimately in Kensington. In November 1891 he revisited Glasgow, on the occasion of the presentation of his portrait by Mr. Orchardson, R.A., and delivered a characteristic address to the subscribers, mostly members of the university. In London, while his pen remained active, he occasionally lectured in public. The death of his wife in January 1894 broke the mainspring of his powers, and he died on 11 Oct. of the same year. He was cremated four days afterwards at Woking, his ashes being taken to St. George's cemetery, Edinburgh, where she had been laid to rest.

From 1853 onwards Nichol and his sister Agnes (afterwards the wife of Professor William Jack) had found a second mother in his father's second wife, Elizabeth Pease, at whose house in Edinburgh (Huntley Lodge) he was in his later years a frequent visitor. On 10 April 1861 he married Jane Stewart, eldest daughter of Henry Glassford Bell [q. v.], afterwards sheriff of Lanarkshire. The union, of which were born a son and two daughters, was one of perfect happiness.

From first to last Nichol's chief ambition was a literary eminence which he never realised, and, owing to a constitutional nervousness rather than to vanity, he nursed the delusion that his literary claims were belittled by a critical clique. But if as a poet he missed fame, he vindicated his right to a high place among writers of spirited, sincere, and thoughtful verse. His historical drama, 'Hannibal' (Glasgow, 1873), remained his most notable original effort in poetry. 'The Death of Themistocles and other Poems' (Glasgow, 1881) added a fine dramatic fragment of a cognate kind, with which was printed a selection of lyrics full of fire and intensity. If, as Jowett said, Nichol's prose style 'bristled too much,' it was often tipped with fire. As a critic he was distinguished by independence of judgment founded on philosophic thought, and by perfect fearlessness of sympathy. His chief critical works were his 'Byron' in the 'English Men of Letters' series (1880), which went some way towards converting Mr. Swinburne from his unduly deprecatory opinion of that poet; his 'Robert Burns: a Summary of his Career and Genius' (Edinburgh, 1882), which was designed as an introduction to Paterson's library edition, and proved one of the most finished in form as well as concentrated in treatment of all Nichol's prose productions; his 'Francis Bacon' (2 vols., Life and Philosophy, in 'Blackwood's Philosophical Classics for English Readers,' 1888–9); and 'Carlyle,' the fruit of a life's intellectual and moral sympathy ('English Men of Letters' series, 1892). Besides an admirable historical review of 'American Literature' for the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 1882 (reprinted in a revised and enlarged edition, 1885), Nichol contributed to T. H. Ward's 'English Poets' (from 1880), and to many reviews and journals. He endeavoured to meet some of the requirements of his teaching of literature by his 'Tables of European Literature' (Glasgow, 1876, and later editions, that of 1888 including 'America') and 'Tables of Ancient Literature' (Glasgow, 1877), as well as by his 'Primer of English Composition' (1879), and his 'Questions and Answers' on the same (1890).

[Of Nichol's earlier years (1833–51) he in 1861 wrote for the eye of his wife a series of picturesque reminiscences under the title of Leaves from my Life. These are printed in the full Memoir of John Nichol, by Professor Knight, Glasgow, 1896. See also obituary notices by E. C. (Edward Caird) in Glasgow Herald; by J. S. C. (J. S. Cotton) in Academy, and T. W. (Theodore Watts-Dunton) in Athenæum; and A. M. Stoddart, Elizabeth Pease Nichol (1899). This article is also based on private information and personal knowledge.] A. W. W.

NICHOLSON, HENRY ALLEYNE (1844–1899), biologist, born at Penrith, Cumberland, on 11 Sept. 1844, was son of John Nicholson, a distinguished biblical scholar, and himself the son of the Rev. Mark Nicholson, sometime president of Codrington

Digitized by Google

College, Barbados. His mother, Annie Elizabeth, was a daughter of Captain Henry Waring, R.N., of Lyme Regis. Spending his boyhood among the hills of Cumberland and Westmoreland, he received his early education at Appleby grammar school. On leaving the latter he was sent to the university of Göttingen, where he became a student in zoology under Keferstein, and took the degree of Ph.D. Returning to Britain he studied medicine and natural science at the university of Edinburgh from 1862 till 1867; he took the degree of bachelor of science in 1866, and in the same year he was awarded the Baxter scholarship as the most distinguished graduate in science. In the following year (1867) he proceeded to the degrees of bachelor of medicine, master of surgery, and doctor of science; his doctorial thesis, 'On the Geology of Cumberland,' gaining him the gold medal of the university for that year. In all the subjects of examination he gained a first class; and when, in 1869, he took the M.D. degree he was awarded the Ettles medical scholarship, as occupying the highest position among the graduates. Even in his schooldays he had devoted much attention to the geology of his native county and Westmoreland; and while a student at Edinburgh he learnt anatomy under Goodsir, zoology under Allman, and botany under Balfour, thus laying the foundation of that wide zoological knowledge which subsequently stood him in good stead.

In 1869 he received his first appointment, that of lecturer on natural history in the extra-academical school of medicine at Edinburgh. This he held till 1871, when he visited Toronto, where he was offered and accepted the professorship of natural history in the university. This chair he retained for three years, exchanging it in 1874 for the professorship of comparative anatomy and zoology in the Royal College of Science, Dublin. No sooner, however, had he accepted the latter post than he was offered the professorship of biology in the Durham College of Physical Science. Assuming the latter appointment in preference to the former, he filled this office till 1875, when the offer of the chair of natural history at the university of St. Andrews induced him to remove to that city. Here he practically created a zoological school, and assisted in the extension of university teaching to Dundee. Nicholson remained at St. Andrews till 1882, when he was appointed regius professor of natural history in the university of Aberdeen—a post which he held at the time of his death. When he first succeeded to this chair, zoology was the chief science on which he had to lecture; but a change in the curriculum elevated geology to a more important status than previously. And it was to this branch of science that Nicholson now mainly devoted his energies; the lectures in zoology, except for the summer course, being delivered by his assistant, Dr. Alexander Brown.

In addition to the official posts already noticed Nicholson delivered in London the annual course of Swiney lectures in geology from 1878 till 1882, and he was reappointed in 1890, continuing his lectures till 1894. During the illness of Sir Charles Wyville Thompson [q. v.], then professor of natural history at Edinburgh, Nicholson, for the greater part of the session of 1878, and the whole of those of the two following years, discharged the duties of that office. In 1880 he was appointed examiner in natural history and the cognate branches of science to the university of New Zealand.

In 1867 Nicholson was elected a fellow of the Geological Society of London, and in 1888 was awarded by the council the Lyell medal. He was also a fellow of the Linnean Society, and in 1897 was admitted to the fellowship of the Royal Society.

Nicholson died at Aberdeen on 19 Jan. 1899. As a lucid lecturer Professor Nicholson attained well-merited celebrity; and as his bias inclined to the palæontological aspect of zoology, it was in this walk that he gained his highest reputation. His most important investigations are perhaps those connected with the palæozoic fossils known as graptolites, which occur, although not abundantly, in the slates and shales of his native hills. Connected closely with this study was the work of unravelling the tangled skein of the geological succession of the palæozoic rocks of the lake district: and to this task his contributions, some of which were written conjointly with Mr. J. E. Marr, are of the highest value.

Nicholson's name is, however, most widely and generally known through his zoological and palæontological text-books, which have been largely adopted, not only in the universities and colleges of the United Kingdom, but likewise in many of those of other English-speaking countries. The earliest of these is 'A Manual of Zoology for the use of Students,' the first edition of which appeared in 1870 in two volumes, and the seventh (greatly enlarged and rewritten) in one volume in 1887. The year 1872 saw the issue of the first edition of 'A Manual of Palæontology for the use of Students,' in one volume. The second edition, which

Digitized by Google

was expanded to two volumes, appeared in 1879; while the third and enlarged edition, written in collaboration with the author of the present notice, was published in 1889. His other works of the same nature are: 'Introduction to the Study of Biology' (1872), 'The Ancient Life-History of the Earth' (1877), and 'Synopsis of the Classification of the Animal Kingdom' (1882).

In addition to these works Professor Nicholson contributed more than 150 papers and memoirs to the publications of various scientific societies, scientific periodicals, &c. To quote even the most valuable of them is impossible, but mention must be made of 'A Monograph of the British Graptolitidæ' (1872) and 'A Monograph of the British Stromatoporoids' (1886), both published by the Palæontographical Society. Like several of his geological papers, his last palæontological memoir, 'The Phylogeny of the Graptolites,' was the joint product of himself and his friend, Mr. Marr. To the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' he contributed the articles 'Buffon,' 'Corals,' 'Cuttle-fishes,' and 'Cuvier.'

[Alma Mater (Aberdeen University Mag.), 25. Jan. 1899, xvi. 115-21, with portrait, 8 March, pp. 176-8; Nature, 26 Jan. 1899; Natural Science, March 1899, pp. 247-8; Geological Magazine, March 1899, pp. 138-44, with portrait; Quart. Journ. Geol. Soc. 1899, vol. lv. pp. lxiv-lxvi; Yearbook Roy. Soc. 1899, p. 189.] R. L.

NIMROD, pseudonym. [See APPERLEY, CHARLES JAMES, 1779-1843.]

NIXON, JOHN (1815-1899), pioneer of the steam-coal trade in South Wales, born at Barlow in Durham on 10 May 1815, was the only son of a tenant farmer of that village. He was educated at the village school and at Dr. Bruce's academy at Newcastle-on-Tyne, famous as the training-place of many great engineers. Leaving school at the age of fourteen, Nixon was set to farmwork for a time, and shortly after was apprenticed to Joseph Gray of Garesfield, the Marquis of Bute's chief mining engineer. On the expiry of his indentures he became for two years overman at the Garesfield colliery. At the end of this time, in 1839, he undertook a survey of the underground workings of the Dowlais Company in South Wales. Some years later he accepted the appointment of mining engineer to an English company, working a coal and iron field at Languin near Nantes. He perceived, however, that the enterprise was destined to fail, and did not hesitate to inform his employers of his opinion. After labouring for some time to carry on a hopeless concern he returned to England.

During his first visit to Wales Nixon had been impressed by the natural advantages of Welsh coal for use in furnaces. On his return from France he found that it was beginning to be used by the Thames steamers. He perceived that there was a great opening for it on the Loire, where coal was already imported by sea. At the time, however, he was unable to obtain a supply with which to commence a trade. Mrs. Thomas of the Graig colliery at Merthyr, who supplied the Thames steamers, was disinclined to extend her operations, and Nixon was compelled to return to the north of England. But business again taking him to South Wales, he chartered a small vessel, took a cargo of coal to Nantes, and distributed it gratuitously among the sugar refineries. He succeeded also in inducing the French government to make a trial of it. Its merits were at once perceived; the French government definitely adopted it, and a demand was created among the manufactories and on the Loire. Returning to Wales he made arrangements for sinking a mine at Werfa to secure an adequate supply. After being on the point of failure from lack of capital he obtained assistance and achieved success. Continuing his operations in association with other enterprising men of the neighbourhood, he acquired and made many collieries in South Wales. In 1897 the output of the Nixon group was 1,250,000 tons a year. Nixon succeeded, after a long struggle, in inducing the railway companies of Great Britain to adopt Welsh coal for consumption in their locomotives. He had great difficulty also in persuading the Great Western Railway Company to patronise the coal traffic, which now forms so large a part of their goods business. Much of Nixon's success was due to his improvements in the art of mining. He introduced the 'long wall' system of working in place of the wasteful 'pillar and stall' system, and invented the machine known as 'Billy Fairplay' for measuring accurately the proportion between large coal and small, which is now in universal use. He also made improvements in ventilating and in winding machinery. He was one of the original movers in establishing the sliding-scale system, and one of the founders of the Monmouthshire and South Wales Coalowners' Association. He was for fifteen years chairman of the earlier South Wales Coal Association, and for many years represented Wales in the Mining Association of Great Britain. Nixon materially contributed to the growth of Cardiff

Digitized by Google

by inducing leading persons in South Wales to petition the trustees of the Marquis of Bute in 1853 for increased dock accommodation, and by persuading the trustees, in spite of the objections of their engineer, Sir John Rennie [q. v.], to increase the depth of the East Dock. He died in London, on 3 June 1899 at 117 Westbourne Terrace, Hyde Park, and was buried on 8 June in the Mountain Ash cemetery, Aberdare valley.

[Vincent's Life of John Nixon, 1900 (with portrait).] E. I. C.

O

O'BYRNE, WILLIAM RICHARD (1823–1896), author of the 'Naval Biographical Dictionary' (1849, 8vo), born in 1823, was elder son of Robert O'Byrne and his wife Martha Trougher, daughter of Joseph Clark. He was scarcely out of his teens when he conceived the idea of compiling and publishing a record of the service of every living naval officer of the executive branch. For six years he worked at this, publishing the first parts in 1845, and completing the volume of fourteen hundred closely printed royal 8vo pages in 1849. The labour must have been very great, for the admiralty records were in a semi-chaotic state, and it was mainly to them that he trusted. He had, indeed, a very extended correspondence with the subjects of his memoirs, but he seems in all cases to have checked their statements by the official documents. The work is one of almost unparalleled accuracy—a fact which the present writer has had very many occasions to test and to prove. On the other hand, the work has no literary pretensions; the bare facts are stated in the baldest possible way; the book is a register and nothing more; invaluable as a work of reference, but not intended to be read. Financially the book was not a success, as far as the author was concerned. An edition of two thousand was sold at 42*s.* a copy; but out of the proceeds 100*l.* was all that O'Byrne received as payment for six years' labour and expenses. In acknowledgment of the value of his work the admiralty awarded him 100*l.*, and Sir Francis Thornhill Baring (Lord Northbrook) [q. v.] appointed him librarian at the admiralty; but, going out of office shortly afterwards, his successor, the Duke of Northumberland, refused to confirm the appointment. On this a testimonial from officers of the navy was set going, and at a meeting at the Royal United Service Institution O'Byrne was presented with a piece of plate and a purse of 400*l.* In 1857 he was specially elected a member of the Athenæum Club.

In 1859 he began a second edition of the Dictionary, brought up to date, and containing also the memoirs of officers of the civil branches of the service. This—which is by no means so accurate as the first edition—did not pay, and was not carried beyond the letter G, with the less regret on O'Byrne's part, as about that time, on the death of his cousin Georgiana O'Byrne, he succeeded to the Cabinteely estate, co. Wicklow, which had been in the family for very many generations, though probably not quite for fifty-four, as they claimed. In 1872 he was high sheriff of Wicklow, and was M.P. for the county from 1874 to 1880. But the property to which he had succeeded was heavily mortgaged, and on the depreciation of Irish land he was unable to pay the interest. The mortgagees foreclosed, and O'Byrne was left practically destitute. The following years were years of privation and struggle. In 1884 he was awarded 100*l.* from the royal bounty, and endeavoured to get the admiralty to appoint him officially, at a regular salary, to prepare a new edition of his Dictionary. The admiralty refused to do this, or to further the project in any way, as—under the modern improved system of keeping the records—the work would be useless to them, while the fact that it would not pay a publisher to take it up seemed to show that the public did not want it. During his later years O'Byrne's health broke down, and he was mainly dependent on the work of his daughter, whose exertions at this very trying time are spoken of as beyond all praise. In the summer of 1896 he was granted 125*l.* from the royal bounty, but too late to be of personal advantage. He died in South Kensington on 7 July 1896. His wife, by whom he had one daughter, predeceased him.

[O'Hart's Irish Pedigrees, 4th ed. i. 617, 619; Times, 16 July 1896; private information.] J. K. L.

OLIPHANT, MARGARET OLIPHANT (1828–1897), novelist and historical writer, born at Wallyford, near Musselburgh, on 4 April 1828, was daughter of Francis Wilson and his wife, Margaret Oliphant. George Wilson (1818–1859) [q. v.] and Sir Daniel Wilson [q. v.] were her father's second cousins. Her first recollections were of Lass-

Digitized by Google

wade, near Edinburgh, next of Glasgow, where her father carried on some business, and then of Liverpool, where he had an appointment in the customs. He appears to have been of a reserved disposition and singularly indifferent to his family. Her mother, on the other hand, was energetic, eager, and sarcastic, and her daughter recognised a strong resemblance in her to Mrs. Carlyle, when she came to know the latter in later years. After a while the family removed to Birkenhead. Both parents were devoted to the Scottish free church movement, which occurred when Mrs. Oliphant was fifteen, and the consequent discussions stimulated her faculties and tended to inspire her first book, 'Passages in the Life of Mrs. Margaret Maitland' (1849). Later in life she regretted 'its foolish little polemics,' but it is a surprising work for an authoress of twenty-one. Notwithstanding the obstacle of the lowland dialect, it was highly successful—Colburn, who, to the author's surprise, had promptly accepted it, giving her 150*l.* upon its attaining the third edition. 'Caleb Field,' her next novel (1851), attracted comparatively little notice, but 'Merkland,' published in the same year, was a great success, and continues to rank among her best novels. She came to London about this time to look after an unsatisfactory brother, and on 4 May 1852 married at Birkenhead her cousin, Francis Wilson Oliphant [q. v.], an artist, principally engaged in designing stained glass. They settled at Harrington Square, near the Hampstead Road, and Mrs. Oliphant began to be known in London literary society. Housekeeping expenses were for the time met by the alliance which she formed with Messrs. Blackwood; she was introduced to the firm by David Macbeth Moir [q. v.], and the connection continued unbroken all her life. Four novels from her pen successively appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine:' 'Katie Stewart' (1853), 'A Quiet Heart' (1854), 'Zaidee' (1856), and 'The Athelings' (1857). In the interim her parents had removed to London, where her mother died in September 1854; another brother had married and gone out to Canada (where his cousin Daniel Wilson had in 1853 been appointed professor of English literature at Toronto), an event destined to have momentous consequences for her; and a daughter and a son had been born to her. In January 1859 she was dismayed by the sudden failure of her husband's health. The case proved to be one of incurable consumption. It was necessary to break up the London establishment at a great sacrifice, and remove to Rome, where Oliphant died in October 1859. Three months later Mrs. Oliphant gave birth to a posthumous child—a second son, who, with her elder son and her daughter, were through life to depend entirely on their mother's exertion. Mrs. Oliphant's circumstances at the time of her husband's death are thus summed up by herself: 'A thousand pounds of debt. Two hundred pounds insurance money. Some furniture warehoused. My faculties, such as they are.' They proved adequate to bring her 400*l.* for each novel, an amount soon greatly increased by the success of her series of four novels, entitled 'Chronicles of Carlingford,' three of which were published anonymously in 'Blackwood's Magazine' between 1862 and 1865. The earliest was 'Salem Chapel,' 1863, 2 vols.; and it was followed by 'The Rector and the Doctor's Family' (1863), 'The Perpetual Curate' (1864, new ed. 1865), and 'Miss Marjoribanks' (1866). The last of the series was published in 1876, and entitled 'Phœbe Junior: a last Chronicle of Carlingford.' These were frequently taken for the work of George Eliot, and although the more acute critics never fell into this error, the surface resemblance is very strong. The characters talk and behave very like George Eliot's, and with no less consistency and truth to nature, but the mind behind them is manifestly of less intellectual calibre. The authoress's versatility and quickness at taking a hint are evinced by her undoubtedly true assertion that, when writing 'Salem Chapel,' which was received as an oracle upon dissent, she knew nothing about chapels unconnected with the free church of Scotland. She must have studied George Eliot attentively, and probably Mrs. Gaskell also. Mr. Blackwood was so impressed by the success of 'Salem Chapel' that he voluntarily offered the authoress 1,500*l.* for 'The Perpetual Curate,' to the horror of his cashier. Another important work, in a different line, was Mrs. Oliphant's 'Life of Edward Irving' (2 vols. 1862, new ed. same year, 1864 and 1865), to write which she mingled with the Irvingites, who expected her to join them and were proportionately disappointed. Mrs. Oliphant was nevertheless too much of an Irvingite in the strictly personal sense to be entirely impartial; her account of Irving's courtships is defective; and it is amazing to find a biographer of him disclaiming both the obligation and the ability to express any opinion touching the phenomena of 'the tongues.' The great interest and freshness of the book arise in large measure from the employment of Irving's own words whenever possible.

Mrs. Oliphant, who, upon her return from Italy, had for a short time established her-

Digitized by Google

self at Edinburgh, was now living at Ealing, where she was visited by Jane Welsh Carlyle (*Letters*, iii. 154–5, 324–5, 334). In 1864 she went again to Rome, where she encountered one of the heaviest afflictions of her life in the death of her daughter. Returning in broken spirits she soon found, as she deemed, a new burden imposed upon her by the return of her widowed brother from Canada with three children. Without hesitation, she received them into her house, and took upon herself the entire charge of their education and maintenance—a truly heroic action, which, so great were her energy and capacity for work, might not have overtaxed her if she had acted more wisely in the education of her own children. By attempting to bring them up at Eton, she involved herself in perpetual embarrassment: ever honourably redeeming obligations, and ever of necessity contracting new ones, she lived under a sense of continual distress and humiliation, all the more intolerable from the contrast between the externally bright and smooth aspect of her household, and the inner consciousness of its struggling mistress. Thus expensively and at the same time inefficiently educated, it is no wonder that the boys misunderstood their real position, formed no habits of self-help or self-reliance, and, almost obliged to enter upon university careers, where nothing but the highest talent and the most determined industry could have insured success, proved little better than broken reeds, though not absolutely bad sons. It is this disappointment, even more than their premature death, that casts so deep a gloom upon the autobiography of the successful authoress. The elder, Cyril Francis, lived to thirty-five, mainly upon his mother's resources; dying in 1890, he left nothing behind him but a 'Life of Alfred de Musset,' published in 1890 in his mother's 'Foreign Classics for English Readers.' The younger, Francis Romano, wrote a considerable part of a not very satisfactory 'Victorian Age of English Literature' (2 vols.), published under his and his mother's joint names in 1892, and shortly before his death in 1894 obtained an appointment in the British Museum, which he lost from inability to pass the medical test. Maternal anguish has seldom been more touchingly expressed than in Mrs. Oliphant's lamentations on her bereavements.

In 1866 Mrs. Oliphant removed to Windsor to be near her sons at Eton, and the rest of her life might have been described as slavery to the pen, if writing had not been a real enjoyment to her. She probably found relief in the visionary world of her creations from pecuniary cares and parental disappointments; assuredly she cannot have suffered herself to brood much over these. In addition to the constant stream of fiction, she took up biographical and semi-historical literature, producing such books as 'The Life of St. Francis of Assisi' (1871), 'The Makers of Florence' (1874; 2nd edit. 1877; 3rd edit. 1881), 'The Makers of Venice' (1887), 'The Makers of Modern Rome' (1895), useful digests of information, brightened by her eye for the picturesque and her happy talent for describing scenery. She also took charge of two important undertakings in connection with her publisher, Mr. Blackwood, and his magazine. His series of monographs on foreign classics was edited by her, and for that series she wrote the volumes on Dante (1877) and Cervantes (1880). For 'Blackwood's Magazine' she long continued to review the literature of the day in monthly surveys, entitled 'Our Library Table.' Her criticisms, like most of her work, are excellent but not masterly. She is always shrewd, commonly well-informed, usually impartial, and knows how to make the review of even a dull book attractive by some bright touch of observation or scenic description. But she is rarely illuminating, never profound, and her criticism seldom does more than express the average sentiment of the most cultivated class of readers. Of her numerous later novels, while none stand quite at the height of 'Salem Chapel,' not one could be considered a failure. She gave little sign of having written herself out, and set an example, admirable but hard for voluminous authors to follow, of making no capital, either out of her own private affairs or those of her neighbours. 'The Wizard's Son' (1883) may perhaps have borne some reference to the uneasy relations between her mother and her husband. It counted among her best works; others worthy of especial mention were 'Agnes' (1866), 'Madonna Mary' (1867), 'Ombra' (1872), 'Innocent' (1873), 'Carità' (1877), 'Hester' (1883), and 'The Ladies Lindores' (1883). A remarkable class of her work was that dealing with the occult and unseen. A strong element of mysticism found relief in such books as 'A Beleaguered City' (1880), founded on a mediæval legend of a city invested and occupied by the dead, and 'A Little Pilgrim in the Unseen' (1882). There was quite as much sense of reality here as in her more everyday writings. The same feeling in some degree inspired her indulgent biography (1891) of her brilliant and eccentric cousin, Laurence Oliphant (1829–1891) [q. v.], and of the poor wife who had so much

Digitized by Google

to endure from him. As in the case of her 'Life of Irving,' she succeeded well in biography whenever she could feel sympathetic. Her lives of Count Montalembert (1872), the statesman and thinker she admired, and whose 'History of the Monks of the West' she translated (1867–79, 7 vols.); of her intimate friend, Principal Tulloch (1888); and of Dr. Chalmers (1893), the hero of her youth, are excellent; while her life in the 'Men of Letters' series of Sheridan (1883), a character entirely alien to her own, is the least satisfactory of her writings.

The principal events of Mrs. Oliphant's later years were a visit to the Holy Land in 1890 to collect materials for her 'Memoir of Laurence Oliphant and Alice Oliphant, his Wife' (1892). She also produced 'Jerusalem, its History and Hope' (1891), and her two sons died respectively in 1890 and 1894. Bowed down by grief, she was not prostrated; she continued to write as formerly; and although in the preface to her last book, 'The Ways of Life' (1897), she touchingly hints an apprehension that she may have written herself out, the pair of stories it contains—not, indeed, quite her most recent productions—are quite upon her usual level. She was less successful with a more important undertaking, the history of the publishing house of Blackwood (1897, 2 vols.). Either her heart was not in the work or the mass of material overwhelmed her; a third volume, added by an authoress of far inferior celebrity, is in every way superior. Her health was failing when, early in 1897, she undertook a journey to Siena with the view of writing a book, one chapter of which actually appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine' in July 1898. On her return she was evidently worse, and continued to sink until her death at Windsor on 25 June, retaining, however, such mental vigour to the last as to have written some spirited verses on the queen's jubilee a few days previously. She was buried at Eton on 29 June 1897. Her scattered tales were collected after her death, and published with a generous recognition of her supremacy as a delineator of Scottish life by a more modern master of the art, Mr. J. M. Barrie. Another posthumous publication, revealing her in a new light in many respects, was the melancholy autobiographic fragment, with its appendix of correspondence, published in 1899. Written under the influence of her sore bereavements, it naturally exhibits a depression which, considering the amount of work she performed, cannot have been habitual with her. It nevertheless shows what a hard life the brilliant and successful authoress had lived, and how severe the strain had been that had enabled her to meet the domestic and business obligations she had undertaken. It had been her destiny to live for and be lived upon by others, and, except as regarded the family she had so courageously adopted, to find disappointment in all the tenderest relations of life.

Most distinguished novelists who have not completely attained the highest rank have written themselves, so to speak, into form, passing through a period of apprenticeship before reaching a level which they have long retained, and ending by writing themselves out. Mrs. Oliphant's literary history is different. Totally inexperienced in composition, she began by a book which she never very greatly surpassed, and the end of her career found her almost as fresh as at the beginning. It seemed a natural criticism that she should have devoted herself to some concentrated effort of mind which would have placed herself in the front rank; but the probability is that she made the best possible use of her powers. Her great gifts —invention, humour, pathos, the power of bringing persons and scenes vividly before the eye—could hardly have been augmented by any amount of study, and no study could have given her the incommunicable something that stamps the great author. She resembled the George Sand of George Sand's later period in her consummate ease of production, but she had never known the Frenchwoman's day of genius and enthusiasm. Her work as a biographer and compiler, which alone would have made a respectable reputation for many authors, was probably of service to her as a distraction from mental strain. Refreshed by a change of environment, she returned with new zest to 'my natural way of occupying myself,' as she described the composition of her fictions.

Mrs. Oliphant was the author of nearly a hundred separate publications, a full list of which and of her equally numerous contributions to 'Blackwood' is printed as an appendix to her 'Autobiography' (1899). The more important, besides those already mentioned, are: 1. 'Agnes Hopetoun's School,' 1859; new edits. 1872, 1880. 2. 'The House on the Moor,' 1860; new edit. 1876. 3. 'The Last of the Mortimers,' 1861; new edit. 1875. 4. 'Historical Sketches of the Reign of George the Second,' 1869; 3rd edit. 1875. 5. 'At His Gates,' 1872; new edit. 1885. 6. 'Whiteladies,' 1876; new edit. 1879. 7. 'Within the Precincts,' 1879; new edit. 1883. 8. 'The Literary History of England in the end of the Eighteenth and beginning of the Nineteenth Century,' 1882, 3 vols. 9. 'It was a Lover and his

Digitized by Google

Lass,' 1883; new edit. 1884. 10. 'Royal Edinburgh,' 1891. 11. 'A House in Bloomsbury,' 1894, 2 vols. 12. 'Sketches of the Reign of Queen Anne,' 1894. 13. 'A Child's History of Scotland,' 1896. 14. 'Jeanne d'Arc,' 1896. 15. 'The Two Brontës,' 1897.

[Brit. Mus. Cat.; Autobiography and Letters of Mrs. Oliphant, arranged and edited by Mrs. H. Coghill, 1899: Blackwood's Magazine, 1897; Who's Who, 1897.] R. G.

O'NEILL, Sir BRIAN MacPHELIM (*d.* 1574), chief of the O'Neills of Clandeboye, was son of Phelim Bacagh O'Neill, and was descended from Hugh Boy O'Neill, the founder of the Clandeboye branch of the O'Neills. His father's sister Mary was mother of Shane O'Neill [q. v.], who was thus Brian's cousin. Brian's father seems to have died early in Mary's reign, and in 1556 Brian and his brother Hugh Mac Phelim went to Dublin, and promised to serve the queen 'lyke as by report they have of long time done' (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. App. iii. 2). Orders were given, on 29 May 1556, for their protection against the Scots, and on 15 Sept. following the English government made a division of their lands in Clandeboye (*ib.* p. 9). Details of this arrangement are not given, but its effect was to enable Brian to claim the chieftainship of both upper and lower Clandeboye to the exclusion of his uncle and elder brother Hugh (*Montgomery MSS.* ed. Hill, pp. 58-9; Hill, *Macdonnells of Antrim*, p. 147). By this compact the English government secured O'Neill's loyalty, and for many years he was a thorn in the side of Shane O'Neill, Turlough Luineach O'Neill [q. v.], and other rebellious chiefs of Ulster, and he requited himself for his services to Elizabeth by plundering the religious houses in his part of the country.

After Shane O'Neill's death in 1567 Brian became, next to Turlough Luineach, the most important O'Neill in Ireland. In that year he was recommended to Elizabeth as 'the man that heretofore hath longest and most constantly stayed on your majesty's party like a true subject.' He received Elizabeth's thanks on 6 July 1567, was knighted by Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.] at Knockfergus in the following September, and for several years was more effective than the English captains in holding Turlough Luineach in check. On 4 May 1570 he was placed on a commission to survey the Ards, co. Down, and soon afterwards he undertook the whole cost of victualling Carrickfergus. These friendly relations were, however, disturbed in 1572 by Sir Thomas Smith's project for planting the Ards with Englishmen [see Smith, Sir Thomas (1513–1577).] Sir William Fitzwilliam (1526–1599) [q. v.] endeavoured to persuade Brian that the project was not directed against the O'Neills; but Brian produced a copy of Smith's pamphlet, which left little room for doubt, came to an understanding with his old enemy, Turlough Luineach O'Neill, and with the Scots, and ravaged the Ards.

The project of colonisation was, however, now taken up by Walter Devereux, earl of Essex [q. v.], who invaded Ulster, and compelled Brian O'Neill to submit. He was granted a pardon on 10 Dec. 1572 (*Cal. Fiants*, No. 2180) on condition of bringing in a number of cattle as security; but, discovering the weakness of Essex's force, O'Neill drove off his cattle, renewed his compact with Turlough Luineach, burnt Carrickfergus, and killed Sir Thomas Smith's son on 18 Oct. 1573. Satisfied with his victory, O'Neill declined to be made a tool in the general conspiracy against Elizabeth: and when the Spanish agent, Antonio de Guaras, sent Rowland Turner to secure his co-operation, O'Neill refused to entertain the suggestion (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1509–73, p. 508).

Essex, however, was determined to subdue O'Neill, and in 1574 prepared for a fresh campaign in Ulster. On 13 May he wrote to the lord-deputy that O'Neill had been proclaimed a traitor, and 200*l.* put upon his head: but in the same letter he said that O'Neill would accompany him against the Scots, and hand over Belfast to the queen (*ib.* 1574–85, p. 23). On 17 June O'Neill was granted a fresh pardon (*Cal. Fiants*, No. 2413), in the same month his two sons were at Dublin as pledges for his good faith, and on 11 July the council instructed Essex to use Brian's aid in fortifying Belfast, which, in pursuance of his promise, he seems to have surrendered to the English. In the autumn Essex advanced north, professedly against the Scots; but from the fact that on 8 Oct. he sent Burghley notes for the plantation of Tyrone and Clandeboye, it is probable that his design was really against the O'Neills. He made an appointment with Brian at Masereene on 16 Oct., and early in November invited him to a banquet at Belfast. O'Neill came unsuspectingly, and was there with his wife and children seized by Essex, most of his attendants being slain. On the 14th Essex published an account of O'Neill's 'treasons,' and promised that he should be tried by 'order of law.' No further particulars are known

Digitized by Google

of O'Neill's fate, but on the 24th Essex referred to him as dead, and according to the 'Four Masters' O'Neill and his wife were summarily executed. Even English officials disliked the proceeding, and the Irish writers naturally charged Essex with the blackest treachery.

O'Neill's wife was a daughter of Brian Carragh Macdonnell, 'captain of Glenconkene' (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1509–73, pp. 372–3); his son, Shane MacBrian O'Neill, was on 4 Sept. 1583 made captain of Nether Clandeboye (*Cal. Fiants*, No. 4201).

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1509–75; Cal. Carew MSS. vol. i.; Cal. Fiants, Elizabeth, passim; Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. iii.; Annals of the Four Masters, ed. O'Donovan; Montgomery MSS. ed. George Hill, pp. 58–9; Hill's Macdonnells of Antrim, pp. 147, 152–3, 289, 420–1; G. F. A.'s Savages of the Ards, pp. 176–7; Ulster Journal of Archæology, iii. 45; Devereux's Lives of the Devereux; Metcalfe's Book of Knights; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors.] A. F. P.

ORMSBY, JOHN (1829–1895), author, born at Gortner Abbey, co. Mayo, on 25 April 1829, was the eldest son of George Ormsby (*d.* 1836), a captain in the 3rd dragoons and high sheriff of co. Mayo in 1827, and his wife Marianne, third daughter of Humphrey Jones of Mullinabro, co. Kilkenny. He was a direct descendant of the Ormsby family which migrated from Lincolnshire to co. Mayo in the reign of Elizabeth. On the death of both parents during his childhood, he was placed under the guardianship of Denis Brown, dean of Emly. He was educated at Dr. Homan's private school at Seapoint, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1843, and he won a silver medal for chemistry at the university of London in 1846. Two years later he was admitted at the Middle Temple, but he was never called to the bar. His literary tastes were developed early, and he contributed papers of travel to 'Fraser's Magazine,' to the 'Saturday Review,' and to the early numbers of the 'Cornhill' and the 'Pall Mall Gazette.' He lived at this period in King's Bench Walk in the Temple, a 'denizen of Bohemia, but of the cultivated and scholarlike Bohemia,' and his friends often remarked that he would be an 'excellent representative of Warrington in "Pendennis."' He was extremely well read in eighteenth-century literature, and especially in Defoe, Fielding, and Boswell.

He was a member of the Alpine Club almost from its inauguration in 1858. He was one of the first party to climb the Pic de Grivola in August 1859, and he contributed an amusing paper on 'The Ascent of the Grivola' to the second volume of the second series of 'Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers,' by members of the Alpine Club (1862). In 1864 he published 'Autumn Rambles in North Africa,' travel sketches from La Grande Kabylie and Tunis during 1863–4, originally contributed for the most part to 'Fraser,' with illustrations by the author. In 1876 he collected in volume form his 'Stray Papers,' including some amusing pieces, 'Sandford and Merton,' 'Mme. Tussaud's,' and 'Swift on the Turf.'

Ormsby is memorable chiefly for his work in the domain of Spanish literature. His acquaintance with Spain, with its political and literary history, was both deep and wide. He had thoroughly explored the country, and during one prolonged expedition through its mountainous districts he suffered privations which had the effect of entirely destroying his power of hearing. For the last ten or twelve years of his life excessive deafness cut him off almost entirely from social intercourse; but his pen was never idle, and he mainly devoted himself to translations from the Spanish. Published in 1879, his translation of the 'Poema del Cid' is, if we except Frere's fragmentary renderings, the only version in English. The condensation into prose of the less interesting passages leaves it to some extent incomplete; but 'in all essentials—in spirit, grace, fidelity—Ormsby's verses come as near the spirit of the great Spanish epic as a translation may.' His rendering of 'Don Quixote' (4 vols. 8vo, 1885) is another excellent piece of work, valuable both for its accurate scholarship and for the bibliographical and other appendices—one upon 'The Proverbs of Don Quixote.' Among his predecessors Ormsby accords a generous appreciation to Shelton (whom it had been his first design merely to edit), to Jervas (1742), and to Alexander J. Duffield (1881); but is unable to say much for either John Phillips (1687), Peter Motteux (1701), or Smollett (1755). Ormsby's health began to fail in June, and he died at Ramsgate on 30 Oct. 1895. Dying unmarried, he was succeeded at Gortner Abbey by his sister, Miss Marianne Ormsby.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Athenæum, 9 Nov. 1895; Times, 8 Nov. 1895; Alpine Journal (memoir by Mr. Leslie Stephen), February 1896; Ann. Reg. 1895; Dublin Graduates; Don Quixote, translated by H. E. Watts, 1888 and 1895, introduction; Burke's Sancho Panza's Proverbs, 1892; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature.] T. S.

Digitized by Google

OSBORNE MORGAN, Sir GEORGE (1826–1897), politician. [See MORGAN.]

ORTON, ARTHUR (1834–1898), the Tichborne claimant, born at Wapping in 1834, was the twelfth and youngest child of George Orton, a butcher there. At the age of fifteen he was sent to sea, and, having deserted at Valparaiso, made his way up country to Melipilla, where he remained for eighteen months, receiving much kindness from a family named Castro. In 1851 he was back in England, and, entering his father's business, became an expert slaughterman. In November 1852 he emigrated to Australia, and after March 1854 ceased to correspond with his family.

In the spring of 1866 it was rumoured that Roger Tichborne, the eldest son of Sir James Francis Doughty Tichborne, tenth baronet (*d.* 11 June 1862), who was believed to have been drowned at sea, had been discovered in Australia. The Tichbornes were a Hampshire Roman catholic family of great wealth. Sir James Doughty Tichborne, by his marriage with Henriette Félicité, the daughter of Henry Seymour of Knoyle, had, besides his elder son Roger Charles, who was born on 5 Jan. 1829, the younger son Alfred Joseph, who succeeded his father as eleventh baronet in 1862 and died in February 1866, leaving a posthumous heir, Sir Henry, the twelfth baronet. The elder son, Roger, spent his early years with his parents at Paris, proceeded to Stonyhurst, and finally obtained a commission in the 6th dragoon guards (the Carabineers). He sold out in 1852, after three years' service, and went to South America for sport and travel. In 1854 he embarked at Rio in the Bella, a ship which was never again heard of; but the discovery of her long boat and other articles of wreckage left no doubt she had foundered with all hands, and in July 1855 Roger's will was proved. Alone among the family his mother persisted in believing that he was not dead, and in inserting advertisements for him in the English and colonial papers.

In November 1865 she learnt through an agency in Sydney that a man answering the description of her son had been found at Wagga Wagga in Queensland. A long correspondence ensued, the tone and substance of which ought to have put her on her guard; but with an eagerness bordering on insanity she had made up her mind, before seeing a line of his handwriting or learning a single particular of his life, that her correspondent was her son. In accordance with her repeated entreaties he was induced to leave Australia, and he arrived in London on Christmas day 1866.

Of the identity of this claimant with Arthur Orton there is no doubt. At Wagga Wagga he bore the name of Tom Castro, borrowed from his South American benefactors, and he had passed the twelve previous years in humble positions, acting as stockman, mail-rider, and in all probability bushranger and horse-thief. He was now carrying on a small butcher's business, and was just married to an illiterate servant girl. The difficulties in the way of his claim were so enormous that in all probability he was only driven to England by the fact that he had raised large sums in Australia on his expectations. His idea, apparently, was to obtain some sort of recognition from Lady Tichborne and to return to Sydney with what money he could collect.

After paying a flying visit to Tichborne House—he had never before been in Hampshire in his life—the claimant met the dowager in Paris. She professed to recognise him at their first meeting, which took place in his hotel bedroom on a dark January afternoon. Unsatisfactory as this identification was, she never departed from her belief. She lived under the same roof with him for weeks at a time, accepted his wife and children, and allowed him 1,000*l.* a year. Her recognition was not followed by any of the rest of the family, who declared unanimously that the claimant was an impostor, and that he failed to recognise them or to recall any incident in Roger's life.

On the other hand, the claimant secured important allies in the old family solicitor, Mr. Hopkins, and a Winchester antiquary named Baigent, who was intimately acquainted with the Tichborne family history. This had a powerful effect in Hampshire. A large number of the county gentry became converts, while the villagers hailed the return of one of the old stock. Starting with a faint glimmering of knowledge acquired from Bogle, the old negro servant of a former baronet, who had accompanied him from Sydney, and aided by a most tenacious memory, the claimant succeeded in eliciting isolated facts which he used with startling effect. He took into his employment a couple of old carabineers, who had been servants to Roger Tichborne, and in a short time he was so completely master of small details of regimental life that more than a dozen of Roger's brother officers and an unlimited number of private soldiers were convinced of the claimant's identity.

Bills were filed in chancery against the trustees of the Tichborne estates, and in June 1868 an issue was directed to be tried in the common pleas as to whether the

Digitized by Google

claimant was the heir of Sir James Tichborne. Previously to this, however, he had been cross-examined on one of his affidavits, and had committed himself to a large number of facts. He had described his rescue from the Bella's boat by a ship called the Osprey, and, aided by Roger's diaries and letters, which had been preserved by Lady Tichborne, had transferred to the former a good many of his own wanderings and adventures.

Meanwhile the trustees learnt that it was freely asserted in Australia that Tom Castro originally bore the name of Orton, and their attention was directed to Wapping, whither it was discovered that the claimant had repaired on the first night of his arrival in England. The parents were dead, but he had made inquiries after the surviving members of the family. During his absence from England to attend an inquiry in South America for the purpose of testing the alleged visit to Melipilla, Charles Orton declared to the trustees that the claimant was his brother Arthur, and had ever since his return kept up close relations with himself and his sisters.

In consequence of this and of the Melipilla inquiry establishing the fact that Roger had never been there, but that Arthur Orton had, the claimant's solicitor and a large number of his supporters withdrew from the case. The claimant was penniless and owed huge sums. Lady Tichborne had died in April 1868, and Mr. Hopkins was also dead. Left to himself, he might have thrown up the attempt; but behind him were a number of creditors. Fresh sums were obtained by the issue of 'Tichborne Bonds,' and eventually, after a long delay to take evidence in Australia, his ejectment action against the trustees of the Tichborne estate came on before Chief-justice Bovill and a special jury.

The trial of this action lasted for 102 days, between 11 May 1871 and 5 March 1872. Serjeant Ballantine led for the claimant, Sir John (afterwards Lord chief-justice) Coleridge [q. v. Suppl.] and Mr. Hawkins, Q.C. (afterwards Sir Henry Hawkins, Lord Brampton), for the trustees. The claimant himself was not put in the box until something like forty of his witnesses had been called. His cross-examination at the hands of Sir John Coleridge lasted twenty-two days, and was remarkable alike for the colossal ignorance displayed by him and for the acuteness and bulldog tenacity with which he faced the ordeal. To quote Sir John's own words: 'Did you ever see a more clever man, more ready, more astute, or with more ability in dealing with information and making use of the slightest hint dropped by cross-examining counsel?' His deficiencies are summed up by the same authority: 'The first sixteen years of his life he had absolutely forgotten; the few facts he had told the jury were already proved, or would hereafter be shown, to be absolutely false and fabricated. Of his college life he could recollect nothing. . . . About his amusements, his books, his music, his games, he could tell nothing. Not a word of his family, of the people with whom he lived, their habits, their persons, their very names.' 'When he reappears in 1865 he has undergone a physical and a moral miracle: a slight, delicate, undersized youth has developed into an enormous mass of flesh.'

Indeed, this physical discrepancy is one of the most remarkable features of the whole imposture. Roger Tichborne had been slight and delicate with narrow sloping shoulders, a long narrow face, and thin straight dark hair. The claimant, though about the same height, was of enormous bulk, scaling over twenty-four stone, big-framed and burly, with a large round face and abundance of fair and rather wavy hair. There can be little doubt that he did present points of resemblance to several male members of the Tichborne family, but, curiously enough, Roger was described by the witnesses as a bad-looking copy of his beautiful French mother, and utterly unlike the Tichbornes. Moreover, Roger, born and educated in France, spoke and wrote French like a native; the claimant did not know a word of French. Roger's English correspondence was often ungrammatical, with traces of foreign idiom; the claimant's letters were monuments of vulgar illiteracy; yet there were strange coincidences both in spelling and expression.

Over one hundred persons swore to the claimant's identity; they were drawn from every class and with few exceptions were perfectly genuine in their belief, though the most influential and respectable of them were called prior to the claimant's cross-examination. It was not until Sir John Coleridge, in a speech of unparalleled length, laid bare the whole conspiracy and placed the inception of the fraud before the world, that the result ceased to be doubtful. Up till then educated and legal society had been evenly divided. The first witness called for the defendant trustees swore to having tattooed Roger at Stonyhurst, whereas the claimant had denied having been tattooed and his arm showed no marks. After several members of the Tichborne and Seymour families had been in the box, the jury declared that they required no further evidence, on which

Digitized by Google

Serjeant Ballantine elected to be nonsuited (5 March 1872).

The chief-justice, Bovill, ordered the immediate arrest of the claimant for perjury, and he was detained in Newgate until bail for 10,000*l.* was forthcoming; but he was not brought to trial until April 1873. The trial took place at bar before Chief-justice Cockburn and Justices Mellor and Lush, Mr. Hawkins leading for the crown, and the claimant being represented by Edward Vaughan Hyde Kenealy [q. v.] An enormous mass of evidence was called on both sides, but the better-class witnesses, including nearly all Roger's brother officers, had forsaken the claimant. The Orton part of the case was now for the first time gone into, and there was a vast amount of cross-swearing, but the testimony of Arthur's former sweetheart and the refusal of Kenealy to put the Orton sisters into the box were fatal to the claimant. Kenealy's mismanagement of the case, his altercations with the bench, and the fatal policy of attempting to establish the claimant's identity instead of leaving the prosecution to prove their case, destroyed all chance of acquittal. On 28 Feb. 1874, the 188th day of the trial, the jury after half an hour's deliberation found that the claimant was Arthur Orton, and he was sentenced to fourteen years' penal servitude.

The verdict and sentence caused enormous excitement in the country among the half-educated classes who had subscribed largely to the defence, and who were assured that the prosecution was the outcome of a conspiracy fomented by the jesuits. An agitation spread through the country which at one time threatened to become dangerous. Kenealy, disbarred for his flagrant breaches of professional etiquette, was returned to parliament in order to advocate the claimant's cause, and on 23 April 1875 he moved in the House of Commons to refer the conduct of the trial and the guilt or innocence of the prisoner to a royal commission. The motion was rejected by 433 votes to 1, and the agitation gradually subsided.

Orton, whose conduct in prison had been exemplary, was released in 1884. All practical interest in the case had died away, and his efforts to resuscitate it ended in ridicule. He survived for fourteen years, gradually sinking into poverty, and he died in obscure lodgings in Marylebone on 2 April 1898.

In 1895 he had published in the 'People' newspaper a signed confession in which were described the inception of the fraud and the means by which it was carried into effect. He is said to have afterwards recanted, and the name engraved on his coffin was 'Sir Roger Charles Doughty Tichborne.' The possibility of the claimant having been Roger Tichborne has been long since abandoned by all sane persons, but there are still some who maintain that he was an illegitimate member of the Tichborne family. Of this theory no proof has ever been adduced, and the facts elicited at the two trials render the identity of the claimant with Arthur Orton as clear as a proposition in Euclid. The resistance of his claim cost the Tichborne estates 90,000*l.*, and the cost of the trial at bar was not less.

[There is no complete report of the ejectment action; the printed shorthand notes only contain the cross-examination of the claimant and the speech of Sir John Coleridge; the rest of the proceedings are to be found in the newspapers of the date. The complete shorthand notes of the criminal trial have been printed. See also the summing-up of the Lord Chief Justice, revised by himself; The Trial at Bar of Sir Roger Tichborne, edited by Dr. Kenealy; Famous Trials, ed. J. B. Atlay, 1899; Reminiscences of Serjeant Ballantine; Life of Lord Bowen, by Sir H. Cunningham; 'People' for June and July 1895; Annual Register, 1871–1874; and Law Reports, 6 App. Ca. 229.]

J. B. A.

OTTLEY, SIR FRANCIS (1601–1649), royalist, born in 1601, was son and heir of Thomas Ottley of Pitchford, Shropshire. The family claimed to be a younger branch of the Oteleys of Oteley, near Ellesmere, but had been settled at Shrewsbury in the fifteenth century (BURKE, *Visitation of Seats and Arms*, 2nd ser. i. 193; *Visitation of Shropshire*, 1623, pp. 173, 382), and his mother was Mary, daughter of Roger Gifford, M.D. He matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 4 Dec. 1618, but left the university without a degree, and in 1620 was entered as a student of the Inner Temple. He took an active part in local affairs, and on the outbreak of the civil war became one of the leading royalists in Shropshire; he was knighted on 21 Sept. 1642. He was made governor of Shrewsbury, and on 2 Jan. 1642–3 compelled the inhabitants, under threats of death, to sign a declaration against parliament (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1642–1643, p. 437). In 1644 he resigned the governorship, possibly in resentment at Prince Rupert's harsh dealing with the townspeople (OWEN and BLAKEWAY, *Hist. of Shrewsbury*, ii. 445), and was nominated by the royalists as sheriff of Shropshire, Thomas Mytton [q. v.] being the parliamentary and officially recognised tenant of the post (*List of Sheriffs*, 1898, p. 120). Ottley was therefore not in

Digitized by Google

Shrewsbury when it was surprised on 23 Feb. 1644-5. He continued to fight on the royalist side in Shropshire (cf. WEBB, *Civil War in Herefordshire*, i. 241, 290, 381, ii. 128), but surrendered to the parliamentarians at Bridgenorth on 26 April 1646. The conditions were that he was to be allowed to go to Pitchford, and at the end of two months to make his choice between submission and banishment (articles printed in *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1645–7, pp. 422–3). He chose to submit, and on 16 June following petitioned to be allowed to compound for his delinquency. His fine was eventually fixed at 1,200*l.* on 25 June 1649, but Ottley died in London on 11 Sept. following. He married (*Harleian MS.* 1241, f. 33*b*) Lucy, daughter of Thomas Edwards, sheriff of Shropshire in 1621, and by her had, besides other issue, a son, Sir Richard, who was gentleman of the privy chamber to Charles II, and represented Shropshire in parliament from 1661 till his death on 10 Aug. 1670. The family died out early in the nineteenth century, when Pitchford passed to Charles Cecil Cope Jenkinson, third and last earl of Liverpool [q. v.]

Ottley carefully preserved the papers which passed through his hands, and they are of some importance for the history of the civil war in Shropshire and the neighbouring counties. Carte had access to them (cf. his *History*, iv. 455), but made little use of them. They were, however, utilised by Owen and Blakeway in their 'History of Shrewsbury' (i. 415-44), and have recently been printed in 'Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica,' v. 291–304, vi. 21–37, vii. 84–110 and 303–319.

[Cal. State Papers, Dom.; Cal. Comm. for Compounding, pp. 1331, 1541, 1641, 1817; Owen and Blakeway's Hist. Shrewsbury; Blakeway's Sheriffs of Shropshire; Visitation of Shropshire, 1623 (Harleian Soc.); Le Neve's Pedigrees of Knights, p. 79; Collectanea Top. et Gen. vols. v. vi. and vii.; Burke's Visitation of Seats and Arms; Webb's Civil War in Herefordshire; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. iv. 331, 358, 408, 8th ser. viii. 387.] A. F. P.

P

PAGET, SIR AUGUSTUS BERKELEY (1823–1896), diplomatist, the fourth son of Sir Arthur Paget [q. v.], who was second son of the first earl of Uxbridge, and a brother of Henry William Paget, first marquis of Anglesey [q. v.] and of Sir Edward Paget [q. v.], was born on 16 April 1823. He was privately educated, and in 1840 he entered the service of the crown as clerk in the secretary's department of the general post office. He was soon transferred to the audit office, and again on 21 Aug. 1841 to the foreign office.

Paget then decided to enter the diplomatic service, and on 2 Dec. 1843 obtained an appointment as temporary attaché at Madrid, where he remained till 1846. On 6 Feb. 1846 he was appointed précis writer to the foreign secretary, Lord Aberdeen, but on 26 June became second paid attaché to the British embassy at Paris. Here he witnessed the *coup d'état* of 1848, and the establishment of the second empire; on 18 Dec. 1851 he became first paid attaché. On 12 Feb. 1852 he was promoted to be secretary of legation at Athens at a time when diplomatic relations with Greece were more or less in abeyance, so that his position was peculiar and required much tact. On 8 Dec. 1852 he went on to Egypt and acted as consul-general till 19 Feb. 1853, returned to England on leave of absence on 27 May 1853, and was transferred to the Hague as secretary of legation on 14 Jan. 1854. Here he acted as chargé d'affaires from 7 May to 21 Oct. 1855, and again from 3 July to 24 Aug. 1856. He was transferred to Lisbon on 18 Feb. 1857, and acted as chargé d'affaires from 9 July 1857 to 14 Jan. 1858. On 1 April 1858 he was sent to Berlin and acted as chargé d'affaires from 17 June to 20 Nov. 1858. On 13 Dec. 1858 he was appointed envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to the king of Saxony. On 6 June 1859 he was gazetted to the post of minister at the court of Sweden and Norway, but on 6 July this appointment was cancelled in favour of that to Denmark.

As minister at Copenhagen Paget saw the accession of Christian IX at the close of 1863, and had to play a leading part in regard to the Schleswig-Holstein difficulty in 1864; nor was his position much less difficult when in 1866 Prussia meditated war against Austria. On 9 June 1866 he was sent to Portugal as envoy extraordinary. Appointed on 6 July 1867 to Italy as envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary to Victor Emmanuel, he represented Great Britain in Italy during one of the most critical periods of Italian history; he saw the entry of the Italian troops into Rome and

Digitized by Google

the beginning of a new era of national life. It is admitted that in this trying period his tact was conspicuous. He remained in Italy for a long time, becoming ambassador extraordinary on 24 March 1876. On 12 Sept. 1883 he relinquished this post and, after a short period of leave, became ambassador at Vienna on 1 Jan. 1884. From that post he retired on 1 July 1893. He devoted much of the leisure which now came to him to the preparation of his father's memoirs. These he published in 1895 under the title of 'The Paget Papers.')

He died at Hatfield suddenly, at the close of a short visit to the Marquis of Salisbury, on 11 July 1896. He is buried at Tardebigg, Bromsgrove, near the seat of his son-in-law, Lord Windsor.

Paget's upright and manly character was much valued by the sovereigns with whom he had to deal; his influence was rather that of the English gentleman than of the astute diplomatist. He was created C.B. on 10 Feb. and K.C.B. on 16 March 1863, a privy councillor in 1876, and G.C.B. in 1883.

Paget married, on 20 Oct. 1860, the Countess Walpurga Ehrengarde Helena de Hohenthal, maid of honour to the princess royal of Prussia, and left three children—one son in the army, another in the diplomatic service; his daughter married the present Lord Windsor.

[Foreign Office List, 1895; Annual Register, 1896; Times, 13 July and 17 July 1896.]

C. A. H.

PAGET, Sir JAMES (1814-1899), surgeon, born at Great Yarmouth on 11 Jan. 1814, was the eighth of the seventeen children of Samuel Paget and Sarah Elizabeth, his wife, daughter of Thomas Tolver of Chester. Sir George Paget [q. v.] was an elder brother. The father was a brewer and shipowner, who served the office of mayor of Great Yarmouth in 1817. James was educated at Yarmouth at a private school, and was apprenticed in 1830 to Charles Costerton, a St. Bartholomew's man, in practice as a surgeon at Yarmouth. He found time during his apprenticeship to write and publish jointly with one of his brothers a book on the natural history of Great Yarmouth. Paget came to London in the autumn of 1834 to enter as a student at St. Bartholomew's hospital, and in February 1835, while he was working in the dissecting-room, he called the attention of his teachers to some little white specks in the muscles of one of the subjects. He borrowed a microscope, showed that the specks were cysts containing worms, and read a paper on the subject before the Abernethian Society on 6 Feb. 1835. His observations were afterwards confirmed by Professor (Sir) Richard Owen [q. v.], and the parasite has been well known ever since under the name *Trichina spiralis*. In 1835–1836 Paget filled the post of clinical clerk under Dr. Peter Mere Latham (1789–1875) [q. v.], because he was unable to afford the fee demanded by the surgeons of the hospital for the office of dresser. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 13 May 1836, and, after a short visit to Paris, he settled in London, and supported himself by teaching and writing. He was sub-editor of the 'Medical Gazette' from 1837 to 1842, and in 1841 he was elected surgeon to the Finsbury dispensary.

At St. Bartholomew's Hospital Paget was appointed curator of the museum in succession to W. J. Bayntin in 1837, and in 1839 he was chosen demonstrator of morbid anatomy, in which position he proved himself so good a teacher that on 30 May 1843 he was promoted to be lecturer on general anatomy and physiology. On 10 Aug. 1843 he was elected warden of the college for students, then first established at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, a post he resigned in October 1851. In 1846 he drew up a catalogue of the anatomical museum of the hospital, and on 24 Feb. 1847 he was chosen an assistant surgeon after a severe contest, the opposition being based upon the ground that he had never served the office of dresser or house-surgeon, posts which had been considered hitherto essential qualifications in every candidate for the surgical staff. He lectured on physiology in the medical school from 1859 to 1861, was promoted full surgeon in July 1861, held the lectureship on surgery from 1865 to 1869, resigned the office of surgeon in May 1871, and was immediately appointed a consulting surgeon to the hospital.

At the Royal College of Surgeons of England Paget was admitted one of the first fellows, when that order was established in 1843, and he prepared the descriptive catalogue of the pathological specimens contained in the Hunterian Museum, which appeared at intervals between 1846 and 1849. He was Arris and Gale professor of anatomy and surgery from 1847 to 1852, a member of the council from 1865 to 1889, a vice-president in 1873 and 1874, chairman of the midwifery board in 1874, president in 1875, representative of the college at the General Medical Council from 1876 to 1881, Hunterian orator in 1877, the first Bradshaw lecturer 'on some new and rare diseases' in 1882, and the first Morton lecturer on cancer and cancerous diseases in 1887.

As early as 1858, and while he was still

Digitized by Google

only an assistant surgeon at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, Paget was appointed surgeon-extraordinary to the queen. He attended Queen Alexandra, when princess of Wales, during a long surgical illness, and was made surgeon to King Edward VII, when prince of Wales; from 1867 to 1877 he held the post of serjeant-surgeon-extraordinary, and in 1877 he became serjeant-surgeon to Queen Victoria on the death of Sir William Fergusson [q. v.] He was created a baronet in August 1871.

Paget was president of the three chief medical societies in London; he filled the chair of the Clinical Society in 1869, of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society in 1875, and of the Pathological Society of London in 1887. He was appointed a member of the senate of the university of London in 1860, and on the death of Sir George Jessel [q. v.] in 1883 Paget became vice-chancellor of the university, a post he retained until 1895. He was chosen president of the International Congress of Medicine at the meeting held in London in 1881. He was elected F.R.S. in 1851, and among many other distinctions he held the honorary degrees of D.C.L. (Oxford), LL.D. (Cambridge), F.R.C.S. (Edinburgh and Ireland), and M.D. (Dublin, Bonn, and Würzburg).

Sir James Paget died at his house, 5 Park Square West, Regent's Park, on 30 Dec. 1899, and was buried at Finchley cemetery, after a funeral service in Westminster Abbey. There is an excellent likeness of Paget in the great hall at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. It is a three-quarter-length in oils by (Sir) J. E. Millais, R.A., painted by subscription in 1873. A bust, by Sir J. Edgar Boehm, bart., R.A., stands in the Royal College of Surgeons of England; and there is a replica in the museum of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, dated 1887.

He married, in 1844, Lydia, daughter of the Rev. Henry North, domestic chaplain to the Duke of Kent, and by her had four sons and two daughters, the second son becoming successively dean of Christ Church, Oxford, and bishop of Oxford, and the third son the vicar of St. Pancras, London. Lady Paget died in 1895.

Paget was a surgeon who advanced his art by showing how pathology might be applied successfully to elucidate clinical problems, when as yet there was no science of bacteriology. He may therefore be fairly considered as one of the links connecting Hunterian surgery with the developments which have taken place during the last quarter of a century, owing to a recognition of the part played by micro-organisms in the production of disease. The position which Paget occupied as a teacher in a large medical school, his persuasive eloquence, and the classical English of his writings, gave him great authority among his contemporaries, and enabled him to exercise a much wider influence than would have been expected from his modest demeanour and somewhat retiring disposition. He was *facile princeps* as a teacher, not by reason of his originality, but because he was able to grasp the principle and clothe it briefly and clearly in exquisite language. Scrupulously honest and fair-minded he acquired one of the chief surgical practices in London. During the busiest period of his life he was invariably punctual, and was never outwardly in a hurry. He had strong religious convictions, which appear in many passages of his writings, and he was always careful in the religious observances of the church of England.

Paget's works are: 1. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of the Pathological Specimens contained in the Museum of the Royal College of Surgeons of England,' 4to (vol. i. 1846, vol. ii. 1847, vol. iii. 1848, vols. iv. and v. 1849). A second edition of the 'Catalogue' was published between 1882 and 1885, edited by Sir James Paget, with the assistance of J. F. Goodhart, M.D., and A. H. G. Doran, F.R.C.S. 2. 'A Descriptive Catalogue of the Anatomical Museum of St. Bartholomew's Hospital;' new edit. vol. i. 1847, vol. ii. 1852. These two catalogues laid the foundation of Paget's reputation. They made him a pathologist, trained him to be an accurate observer, and taught him to write terse English. 3. 'Lectures on Surgical Pathology,' London, 1853, 2 vols. 8vo; revised and edited by (Sir) William Turner, London, 1863, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1870; 4th edit. 1876. These volumes contain, with omissions and additions, the six courses of lectures (1847–52) delivered at the Royal College of Surgeons of England under the Arris and Gale bequests. They were the direct outcome of Paget's work in the Hunterian museum, and their publication gave a great impulse to the study of pathology, which had been flagging for some time before their appearance. 4. 'Clinical Lectures and Essays,' ed. Howard Marsh, London, 1875, 8vo; translated into French, Paris, 1877, 8vo. 5. 'Studies of Old Case Books,' London, 1891, 8vo. Paget also communicated many papers to the various medical societies and journals. He wrote the lives of eminent surgeons and physicians in the biographical division of Knight's 'Penny Cyclopædia' (London, 1833–44); he assisted

Digitized by Google

Dr. William Senhouse Kirkes [q. v. Suppl.] in the first edition of the 'Handbook of Physiology' (London, 1848, 8vo; 15th edit. 1899); and he wrote an interesting introduction to South's 'Memorials of the Craft of Surgery in England' (London, 1886).

[Personal knowledge; Times, 1 Jan. 1900, p. 4; British Medical Journal, 1900, i. 49; Lancet, 1900, i. 52; St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal, 1900, vii. 50; additional information kindly given by Stephen Paget, esq., F.R.C.S. Eng.]

D'A. P.

PAGET, JOHN (1811–1898), police magistrate and author, was the second son of Thomas Paget of Humberstone, Leicestershire, where he was born on 14 May 1811. His father was a banker in Leicester, and head of the Huguenot family descended from Valerian Paget who fled to England after the massacre of St. Bartholomew (SMILES, *The Huguenots*, p. 517). The boy was entirely educated at home. For some years he was assistant in his father's bank. He entered the Middle Temple on 16 Oct. 1835, and was called to the bar on 2 Nov. 1838. In 1842 he published the 'Income Tax Act,' with an introduction; and in 1854 a 'Report of Dr. Radcliffe's Judgment in the Consistorial Court of Dublin,' with 'observations on the practice of the ecclesiastical courts.' From 1850 till 1855 he was secretary first to Lord Chancellor Truro and secondly to Lord Chancellor Cranworth, and in 1864 he was appointed a magistrate at the Thames police court; he was transferred from it to the Hammersmith and Wandsworth courts, and on their separation he presided over the court at West London till his resignation in 1889.

Paget devoted his leisure to literary pursuits. He was a contributor to 'Blackwood's Magazine' between 1860 and 1888. His papers adversely criticising Macaulay's views of Marlborough, the massacre of Glencoe, the highlands of Scotland, Claverhouse, and William Penn were reprinted in 1861 with the title of 'The New Examen.' Other articles, entitled 'Vindication,' and dealing with Nelson, Lady Hamilton, the Wigtown martyrs, and Lord Byron; 'Judicial Puzzles,' dealing with Elizabeth Canning, the Campden Wonder, the Annesley case, Eliza Fenning, and Spencer Cowper's case; and 'Essays on Art,' dealing with the elements of drawing, Rubens and Ruskin, George Cruikshank and John Leech, were included in a volume and called 'Paradoxes and Puzzles: Historical, Judicial, and Literary,' which appeared in 1874.

Paget was also a skilful draughtsman, and his illustrations to 'Bits and Bearing-reins' (1875), by Edward Fordham Flower [q.v.], largely helped to make the reader understand the cruelty caused to horses by the method of harnessing against which Flower protested. In early days Paget was an ardent whig, and enrolled himself among those who were prepared to fight for the Reform Bill. He joined the Reform Club when it was founded in 1836, and was a member of the library committee there for twenty-four years, being chairman of it from 1861 to 1865. On 1 March 1839 he married Elizabeth, daughter of William Rathbone of Greenbank, Liverpool. He died on 28 May 1898 at 28 Boltons, London, leaving a widow and two daughters.

[Private information; Foster's Men at the Bar, p. 349; Paget's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.]

F. R.

PALGRAVE, FRANCIS TURNER (1824–1897), poet and critic, eldest son of Sir Francis Palgrave [q. v.], the historian and antiquary, was born at Great Yarmouth, in the house of his maternal grandfather, Dawson Turner [q. v.], a banker of that town, on 28 Sept. 1824. His childhood was spent partly there, but chiefly in his father's suburban residence at Hampstead. He grew up, in both houses, amid an atmosphere of high artistic culture and strenuous thought. He was familiar from infancy with collections of books, pictures, and engravings, and when he first visited Italy with his parents at the age of fourteen, was already capable of appreciating, and being profoundly influenced by, what he saw there both in art and nature. This gravity and sensibility beyond his years was further reinforced by the fervid anglo-catholicism of his family. His earlier education was at home; he was afterwards (1838–43) a day boy at Charterhouse, from which in 1842 he gained a scholarship at Balliol College, Oxford, and went into residence there in 1843. There he joined the brilliant circle which included Arnold, Clough, Doyle, Sellar, and Shairp, and which has been commemorated by the last-named of these in the posthumous volume of poems entitled 'Glen Desseray,' prefaced and edited by Palgrave himself forty years later. He took a first class in classics in 1847, having already, some months previously, been elected a fellow of Exeter College; he did not graduate until 1856, when he took both his B.A. and M.A.

Early in 1846 Palgrave had been engaged for some months as assistant private secretary to W. E. Gladstone, then secretary of state for war and the colonies. Soon after completing his probationary year at Exeter

Digitized by Google

he returned to the public service by accepting an appointment under the education department, in which the rest of his active life was spent. From 1850 to 1855 he was vice-principal, under Dr. Temple, the present archbishop of Canterbury, of Kneller Hall, a government training college for elementary teachers at Twickenham. Tennyson was then living in the neighbourhood, and the acquaintance begun in 1849 between the two grew into a warm and lasting friendship. In 1855 Palgrave returned to London on the discontinuance of the training college, and served in Whitehall, first as examiner and afterwards as assistant secretary of the education department, till his retirement in 1884. In 1854 he had published 'Idyls and Songs,' a small volume of poems which has not achieved permanence. He was for several years art critic to the 'Saturday Review,' and contributed a large number of reviews and critical essays dealing with art and literature to the 'Quarterly Review' and other periodicals.

Much of the inner history and not a little also of the outward incident of his life up to this time is recorded in the remarkable volume published by him pseudonymously in 1858, under the title of 'The Passionate Pilgrim,' the *Dichtung und Wahrheit* of a highly cultured and delicately sensitive mind. The work is now little known, but is notable for the mingled breadth and subtlety of its psychology, and is only marred by a slight overloading of quotation. This was, however (and the same may be said of much of his later writing), no ostentation of learning, but the natural overflow of unusual knowledge and a power of critical appreciation which was in excess of his own creative faculty. Here, as so often elsewhere, the imaginative precocity fostered in him by his early surroundings had to be paid for by a certain lack of sustained force in his mature work.

During annual holidays spent with Tennyson in England or abroad, the scheme and contents of the 'Golden Treasury' were now being evolved. It was published in 1861, and obtained an immediate and decisive success which has continued for forty years. The enterprise was one often attempted before, and often renewed since; but it at once blotted out all its predecessors, and retains its primacy among the large and yearly increasing ranks of similar or cognate volumes towards which it has given the first stimulus. In itself it is, like all anthologies, open to criticism both for its inclusions and its omissions. In later editions some of these criticisms were admitted and met by Palgrave himself. But it remains one of those rare instances in which critical work has a substantive imaginative value, and entitles its author to rank among creative artists.

In 1862 Palgrave was employed in the revision of the official catalogue of the fine art department of the exhibition of that year, and the compilation of a descriptive handbook to the art collections there, and also wrote a memoir of Clough, who had died the autumn before. In 1866 he published a volume of 'Essays on Art,' and a critical biography of Scott prefixed to a collected edition of his poems. Among other productions of this period were an edition of 'Shakespeare's Poems' (1865), a volume of Hymns (1867), another of 'Stories for Children' (1868), and one of 'Lyrical Poems' (1871). 'The Children's Treasury of English Song,' a companion volume for children to the 'Golden Treasury,' and the result, like it, of many years of thought and selection, appeared in 1875. The other anthologies made by him may be mentioned here together: 'Chrysomela,' a volume of selections from Herrick (1877), 'Tennyson's Select Lyrics' (1885), and the 'Treasury of Sacred Song' (1889). A second series of the 'Golden Treasury,' the response to many appeals for inclusion of later poets, was published only in the year before his death. In it the selection made failed to give general satisfaction; and indeed the judgments in poetry of a man of seventy are likely to have lost much and gained little in the years of declining life. By that time too the way he had opened thirty-five years before was thronged with followers, and the new volume took a place only as one among the crowd. Two more volumes of original poems, the 'Visions of England' (1881) and 'Amenophis' (1892), complete the list of his own contributions to English poetry.

In 1884 Palgrave resigned his assistant secretaryship in the education department. The remainder of his life was divided between London and the country house at Lyme Regis which he had bought in 1872, with almost annual visits to Italy. In 1878 he had been made an honorary LL.D. of Edinburgh University, and in 1885 he was elected to the professorship of poetry at Oxford, vacated by the death of John Campbell Shairp [q. v.] He had already declined to be put in nomination for that chair in 1867 as Arnold's successor, and had actually been a candidate in 1877, but had withdrawn then in Shairp's favour. He held the chair for two quinquennial terms (1885-95). It is singular that during nearly forty years its

Digitized by Google

successive occupants from Arnold to Palgrave were all contemporaries, and all members of the same group of Balliol scholars.

A volume of his Oxford lectures, 'Landscape in Poetry' (1897), collected and revised by him after he vacated the chair, was Palgrave's last published work. His health had been for some years failing, and he died after a brief illness on 24 Oct. 1897. He had married, in December 1862, Cecil, daughter of J. Milnes Gaskell, M.P., who predeceased him on 27 March 1890, and left surviving him a son and four daughters.

Palgrave was one of those men whose distinction and influence consist less in creative power than in that appreciation of the best things which is the highest kind of criticism, and in the habit of living, in all matters of both art and life, at the highest standard. This quality, which is what is meant by the classical spirit, he possessed to a degree always rare, and perhaps more rare than ever in the present age. Beyond this, but not unconnected with it, were qualities which only survive in the memory of his friends—childlike transparency of character, affectionateness, and quick human sympathy.

[Francis Turner Palgrave, by G. F. Palgrave, 1899 (a Memoir by his daughter); Boase's Reg. Coll. Exon. (Oxford Hist. Soc.); personal knowledge.] J. W. M.

PALMER, ARTHUR (1841–1897), classical scholar and critic, born at Gwelph, Ontario, Canada, on 14 Sept. 1841, was the sixth child of the Ven. Arthur Palmer, archdeacon of Toronto, by his first wife, Hester Madeline Crawford. He was educated, first by his father, then at the grammar school, Gwelph, under the Rev. Edward Stewart. After about four years at the grammar school, he left it in 1856. In 1857 he went to Cheltenham, where he remained less than a year, having had, as he used to say, 'just a sweet taste of English public school life.' The head-master at the time was Arthur Dobson. He entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1859, obtained a university scholarship in 1861, and in 1863 he graduated with senior moderatorship and gold medal in classics, as well as a junior moderatorship and silver medal in experimental and natural science. In 1867 he was elected a fellow, and in 1880 succeeded Professor Tyrrell in the chair of Latin. In 1888 he succeeded Judge Webb as public orator. He was M.A. (1867) and Litt.D. of his own university, and honorary LL.D. of Glasgow (1890) and D.C.L. of Oxford (1894). From 1867 to 1880 he was a college tutor, and as such exercised a marked influence of the best kind on a large number of pupils, all of whom remember him with esteem and affection, many of them having received from him substantial help in after life. His contributions to classical scholarship were mainly emendations of the Latin and Greek texts, an art in which he may be fairly said to occupy a foremost place among modern scholars. He was most successful in his corrections of the text of Plautus, Catullus, Propertius, Horace, and Ovid, and he has made many convincing conjectures in Aristophanes, while he aided largely in constituting the text of the *editio princeps* of Bacchylides (1897), and made many excellent suggestions in the first edition of Herondas (1891). Specimens of some of his cleverest and most convincing emendations will be found in an obituary notice in 'Hermathena,' No. xxiv. 1898.

Palmer had special qualifications for the emendation of poetry. His memory was stored with all that is finest in poetry, ancient and modern, his taste and ear were perfect, and his feeling for style singularly fine and just. His versions in 'Kottabos' and 'Dublin Translations,' few but choice, exhibit his skill in reproducing the idiom and spirit of Latin poetry.

In youth his personal appearance was very attractive. He was a fair cricketer, and for some seasons he successfully captained a team of old university cricketers who assumed the name of Stoics. He was a good racket-player and golfer. As a conversationalist he was delightful, and he greatly enjoyed society until failing health forced him largely to forego it. His health till middle age was excellent, but during the last ten years of his life he suffered much from disease of the bladder, and died of a cancerous growth in the region of that organ on 14 Dec. 1897.

On 4 Oct. 1879 he married Miss Frances Greene of Clevedon. By her he had two sons: Arthur, born on 13 May 1881, and Uther, born on 20 April 1892.

His published works are: 1. 'Heroides' of Ovid, 1874: new edit. (revised and enlarged, with the transl. of Planudes), 1898, Clarendon Press Ser. 2. 'Elegies' of Propertius, 1880. 3. 'Satires' of Horace, London, 1883, 8vo; 5th edit. 1893. 4. 'Amphitruo' of Plautus, 1888. 5. 'Records of the Tercentenary Festival of the Dublin University,' 1892. 6. 'Catullus' in Macmillan's Parnassus Series, 1896. Palmer also contributed articles, chiefly critical, to 'Hermathena,' the 'Journal of Philology,' 'Classical Review,' and other periodicals.

[Personal knowledge; private information.] R. Y. T.

Digitized by Google

PALMER, Sir ARTHUR HUNTER (1819–1898), colonial politician, born at Armagh on 28 Dec. 1819, was the elder son of Lieutenant Arthur Palmer, R.N. (*d.* 30 April 1836), by his second wife Emily (1791–1826), daughter of Robert Hunter of Dublin and Downpatrick. He was educated at Youghal grammar school, emigrated to New South Wales in 1838, and for twenty-three years was associated with Henry Dangar's stations, of which he ultimately became general manager. In 1866 Palmer was returned to the legislative assembly of Queensland for Port Curtis, and in August 1867 became colonial secretary and secretary for public works in the government of Sir Robert Ramsey Mackenzie. In September he took the additional portfolio of secretary for lands, and in November 1868 he retired with his colleagues. In May 1870 he formed an administration in which he was premier and colonial secretary, and in 1873 he also acted as secretary for lands. In 1874 his government resigned office, and Palmer himself, leaving Port Curtis, was elected for Brisbane. In the first administration of Sir Thomas McIlwraith [q. v. Suppl.] he was colonial secretary and secretary for public instruction from January 1879 to December 1881, when he was appointed president of the legislative council. In the same year he was created K.C.M.G. He administered the government of Queensland on several occasions during a vacancy in the governorship. He was honorary colonel of the Queensland defence force, a trustee of the Queensland Museum, and a director of the Queensland National Bank. He died at Brisbane on 20 March 1898. On 8 June 1865 he married Cecilia Jessie (*d.* 31 Aug. 1885), daughter of Archibald Mosman of Armidale, New South Wales. By her he had three sons and two daughters.

[Sydney Morning Herald, 21 March 1898; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biogr. 1892; Burke's Colonial Gentry, 1891, i. 47–8.]

E. I. C.

PALMER, GEORGE (1818–1897), biscuit manufacturer, born on 18 Jan. 1818 on Upton farm in Long Sutton, Somerset, which had long been the property of his yeomen ancestors, was the son of William Palmer (*d.* 1826) and his wife Mary (*d.* 1880), daughter of William Isaac, both being members of the Society of Friends. The boy was educated for a time in the school at Sidcot, near Weston-super-Mare, which belonged to that religious body, and about 1832 was apprenticed to a relative at Taunton to learn the business of a miller and confectioner.

At midsummer 1841 Palmer entered into partnership at Reading with Thomas Huntley, and established the biscuit business of Huntley & Palmer, near the upper part of London Street. Not long afterwards they purchased some property in King's Road, Reading, and applied steam-machinery to the manufacture of their biscuits. The result was a marvellous success, and the profits grew to large proportions. Huntley died in 1857, when the concern became the sole property of Palmer and his two brothers, Samuel and William Isaac Palmer. This vast establishment, the largest of its kind in existence, has been for many years of world-wide fame. It covers many acres in the King's Road, and more than 6,000 persons are employed in it.

Palmer took much interest in the British schools established at Reading by Joseph Lancaster, and was a member of the first school-board in the town. From December 1850 he was a member of the town council; he became alderman in 1859, and remained so until his retirement in 1883. In 1857 he was elected mayor of Reading. At a by-election in May 1878 he was returned to parliament in the liberal interest for the borough of Reading, and sat for it until 1885, when he retired from the representation on the constituency losing one of its members. He then contested the south or Newbury division of Berkshire, but was defeated after a close contest.

Palmer married, at the Friends' meeting-house, Basingstoke, on 17 Jan. 1850, Elizabeth Sarah, daughter of Robert Meteyard of that town. She died at Reading, 30 March 1894, and her husband never recovered from the shock of her death. He died at his house, The Acacias, Reading, on 19 Aug. 1897, and was buried on 23 Aug. in the same grave with her in the Friends' burial-ground, Church Street, Reading. He left four sons and three daughters. His eldest son, Mr. George William Palmer, has been M.P. for Reading since 1898.

Palmer was a munificent benefactor to his adopted town, and to all its charitable institutions. He and his brother Samuel gave a site for an art gallery at the corner of Valpy Street, Reading, as a memorial of their brother, William Isaac. He presented to the town two recreation-grounds, the first being part of the ground known as the 'King's Meadow,' and the other being the 'Palmer Park,' comprising forty-nine acres at the east end of Reading. On the day of the opening of the Palmer Park, on 4 Nov. 1891, he was made the first honorary freeman of the borough, and an inartistic statue

Digitized by Google

of him, erected by public subscription in recognition of his services and gifts, was unveiled at the east end of Broad Street, Reading.

[Reading Observer, 21 and 28 Aug. 1897; private information.] W. P. C.

PARKES, Sir HENRY (1815–1896), Australian statesman, was born on 27 May 1815 on Lord Leigh's Stoneleigh estate, Warwickshire, where his father, Thomas Parkes, was a small tenant farmer. Parkes received his early education at village schools in the neighbourhood. Owing to the misfortunes of his parents he was compelled to earn his own living as a child of eight. Yet by assiduous self-culture in after years Parkes became one of the most widely read of Australian public men, and a devoted lover of English literature. In very early manhood Parkes migrated from Stoneleigh to Birmingham, where he was apprenticed, and became an ivory turner. On 11 July 1836 he married, at the parish church, Edgbaston, Clarinda, daughter of Robert Varney of Birmingham. The father of the bride, a well-to-do man, promptly disowned her. 'They married without any provision for their wedded life except the work they could obtain from day to day, and went back from Edgbaston to live in the little room at Birmingham where she had lodged when alone' (*An Emigrant's Home Letters*, p. 10).

After losing two children and passing through many hardships, Parkes and his wife went to London preparatory to emigrating to Australia. They remained in the metropolis, suffering much privation, from November 1838 to March 1839, when they sailed as 'bounty emigrants' to Sydney, arriving on 25 July 1839. The young wife gave birth to a child a few days before landing, and they reached Sydney without a friend to greet them or a letter of introduction to 'unlock a door.'

Parkes's first experiences in Australia were disappointing. 'For fully twelve months I could not muster sufficient fortitude to write to my friends in England of the prospect before us. Finding nothing better, I accepted service as a farm labourer at 30*l.* a year, and a ration and a half, largely made up of rice. Under this engagement I worked for six months on the Regentsville estate of Sir John Jamison, about thirty-six miles from Sydney, assisting to wash sheep in the Nepean, joining the reapers in the wheat field, and performing other manual labour on the property' (*Fifty Years of Australian History*, p. 4).

Returning to Sydney, Parkes found various humble employments: he worked in an ironmonger's store, and then in an iron foundry, and was for a while a tide-waiter in the customs. At last he fell back on his own trade and opened a shop as an ivory and bone turner, adding the sale of toys and fancy goods. In this historic shop in Hunter Street began Parkes's career as a public man. Here he was wont to write amatory verses for the 'Atlas,' edited by Robert Lowe (afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke) [q.v.], and, reverting to an earlier sympathy with chartism in England, became known as a powerful working-class agitator. From Hunter Street he issued a manifesto in favour of Lowe's candidature for Sydney, which resulted in his election in 1848 (*Life and Letters of Lord Sherbrooke*).

The great question then agitating the Australian public was the transportation of criminals. On 8 June 1848 the convict ship Hashemy entered Port Jackson, when a monster demonstration to oppose the landing of the criminals took place, at which Lowe was the principal speaker. On this occasion, speaking from the standpoint of a working-class colonist, Henry Parkes made his first public oration to an audience of some eight thousand enthusiastic citizens. Henceforth he was recognised as a leader of the anti-transportation movement which finally triumphed against the forces of English and colonial officialism.

In 1849 Parkes founded the 'Empire' newspaper as the organ of liberalism in New South Wales. The first number appeared on 28 Dec. 1850, and Parkes was editor and chief proprietor of the journal throughout its stormy career until its death in 1857. His account of his journalistic struggles (*Fifty Years of Australian History*, chap. iv.) is perhaps the most interesting passage in prose from his pen. The truth is that Parkes lacked not only money, but prudence, experience, and foresight, so that his ambitious enterprise, despite his own great abilities and untiring energy, was foredoomed to financial failure.

During this troubled period Parkes was returned to the legislative council by a two to one majority for Sydney. Referring to his labours on the 'Empire,' and his activity in the legislative council, he himself characteristically remarks: 'I at once entered into the work with an astonishing amount of zeal. Sitting up all night was a recreation to me. I did not know what weariness could mean. I would leave the council when it adjourned and go to the "Empire" office, where I would remain until daylight. Day and night I was at work. Very often

Digitized by Google

I was thirty-six and forty-eight hours without going to bed. I believe in those days I could have gone into the fire

> As blithely as the golden-girdled bee
> Sucks in the poppy's sleepy flower

for the sake of my convictions' (*Fifty Years of Australian History*).

Parkes threw himself with unbounded energy into the great struggle for the establishment of responsible government in New South Wales. It was on this question that he found himself in the fiercest conflict with the actual founder of that system, William Charles Wentworth [q. v.], whose aim was to copy as far as possible the English system with an upper house of colonial peers, while Parkes insisted on a democracy pure and simple. In this struggle it was inevitable that Parkes should conquer.

On the establishment in 1858 of responsible government, Parkes was elected for East Sydney (1858-61). During this period he was an active supporter of (Sir) John Robertson [q.v.] as a land reformer, and became on most questions the recognised leader of the democratic party. In 1861 Parkes and William Bede Dalley [q. v. Suppl.] came to England as commissioners of emigration. Parkes addressed large public meetings in the north of England and the midlands, and made the personal acquaintance of Carlyle, Cobden, Bright, and Thomas Hughes. He sent a number of interesting letters to the 'Sydney Morning Herald,' which were subsequently published in London under the title 'Australian Views of England' (1869). These letters display keen political insight, and present a number of faithful portraits of the leading English public men of the day (see 'Sir Henry Parkes in England' in A. Patchett Martin's *Australia and the Empire*, 1889).

Returning to Sydney in 1863 Parkes soon re-entered parliament, and, in January 1866, accepted office for the first time as colonial secretary in Martin's ministry [see Martin, Sir James]. During his term of office he passed the Public Schools Act in the teeth of fierce clerical opposition, especially from the influential Roman catholic body. On 12 March 1868 a murderous attack on the Duke of Edinburgh was made by an alleged fenian named O'Farrell in Sydney Harbour; Parkes, from his official position, was mainly responsible for the execution of the criminal, and for the passage of the Treason Felony Act (1868). Resigning office in 1868, Parkes was in 1871 elected for Mudgee, and in the next year became prime minister of New South Wales, having formed a coalition with Sir John Robertson. It was mainly owing to the enormous influence of Parkes at this time that New South Wales, unlike the other Australian colonies, adhered to free trade. In 1875 the Parkes ministry resigned over the subject of the release of Gardiner, a notorious bushranger; but in 1878 he was again prime minister and colonial secretary. In the previous year he had been created K.C.M.G.

Parkes revisited England in 1882 while still holding office as prime minister, and was received with much distinction in London. But on his return to Sydney his government was defeated, and he himself was rejected at the polls for East Sydney. Thereupon he again revisited England and spent much time in congenial political and literary society, including that of Lord Tennyson, who formed a high regard for him. Parkes himself published two or three slender volumes of verse, in which, among much that is crude and unfinished as to mere technique, there are occasional evidences of poetic ability and fervour.

In January 1887 he once more became the dominant power in New South Wales, forming his fourth administration and bringing the colony back again to free-trade principles, from which it had temporarily departed. He was created G.C.M.G. in 1888, and very fittingly, as the statesman who had kept the banner of free trade floating in his own colony, he was awarded the gold medal of the Cobden Club. In January 1889 he retired from the administration of New South Wales in favour of Mr. (afterwards Sir) George Dibbs, who held office for only a couple of months, when Parkes became for the fifth and last time prime minister. It was during this period that the question of Australian federation first assumed a practical shape. Although Parkes displayed considerable antagonism to Service's scheme of a federal council, he was nevertheless recognised throughout Australia as the foremost advocate of the wider scheme of federation [see Service, James, Suppl.] In February 1890 Parkes attended the intercolonial conference in Melbourne, while he presided over the Sydney convention of 1891, which practically laid the foundations of the Australian commonwealth. Parkes's attitude towards both Australian and imperial federation is eloquently set forth in the volume of his speeches on 'The Federal Government of Australasia,' published in 1890, and dedicated to Lord Carrington. It was in his Melbourne oration that Parkes summed up the matter in a single famous phrase—'the crimson thread of kinship.' When the common-

Digitized by Google

wealth was inaugurated (January 1901), the invaluable life-work of Sir Henry Parkes was specially marked at the state banquet in Sydney by the entire company rising and drinking to his honoured memory in solemn silence.

In 1895, at the time of his second wife's death, Parkes opposed Mr. G. H. Reid, who had succeeded him as the free-trade leader, but was defeated for the King division of Sydney. This was the end of his political career. Towards the close of his life, and partly as the result of a severe accident, Parkes suffered great pain; while despite, or perhaps in consequence of, his long life of devotion to the public interest, he was left in most straitened circumstances. He died on 27 April 1896. Of all contemporary public men, except perhaps Gladstone, Sir Henry Parkes was the most frequently photographed and caricatured. A fine marble bust was executed of him by his friend Thomas Woolner, R.A., as well as many portraits by local artists.

Parkes was thrice married. After the death in 1888 of his first wife, he married successively Mrs. Dixon in 1889 (who died in 1895), and almost on his deathbed he married his servant. His eldest son, Mr. Varney Parkes, is a well-known public man in the colony.

Outside politics, which was the business of Parkes's life, his restless energies were much engrossed with literary subjects, and his most cherished friendships were among men of letters. In Australia, almost alone among prominent public men, he generously befriended struggling authors; while the list of his own published works is by no means unimportant or scanty.

He published: 1. 'Stolen Moments,' 1842. 2. 'Murmurs of the Streamlet' (volumes of early poems). 3. 'Australian Views of England,' London, 1869, 8vo (a selection of letters by Parkes written to the 'Sydney Morning Herald' in 1861 and 1862). 4. 'Speeches of Henry Parkes, collected and edited by David Blair,' Melbourne, 1876, 8vo. 5. 'The Beauteous Terrorist and other Poems. By a Wanderer,' Melbourne, 1885, 8vo. 6. 'Fragmentary Thoughts' (poems dedicated to Alfred, Lord Tennyson), Sydney, 1889, 8vo. 7. 'Federal Government of Australia;' speeches delivered 1889-90, Sydney, 1890, 8vo. 8. 'Fifty Years in the making of Australian History' (Parkes's autobiography), London, 1892, 8vo. 9. 'Sonnets and other Verse' (dedicated to Hallam, Lord Tennyson), London, 1895, 8vo. 10. 'An Emigrant's Home Letters,' English edit. London, 1897, 8vo.

[Parkes's published works: Lyne's Life of Sir Henry Parkes, 1897; Dilke's Problems of Greater Britain; Patchett Martin's Life and Letters of Lord Sherbrooke, and Australia and the Empire; Gilbert Parker's Round the Compass in Australia; Froude's Oceana, p. 195; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biogr.; Heaton's Australian Dict. of Dates; Melbourne Review; Atlas; Empire; and Sydney Morning Herald; personal knowledge.] A. P. M.

PARR, HARRIET (1828-1900), novelist, who wrote under the pseudonym of HOLME LEE, was born at York on 31 Jan. 1828. Her father, William Parr, was a traveller in silks, satins, and coloured kids, and her mother was Mary Grandage of Halifax, Yorkshire. Miss Parr was educated at York, and early in life devoted herself to literature as a profession. In 1854 she published, under the pseudonym Holme Lee, her first novel, 'Maud Talbot.' It did not attract much attention, but she sent her second novel, 'Gilbert Massinger,' to Charles Dickens, who was much impressed by it (FORSTER, *Life of Dickens*, ii. 474-5). Its length prevented its appearance in 'Household Words,' and in 1855 it was separately published. Even in this form it had a considerable sale, which was much increased when it was reissued in a cheap single volume in 1862. It was translated into Italian in 1869. Another novel, published in 1855, 'Thorney Hall,' reached a second edition in 1862, and was translated into French in 1860. Between 1854 and 1882 Miss Parr published some thirty novels, all of them refined in tone, somewhat sentimental, and written in an easy, unaffected style (cf. *Athenæum*, 1862 i. 186, 1871 ii. 79, 367, 1872 i. 687). These merits, supplemented by the enthusiastic support of Charles Edward Mudie [q. v.], secured Miss Parr considerable popularity as a writer of fiction *virginibus puerisque*. Her more serious work consisted of three books published under her own name: 1. 'The Life and Death of Jeanne d'Arc,' 2 vols. 1866; 2. 'Maurice and Eugénie de Guérin,' 1870; and 3. 'Echoes of a Famous Year,' 1872. The first of these was a solid and creditable performance (cf. *Athenæum*, 1866 ii. 9, 1870 i. 386).

Miss Parr passed her later years at Shanklin, Isle of Wight, where she died on 18 Feb. 1900. An oil portrait of her, painted about 1848 by George Lance [q. v.], belongs to her brother, Mr. George Parr, of 31 Canonbury Park.

[Private information; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Lit. Year Book, 1901, pp. 101-2; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

Digitized by Google

PATMORE, COVENTRY KERSEY DIGHTON (1823–1896), poet, the eldest son of Peter George Patmore [q. v.], was born at Woodford in Essex on 23 July 1823. He was educated privately and with no view to any special profession; in the main his own teacher, but, as he warmly acknowledged, profiting greatly by his father's precepts as regarded English literature. In 1839 he spent six months at a French school at St. Germains. Upon his return he addicted himself for a time to scientific pursuits, and afterwards thought of taking holy orders, but was discouraged partly by his father's inability to support him at the university, partly by scruples relating solely to the position of the church of England; for, although his father was a free-thinker, his own studies and reflections had already reconciled him to orthodox Christianity. He had begun to write poetry in 1840, and in 1844 published a slender volume containing, with minor pieces, four narrative poems: 'The River,' 'The Woodman's Daughter,' 'Lilian,' and 'Sir Hubert,' strikingly original and individual in style and thought, though not without traces of Tennyson and Coleridge. As narratives they are wholly uninteresting, almost vapid; but the weakness of construction is relieved by strokes of psychological insight and descriptive power altogether surprising at the author's age. In many respects the volume anticipated the principles and the work of the pre-Raphaelites in another sphere of art, and paved the way for the writer's subsequent relations with the leaders of that movement. It brought a letter of warm praise and sound advice from Bulwer, and an absurd denunciation enlivened by a clever parody from 'Blackwood,' but otherwise attracted little notice beyond the author's own circle.

In the following year (1845) the embarrassment of Patmore's father, due to unfortunate railway speculations, threw him entirely upon his own resources. Up to this time his circumstances had been good, and he had made no serious effort to earn a living. He now earned a scanty subsistence by translations and contributions to periodicals until, in November 1846, the recommendation of Richard Monckton Milnes (afterwards Lord Houghton) [q. v.], at the instance of Mrs. Procter, obtained for him an appointment as assistant in the printed book department of the British Museum. The post was congenial to Patmore, and he proved himself highly efficient. He appears to have about this time assisted Milnes in the preparation of the 'Life and Letters of Keats' (1848), but to what extent is difficult to determine. No part of it can have been written by him. Feeling now comparatively at ease in his circumstances, he married, in September 1847, Emily Augusta Andrews (*b.* 29 Feb. 1824), daughter of a congregationalist minister, a lady possessed of mental and personal charms far beyond the common, and a model of gracious geniality and clear common sense. She was herself the author of some small useful books, under the pseudonym of 'Mrs. Motherly,' and assisted her husband in the compilation of his excellent collection of poetry for children, 'The Children's Garland,' published in 1862. The union was most happy, although the cares and expenses of an increasing family, and, after a time, of Mrs. Patmore's declining health, frequently made Patmore's situation one of considerable anxiety. He never compromised his independence, and laboured hard to provide for his family by writing in reviews, especially the 'Edinburgh' and 'North British,' efforts the more creditable as the work was uncongenial to him. He wanted the first qualification of a literary critic, sympathy with his author. An egotist and a mystic, he could take no vital interest in any one's ideas but his own, and hence his treatment of other authors is in general unsatisfactory; while his fine taste, intuitive insight, and careful study of æsthetic laws frequently render his isolated observations of great value. One exception to this habitual indifference to other men's work was the admiration he at this time entertained for Tennyson, with whom he had as much intercourse as the elder poet's distance from town and dislike to letter-writing would allow. Another friendship, which had more important results, was his acquaintance with Ruskin, who had been the pupil of Mrs. Patmore's father; Ruskin's enthusiasm for architecture was fully shared by Patmore, who wrote on this subject with far more enjoyment and spontaneity than upon literature. Patmore had made in 1849 the acquaintance of the pre-Raphaelite group of artists, with whom he had much in common, and to whose organ, 'The Germ,' he contributed a remarkable essay on Macbeth, as well as verses. They were almost succumbing to the universal hostility aroused by their originality and their peculiarities, when, at Patmore's prompting, Ruskin wrote the memorable letter to the 'Times' which turned the tide of public opinion. Another important service rendered by Patmore was his promotion of the volunteer movement after Louis Napoleon's *coup d'état* in December 1851. Others came forward simultaneously, but the idea was original with him.

Digitized by Google

Meanwhile neither private cares nor public interests had interrupted Patmore's poetical work. In 1853 he published 'Tamerton Church Tower,' which he had begun as early as 1848. Like his former productions, it is a narrative poem, and as such quite pointless and uninteresting, but full of exquisite vignettes of scenery. The volume, which reached a second edition in the same year, included revised versions of the poems of 1844 and new pieces, some of great beauty. Among these were specimens of 'The Angel in the House,' the long poem now occupying all the time and thought he could devote to it, and designed to be the apotheosis of married love. The first part, 'The Betrothal,' was published anonymously in 1854. The anonymity was owing to Patmore's alarm at the unfavourable reception of his father's book, 'My Friends and Acquaintance,' published earlier in the same year. The name alone, he fancied, would condemn him; although, as portions of the poem had already appeared in 'Tamerton Church Tower,' his precaution was in reality quite futile. It would have been wiser to disarm criticism by removing the numerous trivialities which disfigured a beautiful poem; but this could not be expected, for Patmore could not see them. He had no perception of the sublime in other men's writings or of the ridiculous in his own. The great writers whom he sincerely admired were admired by him for any other quality than their grandeur; and although the reverse of conceited as regarded his own works, and continually labouring to amend their defects, the worst defect they had was never admitted by him. Although, however, the 'Angel's' occasional lapses into bathos afforded a handle to detractors, the voice of the higher criticism was always for it. Tennyson, Browning, Ruskin, Carlyle were lavish of sincere praise, and even its commercial success (though the author himself was disappointed) was greater than could have been reasonably expected in the case of a book so entirely original and so devoid of meretricious allurement. 'The Betrothal' was followed in 1856 by 'The Espousals' (new editions of both parts appeared in 1858, 1863 two ed., and 1866); in 1860 by 'Faithful for Ever,' a poem of disappointed love; and in 1862 by 'The Victories of Love,' a poem of bereavement. In the collected edition of his works 'Faithful for Ever' was amalgamated with 'The Victories of Love.' It must be said that the quality of poetical achievement went on *decrescendo*, though there are exceedingly fine things in 'Faithful for Ever.' The four poems nevertheless constitute among them such a body of deep and tender and truly poetical thought on love and lovers, embellished with charming pictures of English scenery and household life, as no other poet has given us. The obvious and unanswerable criticism is that the poet's professed subject of married life is only approached in the least successful parts of the poem, and hardly grappled with even there. The reason is plain: its domesticities were found incapable of poetical treatment.

If Patmore retained any desire to pursue the subject of connubiality further, it must have been checked by his irreparable loss in the death of his wife on 5 July 1862. She had long been sinking from consumption, and her life had been prolonged only by his devoted care. She left him three sons and three daughters. His feelings found an inadequate expression in 'The Victories of Love,' but he had reached the turning-point of his career, and the break with his past was irreparable. He went abroad for his health, embraced (1864) the Roman catholic religion, which he would probably have professed many years earlier but for the influence of his wife, and found a second mate in Marianne Caroline Byles (*b.* 23 June 1822), a lady of noble though reserved manners, and singular moral excellence. His family followed his example, and with the exception of two sons old enough to go forth into life, and a daughter who after a while entered a convent, remained under his roof. He retired from the British Museum, and, after short residences in Hampstead and Highgate, bought the estate to which he gave the name of Heron's Ghyll, near Uckfield in Sussex. This he so improved by building and planting as to be able after some years to dispose of it at a greatly enhanced price. He then settled at The Mansion, Hastings, a fine old house which had attracted his fancy when a child. Tranquillity and retirement had brought back the poetical impulse; in 1868 he had printed for private circulation nine odes, remarkable alike for their poetry and for their metrical structure, or rather, perhaps, their musical beauty in the absence of definite metrical form. They may be regarded as rhythmical voluntaries, in which the length of the lines and the incidence of the rhymes are solely determined by the writer's instinctive perception of the requirements of harmony, and the rich and varied music thus attained contrasted no less strikingly with the metrical simplicity of 'The Angel in the House' than did the frequent loftiness of the thoughts and audacity of the diction with the quiet feeling and unostentatious depth of the earlier work. Other similar compositions

Digitized by Google

were gradually added, and in the collective edition of the poet's works in 1877 the whole took shape as 'The Unknown Eros and other Odes' (another edit. 1878; 3rd edit. 1890), forty-two odes in two books. It is not likely that these will ever attain the popularity eventually won by 'The Angel in the House,' nor are they nearly so well adapted for 'human nature's daily food.' But they frequently exhibit the poet at greater heights than he had reached before, or without them would have been deemed capable of reaching; and the lofty themes and fine metrical form have in general acted as an antidote to his worst defect, his tendency to lapse into prose. The effusions of inward feeling, frequently most pathetic in expression, and the descriptions of external nature, of mirror-like fidelity, are alike admirable, and often transcendently beautiful. The weak parts are the expressions of political and ecclesiastical antipathies, mere splenetic outbursts alike devoid of veracity and of dignity; and a few mystical pieces in which, endeavouring to express things incapable of expression, the poet has only accumulated glittering but frigid conceits. The gulf between 'The Angel in the House' and the 'Odes' is partly filled by 'Amelia,' first published in 1878, an exquisite little idyll akin to the former in subject, and to the latter in metrical structure, and not unjustly esteemed by the author his most perfect work. He meditated a much more ambitious poem, which, taking the Virgin for its theme, was to have embodied his deepest convictions on things divine and human. Finding the necessary inspiration denied, he recorded his thoughts in a prose volume entitled 'Sponsa Dei,' which he ultimately destroyed, professedly upon a hint from a jesuit that he was divulging to the uninitiated what was intended for the elect, but in reality, no doubt, because he had failed to satisfy himself; and partly, perhaps, from apprehension of censure in his own communion. His relations with the church of which he had become a member were curious; he detested and despised her official head in his own country, abused the priesthood as individuals, and made no point of the pope's temporal power, while he performed four pilgrimages to Lourdes, and desired to be buried in the garb of a Franciscan friar. There can be no question of the perfect sincerity of his Roman catholic profession, and as little that this was but the exterior manifestation of the mysticism which, as he tells us in an interesting autobiographical fragment, had possessed his being from his youth.

Patmore's latter years passed in tranquillity, except for family bereavements. In 1880 he lost his second wife, in memory of whom he erected an imposing Roman catholic church at Hastings, designed by Mr. Basil Champneys, afterwards his biographer. In 1882 his daughter Emily died, and in 1883 his son Henry (see below). In 1881 he married Miss Harriet Robson, by whom he had a son. In 1891 a change in the ownership of his Hastings residence obliged him to remove, and he settled at Lymington. His poetical works had been definitively collected in 1886, with a valuable appendix on English metrical law, enlarged from an early essay in the 'North British Review.' In 1877 he wrote a memoir of his old friend Bryan Waller Procter [q. v.], at the desire of Mrs. Procter. About 1885 he became a frequent contributor of essays and reviews to the 'St. James's Gazette,' then edited by his intimate friend, Mr. Frederick Greenwood. Selections from these contributions, with additions from other sources, were published in 1889 and 1893, under the respective titles of 'Principle in Art' and 'Religio Poetæ.' In 1895 Patmore published 'Rod, Root, and Flower,' observations and meditations, chiefly on religious subjects, which probably embody much of the destroyed 'Sponsa Dei.' He died at Lymington after a brief attack of pneumonia on 26 Nov. 1896.

Patmore's character was curiously unlike the idea of it generally derived from 'The Angel in the House.' Instead of an insipid amiability, his dominant characteristic was a rugged angularity, steeped in Rembrandt-like contrasts of light and gloom. Haughty, imperious, combative, sardonic, he was at the same time sensitive, susceptible, and capable of deep tenderness. He was at once magnanimous and rancorous; egotistic and capriciously generous; acute and credulous; nobly veracious and prone to the wildest exaggerations, partly imputable to the exuberance of his quaint humour. His capacity for business was as remarkable as his intellectual strength, and was not like this warped and flawed by eccentricity. This inequality of character is reflected in his poetry. No one had sounder views on the laws of art, no one strove more earnestly after worthiness of subject and unity of impression, and yet the themes of all his objective poems are trivial or unsuited to his purpose, and his subjective pieces, with few exceptions, attract chiefly by the beauty of isolated details. He was the last man to write, as he aspired to do, the poem of his age, but no contemporary poet offers such a multitude of thoughts 'as clear as truth, as strong as light,' and descriptions of exquisite charm and photo-

Digitized by Google

graphic accuracy, easily detached from their context and remembered for their own sakes. His prose style, without attaining to eloquence, which he never attempted, is a pattern of dignified simplicity, and of lucidity slightly tinted by the hues of feeling. His critical powers were of the highest, but were impaired by his besetting sin of egotism. A few of the greatest writers excepted, he could take no strong interest in any man's work but his own; his attitude towards other men's ideas was that of Omar towards the Alexandrian library, and his essays on their writings affect with a painful sense of inadequacy. They are, nevertheless, well worth reading for the detached remarks, often most subtle and penetrating. His religious and moral aphorisms also have much worth: and this is even more true of those casually expressed in the fragments of correspondence published by Mr. Champneys than of those which he himself gave to the world. In other departments of thought he is little better than a wasted force, chiefly on account of his disharmony with his own age.

Patmore's portrait, painted in 1894 by Mr. J. S. Sargent, R.A., is in the National Portrait Gallery. Several other portraits, as well as likenesses of members of his family, are reproduced in Mr. Champneys's biography.

Henry John Patmore (1860-1883), the youngest son of Coventry Patmore by his first wife, was born on 8 May 1860. He was chiefly educated at Ushaw College, where he obtained numerous prizes, but which, to judge by his youthful letters published by Mr. Champneys, cannot have done much to stimulate his intellectual powers. Apparently, however, this childishness was but, in Emersonian phrase, 'the screen and sheath in which Pan protects his well-beloved flower;' for the little poems published after his death are not only excellent in themselves, but constitute a psychical phenomenon. They possess in an eminent degree those qualities of ease, symmetry, and finish which are usually the last to be expected in the work of so young a man; they are sufficiently like the elder Patmore's work to seem almost written by him, while yet differentiated from his by a subtle and indefinable aroma of their own. That Henry Patmore would have proved a charming lyrical poet can hardly be doubted; whether he would have been anything more can scarcely be conjectured in the absence of any clear evidence how far his limitations were natural, and how far due to a mistaken system of education. His health had always been feeble, and, debilitated by a serious illness in 1881, he succumbed, on 24 Feb. 1883, to an attack of pleurisy. A selection from his poems was privately printed at Mr. Daniell's Oxford press, and partly incorporated with the edition of his father's works published in 1886.

[Almost all attainable information respecting Patmore is to be found in the Memoirs and Correspondence (1900), edited by his friend Mr. Basil Champneys. Mr. Edmund Gosse has contributed two highly interesting papers of recollections to the Contemporary Review (January 1897) and North American Review (March 1897). Selections from Patmore's poetry, respectively entitled 'Florilegium Amantis' (1879) and 'Poetry of Pathos and Delight,' have been edited by Dr. R. Garnett, C.B., and by Mrs. Meynell.] R. G.

PATRICK, ROBERT WILLIAM COCHRAN- (1842-1897), under-secretary of state for Scotland. [See Cochran-Patrick.]

PATTERSON, Sir JAMES BROWNE (1833-1895), Australian statesman, born at Link Hall in Northumberland on 18 Nov. 1833, was the youngest son of James Patterson, a district road inspector. He was educated at Alnwick, and emigrated to Victoria in 1852 on the discovery of gold. After mining unsuccessfully at the Forest Creek goldfields, he engaged in farming on the river Loddon at Glenlyon, near Daylesford, in 1856, and finally settled in the Castlemaine district, where he conducted the business of a slaughterman at Chewton. On 5 Dec. 1870 Patterson, after two unsuccessful candidatures, was returned to the colonial legislative assembly for Castlemaine, a seat which he retained until his death. He was a strong advocate of protection in trade, supported the ministry of Sir James McCulloch [q. v.] in 1870 and 1871, and was an active opponent of (Sir) Charles Gavan Duffy's administration in 1871 and 1872. He supported James Goodall Francis [q. v.], who came into power in June 1872, but not very strenuously; and when, in July 1874, Francis transferred the premiership to George Biscoe Kerferd, Patterson joined the opposition, led by (Sir) Graham Berry. On the resignation of the Kerferd ministry in August 1875, Berry took office and gave Patterson the position of commissioner of public works and president of the board of land and works. On 7 Oct. the ministry were defeated by a coalition between McCulloch and Kerferd, and Patterson remained out of office until May 1877, when Berry, being returned with an immense majority, restored Patterson to the same

Digitized by Google

offices, giving him the additional charge of postmaster-general. In that ministry there was a small inner cabinet consisting of Berry, Major William Collard Smith, Patterson, and, afterwards, Sir Bryan O'Loghlen. Of these Patterson was the most active and carried most weight in the government. In March 1880 Berry's ministry fell, but in July another general election on the question of the reform of the constitution brought him back to power. On returning to office he retained only Patterson and Smith among his former colleagues. Patterson was appointed minister of railways. Profiting from experience he was extremely moderate in his counsels. Largely owing to his advocacy a compromise on the subject of the reform of the constitution was effected, by which the legislative council was enlarged and strengthened. He also made an unsuccessful effort to exempt the railway system from political influence.

On the defeat of the ministry in July 1881 Patterson went into opposition, but he had ceased to be a strong partisan. Convinced that the colony required a stable government, he and Simon Fraser succeeded in bringing about a coalition in 1883 between Berry and James Service [q. v. Suppl.] Under these leaders the country enjoyed a period of political tranquillity. In April 1889 he accepted the portfolio of minister of the customs in Duncan Gillies's ministry, which he had at one time strongly opposed, and succeeded in passing a new tariff, which consisted almost entirely of new or increased duties. This tariff he subsequently acknowledged he regretted more than anything in his political career. From June to September 1890 he filled the additional office of minister of public works, and from September to November that of postmaster-general. The energy with which he persuaded his colleagues to call out the troops in Melbourne in consequence of the disorders of the great maritime strike hastened the downfall of the ministry at the close of 1890. On 23 Jan. 1893, after a visit to England, he overthrew the administration of William Shiels, and was invited to form a ministry in which, besides the office of premier, he held that of minister of railways. Realising the unsound financial position of the colony, he sought a remedy in retrenchment and the development of the export trade. Early in his ministry, however, an astonishing succession of bank failures shattered public credit. He resisted incitements to extreme measures of relief for particular institutions, prepared by interested or panic-stricken persons, but he consented to the doubtful expedient of declaring a bank holiday of five days to give the banks time to collect their resources. Government's popularity was impaired by the financial distress, and in August 1894 Patterson was defeated on the budget. His successors, however, continued his financial policy.

Patterson was created K.C.M.G. in 1894, and died at Murrumbeena, near Melbourne, on 30 Oct. 1895. He was buried in Melbourne cemetery on 1 Nov. In 1857 he married Miss Walton. His wife died on 2 Dec. 1894, leaving an only child, who married Mr. A. Kaeppel.

[Melbourne Argus, 31 Oct. 1895; Mennell's Dict. of Australian Biogr. 1892; Annual Register.] E. I. C.

PAYN, JAMES (1830–1898), novelist, was born at Cheltenham on 28 Feb. 1830. His father, William Payn, was clerk to the Thames commissioners, and lived at Maidenhead. He was popular in the county, kept the Berkshire harriers, and was compared to a hero of the old English comedy. He died too early to be distinctly remembered by his son, who became the pet of his mother, an affectionate and beautiful woman. Payn's father had begun to initiate him in various country sports; but from a very early age he preferred books, and devoured such fiction as he could obtain. He was known as a story-teller at a preparatory school, to which he was sent at the age of seven. He suffered much bullying, and did not find Eton, to which he was sent at eleven, more congenial. He was hurt by the rejection of an article written for a school magazine, and the classical lessons gave him a permanent dislike of Greek and Latin. He was always a very poor linguist. He was taken from Eton to be sent to a 'crammer' for the Woolwich academy, to which he had received nomination. He passed third in the examination for the academy, but had to leave it after a year on account of his health. It was then decided that he should take orders, and he passed a year with a private tutor in Devonshire. Here he found himself for the first time in congenial surroundings. He had been disgusted with the rigid discipline and the coarse amusements of his comrades at Woolwich, and had relieved himself by boyish escapades and by nursing his literary tastes. From Devonshire he sent an article describing the academy to 'Household Words,' then edited by Dickens. Its publication produced a remonstrance from the governor of the academy, and incidentally led to Payn's first communication with Dickens, for whom he always entertained the warmest regard

Digitized by Google

and admiration. While in Devonshire he also succeeded in gaining admittance of various pieces of verse to periodicals. In October 1847 he entered Trinity College, Cambridge. He cared nothing for the regular course of study. He became president of the union, and was a popular member of various societies. He made many warm friendships among his contemporaries, and was kindly welcomed by some of the college authorities, especially William George Clark [q. v.] and George Brimley [q. v.] He retained many of his college friendships to the last. During his undergraduate career he published two volumes of verse, the first of which, 'Stories from Boccaccio' (1852), was warmly praised by Brimley in the 'Spectator.' Payn was greatly encouraged, and soon determined to devote himself to the profession of literature.

He took a first class in the examination for the ordinary degree at the end of 1852. He was already engaged to Miss Louisa Adelaide Edlin, and the marriage took place on 28 Feb. 1854. He had now to make his living. He first settled in the Lakes at Rydal Cottage, 'under the shadow of Nab Scar.' He was already known to Miss Mitford, a neighbour and friend of his father in early years. She introduced him to Miss Martineau, then residing at Grasmere, and both literary ladies encouraged and advised him. He soon became a regular contributor to 'Household Words' and 'Chambers's Journal.' In 1858 he became 'co-editor' with Leitch Ritchie [q. v.] of 'Chambers's Journal,' and settled in Edinburgh. A year later he became sole editor. He became a warm friend of Robert Chambers [q. v.], one of the proprietors, and made some pleasant acquaintances at Edinburgh. Both the climate and the puritanism of Scotland were uncongenial to him, and he was glad to remove to London in 1861, where he continued to edit the journal. Payn now settled in the Maida Vale district, and remained there for the rest of his life. He thoroughly enjoyed London life. He has described some impressions of his rambles in a volume called 'Melibœus in London.' He had met Dickens in 1856, and soon made himself known in the literary circles in which Dickens was the great light. Payn rarely left London, and says that for the twenty-five years preceding 1884 he had only taken three days of consecutive holiday once a year. Upon the death of Robert Chambers in 1871, William Chambers became the chief proprietor of the journal. Differences of opinion arose, and Payn resigned the editorship in 1874. He then became reader to Messrs. Smith, Elder, & Co., and from 1883 till 1896 edited the 'Cornhill Magazine' for the firm. Payn's first novel, 'The Foster Brothers,' founded on his college experiences, appeared in 1859. From that date he was a most industrious writer of novels, long and short. His 'Lost Sir Massingberd,' which appeared in 'Chambers's Journal' in 1864, is said to have raised the circulation by twenty thousand copies, and permanently advanced his popularity. 'By Proxy,' published independently in 1878, was, he says, the most popular of his novels, and fully established his position. At a later period Payn became widely known by a weekly column of lively anecdote and gossip contributed to the 'Illustrated London News.' As a novelist Payn was much influenced by, though he did not imitate, Dickens. In his writing, as in his life, he was the simplest and least affected of men. He made no pretence to profound views of human nature, but overflowed with spontaneous vivacity and love of harmless fun. He had a singularly quick eye for the comic, and remarkable skill in constructing ingenious situations. The same qualities marked his short essays and his conversation. He had a great store of anecdote, and was most charming in conversation. He took a lively interest in most subjects of the day, though literary matters always held the first place in his mind. Nobody could be more generous in recognising the merits of his contemporaries; and, as an editor, he took a special pleasure in helping young aspirants in the profession to which he was always proud of belonging. In later years he became crippled by rheumatism. Constant pain produced occasional fits of depression, but never soured his temper or weakened his elasticity of spirit. He had been on friendly terms with most of the literary men of his time. He was most retentive of old friendships, and constantly adding new ones to the number. He had been a good whist player from his college days, and in London a daily rubber was his main recreation. When he was confined to his house, members of his club arranged to get up a game there twice a week. The personal charm was heightened by the gallantry with which he met his sufferings, and few men have been so deservedly popular in a large circle. After his health had compelled him to give up his editorship he still devoted himself to literary work; but his strength was failing, and he died on 25 March 1898 at his house in Warrington Crescent, Maida Vale.

Payn's domestic life had been thoroughly happy. His sense of the blessing is pathetically indicated in the essay called 'The Back-

Digitized by Google

water of Life,' which gives the title to a posthumous volume of essays. Mrs. Payn survived him, with two sons and five daughters, the third of whom, Alicia Isobel, married in 1885 Mr. G. E. Buckle, editor of the 'Times,' and died in 1898.

Payn's publications include: 1. 'Stories from Boccaccio,' 1852. 2. 'Poems,' 1853. 3. 'Stories and Sketches,' 1857. 4. 'Leaves from Lakeland,' 1858. 5. 'The Foster Brothers:' a novel, 1859. 6. 'The Bateman Household,' 1860. 7. 'Richard Arbour,' 1861 (republished under the title of 'A Family Scapegrace,' 1869). 8. 'Melibœus in London,' 1862. 9. 'Furness Abbey and Neighbourhood,' 1862; new edit. 1869, 4to. 10. 'Lost Sir Massingberd: a Romance of Real Life,' 1864, 2 vols.; 4th edit. 1878. 11. 'Married beneath him,' 1865, 3 vols. 12. 'People, Places, and Things,' 1865; new edit. 1876. 13. 'The Cliffards of Clyffe,' 1866, 3 vols. 14. 'Mirk Abbey,' 1866, 3 vols.; new edit. 1869. 15. 'Lights and Shadows of London Life,' 1867, 2 vols. 16. 'The Lakes in Sunshine,' Illustr. 1867; new edit. 1870. 17. 'Carlyon's Year,' 1868, 2 vols. 18. 'Blondel Parva,' 1868, 2 vols. 19. 'Bentinck's Tutor:' a novel, 1868, 2 vols. 20. 'Found Dead,' 1869. 21. 'A County Family,' 1869, 3 vols.; new edit. 1871. 22. 'Maxims by a Man of the World,' 1869. 23. 'A Perfect Treasure; or, Incident in the Early Life of Marmaduke Drake, Esq.,' 1869. 24. 'Gwendoline's Harvest:' a novel, 1870, 2 vols. 25. 'Like Father, like Son,' 1870, 3 vols. 26. 'Won—not Wooed,' 1871. 27. 'Cecil's Tryst:' a novel, 1873, 3 vols. 28. 'A Woman's Vengeance,' 1872, 3 vols.; new edit. 1874, 1 vol. 29. 'Murphy's Master,' 1873, 2 vols. 30. 'The Best of Husbands,' 1874. 31. 'At her Mercy,' 1874, 3 vols. 32. 'Walter's Word,' 1875, 3 vols.; new edit. 1879. 33. 'Halves,' 1876, 3 vols.; new edit. 1880. 34. 'Fallen Fortunes,' 1876, 3 vols. 35. 'What he cost her:' a novel, 1877, new edit. 1880. 36. 'By Proxy,' 1878, 2 vols.; 1880, 1 vol.; new edit. 1898. 37. 'Less Black than we're painted,' 1878, 3 vols. 38. 'High Spirits: being certain Stories written in them,' 1879, 3 vols.; 1880, 1 vol. 39. 'Under one Roof: a Family Episode,' 1879, 3 vols.; 1880, 1 vol. 40. 'A Marine Residence, and other Tales,' 1879, 12mo; new edit. 1881. 41. 'A Confidential Agent,' 1880, 3 vols. 42. 'From Exile,' 1881, 3 vols.; new edit. 1883. 43. 'A Grape from a Thorn,' 1881, 3 vols. 44. 'Some Private Views: Essays from the "Nineteenth Century Review,"' 1882; new edit. 1883. 45. 'For Cash only:' a novel, 1882, 3 vols.; new edit. 1882, 1 vol. 46. 'Kit: a Memory,' 1883, 3 vols.; new edit. 1885. 47. 'Thicker than Water,' 1883, 3 vols.; new edit. 1884. 48. 'Some Literary Recollections,' 1884; new edit. 1885. 49. 'The Canon's Ward,' 1884. 50. 'In Peril and Privation,' 1885. 51. 'The Talk of the Town' (or the story of the forger, William Henry Ireland), 1885. 52. 'The Luck of the Darrells,' 1885; new edit. 1886. 53. 'The Heir of the Ages,' 1886. 54. 'Glowworm Tales,' 1887. 55. 'Holiday Tasks,' 1889. 56. 'A Prince of the Blood,' two edits. 1888. 57. 'The Eavesdropper,' 1888. 58. 'A Mystery of Mirbridge,' 1888. 59. 'The Burnt Million,' 1890. 60. 'The Word and the Will,' 1890. 61. 'Notes from the "News,"' 1890. 62. 'The Modern Dick Whittington,' 1892; another edit. 1893. 63. 'A Stumble on the Threshold,' 1892; 2nd edit. 1893. 64. 'A Trying Patient,' 1893. 65. 'Gleams of Memory,' 1894. 66. 'In Market Overt,' 1895. 67. 'The Disappearance of George Driffel,' 1896. 68. 'Another's Burden,' 1897. 69. 'The Backwater of Life,' with an Introduction by Leslie Stephen, 1899.

[Introduction by the present writer to the 'Backwater of Life,' 1899; written on information from the family. See also autobiographical notices in 'Some Literary Recollections,' 1884, and 'Gleams of Memory,' 1896.] L. S.

PEARSON, JOHN LOUGHBOROUGH (1817–1897), architect, born in Brussels in 1817, was the son of William Pearson, etcher and water-colourist, whose father, a solicitor, belonged to a family possessing property in the neighbourhood of Durham. After pupilage (1831) in the office of Ignatius Bonomi [see BONOMI, JOSEPH, the elder] at Durham, young Pearson continued his architectural training in London, first under Anthony Salvin [q. v.], and next with Philip Hardwick [q. v.]; under Hardwick he was engaged upon the drawings of the hall and library of Lincoln's Inn, which are said to owe at least as much to the assistant as to the master. In 1843 Pearson began independent practice. His first office was in Keppel Street, Bloomsbury, and his first works were for Yorkshire, such as Ellerker Chapel in 1843, the churches of Elloughton and Wauldby in 1844, Ellerton in 1846, and North Ferriby, completed in the same year. In 1850 Pearson began the first of the London churches with which his name is associated. Holy Trinity, Bessborough Gardens, designed for Archdeacon Bentinck, was looked upon by the contemporary leaders of the Gothic revival as a conspicuous example of good work. The style adopted was the 'geometric' type of Gothic,

Digitized by Google

and the church is remarkable for the dimensions of the chancel, which, owing to a peculiarity of the site, is made wider than the nave.

Pearson had already begun his work as a restorer on the churches of Lea, Lincolnshire, Llangasty Tallylyn, and others. He had also (1848) done his first domestic work, a house at Treberfydd. In 1853 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. Various works of church restoration belong to this period—such as Exton in Rutlandshire, Braintree and Ashen in Essex, and Stinchcombe in Gloucestershire, the reseating of Fairford Church in the same county, and the reconstruction of the groining of Stow Church, Lincolnshire; this last gave him an introduction to a branch of art in which he achieved great success. Pearson's second London church, St. Peter's, Vauxhall, begun about 1859, showed (like Freeland Church, Dalton Holme, Scorborough, Daylesford, and others) traces of the French study then in vogue with Sir George Gilbert Scott [q. v.] and his school. It has a nave and chancel equal in width and height, aisles, a baptistery, a narthex, and an apse. It draws its light almost entirely from the clerestory, is vaulted throughout with stone ribs and brick filling, and is said to have cost little more than 6,000*l.* Pearson was by this time in full practice, and works followed one another with rapidity. Yorkshire still supplied many opportunities, a new church at Broomfleet in 1857, and another with vicarage at Appleton-le-Moors (1863), restorations in the same year at Bishop Wilton and South Cave, shortly followed by Bishop Burton (1859), Hilston (1860), Lastingham (1862, a particularly interesting work), and both Riccall and Hemsworth in 1864.

Babworth, Nottinghamshire, was restored in 1858, Nibley, Gloucestershire, in the next year, and in 1860, the year in which Pearson became a fellow of the Royal Institute of British Architects, he designed the new church of Rhydydwmyn, and subsequently many similar works in Wales.

It was not till 1870 that Pearson received his first appointment as architect to a cathedral fabric. In that year he was consulted at Lincoln, where he restored the groining of the north transept, rebuilt part of the south-west tower, and repaired the chapter-house and cloister. About the same time he was engaged on the building of another great London church, that of St. Augustine, Kilburn, remarkable for its size, for its moderate price (11,200*l.* in the first instance), for its new treatment of the gallery problem, and for its highly successful use of stock-brick for the interior wall surface. It is of a thirteenth-century type, though not exclusively English in its plan. In 1872 Pearson built Wentworth Church, Yorkshire, for Lord Fitzwilliam, a good imitation of fourteenth-century work. In 1874 he built his fourth great London church, that of St. John, Red Lion Square, with its vicarage. Here Pearson showed his skill in occupying an unpromising site, and the church is as remarkable in point of plan as in the beauty of the Early English detail employed.

Horsforth Church, near Leeds, in the thirteenth-century manner, belongs to the same year, and Headingley Church in the same neighbourhood to 1885. In 1878 Pearson received a gold medal at Paris and the knighthood of the legion of honour. In 1879 he was selected as architect for the new cathedral of Truro; this appointment may be said to have coupled Pearson with Sir Christopher Wren as the only architects of English cathedrals consecrated since the middle ages. Except for the fact that a portion of the old parish church was incorporated as one of the south choir aisles, the building is an entirely new one, thus distinguishing the task from those works of alteration which have been undertaken in other towns to suit parish churches to the needs of new dioceses. It is the greatest ecclesiastical opportunity which has been offered to any modern architect, and it was used by Pearson in a manner which showed him a consummate master of the art of building according to mediæval precedent.

The outer walls are faced with Penrhyn granite, the dressings being of Bath stone. The internal ashlar is also of granite, contrasted with columns of polyphant. The incorporation of the portion of old building (which in date is later than the style adopted for the main fabric) not only gives rise to interesting changes of level, but also controls the disposition of the columns in the choir which was made to follow the spacing of the bays in the old church. It was the necessity of supporting the south buttresses of the choir that gave rise to the picturesque double row of shafts which separate the old work from the new. The total length of the cathedral when completed will be three hundred feet, the height of the central spire 250 feet, the width of nave twenty-nine feet, and the height of vaulting seventy feet. The part first completed (which omitted all the nave except two bays and the upper part of the tower) cost 74,000*l.*, and the fittings cost 15,000*l.* more. It was consecrated on

Digitized by Google

3 Nov. 1887, the foundation-stone having been laid by the Prince of Wales, as duke of Cornwall, on 20 May 1880. In this same year, 1880, Pearson received the gold medal of the Royal Institute of British Architects, on the council of which he at one time served, and was honoured by the full membership of the Royal Academy, having been an associate since 1874. In 1879 he had designed St. Alban's Church, Birmingham, in which town he also, in 1896, built the church of St. Patrick. St. Agnes, Liverpool, dates from 1883, Speke in the same county from 1873, and Norley Church in Cheshire from 1878.

Of Pearson's works of restoration the best known is the north transept of Westminster Abbey, the front of which (though largely designed from fragments found in the old walls) he may be said to have rebuilt. The portals had already been handled by Sir George Gilbert Scott. His other work in the abbey consisted of general repairs. Pearson's proposals for the restoration at Westminster Hall were the subject of a select parliamentary committee in 1885, before which the architect argued against much opposition, but with ultimate success, in favour of re-erecting between the buttresses on the west side a building such as in his opinion had once existed there before. This building was carried out, in Ketton stone, and the committee-rooms and other apartments of which it consists are approached by a staircase from the floor of Westminster Hall. Pearson's report to this committee was fully illustrated with plans and diagrams, and disclosed very completely the history of the building.

Other small works by Pearson in the same neighbourhood were the replacement of the nondescript porch of St. Margaret's Church by a new one of correcter Gothic, sundry alterations in Westminster School, and some new canons' houses.

Besides Lincoln, already mentioned, Pearson was engaged in cathedral restoration at Peterborough, Canterbury, Bristol, Rochester, Chichester, and Exeter. At the last-named he rebuilt part of the cloister and formed a chapter-library above it. The Chichester appointment came only just before his death, though he completed a design for the new tower. At Rochester he restored the Norman west front and ornamented the screen. At Canterbury he reinstated St. Anselm's Chapel. At Bristol, besides various repairs, he finished the western towers from the design of George Edmund Street [q.v.], rearranged the choir with a new marble floor, and designed the altar screen, sedilia, and choir screen, and restored the ancient gateway. At Peterborough he twice had to face the storm of criticism. The central tower was bound to come down, and it was restored on the numbered-stone system; but controversy arose over the question whether the pointed arches of the tower piers should be restored as pointed arches, or whether the Norman character of the surrounding work should be a sufficient argument for making the new arches circular. The question was referred to the archbishop of Canterbury, who decided for the pointed form, and also gave his vote against Pearson's original design for a new tower. The later controversy, which concerned itself with the great narthex at the west front, began in 1896. A strong opposition, which took the form of newspaper correspondence (see *Times*, December 1896, January 1897), combated Pearson's intention of reconstructing the arches, which were evidently insecure, and argued for the retention *in situ* of all the existing external stones. With characteristic unconcern Pearson, who was sure of his ground, took no part in the controversy, if he even read the letters of his opponents, and before his death carried out a great part of the work, in which of course he preserved every possible portion of the ancient masonry. His interior work at this cathedral included the elaborate marble pavement of the sanctuary, the bishop's throne, the stalls, and the baldachino.

Pearson's art was neither exclusively Gothic nor wholly ecclesiastical. Treberfydd, a country house already mentioned, was of a late fifteenth-century type. Quar Wood (Gloucestershire), which followed, was certainly Gothic, but Roundwick (Sussex) was Tudor in character, and Lechlade Manor Jacobean. Westwood House, Sydenham, shows something of a François I treatment, while the offices for the Hon. W. W. Astor on the Thames Embankment display a free type of Renaissance work. This building is an excellent and rich design, exhibiting to the full the versatility of its author's genius. For the same employer Pearson carried out works at Carlton House Terrace and Cliveden, Buckinghamshire, previously owned by the Duke of Westminster.

Among Pearson's other works in London and neighbourhood should be mentioned the Catholic Apostolic Church, near the Regent's canal, noticeable externally for a deeply recessed west window; the sedilia, font, and font-cover at St. Andrew's, Wells Street; a chapel at the Middlesex Hospital; the restoration of St. Mary-the-Less, Lambeth; St. Helen's, Bishopsgate; and All Hallows,

Digitized by Google

Barking; the new and important churches of St. Michael, Croydon (1880), and St. John, Upper Norwood (1881); the building of St. Peter's Home, Kilburn, and various schools. He did little work at Oxford, only additions to a hospital in the suburb of Cowley and the reredos at New College; but at Cambridge he carried out extensions at Sidney Sussex and Emmanuel Colleges, and did a similar task at the university library, where the existing fragment of the fifteenth-century gateway was cleverly incorporated.

It is impossible to give here a complete list of Pearson's works, but the following entirely new churches are worthy of special notice: St. Barnabas and All Saints at Hove, Brighton (the latter with a striking tower); St. Matthew at St. Leonards-on-Sea; St. Stephen, Bournemouth; High Cliffe, near Winchester; All Saints, Torquay (St. Matthias in the same town was only remodelled by Pearson); Sutton-Veney, Chute Forest, Porton, and Laverstoke—all in Wiltshire; Oakhill, Somerset; St. James, Weybridge; Titsey, near Godstone; Hersham, Surrey; Freeland, Oxfordshire (with vicarage and school); Daylesford, Worcestershire; Norley, Winnington, and Thurstaston in Cheshire; Daybrook, near Nottingham; Wentworth, for the Earl of Fitzwilliam; Darlington; Cullercoats, for the Duke of Northumberland; and two churches in the Isle of Man, Kirkbraddan, and St. Matthew, Douglas. St. John, Redhill, was practically rebuilt by Pearson, as was also the church at Chiswick. Pearson made a complete design for Brisbane Cathedral, under the instructions of Bishop Webber, his former employer at Red Lion Square: this was opened in 1901.

In Scotland Pearson's only works were the Glenalmond infirmary and a new church at Ayr. In Wales, besides the church already mentioned, he designed those of Solva, Port Talbot, and Tretower. His principal domestic works not already mentioned were St. Peter's Convalescent Home at Woking, a residence for the Hon. C. Lawley at Exminster, and two others at Rustington, Sussex, and Great Warley near Brentwood, besides numerous vicarages in different parts of the country. He designed a mausoleum at Tunbridge Wells and a chapel in Byzantine style for the cemetery at Malta.

Pearson was fully engaged in work to the end of his life, and, dying after a short illness at 13 Mansfield Street on 11 Dec. 1897, was honoured with a funeral in Westminster Abbey. He married, in 1863, Jemima, daughter of Henry Curwen Christian (she died in 1865); by her he had one son, Frank Loughborough Pearson, who was for many years intimately associated with his father's work, and has continued after his death the additions to Wakefield Cathedral, the north-western tower of Chichester Cathedral, and the building in progress at Truro Cathedral.

A good portrait of Pearson was painted in oils by Mr. W. W. Ouless, R.A., and is now in the possession of Mr. Frank Pearson. He was a man of moderate height and pleasant aspect, with a full beard and moustache and gentle expressive eyes. Having few interests outside his art he gave his whole mind to it. was intensely industrious, and exceptionally modest. Though far from unsociable he was unusually retiring. Unlike many of his brother-architects, he never wrote or lectured on the subject of his art. From the time when he first started his work in London he never lived in the country; his first office was changed for one in Delahay Street, Westminster, and before he took his final office and residence in Mansfield Street he had for a time a home in Harley Street.

[John E. Newberry's articles in Architectural Review, vol. i. 1897; Royal Inst. Brit. Arch. Journal, 1897–8, v. 113; private information.]

P. W.

PEMBROKE, thirteenth EARL OF. [See HERBERT GEORGE ROBERT CHARLES, 1850–1895.]

PENDER, SIR JOHN (1815–1896), pioneer of submarine telegraphy, born on 10 Sept. 1816, was son of James Pender, of the Vale of Leven, Dumbartonshire, and Marion Mason. He was educated at the high school of Glasgow, where he received a gold medal for a design, and after a successful career as a merchant in textile fabrics in Glasgow and Manchester he made the extension of submarine telegraphy his principal study. On the formation of the first Atlantic Cable Company in 1856, Pender was one of the original 345 contributors of 1,000*l.* towards the expenses of the necessary experiments, and, as a director of that company, he shared the failures and disappointments which for eight years baffled all attempts to bring the scheme to a successful issue [see BRIGHT, SIR CHARLES TILSTON, Suppl.] The snapping of the cable of 1865 in mid-ocean during the historic voyage of the Great Eastern proved the financial ruin of the Atlantic Company. Many of the original supporters of the enterprise were dead, many more were utterly discouraged by repeated failures, and the abandonment of the project was imminent, when, through the efforts of Pender, Sir William Thomson (now Lord Kelvin), Sir Charles Bright, and a few others,

Digitized by Google

the Anglo-American Company was formed, and negotiations were opened with Messrs. Glass, Elliot, & Co. and the Gutta Percha Company for the manufacture of a new cable of greater strength and value than any previous one; but the latter company refused to proceed without a guarantee. It was at this crisis that Pender offered his personal security for a quarter of a million sterling, when the two companies were amalgamated under the name of the Telegraph Construction and Maintenance Company, with Pender as chairman. Not only was the new cable successfully laid in 1866, but the broken one was recovered. To Pender's energy was afterwards largely due the formation of that great system of eastern telegraphs which, under the names of the Eastern and Eastern Extension Telegraph Companies, link together the whole of our Asiatic and Australasian possessions, and through his exertions the cables of the Eastern and associated companies surround the continent of Africa [cf. CLARK, LATIMER, Suppl.] Successful as a pioneer, Pender's sound commercial instincts always stood him in good stead as an organiser and administrator. In his later years he devoted much attention to the electric lighting of London, being chairman of the Metropolitan Electric Supply Company, the largest undertaking of its kind in this country.

Pender sat as liberal member for Totnes in 1865–6, but was unseated on petition. In 1868 he unsuccessfully contested Linlithgowshire, but was member for the Wick Burghs, as a liberal, from 1872 to 1885, and, as a liberal unionist, from 1892 to 1896, when he resigned. He unsuccessfully contested the Wick Burghs in 1885, Stirling Burghs in 1886, Wick Burghs again in 1886, and Govan in 1889. In recognition of his services to the empire Queen Victoria made him in 1888 a K.C.M.G., when Lord Derby presided at a banquet given in his honour, and in 1892 he was promoted to a grand cross of the same order. Sir John held many foreign orders, among them the legion of honour and the grand cordon of the Medjidie. He was also a fellow of the Imperial Institute, of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of the Royal Geographical Society, and of the Scottish Society of Antiquaries. In 1869 he published 'Statistics of the Trade of the United Kingdom from 1840.' He died of paralysis at Footscray Place, Kent, on 7 July 1896, and was buried in the parish churchyard. A portrait by Mr. Hubert Herkomer, R.A., is in the possession of Sir James Pender.

Sir John was twice married: first, on 28 Nov. 1840, to Marion, daughter of James Cairns of Glasgow, and by her (who died on 16 Dec. 1841) he had James, M.P. for Mid-Northamptonshire from 1895, who was created a baronet in 1897; and, secondly, on 12 June 1851, to Emma, only surviving child and heir of Henry Denison of Daybrook, Arnold, Nottinghamshire, and by her (who died on 8 July 1890) he had two sons and two daughters. The elder son of the second marriage, Henry Denison, died in 1881; the younger, John Cuthbert Denison-Pender, is managing director, director, or chairman of numerous telegraph and cable companies. The younger daughter, Marion Denison, married Sir George William des Vœux, governor of Hong Kong, 1887–91.

[Electrician, xxxvii. 334–5, 379–80, 469; Men of the Time; New Monthly Mag. vol. cxvii. (with portrait); Biograph, iii. 55–62, new ser. i. 268–276.] G. S–H.

PEPPER, JOHN HENRY (1821–1900), exhibitor of 'Pepper's Ghost,' born at Westminster on 17 June 1821, was educated at Loughborough House, Brixton, and King's College school, Strand. In 1840 he was appointed assistant chemical lecturer at the Granger school of medicine, in 1847 he gave his first lecture at the Royal Polytechnic in Regent Street (founded in 1838), and in 1848 he was appointed analytical chemist and lecturer to that institution. Some four year later he became 'honorary' director of the Polytechnic at a fixed salary, a post which he held for twenty years. He lectured frequently at the Polytechnic, and was invited to numerous schools, at which he delighted juvenile audiences by popular experiments, illusions, and magic-lantern displays. He also issued a series of unpretentious manuals of popular science, which had a wide circulation. They include 'The Boy's Playbook of Science' (1860), 'The Playbook of Metals' (1861), 'Scientific Amusements for Young People' (1861), and 'Cyclopædic Science Simplified' (1869). On the title-pages of these he describes himself as fellow of the Chemical Society, and honorary associate of the Institution of Civil Engineers. His title of professor was conferred upon him 'by express minute of the Polytechnic board,' and was not therefore, he was careful to explain, that of a hairdresser or a dancing-master.

During the winter of 1862, when the Polytechnic was suffering severely from the reaction that followed the heavy business due to the exhibition of that year, Pepper succeeded in reviving the popularity of the institution and ensuring its future by means of an optical illusion, described by the

Digitized by Google

'Times' as the most wonderful ever put before the public. In September 1858 Henry Dircks [q.v.] of Blackheath had communicated to the British Association the details of an apparatus for producing 'spectral optical illusions' (see *Mech. Mag.* 7 Oct. 1858; *Engineer*, 1 Oct. 1858). The idea was rejected by several entertainers, but Dircks had sufficient faith in it to have the necessary apparatus made. Pepper no sooner saw this than he cordially welcomed the invention, and, after some not very important modifications in the machinery, exhibited the 'ghost' for the first time on 24 Dec. 1862, in illustration of Dickens's 'Haunted Man.' On 5 Feb. 1863 the apparatus was patented in the joint names of Pepper and Dircks, both renouncing any pecuniary claim upon the Polytechnic.

Dircks afterwards complained, with some apparent justification, that he had been deluded into this arrangement, and that his name as that of sole inventor was unduly obscured in the advertisements of the exhibition. Popularly known as 'Pepper's Ghost,' the illusion had an enormous vogue, was visited by the Prince and Princess of Wales (19 May 1863), commanded to Windsor, and transferred to the boards of many London theatres, to the Châtelet at Paris, to Wallack's Theatre, New York, and to the Crystal Palace. In March 1872 Pepper temporarily transferred his exhibit to the Egyptian Hall. Shortly after this he went out to Australia and was appointed public analyst at Brisbane. In 1890 he returned to England and reintroduced his 'ghost' at the Polytechnic, but the spectre failed to appeal to a sophisticated public, and its proprietor withdrew into private life and wrote 'The True History of Pepper's Ghost' (1890). The 'Professor' died in Colworth Road, Leytonstone, Essex, on 29 March 1900.

[Times, 26 and 30 Dec. 1871, 30 March 1900; Daily Telegraph, 30 March 1900; Mechanical Magazine, vol. lxxxvii. passim; Thornbury's Old and New London, iv. 454; All the Year Round, June 1863; Dircks's Ghost, or The Dircksian Phantasmagoria, 1863; The True History of Pepper's Ghost, 1890.] T. S.

PERRY, GEORGE GRESLEY (1820–1897), church historian, born at Churchill in Somersetshire on St. Thomas's day, 1820, was the twelfth and youngest child of William Perry, an intimate friend and neighbour of Hannah More [q.v.] He was educated at Ilminster under the Rev. John Allen, and in 1837 he won a scholarship on the Bath and Wells foundation at Corpus Christi College, Oxford. In 1840 he graduated B.A. with a second class in *lit. hum.* His fellowship at Corpus would have followed in due course, but meanwhile a vacancy occurred in the Wells fellowship at Lincoln College, for which Perry was the successful competitor, Mark Pattison [q.v.], who was then just beginning his intellectual reform of the college, strongly pressing his claims. He graduated M.A. in 1843, and was ordained by the bishop of Oxford—deacon in 1844 and priest in 1845. He held for a short time, first, the curacy of Wick on the coast of Somerset, and then that of Combe Florey, near Taunton; but in 1847 he returned to Oxford as college tutor at Lincoln, which office he held until 1852. During the last year of his fellowship occurred the memorable contest for the rectorship, described with such painful vividness in Pattison's 'Memoir.' In this contest Perry took a leading and characteristically straightforward part. It was he who first told Pattison that the junior fellows wished to have him for their head, and from first to last he supported Pattison heartily.

In 1852 Perry accepted the college living of Waddington, near Lincoln, and there he remained to the end of his days. He entered upon his duties on Low Sunday, 1852, and in October of the same year married Miss Eliza Salmon, sister of the present provost of Trinity College, Dublin, a most happy union. The life of a country clergyman suited Perry. He was always fond of country pursuits, understood the minds of country people, and could profitably employ the leisure which such a life affords. He attended well to his country parish, and also threw himself heartily into the work of the diocese, which showed, as far as it could, its appreciation of him. In 1861 Bishop Jackson made him a non-residentiary canon and rural dean of Longoboby; in 1867 his brother clergy elected him as their proctor in convocation; and they continued to re-elect him (more than once after a contest) until he voluntarily retired in 1893. In 1894 Bishop King appointed him to the archdeaconry of Stow, which he held until his death.

Perry's parochial and diocesan work still left him abundance of time for study, which he employed conscientiously for the benefit of the church. The earliest work which brought him into notice in the literary world was his 'History of the Church of England,' in 3 vols. 8vo, the first of which appeared in 1860, the third in 1864. Its fairness and accuracy were at once recognised, and its value was increased by the fact that it was the first general history which included the dreary but highly important period of the eighteenth century, previous historians, as a

Digitized by Google

rule, having stopped short at the Revolution of 1688. In 1868 he published for S.P.C.K. a short 'Life of Henry Hammond' and a similar 'Life of Robert Boyle,' and among his other minor works were 'The Bishop's Daughter,' 1860; 'Vox Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ,' 1868, being extracts from English theologians; 'History of the Crusades,' no date; 'Victor, a Story of the Diocletian Persecution,' no date; 'Croyland Abbey,' no date. In 1872 came a book which greatly enhanced his reputation, the 'Life of Bishop Grosseteste.' His intimate knowledge of the university of Oxford and also of the diocese of Lincoln, with both of which Grosseteste was so closely connected, at once rendered the task a labour of love to him, and enabled him to carry it out successfully. This was followed in 1879 by an equally good 'Life of St. Hugh of Avalon, Bishop of Lincoln,' though of course he had here to come into competition with the 'Magna Vita' (Rolls Ser.) In 1886 appeared a yet more successful production of his pen, a 'History of the Reformation in England,' written for the 'Epochs of Church History' series edited by Canon (afterwards Bishop) Creighton [q.v. Suppl.] This work gave scope for the development of Perry's most characteristic merits—his power of condensation and of seizing the salient points of a subject, his fairness, and his accuracy. Moreover, although Perry was a good all-round historian, the Reformation period was that with which he was most familiar. The volume ranks among the best of an excellent series. The same merits are found in his larger publication, 'The Student's English Church History,' the Second Period (1509–1717) appearing in 1878, the First Period (596–1509) in 1881, and the Third Period (1717–1884) in 1887. He also left two posthumous works. One was the 'Diocesan History of Lincoln,' for the series published by S.P.C.K. This he took up after the death of Edmund Venables [q.v.], and incorporated in it the work which Venables had done. It was not published until after his death, in 1897; but he lived just long enough to correct the final proofs. The other was the 'Lives of the Bishops of Lincoln from Remigius to Wordsworth.' In this he had been engaged for several years in conjunction with Canon Overton, to whom he proposed the joint undertaking, 'as a pious tribute to our common *alma mater*' (i.e. Lincoln College, of which bishops of Lincoln were founders, benefactors, and *ex-officio* visitors), but the work has not yet (1901) appeared. Perry was also a contributor to periodical literature and to the 'Dictionary of National Biography.' He died on 10 Feb. 1897, and was buried in Waddington churchyard. A tablet to his memory in Waddington church and a window in the chapter house of Lincoln Cathedral were erected by public subscription. He lost his wife in 1877. By her he had three sons and four daughters, five of whom are now living.

[Personal knowledge; private information; Perry's Works, passim; Mark Pattison's Memoirs; Times, 11 Feb. 1897; Athenæum, 13 Feb. 1897.] J. H. O.

PETERSON, PETER (1847–1899), Sanskrit scholar, the son of John Peterson, merchant of Leith, and Grace Montford Anderson, was born in Edinburgh on 12 Jan. 1847. His father and paternal grandfather were natives of Shetland, and hence Peterson was wont to describe himself as a Shetlander. From the high school at Edinburgh he passed to the Edinburgh University, where he graduated with first-class honours in classics in 1867. It was here that he commenced the study of Sanskrit under Professor Aufrecht. After a visit, partly for study, to Berlin, he proceeded in 1869 to Lincoln College, Oxford, in which university he continued Sanskrit under Sir Monier Monier-Williams [q. v. Suppl.] and Friedrich Max Müller [q. v. Suppl.], gaining the Boden (university) scholarship in Sanskrit in 1870, and then joining Balliol College, from which he graduated in 1872. On 2 Jan. 1873 he joined the Indian educational service, and went to Bombay as professor in Elphinstone College. He also held the post of university registrar during the greater part of his career. During his first nine years in India Peterson seems to have done little original work. Indeed in 1881 the Bombay government actually proposed to transfer him to a chair of English, making over the Sanskrit teaching to Professor Bhandarkar of Poona. In 1882, however, he commenced the work for which he will be chiefly remembered, the search for Sanskrit manuscripts in the northern part of the Bombay presidency and circle. Many of his discoveries were of high literary value, and his six reports on the search (1883–99) are in every sense excellent reading. His exploration of Jain literature has been specially appreciated. Most of his editions of Sanskrit texts were issued in the 'Bombay Sanskrit Series,' of which, with Professor Bhandarkar, he was in joint charge. Of these the most important were: 'Kādambari' (1883), with an elaborate introduction containing parallels with the analogous romance literature in Greek, and the anthologies

Digitized by Google

'Śārṅgadhara-paddhati' (1886) and 'Subhāshitāvali' (1888), the latter edited jointly with Pandit Durgāprasād. He also edited, mainly for educational purposes, but with considerable originality, the 'Hitopadeśa' (1887), portions of the 'Rāmāyaṇa' (1883), and of the 'Rigveda' (1888–92), part of the last-named being accompanied by translations of noteworthy ability as to style, though the notes bear evidence of hasty work. For the 'Bibliotheca Indica' he edited (1890) the 'Nyāyabindu' with its commentary, a Buddhist text discovered by himself in a Jain library; and he was engaged at the time of his decease for the same series with a Jain Sanskrit text, 'Upamitibhava-prapañca-kathā,' three numbers of which have been issued.

Peterson, who was master of a fluent English style, wrote constantly for the Bombay daily press, and made some attractive editions of English classics for native use.

As an official and resident in India much of Peterson's success was due to his tact and sympathy with natives of all classes. This is well brought out in the speech made to the Bombay Asiatic Society on the occasion of his death by Professor Bhandarkar, whom he was appointed to supersede, but who remained one of his closest friends. To this also was due his success in unearthing the jealously concealed manuscripts of the Jains at Cambay and elsewhere. In 1883 the university of Edinburgh conferred on him the degree of D.Sc. in philology, and in 1895 he was chosen president of the Bombay branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, which he had often served as secretary. He was also a popular member of the Bombay municipal corporation.

He died at Bombay on 28 Aug. 1899. Peterson married, on 29 Oct. 1872, Agnes Christall, who died in September 1900. Several children of the marriage survive, one being a member of the India civil service.

[Personal knowledge; private information; Peterson's Works; Journals of the Royal Asiatic Society (London), and of its Bombay branch, 1899; obituaries in Advocate of India and Athenæum.] C. B.

PHAYRE, Sir ROBERT (1820–1897), general, born 22 Jan. 1820, was son of Richard Phayre of Shrewsbury, and brother of General Sir Arthur Purves Phayre [q. v.] He was educated at Shrewsbury school and commissioned as ensign in the East India Company's service on 26 Jan. 1839, being posted to the 25th Bombay native infantry, and became lieutenant on 1 Dec. 1840. He served in the first Afghan war with his regiment, was engaged with the Beloochs under Nusseer Khan at Kotra and Gandava in December 1840, and was mentioned in despatches. He took part in the Sind campaign of 1843, and was severely wounded at Meeanee. He was again mentioned in despatches for gallant conduct by Sir Charles Napier (*London Gazette*, 9 May 1843). In 1844 he was appointed assistant quartermaster-general in Sind, and from 1851 to 1856 was specially employed in clearing mountain roads in the Southern Mahratta country. In 1856–7 he carried out the departmental arrangements connected with the Persian expedition. In March 1857 he was appointed quartermaster-general to the Bombay army, and acted in this capacity throughout the mutiny, his services being warmly commended by Sir Hugh Rose (Lord Strathnairn) on 15 May 1860. He held this office till 1868. He had become captain in his regiment on 28 Dec. 1848, and was made brevet major on 16 June 1857, and major in the Bombay staff corps on 18 Feb. 1861.

He became brevet lieutenant-colonel on 6 Jan. 1863, and colonel five years afterwards. He took part in the Abyssinian expedition as quartermaster-general, was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 30 June 1868), was made C.B. and aide-de-camp to Queen Victoria, and received the medal.

From 1868 to 1872 he was political superintendent of the Sind frontier, and commandant of the frontier force. In March 1873 he was appointed resident at Baroda. He made strong representations of the misgovernment of the gaekwar, Malhar Rao, and a commission which investigated his charges found that they were substantially proved. The gaekwar received a warning and was advised to change his minister, but matters did not improve. The friction between the resident and the gaekwar increased, and at the instigation of the latter an attempt was made on 9 Nov. 1874 to poison Phayre, by putting arsenic and diamond dust in his sherbet. The Baroda trial followed, and the deposition of the gaekwar on 23 April 1875. But the Indian government had previously decided to change the resident at Baroda, and Phayre, declining to resign, was superseded by Sir Lewis Pelly on 25 Nov. 1874.

Reverting to military employment, Phayre commanded a brigade, first in Bombay and afterwards in Rajputana, from 10 May 1875 to 4 May 1880. Having been promoted major-general on 1 Jan. 1880, he was then appointed to the command of the reserve

Digitized by Google

division of the army engaged in the second campaign of the second Afghan war, and had charge of the line of communication by Quetta to Kandahar. After the disaster of Maiwand, on 27 July, he was directed to push forward to Kandahar, besieged by Ayoub Khan; but he was delayed by want of troops and transport, and Kandahar was delivered by General (afterwards Earl) Roberts from Kabul before his arrival. He was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 3 Dec. 1880 and 25 Jan. 1881), was included in the vote of thanks of parliament, was made K.C.B. on 22 Feb. 1881, and received the medal.

He commanded a division of the Bombay army from 1 March 1881 to 2 March 1886, when the Bombay government paid a high compliment to his services on his retirement. For some months previously he had acted as provincial commander-in-chief at Bombay. On 22 Jan. 1887 he was placed on the unemployed supernumerary list. He had become lieutenant-general on 1 Nov. 1881, and became general on 22 Jan. 1889. He received the G.C.B. on 26 May 1894. He died in London on 28 Jan. 1897. In 1846 he had married Diana Bunbury, daughter of Arnold Thompson, formerly paymaster of the 81st regiment. She survived him. He took an active part in religious and philanthropic movements, and published some pamphlets in 1890: 1. 'The Bible *versus* Corrupt Christianity.' 2. 'The Foundation of Rock or of Sand: which?' (in reply to Henry Drummond). 3. 'Monasticism unveiled.'

[Times, 29 Jan. 1897; Thornton's Life of Sir Richard Meade; Roberts's Forty-one Years in India; Official Record of the Expedition to Abyssinia.] E. M. L.

PHILLIPS, MOLESWORTH (1755–1832), lieutenant-colonel and companion of Captain Cook, born on 15 Aug. 1755, was son of John Phillips of Swords, co. Dublin. His father was a natural son of Richard Molesworth, third viscount Molesworth [q. v.], whence Phillips acquired his christian name. He first entered the royal navy, but on the advice of his friend Sir Joseph Banks [q. v.] he accepted a commission as second lieutenant in the royal marines on 17 Jan. 1776. In this capacity he was selected to accompany Captain Cook on his last voyage, extending over nearly three years [see Cook, James]. He sailed with Cook from Plymouth on 12 July 1776, and was with the marines who escorted Cook when he landed at Hawaii on 14 Feb. 1779. In Webber's picture of the 'Death of Captain Cook' Phillips is represented kneeling and firing at the native who was clubbing Cook. Phillips was himself wounded, but, having remained to the last on the shore, swam for the boats. Once he turned back and helped another wounded marine to the boats. His gallantry was in marked contrast with the conduct of John Williamson, a fellow-lieutenant of marines, who, having remained a passive spectator of the scene, frequently quarrelled with Phillips on the voyage home, and was eventually cashiered for cowardice at Camperdown, a sentence which Nelson thought ought to have been capital (Nelson, *Despatches*, iii. 2).

On 1 Nov. 1780 Phillips was promoted captain, and on 10 Jan. 1782 he married Susanna Elizabeth, third daughter of Dr. Charles Burney (1726–1814) [q. v.], and sister of Madame D'Arblay and of James Burney [q. v.], Phillips's friend, who, like him, had accompanied Cook on his last voyage. This marriage brought Phillips into connection with the Burneys' literary and musical friends—Dr. Johnson, Mrs. Thrale, and others. He had no further active service, but was promoted brever major on 1 March 1794, and brevet lieutenant-colonel on 1 Jan. 1798. From 1784, for the sake of his wife's health, he lived for a time at Boulogne, but after the French revolution the Phillipses resided chiefly at Mickleham, Surrey, not far from Juniper Hall, where Madame D'Arblay entertained numbers of French *émigrés*. From 1796 to 1799, during the alarm of a French invasion of Ireland, Phillips felt it his duty to reside on the Irish estates at Beleotton, which he had inherited from an uncle. On 6 Jan. 1800 his wife died. She was buried at Neston on the 12th.

After the peace of Amiens, Phillips visited France in 1802, and he was one of those who were seized by Napoleon on the renewal of the war, and detained in France until the peace of 1814 (Alger, *Englishmen in the French Revolution*, p. 278). During this detention he made friends with Talleyrand and other well-known Frenchmen. After his return to England he became acquainted with Southey, Mary and Charles Lamb, who described him as 'the high-minded associate of Cook, the veteran colonel, with his lusty heart still sending cartels of defiance to old Time' (Lamb, *Works*, ed. Fitzgerald, vi. 75), and with John Thomas Smith (1766–1833) [q. v.], whom he supplied with various anecdotes for his 'Nollekens and his Times' (i. 164, 200, ii. 218). He died of cholera at his house in Lambeth on 11 Sept. 1832, and was buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster, where an inscription commemorates

Digitized by Google

him and James and Martin Burney (1788–1852).

By Susanna Burney Phillips had issue two sons, Norbury and William, and one daughter, Frances, who kept house for her grandfather, Dr. Burney, and married C. C. Raper (A. R. Ellis, *Early Diary of Frances Burney*, 1889, ii. 270). Phillips also left issue by a second marriage.

[Gent. Mag. 1832, ii. 385–6; Annual Register, 1832; Army List, 1830, pp. 22, 361; Ledyard's Journal, 1783, pp. 143–9; Biogr. Britannica, ed. Kippis, iv. 233; Kippis's Narrative of Cook's Voyage round the World; Samwell's Narrative of the Death of Captain Cook, pp. 11, 13, 15; Cook's Voyage to the Pacific, ed. James King, iii. 42–6, 53–4, 425–36; William Ellis's Authentic Narrative, 1782, ii. 110–11; Manley Hopkins's Hawaii Past and Present, ed. 1866, p. 112; Besant's Captain Cook, pp. 154, 160–2, 179; Diary and Letters of Madame D'Arblay, ed. 1844–6, ii. 5, 110–11, 317, v. passim; G. T. Smith's Nollekens and his Times; A. R. Ellis's Early Diary of Francis Burney; notes and references kindly supplied by Major G. H. Johnston; authorities cited.] A. F. P.

PHIPPS, CHARLES JOHN (1835–1897), architect, son of John Rashleigh Phipps and his wife Elizabeth Ruth Neate, was born at Lansdowne, near Bath, in 1835, and was articled in the office of Wilcox & Fuller of that city, with whom he remained till 1857. After a year's travel he opened practice in Bath, and was successful in 1862 with a design for the reconstruction of the Bath Theatre, which was completed in 1863, and which marked the direction of a future career, at variance both with the wishes of his parents, who disapproved of theatres, and with his training, which was Gothic and ecclesiastical. Phipps's early designs for buildings and furniture may be classed with the school of Godwin and Burges, whereas the theatrical works which rapidly followed his first success were naturally conceived in the more appropriate classic manner.

On transferring his office to London Phipps became recognised as an authority on theatre construction, and erected or altered more than a score of playhouses in London alone. The Gaiety was the first in date, and it was followed by the construction or alteration of the Queen's, Long Acre (since destroyed), Vaudeville, Strand, Sadler's Wells, Variety (Hoxton), Haymarket, Savoy, Princess's, Prince of Wales's, Shaftesbury (1888), Lyric (1889), Hengler's Cirque (subsequently altered by Phipps to serve as a skating palace), the theatre of the Lyric Club, and finally, his principal work (completed in 1897), Her Majesty's Theatre, Haymarket. He reconstructed the stage and auditorium of the Lyceum, Comedy, St. James's, and Globe, and superintended the erection of the Garrick in 1889 and the Tivoli in 1890. Phipps was associated with Mr. T. E. Knightley in the planning of the Queen's Hall, Langham Place, but the elevations are attributable to the latter (see *Builder*, 1897, lxxii. 519). Outside London Phipps designed the Theatres Royal at Plymouth, Torquay, Brighton, Eastbourne, Swansea, Worcester, Nottingham, Sheffield, South Shields, Darlington, and Portsmouth, at which last he also designed the Empire Palace. For Bristol he constructed the Prince's Theatre; for Hastings the Gaiety; for Wolverhampton and Dover the Grand and the Tivoli respectively; and for Liverpool he both built the Rotunda and remodelled the Alexandra. Phipps designed the opera houses at Leicester, Northampton, and Leamington, and there are further specimens of his theatre work in Scotland at Edinburgh, Glasgow, Dumfries, and Aberdeen, in Ireland at Dublin, Belfast, Londonderry, and Cork. He twice rebuilt (1873 and 1883) the Theatre Royal at Glasgow, and also twice rebuilt (1880, 1895) the theatre of the same name at Edinburgh, where he also carried out the Lyceum. His works at Dublin are the Gaiety and the Leinster Hall. Phipps's principal designs of a non-theatrical character were the Devonshire Club, St. James's Street; the Carlton Hotel, Haymarket, part of the same design as Her Majesty's Theatre, which was carried out and modified after his death; the Lyric Club, Lyric Chambers, and flats in Shaftesbury Avenue; various business premises in the Strand, Ludgate Hill, and Moorgate Street; the Savoy Turkish Baths and the militia barracks at Bath. For fifteen years he was advising architect to Drury Lane Theatre, and was consulted by committees of the House of Commons and by colonial governments on questions of theatre construction and acoustics. He was a fellow (1866) of the Royal Institute of British Architects, serving on its council in 1875-6, and also of the Society of Antiquaries. He died at 26 Mecklenburgh Square on 25 May 1897.

Phipps married on 10 April 1860 Miss Honnor Hicks, by whom he had issue two sons and three daughters. For some time previous to his death he had been associated in partnership with his son-in-law, Mr. Arthur Blomfield Jackson.

[R.I.B.A. Journal, 1897, iv. 380; Builder, 1897, lxxii. 488; Biograph, iv. 399–402; private information.] P. W.

Digitized by Google

PICKERSGILL, FREDERICK RICHARD (1820–1900), historical painter, son of Richard Pickersgill, a naval officer, and Anne Witherington, and nephew of Henry William Pickersgill (1782–1875) [q.v.], was born in London on 25 Sept. 1820. He received his first instruction in drawing from his maternal uncle, William Frederick Witherington (1785–1865) [q. v.], and entered the Royal Academy schools at an early age. In 1839 he exhibited his first picture, 'The Brazen Age,' a subject from Hesiod, at the Royal Academy. This was followed by 'The Combat between Hercules and Achelous' (1840), 'Amoret's Deliverance from the Enchanter' (1841), 'Œdipus cursing his son Polynices' (1842), and 'Dante's Dream,' a subject from the 'Purgatorio,' canto 27 (1843). In 1843 his cartoon 'The Death of King Lear' gained one of the additional prizes of 100*l.* at the Westminster Hall competition for the decoration of the new Houses of Parliament; a lithograph of this composition, by Frank Howard, appeared in the same year. In 1844 he exhibited at Westminster Hall a fresco, 'Sir Calepine rescuing Serena,' which did not obtain a prize. A series of academy pictures, illustrating Spenser's 'Faerie Queene,' of which the first had appeared in 1841, was continued by 'Florimel in the Cottage of the Witch,' 1843 (engraved by Periam for the 'Art Journal'), 'Amoret, Æmylia, and Prince Arthur in the Cottage of Sclaunder,' 1845, 'Idleness' and 'The Contest of Beauty for the Girdle of Florimel,' 1848. Later pictures of this series were a second 'Idleness,' 1852, and 'Britomart Unarming,' 1855. A spirited scene from 'Comus' was exhibited in 1844, and a subject from the history of Venice in 1846.

These early works had given evidence of considerable power, and their colour showed the influence of William Etty [q. v.], without suffering from the same faults of drawing; but it was in 1847 that Pickersgill first became prominent as a rising artist. His academy picture of that year represented early Christians in a chapel in the catacombs, but a much more important work was 'The Burial of Harold at Waltham Abbey,' exhibited at Westminster Hall. A first-class prize of 500*l.* was awarded to this picture, and it was at once purchased for an equal sum for the Houses of Parliament. An engraving of it by F. Bacon was published in 1851 for the Art Union of London. As the result of his achievements of 1847 Pickersgill was elected, on 1 Nov. in that year, an associate of the Royal Academy at the unusually early age of twenty-seven. He then removed from 8 Leigh Street, Burton Crescent, his residence since 1839, to 36 Mornington Crescent, Hampstead Road. This was his home till 1865; he then lived at East Moulsey, Surrey, till 1873, when his appointment as keeper of the Royal Academy gave him an official residence at Burlington House.

In 1849 he exhibited 'Circe with the Syrens Three,' from 'Orlando Furioso;' in 1850, his most productive year, 'Samson Betrayed,' 'The Rape of Proserpine,' 'A Scene during the Invasion of Italy by Charles VIII,' and three sketches from the story of 'Imalda;' in 1851, a subject from Tasso; in 1852, 'Pan and Syrinx' and 'The Adoration of the Magi;' in 1853 and 1854, scenes from Venetian history, one of which, 'The Death of Francesco Foscari' (1854), was bought by the prince consort. 'Christian being conducted into the Valley of Humiliation' (engraved by Greatbach for the 'Art Journal') appeared, with 'John sending his Disciples to Christ,' in 1855; 'Christ blessing little Children' and a scene from 'Love's Labour's Lost' in 1856; 'The Duke Orsino and Viola' in 1857. In June of that year Pickersgill was elected to full membership of the Royal Academy. His diploma picture, a Spanish subject entitled 'The Bribe,' was his sole contribution to the exhibition of 1858. 'Warrior Poets of the South of Europe contending in Song' and 'Dalila asking Forgiveness of Samson' were the pictures of 1859; in 1860 he was absent, but in the following year he exhibited subjects from 'As you like it' and 'The Tempest,' and 'Pirates of the Mediterranean playing Dice for Prisoners,' which was engraved by Ridgway for the 'Art Journal.' The Return of a Crusader' appeared in 1862, 'Isabella, Duchess of Clarence,' in 1863, a subject from Shakespeare in 1864, 'A Royalist Family, 1651,' in 1865, 'Lovers' in 1866, 'Columbus at Lisbon' in 1868, 'A Honiton Lace Manufactory' in 1869, and 'Mary Stuart accused of Participation in her Husband's Murder' in 1871. Pickersgill did not exhibit in 1867 or 1870, and the picture of 1871 was his last, with the exception of a pathetic subject with a quotation from Tennyson's 'Mariana in the South,' ending with the words 'To live forgotten and die forlorn,' which was exhibited in 1875. He still, however, took an active interest in the Royal Academy, and held the offices of keeper and trustee from 1873 to 1887. In 1888 he retired finally from the academy, and spent the remainder of his life at the Towers, Yarmouth, Isle of Wight, where he died on 20 Dec. 1900.

Digitized by Google

Pickersgill had one son, who predeceased him, by his marriage, on 5 Aug. 1847, with Mary Noorouz Elizabeth, eldest daughter of James Hook, judge in the mixed commission courts of Sierra Leone, Africa, and sister of Mr. J. C. Hook, R.A. Mrs. Pickersgill died on 21 June 1886.

A portrait of Pickersgill, painted by Henry Gibbs, is in the possession of his son's widow, and a plaster bust made by H. Montford in 1887, an excellent likeness of the painter, belongs to Miss C. J. Hook of Bognor.

Pickersgill was not a prolific painter, for he exhibited only fifty pictures at the academy, and six at the British Institution (1841–7), during the thirty-seven years of his active career. His British Institution pictures included a subject from Spenser, scenes from 'The Taming of the Shrew' and 'King Henry IV, Pt. I,' act iii. sc. 1, 'Huon and Amanda' from Wieland's 'Oberon,' and 'Gaston de Foix before the Battle of Ravenna.' Among other works may be mentioned 'The Fairy Yacht,' an engraving of which, by F. Bacon, was published in 1856, and 'The Birth of Christianity,' which formed part of the Jones bequest (1882) to the South Kensington Museum. His design for a lunette in fresco in the large hall of the same museum, 'The Industrial Arts in Time of Peace,' was not carried out; a sketch and a finished design for this subject are the property of the museum. His work was of a kind now out of fashion; but it had solid technical merits, while few artists of his period had so much genuine imagination or were so happily inspired by the masterpieces of English poetry. In addition to his oil-paintings Pickersgill designed illustrations to Massinger's 'Virgin Martyr' (1844), Milton's 'Comus' (1858), and Poe's 'Poetical Works' (1858). He issued six 'Compositions from the Life of Christ,' engraved on wood by Dalziel, in 1850, and illustrated the 'Lord's Prayer,' jointly with H. Alford, in 1870. He was also a contributor to Dalziel's Bible Gallery (1881).

[Morning Post, 22 Dec. 1900; Athenæum, 29 Dec. 1900; Royal Academy and British Institution Catalogues; private information.]

C. D.

PICKLE THE SPY, pseudonym. [See MACDONELL, ALASTAIR RUADH (1725?–1761), thirteenth chief of Glengarry.

PITMAN, SIR ISAAC (1813–1897), the inventor of phonography, born at Trowbridge, Wiltshire, on 4 Jan. 1813, was son of Samuel Pitman, who then held the post of overseer in an extensive cloth factory, and who afterwards established a factory of his own. He acquired the rudiments of an English education in the grammar school of his native town, but he left it at the age of thirteen, and subsequently received lessons from a private teacher in his father's house. In 1831 it was decided that he should become a schoolmaster, and he accordingly went through a brief course of training at the college of the British and Foreign School Society in Borough Road, London. He was sent in January 1832 to take charge of an endowed school at Barton-on-Humber, Lincolnshire. Four years later he removed to Wotton-under-Edge, Gloucestershire, where he was invited by a committee to establish a school on the model of the British and Foreign schools. In 1837 he was dismissed from the mastership because he had given grave offence to the managers by joining the 'New Church,' founded by Emmanuel Swedenborg, of which during the remainder of his life he was a devoted adherent. He was also a strict vegetarian. In June 1839 he settled in Bath, and established at 5 Nelson Place a private school, which he conducted till 1843.

He had begun to learn Taylor's system of shorthand about 1829 [see TAYLOR, SAMUEL], and it was this apparently trivial circumstance that altered the whole tenor of his career. Having derived great advantage from the use of the system in the saving of time, he earnestly desired to popularise the stenographic art by having it taught in schools as part of the ordinary curriculum. At that period there were no cheap shorthand manuals in existence. He therefore drew up a brief exposition of Taylor's method, which was to be illustrated with two plates and sold for threepence. This he forwarded in the spring of 1837 to Samuel Bagster (1771-1852) [q. v.], the London publisher, whose friendship he had previously gained by the gratuitous correction of references in the 'Comprehensive Bible.' The manuscript was shown to an experienced reporter, who pronounced against the reproduction of a system already in the market, and in forwarding this opinion Bagster intimated that if an original system were devised by his correspondent he would undertake the publication of it. Pitman at once set to work, and on 15 Nov. 1837 'Stenographic Sound-Hand' made its appearance in the shape of a little fourpenny book with two neatly engraved plates. In the introduction the inventor set forth the advantages of a system of shorthand written by sound over methods which followed the current orthography. He admitted that previous shorthand authors had to a limited extent

Digitized by Google

adopted the phonetic principle, though mainly in regard to the consonants; but he supplied a greatly improved and extended vowel scale which is undoubtedly the most original feature of his scheme. It is a curious fact that he altogether discarded the looped letters of the Taylor alphabet, and assigned the small circle, with an alternative character, to the representation of the letter *s*, as had been done in the system of William Mason (*fl.* 1672–1709) [q. v.], published in 1682. He also introduced the principle of 'pairing' the consonants and of 'shading,' or the use of thin and thick strokes for indicating cognate consonants. In this rare booklet, immature and incomplete though it be, the stenographic expert will at once recognise the main features of the present highly developed system of phonography.

The manuscript of the second edition was ready in the autumn of 1839, but its publication was deferred till the penny post came into operation on 10 Jan. 1840. It then appeared in the form of a penny plate with this title: 'Phonography, or Writing by Sound, being also a New and Natural System of Short Hand.' Some copies, mounted on canvas and bound in cloth, with two chapters from the New Testament as additional exercises, were sold at one shilling each. Several important improvements were introduced into this second edition. The steel plate was beautifully engraved, but in almost microscopic characters, so that it was not well adapted to become a medium for learning the system. Copies were, however, widely distributed to schoolmasters all over the country, and, when these had been well circulated, Pitman began his phonographic propaganda by devoting his school holidays to lecturing tours. The third edition of 'Phonography' was brought out at the close of 1840 in an octavo volume, with fuller explanations of the system, and altogether better adapted for the purpose of instruction in the art. The fourth edition appeared in 1841, the fifth in 1842, the sixth in 1844, the seventh in 1845, the eighth in 1847, the ninth in 1852, the tenth (with a new vowel scale) in 1857, the eleventh in 1862, and the twelfth in 1867. There were many later issues, but these were not designated as separate editions. In addition to the manuals, a very large number of books were published in illustration of the system, such as 'Copy Books,' the 'Class Book,' the 'Exercises,' the 'Teacher,' the 'Reporter's Companion,' and a 'Phonetic Shorthand and Pronouncing Dictionary of the English Language.' Many standard works were also printed in the phonographic shorthand characters, including the Bible, the Book of Common Prayer, Bacon's 'Essays,' Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' Cowper's 'Poetical Works,' Craik's 'John Halifax,' Dickens's 'Pickwick Papers' and 'Oliver Twist,' Goldsmith's 'Vicar of Wakefield,' Hughes's 'Tom Brown's Schooldays,' Washington Irving's 'Tales and Sketches,' Johnson's 'Rasselas,' Macaulay's 'Essays' and 'Biographies,' Milton's 'Paradise Lost,' More's 'Utopia,' Scott's 'Waverley,' and Swift's 'Gulliver's Travels.'

Meanwhile the phonographic crusade had met with extraordinary success. Pitman found it necessary, in 1843, to give up his school, and to abandon travelling and lecturing, in order to devote himself to the production of instruction books and other literature. By this time other labourers had come into the field, to whose co-operation the progress of the new movement was greatly indebted. His brothers Joseph and Benjamin (afterwards known in America as Benn Pitman) lectured throughout the country, sometimes together and sometimes separately. Thomas Allen Reed joined Joseph Pitman in 1843, and, having acquired great facility as a phonographic writer, was able to demonstrate by practical experiments the capabilities of the new system in the hands of an expert penman. Among the other lecturers and teachers were Pitman's brothers, Henry and Frederick in England, and Jacob in Australia. From time to time phonographic 'Festivals' were held, at which the progress already made was reviewed, and workers in the cause were stimulated to fresh exertions. A 'Phonetic Society' was also established. This enthusiastic propaganda extended to America and Australia, and wherever the English tongue was spoken the number of phonographers daily increased. At the present time phonography is doing nine-tenths of the shorthand writing and reporting of the English-speaking communities, and there is no other stenographic system that can approach it in the extent to which it is taught and used. Among shorthand clerks and amanuenses Pitman's is almost the only method employed. Several variations of the system have been published in the United States, but they are based on the original alphabet. The framework of phonography has been subjected to severe criticism, especially by Edward Pocknell, Thomas Anderson, and Hugh L. Callendar, who have, however, failed in their attempts to devise superior systems of their own. Pitman's system has been adapted to French, German, Dutch, Spanish, Italian, Welsh,

Digitized by Google

Bengali, Marathi, Tamil, Chinese, Japanese, and Malagasy.

Pitman devoted much of his energy to the advancement of the spelling reform, and in 1844 he for the first time addressed his readers in phonotypy, or a phonetic printing alphabet, with a sufficient number of new letters to supply the deficiencies of the common alphabet. In the promotion of this movement he had for some years the assistance of Alexander John Ellis [q. v. Suppl.] The introduction of new types, although it made possible the use of a scientifically perfect alphabet, proved to be an insurmountable obstacle to the general adoption of phonetic printing, and after experiments with new types extending over forty years Pitman adopted, in 1883, with some additions, the rules recommended by the American Spelling Reform Association and the American Philological Society in order to secure the phonetic representation of the language without the addition of new letters to the alphabet. Another of Pitman's cherished schemes for the introduction of a duodecimal method of arithmetical notation, in substitution of the decimal numeration, also proved abortive.

From 1847 to 1855 the first Phonetic Institute in Albion Place, Bath, was the head-quarters of phonography and the spelling reform; the institute was removed to Parsonage Lane in 1855, to Kingston's Buildings in 1874, and finally to a new building in the suburbs of Bath in 1889.

The first International Congress and Jubilee of Phonography were jointly celebrated in London in 1887, under the presidency of the Earl of Rosebery. On this occasion a fine bust of Pitman, by Thomas Brock, was presented to him and his family. In 1889 a replica of this jubilee bust was presented to Pitman by the citizens of Bath, and it was placed in the Royal Literary and Scientific Institution of that city. On 18 July 1894 Pitman received the honour of knighthood 'at Windsor Castle, on the ground of his great services to stenography, and the immense utility of that art.'

Soon afterwards he retired from partnership with his sons, and conferred on them his interests in the phonographic text-books and other works of which he was the author. At the time of his retirement he had been uninterruptedly engaged in the work connected with his invention of phonography for fifty-seven years, and had edited the 'Phonetic Journal' for fifty-two years.

He died at Bath on 22 Jan. 1897, and in accordance with his wishes his remains were cremated at Woking. He was twice married, first, on 21 April 1861, to Isabella, daughter of James Masters, and left two sons, Alfred and Ernest. A mural tablet to his memory was unveiled on 15 July 1901 at 17 Royal Crescent, Bath, where Pitman resided in his later years.

[Information from Alfred Pitman, esq.; Biography by Thomas Allen Reed, with portraits, illustrations, and facsimiles, 1890; Life and Work of Pitman, 1894; Phonetic Journal, 1870, p. 98, 12 March 1887, and 6 Feb. 1897 (with portraits reproduced from the Strand Magazine); Sir Isaac Pitman's Phonography by Alfred Pitman, in French and English, Paris, 1900; Anderson's Catechism of Shorthand; Anderson's Hist. of Shorthand; Anderson's Shorthand Systems; Annual Register, 1897, Chron. p. 141; Callendar's Manual of Cursive Shorthand; Christian Age, 23 Feb. 1887; Gibons's Bibliography of Shorthand; Harper's Monthly, lx. 192; Levy's Hist. of Shorthand; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Rockwell's Shorthand Instruction and Practice (Washington, 1893); Shorthand, a magazine; Transactions of the International Shorthand Congress, 1887; Vegetarian Messenger, May 1887.] T. C.

PITT-RIVERS, AUGUSTUS HENRY LANE FOX (1827–1900), lieutenant-general, anthropologist, and archæologist, son of William Augustus Lane Fox of Hope Hall, Yorkshire, and his wife Lady Caroline, daughter of John Douglas, eighteenth earl of Morton, was born on 14 April 1827. He was known by his father's surname of Lane Fox until 1880, when he assumed the name of Pitt-Rivers on eventually inheriting the estates of his great-uncle, George Pitt, second Baron Rivers (1751–1828). He was educated at Sandhurst Military College, and received a commission in the grenadier guards in 1845. His subsequent commissions were dated: captain 2 Aug. 1850, brevet-major 12 Dec. 1854, major 15 May 1857, lieutenant-colonel 22 Jan. 1867, major-general 1 Oct. 1877, lieutenant-general 1 Oct. 1882. He soon showed a talent for organisation and experimental research, which led to his being employed in investigations as to the use and improvement of the rifle in the early times of its introduction into the British army. These investigations were carried on by him at Woolwich, Enfield, Hythe, and Malta, between 1851 and 1857. He may be considered the originator of the Hythe school of musketry, of which he brought the first plans before Lord Hardinge, and for which he organised the system of practice and the education of musketry instructors. When stationed at Malta he had the duty of superintending the training of the troops in the new musketry practice, at the critical moment when his successful trials had led to

Digitized by Google

their being armed with the Minié rifle in place of the smooth-bore percussion musket known by the name of 'Brown Bess.' This antiquated weapon was finally discarded towards the end of the campaign, the new Enfield rifle coming into general use. Lane Fox served with distinction in the Crimean war, where he was present at the battle of the Alma and the siege of Sebastopol, was mentioned in despatches, and placed on the staff. He remained on the active list till his death, and from 3 March 1893 was colonel of the South Lancashire regiment.

By the time of his return home, however, the unconscious training in precise methods which he had acquired in the course of his professional work was already leading him into the scientific career which henceforth took the largest share of his life. In examining the firearms of various pattern which came under his notice to be reported on, he became aware that their successive changes did not result from far-reaching steps of inventive imagination, but from long courses of minute and even accidental alterations, taken advantage of to render the new model an improvement on its predecessors. The intermediate stages he found were apt to disappear and be forgotten after having led to fresh changes, only such models becoming established as reached a temporary limit of excellence, while often they branched off in useless directions and became abortive. About this time of Colonel Fox's life the tide of scientific thought in the direction of biological evolution had fairly set in, and the analogy of the doctrine of development of species to what he perceived to be the normal course of human invention more and more impressed his mind. In order to follow out this line of thought, he collected series of weapons till they lined the walls of his London house from cellar to attic. The method of development-series extending itself as appropriate generally to implements, appliances, and products of human life, such as boats, looms, dress, musical instruments, magical and religious symbols, artistic decoration, and writing, the collection reached the dimensions of a museum. It was at first housed by government at Bethnal Green and South Kensington, and an illustrated catalogue was drawn up by Fox (Science and Art Department, 1874). At length, the available accommodation no longer sufficing, it was presented in 1883 to the university of Oxford, who built for it the Pitt-Rivers Museum in connection with arrangements for a lectureship of anthropology. Under the charge of the curator, Mr. H. Balfour, the collection has since then doubled, while the soundness of its system has been verified by the manner in which the main principle of stages of development has been adhered to. Though it might not be desirable that the development method should supersede the geographical or national arrangements usual in museums of human art and history, it has already had a marked effect in promoting their use as means of instruction, and superseding the mere curiosity cabinets of past centuries.

In connection with these studies, anthropology and archæology naturally divided his attention. Among other contributions to the study of palæolithic stone implements, so important in Europe from their belonging to the remotely ancient period of the extinct mammoth and rhinoceros, he confirmed the discovery of Lord Avebury that similar implements characterised the earliest stages of culture in Egypt. On General Pitt-Rivers removing his home in 1880 to Rushmore, in the midst of his newly inherited estates on the Wiltshire downs, which had been deer forest till two generations before, he found himself the owner of many prehistoric monuments scarcely interfered with since the ages when this frontier-ground between the Romano-British and West Saxons had been the scene of their long struggle for possession. He devoted himself to the congenial task of exploring villages, forts, and burial-mounds scattered over Cranborne Chase and along the Wansdyke. With his usual thoroughness he purged himself of the great fault of the older antiquaries, that of destroying in the quest of antiquities the ancient structures themselves. The large illustrated volumes, with exact drawings and tables, in which he records his excavations, would enable a modern contractor to refurnish the tombs and forts with their contents in place. The carrying out of this work raised English archæology to a new and higher level. In addition, accurate models of the interments, &c., were placed in the local museum of Farnham, Dorset, not far from Rushmore, which General Pitt-Rivers built; there also he made the experiment of collecting, as a means of popular instruction, series of specimens illustrating the development of common appliances, such as ploughs, looms, and pottery. General Pitt-Rivers published no works on a large scale except 'Excavations in Cranborne Chase, near Rushmore, on the borders of Dorset and Wilts;' and 'King John's House,' privately printed in 5 vols. 4to, 1887–98; but his lesser writings, 'Primitive Locks and Keys' (London, 1883), 'Antique Works of Art from Benin' (privately printed, 1900), and numerous contributions to scientific

Digitized by Google

periodicals are full of valuable scientific observation. He was elected F.R.S. in 1876, and in 1886 received from the university of Oxford the honorary degree of D.C.L. He was a vice-president of the Society of Antiquaries, and in 1881–2 president of the Anthropological Institute, of which he was an energetic supporter. On the passing of the Ancient Monuments Preservation Act (1882), he became the first inspector of ancient monuments.

Pitt-Rivers died at Rushmore on 4 May 1900. In 1853 he married the Hon. Alice Margaret, daughter of the second Baron Stanley of Alderley, and had issue six sons and three daughters, of whom the second, Alice, became in 1884 the second wife of Sir John Lubbock (now Lord Avebury).

[Journal United Service Institution, 1858, &c.; Journal Anthropological Institute; Journal of Royal Institution, 1875; Archæologia; Proceedings of Royal Soc. of Antiquaries.]

E. B. T.

PLAYFAIR, LYON, first BARON PLAYFAIR of St. Andrews (1818–1898), was born on 21 May 1818 at Chunar, Bengal, and was the son of George Playfair, chief inspector-general of hospitals in Bengal, by his wife Janet, daughter of John Ross of Edinburgh. James Playfair [q. v.] was his grandfather; Sir Robert Lambert Playfair [q. v. Suppl.] was his younger brother.

Lyon was sent home to St. Andrews, the seat of his father's family, at the age of two, and received his early education at the parish school, from which he proceeded to the university of St. Andrews in 1832. On leaving this university, Playfair spent a very short time in Glasgow as clerk in the office of his uncle, James Playfair, and then (1835) commenced to study for the medical profession, entering the classes of Thomas Graham [q. v.] in chemistry at the Andersonian Institute in Glasgow. In 1837, on Graham's appointment to a chair in London, Playfair entered the classes of the Edinburgh University with the object of completing his medical course, but his health broke down and he was compelled to abandon his work. He then visited Calcutta, where, at his father's wish, he again entered a business house, only to leave it after a very short interval, and return to England to resume the study of chemistry. After spending some time as private laboratory assistant to Graham at University College, London, he worked with Liebig at Giessen (1839–40), where he graduated Ph.D. In 1841 he became chemical manager of Thomson's calico works at Primrose, near Clitheroe, but resigned this position in the following year, and was appointed honorary professor of chemistry to the Royal Institution, Manchester, a post which he occupied until 1845.

Playfair had visited Giessen at the moment when Liebig, at the height of his fame as an investigator and teacher, was beginning to turn his attention to the applications of organic chemistry to agriculture and vegetable physiology, and was engaged in the composition of his celebrated work on these subjects. Playfair, as Liebig's representative, presented this book to the British Association for the Advancement of Science at the Glasgow meeting (1840), as part of a report on the state of organic chemistry, and he afterwards prepared the English edition of the book. Its publication attracted the attention of scientific men interested in the rational pursuit of agriculture, to which Liebig's influence gave a great impulse. Consequently, when Playfair proposed in 1842 to apply for the professorship of chemistry at Toronto, Sir Robert Peel was induced to seek an interview with him, and persuade him to stay at home. Thenceforth constant use was made of his services in public inquiries and on royal commissions.

In 1845 Playfair was appointed chemist to the Geological Survey, afterwards becoming professor in the new School of Mines at Jermyn Street, and in this capacity was engaged in many investigations, among the most important of which were the determination of the best coals for steam navigation, and the inquiry into the condition of the potato disease in Ireland (1845).

Although Playfair returned from Giessen in 1841, inspired with something of Liebig's enthusiasm for research, the amount of purely scientific investigation which he carried out was relatively small, owing to the fact that his time was largely spent in inquiries which rather involved the practical applications of scientific principles than the discovery of new facts. His most important investigations are those on the nitroprussides, a new class of salts which he discovered; on the atomic volume and specific gravity of hydrated salts (in conjunction with Joule), and on the gases of the blast furnace (in conjunction with Bunsen). He was elected F.R.S. in 1848, and was president of the Chemical Society in 1857–9, and of the British Association in 1885 at Aberdeen, while he twice acted as president of the chemistry section of the British Association.

In 1850 Playfair was appointed a special commissioner and member of the executive committee of the Great Exhibition of 1851. He took an active part in the general organisation of the exhibition, in securing the

Digitized by Google

adequate representation of the various British industries, and in arranging the juries of award and appeal, as well as in the judicious investment of the large surplus that the exhibition realised. His services in these respects were rewarded by the commandership of the Bath, and by his appointment to the position of gentleman usher in the household of the Prince Consort. His connection with the Great Exhibition of 1851 led to his taking a prominent part in furthering the Prince Consort's endeavours to secure for the nation technical instruction in the application of science to industry, with which he was in full agreement. At the close of the exhibition he made a private inquiry into the state of education and technical instruction on the continent of Europe, and lectured on the subject after his return.

In 1853 the department of Science and Art was formed, and Playfair was made secretary for science, Sir Henry Cole [q. v.] occupying a similar position for art. In 1855 the department was reorganised, and Playfair was made secretary of the united departments. As secretary of the Science and Art department Playfair took a leading share in the organisation of the Royal College of Science and the South Kensington Museum, afterwards (1899) renamed the Victoria and Albert Museum.

On the death of William Gregory (1803–1858) [q. v.] in 1858 Playfair was appointed to the chair of chemistry at Edinburgh, which he occupied until 1869. On his appointment he resigned his post in the Prince Consort's household and in the Science and Art department, but was still engaged largely in public work, serving on many royal commissions, and taking an active part in the exhibition of 1862.

The various committees of inquiry and royal commissions in which he took a leading part included those on the health of towns, the herring fishery, the cattle plague, the civil service (which was reorganised on the 'Playfair scheme'), the Scottish universities, endowed schools, and the Thirlmere water scheme. But these employments did not by any means exhaust his activity. In 1869 he became a member of the commission of the 1851 exhibition, and in 1874 was appointed a member of the committee of inquiry which undertook the management of the commission's business affairs. In 1883 he became honorary secretary of this committee, and succeeded in bringing about a most important improvement in its financial prospects, which at the time of his appointment were most unsatisfactory. The surplus funds of the exhibition had been invested in land at South Kensington, part of which was utilised for residential buildings, and part to provide sites for buildings of national importance and for educational institutions. In 1883 there was a considerable annual deficit, but in 1889, when Playfair resigned his honorary secretaryship, this had been converted into an income of 5,000*l.* per annum, and has since considerably increased. This money was employed to found science scholarships of 150*l.* a year, to be held by advanced students nominated by the science colleges of this country and the colonies.

In 1868 Playfair was returned to parliament in the liberal interest as member for the universities of Edinburgh and St. Andrews, which he continued to represent until 1885. On his election to the House of Commons he resigned his chair at Edinburgh (1869) and returned to London, where he henceforth resided. His influence in parliament was steadily exerted in favour of the improvement of both the education and the social and sanitary surroundings of the people. While he represented the universities, he in fact confined himself entirely to social and educational questions. A number of his speeches in parliament and elsewhere on these subjects were collected and published in 1889, under the title 'Subjects of Social Welfare.' In 1873 he became postmaster-general in Gladstone's first ministry, but the government went out of office early in the following year. In the parliament of 1880 he was elected chairman and deputy speaker of the House of Commons, a position which he held until 1883, when he resigned this very onerous office and was made K.C.B. As chairman during the period of active obstruction by the Irish members in 1881–2, he showed great tact and firmness, but his action in suspending sixteen members *en bloc* on 1 July 1882, although strictly in accord with precedent, was the occasion of much unfavourable comment from the press. The cabinet also declared that they could no longer support the interpretation of the rule. The persons who expressed themselves most confident of his fairness, patience, and impartiality were the Irish members themselves. The incident led indirectly to his resignation of the post.

At the election of 1885 he withdrew from the representation of the universities, and, identifying himself more closely than before with party politics, was returned as liberal member for South Leeds. That constituency he continued to represent until 1892. Playfair joined Gladstone's home rule ministry of 1886 as vice-president of the council, but left office within five months of his ap-

Digitized by Google

pointment, on the resignation of the ministry in June.

In 1892 Playfair's many services to the State were rewarded, on Gladstone's accession to power for the fourth time, by his elevation to the peerage under the style of Baron Playfair of St. Andrews. In the same year he was made lord-in-waiting to the queen. His time was still devoted to public affairs, and in 1894–5 he served as a member of the aged poor commission, and afterwards took an active part in negotiations for the arbitration of the Venezuela question, in which his intimate knowledge of American politics, gained during his annual visits to his third wife's home, was of great service. In 1895, on the recommendation of Lord Rosebery, he received the order of Grand Cross of the Bath.

In 1896 his health began to fail. He passed the winter of 1897 at Torquay, but returned in April to his residence in Onslow Gardens, where he died on 29 May 1898. He was buried at St. Andrews. Playfair was below the average height, and was strikingly intellectual in appearance. He was gifted with great delicacy and tact, had a strong sense of humour, and was an admirable conversationalist. He received many honours from foreign governments in connection with his work at various international exhibitions.

Playfair was married three times: first, in 1846, to Margaret Eliza, daughter of James Oakes of Riddings House, Alfreton, who died in 1855; secondly, in 1857, to Jean Ann, daughter of Crawley Millington of Crawley House, who died in 1877; thirdly, in 1878, to Edith, daughter of Samuel Hammond Russell of Boston, United States of America. By his first wife he had an only son, George James Playfair, who succeeded him as second baron.

[Memoirs and Corresp. of Lyon Playfair by Sir Wemyss Reid (containing a large amount of autobiographical matter), 1899; biographical sketch in Nature, lviii. 128, by Sir Henry Roscoe; Lucy's Diary of Two Parliaments, 1886, vol. ii.]

A. H–N.

PLAYFAIR, Sir ROBERT LAMBERT (1828–1899), author and administrator, born at St. Andrews in 1828, was the grandson of James Playfair [q. v.], principal of the university of St. Andrews, and the third son of George Playfair (1782–1846), chief inspector-general of hospitals in Bengal, by his wife Janet (*d.* 1862), daughter of John Ross. Sir Lyon Playfair, baron Playfair [q. v. Suppl.], was his elder brother. Robert entered the Madras artillery on 12 Jan. 1846. On 28 Sept. 1858 he attained the rank of captain, and on 18 Feb. 1861 he was transferred to the Madras staff corps. On 30 June 1863 he was given the local rank of lieutenant-colonel at Zanzibar, and on 12 June 1866 he was promoted to be major in the staff corps. He retired from the army as lieutenant-colonel on 1 Nov. 1867. From November 1848 to May 1850 Playfair was associated with Sir James Outram [q. v.] in a quasi-political mission to Syria. From 28 March 1852 till 26 Sept. 1853 he served as assistant executive engineer at Aden. In 1854, when Outram became first political resident there, he chose Playfair as his assistant. In this capacity under Outram and his successors Playfair remained at Aden from 8 July 1854 till 17 Dec. 1862. He acted as temporary political resident from 19 April 1860 till 30 Oct. 1861, and from 10 Jan. till 3 April 1862. While assistant resident he took a share in putting down the traffic in slaves between Arabia and Somaliland, and in the events connected with the British occupation of Perim in 1857. At the time of his appointment he had qualified as interpreter in the Arabic language, and he put the period of his residence to good account by making researches into the history of that part of Arabia. His work was published at Bombay in 1859 as No. 49 of the new series of 'Selections from the Records of the Bombay Government,' under the title 'History of Arabia Felix or Yemen from the Commencement of the Christian Era to the Present Time.' It included an account of the British settlement at Aden. In 1860 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society.

On 17 Dec. 1862 Playfair was appointed political agent at Zanzibar, and on 13 July 1863 was nominated consul there. On 20 June 1867 he became consul-general in Algeria, where he remained during the rest of his diplomatic career. On 16 March 1885 he was made consul-general for Algeria and Tunis, and on 2 Aug. 1889 consul-general for the territory of Algeria and the northern coast of Africa. He acquired an extensive knowledge not only of Algeria, but of the Mediterranean countries generally, visiting among other places the Balearic Islands and Tunis, where in 1876 he explored the previously almost unknown Khomair country. In 1874 he contributed to Murray's series 'A Handbook for Travellers in Algeria;' a second edition including Tunis appeared in 1878, and a fifth in 1895. In 1881 he wrote for the same series 'A Handbook to the Mediterranean Cities, Coasts, and Islands,' which reached a third edition in 1890. During his residence in Algeria he studied the official archives of the con-

Digitized by Google

sulate, and in 1884 issued 'The Scourge of Christendom' (London, 8vo), an interesting account of the British relations with that country till the time of the French conquest in 1830. His most valuable work, however, in connection with the Barbary states was of a bibliographical character. In 1888 he published 'A Bibliography of Algeria from the Expedition of Charles V in 1541 to 1887' (London, 8vo). This work, which originally appeared among the 'Supplementary Papers' of the Royal Geographical Society, was completed in 1898 by a supplement carrying the bibliography from the earliest times to 1895. In 1889 he brought out 'The Bibliography of Tripoli and the Cyrenaica' (London, 8vo), from the earliest times to 1889, which was also included among the 'Supplementary Papers,' and finally in 1892 he prepared, in conjunction with Dr. Robert Brown, 'A Bibliography of Morocco from the earliest Times to 1891' (London, 8vo). These works were of the most exhaustive character, comprising a list of articles and papers as well as of separate works. 'The Bibliography of Tunisia' (London, 1889, 8vo), which completes the series, was prepared by Henry Spencer Ashbee [q.v. Suppl.]

On 29 May 1886 Playfair was nominated K.C.M.G. At the meeting of the British Association at Leeds in 1890 he presided over the geographical section. He retired from the diplomatic service on a pension on 1 Dec. 1896. In January 1899 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the university of St. Andrews. He died at his residence, Queen's Gardens, St. Andrews, on 18 Feb. 1899. In 1851 he married Agnes, daughter of Major-general Thomas Webster of Belgarvie in Fife. By her he had five sons and two daughters.

Besides the works already mentioned Playfair was the author of 'Travels in the Footsteps of [James] Bruce' [q.v.] (London, 1877, 4to), which was illustrated with facsimiles of Bruce's original drawings. He also published in 1886 in the 'Asiatic Quarterly' (ii. 141) 'The Story of the Occupation of Perim,' and in 1899 in 'Chambers's Journal' 'Reminiscences' of Aden and Algeria, an interesting series of papers which have not appeared in book form.

[Playfair's works; Geographical Journal, 1899, xiii. 439; Times, 20 Feb. 1899; Foreign Office Lists; Goldsmid's James Outram, 1881, ii. 90; Wemyss Reid's Memoirs and Corresp. of Lyon Playfair, 1899, p. 23.] E. I. C.

PLIMSOLL, SAMUEL (1824–1898), 'the Sailors' Friend,' born on 10 Feb. 1824 at Bristol, was the fourth son of Thomas Plimsoll of Bristol by his wife Priscilla, daughter of Josiah Willing of Plymstock. He was educated first by the curate at Penrith, where his parents resided in his early youth, and afterwards at Dr. S. Eadon's school at Sheffield. On leaving school he became a solicitor's clerk. Later on he was clerk and afterwards manager in a brewery, and in 1851 he acted as an honorary secretary for the Great Exhibition. In 1853 he came to London and established himself as a coal merchant, and in 1862 published pamphlets on the export coal trade and on the inland coal trade of England.

After some unsuccessful attempts to enter parliament in the radical interest, Plimsoll was returned for Derby in 1868, and from the first devoted himself to the question of mercantile shipping. In 1870 he opened his campaign by proposing a resolution condemning unnecessary loss of life and property at sea, and insisting upon the compulsory load-line as the reform to be advocated. This resolution, and also a bill which the government had introduced on the same subject, were withdrawn owing to pressure of business; but Plimsoll kept the question before the public. In 1871 he introduced a bill on the lines of his resolution, and again had to withdraw it. In 1872 he published an attack on shipowners entitled 'Our Seamen.' This work raised a storm of controversy, and resulted in such an awakening of public feeling that an address was passed calling for the appointment of a royal commission. Under the chairmanship of Edward Adolphus Seymour, twelfth duke of Somerset [q. v.], who, having himself been first lord of the admiralty, possessed technical knowledge of shipping, a powerful commission sat in 1873 and examined many witnesses, including Plimsoll himself. The report of the commission did not support his favourite idea of a fixed load-line, but nevertheless he introduced another bill in 1874, and was defeated by a majority of only three. The government was now obliged to deal with the alleged grievances, and brought in a merchant shipping bill in 1875. This was so materially altered in the course of debate that Disraeli resolved to withdraw it. In protesting against this action, on 22 July 1875, Plimsoll violently attacked the class of shipowners, and caused a scene in the House of Commons. He admitted that the expressions he had used applied to members of the house and refused to withdraw. He was ordered to retire by the speaker, Henry Bouverie William Brand (afterwards Viscount Hampden) [q.v.], and Disraeli moved 'that the honourable gentleman be repri-

Digitized by Google

manded.' Finally action was postponed for a week, and Plimsoll apologised to the house. There is no doubt that this exciting incident had the effect of attracting public attention, so that the government was obliged to hurry through a measure which now stands in the statute book as the Merchant Shipping Act, 1876.

In 1880 Plimsoll gave up his seat at Derby to Sir William Harcourt, and never again entered the house, although he unsuccessfully contested a few elections. His interest in the British sailor remained as keen as before, and he expended large sums of money and a good deal of his time in promoting further reforms and in insisting upon the efficient administration of the existing laws. For the latter purpose he visited the ports of foreign countries to inquire into the condition of our merchant ships and their crews. In 1890 he published a pamphlet on cattle ships, and in the same year became president of the Sailors' and Firemen's Union. He held this post for several years under the distinct understanding that his duty should be limited to presiding at the annual congress and advising as to parliamentary action. From the financial affairs of the union and their policy in trade disputes he expressly dissociated himself. He contributed many articles to the 'Nineteenth Century' and other periodicals, and published several pamphlets, chiefly on mercantile shipping.

After a long illness Plimsoll died on 3 June 1898 at Folkestone, where he had resided for some years. His writings and speeches were severely criticised for their violence of language, their exaggeration of fact, and the want of technical knowledge displayed in them. On the other hand he possessed an unusual amount of enthusiasm, which he was able to impart to others.

Plimsoll was brought up a congregationalist, and never left that body, but he was equally attached to all denominations of evangelical Christianity.

Plimsoll married his first wife, Eliza Ann, daughter of Hugh Railton of Chapeltown, near Sheffield, in 1858. She died in Australia in 1882. There were no children by this marriage. He married his second wife, Harriet Frankish, daughter of Mr. Joseph Armitage Wade, J.P., of Hull and Hornsea, in 1885. By this marriage there were six children, of whom a son, Samuel Richard Cobden Plimsoll, and two daughters survive him.

[Hansard's Parl. Debates; H. W. Lucy's Diary of Two Parliaments; private information.] E. O.

PLUME, THOMAS (1630–1704), archdeacon of Rochester, and founder of the Plumean professorship of astronomy, was the second son of Thomas Plume, alderman, of Maldon, Essex, by his third wife, Helen. He was baptised at All Saints', Maldon, 18 Aug. 1630, according to the entry in the register, but in his will Plume bequeaths communion plate to the church 'in thankfullness for my Baptism there Aug. the 7th, 1630.' Plume was doubtless using the new style, which was eleven days behind the new. He was educated at Chelmsford grammar school, and on 29 Feb. 1645 was admitted a pensioner at Christ's College, Cambridge, where he matriculated 11 July 1646, and graduated B.A. and M.A. in 1649. He was admitted B.D. *per literas regis* 1661, and D.D. 27 June 1673 (*Grad. Cant.* 1823, p. 373). He was instituted vicar of Greenwich on 22 Sept. 1658, Richard Cromwell, Lord Protector, being patron. Not far off, at Cheam, Surrey, was John Hacket [q. v.], whose friendship Plume had already for some time enjoyed. After Hacket was appointed (1661) bishop of Lichfield, he made use of Plume's services to buy books for him, and to transact other business in London. He records, 16 March 1667, his 'promise of the next prebend that shall be void if I live so long, to Mr. Plume of Greenwich, who is of great merit' (*Tanner MS.*, Bodleian Lib. xliv. f. 108). The promised prebend did not come from Hacket, but when he died the bishop left Plume 10*l.* and two volumes of manuscript sermons. These Plume edited under the title of 'A Century of Sermons,' prefixing a life and death of the author in 54 folio pages (London, 1675; new ed. 1865, 12mo).

Plume's father had been a prominent presbyterian at Maldon, but he himself subscribed the declaration under the Act of Uniformity on 28 July 1662. Between 1665 and 1669 both Pepys and Evelyn visited Greenwich church on Sundays, and they have recorded their commendations of Plume's 'excellent preaching' and 'very good' sermons. He held also the sinecure of Merston, Kent, where was no church, parsonage, manor house, or inhabitants. On 10 June 1679 he was installed archdeacon of Rochester.

He remained vicar of Greenwich until his death at Longfield Court, the archdeacon's residence, on 20 Nov. 1704. On 24 Nov. he was buried in the churchyard of Longfield. Plume's portrait, which he 'forbad to be ever brought into' his library, now hangs in the council chamber at Maldon.

Plume was unmarried, and left the considerable wealth he had acquired mainly for charitable objects. The sums of 1,000*l.*,

Digitized by Google

700*l.*, and 202*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* he devoted to the foundation of a chair at Cambridge, bequeathing the money to Dr. Covell, master of Christ's College, Dr. Bentley, master of Trinity, Francis Thompson, D.D., of Caius, and William Whiston, Lucasian professor, to 'erect an observatory and to maintain a professor of astronomy and experimental philosophy, and to buy or build a house with or near the same.' The statutes for the trust were to be made with the advice of Sir John Ellis, master of Caius, 'Mr. Newtin in London [Sir Isaac Newton], and Mr. Fflamsted, the royal mathematician at East Greenwich.' They were confirmed by letters patent issued under the great seal, 11 June 1707. The money was invested in an estate at Balsham, Cambridgeshire, purchased soon after Plume's death; Roger Cotes [q.v.] was appointed the first professor, 16 Oct. 1707; and the king's gate of Trinity College, although objected to by Flamsteed, was appropriated to his use. An observatory was built soon after over the gateway, partly by subscription raised by Richard Bentley [q.v.] the master, who described it (*Correspondence*, ed. Wordsworth, p. 451) as 'the commodiousest building for that use in christendom.' In May 1792, however, report was made that 'the professor had neither occupied the said rooms and leads, or fulfilled the conditions for at least fifty years; the observatory and the instruments belonging to it were, through disuse, neglect, and want of repairs, so much dilapidated as to be entirely unfit for the purposes intended.' The trustees agreeing to its removal, it was in 1797 demolished.

The existing astronomical observatory, in the south wing of which the Plumian professor occupies rooms, was erected in 1822. Plume's gift has centred upon the professorship, although in the original bequest the observatory was placed first. It may be added that Robert Smith (1689–1768) [q.v.], Cotes's relative and successor, says that Plume was induced to found the chair through reading Huygens's 'Cosmotheoros' (1698), recommended him by Flamsteed, whom doubtless he knew at Greenwich (Edleston, *Correspondence of Sir Isaac Newton*, lxxv).

To his native town, where he had already erected a school and library, Plume gave his books, manuscripts, and 'my large Mapp of the World.' This has now disappeared. The library keeper was to have 40*l.* a year and a house, the library was to be open to students free of charge, and books might be borrowed on proper security; it was thus practically a free library. For the support of the school Plume bequeathed a house in Maldon and the farm of Iltney in Mundon, out of which also a weekly lecture was to be maintained in All Saints', Maldon, while the vicarage was augmented by 200*l.* Ten poor boys of the two parishes were to be taught and clothed in green baize, and an exhibition for an Essex scholar established at Christ's College, Cambridge.

Plume also anticipated the present poor-law system by giving 200*l.* and the residue of his estate to purchase tenements and stock for setting the pauper inhabitants to work 'according to Mr. Commins' direction and his Draught sent me by Doctor Thompson,' and for erecting a workhouse for the poor of Maldon and neighbouring villages. To his old school at Chelmsford he left books for a standing library. Others of his charitable bequests included 1,000*l.* to buy in the tithes of small livings worth under 100*l.* a year; 100*l.* to Bromley College; various gifts to the city of Rochester, including a large sum towards repairing the cathedral; almshouses to Greenwich, and a trust to maintain a lecture at Dartford and Gravesend, and to augment poor livings in the diocese under 60*l.* value. Although a bachelor he devised 100*l.* to encourage the marriage of ten maids who had lived seven years in service.

[An article by Mr. E. A. Fitch, in the Chelmsfordian, iii. 38–43, March 1898, reprinted separately as a pamphlet. See also Fitch's Maldon and the River Blackwater, 3rd ed. 1898, pp. 19, 20, 30, 38; Newcourt, Eccles. Repert. i. 182; Hasted's Hist. of Kent, i. 34, 273, ii. 48, 64, 93; Harris's Hist. of Kent. 1719, 187; Pepys's Diary, iii. 89, 131, v. 161; Evelyn's Diary, ii. 17; Hist. and Antiq. of Rochester, 1717, 106; Morant's Hist. of Essex, ii. 333, 337–8, 357; Whiston's Memoirs, i. 133; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. viii. 105; Cooper's Annals of Cambridge, iv. 69; Wright's Hist. of Essex, i. 526, ii. 645 649; Willis and Clark's Architectural Hist. of Cambridge, ii. 499. 500, iii. 190–8; The Plumian Professorship, a Tract containing the Letters Patent; Baily's Life of Flamsteed, App. p. 223; Edleston's Correspondence of Newton and Cotes, xxxviii, lxxiv, lxxv; Lysons's Env. of London, iv. 472; Kennet's Hist. and Reg., 309, 456; Monk's Life of Bentley, i. 202; Robert Smith's ed. of Cotes's Harmonia Mensurarum, Preface; A Century of Sermons, ed. Woolcot; Lansdowne MS. 987, fo. 266.] C. F. S.

PLUNKET, WILLIAM CONYNGHAM, fourth Baron Plunket (1828–1897), archbishop of Dublin, born on 26 Aug. 1828, at 30 Upper Fitzwilliam Street, Dublin, was the eldest son of the Hon. John Plunket, Q.C. (afterwards third Baron Plunket). William Conyngham Plunket, first Baron Plunket [q.v.], was his grandfather. His mother was Charlotte, third daughter of Charles Kendal Bushe [q.v.], lord-chief-justice of Ire-

Digitized by Google

land. Plunket received his early education first at a day school in Dublin, afterwards at Seaforth rectory, near Liverpool, under the Rev. William Rawson, of whom W. E. Gladstone had earlier been a pupil. While there he narrowly escaped drowning. Ultimately, in 1842, he was sent to Cheltenham College, then recently opened under Dr. Dobson. Here his career was brilliant, and he rose to be head of the school. But early in his eighteenth year his health broke down from overwork, and when some years later he entered at Trinity College, Dublin, he was not able to read for honours; he graduated B.A. in 1853. This breakdown led Plunket to abandon an ambition for a political career, and to turn his thoughts to the church. It was not, however, until 1857, when in his thirtieth year, that his recovery was complete enough to enable him to seek ordination. He became chaplain and private secretary to his uncle Thomas, second Lord Plunket, then bishop of Tuam, and in the following year was appointed rector of the united parishes of Kilmoylan and Cummer in that diocese.

The early years of Plunket's ministerial life brought him into close contact with the evangelising movement in Connemara and Mayo, and fostered that sympathy with struggling protestant communities which was to be so strongly evinced during his episcopal career in his relation to the reformers in Spain, Portugal, and Italy. He became an active member of the Irish Church Missions Society, travelling through every district of West Connaught in aid of its work, and frequently visiting England to solicit financial support for the movement.

On 11 June 1863 Plunket was married to Anne, daughter of Sir Benjamin Lee Guinness [q. v.], a lady whose philanthropic labours have left a permanent memorial in the valuable training institution known as the St. Patrick's Nursing Home in Dublin. The alliance was one in every way fortunate for Plunket, and led among other things to his nomination in 1864 to the treasurership of St. Patrick's Cathedral, then in course of restoration through the munificence of his father-in-law. Five years later he was appointed precentor, and his direct connection with the national cathedral lasted down to his election to the bishopric of Meath in 1876.

On the death in 1866 of his uncle, the second Lord Plunket, and the succession of his father to the title, Plunket became the direct heir to the peerage, and thenceforward his life was spent for the most part in or near Dublin, within a few miles of which the family seat is situate. His energy, earnestness, and administrative ability combined with his high social position to place him in the position of a leader among the evangelical party in the Irish church. Plunket's removal to Dublin was synchronous with the active revival of the long slumbering agitation against the Irish church establishment, and he threw himself with all his vigour into the task of resisting the attack. But he was among the first to recognise that the result of the general election of 1868 sealed the fate of the establishment, and at once turned his attention to the business of obtaining the best possible terms for the church and its clergy. In the subsequent task of reconstruction Plunket took a foremost part, and was looked on as the leader of those who, in the debates in the general synod of the church of Ireland upon the constitution and liturgy of the disestablished church, sought to procure a radical revision of the prayer-book in an evangelical direction. He had always been animated by a strong belief in the possibility of reunion between the Anglican churches and the other protestant communities; and, apart from his evangelical opinions, his action was prompted by the hope of smoothing the path to reunion. But, though thoroughly loyal to his own church, and enjoying the universal respect that his transparent sincerity compelled, he failed to persuade the synod to adopt his policy, save in relation to some important liturgical alterations, and more particularly to the ornaments rubric.

In 1871, on the death of his father, Plunket succeeded to the peerage. Five years later, on the death of Dr. Butcher, he was elected to the bishopric of Meath, a diocese which ranks in the Irish church next after the archbishopric of Dublin, and was consecrated in the cathedral at Armagh on 10 Dec. 1876. His tenure of this see lasted for exactly eight years, and during that period Plunket spent much time in Dublin, and devoted great attention to the question of religious education in the Irish national schools. The institution for providing trained teachers in connection with the church of Ireland, long known as the Kildare Place Schools, had fallen to a low standard of efficiency, and threatened to collapse for lack of funds. Mainly through the instrumentality of Plunket this institution was restored to complete efficiency, affiliated to the national board of education, placed, in common with analogous Roman catholic seminaries, on an equality with the chief government training colleges, and provided

Digitized by Google

with funds for building. It has ever since occupied, under the title of the Church of Ireland Training College, a foremost place among denominational educational institutions in Ireland. Plunket's activity in educational matters led to his nomination by the viceroy in 1895 as a member of the board of national education. He was also a senator of the Royal University of Ireland: and the honorary LL.D. of Cambridge University conferred on him in 1888 was also in part a recognition of his interest in education.

In 1884, on the resignation, through failing health, of Archbishop Richard Chenevix Trench [q.v.], Plunket was elected archbishop of the united dioceses of Dublin, Glendalough, and Kildare, with which was combined, until 1887, the deanery of Christ Church Cathedral. It was in this position that Plunket became most widely known beyond the limits of his own church through his warm and disinterested championship of the cause of the protestant reformers in Spain. His action in this regard exposed him to considerable obloquy in England, where Plunket's action was viewed by some as an intrusion upon the episcopal domain of the Spanish Roman catholic bishops, and was deprecated by most of the Anglican bishops. In Ireland it excited not a little disapproval among members of his own communion, though from a different standpoint. Plunket's persistent exertions in this cause extended over eighteen years; he undertook three separate journeys to Spain to satisfy himself of the reality of the reformation, and gave money without stint in its support. In 1894 he determined that the time for conferring consecration on Señor Cabrera, the leader of the movement in Spain, had arrived, and on communicating his resolution to the Irish bishops to visit Spain in company with two other members of their body, the majority of his brother prelates declined to oppose his action. He accordingly left Ireland in the autumn of 1894, accompanied by the bishops of Clogher and Down, and on 23 Sept. of that year the ceremony of consecration was performed.

Almost as keen as his interest in the Spanish reformers was Plunket's sympathy with the reformed church in Italy. In 1886 he became president and chairman of the Italian Reform Association, and was active in his support of Count Campello and the leaders of that body. In his efforts in their behalf he was fortunately able to act in co-operation with the English bishops, and thus his Italian labours earned him none of the odium which his intervention in Spain excited.

In the autumn of 1896 the closeness of the union which, despite disestablishment, still exists between the churches of England and Ireland, was exemplified by the visit to Ireland, on Plunket's invitation, of Archbishop Edward White Benson [q. v. Suppl.] The English primate assisted at the reopening of the restored cathedral of Kildare, a diocese united with that of Dublin, and was the guest of Plunket at his residence at Old Connaught. The visit did much to mitigate the asperity of English criticism on Plunket's ultra-evangelical leanings. Benson died suddenly at Hawarden on his way home from Ireland; and Plunket died at the Palace, St. Stephen's Green, on 1 April 1897. Lady Plunket had predeceased him by eight years. He was buried at Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin, after a public funeral in St. Patrick's Cathedral. He was succeeded as fifth Baron Plunket by his eldest son, William Lee Plunket (*b.* 1864).

Handsome in appearance, tall, and of a fine presence, Plunket inspired the warmest personal affection among relatives and intimates; but his aspect in public was one of almost lugubrious solemnity. An admirably lifelike statue by Hamo Thorneycroft was unveiled in Dublin on 16 April 1901 by the viceroy, Earl Cadogan.

Plunket's purely intellectual endowments were not striking; and though he showed on some occasions not a little of the oratorical power hereditary in his family, he was not a great preacher. He was essentially a man of affairs. But by virtue of the eminence of his position, both hereditary and acquired, and by reason of the remarkable powers of work which reinforced his intense earnestness, and by the charm of a really engaging personality, he was able to accomplish much that abler men might have failed to achieve. He was extremely popular with all classes and creeds in Ireland; his ardent love of his country earning him the goodwill even of those to whom he was politically opposed; and his wide tolerance made him *persona grata* with the presbyterian and methodist bodies, whose ministers he delighted to welcome to his residence at Old Connaught.

[William Conyngham Plunket, fourth Baron Plunket, and sixty-first Archbishop of Dublin: a Memoir by F. D. How, 1900; Archbishop Benson in Ireland, by the Rev. J. H. Bernard; Seddall's Life of Edward Nangle; Brooke's Recollections of the Irish Church.] C. L. F.

POCOCK, NICHOLAS (1814-1897), historical writer, born at Falmouth in January 1814, was eldest son of Nicholas Pocock

Digitized by Google

of Falmouth and grandson of Nicholas Pocock (1741?–1821) [q. v.] the marine painter. Isaac Pocock [q. v.] and William Innes Pocock [q. v.] were his uncles. He was educated at a private school in Devonshire by the Rev. John Manly, and on 3 Feb. 1831 matriculated from Queen's College, Oxford, as Michel exhibitioner; in 1834 he was elected scholar. He graduated B.A. in that year with a first class in the final mathematical school, and a second class in *lit. hum.* In 1835 he won the Johnson mathematical scholarship and the senior mathematical scholarship in 1836. In 1837 he graduated M.A., and in 1838 became Michel fellow of Queen's, where he was afterwards mathematical lecturer. He had the reputation of being the best mathematical tutor of his time, and among his pupils was Bartholomew Price [q. v. Suppl.]; he was public examiner in mathematics in 1839, 1844, and 1848, and in *lit. hum.* in 1842 and 1852. He was ordained deacon in 1838 and priest in 1855, but never held any ecclesiastical preferment. He married in 1852 a daughter of James Cowles Prichard [q. v.], and retired to Clifton, where he spent the remainder of his life with the exception of a year when he was in charge of Codrington College, Barbados. He died at Clifton on 4 March 1897, being survived by his widow and several sons and daughters.

Pocock edited in 1847 the third edition of Hammond's 'Miscellaneous Theological Works,' and in 1852 published 'The First two Books of Euclid . . . with additional figures.' Afterwards he devoted himself almost exclusively to the history of the Reformation in England. His great work was his monumental edition of Gilbert Burnet's 'History of the Reformation,' published in seven volumes by the Clarendon Press in 1864–5; the seventh volume consists entirely of Pocock's dissertations on Burnet's authorities, sources, and errors, and the whole work embodies the results of much careful and laborious research. He made an extensive collection of original records, two volumes of which were issued by the Clarendon Press in 1871 under the title 'Records of the Reformation;' they are very valuable so far as they go, but the publication was unfortunately stopped with the year 1535 on the ground of inadequate sale, and Pocock's collections remained for the most part in manuscript with the exception of those published in 'Troubles connected with the Prayer-Book of 1549' (Camden Soc. 1884, 4to). Pocock also edited for the Camden Society Harpsfield's 'Treatise of the Pretended Divorce of Catherine of Aragon,' 1878, and contributed numerous articles on Reformation history to the 'Saturday Review,' the 'Union Review,' 'Quarterly Review,' 'Church Quarterly' and 'English Historical' Reviews, and to the 'Athenæum' and 'Academy.' He also wrote a few articles for the earlier volumes of this 'Dictionary.' He did much to discredit the traditional protestant view of the Reformation, and, though his work is somewhat marred by theological bias, the masses of new material he brought to light have laid subsequent writers under a debt of gratitude to him.

His other works include: 1. 'The Ritual Commission,' Bristol, 1872. 2. 'The Abolition of the Thirty-nine Articles,' 3 parts, London, 1874. 3. 'The Principles of the Reformation,' London, 1875. 4. 'The Recovery from the Principles of the Reformation,' London, 1877.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1897; Times, 11 March 1897; Guardian, 1897, i. 396; Pocock's works in Brit. Mus. Library, esp. his preface to 'Troubles' (Camden Soc.); and information from the Rev. J. R. Magrath, Provost of Queen's College, Oxford.] A. F. P.

POLE, WILLIAM (1814–1900), engineer, musician, and authority on whist, fourth son of Thomas Pole of Birmingham, was born there on 22 April 1814, and educated at a private school at Birmingham kept by a Mr. Guy. In 1829 he was apprenticed for six years to Charles H. Capper, an engineer in practice at Birmingham. On the expiry of his apprenticeship he removed to London, and obtained temporary employment as a draughtsman by Messrs. Cottam & Hallen, and then as manager of an engineering factory belonging to Thomas Graves Barlow. On 7 April 1840 he was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, and in 1843 he was awarded a Telford medal for a paper on the laws of friction, read on 7 Feb. He was elected a full member on 12 Feb. 1856, served on the council from 1871 to 1885, and was honorary secretary from 1885 to 1896, when he was elected honorary member. In 1844 he published his book on the 'Cornish Pumping Engine,' and in the same year he was appointed by the East India Company first professor of engineering at Elphinstone College, Bombay. In 1845 he did some surveying for what afterwards became the Great Indian Peninsula railway, but in 1847 ill health compelled him to return to England, and in 1848 he became business manager to James Simpson, hydraulic engineer at Westminster.

Digitized by Google

Under Simpson he assisted at the establishment of the Lambeth Water Company's works at Thames Ditton, and with David Thomson he patented an improved pumping engine (*Proc. Inst. Mech. Engineers*, July 1862). In 1850 he was engaged by Robert Stephenson [q. v.] to work out the calculations for his Britannia bridge over the Menai Straits, and in 1852 he was awarded a silver medal by the Society of Arts for his mathematical calculations on the action of the crank in the steam engine.

In 1852 Pole became assistant to James Meadows Rendel [q. v.]; he accompanied Rendel to Italy in 1853 to report to the Italian government on the harbours at Genoa and Spezzia, and Pole personally explained his reports to Cavour. In the following year he went with Rendel to Hamburg to attend the international conference on methods for improving the navigation of the Elbe, and in 1855 again with Rendel he surveyed the coast of the German Ocean on behalf of the Prussian government, with a view to selecting the best harbour. In October of the same year M. de Lesseps consulted him on the proposed Suez canal, but Pole's chief work under Rendel was in connection with railways, and during these years he took out several patents for improved methods of railway construction, e.g. a patent for railway wheels, 11 Jan. 1856, and one for fish-joints of railways, 10 Nov. 1860 (*Index of Patentees*, 1850–60).

After Rendel's death Pole was appointed in January 1857 assistant to Sir John Fowler [q. v. Suppl.], whom he accompanied to Algeria to survey for the proposed French railways in that colony. In 1858 he became a consulting engineer on his own account at 3 Storey's Gate, Westminster, and from that time until his death he was constantly employed on government work. In 1861 he was a member of Sir John Dalrymple Hay's committee appointed to investigate the application of iron armour to war ships and land fortifications; he took a large part in drawing up the committee's report issued in five volumes, and in 1876 wrote a reply to hostile criticisms which was issued as a parliamentary paper. In 1865 he was secretary of the royal commission appointed to investigate the principles of railway legislation in Great Britain and Ireland, and in 1867 he was secretary to the royal commission on the London water supply; its report, issued in 1869, was mainly Pole's work. From 1870 until his death he was one of the metropolitan gas referees, and in June 1882 he was placed on the royal commission to inquire into the condition of the Thames and disposal of sewage. In 1884–5 he was secretary of the departmental committee on the South Kensington Museum. In 1871 he was appointed consulting railway engineer in England to the Japanese government, and in 1883 received the Japanese order of the Rising Sun. In 1880 he was assisted in the government inquiry into the Tay Bridge disaster, and he was frequently consulted by large provincial municipalities such as Manchester, Liverpool, and Birmingham, on questions connected with their water supply.

In addition to his practical work Pole was for many years actively employed as a lecturer and writer on engineering and other scientific topics. From 1859 to 1867 he was professor of civil engineering at University College, Gower Street, in 1865 he delivered six lectures before the royal school of naval architecture and marine engineering, and he occasionally gave lectures to the royal engineer students at Chatham. He contributed numerous papers to the 'Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers,' many of which were also issued separately. For a paper on the mountain railway up the Rigi he was awarded a Telford premium in 1873. He contributed several chapters to Jeaffreson's 'Life of Robert Stephenson' (1864), one to the 'Life of I. K. Brunel' (1870), completed Sir William Fairbairn's 'Life' (1877), and wrote a 'Life of Sir W. Siemens' (1888). He also wrote on 'Colour Blindness' in the 'Philosophical Transactions' for 1859, and as early as 1844 had published a translation of Gessert's 'Art of Painting on Glass.' He was much interested in photography and in astronomy. He accompanied the astronomical expedition to Spain in July 1860, and published an account of it in 'Macmillan's Magazine' for that year.

But the subjects in which Pole became almost as eminent as in engineering were music and whist. When only seventeen years of age he had been appointed organist to a Wesleyan chapel at Birmingham; this he soon exchanged for the post of organist at a congregational chapel in the same town, and on his removal to London he was in December 1836 elected organist of St. Mark's, North Audley Street, London. He graduated Mus. Bac. at Oxford on 13 June 1860, and Mus. Doc. on 17 Dec. 1867. In 1875 his report on the music at the Crystal Palace determined the directors to continue the concerts, and from 1878 to 1891 he was examiner for musical degrees in London University. In 1877 he gave a course of lectures at the Royal Institution on the theory of music, afterwards pub-

Digitized by Google

lished as 'The Philosophy of Music' (1877; 2nd edit. 1887; 4th edit. 1895). In 1879 he published 'The Story of Mozart's Requiem,' and in 1881 he declined the offer of the professorship of acoustics at the Royal Academy of Music. In 1889 he was elected a vice-president of the Royal College of Organists. He contributed several articles to Grove's 'Dictionary of Music,' and published in 1872 a setting of 'Three Songs' (London, fol.), and in 1879 'The Hundredth Psalm; motett for eight voices.'

As an exponent of whist Pole ranks with 'Cavendish' [see JONES, HENRY, Suppl.] and James Clay [q. v.] He was a constant habitué of the card-room at the Athenæum, but his play is said not to have been so successful as his books on the game. His first contribution to whist literature was his 'Essay on the Theory of the Modern Scientific Game,' issued as an appendix to the sixteenth edition of 'Short Whist . . . by Major A.' (1865). In this form it passed through two editions; it was separately published in 1870, and since then has gone through more than twenty editions. In 1883 he brought out his 'Philosophy of Whist' (6th edit. 1892); he also contributed the article on whist to Bohn's 'Handbook of Games' (1889), compiled some rhymed rules for whist players, which had a large circulation, and was a frequent contributor on the subject to periodical literature.

This variety of attainments brought Pole many honours; he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 6 June 1861, was placed on its council in 1863, and served as vice-president in 1875 and 1888. In 1864 he was elected a member of the Athenæum under rule two, and in 1877 he became a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. In 1888 he represented both the Royal Society and the university of London at the eighth centenary of Bologna University. He died at his residence, 9 Stanhope Place, on 30 Dec. 1900. His wife Matilda, youngest daughter of Henry Gauntlett, rector of Olney, and sister of Pole's friend, John Henry Gauntlett [q. v.], predeceased him in October 1900, leaving issue several sons and daughters. A portrait, reproduced from a lithograph published in 1877, is prefixed to Pole's privately printed autobiographical 'Notes' (1898).

[Pole's privately printed Notes from his Life and Work, 1898 (with a list of his writings); Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers, 1901, i. 301–9; General Index to Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers; Royal Society's Cat. Scientific Papers; Brit. Museum Cat.; Lists of the Royal Soc.; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; List of Members of the Athenæum Club; Times, 31 Dec. 1900 and 3 Jan. 1901; Men of the Time, edit. 1895; Who's Who, 1901; Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians; Baker's Dict. of Musicians, 1900; W. P. Courtney's English Whist, 1894.] A. F. P.

POLLOCK, SIR CHARLES EDWARD (1823–1897), judge, fourth son of chief baron Pollock [see POLLOCK, SIR JONATHAN FREDERICK], by his first wife, Frances, daughter of Francis Rivers, was born on 31 Oct. 1823. He was educated at St. Paul's school from 1833 to 1841, and, dispensing with a university course, served a long and varied apprenticeship to the law as private secretary and (from 1846) marshal to his father, and also as pupil to James (afterwards Sir James) Shaw Willes [q. v.] On 18 Jan. 1842 he was admitted student at the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 29 Jan. 1847, and elected bencher on 16 Nov. 1866.

For some years after his call Pollock went the home circuit without success. Meanwhile, however, he made himself known as a reporter in the court of exchequer, then unusually efficient [cf. ALDERSON, SIR EDWARD HALL, and PARKE, SIR JAMES, BARON WENSLEYDALE], and as a legal author (see infra). By these means he gradually worked his way into practice, and after holding the complimentary offices of 'tubman' and 'postman' in the court of exchequer, took silk on 23 July 1866.

As a leader he had for some years a large and lucrative practice, especially in mercantile cases, and on the retirement of Baron Channell in 1873 he was raised to the exchequer bench (10 Jan.), invested with the coif (13 Jan.), and knighted (5 Feb.) The consolidation of the courts effected by the Judicature Acts gave him in 1875 the status of justice of the high court, but did not alter his official designation. It was, however, provided that no new barons of the exchequer should be created, and the death of Baron Huddleston (5 Dec. 1890) left Pollock in exclusive possession of one of the most ancient and honourable of our judicial titles. A similar historic distinction, that of representing the ancient and doomed order of serjeants-at-law, he shared with Lords Esher and Penzance, and Sir Nathaniel (afterwards Lord) Lindley. On the dissolution of Serjeants' Inn in 1882 he was re-elected bencher of the Inner Temple.

Pollock tried, in April 1876, the unprecedented case of the Queen *v.* Keyn, arising out of the sinking of the British vessel Strathclyde by the German steamship Franconia. The collision occurred within three miles of the English coast, and Keyn, the

Digitized by Google

master of the Franconia, to whose culpable negligence it was imputed, was indicted for manslaughter and found guilty. Pollock deferred judgment pending the decision of the question of jurisdiction by the court for the consideration of crown cases reserved, and concurred with the majority of that court in quashing the conviction (Cox, *Criminal Cases*, xiii. 403). He took part in several other important decisions of the same tribunal. In the St. Paul's reredos case in 1889 he differed from Lord Coleridge, and his judgment was sustained by both the court of appeal and the House of Lords. Pollock was vice-president of the Rochester Diocesan Association, a member of the Commons' Preservation Society, and of the Board of Conservators of Wimbledon Common. He died at his residence, The Croft, Putney, on 21 Nov. 1897, leaving a well-merited reputation for sound law and unaffected piety. He married thrice: first, on 1 Sept. 1848, Nicola Sophia, second daughter of the Rev. Henry Herbert, rector of Rathdowney, Queen's County, Ireland; secondly, on 25 May 1858, Georgiana, second daughter of George William Archibald, LL.D., M.R., of Nova Scotia; thirdly, on 23 Dec. 1865, Amy Menella, daughter of Hassard Hume Dodgson, master of the court of common pleas and cousin of Charles Lutwidge Dodgson (Lewis Carroll) [q.v. Suppl.] He had issue by all three wives. His portrait, etched from a sketch made in court, is in 'Pump Court' for March 1884.

Pollock was joint author, with J. J. Lowndes and Sir Peter Maxwell, of 'Reports of Cases argued and determined in the Queen's Bench Practice Court: with Points of Practice and Pleading decided in the Courts of Common Pleas and Exchequer' (1850-1), London, 1851-2, 2 vols. 8vo. He was also joint author, with F. P. Maude, of 'A Compendium of the Law of Merchant Shipping; with an Appendix containing all the Statutes of practical utility,' London, 1853, 8vo; 4th ed. by Pollock and (Sir) Gainsford Bruce, 1881. He was author of the following works: 1. 'The Practice of the County Courts,' London, 1851, 8vo (Supplements entitled (1) 'An Act to facilitate and arrange proceedings in the County Courts, 15 & 16 Vict. c. 54; together with the Absconding Debtors Act,' 14 & 15 Vict. c. 52, London, 1852, 8vo. (2) 'The Practice of the County Courts in respect of Probate and Administration,' London, 1858, 8vo. (3) Equitable Jurisdiction of the County Courts,' London, 1865, 12mo); last edition, including supplements, revised by H. Nicol and H. C. Pollock, London, 1880, 8vo. 2. 'A Treatise on the Power of the Courts of Common Law to compel the production of documents for inspection; with an Appendix containing the Act to amend the Law of Evidence, 15 & 16 Vict. c. 99, and notes thereto,' London, 1851, 8vo; reprinted with Holland and Chandler's 'Common Law Procedure Act of 1854,' London, 1854, 12mo.

[Foster's Men at the Bar, and Baronetage; St. Paul's School Adm. Reg.; Law List, 1848; Celebrities of the Day (ed. Thomas), 1881. i. 60; Law Rep. Appeal Cases xii. p. xvii; *ib.* 1891, p. 669; Vanity Fair, 9 Aug. 1890; Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Times, 22 Nov. 1897; Ann. Reg. 1876 ii. 175, 1897 ii. 194; Law Times, 11 Jan. 1873, 27 Nov. 1897; Law Journ. 27 Nov. 1897; Solicitors' Journ. 27 Nov. 1897; Brit. Mus. Cat.] J. M. R.

POTTER, THOMAS BAYLEY (1817–1898), politician, born on 29 Nov. 1817 at Manchester, was the younger son of Sir Thomas Potter, knt., by his wife Esther, daughter of Thomas Bayley of Booth Hall, near Manchester.

Sir Thomas Potter (1773–1845) and his brother Richard Potter (1778–1842) were unitarians and leading members of the Manchester school of liberals. They were among the founders of the 'Manchester Guardian,' and afterwards of the 'Times' (of Manchester), later called the 'Examiner and Times.' Thomas, after actively promoting the incorporation of Manchester, was elected its first mayor in 1838. During his second mayoralty, in 1839, he was knighted; he died at Burle Hill, near Manchester, on 20 March 1845 (*Gent. Mag.* 1845, i. 562). A portrait of him is in the office of the lord mayor in Manchester town hall. His brother Richard, known as 'Radical Dick,' was elected M.P. for Wigan in the first reformed parliament in 1832 and again in 1835 and 1837; he died at Penzance on 13 July 1842 (*Gent. Mag.* 1842, ii. 429). The brothers founded the wholesale house in the Manchester trade so long known as 'Potter's,' and it became a rendezvous for political and philanthropic reformers. The business was first carried on in Cannon Street, and was removed to George Street in 1836. It was one of the rooms in the George Street premises that was called 'the Plotting Room.'

Thomas Bayley Potter first attended Mr. John's school in George Street, Manchester. At the age of ten he went with his elder brother, John, to Dr. Carpenter's school at Bristol. Dr. Carpenter used to read aloud the parliamentary debates, and of about sixteen boys who attended during Potter's time eight became liberal members of parliament. From Bristol Potter went to Rugby under Dr. Arnold. While he was there the reform

Digitized by Google

bill passed, and immediately on leaving school, at the age of sixteen, he took part in his uncle Richard's election at Wigan. In 1833 he joined the London University, the only one open to him as a unitarian.

On returning to Manchester Potter became a partner in the family business, and a vigorous supporter of the family politics. At the age of twenty-three he was chairman of the Manchester branch of the Complete Suffrage Society. In 1845, on the death of his father, his brother John became head of the firm now known as 'Potter & Norris.' John was mayor of Manchester during three successive years, and was knighted in 1851; he was elected M.P. for Manchester on 30 March 1857, and died on 25 Oct. 1858. At the time of the Crimean war a temporary estrangement occurred between the Potters who supported the war, and the party of Bright and Cobden who opposed the war. Sir John stood for Manchester in 1857 in opposition to Bright, and, with the support of his brother Thomas, was elected at the head of the poll. In the following year Sir John died, and his brother Thomas became head of the firm. The split in the liberal party was soon repaired, and long before 1861 Potter was again co-operating with his old friends. In that year he warmly espoused the cause of the North Americans in the American civil war, and in 1863 founded the Union and Emancipation Society, which he carried on at great cost of money and labour during the continuance of the American war. His friendship with Richard Cobden became very strong, and in 1865, when Cobden died, he was elected to succeed him in the representation of Rochdale, his candidature being warmly recommended by John Bright. In the general election which happened a few months later the seat was not contested, but in the six following general elections he fought hard fights, winning with substantial majorities. In 1886 he stood as a home-ruler. Shortly after the death of his partner, Mr. Francis Taylor, which occurred about 1870, the business was sold, and Potter ended his commercial connection with Manchester. In 1895 failing health compelled him to retire from parliament. During his thirty years in the House of Commons he was a consistent supporter of free trade and of the principles of political freedom. He seldom spoke, but was a diligent member. He introduced a bill in 1876 designed to abolish the law of primogeniture, the second reading of which was lost by only thirty-five votes. Outside the house he gave influential and substantial support to many public movements; for example, to that for the unity of Italy, and for many years he had a close personal friendship with Garibaldi. In 1879 he visited America with the object of encouraging the adoption of free trade in the United States. While at Boston he was elected the first honorary member of the Merchants' Club.

The most important work of Potter's life was the establishment and successful conduct during many years of the Cobden Club. This society was started in 1866, partly at the suggestion of Professor Thorold Rogers, and was intended to educate the people by means of printed publications, lectures, and otherwise in the principles of free trade as held by Richard Cobden. Potter himself acted as secretary, and for some time as chairman of the club, and in 1890, twenty-four years after its establishment, received from Gladstone, in the presence of several distinguished statesmen, an address setting forth the valuable public work accomplished by the club under his guidance.

At the end of his life Potter spent his vacations in Cobden's old home at Midhurst, where he died on 6 Nov. 1898.

In 1846 Potter married Mary, daughter of Samuel Ashton of Gee Cross, Hyde. They had four sons and one daughter, of whom the third and fourth sons, Arthur and Richard, and the daughter Edith survive their father. Mrs. Potter died at Cannes in 1885, and Potter, in 1887, married Helena, daughter of John Hicks of Bodmin, who survives him.

Potter was popular in the House of Commons with men of all parties. His appearance was that of a stout Yorkshireman, with a florid complexion; and he was jestingly spoken of as 'the greatest man in the house,' his weight amounting to eighteen stone.

[Private information; Hansard's Parl. Debates; personal knowledge.] E. O.

POWELL, Sir GEORGE SMYTH BADEN- (1847-1898), author and politician, born at Oxford on 24 Dec. 1847, was the third son of Baden Powell [q.v.], by his second wife, Henrietta Grace, daughter of Admiral William Henry Smyth [q. v.] Major-general Robert Stephenson Smyth Baden-Powell is his younger brother. He was admitted to St. Paul's School on 17 Sept. 1858, and to Marlborough College in April 1864. Leaving school at midsummer 1866 he spent three years in travel, visiting India, the Australasian colonies, the Cape, Spain, Portugal, Norway, and Germany. He published his observations in Australia and New

Digitized by Google

Zealand in 1872 under the title 'New Homes for the Old Country' (London, 8vo), a work containing much information on the natural history of the colonies. He matriculated from Balliol College, Oxford, on 18 Oct. 1871, graduating B.A. in 1875 and M.A. in 1878. In 1876 he obtained the chancellor's prize for an English essay on the subject of 'The Political and Social Results of the absorption of small Races by large.' In the same year he entered the Inner Temple as a student. In 1877 he became private secretary to Sir George Fergusson Bowen [q.v. Suppl.], governor of Victoria. At this time he devoted some attention to the study of the economic aspects of colonisation, and in 1879 he published 'Protection and Bad Times with special reference to the Political Economy of English Colonisation' (London, 8vo), in which he vigorously combated the notion that while free trade was good for a manufacturing country like England, it was unsuited for younger communities. In 1880 Baden-Powell proceeded to the West Indies as commissioner to inquire into the effect of the sugar bounties on West India trade. In 1882 he published 'State Aid and State Interference' (London, 8vo), a strong protest against protection, in which, without confining himself to the question of sugar bounties, he made use of his observations in the West Indies. In November 1882 he was appointed joint commissioner with Colonel Sir William Crossman to inquire into the administration, revenue, and expenditure of the West India colonies. The report of the commission, contained in five blue-books, was completed by Easter 1884. For his services Baden-Powell was created C.M.G. In January 1885 he went to South Africa to assist Sir Charles Warren in the pacification of Bechuanaland. He afterwards made a tour of investigation in Basutoland and Zululand.

In December 1885 Baden-Powell was returned to parliament in the conservative interest for the Kirkdale division of Liverpool, a seat which he retained until his death. Immediately after his election he proceeded to Canada to assist to establish communication with Japan through the colony by means of a line of steamers between Vancouver and Yokohama. He spoke, wrote, and worked in favour of this scheme, which was subsidised by government and successfully carried out. The new route reduced the length of the journey to Japan from forty-two to twenty-two days. In 1887 he was appointed special commissioner with Sir George Bowen to arrange the details of the new Maltese constitution. All the recommendations of the commissioners were adopted, and they received the thanks of government. The following year Baden-Powell was nominated K.C.M.G.

While on the Pacific coast of Canada in 1886 Baden-Powell was attracted to the dispute concerning the Behring Sea fisheries. He endeavoured to call the attention of the British and American governments to the question, visiting Washington on his way to England. In June 1891, when the difficulty became acute, Lord Salisbury appointed Baden-Powell and a representative of the Canadian dominion to proceed to the Behring Sea to investigate the subject. The British claims were founded on their reports, and in December 1892 he was appointed British member of the joint commission in Washington. In the spring of 1893 he was chosen to advise in the preparation and conduct of the British case before the arbitrators in Paris. For these services Baden-Powell received the thanks of government, his position as member of parliament precluding the bestowal of any substantial reward. In 1892, in recognition of his services to the dominion, he obtained from the university of Toronto the honorary degree of LL.D.

In 1896 Baden-Powell conveyed a party of astronomers to Nova Zembla in his steam yacht, the Ontario, to observe the total eclipse of the sun on 9 Aug. While at Nova Zembla Dr. Nansen, who was returning from his expedition towards the north pole, joined him, and was conveyed to Norway in the Ontario. Powell died at his residence in Euston Square, London, on 20 Nov. 1898, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery on 24 Nov. In April 1893 he married, at Cheltenham, Frances, only child of Charles Wilson of Glendouran, Cheltenham. She survived him. By her he had a son and daughter.

Besides the works already mentioned Baden-Powell was the author of 'The Saving of Ireland, Industrial, Financial, Political' (London, 1898, 8vo), a work directed against the policy of home rule. He wrote numerous articles in the 'Quarterly,' 'Westminster,' 'Nineteenth Century,' 'Fortnightly,' 'Contemporary,' and 'National' Reviews, and in 'Fraser's Magazine,' dealing with political and economic aspects of colonial administration. He also delivered numerous lectures and public addresses, edited 'The Truth about Home Rule' (Edinburgh and London, 1888, 8vo), a collection of papers on the Irish question, and contributed an article on 'Policy and Wealth in Ashanti' to Major-general Robert Stephenson Smyth

Digitized by Google

Baden-Powell's 'Downfall of Prempeh,' London, 1896, 8vo.

[Liverpool Courier, 21, 22, 25 Nov. 1898; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Geogr. Journal, 1899, xiii. 77; Gardiner's Admission Reg. of St. Paul's School, 1884, p. 338; Marlborough College Reg. 1890, p. 184; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Marlburian, 7 Dec. 1898; Bowen's Thirty Years of Colonial Government, ed. S. Lane-Poole, 1889, ii. 405–30.] E. I. C.

POWYS, THOMAS LITTLETON, fourth Baron Lilford (1833–1896), ornithologist, was the eldest son of Thomas Atherton Powys, third Baron Lilford, and his wife Mary Elizabeth (daughter of Henry Richard Fox, third Baron Holland, and Elizabeth Vassall, his wife). He was born in Stanhope Street, Mayfair, London, on 18 March 1833. He was educated at Dr. Bickmore's school, Berkswell, Warwickshire, from 1843 to 1848, and at Harrow, which he quitted at midsummer 1850 for residence with a tutor at Lausanne. He then entered at Christ Church, Oxford, whence he matriculated 12 June 1851, but left the university without taking a degree.

At an early age he had manifested a love for animals, and when at Harrow kept a small menagerie, and thence wrote his first published paper. He kept a larger menagerie at Oxford, and all his spare time, during vacation and subsequently through life, as far as his health would permit, was devoted to travel for the purpose of studying animals, and especially birds in the field. In 1853 he visited Scilly, Wales, and Ireland, and becoming acquainted with Edward Clough Newcome, the best falconer of his day, shortly after took up falconry himself. In 1854, on the embodiment of the militia, he joined that of his county and served at Dublin and Devonport, giving up his commission at the end of 1855.

From 1856 to 1858, accompanied by the Hon. Hercules Rowley, he made an extended yachting cruise in the Mediterranean. Returning to England in the following year, he married, 14 June 1859, Emma Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Robert William Brandling, esq., of Low Gosforth, Northumberland.

Between 1864 and 1882 he paid frequent visits to Spain and the Mediterranean, rediscovering the rare gull *Larus Audouini*. The death in 1882 of his eldest son, and in 1884 of his wife, greatly distressed him, and his lifelong malady, the gout, subsequently attained such a hold as to render him a permanent invalid, his affliction being relieved by the devoted attention of his second wife, Clementina (daughter of Ker Baillie Hamilton, C.B.), whom he married on 21 July 1885.

He had been elected a fellow of the Zoological Society in 1852, and of the Linnean Society in March 1862. He was one of the founders of the British Ornithologists' Union in 1858, and its president from March 1867. He was also a liberal supporter and first president of the Northamptonshire Natural History Society, founded in 1876, and a prominent member of the 'Old Hawking Club.'

His aviaries at Lilford were the envy of field ornithologists, and especially noted for the collection of birds of prey.

His zeal for his favourite science never flagged, and he projected and issued his famous work, 'Coloured Figures of the Birds of the British Islands,' which, however, he did not live to complete, his malady causing his death at Lilford on 17 June 1896.

In addition to some two dozen papers on ornithological subjects, contributed to the 'Ibis' (of which he was a generous supporter), the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society,' and other scientific journals, he was author of: 1. 'Coloured Figures of the Birds of the British Islands,' completed by Osbert Salvin [q.v. Suppl.], with a biography by Professor A. Newton, and a portrait, 7 vols., London, 1885–97, 8vo. 2. 'Notes on the Birds of Northamptonshire and Neighbourhood,' 2 vols. illustrated, London, 1895, 4to.

['Lord Lilford . . . a Memoir by his Sister,' and a preface by Mandell Creighton, bishop of London, London, 1900, 8vo (with portrait); Professor A. Newton's Preface to 'Coloured Figures,' &c.; Ibis, 1896, p. 593; Proc. Linn. Soc., 1896–7, p. 59; Burke's Peerage.] B. B. W.

PRESTWICH, Sir JOSEPH (1812–1896), geologist, the eldest surviving son of Joseph Prestwich, a wine merchant in London, and of Catherine, daughter of Edward Blakeway of Broseley, was born at Pensbury, Clapham, on 12 March 1812. He was descended from an old Lancashire family, which lived, till the troubles of the civil war, at Hulme Hall, on the banks of the Irwell, now part of Manchester. The last owner, Thomas Prestwich, was created a baronet on 25 April 1644 by Charles I for services to the royal cause, and it was believed that Joseph Prestwich was in reality heir to the title. When five years old he was sent to a private school near home; next to one at Forest Hill, and to a third in South Lambeth, whither his parents had removed. In 1823 he was a pupil at a school

Digitized by Google

in Paris, boarding with a French family, so that in the two years of his stay he learnt the language well. On his return to England he went to a school at Norwood, and was then for two years under Richard Valpy [q. v.] at Reading. In his seventeenth year he joined University College, London, where he was attracted to science and chemistry. At the age of eighteen he entered his father's office, but though most conscientious in his attention to business, he devoted every spare moment to science, working till late in the night; this habit, and living too sparingly so that he might spend more on books and instruments for his studies, probably did harm to his constitution, for though he lived to be old he was far from a healthy man.

Gradually Prestwich's interests concentrated on geology, and he began to study the coalfield of Coalbrookdale in Shropshire, which he described in two papers read before the Geological Society of London. The second of them at once established his reputation as a geologist. While in London he settled down to that close study, first of the Eocene and then of the Pliocene deposits, on which were founded his most important contributions to science.

His parents removed to Devonshire Street, Portland Place, in 1840, and in 1842, at a rather anxious crisis, the father ceded his place in the firm to the son, who then lived at the offices in Mark Lane. To his study of the tertiaries he had added that of water supply, and in 1851 published an excellent volume on the water-bearing strata round London. In the same year came the first of a series of most valuable papers on the Eocene strata of England and their continental equivalents, but the series did not close till 1888. He also closely studied the Pliocene deposits of the eastern counties, especially during the decade commencing with 1845, but the three papers which were the result were not published till 1871; though containing less new matter than those on the Eocene, they are models of exhaustive work. In one the iron sands on the North Downs, which at Lenham contain ill-preserved fossils, were classed as lower Crag. This identification was afterwards contested, but further investigation has confirmed Prestwich's view.

Late in the fifties he began to work at the antiquity of man, co-operating first in the exploration of Brixham cave, and then, in the spring of 1859, visiting the Somme valley in company with (Sir) John Evans, to examine into M. de Perthes's evidence for the existence of man when the gravels with remains of the mammoth were formed. The results were embodied in a paper read to the Royal Society in May 1859, showing that, though M. de Perthes had been occasionally imposed upon, the main facts were indisputable. Then came the news that a human jawbone, supposed to be contemporary, had been found in the gravel at Moulin Quignon, Abbeville. Prestwich went with some English experts in 1863 to examine the specimen, and afterwards attended a conference on the subject at Paris, when they maintained the jaw to be much more recent than the gravel in which it had indubitably been found. The questions thus opened up engaged Prestwich's attention to the last, some of his latest papers being on certain flints found by Mr. B. Harrison and others on the North Downs, sometimes as much as 600 feet above sea level. Prestwich regarded them as bearing the marks of human workmanship, but some good judges maintain the fractures to be natural.

In 1864 he was placed on the Water Commission, and in 1866 was appointed to the Royal Coal Commission, on each of which he took a very active part, making most valuable contributions to their reports. As his health was suffering from such continuous strain, he determined to have a breathing place in the country, so he began to build near Shoreham, Kent, in 1864, Darent Hulme, a quaintly ornamented and very attractive house, in the garden of which he found a lifelong pleasure. But the loss at the end of 1866 of his sister Civil, who had been his devoted companion for the last ten years, overshadowed its completion.

February 1870 was marked by two important events: he became president of the Geological Society, of which he had already been secretary and treasurer, and a few days afterwards married Grace Anne M'Call, daughter of James Milne of Findhorn, and niece of Hugh Falconer [q. v.] In 1872 he found himself able to retire from business, and thus to indulge the desire of his life, and devote his whole time to scientific studies. But in June 1874, on the death of John Phillips (1800–1874) [q. v.], he was offered the chair of geology at Oxford, which after some hesitation he accepted. It was late in life to begin to teach, and Prestwich was not naturally a facile speaker or lecturer, but he threw himself vigorously into his new duties and the cause of scientific education in the university. Not the least of his services to it and the city was applying his special knowledge to obtain a better water supply. He received the degree of M.A. on 11 Nov. 1874, and was admitted a

Digitized by Google

member of Christ Church soon after entering upon his duties. In 1879 he refused the presidency of the British Association, fearing the strain of additional work, and in February 1885 was elected a corresponding member of the French Academy of Sciences. Early in 1888 he vacated the professorship, being succeeded by Alexander Henry Green [q. v. Suppl.], and published the second volume of his 'Geology, Chemical, Physical, and Stratigraphical' (the first having appeared in 1886), receiving later in the year the degree of D.C.L. from the university. He was president of the International Geological Congress which that year met in London, but Darent Hulme was henceforth his only residence.

His later work dealt more especially with quaternary deposits, such as the so-called Westleton shingle, a gravel of which he believed the equivalents could be found over a large part of England. An important paper on this subject was published in 1889 with another on the flint implements found by Mr. B. Harrison, as already mentioned. 1895 saw the publication of a volume entitled 'The Tradition of the Flood,' of another entitled 'Collected Papers on some Controverted Questions of Geology,' of a reissue, with additions, of the 'Water-bearing Strata of the Country around London,' and of an article in the 'Nineteenth Century' on the 'Greater Antiquity of Man.' Health, however, was now gradually failing; continuous exertion, whether physical or mental, became more difficult, though his interest in geology and in his garden never flagged; but a sudden failure of strength occurred on 1 Nov. 1895, which was the beginning of the end. He lived to receive one more recognition of his services, for on New Year's day 1896 he was gazetted a knight. He died on 23 June 1896 and was buried in Shoreham churchyard. Lady Prestwich, herself well versed in geology and his constant helpmate, survived to write a memoir of her husband, which appeared in June 1899, but in September she also, after long ill-health, passed away at Darent Hulme.

As a geologist Prestwich's strength lay in stratigraphy. There his work is masterly. In physical questions also he took great interest, but it may be doubted whether he was so uniformly successful in dealing with them, while to petrological, like most geologists of his generation, he gave little attention. As an observer he was remarkable for accuracy, patience, and industry; no pains were spared in collecting materials, and his work on the tertiary and quaternary deposits will on this ground have a permanent value, even though some of his conclusions may fail to command general acceptance. These, however, will not be numerous. His position in regard to geology was a somewhat exceptional one; for, while accepting on the whole the uniformitarian views maintained by Charles Lyell [q. v.], he did not entirely abandon some tenets of the older school, such as the occasional intensification of natural forces on a rather large scale. For instance, he held that a flood had spread over England, and much, if not all, of Europe, in quaternary times, which partly destroyed palæolithic man. While assigning to the latter an earlier appearance than would be conceded by some geologists, he placed the glacial age within twenty or twenty-five thousand years of the present date.

His writings, according to the list printed in the 'Memoir,' are 140 in number, including two papers posthumously published. Of these, six were books; one, however, consisting only of republished papers; several of the remainder were pamphlets, reports, or reviews, the rest contributions to scientific periodicals, especially of the Geological and Royal Societies. Some of the more important have been mentioned above, but those on the agency of water in volcanic eruptions, the thickness and mobility of the earth's crust, and underground temperatures, published in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society,' and that on the 'Parallel Roads of Lochaber,' published in the 'Philosophical Transactions' (vol. xvii.), must not be forgotten. In the last-named he supposes the terraces to have had their origin on the shores of a freshwater lake formed upon a glacier, the lower portion of it being raised to a higher level by a jamming of the ice. The idea is ingenious, and avoids some difficulties in the two rival theories, usually in favour, viz., seaside terraces produced during a submergence, and terraces on the side of an ordinary lake, the mouth of which is dammed by ice, but is not without grave difficulties of its own.

In personal appearance Prestwich was well above middle height, thin, and rather fragile in aspect, with delicate features, a remarkably fine forehead, and attractive expression, corresponding with that singular kindness of manner and courtesy, even to opponents, which, with his inflexible integrity, made him no less beloved than respected. He was the last representative of that generation of great geologists who were born within a few years of the beginning of the present century, though with them he was always 'Young Prestwich,'

Digitized by Google

while he was the Nestor of that which he left behind.

Besides the honours mentioned above, Prestwich was elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1833, and received the Wollaston medal in 1849, was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1853, and was awarded a Royal medal in 1865. He was also a fellow of the Chemical Society, of the Geological Society of France (1838), and was an associate of the Institute of Civil Engineers, as well as being an honorary member of several English and foreign societies, among them the Lincei of Rome.

A painting (presented by Lady Prestwich) is in the collection of the Geological Society, and reproduced photographs are also there and in the 'Life' by his widow.

[Personal knowledge; obituary notices in the Quarterly Journal of the Geological Society, vol. liii. Proc. p. xlix; the Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. lx. p. xii, and Geological Magazine, 1896, p. 336, referring to a fuller notice, with a portrait, 1893, p. 241. These, however, are superseded by the Life and Letters of Sir Joseph Prestwich, by his widow, 1899.]

T. G. B.

PRICE, BARTHOLOMEW (1818–1898), master of Pembroke College, Oxford, born in 1818 at Coln St. Dennis in Gloucestershire, was the second son of William Price (*d.* 13 April 1860), rector of Farnborough in Berkshire and of Coln St. Dennis. He was educated privately, and matriculated as a scholar from Pembroke College, Oxford, on 16 March 1837. He graduated B.A. in 1840, obtaining a first class in mathematics, and M.A. in 1843. In 1842 he gained the senior university mathematical scholarship, and two years later was elected a fellow of Pembroke. In 1845 he became tutor and mathematical lecturer, and in 1847–8 and 1853–5 he acted as a public examiner. In 1858 he was proctor.

In 1848 Price published his first mathematical work, 'A Treatise on the Differential Calculus' (London, 8vo), and he then began to prepare his great undertaking, the 'Treatise on Infinitesimal Calculus,' which included differential and integral calculus, calculus of variations, applications to algebra and geometry, and analytical mechanics (Oxford, 8vo). It was completed in four volumes, the first appearing in 1852 and the last in 1860. A second edition was commenced in 1857, before the completion of the first, and was completed in 1889. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 3 June 1852 and of the Royal Astronomical Society on 13 June 1856.

In 1853 Price was chosen Sedleian professor of natural philosophy at Oxford, a chair which he retained until June 1898. In 1855 he became a member of the hebdomadal council, and in 1868 he was made an honorary fellow of Queen's College and secretary to the delegates of the university press. At that time he was doing a very large part of the mathematical teaching in the university, but his success in his new position was so great that he became gradually absorbed in its duties. He showed great financial ability in directing the affairs of the press, and increased its business and income enormously before resigning the secretaryship in 1884. As time went on the affairs of the university passed more and more into his hand, and he became a member of nearly every board or council of importance connected with it. When the university observatory was founded in 1874 he was put on the board of visitors, and in 1878 he was one of a committee of three appointed to consider its outstanding requirements. He was also one of the six representatives of the Royal Society on the board of visitors to the royal observatory at Greenwich. In 1891 he was elected master of Pembroke College by the appointment of Lord Salisbury, the votes of the fellows being equally divided; Lord Salisbury, as chancellor of the university, was visitor of the college. He died in Pembroke College on 29 Dec. 1898 and was buried on 3 Jan. 1899 in Holywell cemetery. He was married at Littleham in Devonshire on 20 Aug. 1857 to Amy Eliza, eldest daughter of William Cole of Highfield, Exmouth. This lady and several sons and daughters survive him.

[Monthly Notices of the Royal Astronomical Soc. 1899, lix. 228–9; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Times, 30 Dec. 1898; Oxf. Univ. Mag. 25 Jan. 1899; Royal Society's Yearbook, 1900, pp. 185–9.]

E. I. C.

PRIESTLEY, SIR WILLIAM OVEREND (1829–1900), physician, the eldest son of Joseph Priestley and Mary, daughter of James Overend of Morley, was born at Morley Hall, near Leeds, on 24 June 1829; he was grand-nephew of Joseph Priestley [q.v.], who discovered oxygen. Priestley was educated successively at Leeds, King's College, London, Paris, and the university of Edinburgh. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1852, and in 1853 he graduated M.D. at Edinburgh, taking as his thesis 'The Development of the Gravid Uterus.' The thesis showed such merit that it was awarded Professor Simpson's gold medal and the higher distinction of the senate gold medal, which is given only for excellence in original work.

Digitized by Google

The dissections which illustrate it still find an honoured place in the Edinburgh University Museum. Priestley acted as the private assistant of Sir James Young Simpson [q.v.] for some time after his graduation, but in 1856 he came to London and gave lectures at the Grosvenor Place School of Medicine. In 1858 he was appointed lecturer on midwifery at the Middlesex Hospital, and in 1862 he was elected professor of obstetric medicine at King's College, London, and obstetric physician to King's College Hospital, in the place of Dr. Arthur Farre. These posts he resigned in 1872, and he was then appointed consulting obstetric physician to the hospital, becoming an honorary fellow of King's College and a member of the council.

Priestley was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1859, and was chosen a fellow in 1864, serving as a member of the council 1878-80, Lumleian lecturer in 1887, and censor 1891-2. He became a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh in 1858, and from 1866 to 1876 he was an examiner in midwifery at the Royal College of Surgeons of England. He was also at different times an examiner at the Royal College of Physicians of London and at the universities of Cambridge, London, and Victoria. He was president of the Obstetrical Society of London 1875-6, and was a vice-president of the Medical Society of Paris. He was a physician-accoucheur to H.R.H. Princess Louis of Hesse (Alice of England), and to Princess Christian of Schleswig-Holstein. The honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by the university of Edinburgh in 1884, and in 1893 he was knighted. Early in his career he was attracted to politics in connection with professional subjects, and on 12 May 1896 he was elected without opposition parliamentary representative of the universities of Edinburgh and St. Andrews in the conservative interest upon the elevation of Sir Charles Pearson to the Scottish bench.

He died in London on 11 April 1900, and is buried at Warnham, near Westbrook Hall, his estate in Sussex. There is an excellent half-length portrait in oils painted by Rudolf Lehmann, his brother-in-law. Priestley married, on 17 April 1856, Eliza, the fourth daughter of Robert Chambers (1802-1871) [q.v.], by whom he had two sons and two daughters.

Sir William Priestley was among the first to convert midwifery into obstetric medicine by using modern scientific methods to elucidate its problems. Much of his success in the theory and practice of his art he owed to his master, Sir James Y. Simpson. His power of teaching, his urbanity, and his skill soon obtained him a practice of the highest order, and enabled him to exert considerable influence upon his own branch of medicine. Unfortunately he entered parliament too late and sat there too short a time to render such services to his profession as he would have wished. He was especially interested in the remodelling of the London University, and desired to convert it from an examining into a teaching body. During the latter years of his life he wished to restore the library of the university of Edinburgh, but his design was frustrated by the refusal of the government to give a grant for the purpose.

Priestley's works were: 1. 'Lecture on the Development of the Gravid Uterus,' London, 1860, 8vo. 2. 'The Pathology of Intra-uterine Death, being the Lumleian Lectures delivered at the Royal College of Physicians of London, March 1887,' London, 1887, 8vo. He also edited, in conjunction with H. R. Storer, the 'Obstetric Writings and Contributions of Sir James Y. Simpson,' Edinburgh, 1855-6, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Lancet, 1900, i. 1147; British Medical Journal, 1900, i. 995; personal knowledge; private information.] D'A. P.

Q

QUAIN, Sir RICHARD, first baronet (1816-1898), physician, born on 30 Oct. 1816 at Mallow-on-the-Blackwater, co. Cork, was the eldest child of John Quain of Carrigoon. John Quain's elder brother, Richard Quain of Ratheahy, was father of Jones Quain [q.v.], of Richard Quain [q.v.], and of Judge John Richard Quain. Sir Richard Quain's mother was Mary, daughter of Michael Burke of Mallow. He received his early education at Cloyne diocesan school, and was then appenticed to Dr. Fraser, a surgeon-apothecary at Limerick. He entered University College, London, in January 1837, where his cousins Jones and Richard Quain were teaching anatomy. In 1840 he graduated M.B., taking the scholarship and gold medal in physiology with honours in surgery and midwifery. He spent a year as house surgeon at University College Hospital, and for the following five years he was house physician. He graduated M.D. in 1842, receiving the gold medal and a certificate of special proficiency, and in 1843 he was elected a fellow of Uni-

Digitized by Google

versity College. In 1848 he was elected assistant physician at the Brompton Hospital for Diseases of the Chest, where he became full physician in 1855, and consulting physician in 1875. Later in life he was consulting physician to the Seamen's Hospital at Greenwich and to the Royal Hospital for Consumption at Ventnor. Of the Royal College of Physicians of London he was admitted a member in March 1846, a fellow in 1851, a member of council and censor in 1867, 1868, 1877, and 1882, a vice-president in 1889. In 1872 he delivered the Lumleian lectures on diseases of the muscular walls of the heart, and in 1885 he was Harveian orator, taking as the subject of his address the healing art in its historic and prophetic aspects.

He was appointed crown nominee on the General Medical Council in November 1863, and took his seat in the following year. He was shortly afterwards appointed a treasurer and a member of the pharmacopœia committee. He acted as secretary during the first revision, which resulted in the publication of the second edition of the 'British Pharmacopœia' in 1867. He subsequently (1874) became chairman of the committee, and was thus closely associated with the issues of the 'Pharmacopœia' which appeared in 1874 and 1885, as well as in the publication of the Appendix of 1890 and the new edition of 1898. In 1891, on the death of John Marshall (1818–1891) [q. v.], Quain was elected president of the General Medical Council, and was re-elected in 1896 on the expiration of his term of office.

In 1865 he was a prominent member of the royal commission appointed to inquire into the nature, causes, and methods of prevention of the rinderpest or cattle plague. In May 1860 he was appointed by the crown a member of the senate of the university of London. He was president of the Harveian Society in 1853, and of the Pathological Society, where he had served as secretary from 1852 to 1856, in 1869. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1871, M.D. honoris causâ of the Royal University of Ireland in 1887, fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Ireland in 1887, LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1889, M.D. of Trinity College, Dublin, in 1890, and physician extraordinary to Queen Victoria in 1890. He was created a baronet of the United Kingdom on New Year's day 1891.

Quain died in Harley Street, London, on 13 March 1898, and is buried in the Hampstead cemetery. A portrait by Sir John Millais, painted in 1895, is in the possession of the Royal College of Physicians, London. He married, in 1854, Isabella Agnes, only daughter of Captain George Wray of the Bengal army, of Cleasby in Yorkshire, by whom he had four daughters.

Quain acquired early a large and fashionable practice in London, a position for which his natural talents pre-eminently fitted him. He attended both Thomas Carlyle and his wife, while he was the personal friend as well as the medical adviser of Sir Edwin Landseer. His work in connection with fatty degeneration of the heart has become classical, and he is known as the editor of a 'Dictionary of Medicine,' the most successful medical publication of his generation. The first edition was published in one volume in 1882; the second edition, edited by Dr. Mitchell Bruce, in two volumes in 1894.

[British Medical Journal, 1898, i. 793; Lancet, 1898, i. 816.] D'A. P.

QUARITCH, BERNARD (1819–1899), bookseller, born at Worbis, a village in Prussian Saxony, on 23 April 1819, was of Wendish origin. He was apprenticed to a bookseller in Nordhausen, remained with him from 1834 to 1839, and afterwards passed three years in a publishing house in Berlin. In 1842 he came to London and was employed for a couple of years in a subordinate position in the shop of Henry George Bohn [q. v.] of York Street, Covent Garden. Between 1844 and 1845 he lived in Paris with the bookseller, Théophile Barrois, then came back to London, and in 1846 was once more with Bohn, whom he helped to compile his classified catalogue of 1847. After a false start in Great Russell Street as an agent on his own account, Quaritch entered effectually into bookselling for himself in a very small way in April 1847 at 16 Castle Street, Leicester Square, now part of Charing-cross Road. In that year he was naturalised as a British subject, and in November he produced his first catalogue, a single leaf, entitled 'Quaritch's Cheap Book Circular.' By 1848 he was issuing, with approximate regularity, a monthly 'Catalogue of Foreign and English Books,' for which, between December 1854 and May 1864, the heading 'The Museum' was used, in order to secure favourable postage conditions as a stamped newspaper. He became known as a dealer in European and oriental linguistics about the time of the Crimean war. In 1854 he published Barker's 'Turkish Grammar,' in 1856 Redhouse's 'Turkish Dictionary,' Faris's 'Arabic Grammar' in 1857, Bleeck's 'Persian Grammar' in 1858, and Catafago's 'Arabic Dictionary' in 1858. An early notable purchase was that of a copy of the Mazarine

Digitized by Google

bible for 595*l.* at the sale of the Bishop of Cashel's library in February 1858; within a space of forty years no less than six separate copies of this rare and costly book were in his possession. His first large catalogue was published in 1858, a volume with about five thousand articles. He removed in 1860 to 15 Piccadilly, where he remained for the rest of his life, but retained the Castle Street shop as a warehouse. A complete catalogue of his stock, with an index, describing about seven thousand works, was produced in 1860. He purchased extensively at the Libri sales in 1859 and 1861, and at the Van Alstein sale at Ghent in 1863, and issued an enlarged catalogue in 1864.

Nearly one half of the books of the Perkins sale (1873) were acquired by Quaritch, who in the same year purchased the non-scientific portion of the Royal Society's Norfolk Library. These accretions helped to form the basis of his 'Bibliotheca Xylographica, Typographica, et Palæographica: Catalogue of Block Books and of early Productions of the Printing Press in all Countries, and a Supplement of Manuscripts' (October 1873, 8vo, pp. 167). In this remarkable catalogue, the best of the kind that had yet been produced by a bookseller, the books are arranged under the names of towns and printers, with descriptions of nearly seventeen hundred examples from the earliest presses. It is included in a large volume published in 1874, of which another division was devoted to romances of chivalry, early fiction, and popular books, arranged on a novel system, the romances under the headings of their respective cycles, with original introductions and notes. Another highly interesting section was that of Americana, early books of travel, and editions of the Latin Ptolemy. The execution of these special catalogues is due to Mr. Michael Kerney, who since 1862 had been Quaritch's chief cataloguer and was henceforward his trusted literary adviser. In these and subsequent catalogues all the scholarly descriptions of the chief rarities, the manuscripts, and the oriental literature were by the same hand, whose merit and usefulness Quaritch always freely acknowledged. The purchases at Sir William Tite's sale in 1874 amounted to 9,500*l.*, and with other additions to a rapidly growing stock were described in a large 'Supplemental Catalogue' (1877). With its predecessor it included 44,324 articles, or about two hundred thousand volumes. A large number of precious books from the first and second Didot sales (1878-9) fell into his hands, and in September 1880 he published an immense catalogue, six and three-eighths inches thick, weighing nine pounds fifteen ounces, and containing 2,395 pages with an extensive index, perhaps the most bulky tome ever produced by a second-hand bookseller (*Notes and Queries*, 6th ser. iii. 341-3).

The achievements of the Didot sales were followed by a series of triumphs as the principal purchaser of rare and important articles at the following London auctions: David Laing's library (1879); the Ramirez Mexican collection (1880); the great Sunderland-Marlborough library (1881-3); the Beckford-Hamilton collections (1882-4); Sir John Thorold's Syston Park library (1884); the Osterley Park Jersey library (1885); the fine stock of a retiring bookseller, F. S. Ellis, in the same year; Mr. Wodhull's collection, and Dr. Shadford Walker's books (1886), Gibson Craig's library (1887), a part of the Seillière collection sold in London (1887); the Hopetoun library as well as that of Frederick Perkins in the same year; R. S. Turner's library in 1888; Lord Crawford's 'turn-outs' in 1887-1889; the partial sale of the Hamilton manuscripts in 1889; Mr. Gaisford's fine English collection in 1890; Lord Ashburnham's library of valuable printed books in 1897-8, and the partial sale of his manuscripts in 1899; the collections of William Morris and the Rev. J. Makellar in 1898. He also took the most prominent position as purchaser at certain French sales during the same period; the rare Americana of A. Pinart in 1883, and of Dr. Court in 1884; the Seillière sales in 1890-3, and the various stages of the sale of the Salva-Heredia collection in 1892-3.

The various catalogues previously mentioned were issued from time to time in sections as they were ready, and these separate publications with many occasional rough lists of recent purchases extended to nearly five hundred in number. The last complete record of his stock was a 'General Catalogue of Old Books and Manuscripts' (1887-8, index 1892, 7 vols. 8vo, also in large paper with portrait), increased by special supplements between 1894 and 1897 to about twelve volumes, a monument of bookselling enterprise, and of considerable bibliographical value, alike as a criterion of price and for the extraordinary quantity of choice specimens described therein.

Quaritch's activity gradually diminished during the last few years of his life, but never to any striking degree. In the course of a successful career extending over more than fifty years he developed the most extensive trade in old books in the world.

Digitized by Google

The classes to which he gave special attention were natural history, fine arts, archæology, travels, periodicals, and oriental learning, but he was chiefly known as a dealer in incunabula, fine manuscripts, bibles, liturgies, Shakespeareana, early English literature, Americana and cartography, and historic bindings. As a general rule he was attracted rather by the qualities of price and rarity than by that of fine condition. Some of his accumulations were dispersed by public auctions in London and Paris in his later years. The methods of his first English employer, Henry Bohn, always greatly influenced him, and like Bohn, but to a less degree, he bought remainders of expensive books, such as Owen Jones's 'Grammar of Ornament' and Westwood's 'Facsimiles of Anglo-Saxon and Irish Manuscripts.' He published many works, among them being the first four editions of Fitzgerald's 'Omar Khayyam,' and was the agent for the publications of the British Museum and the Society of Antiquaries. Either personally or by deputy he attended every important book auction in Europe and America, and the high prices fetched at sales during the last thirty years were largely the result of his spirited biddings. He determined that, unless amateur buyers entrusted their commissions to him, they should be unsuccessful bidders.

From the commencement to the end of a commercial career which only ceased with life, Quaritch's thoughts were centred in his shop; he had no relaxations and took few holidays. He was a man of strong character, shrewd, unyielding, irascible, energetic, industrious. He had read and thoroughly digested a few books, chiefly on history and ethnology, but did not belong to the race of studious booksellers, for he had no wide acquaintance with books, except through the titles of those in current demand, and cared nothing for learning and literature in themselves.

He was fond of airing his views on politics and sociology in catalogue notes. He was not without social qualities, but he never allowed them to interfere with the due allotment of time to affairs. He was one of the chief founders of the dining-club known as 'The Sette of Odd Volumes,' of which he was the first president (1878), occupying the same office in 1879 and 1882. A somewhat squat and awkward figure, occasionally rough manners, irrepressible egotism, pithy sayings, half humorous, half sardonic, delivered in a grating voice, combined to form an interesting if not a very attractive personality.

He died at Belsize Grove, Hampstead, on 17 Dec. 1899, in his eighty-first year. After his death his business was carried on by Mr. Bernard Quaritch, his son.

His original publications were confined to a couple of pamphlets—one addressed to Gladstone suggesting that the franchise should be extended to all persons willing to bear arms (1866), and a letter to General Starring on allegations of fraud in his dealings with the United States customs house (1880). Some lectures delivered before 'The Sette of Odd Volumes' on learned societies and printing clubs (1883, 1886), and liturgical history (1887), and a 'Catalogue of an Exhibition of Manuscripts and Early Printed Books' (1885), also printed for the 'Sette,' which appeared under his name, were probably due to friendly assistance. The same may be said of the text which accompanied the 'Collection of Facsimiles of Bookbinding' (1889), 'Notes on the History of Historic Bookbinding' (1891), the 'Collection of Facsimiles from Illuminated MSS.' (1889), the 'Catalogue of Mediæval Literature' (1890), and 'Palæography: Notes on the History of Writing' (1894).

[Biographical notice in Bigmore and Wyman's Bibliography of Printing, 1884, iii. 230–234, with engraved portrait, the letterpress printed as B. Q.; A Fragment, by C. W. H. Wyman, 1880 (Odd Volumes), extended in article in the Royal Album of Arts and Industries, 1887, 4to; see also Atlantic Monthly, June 1900, pp. 843–8; Times, 19 Dec. 1899, p. 6; Athenæum, 23 Dec. 1899, p. 865; Academy, 23 Dec. 1899, p. 748; Bookseller, 12 Jan. 1900, p. 9; Publishers' Circular, 23 Dec. 1899, p. 673 (portrait); Illustrated London News, 30 Dec. 1899 (portrait).] H. R. T.

QUEENSBERRY, Marquis of. [See Douglas, John Sholto, 1844–1900.]

Digitized by Google

R

RAWLINSON, Sir ROBERT (1810–1898), civil engineer, born at Bristol on 28 Feb. 1810, was son of Thomas Rawlinson, a builder, of Chorley, Lancashire, and his wife, Grace Ellice of Exeter. He was educated at Lancaster, where his father had removed shortly after his birth, and for a time assisted his father in his business as a builder, contractor, and millwright.

In 1831 he entered the employ of Jesse Hartley [q. v.], and remained with him till 1836, being chiefly occupied in dock and harbour work. He then entered the employ of Robert Stephenson [q. v.], and was engaged on the London and Birmingham railway.

In 1840 he returned to Liverpool, becoming assistant-surveyor to the corporation, and from 1843 to 1847 he was employed as chief engineer under the Bridgewater trust. During this period a discussion as to the necessity of increasing the supply of water to Liverpool was going on, and he advocated a scheme for the utilisation of the Bala lake in Wales for this purpose; it is remarkable that the present water supply of the city is drawn from a district in Wales not very far removed from the source which Rawlinson then indicated.

In 1848, on the passing of the Public Health Act, he was one of the inspectors appointed by government under the act, and later became head of the department. It is, however, by his work as head of the sanitary commission which was sent out by the government to the seat of war in the Crimea in 1855 that Rawlinson will be best known. Full accounts of the valuable work which was done by this commission are given by Alexander William Kinglake [q. v.] in his 'Invasion of the Crimea.'

On his return from the Crimea Rawlinson took up his duties as chief engineering inspector under the local government board, and in connection with this office he prepared and published some valuable notes entitled 'Suggestions on Town Sewering and House Draining, for the Instruction of Engineers and Surveyors to Local Boards.' The correctness of the views he then advocated has been proved by their extensive adoption throughout the kingdom and elsewhere.

In 1863 he served as a member of the army sanitary committee; and in April 1863, during the terrible cotton famine in Lancashire, he was sent down to that county by Lord Palmerston to organise relief works for the thousands of operatives thrown idle by the stoppage of the cotton supply from America owing to the civil war. The works he then started occupied his attention until 1869, and nearly two millions sterling was spent in connection with them.

In 1865 and in 1868 he was chairman of the commissions appointed to inquire into the best means of preventing the pollution of rivers; and in 1876 he was on another commission dealing with town sewage. In 1884 he was president of the congress of the sanitary institute held at Dublin, and published the address he delivered in that capacity.

For his many valuable services in connection with public health and sanitation he was knighted on 24 July 1883, and in January 1888 he was made K.C.B. In that year he retired from the office which he had held for forty years as chief engineering inspector to the local government board.

He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in March 1848; he served on the council for many years and became president in May 1894, being at that time eighty-four years of age. His presidential address was published in the same year.

He died at his residence, 11 The Boltons, South Kensington, on 31 May 1898, and was buried in Brompton cemetery on 4 June. He married, in 1831, Ruth, daughter of Thomas Swallow of Lockwood, Yorkshire. There is an oil painting in the possession of the Institution of Civil Engineers.

He wrote several books dealing with technical matters, and also numerous professional reports, mainly on sanitation and allied subjects. He also published (London, 1893) a small volume of verse.

Rawlinson's more important books and tracts were: Drainage of Towns, London, 1854. Designs for Factory Shafts, &c., London, 1858. Lectures on Sanitary Questions, London, 1876. Maps and Plans for Drainage, &c., London, 1878–80. Hygiene of Armies in the Field, London, 1883. Public Works in Lancashire, with Appendix on Drainage, London, 1898.

His chief published reports were on Sewerage, Water Supply, and Drainage, viz.: Wigan Water, Wigan, 1852; Birmingham Water, Birmingham, 1854 and 1871; Tynemouth Sewerage, N. Shields, 1857; Chorley

Digitized by Google

District Drainage, Chorley, 1857; West Ham Sewerage, 1862; Windsor Castle Drainage, &c., London, 1863; Liverpool Waterworks, London, 1866; Swansea Water Supply, Swansea, 1868; Failure of Bradfield Reservoir in 1864; Aldershot Sewerage, London, 1870; Croydon Waterworks, Croydon, 1882; Calstock, Devonport, Falmouth, &c. He also wrote vol. xvii. of the Reports of the General Board of Health on Drainage and Water Supply.

[Obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Eng. vol. cxxxiv.; Burke's Peerage &c. 1890; Times, 2 and 6 June 1898; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea.] T. H. B.

REEVES, JOHN SIMS (1818-1900), tenor vocalist, son of John Reeves, a bandsman in the royal artillery, was born at Woolwich on 26 Sept. 1818, and baptised John only. (The professional name 'Sims' was adopted many years later at the suggestion of Madame Puzzi, a vocalist, as a euphonious prefix to Reeves.) He received his earliest instruction in music from his father, and afterwards studied the pianoforte under Johann Baptist Cramer [q. v.], and with W. H. Calcott for harmony. At the age of fourteen he became organist of North Cray church, Kent, and gained a knowledge of the oboe, bassoon, violin, and violoncello, 'all of which instruments he played pretty well.' Reeves forsook music for a year and studied for the medical profession at one of the London hospitals, but a gruesome practical joke played upon him by one of his fellow-students turned him from further anatomical pursuits. He took a strong fancy to the stage, and after taking lessons in singing from Tom Cooke and J. W. Hobbs, he made (according to his own account) his first public appearance as a vocalist in 1839 at the Newcastle theatre as the Gipsy Boy in 'Guy Mannering.' He subsequently played in Edinburgh, Glasgow, Belfast, Norwich, and elsewhere.

He returned to London in 1842, where, as a tenor, he appeared first at the Grecian Theatre, City Road, under the name of 'Mr. Johnson,' and afterwards as one of Macready's company at Drury Lane Theatre, where he sang in Handel's 'Acis and Galatea' (produced with Stanfield's scenery), the 'Two Gentlemen of Verona,' Purcell's 'King Arthur,' and in other minor parts. He then went to Paris, where he studied under Bordogni, and subsequently to Milan, where he enjoyed the invaluable tuition of Alberto Mazzucato. At La Scala he made his *début* as Edgardo in Donizetti's 'Lucia di Lammermoor' with marked success.

Reeves reappeared in London at a grand monstre concert given for the benefit of William Vincent Wallace [q. v.] at Drury Lane Theatre, 16 May 1847, when he was announced as 'Mr. J. S. Reeves,' and at the 'Ancient Concert' of 23 June in the same year as 'Mr. Reeves.' But it was not till the following 6 Dec. that he made his mark, when he appeared as Edgardo at Drury Lane Theatre, then under the management of Jullien, with Hector Berlioz as *chef d'orchestre*. On this and subsequent occasions during the season he not only displayed a voice of exquisite charm, but showed that he possessed histrionic gifts of no mean order. He created the part of Lyonnel in Balfe's 'Maid of Honour.' The Drury Lane playbills of that time (1847) furnish evidence of the gradual change in his name—first 'Mr. S. Reeves,' and then 'Mr. Sims Reeves,' by which designation he became widely known throughout his long and remarkable career.

But it was in the field of oratorio and on the concert platform that Reeves attained the highest pinnacle of his well-merited fame. The Worcester and Norwich musical festivals of 1848 were his first appearances in oratorio. From that time onward he took rank as the premier English tenor, singing at the Handel and provincial musical festivals, the Sacred Harmonic Society's concerts, and elsewhere, with extraordinary marks of public appreciation.

In 1888 he published his 'Life and Recollections,' which was followed in 1889 by a similar anecdotal book entitled 'My Jubilee.' Towards the close of his life he was a professor of singing at the Guildhall School of Music. A public subscription was started to relieve the necessitous circumstances of his old age, and in the year of his death a civil-list pension of 100*l.* was granted to him in consideration of his eminence as a singer. Sims Reeves died at Worthing on 25 Oct. 1900, and his remains were cremated at Woking.

Reeves married, on 3 Nov. 1850, Miss Emma Lucombe, an excellent singer, who died on 10 June 1895.

The voice of Sims Reeves was one of peculiar beauty. There was not a faulty note in its wide range. Rich in the mellowness of its smooth quality, he always had a reserve of power in his voice which, while being remarkable in its volume of tone, never overstepped the border line of the incomparable sweetness and pathos of his wonderful organ. Moreover, his finished phrasing—what may be termed the ebb and flow of his voice—was a feature in his performances that appealed to the highest instincts of his hearers. Dramatic in the

Digitized by Google

singing of a simple song or a devotional oratorio air, Reeves never sang for mere effect.

[Dramatic and Musical Review, 18 Dec. 1847; Reeves's Life and Recollections, 1888, and My Jubilee, 1889; Drury Lane Playbills, in Brit. Museum; James D. Brown and S. S. Stratton's British Musical Biography; Musical Times, December 1900; private information.]

F. G. E.

RENOUF, Sir PETER le PAGE (1822–1897), egyptologist, oriental scholar, and theologian, son of Joseph Renouf of Guernsey, and his wife Mary, daughter of John le Page, also of Guernsey, was born in Guernsey on 23 Aug. 1822. He was educated at Elizabeth College, Guernsey, and thence passed in 1841 with a scholarship to Pembroke College, Oxford, where, being intended for the church, he soon came into contact with the protagonists of the tractarian movement, especially with Newman, whose views exerted considerable influence over him. He is said to have aided in the compilation of some of the 'Tracts for the Times.' Certainly his tractarianism was of so uncompromising a type that it hurried him rapidly into the Roman church, and he was 'received' as early as Easter 1842 at St. Mary's College, Oscott, where, having abandoned Oxford, he remained for some years engaged in various studies.

The years from 1846 to 1855 were occupied in desultory travel and study. In the latter year Renouf, after delivering, at the newly founded Roman catholic university of Ireland, a course of historical lectures on French literature and the history of philosophy, was appointed by Newman, then the rector, to the chair of ancient history, to which was afterwards added the professorship of eastern languages. He held this professorship till 1864, and it was during his tenure of it that he first turned his attention towards egyptology. His first essays in the science which was eventually to become the chief occupation of his life were published in 'Atlantis,' the literary journal of the university, in which, in 1863, appeared his noteworthy defence of egyptological science against the attacks of Sir George Cornewall Lewis [q. v.], entitled 'Sir G. C. Lewis on the Decipherment and Interpretation of Dead Languages.' This article finally disposed of all objections to Young and Champollion's method of deciphering the hieroglyphs [see Young, Thomas, 1773–1829]. Though devoting more and more of his time to egyptology, Renouf still took part in the discussion of other subjects, chiefly theological, which interested him. He contributed articles to the 'Home and Foreign Review,' 'North British Review,' and other periodicals. After 1864, when he severed his connection with the Irish Catholic university, he gradually grew out of sympathy with the Ultramontane position. In 1868 he published an essay on the subject of 'The Condemnation of Pope Honorius.' This was in effect a vigorous attack on the doctrine of papal infallibility, which was now definitely propounded at Rome; he showed that without possible doubt the 'infallible Vicar of Christ' Honorius was a monothelite heretic, who, in the words of the judgment of the council held at Constantinople in 681, 'shall be cast out of the Holy Church of God, and be anathematised with them (Sergius of Constantinople and others), because we have found, from the letter written by him to Sergius, that he followed the mind of the latter in all things, and gave authority to his impious dogmas.' This insistence on the historical condemnation of a pope as a heretic was by no means to the taste of the Ultramontane champions of infallibility on the continent and in Ireland, and Renouf's essay was placed on the 'Index.' His thesis was taken up vigorously by a Jansenist writer, the Rev. J. A. van Beek, who translated Renouf's essay into Dutch, under the title 'Zal de Paus op het aanstaande Concilië onfeilbaar verklaard worden?—De Veroordeeling van Paus Honorius,' and supported it with a brochure of his own, 'Beschouwingen over de Pauselijke Onfeilbaarheid.' Renouf did not retreat before the clamour of Ultramontane resentment, which was well expressed in a pamphlet written by Paolo Bottalla, an Italian priest, but he defended his position in a second publication, 'The Case of Pope Honorius reconsidered, with reference to recent Apologies' (1869). With the official adoption of the doctrine of infallibility the controversy ceased. But Renouf did not follow Dr. Döllinger in severing his connection with the Roman church on its adoption of that dogma.

In 1864 Renouf advocated a project which commended itself to many English Roman catholics, though not to the Ultramontanes—the foundation of a college for Roman catholics at Oxford; his views were put forward in a letter addressed to Dr. Newman by 'a Catholic Layman,' and entitled 'University Education for English Catholics' (London, 1864). The proposal came to nothing.

On his retirement from the Irish catholic university Renouf was appointed in 1866 one of her majesty's chief inspectors of schools, a post which he held for nearly

Digitized by Google

twenty years. Theology was now abandoned, and Renouf devoted an increasing part of his leisure to egyptological study. One of his most notable contributions to egyptology during this period was his 'Elementary Grammar of the Ancient Egyptian Language' (1875, 2nd edit. 1896). With the exception of Dr. Birch's linguistic notes in the second edition of Bunsen's 'Egypt's Place in Universal History' (1867, vol. v.), this was the first ancient Egyptian grammar published in English. In 1879 he delivered the Hibbert lectures, taking for his subject 'The Religion of Ancient Egypt.' The views therein expressed are now to some extent superseded, because Renouf in many ways followed in the footsteps of Professor Max Müller [q. v. Suppl.], and in dealing with Egyptian religion was inclined to lay too much stress upon philological theories and not to pay sufficient attention to the modern developments of anthropological science.

In 1885 Renouf was appointed to succeed Samuel Birch [q. v. Suppl.] as keeper of the Egyptian and Assyrian antiquities in the British Museum. In this position he presided over the publication of the 'Coffin of Amamu' (1890), a work prepared by Birch, and of a facsimile of the well-known papyrus of Ani, which has since been fully edited and translated by his successor in the post of keeper, Dr. Wallis Budge. At the end of 1891 he retired, after having been specially permitted to exceed the ordinary civil service age-limit by four years.

In 1887 Renouf succeeded Sir Charles Newton [q. v. Suppl.] as president of the Society of Biblical Archæology, to whose 'Transactions' and 'Proceedings' he had made many contributions. In 1892, after his retirement from the British Museum, he commenced the publication in the 'Proceedings' of an elaborate translation of and commentary upon the 'Book of the Dead,' a work left unfinished at the time of his death. In 1896 he was knighted. He died on 14 Oct. 1897.

In 1857 Renouf married Ludovika, daughter of Brentano la Roche of Frankfort.

It is by his egyptological work that Sir Peter Renouf is best known. His temperament was strongly controversial, not to say polemical, yet he rendered lasting service to egyptology, especially in the domain of the language of ancient Egypt, our knowledge of which he greatly helped to place in the position of certainty that it has now attained.

[Obituary notice by W. H. Rylands in Proceedings of the Society of Biblical Archæology, xix. (1897), pp. 271 ff.; Men of the Time.]

H. R. H.

REYNOLDS, HENRY ROBERT (1825–1896), congregational divine, born at Romsey in Hampshire on 26 Feb. 1825, was the grandson of Henry Revell Reynolds [q. v.], and the elder son of John Reynolds (1782–1862), congregational minister, by his second wife, Sarah (*d.* 1868), daughter of Robert Fletcher of Chester and sister of Joseph Fletcher (1784–1843) [q. v.] Sir John Russell Reynolds [q. v.] was his younger brother. Henry was educated chiefly by his father, and in September 1841 he entered Coward College, London (now incorporated in New College, South Hampstead) to prepare for the ministry. He matriculated at London University in the same year, obtaining the university mathematical scholarship in 1844 and graduating B.A. in 1848. In the same year he was made a fellow of University College, London.

In April 1846 he became pastor of the congregational church at Halstead in Essex, receiving permission to curtail his course at Coward College at the urgent request of the congregation. He was ordained on 16 July 1846. Among his congregation was the future missionary, Matthew Atmore Sherring [q. v.], whose father was one of Reynolds's deacons. In 1849 Reynolds accepted a call to be minister of the East Parade chapel at Leeds, entering on his new duties on 28 March. The ten succeeding years were probably the most strenuous in his life. He took a keen interest in theological controversies of the day, and made an especial study of the writings of Auguste Comte, on whom he published a criticism in the 'British Quarterly Review' in April 1854. In 1855 his health gave way, and the labours of the next five years were diversified by visits to Egypt, Italy, and the south of France, and broken by frequent illness. During this period he and his brother, John Russell Reynolds, wrote a novel dealing with the intellectual and religious questions of the time, which was published anonymously in 1860 with the title 'Yes and No.'

In June 1860 Reynolds accepted the post of president of Cheshunt College, whither he removed in August. Besides fulfilling the duties of principal of the college and pastor of the college chapel and village churches, he was professor of dogmatic theology, ecclesiastical history, and New Testament exegesis. In addition to these he undertook serious literary labours. From 1866 to 1874 he was co-editor with Henry Allon [q. v. Suppl.] of the 'British Quarterly Review,' and from 1877 to 1882 he edited the 'Evangelical Magazine.' In 1870 and 1871 he edited two series of essays on church problems by

Digitized by Google

various writers, entitled 'Ecclesia' (London, 8vo), and in 1874 he published lectures on 'John the Baptist' in the new series of 'Congregational Union Lectures.' They reached a third edition in 1888. He wrote frequently for the 'Expositor,' and contributed to the 'Dictionary of Christian Biography.'

In 1869 Reynolds received the honorary degree of D.D. from Edinburgh University, and in the years immediately following he was engaged on the project of enlarging the Cheshunt College buildings, in celebration of the centenary of the institution. This work was completed in 1872. In 1888 appeared his most notable work, the 'Introduction' and 'Exposition' on the Gospel of St. John, contributed to the 'Pulpit Commentary.' In November 1894 failing health compelled him to resign the presidency of Cheshunt College, and in May 1895 he withdrew to Broxbourne in Hertfordshire. He died at Broxbourne on 10 Sept. 1896, and was buried in Cheshunt cemetery on 15 Sept. On 17 Dec. 1840, at Walworth chapel, he married Louisa Caroline (*d.* 11 Oct. 1895), only surviving daughter of Silas Palmer of Newbury, Berkshire. They had no children.

On 21 Sept. 1882 Reynolds's portrait, painted by Mr. Sydney Hodges, was presented to Cheshunt College by the past and present students. A replica was presented to Mrs. Reynolds.

Besides the works already mentioned, Reynolds was the author of: 1. 'The Beginnings of the Divine Life: a Course of Seven Sermons,' London, 1859, 8vo. 2. 'Notes on the Christian Life: a Selection of Sermons,' London, 1865, 8vo. 3. 'The Philosophy of Prayer and Principles of Christian Service; with other Papers,' London, 1881, 8vo. 4. 'Buddhism: a Comparison and a Contrast between Buddhism and Christianity ('Present Day Tracts,' 2nd ser. No. 46), London, 1886, 8vo. 5. 'Athanasius: his Life and Lifework' (Church History Series, No. 5), London, 1889, 8vo. 6. 'Light and Peace: Sermons and Addresses' ('Preachers of the Age'), London, 1892, 8vo. 7. 'Lamps of the Temple, and other Addresses to Young Men,' London, 1895, 8vo. 8. 'Who say ye that I am?' ('Present Day Tracts,' No. 80), London, 1896, 8vo. He edited the 'Congregational Register for the West Riding of Yorkshire' (London, 8vo) from 1855 to 1857, and undertook in 1884, in conjunction with Owen Charles Whitehouse, the prophecies of Hosea and Amos in 'An Old Testament Commentary for English Readers.'

[Henry Robert Reynolds, his Life and Letters, edited by his Sisters (with portraits), 1898; Congregational Yearbook, 1897; Memoir prefixed to Reynolds's Who say ye that I am? 1896.] E. I. C.

REYNOLDS, SAMUEL HARVEY (1831–1897), divine and journalist, was the eldest son of Samuel Reynolds, F.R.C.S., a surgeon in practice in High Street, Stoke Newington, by Elizabeth, younger daughter of Harvey Walklett Mortimer, a gunsmith in the city of London and afterwards a member of the London Stock Exchange. His paternal grandfather was the Rev. John Reynolds, a Wesleyan minister and a personal friend of John Wesley. He was born in 1831, and was entered at Blundell's school, Tiverton, on 6 Feb. 1847, but left it in the following June. On the foundation of St. Peter's College, Radley, in 1847, he became (July) its first pupil, and afterwards (1897) wrote his reminiscences of the school. From Radley he was elected in 1850 to a scholarship at Exeter College, Oxford, placed in the first class in classics at moderations at Michaelmas 1852, and in the first class in *literæ humaniores* at Easter 1854. He obtained the Newdigate prize poem for English verse in 1853, the theme being 'The Ruins of Egyptian Thebes.' On 2 Feb. 1855 he was elected probationer fellow of Brasenose, and actual fellow on 2 Feb. 1856. He afterwards became tutor and bursar of the college. In 1856 he obtained the chancellor's prize for an English essay on 'The Reciprocal Action of the Physical and Moral Condition of Countries upon each other.' He proceeded M.A. in 1857. Intending to be called to the bar, he was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 23 Oct. 1858 (*Linc. Inn Admission Register*, ii. 283), and for some time read in the chambers of equity counsel; but in consequence of an accident which injured his eyesight he abandoned the law and returned to residence in Brasenose. In 1860 he took deacon's orders. He devoted himself to college work, and filled in succession the offices of Latin lecturer, tutor, and bursar. In 1865 he was ordained priest. During 1866, 1867, and 1868 he was classical examiner in the university. He wrote in 1865 a small treatise on the 'Rise of the Modern European System.' This was intended to form part of a 'System of Modern History,' published by an Edinburgh firm. In 1870 he edited, for the series known as the 'Catena Classicorum,' the first twelve books of the 'Iliad' of Homer, with a preface and notes.

Reynolds was presented in March 1871 to the college living of East Ham, at that time

Digitized by Google

a comparatively small district of about two thousand souls. Soon afterwards he joined the staff of the 'Times,' and to the columns of that newspaper he contributed some two thousand leading articles between August 1873 and December 1896 upon a great variety of topics, literary, political, and financial. Some of these were reprinted in 1898, after his death, in a volume entitled 'Studies on many Subjects,' which also includes a selection of articles written for the 'Westminster Review' between 1861 and 1866. To these literary labours he added an edition with notes of Bacon's 'Essays' (1890) and of the 'Table-talk of John Selden' (1892). He resigned his living in December 1893, and removed to The Gables, Abingdon, 'to be near enough to the Bodleian for study, and not near enough to Oxford for society.' Here he devoted himself to literary pursuits; but as his health failed he sought from time to time the milder climate of the south of France. He died at Biarritz on 7 Feb. 1897, and was buried at that place two days later. He was a man of engaging social qualities, a good raconteur with a caustic wit. His literary style was lucid and terse.

He married, on 12 April 1871, Edith Claudia, daughter of the Rev. Claudius Sandys, military chaplain at Bombay, and granddaughter of Colonel Sandys of Llanarth, Cornwall. He left no issue.

[Private information; Rev. T. D. Raikes's Sicut Columbæ; Fifty Years of St. Peter's College, Radley, 1897, pp. 35–46; Some Recollections of Radley in 1847; W. Crouch's Memoirs of the Rev. S. H. Reynolds, reprinted from the Essex Review, vol. vi. No. 22, April 1897; Prefaces, &c., to Studies on many Subjects, 1898.] I. S. L.

RICHARDSON, SIR BENJAMIN WARD (1828–1896), physician, only son of Benjamin Richardson and Mary Ward his wife, was born at Somerby in Leicestershire on 31 Oct. 1828, and was educated by the Rev. W. Young Nutt at the Barrow Hill school in the same county. Being destined by the deathbed wish of his mother for the medical profession, his studies were always directed to that end, and he was early apprenticed to Henry Hudson, the surgeon at Somerby. He entered Anderson's University (now Anderson's College), Glasgow, in 1847, but a severe attack of famine fever, caught while he was a pupil at St. Andrews Lying-in Hospital, interrupted his studies, and led him to become an assistant, first to Thomas Browne of Saffron Walden in Essex, and afterwards to Edward Dudley Hudson at Littlebury, Narborough, near Leicester, who was the elder brother of his former master.

In 1850 he was admitted a licentiate of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow, becoming faculty lecturer in 1877, and being enrolled a fellow on 3 June 1878. In 1854 he was admitted M.A. and M.D. of St. Andrews, where he afterwards became a member of the university court, assessor of the general council, and in 1877 an honorary LL.D. He was a founder and for thirty-five times in succession the president of the St. Andrews Medical Graduates' Association. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1856, and was elected a fellow in 1865, serving the office of materia medica lecturer in 1866. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society in 1867, and delivered the Croonian lecture in 1873 on 'The Muscular Irritability after Systemic Death.'

In 1849 he left Mr. Hudson and joined Dr. Robert Willis of Barnes, well known as the editor of the works of William Harvey, and librarian of the Royal College of Surgeons of England (1828–45). Richardson lived at Mortlake, and about this time became a member of 'Our Club,' where he met Douglas Jerrold, Thackeray, Hepworth Dixon, Mark Lemon, John Doran, and George Cruikshank, of whose will he became an executor.

Richardson moved to London in 1853–4, and took a house at 12 Hinde Street, whence he moved to 25 Manchester Square. In 1854 he was appointed physician to the Blenheim Street Dispensary, and in 1856 to the Royal Infirmary for Diseases of the Chest in the City Road. He was also physician to the Metropolitan Dispensary (1856), to the Marylebone and to the Margaret Street Dispensaries (1856), and in 1892 he became physician to the London Temperance Hospital. For many years he was physician to the Newspaper Press Fund and to the Royal Literary Fund, of the committee of which he was long an active member. In 1854 he became lecturer upon forensic medicine at the Grosvenor Place School of Medicine, where he was afterwards appointed the first lecturer on public hygiene, posts which he resigned in 1857 for the lectureship on physiology. He remained dean of the school until 1865, when it was sold and, with all the other buildings in the old Tattersall's yard, demolished. Richardson was also a lecturer about this time at the College of Dentists, then occupying a part of the Polytechnic Institution in Regent Street.

In 1854 Richardson was awarded the

Digitized by Google

Fothergillian gold medal by the Medical Society of London for an essay on the 'Diseases of the Fœtus in Utero;' in 1856 he gained the Astley Cooper triennial prize of 300 guineas for his essay on 'The Coagulation of the Blood.' In 1868 he was elected president of the Medical Society of London, and on several occasions he was president of the health section of the Social Science Association, notably in 1875, when he delivered a celebrated address at Brighton on 'Hygeia,' in which he told of what a city should be if sanitary science were advanced in a proper manner. In the same year he gave the Cantor lectures at the Society of Arts, taking 'Alcohol' as the subject. He was elected an honorary member of the Philosophical Society of America in 1863, and of the Imperial Leopold Carolina Academy of Sciences in 1867. He became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in 1877. In June 1893 he was knighted in recognition of his eminent services to humanitarian causes.

He died at 25 Manchester Square on 21 Nov. 1896, and his body was cremated at Brookwood, Surrey. He married, on 21 Feb. 1857, Mary J. Smith of Mortlake, by whom he left two surviving sons and one daughter.

Richardson was a sanitary reformer, who busied himself with many of the smaller details of domestic sanitation which tend in the aggregate to prolong the average life in each generation. He spent many years in attempts to relieve pain among men by discovering and adapting substances capable of producing general or local anæsthesia, and among animals by more humane methods of slaughter. He brought into use no less than fourteen anæsthetics, of which methylene bichloride is the best known, and he invented the first double-valved mouthpiece for use in the administration of chloroform. He also produced local insensibility by freezing the part with an ether spray, and he gave animals euthanasia by means of a lethal chamber. He was an ardent and determined champion of total abstinence, for he held that alcohol was so powerful a drug that it should only be used by skilled hands in the greatest emergencies. He was, too, one of the earliest advocates of bicycling. In 1863 he made known the peculiar properties of amyl nitrite, a drug which was largely used in the treatment of breast-pang, and he introduced the bromides of quinine, iron, and strychnia, ozonised ether, styptic and iodised colloid, peroxide of hydrogen, and ethylate of soda, substances which were soon largely used by the medical profession.

Richardson was one of the most prolific writers of his generation. He wrote biographies, plays, poems, and songs, in addition to his more strictly scientific work. He wrote the 'Asclepiad,' a series of original researches in the science, art, and literature of medicine. A single volume was issued in 1861, after which it appeared quarterly from 1884 to 1895. He was the originator and the editor of the 'Journal of Public Health and Sanitary Review' (1855). He contributed many articles, signed and unsigned, to the 'Lancet' and to the 'Medical Times and Gazette.'

[Vita Medica, chapters of medical life and work by Sir B. W. Richardson, London, 1897. The author was engaged upon the last pages of this book at the time of his death. See also obituary notice in the Lancet, 1896, ii. 1575; Yearbook of the Royal Soc. 1901, pp. 187–8.]

D'A. P.

RIGBY, ELIZABETH, afterwards **Lady Eastlake** (1809–1893), author. [See Eastlake.]

RIVERS, AUGUSTUS HENRY LANE FOX PITT- (1827–1900), general and anthropologist. [See Pitt-Rivers.]

ROBERTS, Sir WILLIAM (1830–1899), physician, born at Bodedern, Anglesea, on 18 March 1830, was the eighth and youngest son of David Roberts, surgeon, of Mynydd-y-gof, and Sarah, his wife, daughter of Thomas Foulkes of Machynlleth, Montgomeryshire. He was educated at Mill Hill school, and entered University College, London, as a medical student in October 1849. Here he was early attracted to the study of physiology and graduated B.A. at the university of London in 1851, with the highest honours in chemistry and animal physiology. The same success attended him throughout his university career, and he graduated M.B. in 1853, after securing three gold medals, a scholarship, and an exhibition. In the same year he was admitted a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries and a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, and in 1854 he graduated M.D. at the London University. He also pursued his medical studies in Paris and Berlin.

In 1854 Roberts was elected house-surgeon at the Manchester Royal Infirmary, and on 26 July 1855 was appointed full physician at the unusually early age of twenty-five; at the same time he became lecturer on anatomy and physiology in the Royal [Pine Street] School of Medicine at Manchester. In 1859 he was appointed lecturer on pathology, and in 1863 lecturer on the principles and practice

Digitized by Google

of medicine at the Owens College, with which the Royal School of Medicine had become united, and he became afterwards the first professor of medicine at the Victoria University, jointly with Dr. Morgan, holding the office from 1873 to 1876. In 1864 Roberts was so deeply interested in testing the value of the clinical thermometer, then newly reintroduced by Wunderlich (1815–1877), in cases of fever, that he nearly died of typhus contracted in the wards of the Royal Infirmary at Manchester.

At the Royal College of Physicians Roberts was admitted a member in 1860 and a fellow in 1865. He delivered the Gulstonian lectures in 1866 on the use of solvents in the treatment of urinary calculi and gout, and in 1880 he gave the Lumleian lectures on the digestive ferments, and on artificially digested foods. He was a councillor in 1882–3–4, and censor in 1889–90. In 1892 he delivered the Croonian lectures on the chemistry and therapeutics of uric acid, gravel, and gout, and he was the Harveian orator in 1897. He was elected a fellow of University College, London, in 1864, and on 7 June 1877 he became a fellow of the Royal Society, serving as a member of the council in 1890-1. He received the Cameron prize in 1879 for his contributions to practical therapeutics, more especially in relation to the dietetic treatment of disease, and at the meeting of the British Medical Association at Cardiff in 1885 he delivered an address on feeding the sick. When the association met in London in 1895 he was president of the section of pharmacology and therapeutics.

Roberts resigned the post of physician to the Royal Infirmary, Manchester, on 26 Feb. 1883, and in 1885 was knighted. He moved from Manchester to London in 1889, and in 1892 he was appointed a fellow of the university of London. Here he soon became an active member of the committee which manages the Brown Institution, and was elected chairman of the committee on the death of Sir Richard Quain [q. v. Suppl.] in 1897. From 1896 until his death he represented the London University on the General Medical Council, and in 1898 he was nominated a member of the statutory commission appointed to provide adequate university teaching in London. In 1893 he served as the medical member of the opium commission, and in this capacity visited India.

During the last twenty years of his life Roberts invariably spent some portion of each year at Bryn, his country residence, where he took the greatest interest in developing his estate. He died in London on 16 April 1899, and is buried at Llanymawddwy, Merionethshire, a village near his house at Bryn.

He married, in 1869, Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Johnson, sometime president of the Manchester chamber of commerce. She died in 1874, leaving one son and a daughter, both of whom predeceased their father.

Roberts was an able physician, whose work covered a wide field, dealing with histology, physiology, and practical medicine. He was one of the first physicians in this country to show that a sound knowledge of physiology might be turned to excellent account in the treatment of disease, for it is to his especial honour that he introduced the practice of feeding invalids with foods digested outside the body—a method which has proved of the utmost service and has saved very many lives.

He published: 1. 'An Essay on Wasting Palsy (Cruveilhier's atrophy),' London, 1858, 8vo: the first systematic treatise on this disease in the English language. 2. 'On Peculiar Appearances exhibited by Blood-corpuscles under the Influence of Solutions of Magenta and Tannin,' London, 1863, 8vo. This short paper, contributed to the Royal Society, made the name of Roberts familiar to many generations of medical students, for it describes the appearances known as 'Roberts's maculæ.' 3. 'A Practical Treatise on Urinary and Renal Diseases, including Urinary Deposits,' London, 1865, 8vo; 4th edit. (edited by Dr. Robert Maguire) 1885, 12mo. 4. 'On Spontaneous Generation and the Doctrine of Contagium Vivum, being the Address in Medicine delivered at the Annual Meeting of the British Medical Association,' London, 1877, 8vo. Roberts here records a number of carefully devised experiments dealing with the sterilisation of liquids, and arrived at the important conclusion that 'the organisms which appear as if spontaneously in decomposing fluids owe their origin to parent germs derived from the surrounding media.' 5. 'On the Digestive Ferments, and the Preparation and Use of Artificially Digested Food; being the Lumleian Lectures for the Year 1880,' 2nd edit. London, 1881, 8vo. 6. 'Lectures on Dietetics and Dyspepsia,' London, 1885, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1886. 7. 'Collected Contributions on Digestion and Diet,' London, 1891.

[The Life and Works of Sir William Roberts, by the late D. J. Leech, M.D., with an appendix containing a list of the published writings compiled and chronologically arranged by C. J. Cullingworth, M.D.; the Medical Chronicle for June 1899, vol. xi. n.s.; British Medical Journal,

Digitized by Google

1899, i. 1063; personal knowledge; Royal Society Yearbook, 1901, pp. 202–5; private information.] D'A. P.

ROBINSON, SIR HERCULES GEORGE ROBERT, first BARON ROSMEAD (1824–1897), colonial governor, was the second son of Admiral Hercules Robinson [q. v.] of Rosmead, Westmeath, Ireland, and Frances Elizabeth, only daughter of Henry Widman Wood of Rosmead. His brother, Sir William Cleaver Francis Robinson [q. v. Suppl.], was also a successful colonial governor. His uncle, Sir Bryan Robinson [q. v.], was a judge in Newfoundland. Lord Rosmead was born on 19 Dec. 1824 and was educated at Sandhurst. He joined the army as second lieutenant in the 87th regiment (Royal Irish fusiliers) on 27 Jan. 1843, became first lieutenant on 6 Sept. 1844, but retired in 1846, and accepted an appointment under the commissioners of public works for Ireland, and later under the poor law board. He did special service during the Irish famine of 1848. In 1852 he was appointed chief commissioner to inquire into the fairs and markets of Ireland.

On 3 March 1854 Robinson was appointed to one of those posts which for many years formed the nurseries of colonial governors, viz. that of president of Montserrat in the West Indies: he assumed office on 12 April 1854. This island he left in March 1855, and on 28 March arrived in the neighbouring island of St. Christopher, to which he was promoted as lieutenant-governor. The chief question in St. Christopher at this time was that of immigration from India, and it fell to Robinson to arrange for the introduction of a number of coolies. His brother, William Francis, began his colonial career under him here as superintendent of immigrants. In 1859 Hercules was promoted to be governor of Hong Kong, where he arrived on 9 Sept. 1859, so that he held the government during the war with China in 1860–1. He negotiated with the government of China for the cession of Kowloon, and carried out the arrangements for its annexation. He had also much to do in settling the finances and civil list of the colony. In 1863 he was a member of a commission to inquire into the financial position of the Straits Settlements. In 1865, on the expiration of the ordinary term of government, he went to Ceylon, arriving on 30 March 1865 at Galle, and assuming the government at Colombo the following day. Here he was brought into immediate contact with the question of developing a flourishing crown colony. Railway extension and telegraph construction were among the chief problems of the hour, and in such a colony the judgment of the governor is a leading factor in the final determination of routes and the districts to be served. Robinson reorganised the public works department of the colony on the lines which have made it perhaps the most efficient works department in the colonies. He was on leave of absence in England from August 1868 to May 1869, and finally relinquished the government at the end of his term in January 1872, coming to this country again on leave.

In February 1872 Robinson was gazetted to the government of New South Wales: this promotion to one of the great colonies even at that time showed that he had, in the opinion of the crown, succeeded unusually well in his previous appointments. His record in New South Wales was of course interwoven with the acts of his ministries, the chief of which were led by Sir Henry Parkes [q. v. Suppl.] and Sir John Robertson [q. v.], but Rusden considers that his personal firmness did much towards teaching local politicians that the state came before party interest. He arrived at Sydney on 3 June 1872, and on 13 Aug. first met the local parliament in proroguing it at the end of its ordinary session. The question of border duties as between New South Wales and Victoria and South Australia was one of the chief matters which occupied attention in this and the ensuing year. In the middle of 1874 the case of the bush-ranger Gardiner stirred a good deal of feeling, and the advice of ministers to the governor produced a vote of censure in the new parliament. Otherwise the politics of the period were not eventful. In September 1874, however, Robinson completed a work of national importance by negotiating the cession of the Fiji Islands, and he stayed at Suva administering the new government till the arrival of Sir Arthur Gordon (now Lord Stanmore), the first governor.

On 19 March 1879 Robinson left New South Wales, and on 27 March assumed the governorship of New Zealand, to which he had been previously gazetted. Here he found Sir George Grey's government in power, and a period of commercial depression weighing on the colony [see GREY, SIR GEORGE, Suppl.]; some small troubles with the natives were also pending. Gisborne describes Robinson's régime in this colony as that of a man prudent in counsel and energetic in action, who was still busy gathering materials for his own judgment when his administration was cut short by his transfer, in August 1880, to be governor of the Cape Colony and high commissioner of South Africa. The dual office demands peculiar ability; for the holder has his mini-

Digitized by Google

sters to consider in the colony itself, while his position of high commissioner throws upon him the personal responsibility for action outside the Cape Colony.

Robinson went to the Cape at one of the most critical periods of its history. On 16 Dec. 1880 the malcontent Boers in the Transvaal had declared their independence. He arrived in Cape Town on 22 Jan. 1881. In February he was called upon to negotiate terms of peace in circumstances which were a source of deep indignation throughout the greater part of the British Empire. When peace was concluded he had to face an extremely difficult situation. British and Boers were entirely out of sympathy. The antagonism was not only between the British colonies and the free republics, but between British and Dutch throughout South Africa wherever they came into contact. The native races also were restless and discontented. So far as his personal influence could affect such a situation, he handled the problem with rare tact and sagacity. He warded off in great measure the bitter hostility which the British in Africa at that time nourished towards the home government; he showed an active sense of the necessity of maintaining British influence; and throughout he fostered the idea that a cordial union between British and Dutch was the real foundation of peace and progress in South Africa.

It was not very long after the convention of 1881 that further difficulties with the Boers became inevitable owing to their action in the native territories immediately beyond their borders. In October 1881 the Bechuana chief Montsioa felt apprehensive and begged British protection, which was not conceded. Native disputes gave excuse for Boer interference. The Transvaal government professed to be unable to restrain its subjects from overrunning the Bechuana country. By the end of 1882 Robinson was satisfied that things could not drift on indefinitely (Mackenzie, *Austral Africa*, i. 157). But general negotiations with the South African Republic caused delay, and the Transvaal deputation to England in November 1883 brought Robinson also to this country to assist in settling the revised convention of 1884. On returning to the Cape in March 1884 he made great efforts to arrive at an understanding with the government of the South African Republic as to their responsibility for checking Boer raiders, and in November obtained the despatch of Sir Charles Warren's expedition, with a view to a definite settlement. The result was the annexation of Bechuanaland to the British dominions on 30 Sept. 1885. This settlement was to some extent marred by a dispute with Sir Charles Warren, as special commissioner, respecting the general control of the high commissioner. Sir Charles Warren, on his return home, urged the separation of the functions of high commissioner from those of governor of the Cape; suggestions were made as to the divergence of interest between the colony and the home government, and a controversy began which lasted for three years. The matter was strenuously taken up by Mr. John Mackenzie, who had been a commissioner in Bechuanaland. But there were strong arguments on the other side. Robinson was supported by the Cape parliament, and eventually the existing arrangement was maintained (*Parl. Paper* C. 5488 of 1888; Williams, *British Lion in Bechuanaland*, sect. ix. p. 47).

In October 1886 Robinson was commissioned by the imperial government to proceed to Mauritius to investigate the charges which had been brought against Sir John Pope-Hennessy [q. v.], the governor of that colony; he decided against the governor, whom he suspended from the exercise of his functions. He left Mauritius on 18 Dec. and returned to Cape Town on 1 Jan. 1887.

Although the ordinary term of a governor's administration had now run out, the value of Robinson's work was such that his term of administration was extended. He was now called upon to take a fresh step towards consolidating the British power in South Africa. It became known during 1887 that the Boers were contemplating an extension to the north, and early in 1888, by the energy and insistence of Mr. Cecil Rhodes, a treaty was made with Lobengula which secured for Great Britain the key of the great area to the northward. Robinson has been accused of being lukewarm in this matter; he certainly moved more slowly than Mr. Rhodes, but he cannot be denied credit for his share in the policy. This treaty was followed on 30 Oct. 1888 by the Rudd concession; but before the Chartered Company had its birth Robinson had ceased to be high commissioner. On 1 May 1889 he left the Cape, having been largely instrumental in establishing peace, in promoting good feeling, in improving internal communication, in opening up new territories to British enterprise, in securing to the Cape Colony a surer trade and improving revenue, and in fostering a sense of common interest with the Dutch republics, as shown by the customs union with the Orange Free State, which was consummated in 1889. His farewell speech created some stir in official circles because

Digitized by Google

he declared that there was 'no permanent place in South Africa for direct imperial rule,' but probably too much importance was at the time attached to the dictum.

On his return to England Robinson looked upon his work for the empire as practically at an end, and settled down in London, devoting himself to the duties of various companies which claimed his services as a director. He was in particular a director of the London and Westminster Bank. In 1891 he was created a baronet. For six years he enjoyed this comparative rest, and then in the spring of 1895 came a call which he did not feel himself justified in refusing. He was asked by Lord Rosebery's government to return to South Africa in his old position. The time was an anxious one. The Transvaal Boers had recently had considerable diplomatic successes in their dealings with the British government; and they were inclined to be very high-handed. At the same time there was a deep feeling of resentment among the British who had made their home in Johannesburg, and were there subjected to vexatious and oppressive restrictions.

Robinson had no wish to return to South Africa, but the summons was a great compliment, and the call of duty was one which he felt bound to obey. At considerable personal sacrifice he took up the appointment on 30 May 1895. The choice of the government was fiercely assailed in the House of Commons (*Hansard*, 1895, xxxii. 426), among others by Mr. Chamberlain, who within a few weeks, by the turn of fortune's wheel, became himself the colonial secretary to whom Robinson was responsible.

Negotiations for substantial concessions from the executive of the South African republic were still in progress when, on 29 Dec. 1895, Dr. Jameson made his raid on the frontier of the republic, and Robinson was face to face with one of the worst situations that the history of the empire has seen. It is almost superfluous to say that Robinson had no sort of part in this ill-advised attempt. He had been kept in ignorance of the project because those who conceived it knew his character. Directly he heard of the attempt he endeavoured to stop it by telegraph, but was too late.

On 2 Jan. 1896 Robinson proceeded to Pretoria to negotiate for the release of the raiders. In this he succeeded, returning to Cape Town on 14 Jan.; but he could not expect to do much more. The troubles which were at the root of the raid were left to breed the war of 1899; but for this Robinson cannot fairly be held responsible. His personal influence at any rate glossed over the apparent friction between Dutch and British, and when in May 1896 he came on leave to England, he left comparative calm and good feeling behind him. Probably he was the only man who had sufficient prestige to cope with such a crisis and save a war. On 11 Aug. 1896 he was made a baron in the peerage of England, by the style of Baron Rosmead of Rosmead in Ireland, and of Tafelberg in South Africa. Immediately afterwards he returned to the Cape, where he proceeded with the work of conciliating all parties among the Dutch and British. But the failure of his health compelled him to ask to be relieved of his government. On 21 April 1897 he left the Cape for England. He never really recovered his health, and died at 42 Prince's Gardens, London, on 28 Oct. 1897. He was buried at Brompton cemetery on 1 Nov.

Robinson may be regarded as one of the greatest of the colonial governors whom Britain has sent out during the nineteenth century; and his name will always be particularly connected with the most vigorous period of the growth of South African empire. He was prudent, cautious, and businesslike; genial, kindly, and free from pomposity; above the middle height, of a dignified presence. An excellent appreciation of him is that of Sir Henry Parkes, the Australian statesman (*Fifty Years, &c.*, i. 296). He was knighted in 1859, became K.C.M.G. in 1869, G.C.M.G. in 1875, and a privy councillor in 1882.

Lord Rosmead, besides being a good man of business and a good speaker, was a sportsman, and a great lover of horses and of horse-racing (Lang, *History of New South Wales*, i. 422). The best portrait (by Folingsby) of Lord Rosmead hangs in the hall of Government House, Sydney. Others are in the possession of his son, Lord Rosmead, at Ascot, and of his daughter, the Hon. Mrs. Durant, who also possesses a bust by Simonetti.

Robinson married, on 24 April 1846, Nea Arthur Ada Rose D'Amour, sixth daughter of Arthur Annesley Rath, viscount Valentia, and left a son, Hercules Arthur Temple, who succeeded him, and three daughters, all married.

[Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biogr.; Times, 29 Oct. 1897, 2 Nov. 1897; Col. Office List, 1897; Colonial Blue Book Reports, &c.; Official Hist. of New South Wales; Parkes's Fifty Years in the making of Australian History, i. 296, 334, ii. 106; Rusden's Hist. of Australia, iii. 501 sq.; Gisborne's Rulers and Statesmen of New Zealand; Cape Argus, 29 Oct. 1897; Cape

Digitized by Google

Times (weekly ed.), 3 Nov. 1897; Wilmot's Hist. of our own Times in South Africa, ii. 196 sq.; Mackenzie's Austral Africa, 1887, passim; Worsfold's South Africa, passim; Froude's Oceana, p. 68; Life and Times of Sir J. C. Molteno, 1900; Fitzpatrick's Transvaal from Within, 1899; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, viii. 248, 530.] C. A. H.

ROBINSON, SIR WILLIAM CLEAVER FRANCIS (1834–1897), colonial governor, born on 14 Jan. 1834, was the fifth son of Admiral Hercules Robinson [q. v.] He entered the colonial service in 1855 as private secretary to his elder brother (Sir) Hercules George Robert Robinson, afterwards first Baron Rosmead [q. v. Suppl.], who was then lieutenant-governor of St. Kitts. In 1859, when his brother became governor of Hongkong, he accompanied him thither in the same capacity. He was president of Montserrat in 1862, and from January to October 1865 he administered the government of Dominica. From 23 May 1866 to 1870 he was governor of the Falkland Islands, and from 5 July 1870 to November 1873 governor of Prince Edward Island. During his administration the question of political union with the Dominion of Canada was debated, and his patience and judicious counsels assisted to bring about the union in July 1873. On 14 Nov. 1874 he was appointed governor of Western Australia. He assumed the administration on 11 Jan. 1875, relinquishing it on 6 Sept. 1877, after his appointment as governor of the Straits Settlements. In 1878 he proceeded to Bangkok on a special visit to invest the king of Siam with the G.C.M.G., on which occasion he was invested with the grand cross of the order of the Crown of Siam, which he received permission to wear. On 10 April 1880 he again assumed the office of governor of Western Australia. During his second governorship of the colony he was successful in wiping out a debt of 80,000*l.*, and leaving a balance of 32,000*l.* in the treasury. He remained until 17 Feb. 1883, when he became governor of South Australia. In 1889 he left Adelaide to assume the acting governorship of Victoria, during the absence on leave of Sir Henry Brougham Loch (afterwards Baron Loch) [q. v. Suppl.] His administration extended from 9 March to 18 Oct. 1889, and was marked with great success. After a second brief tenure of office from 16 to 28 Nov., he proceeded to England. His administration was so acceptable in Victoria that, at the conclusion of Sir Henry Loch's governorship, the premier and the leader of opposition were about to send a joint request to the colonial office that Robinson might be nominated his successor when they learnt that Lord Hopetoun had been appointed. He was nominated for the third time governor of Western Australia, that he might by his administrative experience and previous knowledge of the colony facilitate the inauguration of responsible government in the last Australian crown colony. While in London he rendered considerable assistance both to the colonial office and to the Western Australia delegation in aiding the passage of the constitution bill through parliament. He left England for Perth in September 1890. He retired from active service in 1895.

Robinson was created C.M.G. in 1873, K.C.M.G. in 1877, and G.C.M.G. on 24 May 1887. He was a musical composer of some note, and wrote among other compositions a number of well-known songs, including 'I love thee so,' 'Imperfectus,' and 'Thou art my Soul.' Among his part songs were 'Autumn Woods' (1885), 'For Thee' (1885), 'From o'er the Sea' (1886), and 'The Rose in October' (1888). He died at his residence, 5 Cromwell Houses, South Kensington, on 2 May 1897. On 7 April 1862 he married Olivia Edith Dean, daughter of Thomas Stewart Townsend, bishop of Meath. By her he had three sons and two daughters.

[Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Rosmead'; Mennell's Dict. of Australian Biogr. 1892; Parker's Sir William C. F. Robinson, reprinted from the Centennial Magazine, July 1899; National Observer, 7 Nov. 1891; Colonial Official Lists; Times, 3 May 1897; Hodder's Hist. of South Australia, 1893, ii. 96–123.] E. I. C.

RODWELL, JOHN MEDOWS (1808–1900), orientalist, eldest son of John Medows Rodwell and Marianna Kedington, was born at Barham Hall, Suffolk, on 11 April 1808. Educated at Bury St. Edmunds under Dr. Malkin, he was admitted on 10 Nov. 1825 to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, where he held a scholarship (1827–30), and was likewise stroke of the first college boat; as an undergraduate he was also a contemporary and friend of Darwin, and used to accompany him on botanising expeditions. He graduated B.A. 1830, M.A. 1833, and was ordained deacon at Norwich on 5 June 1831, and priest at London on 17 June 1832. After curacies at Barham, where his uncle, William Kirby (1759–1850) [q. v.], was vicar, and at Woodford, Essex, he became rector of St. Peter's, Saffron Hill, London (1836–43), and lecturer at St. Andrew's, Holborn. In 1843 Bishop Blomfield gave him the valuable rectory of St. Ethelburga's, Bishopsgate, which he held till his death; but after some thirty-five

Digitized by Google

years of active work he retired, with the bishop's sanction, under a medical certificate, from residential duty. Some of the curates-in-charge after this time introduced a ceremonial ritual into the church which evoked the opposition of protestant agitators.

Rodwell appears to have commenced oriental studies when quite a young man, by reading Hebrew with his uncle, the Rev. R. Kedington. In acquiring the elements of Arabic he was assisted by Catafago.

His greatest literary achievement was his English version of the Koran, which appeared in 1861 (2nd edit. 1876), and is considered by many scholars as the best existing translation, combining accuracy with a faithful representation of the literary garb of the original. His other works are translations of 'Job' (1864; 2nd edit. 1868) and 'Isaiah' (1881; 2nd edit. 1886). He also issued translations of collected liturgies from Ethiopic manuscripts (1864), and from the Coptic (1866), and briefly catalogued Lord Crawford's Coptic and Ethiopic manuscripts at Haigh Hall. The value of his work was recognised by his election to an honorary fellowship of his college on 7 Oct. 1886. Rodwell's extraordinary retentiveness of mental vigour may be estimated from the fact that he commenced the study of several fresh languages when past eighty years of age, and even in his 91st year (June 1898) printed a short pamphlet or open letter on the derivation and doctrinal significance of the word 'mass,' and somewhat later corresponded with the present writer as to books for the acquirement of Sanskrit.

He died at his house at St. Leonards-on-Sea on 6 June 1900, and is buried in Ore cemetery, Hastings.

Rodwell was twice married: (1) in 1834 to Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. William Parker, Rodwell's predecessor at St. Ethelburga's, by whom he had several children, two sons surviving, one being the Rev. W. M. Rodwell; (2) about 1860, to Louisa Röhrs.

[Personal knowledge and private information; Rodwell's Works; J. Venn's Biographical History of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, ii. 198.] C. B.

ROSMEAD, Baron. [See Robinson, Sir Hercules George Robert, 1824–1897.]

ROTHSCHILD, FERDINAND JAMES de (1839–1898), known as Baron Ferdinand Rothschild, virtuoso, born at Paris in 1839, was second son of Baron Anselm de Rothschild of Frankfort and Vienna, by his first cousin Charlotte, eldest daughter of Nathan Meyer Rothschild [q. v.] Both father and mother were grandchildren of Meyer Amschel Rothschild, the founder of the great financial house. He was educated in Vienna, but settling in England in 1860, became a British subject and completely identified himself with the country. Buying an estate of about eight hundred acres at Waddesdon in Buckinghamshire, he erected thereon the mansion of Waddesdon Manor, after the style of the Château de Chambord. In 1885 he entered parliament for the Aylesbury division and retained the seat as long as he lived. But he devoted himself more particularly to social life and to his duties as a country gentleman, building up a model estate, breeding stock, and entertaining numerous distinguished guests—among the latter Queen Victoria (14 May 1890), the Shah of Persia, the German Emperor Frederick, and on several occasions King Edward VII when prince of Wales. He was extremely interested in painting, especially that of the Low Countries and the work of Gainsborough and Reynolds, and he formed a fine collection at Waddesdon. In a family of collectors he was pre-eminent for his ability. The attention which he paid to the art of the Renaissance, especially bindings, enamels, furniture, and goldsmith's work, was repaid by a splendid collection of rare objects of the highest quality. His collection of French books, many in superb bindings, was catalogued partially in 1897 (London, 4to, private issue, with sixteen plates). His own favourite reading was among the French memoir writers, and he published some of his gleanings in a volume entitled 'Personal Characteristics from French History' (London, 1896, seventeen portraits, no index). Of more interest is 'Three Weeks in South Africa' (printed for private circulation, 1895), a brightly written diary of a trip on board the Dunottar Castle, December 1894–February 1895. In July 1897 he achieved a considerable triumph as a collector by the successful purchase of a Terburg, a Gerard Douw, and Cuyp's 'View on the Maas,' from the Six Museum at Amsterdam—a collection hitherto intact (*Times*, 26 July 1897). He was elected a trustee of the British Museum on 7 Feb. 1896, and until his death he took a keen interest in the work of the institution. He died suddenly of syncope at Waddesdon on 18 Dec. 1898, and by his will left a superb collection of jewels, plate, and other works of art to the British Museum, on the condition that they should be kept in a room apart from the other collections, to be known as the 'Waddesdon Bequest Room.' This room was opened to the public on 9 April 1900 (*Catalogue of*

Digitized by Google

Waddesdon Bequest). He also bequeathed to the museum library fifteen manuscripts, mostly of the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, richly illuminated and on vellum (*Addit. MSS.* 35310–24). By far the finest of these is a Latin breviary (*Addit. MS.* 35311), a beautiful example of early fifteenth-century French work.

On 7 June 1865 Rothschild married his cousin Evelina, daughter of Baron Lionel Nathan Rothschild [q. v.] Upon her death, without issue, on 4 Dec. 1866, he erected and endowed as a memorial to her the Evelina Hospital for Children in the Southwark Bridge Road.

[Times, 19 Dec. 1898; Illustrated London News, 24 Dec. 1898 (with portrait); Cat. of Waddesdon Bequest (with portrait), 1899; Burke's Peerage, s.v. 'Rothschild'; Walford's County Families; Ann. Reg. 1898; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

RUNDLE, ELIZABETH (1828–1896), author. [See CHARLES, MRS. ELIZABETH.]

RUSKIN, JOHN (1819–1900), author, artist, and social reformer, was the only child of John James Ruskin (*b.* 1785), who was the son of a calico merchant in Edinburgh, and Margaret Cox (*b.* 1781), his wife, the daughter of a skipper in the herring fishery. They were first cousins, and married in 1818. They lived at 54 Hunter Street, Brunswick Square, London, in which house (marked with a tablet by the Society of Arts, 1900) John Ruskin was born on 8 Feb. 1819. The character of his parents and tenor of his home life were the chief formative forces in Ruskin's education. As a boy he was educated by his mother, and when he went into residence at Oxford she went also, taking lodgings in the High Street, where her husband always joined her from Saturday to Monday. Except during a portion of his short married life, Ruskin lived constantly with his parents; he rarely travelled abroad except in their company, and whenever they were separated daily letters were exchanged. His father died in 1864; his mother in 1871. They are buried in the churchyard of Shirley, Kent. The inscriptions on the monument (designed by Ruskin) state that John James Ruskin 'was an entirely honest merchant, and his memory is, to all who keep it, dear and helpful. His son, whom he loved to the uttermost and taught to speak truth, says this of him.' 'Beside my father's body I have laid my mother's. Nor was dearer earth ever returned to earth, nor purer life recorded in heaven.' A further monument to his mother was the restoration of a spring of water between Croydon and Epsom, and the endowment of a well. A tablet here erected bears the inscription 'In obedience to the Giver of Life, of the brooks and fruits that feed it, of the peace that ends it, may this well be kept sacred for the service of men, flocks, and flowers, and be by kindness called Margaret's Well.'

'I have seen my mother travel,' says Ruskin, 'from sunrise to sunset on a summer's day without once leaning back in the carriage.' She maintained this unbending attitude in the education of her son. An evangelical puritan of the strictest sect, she held strong notions on the sinfulness even of toys, and in after years it is said that the pictures in her husband's house were turned with their faces to the wall on Sunday. With no playfellows, and no toys beyond a single box of bricks, the child's faculties were concentrated from his earliest years on the observation of nature and inanimate things. He used to spend hours, he says, in contemplating the colours of the nursery carpet. When he was four the Ruskins removed from Bloomsbury to Herne Hill (No. 28). The garden now took the place of the carpet. After morning lessons he was his own master. His mother would often be gardening beside him, but he had his own little affairs to see to, 'the ants' nest to watch or a sociable bird or two to make friends with.' The gifts of expression which were to enable him to show to others the loveliness he discerned owed their first cultivation to his mother's daily readings in the Bible—'the one essential part,' he says, 'of all my education.' They read alternate verses, she 'watching every intonation, allowing not so much as a syllable to be missed or misplaced.' She began with the first chapter of Genesis and went straight through to the last verse of the Apocalypse, and began again at Genesis the next day. Ruskin had also to learn the whole of 'the fine old Scottish paraphrases.' To this daily discipline, continued until he went up to Oxford, he attributed the cultivation of his ear and his sense of style.

By his father the boy was initiated in secular literature (especially Scott's novels and Pope's 'Homer') and in art. John James Ruskin had settled in London in 1807, and two years later entered into partnership as a wine-merchant under the title of Ruskin, Telford, & Domecq—'Domecq contributing the sherry, Telford the capital, and Ruskin the brains.' He combined with much shrewdness in business a genuine love of literature and a strong vein of romantic

Digitized by Google

sentiment. His taste was as exact in art as in sherries, and he 'never allowed me to look for an instant' (says his son) 'at a bad picture.' He had been a pupil in the landscape class of Alexander Nasmyth [q. v.] at Edinburgh, was fond of sketching, and delighted in reading poetry aloud, in buying drawings of architecture and landscape, and in entertaining artists at dinner. In later years Turner, George Richmond, and Samuel Prout formed the constant dinner-party invited by the father to celebrate his son's birthday. The atmosphere in which young Ruskin lived and moved was thus at once puritanical and artistic.

An important part of his education was a summer tour with his parents. His father was in the habit of travelling once a year for orders, and on these journeys he combined pleasure with business. He travelled to sell his wines, but also to see pictures; and in any country seat where there was a Reynolds, or a Velasquez, or a Vandyck, or a Rembrandt, 'he would pay the surliest housekeeper into patience until we had examined it to our hearts' content.' Also he travelled leisurely—in a private carriage hired or lent for the expedition—and he made a point of including in each summer's journey a visit to some region of romantic scenery, such as Scotland (in 1824, 1826, 1827); the English lakes (1824, 1826, 1830); and Wales (1831). From the earliest days the young Ruskin had accompanied his parents on their journeys, perched on the top of a box in the 'dickey' of a post-chaise. By the time he was ten he had thus seen all the high roads and most of the cross-roads of England and Wales, and the greater part of lowland Scotland. Half a century later Ruskin occasionally revived, for the pleasure of himself and his friends—and the amusement of the districts through which they passed—the practice of posting tours, and had a posting carriage of the old fashion built for him. 'In all mountain ground and scenery,' he says, 'I had a pleasure as early as I can remember, and continuing till I was eighteen or twenty, infinitely greater than any which has been since possible to me in anything; comparable for intensity only to the joy of a lover in being near a noble and kind mistress, but no more explicable or definable than that feeling of love itself.' He was encouraged by his parents to write diaries and versify his impressions. At home a little table was always kept apart for his work, and there the child would sit drawing or writing while his mother knitted and his father read aloud. His parents paid him a shilling a page for his literary labours, and bound up his juvenilia, which are still preserved at Brantwood. He spent his pocket-money in minerals, which were his earliest and constant hobby. At the age of four he had begun to read and write; at seven he was hard at work in printing volumes of stories; at eight he began to write verses. His father burst into tears of joy when the son's first article appeared in print. His mother had designed him for the church, hoping he would become 'a glorified Dean Milman;' and both his parents were 'exquisitely miserable at the first praises of a clear-dawning Tennyson.' His early poems, which were to him the Latin exercises of other schoolboys, deal with 'dropping waters,' 'airy fortresses,' 'taper-pointed leaves,' and 'glittering diamonds from the skies.' Some verses written at the age of fourteen have a note of genuine feeling:

> There is a thrill of strange delight
> That passes quivering o'er me,
> When blue hills rise upon the sight
> Like summer clouds before me.

In this year (1833) the summer tour took a wider scope. His father had brought home among his treasures from the city a copy of Prout's 'Sketches in Flanders and Germany.' 'As my mother watched my father's pleasure and mine,' says Ruskin, 'in looking at the wonderful places, she said, "Why should we not go and see them in reality?" My father hesitated a little, then with glittering eyes said, "Why not?"' And so they went to the Rhine and Switzerland, and two years later to Switzerland and Italy. These were the first of a series of posting tours through all the more romantic regions of Europe—Spain, Greece, and Norway excepted—which father, mother, and son took together for nearly thirty years. They travelled always in their own carriage with a courier. They went by easy stages, stopping at their son's will to examine minerals here, to study pictures there, and to sketch and wander everywhere. Those were 'the olden days of travelling, now to return no more,' as Ruskin lamented in the 'Stones of Venice,' 'in which distance could not be vanquished without toil, but in which that toil was rewarded partly by the power of deliberate survey of the countries through which the journey lay, and partly by the happiness of the evening hours when, from the top of the last hill he had surmounted, the traveller beheld the quiet village where he was to rest, scattered among the meadows beside its valley stream, or, from the long-hoped-for turn in the dusty perspective of

Digitized by Google

the causeway, saw for the first time the towers of some famed city, faint in the rays of sunset.' These 'hours of peaceful and thoughtful pleasure' were important elements in Ruskin's education. The first sight of the snowy Alps (in 1833) opened, he says, a new life to him, 'to cease no more except at the gates of the hills whence one returns not. It is not possible to imagine, in any time of the world, a more blessed entrance into life, for a child of such temperament as mine. . . . For me the Alps and their people were alike beautiful in their snow and their humanity; and I wanted neither for them nor myself sight of any thrones in heaven but the rocks, or of any spirits in heaven but the clouds. I went down that evening from the garden terrace of Schaffhausen with my destiny fixed in all of it that was to be sacred and useful.' With the study of nature—associated through romantic literature with memories of human valour and passion—that of art went hand in hand. His inspection of the chief pictorial treasures of Great Britain was now disciplined by close study in the great galleries of Europe. Those of Vienna, Madrid, and St. Petersburg must be excepted; nor did Ruskin ever visit Holland—a neglect which may perhaps partly explain his lack of sympathy with the Dutch schools. For his early study of them he was largely dependent on the Dulwich Gallery, which was close to his home and from which he drew so many references in 'Modern Painters.'

The more formal part of Ruskin's education was less fortunate. He once suggested for his epitaph the curse of Reuben: 'Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel,' and said, 'It is strange that I hardly ever get anything stated without some grave mistake, however true in my main discoveries.' There was nothing in his early education to drill him into exact scholarship or encourage concentration. Up to the age of ten his mother taught him. A classical tutor was then called in. He was Dr. Andrews, father of Coventry Patmore's first wife. After her marriage Ruskin became a friend of the poet, and wrote enthusiastically in praise of 'The Angel in the House.' Andrews was impressed by the boy's precocity, and wanted to take him on to Hebrew before he was well grounded in Greek. Another tutor, Mr. Rowbotham, taught him French and mathematics. Ruskin had a fair conversational knowledge of French, and was always a reader of French literature. Of mathematics he was fond, and this was the branch of his early studies which gave him least trouble. Next Ruskin went for part of two years to a day school at Camberwell, kept by the Rev. Thomas Dale (1797–1870) [q. v.] His school course was interrupted by an attack of pleurisy. He afterwards attended lectures three times a week at King's College. His first drawing master (1831) was Mr. Runciman; later, he had lessons from Copley Fielding and J. D. Harding. But the decisive influence in this sort was the acquisition in 1832, as a birthday present from Mr. Telford, of a copy of Rogers's 'Italy' with Turner's vignettes. He set to work at once to copy them, and from that day forth Turner obtained his whole allegiance.

In October 1836 Ruskin matriculated at Oxford, and in the following term went into residence as a 'gentleman-commoner' at Christ Church. At Oxford as elsewhere his studies were diffusive. He kept up his drawing and took great delight in scientific work with Buckland (then a canon of Christ Church). His Latin, he says, was the worst in the university, and to the end of his career he 'never could get into his head where the Pelasgi lived or the Heraclidæ returned from.' A private tutor, Osborne Gordon, was employed to patch up such holes, and in recognition of Gordon's services Ruskin's father gave 5,000*l.* for the augmentation of Christ Church livings. In 'pure scholarship' Ruskin never attained any proficiency. His love of Greek literature lasted throughout his life. To Plato especially he was strongly attached, for 'the sense of the presence of the Deity in all things, great or small, which always runs in a solemn undercurrent beneath his exquisite playfulness and irony' (*Stones of Venice*, ii. ch. 8. The influence of Plato upon Ruskin has been traced in a pamphlet by William Smart, 1883). In the Oxford of Ruskin's day little heed was paid to Greek art or archæology, and he 'never loved the arts of Greece as others have' (*Lectures on Art*, § 111), though in after years he devoted some attention to the subject. His 'Aratra Pentelici' (1872) gives his views on Greek sculpture. It abounds in clever *aperçus*, but his thesis that Greek artists did not aim at ideal beauty cannot be accepted. His analysis of the myths of Athena as the life-giving and spirit-inspiring 'Queen of the Air' (1869) often shows real insight, but is fanciful. The first section of the book is headed 'Athena Chalinitis,' but Ruskin 'never laid to heart the significance of the Greek quality of restraint which this epithet ascribes to the goddess' (NORTON). Among his Oxford friends and contemporaries was (Sir) Charles Newton [q. v.

Digitized by Google

Suppl.], who in 1852 endeavoured to persuade Ruskin to accompany him to Athens and Mitylene. The trip was vetoed by his parents, and 'Greek and Goth' went their several ways (*Præt.* ii. ch. viii.) At a later time Ruskin became interested in excavations, gave General di Cesnola 1,000*l.* for diggings in Cyprus, and presented most of the finds to the British Museum. Of his contemporaries at Christ Church Ruskin has drawn some brilliant sketches in 'Præterita.' He formed a close and lifelong friendship with (Sir) Henry Acland [q. v. Suppl.], to whom he was drawn both by common artistic tastes and by Acland's type of radiant manhood; another friendship, which developed more slowly, was with Henry George Liddell [q. v. Suppl.] Though no athlete, Ruskin was accepted into 'the best set.' Pusey never spoke to him, and by 'the Oxford movement' he was untouched. He spoke sometimes at the Union. One motion supported by him was characteristic: 'that intellectual education as distinguished from moral discipline is detrimental to the interests of the lower order of a nation.' In the 'Life and Letters of F. W. Robertson' there is a reference to 'a very ingenious and somewhat sarcastic speech' by Ruskin in defence of the stage which greatly pleased the house.

Ruskin devoted much of his time at Oxford to writing verse. He competed for the Newdigate prize in 1837, with a poem on 'The Gipsies' (won by A. P. Stanley), and in 1838 on 'The Exile of St. Helena' (won by J. H. Dart). Ruskin's unsuccessful essays are included in his 'Poems' (1891). In 1839 he won the prize with a poem on 'Salsette and Elephanta' (recited in the theatre at Oxford on 12 June and published in that year; new ed. 1878). The composition has some good lines, as, e.g.:

> Though distant shone with many an azure gem
> The glacier glory of his diadem;

but on the whole it must be pronounced neither better nor worse than most poems of its class. Verses by him had already appeared in 'Friendship's Offering,' and he contributed for some years to that and other miscellanies of the period. Some of his album verses were pretty and have found their way into collections. He continued as an occasional amusement throughout his life to write songs and rhyming letters, but by the time he was twenty-six he abandoned 'versification as a serious pursuit, having come to the extremely wholesome conclusion that in poetry he could express nothing rightly that he had to say.'

Ruskin's Oxford course was interrupted by ill-health, which may have been accentuated by a disappointment of the heart. He had fallen in love with one of the daughters of his father's French partner (the Adèle of his poems). As a suitor he combined, he tells us, 'the single-mindedness of Mr. Traddles with the conversational abilities of Mr. Toots,' and his Parisian flame laughed whole-heartedly at the literary offerings with which he sought to commend himself to her. In 1840 she married a handsome young Frenchnobleman. Shortly afterwards, at Easter in that year, when Ruskin was putting on a spurt for his examinations, he was seized with a consumptive cough and spat some blood. The drop was not, as in the case of Keats, his death-warrant, but it was a death-blow to hopes of academical distinction. He went down from Oxford and for nearly two years was dragged about in search of health, through Switzerland and Italy and to Leamington (where he derived great benefit from Dr. Jephson's treatment). Memorials of these travels are given in Ruskin's 'Letters to Dale' (1893). In a few years Ruskin outgrew his tendency to consumption. He was fond of walking and of climbing among the Alps; and in after years of rowing, as also of manual exercise. He retained far into old age evidences of unabated vigour in hair still thick and brown; and could often be seen rowing his boat (of his own design) across the lake in half a gale of wind. But he was never a very strong man, and he taxed to the uttermost by constant mental strain such strength as he possessed. In April 1842, having recovered his health, Ruskin went up to Oxford, and was given an honorary double-fourth. He graduated B.A. in 1842 and M.A. in 1843. He was deeply sensitive of 'the ineffable charm' of Oxford and loved the university dearly. But it was among the hills and clouds, the trees and the mosses, that he really graduated.

It was, however, as 'an Oxford graduate' that he first emerged into fame. He had already in his teens appeared in print. His first published words, 'Enquiries on the Causes of the Colour of the Rhine,' and 'Considerations on the Strata of Mont Blanc,' were printed, when he was fifteen, in Loudon's 'Magazine of Natural History' (1834, vol. viii. pp. 438 and 644), to which he contributed some other geological studies two years later (*ib.* 1836, vol. ix. p. 533). An article by him also appeared in the first volume of the 'Transactions of the Meteorological Society' (1839). More important was a series of articles in Loudon's 'Architectural

Digitized by Google

Magazine' (1837–8). After a tour in Switzerland and Italy in 1835 Ruskin had returned with his parents in 1837 to one of the haunts of his boyhood, the Lake country. The contrast between the cottages of Westmoreland and of Italy struck him as typical of that between the countries themselves, and during the autumn following he wrote on 'The Poetry of Architecture; or, the Architecture of the Nations of Europe considered in its Association with National Scenery and National Character.' These papers, written at the age of eighteen, lay down a line of study which Ruskin afterwards pursued in 'Seven Lamps' and 'Stones of Venice.' They show how securely he had now found his literary medium. They contain, as he said fifty years later, 'sentences nearly as well put together as any I have done since.' The *nom de plume*—Kata Phusin—adopted for these and some other contributions to the same magazine was expressive of the temper in which he was presently to discourse in 'Modern Painters.' 'Accuse me not of arrogance, If having walked with Nature,' &c., was the motto of the later work.

As early as in 1836 (when he was seventeen) Ruskin had produced the germ which grew into his principal book. To the Academy's exhibition of that year Turner had sent three pictures characteristic of his later manner—'Juliet and her Nurse,' 'Rome from Mount Aventine,' and 'Mercury and Argus.' They were fiercely attacked in 'Blackwood,' and young Ruskin, roused thereby 'to height of black anger, in which I have remained pretty nearly ever since,' wrote an answer. Ruskin's father sent the article to Turner. The old man thanked his youthful champion for his 'zeal, trouble, and kindness,' but sent the manuscript, not to 'Blackwood,' which he did not consider worth powder and shot, but to the purchaser of 'Juliet,' Mr. Munro of Novar. A copy of the article was found among Ruskin's papers after his death. The work laid aside when Ruskin went up to Oxford was resumed when he had taken his degree. In 1840 he had been introduced to Turner. In 1841 he had paid his first visit to Venice. In 1842 he was greatly impressed by Turner's Swiss sketches. To an incident in May of that year Ruskin attributes his 'call.' 'One day,' he says, 'on the road to Norwood I noticed a bit of ivy round a thorn stem, which seemed even to my critical judgment not ill "composed;" I proceeded to make a light-and-shade pencil study of it in my grey-paper pocket-book, carefully as if it had been a bit of sculpture, liking it more and more as I drew. When it was done I saw that I had virtually lost all my time since I was twelve years old, because no one had ever told me to draw what was really there!' Later in the year he travelled in France and Switzerland, and on his return he set to work on the first volume of 'Modern Painters.' The title was suggested by the publishers (Messrs. Smith, Elder, & Co.) in lieu of 'Turner and the Ancients.' The scope of the book is indicated by the author's sub-title (afterwards suppressed): 'Their superiority in the Art of Landscape Painting to all the Ancient Masters proved by Examples of the True, the Beautiful, and the Intellectual, from the Works of Modern Artists, especially from those of J. M. W. Turner, Esq., R.A.' The volume was published in April 1843 anonymously by 'A Graduate of Oxford.' Ruskin's father feared that the treatise would lose in authority if its author's youth were disclosed: he was then twenty-four. The success of the book was immediate. A second edition was called for in the following year. In all seven editions of the first volume in separate form were published; that of 1851 was the first to bear the author's name. The volume, originating in a defence of Turner's later manner, had grown into a treatise on the principles of art, declaring that art means something more than pleasing arrangement of lines and colours; that it can, and therefore ought to, convey ideas as being a kind of language; that the best painter is he who conveys the most and highest ideas of truth, of beauty, and of imagination; and then, by way of example, that Turner's work was full of interesting truths, while the Dutch and French-Italian landscapists were very limited in their view of the varied facts of nature. The latter part of his theme led the author to make a close study of mountains, clouds, and sea, and to enrich his pages with passages of glorious description. The closeness of his reasoning, the wealth of illustrative reference, the tone of authority, the audacious criticism of established reputations, and the beauty of the word-painting made a great and lasting impression. Wordsworth pronounced the author a brilliant writer, and placed 'Modern Painters' in his lending library at Rydal Mount (Knight, ii. 334). Tennyson saw it lying on Rogers's table, and longed very much to read it at his leisure (*Life*, i. 223). Ruskin had been taken to see Rogers some years before. He appeared occasionally at the poet's breakfasts, and corresponded with him from Venice. Sir Henry Taylor wrote to Mr. Aubrey de Vere begging him to read 'a

Digitized by Google

book which seems to me to be far more deeply founded in its criticism of art than any other that I have met with . . . written with great power and eloquence' (COLLINGWOOD, p. 94) 'For a critic to be so much of a poet,' wrote Mrs. Browning, 'is a great thing.' Sydney Smith said it was 'a work of transcendent talent, presented the most original views, and the most elegant and powerful language, and would work a complete revolution in the world of taste' (*Præt.* ii. ch. ix.) Dearer to Ruskin than the praises of the great world was the delight of his parents. On New Year's day his father bought for him Turner's picture of 'The Slaver,' 'well knowing how to please me. The pleasures of a new Turner to me nobody ever will understand.'

The young author was not lured by praise into hurried production; nor was the success of the first volume of 'Modern Painters' a decisive point in his career. He was still giving much of his best effort to drawing, with steadily increasing skill, and to the geological and mineralogical studies, in which to the end he keenly delighted. He set to work to continue his studies in art, but it was still an open question which was to be the main work of his life. In 1844 he went with his parents to Switzerland, and studied mountains at Chamouni and Zermatt. At the Simplon they met James David Forbes [q. v.], whose viscous theory of glaciers Ruskin afterwards defended with great warmth. On his way home he spent some time in Paris, studying old masters at the Louvre. Next year he went abroad without his parents, but attended by a valet and Couttet the guide. At Macugnaga, where he spent some weeks, he devoted himself to close study of Shakespeare, 'which led me into fruitful thought, out of the till then passive sensation of merely artistic or naturalist life.' Other writers to whom Ruskin professed himself mainly indebted were Dante, George Herbert, Wordsworth, and Carlyle. From Macugnaga he went to Pisa, Lucca, and Venice, and to this tour he attributes a turning point in his life and work. At Lucca he was profoundly impressed by the recumbent statue of Ilaria di Caretto (described in *Modern Painters*, vol. ii. sec. i. chap. vii., and in *The Three Colours of Preraphaelitism*). Beside this tomb he 'partly felt, partly vowed, that his life must no longer be spent only in the study of rocks and clouds.' At Venice (whither J. D. Harding accompanied him) they went one day to see the then unknown and uncared-for Tintorets in the Scuola di San Rocco. It was a revelation, and decided the current of Ruskin's life. 'But for that porter's opening I should,' he said, 'have written the "Stones of Chamouni" instead of the "Stones of Venice," and I should have brought out into full distinctness and use what faculty I had of drawing the human face and form with true expression of their higher beauty. . . . I felt that a new world was opened to me, that I had seen that day the art of man in its full majesty for the first time; and that there was also a strange and precious gift in myself enabling me to recognise it.' With this conviction Ruskin returned home in the autumn of 1845 to Denmark Hill, whither his parents had removed in 1843 to a large house with spacious grounds, and proceeded to write out a second volume of 'Modern Painters.' The enlargement of its scope was at once obvious. Instead of a defence of the moderns, we heard now the praise of the ancients. Whereas the closing paragraphs of Ruskin's first volume are an exhortation to truth in landscape, those of the second are a hymn of praise to 'the angel-choirs of Angelico, with the flames on their white foreheads waving brighter as they move, and the sparkles streaming from their purple wings like the glitter of many suns upon a sounding sea.' The second volume, published in April 1846, confirmed and established Ruskin's fame, for though published anonymously the authorship was by this time an open secret. This treatise, though marred by a narrowness of temper and by some other faults, mercilessly exposed by the author himself in his notes to a revised edition in 1882, occupies a central place in Ruskin's system. It sets forth the spiritual as opposed to the sensual theory of art. It expresses what he elsewhere calls 'the first and foundational law respecting human contemplation of the natural phenomena under whose influence we exist, that they can only be seen with their properly belonging joy, and interpreted up to the measure of proper human intelligence, when they are accepted as the work and the gift of a Living Spirit greater than our own.' The author's acute analysis of the functions of imagination in art, and his descriptions, often not accurate in detail, but always original and suggestive, of pictures by the Florentine masters and Tintoret, added to the attraction of the volume. In style it bears evident traces of an imitation of Hooker, whom Ruskin had been urged by Osborne Gordon to study.

The completion of 'Modern Painters' was interrupted for ten years by various studies and by domestic circumstances. In

Digitized by Google

1847 Ruskin was invited by Lockhart to review Lord Lindsay's 'History of Christian Art' for the 'Quarterly' (June 1847). He did so, he says, for the sake of Lockhart's daughter, for whose hand he was a suitor, but he was doomed to a second disappointment in love, followed like his first by a breakdown in his health. His parents presently urged him to propose to the daughter of old friends of theirs. Euphemia ('Effie') Chalmers Gray was the eldest daughter of Mr. George Gray, a lawyer, of Bowerswell, Perth. She used to visit the Ruskins at Herne Hill; and it was for her, in answer to a challenge, that he wrote in 1841, at a couple of sittings, one of the most popular of his minor books, 'The King of the Golden River.' She had grown up into a great beauty, and her family, no less than Ruskin's parents, were anxious for the match. On 10 April 1848 they were married at Perth. He was about ten years her senior, and much more so in habits of life and thought. The honeymoon was cut short by the bridegroom's ill-health. After a continental tour later in the year, they settled in London at 31 Park Street. Ruskin was by this time one of the literary celebrities of the day, and had many friends and acquaintances in the literary and artistic world. Among these were Mr. G. F. Watts, the Brownings, Miss Jean Ingelow, Carlyle, Froude, and Miss Mitford, whose closing years he brightened with many delicate and generous kindnesses. Ruskin's wife was presented at court, and occasionally he took her to evening crushes. But he could not live long, he said, with a dead brick wall opposite his window, and London life interfered with the literary works in which he was absorbed. He retreated, therefore, with his wife to a house on Herne Hill, and afterwards to his parents at Denmark Hill. The winters of 1849–50 and of 1851–2 the Ruskins spent at Venice—he hard at work on measuring and sketching and reading, and only occasionally finding inclination for social distractions. 'I broke through my vows of retirement the other day,' he wrote to Mr. Fawkes of Farnley (*Nineteenth Century*, April 1900) 'to take Effie to one of Marshal Radetsky's balls at Verona. The Austrians have made such a pet of her that she declares if she ever leaves Venice it must be to go to Vienna.' In the summer of 1851 Ruskin had made the acquaintance of Millais. 'I have dined and taken breakfast with Ruskin,' writes the painter (2 July), 'and we are such good friends that he wishes me to accompany him to Switzerland this summer.' Millais's great picture of 1853 was the 'Order of Release' (now in the Tate Gallery); the figure of the woman was painted from Mrs. Ruskin. In that summer the Ruskins had taken a cottage at Glenfinlas. Millais and his brother William accompanied them, and stayed for some weeks at the neighbouring inn. Sir Henry Acland was also for a time of the party. The events of this tour are described in the 'Life of Millais' (vol. i. chap. v.), where several sketches of Mrs. Ruskin by the artist are given. 'We have immense enjoyment,' he wrote to a friend, 'painting out on the rocks, and having our dinner brought to us there, and in the evening climbing up the steep mountains for exercise, Mrs. Ruskin accompanying us.' Millais's portrait of Ruskin (No. 3 below) was done at this time. Ruskin was writing the 'Lectures on Architecture and Painting,' which he delivered at Edinburgh in November 1853 and published as a book in the following year. Millais drew the frontispiece, and Ruskin took occasion to allude in terms of high praise to the work of him and other pre-Raphaelites. Shortly afterwards a nullity suit was instituted by Mrs. Ruskin. The case was undefended by Ruskin; the marriage was annulled, and on 3 July 1855 Millais was married at Bowerswell to Euphemia Chalmers Gray.

The years of Ruskin's married life were a period of great literary activity. Soon after the second volume of 'Modern Painters' had appeared, Turner was seized by illness, and his works began to show a conclusive failure of power. Ruskin felt free to pursue the completion of his task without the pressure under which he had at first placed himself, and proceeded to collect at large and at leisure materials for an elaborate examination of the canons of art. This led him far afield into various lines of work. He spent the autumn of 1848, after a tour to Amiens and Normandy, in writing 'The Seven Lamps of Architecture.' This was an attempt to apply to architecture some of the principles he had sought to enforce in the case of painting. The Seven Lamps were sacrifice, truth, power, beauty, life, memory, and obedience; and the final test of the excellence of a work of architecture was to be the spirit of which it was an expression. The book is narrow in its religious outlook, and in later years its author denounced its 'wretched rant.' But it contains some of Ruskin's finest passages, and it had considerable influence in encouraging the Gothic revival of the time. The interest taken by Ruskin a few years later in the architecture of the Oxford

Digitized by Google

Museum is recorded in the book which he and Acland published on the subject in 1859. 'Seven Lamps' was, further, 'the first treatise in English to teach the real significance of architecture as the most trustworthy record of the life and faith of nations.' It was published on 10 May 1849, and has been the most widely circulated of Ruskin's larger works. It was the first of them to be illustrated.

Another by-work of this period was Ruskin's advocacy of the pre-Raphaelites. At the time when he took up their cause he had no personal acquaintance with them, and their work was independent of his influence, though Mr. Holman Hunt had read the first two volumes of 'Modern Painters,' and felt they were 'written expressly for him' (*Contemporary Review*, April 1886). In 1851 the academy pictures of Millais and Hunt were bitterly attacked in the 'Times.' Millais asked Coventry Patmore [q. v. Suppl.] to see if Ruskin would take up their cause. Patmore did so, and on 13 and 30 May letters from Ruskin appeared in the 'Times' warmly defending the young artists. Ruskin also wrote to Millais offering to buy 'The Return of the Dove to the Ark.' To a new edition of 'Modern Painters' in this year he added a note of strong praise of pre-Raphaelitism. In August he issued a pamphlet entitled 'Pre-Raphaelitism,' in which he again defended Millais and Mr. Holman Hunt against the critics, and instituted a comparison between the former painter and Turner, finding in both alike the same sincerity of purpose. Ruskin's intervention on behalf of the pre-Raphaelites was a turning-point in their fortunes. It encouraged the painters themselves, confirmed patrons and picture-dealers, and caused many of the critics to reconsider their opinions. Ruskin's personal connection with Rossetti, the third of the pre-Raphaelite group, came somewhat later. In 1853 he had been in correspondence with McCracken (a Belfast packing-agent, and one of Rossetti's first buyers), highly extolling the artist's work, and in April 1854 he made Rossetti's acquaintance. He admired Rossetti greatly, and helped him liberally, agreeing to buy, if he happened to like it, whatever Rossetti produced. 'I cannot imagine any arrangement more convenient to my brother,' says Mr. W. M. Rossetti, 'who was thereby made comfortable in his professional position.' A year later Ruskin made equally generous provision for Rossetti's fiancée, Miss Siddal; he settled 150*l.* a year upon her, taking her drawings up to that value. She was thus enabled to go abroad for her health. Some characteristic letters from Ruskin to 'Ida,' as he called her, are published in Mr. W. M. Rossetti's 'Ruskin, Rossetti, and Pre-Raphaelitism' (1899). Ruskin was also an admirer of Rossetti's early poetry, and paid for the publication of his translations from 'Early Italian Poets.' He did not admire the painter's habits. 'If you wanted to oblige me,' he wrote, 'you would keep your room in order and go to bed at night. All your fine speeches go for nothing with me till you do that.' In later years their friendship cooled. The part of disciple was not one which Rossetti could play, even to a master so delicate in his patronage as Ruskin.

Ruskin followed up his letters and pamphlets on the pre-Raphaelites by a series of annual 'Notes on the Royal Academy' (1855-9). The notes were very popular with the public, but less so with the artists. Ruskin hoped that certain criticisms passed by him on a friend's picture would 'make no difference in their friendship.' 'Dear Ruskin,' replied the artist, 'next time I meet you, I shall knock you down; but I hope it will make no difference in our friendship.' 'D—— the fellow!' said another young artist who enjoyed the critic's acquaintance; 'why doesn't he back his friends?' The jealousies thus provoked among his artist friends caused Ruskin to discontinue the publication, resuming it only for one year, in 1875. 'Punch' put the complaint at the time into the mouth of an academician:

> I paints and paints,
> Hears no complaints,
> And sells before I'm dry;
> Till savage Ruskin
> Sticks his tusk in,
> And nobody will buy.

The lament was not unnatural, for at this period Ruskin held the position almost of an art-dictator, and his opinions were a powerful factor in the sale-rooms. He somewhere explains that he was compelled—perhaps as a just nemesis for his heterodox political economy—to buy in the dearest and sell in the cheapest market; for that whenever he sold a Turner the price was run down because a drawing which he did not care to keep could not be worth much, while the price of one which he wanted to buy was at once run up. Ruskin's counsel was sought after by amateurs, by Louisa Lady Waterford among the number (see *Story of Two Noble Lives*. In W. B. Scott's *Autobiographical Notes* are some references to Ruskin's work at Wallington House, Northumberland, for Sir Walter and Lady Trevelyan, close friends of both men). Ruskin's position as an expert was

Digitized by Google

recognised by various commissions and committees on artistic subjects. On the subject of the National Gallery Ruskin wrote at this time several letters and pamphlets. Turner, who had a warm regard for both the Ruskins, had appointed the son one of his executors. Foreseeing the litigation that ensued, Ruskin declined to act. But when at last the estate came out of chancery, Ruskin undertook the arrangement of the works which passed to the nation, and in this connection compiled several catalogues. The labour of sorting the nineteen thousand sketches was enormous. The arrangement of the Turner drawings which still obtains at the National Gallery is Ruskin's, but he protested, frequently and ineffectually, against the place allotted to them.

These were not the only by-works which interrupted the completion of 'Modern Painters.' Ruskin saw Venice crumbling away before his eyes and her pictures uncared for. He set himself, before it was too late, to trace the lines of her fading beauty, and 'to record, as far as I may, the warning which seems to me to be uttered by every one of the fast-gaining waves that beat, like passing bells, against the "Stones of Venice."' With regard to this book, published 1851–3, Ruskin often complained that no one ever believed a word of his moral lessons deduced from the history of Venice as recorded in her monuments. But there has never been more than one opinion about the noble eloquence and haunting beauty of the descriptive passages, or about the permanent value of his work among the earlier masters of Venetian painting and sculpture and the earlier school of Venetian architecture. Ruskin's eminence as a writer on architectural subjects received some official recognition in 1874, when a proposal was made to confer the gold medal of the Royal Institute of British Architects upon him. He was travelling in Italy at the time, and was indignant at various restorations then in progress. He declined the honour, on the ground that architects were among the worst offenders (*Ruskin Union Journal*, March 1900). 'Stones of Venice,' which was fully illustrated by the author, and supplemented by a series of 'Examples of Venetian Architecture,' drawn on a larger scale, cost him an infinity of labour, of which he has left several records in his letters. 'I went through so much hard, dry, mechanical toil at Venice,' he writes to Norton, 'that I quite lost, before I left it, the charm of the place. Analysis is an abominable business. I am quite sure that people who work out subjects thoroughly are disagreeable wretches. One only feels as one should when one doesn't know much about the matter.' The 'Stones of Venice' and volume ii. of 'Modern Painters' gave an impetus to many art movements of the day. Such were the Arundel Society, which, largely under the direction of his friend Mr. Edmund Oldfield, did much to preserve records of the wall paintings of Italy; and the Society for the Preservation of Ancient Buildings, which may be said to have taken as its motto Ruskin's words, 'Do not let us talk of restoration; the theory is a lie from beginning to end.' The enlargement of the National Gallery, by its now rich collection of early religious paintings, is also in no small measure owing to the persistence of Ruskin's advocacy and the influence of his works.

From another point of view the gist of 'Stones of Venice' was the chapter (vi. in vol. ii.) 'On the Nature of Gothic Architecture: and herein of the true functions of the workman in art.' This chapter, in which Ruskin takes as the touchstone of architectural styles their compatibility with the happy life of the workman, struck an answering chord in William Morris [q. v. Suppl.] A reprint of the chapter was one of the earlier productions of the Kelmscott press (1892). 'In future days,' said Morris in a preface thereto, 'it will be considered as one of the very few necessary and inevitable utterances of the century. To some of us, when we first read it, it seemed to point out a new road on which the world should travel.' It was in this spirit that the chapter had been reprinted in 1854 at the instance of Dr. F. J. Furnivall (see his preface to 'Two Letters' from Ruskin to F. D. Maurice privately printed 1890) for distribution at the opening meeting of the Working Men's College in Great Ormond Street. 'Many of our men afterwards told me,' says Dr. Furnivall, 'how toucht they had been by Ruskin's eloquent appreciation of their class.' Ruskin's acquaintance with Maurice had sprung from correspondence on a pamphlet on the reunion of Protestant Christians which Ruskin had put out in 1851 under the title 'Notes on the Construction of Sheepfolds'—a title which drew down upon the author an indignant remonstrance from a Scottish farmer who considered that his shilling had been obtained on false pretences. Ruskin, though not sympathising with Maurice's theology, warmly approved his social labours, and took charge from the commencement of the drawing classes at the college. He impressed D. G. Rossetti also into this service, and himself attended regularly until May 1858, after which time he gave only occasional lectures or informal talks. Rus-

Digitized by Google

kin was the first to provide casts from natural leaves and fruit in place of the ordinary conventional ornament. Among his pupils were Mr. George Allen (engraver, and afterwards Ruskin's publisher), Arthur Burgess (draughtsman and woodcutter), John Bunney (a skilful painter of architectural detail), and Mr. William Ward (a facsimile copyist of Turner). Arising out of Ruskin's work at the college were his books on 'The Elements of Drawing,' 1856, and 'The Elements of Perspective,' 1859.

Meanwhile Ruskin was engaged in many other subsidiary studies for the completion of 'Modern Painters.' In his continental tour of 1854 he was sketching in Switzerland. In 1855 he made studies of shipping at Deal, one outcome of which was his letterpress to Turner's 'Harbours of England,' 1856, with its famous description of a boat. In 1856 he was again in Switzerland, making studies at Chamouni and Fribourg for 'Modern Painters.' In 1858 he went to Switzerland and Italy, and spent some time in studying Paul Veronese at Turin. 'One day in the gallery,' says Mr. Augustus Hare, who happened to be there at the same time, 'I asked Ruskin to give me some advice. He said, "Watch me." He then looked at the flounce in the dress of a maid of honour of the queen of Sheba for five minutes, and then painted one thread; he looked for another five minutes, and then he painted another thread. At the rate at which he was working he might hope to paint the whole dress in ten years; but it was a lesson as to examining well what one drew before drawing it.' Ruskin's diaries and letters show that he took the same minute labour in recording natural facts and impressions of places and pictures. Some illustration of his geological studies in Switzerland is given in the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society of Edinburgh,' 1858. Nearly all serious reading was done, he says, abroad; the heaviest box in the boot being always full of dictionaries. The subsequent task of composition was done at home 'as quietly and methodically as a piece of tapestry. I knew exactly what I had got to say, put the words firmly in their places like so many stitches, hemmed the edges of chapters round with what seemed to me the graceful flourishes, touched them finally with my cunningest points of colour, and read the work to papa and mamma at breakfast next morning, as a girl shows her sampler.' Ruskin revised carefully all he wrote; a study of his manuscripts shows that alterations were introduced for accuracy rather than for display. The third volume of 'Modern Painters' was written at Denmark Hill in 1855 and published in the following January; the fourth followed in April, the fifth not till June 1860. The multifariousness of the work which delayed the completion of the book has been shown in the preceding paragraphs, and was amusingly set forth in a letter to Mrs. Carlyle of October 1855: 'I have written since May good six hundred pages. Also I have prepared about thirty drawings for engravers this year, retouched the engravings (generally the worst part of the business), and etched some on steel myself. In the course of the six hundred pages I have had to make various remarks on German metaphysics, on poetry, political economy, cookery, music, geology, dress, agriculture, horticulture, and navigation, all of which subjects I have had to read up accordingly, and this takes time. . . . During my above-mentioned studies of horticulture I became dissatisfied with the Linnean, Jussieuan, and everybody-elseian arrangement of plants, and have accordingly arranged a system of my own. . . My studies of political economy have induced me to think also that nobody knows anything about that; and I am at present engaged in an investigation, on independent principles, of the nature of money, rent, and taxes, in an abstract form, which sometimes keeps me awake all night. . . I have also several pupils, far and near, in the art of illumination; an American young lady to direct in the study of landscape painting, and a Yorkshire young lady to direct in the purchase of Turners, and various little by-things besides. But I am coming to see you' (printed by Prof. C. E. Norton in preface to Brantwood edition of *Aratra Pentelici*).

The last three volumes of 'Modern Painters,' though they complete with some method the plan of the work originally laid down by dealing further with ideas of beauty and discussing ideas of relation, contain Ruskin's thoughts on innumerable subjects. The sub-title which the author gave to the third volume, 'Of Many Things,' describes the whole book. It is 'a mass of stirring thoughts and melodious speech about a thousand things divine and human, beautiful and good.' The descriptive passages in the later volumes give back to the reader's eyes the hills and clouds and fields 'as from a fresh consecration' (address presented to Ruskin at Christmas 1885). 'I feel now,' wrote Charlotte Brontë, 'as if I had been walking blindfold; the book seems to give me eyes.' No prose book ever opened so many people's eyes to what nature is, to her beauty, her colour, to the stateliness and delicacy of mountains and trees, to the gracious aspect

Digitized by Google

of clouds, piled up in mountainous cumuli, or fleecy and floating, or dishevelled and streaming like the locks of the Graiæ. 'Modern Painters' contains some self-contradictions. It was not a treatise written at one time. It embodies the development of its author's ideas from his seventeenth to his forty-first year. But 'in the main aim and principle of the book there is,' says Ruskin, 'no variation from its first syllable to its last. It declares the perfectness and eternal beauty of the work of God; and tests all work of man by concurrence with, or subjection to that.' In its immediate purpose—the defence of Turner—'Modern Painters' is 'the most triumphant vindication of the kind ever published.' It has been called also 'the only book in the language which treats to any purpose of what is called æsthetics' (Mr. Leslie Stephen in *National Review*, April 1900). In its critical remarks upon painters its appreciations will survive, but many of its depreciations were exaggerated, and no longer stand. Apart from any more particular thesis the book is a sustained rhapsody on the beauty and wonder of nature, the dignity of art, and the solemnity and mystery of life. 'I venerate Ruskin,' said George Eliot after reading the later volumes of 'Modern Painters,' 'as one of the great teachers of the age. He teaches with the inspiration of a Hebrew prophet.' In style, no less than in matter, 'Modern Painters' shows many differences, and reveals the author's increasing mastery over the resources of language. It has been most admired for its descriptive passages, and these have indeed in prose never been surpassed. The only objection that can be urged against them is Matthew Arnold's that Ruskin 'tries to make prose do more than it can perfectly do.' Ruskin himself was of that opinion. The great poets, he said, did in a line what he did less perfectly in a page. But the book is memorable for much else than its word-paintings. Tennyson was once asked to name the six authors in whom the stateliest English prose was to be found. He replied, 'Hooker, Bacon, Milton, Jeremy Taylor, De Quincey, Ruskin.' But there are many notes in 'Modern Painters.' Its author's style had command of pathos, fancy, humour, irony, as well as stateliness and sonorous diction. The position attained by Ruskin by this work was recognised by a distinction conferred upon him in 1858, an 'honorary studentship' of Christ Church.

The last three volumes of 'Modern Painters' excited additional interest, and in their first edition command additional value, from the beautiful plates, executed mostly from Ruskin's own drawings by the best engravers of the day. Ruskin never cared to assert his own artistic gifts, and no adequate exhibition of his drawings was held in his lifetime. In 1878 he exhibited a few of his own landscapes along with his Turners at the Fine Art Society, and he was an occasional exhibitor at the Old Water-colour Society, of which he was elected an honorary member in 1873. Some of his drawings are in public collections—the St. George's Museum at Sheffield and the Ruskin Drawing School at Oxford. A loan exhibition was held at the Fine Art Society's rooms in February 1901. He was an artist of real though restricted talent. He seldom attempted, and never successfully mastered, the use of oil-colours. He was, as he says himself, deficient in power of invention and design. (A painted window at the east end of Sir Gilbert Scott's church at Camberwell was designed partly by Ruskin, and he designed a window for the Oxford Museum.) He had no skill in the representation of the human form, though he could copy the figure well (e.g. his copy of Carpaccio's St. George at Sheffield). But his architectural drawings are incomparable in their kind, and some of his landscapes are as good as Turner's. The amount of his artistic production is astonishing, when we consider it as only a by-work of his life. It may be said that he was the most literary of artists and the most artistic of critics. What he claimed for himself was only such skill as to prove that he knew what the good qualities of drawing are. But many of his landscapes and architectural studies are as poetical as the passages of written words which accompany them. Ruskin is probably the only man who has described the same scenes with so large a measure of success in prose and verse and drawing. (For illustrated articles on Ruskin as an artist, see *Scribner*, December 1898; *Studio*, March 1900.)

With the completion of 'Modern Painters' begins a new period in Ruskin's literary life. He was then forty, and had finished the work by which he is popularly known as a writer of art. He now embarked on a new career. The title of his Manchester lectures in 1857, 'The Political Economy of Art,' was significant. Economics were henceforth to take the place of art. But it was not so much a change as a development. Ruskin's æsthetic criticism was coloured throughout by moral considerations. 'Yes,' said his father, after one of Ruskin's lectures on art, 'he should have been a bishop.' And Ruskin himself had proclaimed the moral basis of

Digitized by Google

his artistic criticism. 'In these books of mine,' he wrote in 'Modern Painters,' 'their distinctive character, as essays on art, is their bringing everything to a root in human passion or human hope. They have been coloured throughout, nay, continually altered in shape, and even warped and broken, by digressions respecting social questions, which had for me an interest tenfold greater than the work I had been forced into undertaking. Every principle of painting which I have stated is traced to some vital or spiritual fact, and in my works on architecture the preference accorded finally to one school over another is founded on a comparison of their influences on the life of the workman, a question by all other writers on architecture wholly forgotten or despised.' But how was this question to be pushed into the front, and brought into vital relation with the arts? The thing, he felt with increasing force, had to be done. 'It is the vainest of affectations,' he wrote, 'to try and put beauty into shadows, while all real things that cast them are left in deformity and pain.' With such thoughts surging in his brain Ruskin went off to Switzerland so soon as 'Modern Painters' was fairly out of hand, busied himself in 'the mountain gloom,' and for the next ten years was silent, except for a few occasional papers and lectures upon merely artistic matters. He withdrew also more and more from the world and from his old home ties. His married life had been a failure, and the days passed in the happy companionship of his father and mother were now drawing to an end. His economic heresies, which had already begun to appear in his lectures, had somewhat weakened the bond of intellectual sympathy between him and his father; his emancipation from protestant orthodoxy, that between him and his mother. He remained to the end a most dutiful and affectionate son, but his inclinations turned to solitude. His health and spirits were alike broken, and sombre thoughts crowded in upon him. Another influence which tended to divert Ruskin from art and natural history was his friendship with Carlyle. They had become acquainted soon after the publication of the second volume of 'Modern Painters.' Ruskin was a frequent visitor at Cheyne Walk, and Carlyle would sometimes ride over to Denmark Hill and spend the afternoon in the gardens. Ruskin venerated Carlyle as his master, and treated him with beautiful kindness and deference. Carlyle on his side encouraged his disciple with ungrudging praise, and heralded each approach of his to the battlefield of social and economic controversy with loud applause. 'No other man in England,' wrote Carlyle to Emerson, 'has in him the same divine rage against falsity.'

In 1860 Ruskin was at Chamouni with W. J. Stillman (*Century*, January 1888). The greater part of the next two years, including two winters, he spent in Savoy with Mr. George Allen, mostly at Mornex. Wherever he happened to be, Ruskin was always interested in the 'condition of the people' question. In Italy he had been impressed by the necessity of preventing inundation and promoting irrigation (*Arrows of the Chace* and *Verona and its Rivers*). Among the Alps he made several attempts to buy land from various communes with a view to instituting agricultural experiments. The peasant holders thought he must have discovered a secret gold mine and declined to sell. 'The loneliness is very very great,' he wrote from Mornex to Mr. Charles Eliot Norton (whom he had met at Geneva in 1856, and who became one of his dearest friends), 'and the peace in which I am at present is only as if I had buried myself in a tuft of grass on a battlefield wet with blood.' It was in this mood that Ruskin devoted himself to economic studies. The result of his studies and the body of his economic doctrine were comprised in 'Unto this Last' (1860), being papers contributed to the 'Cornhill;' 'Munera Pulveris' (1862), a sequel to the foregoing, contributed in part to 'Fraser;' some letters on 'Gold' (1863): 'Time and Tide' (1867), and various minor letters and pamphlets in 1868. Faults which had not been absent from Ruskin's earlier books on art are conspicuous in his economic writings. Long ago, on the appearance of the first volume of 'Modern Painters,' Samuel Prout had pointed out the danger of exaggeration and discourtesy in controversy. In his books on economics Ruskin's petulance and contemptuous sarcasms had not always the justification of better knowledge. He was grossly unjust to Mill, with whose books he was insufficiently acquainted, and he raised needless animosities by not sufficiently distinguishing his terms. For his sins in this respect he paid the full penalty at the time. The papers in the 'Cornhill' caused so much offence that Thackeray stopped their publication—an event that did not interrupt Ruskin's friendly relations with the editor; and even Carlyle's recommendation and the friendship of Froude, then the editor of 'Fraser,' did not avail to avert a like fate in that magazine. Time brought its revenges, and Ruskin lived to see 'Unto this Last' (the book which he preferred to all the rest both for its substance and for its style)

Digitized by Google

attain a great vogue, and to find many of his ideas and suggestions pass into the accepted political currency. In the main his strength as an economic writer lies where also lies his strength as an æsthetic writer—namely, in his penetrating power of vision. To break down the walls which in a complicated social system hide from men's eyes the actual and ultimate facts was Ruskin's mission. Carlyle called Ruskin's economical essays 'fierce lightning bolts,' and in very truth 'his impeachments (of the existing order) flash on the perceptive sense as lightning on the eye.' His was one of the principal forces of the time in quickening the sympathies and elevating the moral standards of the community. In the field of economic theory the prominence given by Ruskin to some fallacies—such as his denial of the productivity of exchange and his condemnation of interest as distinguished from usury—interfered for some time with the acceptance of him as a serious authority. Moreover, his expositions, though often displaying the greatest logical dexterity, were not presented in a continuous and systematic form. He had a love of paradox and wilful mystification, and it requires some tact to disentangle serious propositions from playful fancies. But gradually Ruskin's work made itself felt—especially for its insistence upon the importance of the biological factor in all economic questions; and his writings have powerfully contributed to that recasting of economic doctrine which is still in progress. He insisted (1) 'that political economy can furnish sound laws of national life and work only when it respects the dignity and moral destiny of man; (2) that the wise use of wealth, in developing a complete human life, is of incomparably greater moment to men and nations than its production or accumulation, and can alone give these any vital significance; (3) that honourable performance of duty is more truly just than rigid enforcement of right; and that not in competition but in helpfulness, not in self-assertion but in reverence, is to be found the power of life' (address presented to Ruskin in 1885). Of the political suggestions contained in his economic writings of this period, some have by this time been carried out, and all are now within the range of practical discussion. His principal points were: a system of national education, the organisation of labour, the establishment of government training schools, old-age pensions (for 'soldiers of the ploughshare as well as of the sword'), and the provision of decent homes for the working classes. It requires some effort to realise that this was the programme which forty years ago was howled out of the magazines.

Ruskin greatly extended his influence during the period 1855–70 by lectures in all parts of the country. A complete list is given in Wise and Smart's 'Bibliography.' Exclusive of lectures at Oxford, they number fifty. He lectured at Eton and Woolwich; at the Royal Institution and before various learned societies; at working men's clubs and institutes; in most of the principal towns of the country. Sometimes the lectures were announced to be on art, sometimes on politics, or science, or history, or economics. The titles mattered little. He apologised on one occasion for calling his lecture 'Crystallography,' when it turned out to be on 'Cistercian architecture.' With Ruskin the teaching of art was the teaching of everything. He used the platform as a pulpit. His eloquence was that of the writer rather than the orator. He once told a London audience, with a touch of his peculiar humour, that he had intended to deliver them an extempore lecture, but that the trouble of writing an extempore lecture and then learning it by heart was too much for him, and so he would simply read what he had to say. He was a magnificent reader. The quotations from Homer or from Chaucer or from some other favourite author were declaimed as no other public man, except Gladstone, could have declaimed them. He read his own works with such perfect attention to emphasis and rhythm that they vibrate, like a strain of music, in the memories of his hearers. His voice was not powerful, but had a peculiar timbre, which was at once penetrating and attractive. His old-fashioned pronunciation, with the peculiar roll of the r's, seemed to be in perfect harmony with the mediæval strain in his thought. Everywhere he had crowds hanging on his lips. Even the scientific men whom he loved to denounce came and said, 'Let him roar again.' It should be remembered that nearly all Ruskin's later books were written for oral delivery. He had no space to convince by a long train of argument. His aim was to impress, and often to startle. In a few emphatic sentences he sought to bring his hearers to what he considered the root of the matter. The style he adopted was often too curt and absolute. But it was simpler, less elaborate, less self-conscious than that of his earlier works. 'It is not a style of purple patches, but its whole substance is crimsoned with the passionate feeling that courses through the eager and animated words' (Norton). An important series of lectures, delivered to various audi-

Digitized by Google

ences in 1857-8-9, were brought together under the title 'The Two Paths' (1859). The title indicates a common thread of doctrine running through discourses on many different subjects—namely, the responsibility of the student for choice between art which is conventional in design, and pursued for the sake of display, and art which is devoted to the record of natural fact. At Christmas 1863 Ruskin returned from his mountain solitudes. On 3 March 1864 his father died. Miss Joanna Ruskin Agnew, his second cousin once removed, then came to live with his mother, but Ruskin for some time did not leave her side. In 1866, 1868, and 1869 he made tours with various friends on the continent. In the former year he sided with Carlyle on the Jamaica question, and made a speech at a meeting of the Eyre defence committee. Of the lectures of this period, the most important were those on the pleasures of reading and the sphere of women, collected under the title 'Sesame and Lilies' (1865), and on the duty of work and its reward, collected as 'The Crown of Wild Olive' (1866). To the same period belongs 'The Ethics of the Dust' (1866), a series of conversational lessons, delivered at a girls' school (Winnington Hall, Cheshire), in which, taking crystals as his text, Ruskin drew from them such lessons as their various characteristics suggested. 'A most shining performance,' wrote Carlyle, when the lectures were published; 'not for a long while have I read anything a tenth part so radiant with talent, ingenuity, lambent fire.' Ruskin's next work of importance was suggested by the reform agitation. In a series of 'Letters to a Working Man at Sunderland,' first published in newspapers at Manchester and Leeds (March to May 1867), and afterwards collected into 'Time and Tide' (1867), Ruskin embodied his thoughts on the question of the day. The letters are discursive and fanciful, but their main drift was to show that true 'reform' must be individual rather than by class, and moral rather than political. In this same year (1867) the honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon Ruskin at Cambridge, and he delivered the Rede lecture (not yet published). His subject was 'The Relation of National Ethics to National Art.' In 1879 the university of Oxford proposed to confer the honorary degree of D.C.L., but the proposal was postponed owing to his illness. The degree was conferred in his absence in 1893. In 1871 he had been elected lord rector of St. Andrews University, but, as a professor in an English university, he was found to be ineligible.

In connection with Ruskin's rôle as a preacher, some facts may be stated about his practice. Of the riches described by him in those books, 'The Treasures of true Kings,' he was himself a persistent accumulator and distributor. During his father's lifetime the son was allowed to act as his almoner—in generous and judicious help to artists, and in all sorts of gentle and secret charity. On his father's death Ruskin inherited a fortune of 157,000*l.*, in addition to a considerable property in houses and land. The whole of this was dispersed during his lifetime, and he lived during his last years on the proceeds of his books. In 1885, by deed of gift, he made over his house and its contents to Mr. and Mrs. Arthur Severn, to whom also by will he left the residue of his property, 'praying them never to sell the estate of Brantwood, nor to let any portion of it upon building lease, and to accord during thirty consecutive days in each year such permission to strangers to see the house and pictures as I have done in my lifetime.' (As literary executors Ruskin appointed Mr. C. E. Norton and Mr. A. Wedderburn, Q.C.) Details of much of Ruskin's expenditure are to be found in curious pieces of self-revelation embodied in the appendices to 'Fors Clavigera.' His pensioners were numbered by hundreds; his charities, if sometimes indiscriminate, were as delicate as they were generous. He educated promising artists, and gave commissions for semi-public enterprises. He presented valuable collections of Turners to Oxford and Cambridge. To the Natural History Museum he presented several mineralogical specimens, including the large 'Colenso diamond' ('in honour of his friend the loyal and patiently adamantine first bishop of Natal') and the 'Edwardes Ruby' ('in honour of the invincible soldiership and loving equity of Sir Herbert Edwardes's rule by the shores of Indus'). To many schools and colleges he presented cabinets of minerals or drawings. In some forms of philanthropy he was a pioneer. He established a model tea shop. He organised, for the relief of the unemployed, gangs of street cleaners. He was the first to give Miss Octavia Hill the means of managing house property on the principle of helping the tenants to help themselves. He shared as well as gave. He thought no trouble too great to encourage a pupil or befriend the fallen.

With the last decade of Ruskin's active life (1870-80) his career entered on a new phase. The writer on economics now essayed to become practical reformer. In part

Digitized by Google

the attempt was the payment of 'ransom.' The quiet and comfort of the house and grounds at Denmark Hill became intolerable to him from the thought of the misery of London. In 1871 his mother died, and the house was given up. Miss Agnew married Mr. Arthur Severn, and they lived in the old Ruskin home on Herne Hill. Ruskin bought from William James Linton [q. v. Suppl.] a house on Coniston lake, overlooking the Old Man, called Brantwood. This was his home for the remainder of his life. For some years, however, he paid frequent visits to London, where he still mixed in congenial society. He was also a member of the Metaphysical Society. The enlargement of the house and grounds at Brantwood became one of his principal pleasures, but he could not enter into his peace without making some effort to cure what seemed to him the anarchy outside. He established first an organ for his propaganda. This was 'Fors Clavigera,' a monthly letter 'to the workmen and labourers of Great Britain.' It is one of the curiosities of literature. Its discursiveness, its garrulity, its petulance are amazing. On reading it one is not inclined to dispute what Ruskin somewhere says of himself, that he was 'an impetuous and weakly communicative person.' Some of the eccentricity of his monthly miscellany was due to the gradual approach of a morbid irritability of the brain. But 'Fors' is full of passionate intensity; it abounds in forcible writing, and the ingenuity with which innumerable threads are knit together to enforce the author's economic principles is remarkable. For his new organ Ruskin provided himself with a new publisher. He set up his old pupil, Mr. George Allen, in the trade, and established a system of net prices. At first no discount was allowed to the booksellers; they were expected to add their own percentage to the published price. After a few years this heroic policy was abolished. The sale of Ruskin's books rapidly grew, and for many years before his death yielded him on the average 4,000*l.* a year. In America the sale of his books in cheap pirated editions had for many years been very extensive. Ruskin's monthly organ was used to preach a crusade and to found a society. 'I will stand it no longer,' he cried in the opening number of 'Fors' (January 1871), and threw himself with characteristic enthusiasm and self-sacrifice into an attempt to found a Utopia in England. There was to be a guild of companions enrolled under the banner of St. George to make 'a merrie England.' Tithes were to be given, and Ruskin himself paid 7,000*l.*—a tithe of his then remaining possessions—into a trust for the purposes of the guild. Sir Thomas Dyke Acland and Francis Cowper-Temple (afterwards Lord Mount-Temple) were the original trustees. In May 1871 the scheme was made public. In 'Fors' for that month Ruskin called on any landlords to come and help him 'who would like better to be served by men than by iron devils,' and any tenants and any workmen 'who could vow to work and live faithfully for the sake of the joy of their homes.' 'That food can only be got out of the ground and happiness out of honesty' were the first two principles which the guild of St. George was to demonstrate; the third was that 'the highest wisdom and the highest treasure need not be costly or exclusive' (Prince Leopold's speech on Ruskin). The establishment of these principles led to three corresponding experiments, of (1) an agricultural, (2) an industrial, and (3) an artistic character respectively. The agricultural experiments were not a brilliant success. Ruskin drew many charming pictures of his ideal settlements, but the realities did not correspond to them. Sometimes the land, sometimes the settlers, and sometimes both proved intractable. Ruskin reaped from St. George's Farms a plentiful crop of disappointments and grumbles. An exception may be made in favour of St. George's land at Barmouth, of which an attractive account by Blanche Atkinson has been published (1900).

Among industrial experiments which directly or indirectly owe their origin to Ruskin were the revival of the hand-made linen industry in Langdale, which under Mr. Albert Fleming—'master of the rural industries of Loughrigg'—gives employment to many of the peasants. Of a like nature was a cloth industry at Laxey, in the Isle of Man, established for Ruskin by Mr. Egbert Rydings; there are also one or two co-operative undertakings of a successful character which owe their inception to Ruskin's teaching (see Cook's 'Studies in Ruskin' and 'Ruskin and Modern Business' in the *Spectator*, 17 Feb. 1900).

The artistic branch of 'St. George's' work took shape in a museum at Sheffield. Originally established in 1875 in a cottage at Walkley with Henry Swan, a former pupil of Ruskin at the Working Men's College, as curator, the management of the museum was in 1890 taken over by the Sheffield corporation, and removed to an old hall in Meersbrook Park. Ruskin had for some years employed artists to sketch mediæval

Digitized by Google

buildings in France and Italy, and copy pictures. An exhibition of these drawings was held at the Fine Art Society in May 1880. Most of them are now at Sheffield. Ruskin also sent to the museum, largely at his own cost, a collection of minerals and precious stones, architectural casts, drawings by himself and others, and a few manuscripts. The collection, admirably catalogued and arranged by its second curator, Mr. William White, attracts many visitors; it contains a series of examples illustrating Ruskin's point of view in many arts, and his ideas of the true function of local museums. St. George's schools were to be another institution in what Ruskin sometimes called his 'island of Barataria.' For he was not always quite so serious as his disciples supposed. It is not reported that he received with unmixed gratitude the homage of a disciple who spent most of his time in traversing the country with his own letters for delivery by foot, in order to discountenance the accursed railway system. Ruskin did not establish the schools which he sketched out very attractively in 'Fors.' But he wrote a prosody for use in them, and edited a 'Shepherd's Library.' Of more immediate applicability were the May Queen and Rose Queen festivals, which he established in some existing schools with characteristic generosity and ingenuity in graceful ordinance. He took much trouble in corresponding with the queens of his crowning (*Saint George*, October 1900). Ruskin was also the inspirer and the first president of 'The Art for Schools Association,' a body which has done extensive work in circulating high-class pictures among the elementary schools.

Ruskin's practical contributions towards establishing Utopia were suggestive in many directions rather than conclusive in any. In judging them, it should be remembered that the years in which he entered upon the rôle of social reformer were also those in which he was working himself almost to death at Oxford. In 1870 a professorship of fine arts (endowed by Felix Slade [q.v.]) was for the first time established at Oxford, and Ruskin accepted a call to create the part of art professor. The work which he put into it was enormous. In the first place he delivered a long series of lectures: eleven courses (1870-7), two courses (1883-4). Eight of his later works (enumerated in the bibliography below), several of them including illustrations specially prepared, were written as Oxford lectures. On these he took greater pains, he said, than on any of his other books, and in them he revised and recast in the light of maturer knowledge the whole body of his art-teaching. The inaugural course is the final and most compact of all his statements on the fundamental canons of art. He was at the same time engaged in preparing handbooks (never completed) on geology ('Deucalion') and botany ('Proserpina'). Ruskin was not in sympathy or touch with the scientific movement of his time. But he had an extraordinary gift for observation. He used to say that he might, if he had chosen, have become the first geologist in Europe. His interest in geology and mineralogy was constant, and he anticipated in 1863 some of the modifications since made in the glacier theories of the day. For an instance of Ruskin's acute observation, mingled with fancy and poetry, the reader may refer to his description of the swallow in 'Love's Meinie.'

Ruskin conceived it to be a further part of his professorial duty 'to give what assistance I may to travellers in Italy.' The result was a series of guide-books to Venice, Florence, and Amiens (see bibliography below, 35, 39, 40, and 46). For the purpose of these books, as also of fresh illustrations for his lectures, Ruskin made several continental journeys, devoting special study to the works of Botticelli and Carpaccio. Ruskin also founded a drawing school at Oxford, to which he presented many valuable works of art. He endowed a drawing master, giving 5,000*l.* to the university for this purpose, and devoted long days to arranging series of examples (including many sketches of his own made for this purpose) and cataloguing them. Ruskin taught in the school, but very few undergraduates attended. His lectures, on the other hand, were crowded. For his first lecture (8 Feb. 1870), announced for the museum, the crowd was so great that an adjournment had to be made to the Sheldonian theatre. 'I have heard him lecture several times,' says Mr. Mallock, 'and that singular voice of his, which would often hold all the theatre breathless, haunts me still sometimes. There was something strange and aerial in its exquisite modulations that seemed as if it came from a disconsolate spirit hovering over the waters of Babylon and remembering Sion.' (For impressions of Ruskin's Oxford lectures see Cook's *Studies in Ruskin* and *Century Mag.* February 1898.)

Ruskin also devoted much time to cultivating the friendship of individual members of the university. In April 1871 he was admitted an honorary fellow of Corpus. His rooms—on the first floor right of No. 2 stair-

Digitized by Google

case in the fellows' buildings—in which he placed many of his choicest pictures, drawings, minerals, and manuscripts, were 'an artistic Mecca,' and 'an intellectual centre of the highest kind' (see 'Ruskin at Corpus' in the *Pelican Record*, June and December 1894). Among Ruskin's disciples at Oxford was Mr. Mallock, who has given a good picture of him under the figure of Mr. Herbert —the only character sketch in 'The New Republic' which is not a caricature. Prince Leopold was a constant attendant at Ruskin's lectures, and Ruskin stayed with him at Windsor Castle in January 1878. The prince was one of the trustees for the Ruskin drawing school, and in his first public address (on 'University Extension,' at the Mansion House, 19 Feb. 1879) paid a high tribute to 'the privilege of Professor Ruskin's teaching and friendship.' One of the methods which Ruskin adopted for gathering a circle of ardent young men around him was the subject of much sarcastic comment. This was the road-digging experiment at Hinksey. A cynical don was fond of describing the strange adventures which befell him and his horse when they unwittingly attempted to ride along the Ruskin road. No one was more alive to the humorous side of the affair than Ruskin himself. The road, he used laughingly to admit, was about the worst in the three kingdoms, and for any level places in it he gave the credit to his gardener, whom he incontinently summoned from Brantwood. But this experimental application of 'the gospel of labour' attracted a good deal of attention. In later years Ruskin used to talk of Tolstoi as his successor, and Tolstoi on his side spoke of Ruskin as one of the greatest men of the age (*Cornhill*, June 1892). Among the road-diggers was Arnold Toynbee [q. v.], and upon him 'intercourse with Ruskin had a stimulating effect more durable than the actual improvement of the road near Hinksey' (F. C. Montague, *Arnold Toynbee*). 'I tell you,' said Ruskin at the close of one of his Oxford lectures, 'that neither sound art, policy, nor religion, can exist in England until, neglecting, if it must be, your own pleasure gardens and pleasure chambers, you resolve that the streets which are the habitation of the poor, and the fields which are the playgrounds of their children, shall be restored to the rule of the spirits, whosoever they are, in earth and heaven, that ordain and reward, with constant and conscious felicity, all that is decent and orderly, beautiful and pure.' It was the conviction of this truth that led shortly afterwards to Toynbee's work in the East-end, and to the various university 'settlements' which grew out of it. Ruskin's influence has been considerably spread by Ruskin societies, unions, and guilds in various parts of the country. In Oxford a hall for working men is called by his name, and in Tennessee a Utopian settlement.

Under the double strain of his work at Oxford and of that of St. George's guild Ruskin's health broke down. During all this period he was also largely engaged in writing letters to the press on polemical subjects and in a polemical temper. He was like the living conscience of the modern world, and felt acutely the wrongs and wrongdoings of others. In no age could his sensitive heart have escaped these sorrows. 'Le pauvre enfant, il ne sait pas vivre' was the verdict of his Swiss guide upon him. In an earlier age he might have become a saint. In his own age he spent himself, his time, and his wealth in trying to illuminate and ennoble the lives of others. He was well aware that the dispersal of his energies in so many directions militated against full success in any. Yet he craved in moments of weariness for immediate and tangible results. He was disappointed that more of his friends did not come forward and enrol themselves under St. George's banner. 'It is not my work that drives me mad,' he once said, 'but the sense that nothing comes of it.' The strain upon his nervous system was increased by a private sorrow. He was deeply attached to a young Irish lady, Miss Rose La Touche (the 'Rosie' of 'Præterita,' vol. iii.) She had been introduced to him as a young girl in 1858; he had taught her drawing and hoped in after years to make her his wife. In 1872 she decided that it was impossible. Religious differences were among the obstacles. She was a strict evangelical. A little work of prose and verse published by her in 1870 is expressive of a deeply religious but somewhat morbid temperament. She fell into ill-heath and died in 1875. In Ruskin's writing three phases in religious feeling may be distinguished. He was brought up in the strictest sect of evangelicalism. In middle life he outgrew this early faith, and though he never lost his conviction of a personal God his views were widely tolerant. In the writings of his middle period he seldom made any appeal to Christian sanctions. The virtue which he taught was that of the Greeks, 'whose notion of heroism was giving one's life for a kiss and not getting it.' From 1875 onwards he resumed in his writings, under the stress of heightened feeling, a more definitely Christian standpoint. Of

Digitized by Google

him, as of other eminent men, it was rumoured that he was inclined to Roman catholicism. He enjoyed lunching, it was true, with 'my darling cardinal' (Manning), but he found the 'puff pastry like papal pretensions—you had but to breathe on it and it was nowhere.' The death of 'Rosie' was the greatest grief of Ruskin's life. He suffered much from sleeplessness and had unnaturally vivid dreams. He came in contact with spiritualism, and mediums showed him the spirit of his dead lady. Her memory mingled in his mind with the vividly realised presence of St. Ursula, whose picture by Carpaccio was the subject of many references in his later lectures. In 1878 he had arranged an exhibition of his Turners at the Fine Art Society, and had nearly finished a catalogue for it, when he was seized with a dangerous attack of brain fever. In a few weeks he recovered, and was able to add some further notes to the catalogue. A body of subscribers presented him at this time with Turner's drawing of 'Splügen.' Ruskin's favourite Turners hung in his small and simple bedroom at Brantwood. (A picture by Mr. Arthur Severn of this room in which he died was exhibited in 1900.) In the same year (1878) the Grosvenor Gallery was opened, and Ruskin took occasion in 'Fors' to write an enthusiastic account of Sir Edward Burne-Jones [q. v. Suppl.], whose genius Ruskin had been among the first to recognise, and to whom in earlier years he had given commissions in Italy. Ruskin at the same time made a contemptuous reference to one of Mr. Whistler's 'Nocturnes.' Mr. Whistler brought an action for libel, which was tried before Baron Huddleston on 25 and 26 Nov. The jury awarded the plaintiff one farthing damages. Ruskin's costs were paid by a public subscription. Mr. Whistler took his revenge in a characteristic pamphlet (republished in 'The Gentle Art of making Enemies'). In 1879 Ruskin resigned his professorship, but was able to do occasional work on his many unfinished books. In 1880 and 1881 his illness recurred. An interval of restored health followed, and in 1883 he felt well enough to accept a second call to the Oxford professorship. His first series of lectures on 'The Art of England' (the leading schools and artists of the day) showed no failure of power; there were in them a greater geniality of criticism and a more hopeful outlook which seemed to augur well for the future. But the promise was delusive. The excitement of his public lectures, attended by ever-increasing and enthusiastic audiences, was too much for him. The nervous strain was more than he could withstand. A second series of lectures, on 'The Pleasures of England,' never very coherent, was broken off on the advice of Acland, Jowett, and others of his friends. He had been much vexed by the refusal of the university, on the ground of lack of funds, to give him the means for extending the Ruskin drawing school. This was followed by a vote for a new laboratory in which vivisection was to be permitted. In December 1884 Ruskin resigned his professorship. He had previously revoked a bequest of his remaining Turners and other treasures to the university.

Ruskin now retired into seclusion at Brantwood. His cousin, Mrs. Severn, with her husband and family, lived with him. To her he was deeply attached; she tended him in his illness and saved him from all preventable irritations. His brain attacks were intermittent, and at intervals during the next five years he did a good deal of miscellaneous literary work. He introduced to the public the sketches of Tuscan life in pen and pencil by his American friend, Miss Francesca Alexander. He wrote occasional articles in the magazines; prefaced various books by his friends; wrote a life of Sir Herbert Edwardes ('A Knight's Faith'); and continued his letters on questions of the day to the 'Pall Mall Gazette' and other papers. He also interested himself in educational experiments in the Coniston school. But the most important work of his last period was the fragment of autobiography, undertaken at the suggestion of his friend, Prof. C. E. Norton, and published at intervals during 1885-9 under the title of 'Præterita: outlines of Scenes and Thoughts perhaps worthy of Memory in my past Life.' This book contains occasional passages of description as fine as anything in 'Modern Painters,' and is marked throughout by limpid ease in the narrative, by the keenness of its recollections, and by brilliant character-sketches of friends and acquaintances.

'Præterita' was, however, not completed. Ruskin had planned out its conclusion, and chosen titles—in which respect he always showed a curious felicity—for the remaining chapters, as also for many chapters in a supplementary book of illustrative letters, &c., called 'Dilecta.' But the excitement of writing was too much for him. 'It is all nonsense,' he wrote to one of his friends, 'what you hear of overwork as the cause of my illness. These two times of delirium were both periods of extreme mental energy in perilous directions.' On one occasion he was talking with intense eagerness to Car-

Digitized by Google

lyle. 'You must take care,' said the old man; 'you will be making yourself ill once more.' Ruskin quite simply stopped short like a child. 'You are right, master,' he said, and went on to talk of something else. At a later period, however, he sank into deep depressions, and longed even for the visions to return. 'They were mostly visions of hell, it is true,' he said, 'but sometimes visions of heaven.' In the spring of 1887 he was again seized with brain trouble. He went in the autumn of that year to Sandgate, where he remained, with short visits to London, until the following summer—sometimes able to write, at others in a state bordering on insanity. In 1888 he made his last foreign journey—to France, Switzerland, and Italy. On 18 Sept., by way of a short epilogue for a reissue of 'Modern Painters,' he wrote 'beneath the cloudless peace of the snows of Chamouni what must be the last words of the book which their beauty inspired and their strength guided.' His foreign tour brought him no renewal of strength. In the following summer he spent some time at Seascale, and there he wrote a chapter of 'Præterita.' It is dated 19 June 1889, and marks the close of his literary career. From that time forward infirmities of mind and body grew steadily upon him. Physically he enjoyed fairly good health for some years; but his brain was in decay, leading sometimes to disordered violence, more often to listless calm. 'Poor finger!' he said to one of his old friends, 'it will never hold pen again. Well, it has got me into much trouble; perhaps it is better so.' At times he recovered some of his old brightness, and talked of things and places and persons that he loved; sometimes also playing chess, a game of which he was very fond. 'That's my dear brother Ned,' he said one night, as he passed a portrait of his friend, Burne-Jones, on the stairs. The artist died the next day, and Ruskin was grievously affected. As outdoor air and exercise became distasteful, his hold on the world, alike of current affairs, of thought, and of imagination, grew weaker and weaker. He would sit still for hours, sometimes looking from his window upon his favourite view of lake and fell; at other times, with head bent listlessly, seeing and hearing his friends, but hardly joining at all in any general conversation. On his eightieth birthday he was presented with illuminated addresses from the university of Oxford, and from a body of admirers, including most of the leading men in art and literature. On 18 Jan. 1900 he was seized by influenza, the heart failed, and on 20 Jan., at 2 P.M., he passed peacefully away. The dean and chapter of Westminster offered a grave in the Abbey, but this was declined on the ground that he had expressed a wish to be buried wherever he might happen to die. He was laid in the churchyard of Coniston on 25 Jan. In Poets' Corner there is to be a medallion of him (by Mr. Onslow Ford, R.A.), immediately above the bust of Sir Walter Scott.

Ruskin was about 5 feet 10 inches in height, and as a young man he gave the appearance of being taller owing to his slight build. In later years his shoulders were bent, and his whole frame seemed shrunk. His smile was always radiant. He had piercing blue eyes under full brows. In middle life he grew side-whiskers; from the year 1879 a beard which, in his old age, was allowed to grow to its full length, giving him a very venerable appearance. His hair was brown, which never to the last turned completely grey. A light-brown spun tweed, a double-breasted waistcoat, an ill-fitting blue frock-coat with velvet collar, unstarched wristbands, and amplitude of blue necktie worn as a stock, reflected something of the quaintness of his mind and talk. If it were not for the peculiarly delicate hands and tapering fingers, denoting the artistic gifts, 'the Professor' (as he was habitually called) might have been taken for an old-fashioned country gentleman. Ruskin was an indefatigable worker. He always rose with the sun, and much of his literary work was done before his friends or the rest of his household were awake. He had the genius for friendship, and his private correspondence, no less than his public, was large. To innumerable friends he wrote in the charming vein which is to be seen in 'Hortus Inclusus' and other collections, and always in the same exquisitely neat and beautiful handwriting. To strangers who sought his help he would often write the most painstaking letters of counsel and encouragement. He was at his best when showing to a sympathetic friend his collections of pictures and drawings, his precious stones and minerals, his manuscripts and missals at Denmark Hill or Brantwood, for he took the keenest delight in sharing his treasures and his pleasures with others. He was sometimes momentarily hot-tempered, and was not averse from the use of strong language. But of the arrogance and intolerance often displayed in his writings when he assumed the prophet's mantle, there was in his private intercourse no trace. His written denunciations of classes of his fellow-countrymen and of particular persons

Digitized by Google

were not intended to be taken too literally. No one was more courteous to radicals, lawyers, political economists, scientific persons, and others whom he professed to abhor. In general company Ruskin's conversation was apt to become monologue. On these occasions the beauty of phrase and flow of magical words were wonderful to listen to. D. G. Rossetti said that some of these monologues made all Ruskin's written words feeble and uninspired by comparison. On more familiar occasions he was whimsical, paradoxical, dictatorial, incalculable. There was always a flash of irony playing about his talk, which puzzled, teased, or delighted his listeners according to their temperament. His charm of manner was irresistible. 'No one,' says Mrs. Carlyle, 'managed Carlyle so well as Ruskin. It was quite beautiful to see him. Carlyle would say outrageous things, running counter to all Ruskin cared for. Ruskin would treat Carlyle like a naughty child, lay his arms around him, and say, "Now this is too bad!"' Of young girls Ruskin was the indulgent and devoted slave. But to all his friends, young and old, boy or maid, humble or distinguished, his manner had something of the same caressing charm. 'For the sake of others,' says Professor Norton, 'who have not known him as I have, I would declare my conviction that no other master of literature in our time has more earnestly and steadily endeavoured to set forth, for the help of those whom he addressed whatsoever things are true, honest, just, pure, and lovely; or in his own life has more faithfully tried to practise the virtues which spring from the contemplation of these things.' 'To my dear and ethereal Ruskin,' was Carlyle's inscription in the last book he gave to his disciple. 'I should wish,' wrote Jowett, after visiting Ruskin at Brantwood, 'never to lose the impression of the kind welcome which I received from him. He is the gentlest and most innocent of mankind.'

Among many portraits of Ruskin are: 1. As a child, aged three and a half, oil-picture by James Northcote, R.A. (at Brantwood). In this, as Ruskin relates in 'Præterita,' there is a background, at the child's special request, of 'blue hills.' 2. At the age of twenty-three, water-colour by George Richmond, R.A., exhibited at the academy, 1842 (at Brantwood). 3. At the age of thirty-four, oil-picture by Millais, full-length, standing bareheaded on the rocks beside Glenfinlas (in the collection of the late Sir Henry Acland; now, as an heirloom, in the possession of Rear-admiral Acland). 4. At the age of thirty-eight, head in chalk by George Richmond, R.A. (reproduced as frontispiece to the 'Selections' of 1862, now at Brantwood; not flattery, said the artist, 'only the truth lovingly told'). 5. A few years later, a crayon drawing by Rossetti (formerly in the possession of Mr. Pocock of Brighton). 6. At the age of fifty-seven, an etching by M. Georges Pilotelle (produced for Noséda of the Strand). 7. At the age of sixty-one, a bust by Boehm (in the Ruskin Drawing School, Oxford). 8. A year later, 1881, life-size portrait in water-colour by Mr. Herkomer, R.A., exhibited at the Grosvenor same year. 9. Executed in 1884, and exhibited at the New Gallery in 1889, a bust by Mr. Conrad Dressler: the first portrait of Ruskin with a beard: 'it makes me look far crazier,' said the sitter, 'than ever I've been.' 10. Painted in 1898–9, with long beard, oil-picture by Arthur Severn (now at Brantwood). 11. A very fine photograph by Mr. F. Hollyer, half-length, seated with long flowing beard, taken in 1895. (Illustrated articles on portraits of Ruskin appeared in the 'Magazine of Art' for 1891.)

The complete bibliography by Thomas J. Wise and James P. Smart, issued in 1893, and giving letters, lectures, and minor Ruskiniana, included 1,152 entries. 114 volumes (large or small) bear Ruskin's name as author, and to twenty-nine other volumes he contributed prefaces or other matter. There has as yet been no collective edition of his works. Of an octavo series of 'Works' commenced in 1871, only eleven volumes were published. They were issued in boards and in what is now called in the trade 'Ruskin calf,' a purple chosen by himself. Since 1882 many of the books have been issued in a uniform edition, crown 8vo (referred to below as 'small edition'). The following is a chronological list of the principal works and editions: 1. 'The Poetry of Architecture,' in Loudon's 'Architectural Magazine,' 1837–8; first published separately, 1893, medium 4to (illustrated). 2. 'Modern Painters,' 1843, vol. i.; 1846, vol. ii.; 1856, vol. iii. (illustrated); 1856, vol. iv. (illustrated); 1860, vol. v. (illustrated). Vol. i. of the first and second editions was large crown 8vo; the third edition and all the other volumes were imperial 8vo. The first edition of this book commands high prices on account of the plates. 'Autograph edition,' 1873, 5 vols. imperial 8vo (impressions from the original plates); 'complete edition,' with new index and collation of different editions, 1888, 6 vols. imperial 8vo (three additional plates, some of the others re-engraved); small complete edition (reduced plates),

Digitized by Google

1897, 6 vols. crown 8vo.; 're-arranged edition' of vol. ii. 1883, crown 8vo (now in 5th edit.) 'Frondes Agrestes' (readings in 'M.P.') 1875, crown 8vo (now in 34th thousand). 3. 'The Seven Lamps of Architecture' (illustrated), 1849, imperial 8vo (plates drawn and etched by the author); second edition (plates re-etched by R. P. Cuff), 1855; third edition (with new preface and selected aphorisms set in larger type), 1880; small edition, 1890 (now in 31st thousand). 4. 'Poems,' 1850, post 8vo (mostly collected from periodicals), privately printed. Very scarce; a copy has fetched 50*l*. Published (with additions), 1891, 2 vols. 4to, illustrated; small edition (reduced plates), 1891. 5. 'The King of the Golden River' (illustrated by R. Doyle), 1851, small square 8vo (now in 22nd thousand). A fine copy of the first edition has fetched 10*l*. 6. 'Pre-Raphaelitism,' 1851. 7. 'The Stones of Venice' (illustrated), imperial 8vo, vol. i. 1851, vol. ii. 1853, vol. iii. 1853; 'Autograph edition' of the three vols. 1874, imperial 8vo; 'complete edition' (with new index), 1886, 3 vols. imperial 8vo; small edition (complete), 1898; 'Traveller's edition' (selected chapters with new matter, unillustrated), 1879, 2 vols. crown 8vo (now in its eighth edition). 'On the Nature of Gothic Architecture,' 1854 (Kelmscott Press edition, 1892). 8. 'Examples of the Architecture of Venice' (plates, with descriptive letterpress), 1851, atlas folio. 9. 'Notes on the Construction of Sheepfolds,' 1851, 8vo (now in fourth edition). 10. 'Giotto and his Works in Padua' (notes to accompany a series of woodcuts executed for the Arundel Society), 1854, royal 8vo; small edition, with photographic illustrations of the frescoes, 1900. 11. 'Lectures on Architecture and Painting' (illustrated), 1853, crown 8vo; small edition, 1891 (now in its 6th thousand). 12. 'Notes on some of the principal Pictures exhibited in the Rooms of the Royal Academy,' &c., 8vo, No. i. 1855, ii. 1856, iii. 1857, iv. 1858, v. 1859, vi. 1875. 13. 'The Harbours of England' (illustrated with engravings from drawings by Turner), 1856, folio; small edition, with photogravures from the plates, 1894. 14. 'Notes on the Turner Gallery at Marlborough House' (oil-paintings now at the National Gallery), 1856, 8vo. 'Catalogue of Sketches and Drawings by Turner' (now at the National Gallery), 1857, 8vo. 'Catalogue of the Turner Sketches in the National Gallery,' 1857, pt. i. 8vo (no more issued). 'Catalogue of the Drawings and Sketches of Turner at present exhibited in the National Gallery,' 1881, 8vo; illustrated edition, crown 8vo, 1899. 15 'The Political Economy of Art,' 1857, 16mo; reissued with additional papers under the title 'A Joy for Ever (and its Price in the Market),' 1880 (vol. xi. of 'Works'); small edition, 1887 (now in its 13th thousand). 16. 'The Elements of Drawing' (illustrated), 1857, crown 8vo; new edition (uniform with the 'small edition'), 1892 (now in the 14th thousand). 17. 'Inaugural Address at the Cambridge School of Art,' 1858, 8vo. 18. 'The Oxford Museum,' by H. W. Acland and John Ruskin (illustrated), 1859, post 8vo; new edition, with preface by Acland and message from Ruskin, 1893, crown 8vo. 19. 'The Two Paths' (illustrated), 1859, crown 8vo; new edition (vol. x. of 'Works'), 1878, 8vo; small edition, 1887 (now in 14th thousand); the edition of 1859 contains two plates afterwards cancelled. 20. 'The Elements of Perspective,' 1859, crown 8vo (the only edition). 21. 'Unto this Last,' 1862, foolscap 8vo; a cheaper edition, now in its 35th thousand; 'Popular' edition (in paper covers) issued in 1900, and now in its 34th thousand; the total issue of the book has exceeded 70,000. There have also been several editions of a penny pamphlet of extracts entitled 'The Rights of Labour according to John Ruskin.' 22. 'Sesame and Lilies,' 1865, foolscap 8vo. This, the most popular of Ruskin's works, has been issued in four different forms: (*a*) the original edition, two lectures with no preface; (*b*) two lectures, with a long preface (about the Alps), 1865, three editions; (*c*) 'Works' series, vol. i. with a new preface (largely autobiographical), 1871, and an additional lecture on 'The Mystery of Life' ('the most perfect of his essays'—Mr. Leslie Stephen, *National Rev.* April 1900), sixth edition, 1900; the same contents in cheaper form, 48th thousand, 1900; (*d*) original edition with a distinct preface, 1882; 50th thousand, 1900. In all, at least 110,000 copies of 'Sesame' have been issued. 23. 'The Ethics of the Dust,' 1866, crown 8vo; second edition, with new preface, 1877 (now in its 21st thousand). 24. 'The Crown of Wild Olive: three Lectures on Work, Traffic, and War,' 1866, foolscap 8vo (two other editions in this form). With an additional lecture on 'The Future of England,' and an appendix on 'Prussia,' 'Works,' vol. vi. (now in its third edit.); small edition of the same (now in 33rd thousand). 25. 'Time and Tide by Weare and Tyne,' 1867, foolscap 8vo ('Works,' vol. ii. 1872); small edition 1886 (now in 14th thousand). 26. 'The Queen of the Air,' 1869, crown 8vo ('Works,' vol. ix. 1874); small edition, 1887 (now in 15th thousand). 27. 'Lectures on Art delivered before the Uni-

Digitized by Google

versity of Oxford,' 1870, 8vo (two other editions in this form); small edition, with new preface, 1887 (now in 13th thousand). Several catalogues of the collections in the Ruskin Drawing School, referred to in the 'Lectures,' were issued, 1870–3. 28. 'Fors Clavigera' (illustrated), 1871–84, 8vo. Ninety-six 'Letters to the Workmen and Labourers of Great Britain,' originally issued as separate publications, subsequently collected into 8 vols. (8vo) and 4 vols. (crown 8vo). The first and second thousands of Letter lvii. are of interest to collectors as containing 'an attack on Mr. Gladstone written under a complete misconception of his character.' This was afterwards omitted and a blank space left 'in due memorial of rash judgment.' Several reports and papers referring to St. George's Guild were separately published. A 'Letter to Young Girls,' reprinted with additions from 'Fors,' was published in 1876, and is now in its 72nd thousand. 29. 'Munera Pulveris,' 1872, being vol. ii. of the 'Works;' small edition, 1886 (now in 8th thousand). 'Gold: a Dialogue connected with the subject of "Munera Pulveris,"' written in 1863, in reply to an article by Professor Cairnes, and intended for 'Fraser's Magazine,' was first printed (for private circulation) in 1891. 30. 'Aratra Pentelici: Six Lectures on the Elements of Sculpture' (illustrated), 1872, being vol. iii. of the 'Works.' The seventh lecture of this course, 'The Relation between Michael Angelo and Tintoret,' was published separately and ran through three editions; small edition of the seven lectures, 1890. 31. 'The Eagle's Nest: Ten Lectures on the Relation of Natural Science to Art,' 1872 (vol. iv. of the 'Works'); small edition, 1887 (now in 12th thousand). 32. 'Love's Meinie: Lectures on Greek and English Birds,' 1881, vol. i. 8vo (originally issued in three separate parts, 1873–81); small edition, 1897. The work was never completed. 33. 'Ariadne Florentina: Six Lectures on Wood and Metal Engraving' (illustrated); originally issued in seven separate parts (1873–6); collected into a volume (vii. of the 'Works'), 1876; small edition, 1890. 34. 'Val d'Arno: Ten Lectures on the Tuscan Art directly antecedent to the Florentine Year of Victories' (illustrated), 1874 ('Works,' vol. viii.); small edition, 1890. 35. 'Mornings in Florence,' issued in six separate parts, 1875–7, crown 8vo; collected into a volume 1889 (now in 11th thousand). 36. 'Proserpina: Studies of Wayside Flowers while the Air was yet pure among the Alps and in the Scotland and England which my Father knew' (illustrated); issued in ten separate parts, 1875–86, 8vo; parts i–vi. collected into vol. i. 1879. 37. 'Deucalion: Collected Studies of the Lapse of Waves and Life of Stones' (illustrated); issued in eight separate parts, 1875–83; parts i–vi. collected into vol. i. 1879. 38. 'Bibliotheca Pastorum,' 8vo: vol. i., 'The Economist of Xenophon,' with essay by Ruskin, 1876; vol. ii., 'Rock Honeycomb: Broken Pieces of Sir Philip Sidney's Psalter laid up in store for English Homes,' with preface and commentary by Ruskin, 1877; vol. iii. (not issued); vol. iv., 'A Knight's Faith: Passages in the Life of Sir Herbert Edwardes,' collated by Ruskin, 1885. 39. 'Guide to the Principal Pictures at the Academy of Fine Arts, Venice,' issued in two parts, 1877, 8vo; revised and corrected edition in one volume, 1891. 40. 'St. Mark's Rest: the History of Venice, written for the help of the few Travellers who still care for her Monuments,' issued in six separate parts, 1877–84, crown 8vo; collected into one volume, 1884. 41. 'The Laws of Fésole: a familiar Treatise on the Elementary Principles and Practice of Drawing and Painting' (illustrated), issued in four separate parts, 1877–8, 8vo; collected into vol. i. 1879. No more was issued. 42. 'Notes by Mr. Ruskin on his Drawings by Turner exhibited at the Fine Art Society's Galleries, March 1878;' twelve editions (8vo) were issued in rapid succession, also an illustrated edition, 4to. In 1900, when the drawings were again exhibited after Ruskin's death, the 'Notes' were reprinted. 43. 'Notes by Mr. Ruskin on Samuel Prout and William Hunt, illustrated by a Loan Collection of Drawings exhibited at the Fine Art Society's Galleries, 1879–80,' 8vo; also an illustrated edition, 4to. 44. 'Letters to the Clergy on the Lord's Prayer and the Church,' 1879, crown 8vo. 45. 'Arrows of the Chace,' 1880, 2 vols. 8vo; a collection of letters published chiefly in the newspapers, 1840–80. 46. 'Our Fathers have told us: Sketches of the History of Christendom for Boys and Girls who have been held at its Fonts. Part i. The Bible of Amiens' (illustrated), issued in five separate parts, 1880–5, 8vo; collected into a volume, 1884. A separate 'Traveller's edition' of chap. iv. crown 8vo was issued in 1881 to serve as a guide to the cathedral. 47. 'The Art of England: Lectures given in Oxford,' 1884, small 4to. 48. 'The Pleasures of England: Lectures given in Oxford,' 1884, small 4to, issued in four separate parts; not completed or separately collected; small edition of the four parts in one volume together with 47 (now

Digitized by Google

in 9th thousand). 49. 'The Storm Cloud of the Nineteenth Century: Two Lectures delivered in the London Institution,' 1884, small 4to. 50. 'On the Old Road,' 1885, 3 vols. 8vo; a collection of miscellaneous essays, pamphlets, &c., written 1834–85. 51. 'Præterita,' originally issued in twenty-eight separate parts, 1885–9, 8vo; the first twenty-four parts collected into vols. i. and ii. 1886–7; vol. iii., issued in 1900, consists of the remaining four parts, and of three parts of 'Dilecta' (correspondence, &c., illustrating 'Præterita'). 52. 'Hortus Inclusus,' 1887, small 8vo; letters from Ruskin to the Misses Mary and Susie Beever. 53. 'Three Letters (by Ruskin) and an Essay, 1836–41, found in his Tutor's Desk' (Rev. T. Dale), 1893, crown 8vo. 54. 'Verona and other Lectures' (illustrated), 1894, medium 8vo. 55. 'Letters addressed to a College Friend during the Years 1840-5,' 1894, crown 8vo. 56. 'Lectures on Landscape delivered at Oxford in Lent Term, 1871' (illustrated), 1897, folio. In addition to Ruskin's published writings he had at various times collected materials for many other works. A few chapters, found completed among his manuscripts, are likely to be included in a forthcoming collected edition of his works. Of late years Ruskin's writings have attracted some attention on the continent. Accounts or translations of some of them have appeared in French, German, Italian, Dutch. The most important of the foreign Ruskiniana is 'Ruskin et la Religion de la Beauté,' by Robert de la Sizeranne (Paris, 1897; English translation, 1899).

[The fullest authority for Ruskin's early life is Præterita. For his middle life it is less complete, and it does not extend beyond 1860. Most of his other writings, and especially Fors Clavigera, are to some extent autobiographical. The Life and Work of John Ruskin, 2 vols. 1893, and The Life of John Ruskin, 1900, by W. G. Collingwood, are written by one who, as a pupil at Oxford, and afterwards as a literary assistant and neighbour, knew him well. The Life of 1900 contains many letters by Ruskin and his parents not elsewhere published. Mr. C. E. Norton's prefaces to the American 'Brantwood' edition of Ruskin's Works have valuable biographical matter. Several volumes of Ruskin's letters have been privately printed in Mr. T. J. Wise's Ashley Library. A large number of letters (not included in Arrows of the Chace) is given in Ruskiniana (privately printed, 1890). Another collection of letters appeared in the New Review, March 1892. Letters of Ruskin and other references to him appear in many biographies; among others, Rogers and his Contemporaries, 1889; The Letters of James Smetham, 1891; The Life and the Friendships of Mary Russell Mitford, 1882; Froude's Life of Carlyle in London, 1884; Letters of Joseph Severn, 1892; Memoir of Dean Liddell, 1899; Memoir and Correspondence of Coventry Patmore, 1900. In addition to sources already mentioned, the following, among others, have been referred to: Mrs. Richmond Ritchie's Records of Tennyson, Ruskin, and Browning, 1892; M. H. Spielmann's John Ruskin, 1900; memoirs in the Daily News and Manchester Guardian, 27 Jan. 1900; private information.] E. T. C.

RUSSELL, CHARLES, Baron Russell of Killowen (1832–1900), lord chief justice of England, was born at Newry on 10 Nov. 1832. He was the elder son of Arthur Russell (1785–1845) and Margaret, daughter of Matthew Mullin and widow of John Hamill, a merchant of Belfast. The Russells were of an old stock long settled in the county of Down. The family had clung to the ancient faith, and, like others, had suffered from the persecutions of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. Arthur Russell died in 1845, and the care of his young family devolved upon their clever mother and their paternal uncle, Dr. Charles William Russell [q. v.], then a professor at and afterwards president of Maynooth College. The school days of Charles Russell are described in the petition for his articles, presented to the Incorporated Law Society of Ireland in 1848. He was for a short time at a diocesan seminary at Belfast, then for two years at a private school in Newry, finally for one year at St. Vincent's College, Castleknock. The records of his school career are scanty. They show that he was a hard-working boy, of more than average attainments, but there is nothing to indicate that he displayed any brilliant qualities. In January 1849 he commenced his career with Cornelius Denvir, a solicitor at Newry, who died in 1852, and his articles were transferred to Alexander O'Rorke of Belfast. He was admitted a solicitor in January 1854. For six months he took charge of an office of O'Rorke's in Londonderry. He then returned to Belfast, and practised on his own account in the county courts of Down and Antrim. About that time injudicious attempts by protestants to proselytise had led to riots, and when the reckoning came before the magistrates Russell was the catholic champion. His speeches were reported in the 'Ulsterman' newspaper, and were as able as many he afterwards delivered when at the bar. On one occasion when he had done well his admirers carried him on their shoulders to his hotel, and he had difficulty in preventing the celebration of his triumph by another riot. His success,

Digitized by Google

and the advice of those among whom he practised, confirmed his resolve to become a barrister in London.

On 6 Nov. 1856 he entered at Lincoln's Inn. Before doing so he had matriculated at Trinity College, Dublin, but did not graduate. From that time he resided in London. In 1857 Henry Bagshawe, then a junior in large practice at the equity bar, and now a county court judge, invited him to become a pupil.

While in these chambers he is described as being grave, reserved, and hard-working. He acquired a considerable knowledge of real property law, but conveyancing and equity drafting did not interest him, and he left to join the common law bar. The Inns of Court had recently appointed five readers to teach law. Russell attended the lectures of Henry Maine in 'Roman Law and Jurisprudence,' of Phillimore in 'Constitutional Law,' Broom on the 'Common Law,' and Birkbeck on 'Equity.' By close private study and with the guidance of these distinguished teachers he qualified himself for practice. He never attended the chambers of a pleader. The common law procedure acts had struck a blow at technicalities which that class of practitioner did not long survive. He found time to write for newspapers and magazines, and contributed a weekly letter on current politics to the Dublin 'Nation.' In Trinity term 1858 he presented himself for examination for the studentship founded by the Inns of Court. Though unsuccessful he was awarded a certificate of honour. On 10 Aug. 1858 he was married to Ellen, eldest daughter of Joseph Stevenson Mulholland, M.D., of Belfast.

In Hilary term 1859 he again competed for the studentship, which was awarded to Mr. Montague Cookson, now Crackanthorpe, K.C. On 26 Jan. in that year he was called to the bar and joined the northern circuit. He practised in the passage court, Liverpool, and from the first was successful. His fee books show that in the third year from his call he made over 300*l.*, and in his fourth year over 1,000*l.*

He soon began to be known in London, and argued a case before Lord Westbury with so much ability as to procure for him the offer of a county court judgeship.

In 1872 he took silk at the same time as Farrer, afterwards Baron Herschell [q. v. Suppl.] They speedily divided between them the mercantile business of the circuit. In commercial cases, where rights mainly depended on written evidence, Russell's knowledge of business and of the law enabled him to go straight to the point and get through a long list with great smoothness and rapidity. But where there was a conflict of evidence, his style of advocacy was open to criticism and complaint. He was not a pleasant antagonist. Occasionally his opponents were made to feel a personal pressure fatal to the harmony which is a tradition of the bar. Always desperately in earnest and determined to win, he was neglectful of the small amenities which soften professional contests. He dealt with witnesses who gave their testimony in good faith with consideration, and confined his cross-examination in such cases to its legitimate purpose, viz. to glean from the witnesses such admissions as helped to reconcile their statements with his client's case. But his quick temper sometimes betrayed him into attack, and any interference for the protection of the witness was hotly resented. He had, however, great self-control, and was able, by an effort which was visible, to break off an angry discussion and proceed with the case as if nothing had happened. Opposing counsel were often sorely ruffled, but his manifest honesty of purpose secured him indulgence. He made no enemies. As years went by his methods were less aggressive, and old grievances were condoned or forgotten by the bar and the profession. On his circuit he was popular, and was ever ready with a kindly word and a helping hand for a deserving junior.

The power that made him the greatest advocate of his time was best displayed when fraud or perfidy or malice had to be exposed. It has been said that the finest actors off the stage are members of the bar. This was not true of Russell. He felt the indignation and contempt which he poured upon the witness. His searching questions flashed in rapid succession; his vehemence of manner and his determination to force out the truth secured him a complete mastery of the dishonest witness. His extraordinary power when addressing a jury was owing not so much to any oratorical display as to the authority which he could always exercise over those he sought to influence. Spellbound under his vigorous and often passionate reasoning, their verdict was often due to the merits not of the litigant but of his counsel.

In a difficult case he prepared himself most laboriously, and the junior or solicitor who failed to supply him with the information he desired felt his heavy hand. He was often as impetuous in consultation as he was in court.

In 1875 he was invited to stand for Durham; but, finding that his religion might be

Digitized by Google

a difficulty in his way, he withdrew; and Farrer, afterwards Lord Herschell, who upon his advice was accepted as the liberal candidate, was returned.

In 1876, on the death of Percival A. Pickering, Q.C., he applied with other leaders of the circuit for the vacant judgeship of the court of passage at Liverpool. The appointment was given to Mr. T. Henry Baylis, Q.C., a distinguished lawyer, in whose chambers the home secretary (now Viscount Cross) had been a pupil. The office would not have interfered with private practice. In 1880, after two unsuccessful attempts, he was returned to parliament for Dundalk. He stood as an independent liberal, and was opposed by home-rulers and Parnellites. He had been given to understand that he might expect personal violence, and an attempt was made to assault him; but he gave such convincing proof of his courage and ability to defend himself that he was not further molested. When he entered parliament the national cause was represented in the House of Commons by a small minority of the Irish members. It was not till the franchise was lowered by the act of 1884, and as many as eighty-five members were returned from Ireland to support the demand for an Irish parliament, that he pledged himself, together with the majority of liberals, to the policy of home rule. But he was always a firm supporter of the Irish cause; and before the alliance between Gladstone and Parnell he spoke constantly in Irish debates and voted usually with the national party. In February 1881 he opposed the coercion bill. W. E. Forster had stated that the measure was aimed at 'village blackguards.' Russell retorted with some effect that among them might be found some 'village Hampdens.' The prediction was verified in the following year when 'the suspects' were released from prison. Many of them were men of good repute, and the title 'ex-suspect' became in Ireland one of distinction.

In March 1882 he opposed the proposal for an inquiry into the working of the Land Act, and in the following April he supported the government in their change of policy which led to the release of Forster's prisoners. He resisted strongly the measure of coercion which followed upon the Phœnix Park murders, and after a brief truce renewed the warfare between the government and the Irish members. He sought by various amendments to mitigate the severity of the government proposals. In 1883 he delivered a long speech in the debate on the address, complaining that the legitimate demands for the redress of Irish grievances were disregarded; and in 1884 he spoke in support of an inquiry into the Maamtrasna trials. He took little part in debates not connected with Ireland. In 1883 he spoke in favour of a bill for creating a court of criminal appeal, contending that the interference of the home secretary with the sentences of judges was unconstitutional; and during the same parliament he supported the granting of state aid to voluntary schools.

His opinions throughout these anxious times were wisely measured by what he considered practicable. On Irish questions he did not hesitate to differ from the government; but the views he expressed were temperate and conciliatory. His parliamentary speeches between 1880 and 1885 did not add to his great reputation. The time was not propitious. The House of Commons was exasperated by the obstruction which Parnell was conducting with so much skill, and lent an unwilling ear to discourses on the well-worn topics that crime would be prevented by proper remedial measures, and that Ireland must be governed according to Irish ideas. In 1882 he was offered a judgeship. He was tempted to accept it, for he could not hope to retain an Irish seat. But he declined the offer, and determined to look for an English constituency. In 1885 he was returned for South Hackney, and was appointed attorney-general in Gladstone's government of 1886. His re-election upon taking office was opposed by the conservatives, but he was again returned. He threw himself with extraordinary energy into the home rule struggle. The alliance between liberals and Parnellites enabled him to give full play to his enthusiasm, and he travelled all over England addressing public meetings, great and small, in every part of the country. He seemed unconscious of what such exertions mean to most men in point of fatigue and weariness, and was content to forego the gratification, so essential to most politicians, of elaborate notices in the daily press. His speeches in the House of Commons on the home rule bill were probably his best parliamentary performances. In supporting the second reading he referred to 'the so-called loyal minority' as not being an aid but a hindrance to any solid union between England and Ireland. 'Their loyalty,' he said, 'had a close relation to their own status and their own interest.' At the general election of 1886 he was again returned for South Hackney, defeating his opponent, Mr. C. J. Darling (afterwards a

Digitized by Google

judge of the high court), by a small majority. In 1887 he resisted the passing of the coercion bill of that year in a speech of considerable power.

In 1888 the Parnell Commission Act was passed. Its object was declared to be to create a tribunal to inquire into charges and allegations made against certain members of parliament and other persons by the defendants in the recent trial of an action of O'Donnell *v.* Walter and another. Three of the judges were appointed commissioners, and the sittings began on 22 Oct. Russell appeared as leading counsel for Parnell, and the attorney-general, Sir R. Webster (now Lord Alverstone and lord chief justice) was on the other side.

The cross-examination of many of the Irish witnesses called by the attorney-general devolved upon Russell, and was conducted under great difficulty and with great success. He had no notice of the order in which they would appear, and had little information about them. Yet it was said that few witnesses left the box without being successfully attacked and disparaged. His famous speech for the defence occupied six days, and was concluded on 12 April 1889. It was well suited to the occasion and to the tribunal, and was undoubtedly his greatest forensic effort. The delivery was so slow and so deliberate as to divest the speech of all oratorical character. It began with an account of the land legislation in Ireland of much historical value. His comments upon the witnesses were in his best form, and his criticism upon the conduct of those who had been imposed upon by Richard Pigott [q. v.] were strikingly keen and sagacious. The touching words with which he closed his speech are classic. They were spoken with an emotion which in court he had never shown before.

In 1889 he defended Mrs. Maybrick on the charge of poisoning her husband. The case excited extreme interest, and Russell felt very deeply his failure to save her from a capital conviction.

In 1890 he spoke in the debate in the House of Commons on the report of the special commission. His speech was described in the 'Times' as being that of an advocate, but 'a very able speech in which argument, invective, cajolery, and eloquent appeals to prejudice or sentiment were blended with practised skill.'

In 1892, on the return of Gladstone to power, he was again appointed attorney-general, and was once more returned for Hackney by a large majority. In 1893, together with Sir R. Webster, he represented Great Britain in the Behring Sea arbitration. The points in controversy were these. The United States, by an alleged purchase from Russia in 1867, set up as matter of title an exclusive jurisdiction over the sealing industry in the Behring Sea. This was denied by Great Britain. Independently of this title the United States claimed to be the lawful protectors of the seals bred in the islands of the Behring Sea, as trustees for all nations. In support of this contention a novel legal doctrine was advanced by Mr. Carter, one of the counsel for the United States, and was supported by an address of great length and ingenuity. The arbitrators were invited to apply to the question of pelagic sealing what were called 'principles of right,' viz., those rules upon which civilised nations ought to be agreed. This, it was said, was international law. This contention was combated with vigour, and necessarily with great labour, by Russell and Sir R. Webster, the former speaking for eleven and the latter for five days. They contended that international law consisted of the rules which civilised nations had agreed to treat as binding. These rules were not to be ascertained by reference to 'principles of right,' but were to be found in the records of international transactions. It was argued that, apart from actual consent, so ascertained, there was no universal moral standard. The award on these points was in favour of Great Britain. The discussion as to the future regulations for the management of the sealing industry occupied eight days. Russell's services were acknowledged by the conferring upon him of the grand cross of St. Michael and St. George.

In May 1894 he succeeded Charles Synge Christopher, lord Bowen [q. v. Suppl.] as lord of appeal, and was raised to the peerage for life by the title of Russell of Killowen. In June of the same year, on the death of John Duke, lord Coleridge [q. v. Suppl.], he was appointed lord chief justice, and entered upon that part of his career in which he earned the reputation by which he will be best remembered. As chief justice he was as masterful as ever, but he was patient, courteous, and dignified. In his knowledge of the law and in those qualities requisite for the discharge of his great duties, he was the superior of many of his illustrious predecessors. No judge gained more speedily and enjoyed more fully the confidence and goodwill of the public.

Outside the range of his judicial duties there were subjects in which he took a deep interest.

In 1895 he supported the judges of his

Digitized by Google

division in the endeavour to establish the court for the trial of commercial causes, a project which for many years had been met by the strenuous and successful opposition of Lord Coleridge. In the same year he delivered an address in Lincoln's Inn Hall on legal education. He dwelt at length on the failure of the existing system, and insisted that no student should be admitted to the degree of barrister who had not given proof of his professional competency. He bestowed faint praise on the council of legal education, and urged that there should be a charter of a school of law with a senate not wholly composed of benchers and lawyers. His comments were resented and entirely disregarded. It was said the public did not demand any change in the existing system. The degree of barrister no more implied a knowledge of the law than the degree of the universities was a guarantee of scholarship. The old formula was repeated, that the best lawyer is self-taught. It was pointed out that prior to his call the chief justice himself obtained his knowledge of the law with the help of the readers of the Inns of Court—an excellent argument for the existing system if all law students were as able as Russell. The benchers were firm; he was *vox clamantis* as Westbury and Selborne had been before him.

The years following were occupied by his ordinary judicial duties; the trial of the Jameson raiders in 1896 was the principal event; the law was laid down by Russell with great clearness and firmness, and the defendants were convicted.

In 1896 he visited the United States for the purpose of delivering an address to American lawyers assembled at Saratoga. He chose for his subject 'Arbitration: its Origin, History, and Prospects.' He adhered to the view that he had laid before the Behring Sea arbitrators—that international law was neither more nor less than what civilised nations have agreed shall be binding on one another. Amid great applause he expressed hopes for the peaceful settlement of disputes between nations.

In 1899, on the death of Farrer, lord Herschell, he was appointed in his place to act as one of the arbitrators to determine the boundaries of British Guiana and Venezuela under the treaty of 2 Feb. 1897. The arbitration was held in Paris, Great Britain being represented by Sir R. Webster and Sir R. Reid, and Venezuela by American counsel. Though he took little part in the discussion, he displayed in the conduct of the inquiry his old power of seizing upon and directing attention to the vital points, and of rescuing the argument from details which only obscured the real issues. The award was in favour of Great Britain, and was remarkable for the fact that it was arrived at unanimously.

In July 1900 he left town for the North Wales circuit. At Chester he was attacked by alarming symptoms of illness, and was advised to come home. In a few days it became clear that there was grave internal mischief. After an attempt to relieve him by an operation he died on 10 Aug. at 2 Cromwell Houses, Kensington. He was buried at Epsom on the 14th. He was survived by his widow and five sons and four daughters.

In Russell were combined qualities of character and temperament that are usually found apart. He was a blending of the northern and southern Irishman. With his keen intellect and resolute will he united much sensibility and even enthusiasm. He was a man of business and a man of dreams. Under a manner often cold and severe there lay concealed great kindliness and consideration for others.

His amusements were those of an idle man. He did not find relaxation in books. He was an indefatigable player of whist and piquet, and a familiar figure on race-courses. His interest in horses was chiefly confined to 'blood-stock.' He possessed a store of knowledge of the ancestors and descendants of distinguished winners, and never tired of discoursing of them in congenial company. He prided himself upon his skill in identifying in the paddock the offspring of a famous sire.

His activity and energy followed him in his pursuit of recreation, and, if bent upon a project, he was careless of fatigue and labour. He was large-minded in his views of men and things, and his intimate friends included those who differed widely from him and each other in station, politics, and religion.

When hard at work he shut himself up at his chambers or at his country house, Tadworth Court, near Epsom, but when free he was indisposed to seclusion. For society he preferred many to few, and he readily accepted invitations to address public meetings upon politics, education, or for charitable projects. Even after he became chief justice he was ready to preside upon public occasions, and principally at dinners for benevolent objects. While he never failed to interest his audience his style was sombre, and he was more disposed to dwell upon shortcomings than to congratulate upon achievements. The information and statistics which he imparted to his audience had usually been

Digitized by Google

acquired by a vigorous cross-examination of a secretary or member of committee which was only completed just before he rose to speak.

He had a strong view of his obligation to enforce the duty of honesty and good faith in commercial transactions. His protests from the bench against fraud in the promotion of companies and the practice of receiving commissions were offered courageously, and his sanguine disposition led him to believe that good results would follow. The secret commissions bill which he introduced in the House of Lords in 1900 cost him infinite labour, the collection of the necessary materials involving him in a personal correspondence with public bodies and individuals all over the kingdom.

He published the following works: 'New Views of Ireland, or Irish Land: grievances: remedies' (reprinted from the 'Daily Telegraph'), London, 1880, 8vo; 'The Christian Schools of England and recent Legislation concerning them,' London, 1883, 8vo; an article on Lord Coleridge, C.J., in the 'North American Review' in 1894; an article on the legal profession in the 'Strand Magazine' in 1896; 'Address on Legal Education,' London, 1895, 8vo; 'Arbitration: its Origin, History, and Prospects: an Address to the Saratoga Congress,' London, 1896.

The income that he made at the bar was very great. His fee-book shows that from 1862 to 1872 he made as junior on an average 3,000*l.* a year. He took silk in 1872, and for the following ten years he made at the rate of 10,000*l.* a year. From 1882 to 1892 his annual earnings averaged nearly 16,000*l.*, and from 1893, when he was again appointed attorney-general, till he became a lord of appeal in April 1894, he received 32,826*l.*

The honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by Trinity College, Dublin, in 1894, by the Laval University, Canada, by Edinburgh University in 1896, and by the university of Cambridge in 1897. The best likeness of him is the portrait by Mr. J. S. Sargent, R.A., now in the possession of the family, a replica of which it is proposed to place in the National Portrait Gallery.

[Personal knowledge; Times, 11 Aug. 1900; Burke's Peerage, 1900; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Foster's Men at the Bar; Lincoln's Inn Reg.; Law List, various years.]

J. C. M.

RUSSELL, HENRY (1812-1900), vocalist and song composer, was born at Sheerness, where his father held a government appointment, on 24 Dec. 1812. He made his first appearance on the stage at the age of three, in connection with a travelling theatrical company. At the age of six he began to study the pianoforte, but for a time he was a boy in a chemist's shop in Seven Dials. Russell appeared as a vocalist in 1828 at the Surrey Theatre, under Elliston's management, at a weekly salary of 30*s.*, when he sang the 'Pilgrim of Love' and similar popular ditties. In his teens he went to Italy, first becoming an outdoor student of the Bologna conservatoire, subsequently studying under Rossini at Naples, and meeting Balfe, Bellini, Donizetti, and other musical celebrities. Upon his return to England he was for a short time chorus master at Her Majesty's Theatre.

In order to find a remunerative field of work Russell went to Canada, where he started his one-man entertainments that made him famous. For a short time he was organist of the presbyterian church, Rochester (N. Y.) From 1833 to 1841 he travelled incessantly in Canada and America, singing his songs, 'Cheer, boys, cheer,' 'There's a good time coming, boys,' 'A Life on the Ocean Wave,' 'O Woodman, spare that Tree,' and many others with extraordinary success. In 1841 he returned to England, and, in giving his entertainments in London and the provinces, repeated in his native country the triumphs which had attended him in the American continent. He subsequently, with Dr. Charles Mackay [q.v.], ran an entertainment entitled 'The Far West, or the Emigrant's Progress from the Old World to the New,' with scenery painted by Mills. This, in addition to being remarkably successful, had a distinct influence upon emigration to the far west. About 1865 Russell retired from public life. He died at 18 Howley Place, Maida Vale, on 8 Dec. 1900, and his remains are interred in Kensal Green cemetery.

Russell composed about eight hundred songs, of which not a few of the verses were written expressly for him by his old friend, Dr. Charles Mackay, other authors drawn upon being Longfellow, Eliza Cook, Charles Dickens, and other homely poets. Their themes were of so essentially domestic and popular a nature that they at once caught the fancy of the public. Not a little of the success, however, which attended them was due to their composer's remarkable enunciation of the words in the singing of his songs, combined with a dramatic intensity which thrilled his hearers. This feature of his entertainments was suggested to him when listening to the orations of Henry Clay, the great Kentucky orator. 'There is no

Digitized by Google

reason why I should not apply his methods to my singing of songs,' said Russell: the success of the experiment was unprecedented.

In addition to the large number of detached songs already referred to, Russell composed (1) a series of songs from Scott's 'Lady of the Lake;' (2) Scripture melodies; (3) dramatic scenes; (4) cantatas, &c., with a memoir, London, 1846; (5) two vols. of copyright songs, 1860; (6) 'L'Amico dei Cantanti' ('The Singer's Friend, a Treatise on the Art of Singing'), 1830, dedicated to Princess (afterwards Queen) Victoria. In 1889 the admiralty authorised the use of his melody, 'A Life on the Ocean Wave,' as the regimental march of the royal marines, and on 12 Oct. 1891 Sir Augustus Harris [q. v. Suppl.] organised a Henry Russell night at Covent Garden Theatre, when the veteran composer was present and made a speech. In 1895 Russell published a book of gossipy reminiscences, entitled 'Cheer, boys, cheer,' named after his most popular song.

[Russell's 'Cheer, boys, cheer,' 1895; James D. Brown and S. S. Stratton's British Musical Biography; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Musical Times, January 1901, p. 27.] F. G. E.

RUTHERFORD, WILLIAM (1839–1899), physiologist, the seventh and youngest son of Thomas Rutherford, a gentleman farmer, was born at Ancrum Craig in Roxburghshire on 20 April 1839, and was educated in the district grammar school. He then entered the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1863, taking a gold medal for his thesis. He acted as house-physician at the Royal Infirmary to Daniel Rutherford Haldane (1824–1887) [q. v.], and as house-surgeon to James Spence [q. v.] For a year he was assistant demonstrator of anatomy at Surgeons' Hall under (Sir) John Struthers [q. v. Suppl.], after which he went abroad to perfect his knowledge of experimental physiology. He spent the winter of 1864–5 in Berlin, working under Professor Du Bois-Reymond, to gain a special insight into electrical physiology. Thence he passed to Dresden, Prague, Vienna, Leipzig, where he worked with Professor Ludwig, and Paris. In 1865 he returned to Edinburgh, and was appointed assistant to John Hughes Bennett (1812–1875) [q. v.], then professor of the institutes of medicine in the university of Edinburgh. Rutherford was much influenced by the perfect lucidity which was his master's chief characteristic. But he added to it the labour of research and preparation, so that his four years' assistantship established his reputation as a practical teacher, and, combined with his original investigations, procured for him the post of professor of physiology in King's College, London, to which he was appointed in 1869. He threw himself with ardour into the duties of the chair. His lectures were illustrated by the most admirable diagrams and by the performance of precise and delicate experiments, whose preparation often cost him hours of preliminary work. Above all, his students were made to prepare microscopical sections for themselves, and to carry out the easier manipulations in connection with physiological chemistry and experimental physiology. In 1871 Rutherford filled the office of Fullerian professor of physiology at the Royal Institution of London, and in 1874 he returned to Edinburgh as professor of physiology, a post he held until his death. He died unmarried on 21 Feb. 1899, and is buried at Ancrum. A marble bust, said to be an excellent likeness, by John Hutchinson, R.S.A., stands in the physiology class room at the university of Edinburgh. It was unveiled by Sir William Muir, principal of the university, on 8 July 1899.

The science of histology owes much to Rutherford; he was one of the first teachers in this country to deviate from the old methods of instruction, and to introduce the improvements which had been found most serviceable in foreign laboratories. He modified a microtome, invented by A. B. Stirling, adding to it a freezing chamber; the apparatus rapidly came into extensive use, and proved of great service in the study both of histology and pathology. As a physiologist he was interested in the recondite problems of electro-physiology, and in the physiological action of drugs on the secretion of the bile, and later in life he devoted much time to investigate the structure of striated muscle and the mechanism of the senses.

Rutherford devoted much valuable time, which might have been spent in original research, to perfecting his lectures on physiology, and to rendering them in the highest degree useful and acceptable to his class. This care and minute attention to detail rendered him one of the most successful as well as one of the most brilliant lecturers who have held a professorial chair in the university of Edinburgh. Yet Rutherford was shy, almost to timidity, and he was full of mannerisms and extremely sensitive to criticism. He was a good musician, with a fine baritone voice, and for some time he acted as secretary of the University of Edinburgh Musical Society.

Rutherford's works are: 1. 'Notes of a Course of Practical Histology for Medical

Digitized by Google

Students, given in King's College, London,' London, 1872, 8vo. 2. 'Introductory Lecture to the Course of Institutes of Medicine (Physiology) in the University of Edinburgh,' Edinburgh, 1874, 8vo. 3. 'Outlines of Practical Histology,' London, 1875, royal 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1876. 4. 'An Experimental Research on the Physiological Actions of Drugs on the Secretion of Bile,' Edinburgh, 1880, 8vo. 5. 'A Text Book of Physiology,' Edinburgh, 1880, 8vo. He was also co-editor of the 'Journal of Anatomy and Physiology,' Cambridge and London, 1875-6, and of the 'Journal of Physiology,' London and Cambridge, 1878.

[Personal knowledge; British Medical Journal, 1899, i. 564; private information.] D'A. P.

RYDER, DUDLEY FRANCIS STUART, third EARL OF HARROWBY (1831-1900), second son and eventual heir of Dudley Ryder, second earl of Harrowby [q. v.], by Lady Frances Stuart, fourth daughter of John, first marquis of Bute, was born at Brighton on 16 Jan. 1831. He was educated at Harrow and the university of Oxford, where he matriculated from Christ Church on 31 May 1849, graduated B.A. in 1853, and proceeded M.A. in 1878. On leaving the university, Viscount Sandon, as he was styled during his father's lifetime, made a tour in the East with Lord Carnarvon, visiting Syria and the Lebanon (see CARNARVON'S *Recollections of the Druses of the Lebanon*, London, 1860, 8vo). On his return to England he did garrison duty as captain in the 2nd Staffordshire militia regiment during the Crimean war and Indian mutiny. He entered parliament in 1856, being returned (30 May) for Lichfield as a supporter of Lord Palmerston, and gained experience of affairs as private secretary to Henry Labouchere (afterwards Lord Taunton) [q. v.] at the colonial office. Defeated at the general election of April 1859, he remained without a seat until 1868, when he was returned (19 Nov.) as third member for Liverpool, which constituency he continued to represent until his accession to the peerage on the death of his father (19 Nov. 1882). He was a member of the select committees on the Hudson's Bay Company (1857) and the Euphrates Valley (1871-2), and continued throughout life to devote much time and attention to the study of imperial and colonial questions. It is, however, by his labours in the cause of national education that he is most likely to be remembered. To W. E. Forster's measure he gave from the first a hearty support. He was a member of the first London school board, and took an active part in its work, both as chairman of the statistical committee and as a firm though moderate supporter of voluntary schools and religious instruction. On the return of his party to power in 1874 he was sworn (2 March) of the privy council, and appointed vice-president of the committee of council on education. In his official capacity he was largely responsible for the Education Act of 1876 and the revised codes. On 4 April 1878 he was transferred to the presidency of the board of trade, which he retained with a seat in the cabinet until the fall of the administration (April 1880). He was lord privy seal in Lord Salisbury's short administration (June 1885-February 1886), and served on the royal commission appointed on 15 Jan. 1886 to inquire into the working of the Education Acts. An earnest though moderate churchman, he was credited with a voice in the distribution of ecclesiastical patronage during the Beaconsfield administration, and in 1886 became president of the British and Foreign Bible Society, and representative for the diocese of Lichfield in the laymen's house of convocation. He was elected member and chairman of the Staffordshire county council in 1888. His health was hardly equal to the strain of public life, and in his later years he was almost a chronic invalid. He died at Sandon Hall, Staffordshire, on 26 March 1900, leaving no issue by his wife, Lady Mary Frances Cecil (married 3 Oct. 1861), eldest daughter of Brownlow, second marquis of Exeter. He was succeeded in title and estate by his only brother, Henry Dudley, fourth earl of Harrowby, who died at Algiers on 11 Dec. 1900 (*Times*, 13 Dec.)

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Burke's Peerage, 1899; Members of Parliament (official lists); Hansard's Parl. Debates, 3rd ser. cxciv. to 4th ser. lxvi.; Parl. Papers (H. C.), 1857 c. 224, 260, 1872 c. 322; Reid's Life of W. E. Forster; Dale's Life of R. W. Dale; Benson's Life of Archbishop Benson, ii. 664; Davidson and Benham's Life of Archbishop Tait, ii. 105; British and Foreign Bible Society's Reports, 1886-99; Men and Women of the Time (1895); Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.] J. M. R.

RYLE, JOHN CHARLES (1816-1900), bishop of Liverpool, eldest son of John Ryle, private banker, of Park House, Macclesfield, M.P. for Macclesfield 1833-7, by Susanna, daughter of Charles Hurt of Wirksworth, Derbyshire, was born at Macclesfield on 10 May 1816. He was educated at Eton and the university of Oxford, where his career was unusually distinguished. He was Fell exhibitioner at Christ Church, from which foundation he matriculated on 15 May 1834.

Digitized by Google

He was Craven scholar in 1836, graduated B.A. in 1838, having been placed in the first class in *literæ humaniores* in the preceding year, and proceeded M.A. in 1871. He was created D.D. by diploma on 4 May 1880. Ryle left the university with the intention of standing for parliament on the first opportunity, but was deprived of the means of gratifying his ambition by his father's bankruptcy. He accordingly took holy orders (1841–2) and a cure of souls at Exbury, Hampshire. In 1843 he was preferred to the rectory of St. Thomas, Winchester, which he exchanged in the following year for that of Helmingham, Suffolk. The latter living he retained until 1861, when he resigned it for the vicarage of Stradbroke in the same county. The restoration of Stradbroke church was due to his initiative. In 1869 he was made rural dean of Hoxne, and in 1872 honorary canon of Norwich. He was select preacher at Cambridge in 1873 and the following year, and at Oxford from 1874 to 1876, and in 1879 and the following year. In 1880 he was designated dean of Salisbury, and at once (19 April) advanced to the newly created see of Liverpool, which he ably administered until his death on 10 June 1900.

He married thrice: first, on 29 Oct. 1845, Matilda Charlotte Louisa, daughter of John Pemberton Plumptre, of Fredville, Kent; secondly, in March 1850, Jessy, daughter of John Walker of Crawfordton, Dumfriesshire; thirdly, on 24 Oct. 1861, Henrietta, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel William Legh Clowes of Broughton Old Hall, Lancashire. He had issue a daughter by his first wife, and three sons by his second wife, of whom Herbert is now bishop of Exeter.

Ryle belonged to the evangelical school, of which he was one of the strongest and not the least liberal supporters. He possessed an unusual command of pure and nervous English, and was a prolific author of tracts, of which some have been translated into foreign languages. His charges, and not a few of his sermons, are also in print. His most important works are: 1. 'The Bishop, the Pastor, and the Preacher, in three Biographical Lectures' (on Latimer, Baxter, and Whitefield), Ipswich, 1854, 8vo; reprinted, with additions, as 'The Priest, the Puritan, and the Preacher,' New York, 1856. 2. 'Hymns for the Church on Earth' (selected and arranged), London, 1860, 8vo; 5th edit. (enlarged), 1882. 3. 'Bishops and Clergy of other Days; or, the Lives of two Reformers and three Puritans' (Hooper, Latimer, Ward, Baxter, and Gurnall), London, 1868, 8vo. 4. 'The Christian Leaders of the Last Century; or, England a Hundred Years ago,' London, 1869, 8vo. 5. 'Lessons from English Church History: a Lecture,' London, 1871, 8vo. 6. 'What do we owe to the Reformation?' London, 1877, 8vo. 7. 'Facts and Men. Being Pages from English Church History between 1553 and 1683,' London, 1882, 8vo. 8. 'Principles for Churchmen: a Manual of Positive Statements on doubtful or disputed Points,' London, 1884, 8vo. 9. 'The Upper Room. Being a Few Truths for the Times,' London, 1888, 8vo.

[Eton School Lists, 'election 1832;' Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Oxford Cal. 1837–8; Crockford's Clerical Direct. 1899; Burke's Peerage, 1899; Macdonell's Life of Archbishop Magee; Benson's Life of Archbishop Benson; Times, 11 June 1900; 'Bishop Ryle the Prince of Tract Writers' (Drummond Tract Depot, Stirling).] J. M. R.

S

SALVIN, OSBERT (1835–1898), naturalist, second son of Anthony Salvin [q. v.], was born at Elmshurst, Finchley, Middlesex, on 25 Feb. 1835. He was educated under the Rev. Charles Worsley at the Manor House, Finchley, and at Westminster School (admitted 17 Jan. 1846), going in 1853 to Trinity College, Cambridge, where he took a scholarship at the end of his first year, and graduated B.A. as senior optime in the mathematical tripos of 1857. He graduated M.A. in 1860, and was elected an honorary fellow of his college in 1897. While at Westminster he and his elder brother built and fitted two small steamers, which were ultimately bought for use on some of the Indian rivers. A born naturalist, and especially addicted to ornithology, entomology, and palæontology, Salvin devoted much of his leisure time at Cambridge to their pursuit, and on taking his degree joined his second cousin by marriage, Mr. (afterwards Canon) Tristram, in a five months' natural history exploration of Tunis and Eastern Algeria.

In the autumn of 1857 Salvin visited Guatemala with Mr. George Ure Skinner, the discoverer and importer of orchids. In the middle of the following year he joined Mr. (afterwards Sir) Edward Newton in the

Digitized by Google

Antilles, but returned after a few months to Central America, where he proved himself an unsurpassed collector. Returning to England in May 1860, he set off again in the autumn of 1861, in company with his old college friend, Mr. F. Ducane Godman, for Guatemala, twice ascending the Volcan de Fuego near that city. This tour ended in January 1863, and soon after his return home he was induced to undertake the management of some engineering works in the north of England, but this employment being distasteful did not last long.

On 24 May 1865 he married Caroline, daughter of Mr. W. W. Maitland of Loughton, Essex, and in 1873, accompanied by her, made another journey to Central America, returning by way of the United States, in order to inspect the collections in the principal museums.

In 1874, on the foundation of the Strickland curatorship of ornithology in the university of Cambridge, Salvin accepted the post and filled it till 1882, when, having succeeded to his father's property, he removed to Hawksfold, near Farnhurst, Sussex. There he died from an affection of the heart on 1 June 1898. He became a fellow of the Zoological Society in 1860, of the Linnean Society in 1864, of the Royal Society in 1873, frequently serving on their councils; he joined the Royal Geographical Society in 1883, and was also a fellow of the Entomological Society.

Salvin's opinion was widely sought by his fellow naturalists on account of the soundness of his advice and the breadth of his scientific views; his knowledge in all branches of his favourite science was extensive, though his attention was more particularly directed to the birds of tropical America, on which he was an acknowledged authority, and to the Lepidoptera Rhopalocera among insects.

The work in connection with which he was probably best known is the 'Biologia Centrali-Americana,' edited conjointly with Mr. F. D. Godman, the two friends being themselves responsible for the sections 'Aves' (1879-98) and 'Lepidoptera Rhopalocera' (begun in 1879).

Salvin was author of: 1. 'Exotic Ornithology,' with P. L. Sclater, London, 1869, fol. 2. 'Synopsis of the Cracidæ,' with P. L. Sclater, London, 1870, 8vo. 3. 'Nomenclator Avium Neotropicalium,' with P. L. Sclater, London, 1873, 4to. 4. 'On the Procellariidæ,' 'On the Birds collected in Antarctic America,' and 'On the Steganopodes and Impennes,' the last two with P. L. Sclater in 'Reports of the Scientific Results of the Challenger Expedition' ('Zoology,' vol. ii. 1881). 5. 'A Catalogue of the Collection of Birds formed by . . . H. E. Strickland,' Cambridge, 1882, 8vo. 6. 'Catalogue of the Picariæ (Upupæ and Trochili) in the . . . British Museum,' London, 1892, 8vo. 7. 'Catalogue of the . . . Tubinares in the . . . British Museum,' London, 1896, 8vo. He also contributed notes (1) 'On some Venezuelan Birds' to Spence's 'Land of Bolivar,' vol. ii. 1878; (2) 'On Collecting and Preserving Reptiles and Fish' to the Royal Geographical Society's 'Hints to Travellers,' 6th edit. 1889, and 7th edit. 1893; descriptions of Lepidoptera Rhopalocera to (3) Jameson's 'Story of the Rear Column' (1890), and (4) Whymper's 'Travels among the Great Andes of the Equator' (1891). He completed Lord Lilford's 'Coloured Figures of the Birds of the British Islands,' 7 vols. 1885-97 [see Powys, Thomas Littleton, Suppl.] He was one of the originators of the 'Ibis,' of which he edited series iii. and iv. 1871-82, and compiled an index to series i–iii. (1879); and for the Willoughby Society he edited 'Sir A. Smith's Miscellaneous Ornithological Papers,' 1880, and 'Leach's Systematic Catalogue of the Specimens of the indigenous Mammalia and Birds in the British Museum,' 1882. He was also author, or joint author with Mr. Godman or Mr. Sclater, of upwards of 120 papers on ornithology or the Lepidoptera Rhopalocera that appeared in various scientific journals or transactions of learned societies from 1856. He devised the simple method, now commonly adopted in museums, of constructing cabinets for natural history specimens whereby deep and shallow drawers are interchangeable.

[Proc. Royal Soc. vol. lxiv. p. xiii; private information; Nat. Hist. Mus. Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

SAXE-COBURG-GOTHA, Duke of. [See Alfred Ernest Albert, 1844–1900.]

SEDGWICK, AMY (afterwards Mrs. Parkes, Mrs. Pemberton, and Mrs. Goostry) (1830–1897), actress, was born in Bristol in October 1830. After acting as an amateur in London in 1852, it is said under the name of Mortimer, she appeared at Richmond theatre as Julia in the 'Hunchback.' She was then seen at Bristol as Mrs. White in the farce of that name, and at Cardiff as Pauline in the 'Lady of Lyons.' After playing in various Yorkshire towns she was engaged by Knowles for three seasons at Manchester, where she became a favourite. Her first appearance in London was made on 5 Oct. 1857 as Pauline in the 'Lady of Lyons'

Digitized by Google

at the Haymarket, where on the 13th she played Constance in the 'Love Chase.' On 7 Nov. she was the first Hester Grazebrook in Taylor's 'Unequal Match,' a part with which she was ever after associated. Beatrice in 'Much Ado about Nothing' followed in February 1858, Julia in the 'Hunchback' on 1 March, and on 30 June Lady Teazle. Subsequently she was seen as Juliana in the 'Honeymoon,' was on 12 March 1859 the original Kate Robertson in Palgrave Simpson's 'The World and the Stage,' and played Rosalind, Peg Woffington, Miss Dorillon in 'Wives as they were and Maids as they are,' Mrs. Haller in the 'Stranger,' and Marie de Fontanges in 'Plot and Passion.' On 9 May 1860 she was the first Una in Falconer's 'Family Secret,' on 23 June Miss Vandeleur in 'Does he love me?' by the same writer, and Lady Blanche in Taylor's 'Babes in the Wood' on 10 Nov. In 1861 she was at the Olympic, where she was the first Mrs. Bloomly in H. Wigan's 'Charming Woman' on 20 June. At the Princess's she was on 19 Feb. 1863 the first Orelia in Lewis Filmore's 'Winning Suit.' She was also the first Phœbe Topper in 'One Good Turn deserves another,' and Aurora Ffloyd in Mr. Cheltnam's adaptation so named. In 1866 she managed the Haymarket during a summer season, and on 2 Oct. at Drury Lane played Lady Macbeth to the Macbeth of Sullivan, and afterwards to that of H. Talbot. At the Haymarket she was on 8 July 1867 the first Blanche de Raincourt in Mead's adaptation, the 'Coquette.' On 10 Oct. 1868, as directress under H. B. Lacy, she opened the Marylebone, renamed the Alfred, with 'Pindee Singh' by C. H. Stephenson, in which she was Pindee Singh. The experiment was a failure. In Miss Le Thière's 'All for Money,' Haymarket, 12 July 1869, she was the first Ida Fitzhubert. Her last appearance in London was at the Haymarket as Constance in the 'Love Chase' (May 1877). She instructed pupils and gave dramatic recitals, reading more than once before Queen Victoria. Miss Sedgwick married in 1858 Dr. W. B. Parkes, who died in 1863. She was subsequently known (1876) as Mrs. Pemberton. She then married Mr. Goostry. Her portrait as Constance was presented to the corporation of Brighton, where she lived for some years. Subsequently she removed to Hayward's Heath, where she died on 7 Nov. 1897, and was buried on the 11th. She was a capable actress, though she failed to reach the first rank.

[Personal knowledge; The Players, 1860; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Daily Telegraph, 9 Nov. 1897; Era, 13 Nov. 1897; Athenæum, 13 Nov. 1897; Era Almanack, various years; Sunday Times, various years; Pascoe's Dramatic List.] J. K.

SEDGWICK, ROBERT (*d.* 1656), governor of Jamaica, was the son of William Sedgwick of London (*Thurloe Papers*, v. 155; Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* i. 1382), and brother of William Sedgwick (1610?–1669?) [q. v.]. He has been identified with the Sedgwick who came over to New England in 1635, in the ship Truelove, aged 24, although in the record of the custom house his name is written 'Jo.' instead of 'Ro.' Sedgwick. He was made a freeman of Massachusetts on 9 March 1637 (Savage, *Genealogical Dict. of the First Settlers in New England*, iv. 48). Sedgwick, who had some military training, and is said by Edward Johnson to have been 'nurst up in London's Artillery garden,' was chosen captain of the Charlestown trained band, and was, in 1638, one of the founders of 'The Military Company of Massachusetts.' His name is the third in the foundation charter (*ib.*; Raikes, *Hist. of the Honourable Artillery Company*, i. 326). He was commander of the Castle in Boston Harbour in 1641, and was major-general of the Massachusetts forces in 1652. In 1653 Sedgwick was in England, and Cromwell selected him to command an expedition intended to drive the Dutch from the New Netherlands, giving him the rank of major in the army. He raised, in spite of various obstructions, a few hundred men in the New England colonies, and was about to set out against the Dutch (June 1654), when news of the peace with Holland put a stop to his proceedings (*Thurloe Papers*, ii. 418). On this Sedgwick turned his forces against the French in Acadia, captured their forts of St. John's and Port Royal, and a settlement at Penobscot, and added Acadia to the British dominions (*ib.* ii. 426, 584; *Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1574–1674, Addenda, p. 89).

In the summer of 1655, after the conquest of Jamaica, the Protector appointed Sedgwick one of the civil commissioners for the government of his new acquisition. The instructions describe him still merely as 'Major Sedgwick,' but it is evident that Cromwell relied much on his experience of colonial life and his influence in New England (*Thurloe*, iv. 634; *Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1574–1660, p. 429). In October 1655, when Sedgwick arrived at Jamaica, he found the troops dying fast, everything in disorder, and necessaries of every kind wanting. 'You must in a manner begin the work over again' was his message to Cromwell; but, though in-

Digitized by Google

wardly desponding of the future of the colony, he kept a brave front to the public, and under his energetic and judicious administration things slowly mended (*Thurloe Papers*, iv. 151, 454, 600, 748). Cromwell rewarded his zeal by sending him a commission as major-general and commander-in-chief, which reached Jamaica early in May 1656. But Sedgwick never took up the command, and died on 24 May 1656. According to his secretary, the new responsibility imposed upon him aggravated his illness and brought him to his grave. 'There is so much expected of me,' said he, 'and I, conscious of my own disabilities, having besides so untoward a people to deal with, am able to perform so little, that I shall never overcome it; it will break my heart' (*ib.* v. 12, 138, 154). The secretary describes Sedgwick as being 'generally beloved and esteemed by all sorts of people,' and Carlyle characterises him as 'a very brave, zealous, and pious man, whose letters in Thurloe are, of all others, the best worth reading on this subject.'

Sedgwick left a widow, Joanna, and five children (*Thurloe Papers*, iv. 155, 158). The Protector granted her a pension of 100*l.* per annum, and ordered her husband's arrears to be paid to her (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1574–1660, pp. 448, 452).

[Thurloe State Papers, vols. i-v.; Cal. State Papers, Colonial; Palfrey's Hist. of New England, ii. 284, 297; Carlyle's Cromwell; Savage's Genealogical Dict. of the First Settlers in New England.] C. H. F.

SELWYN, JOHN RICHARDSON (1844–1898), bishop of Melanesia, younger son of George Augustus Selwyn (1809–1878) [q. v.], first bishop of New Zealand, was born on 20 May 1844 at the Waimaté, in the Bay of Islands, in the northern part of New Zealand. He came to England in 1854, and was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge. He was a noted oarsman and not a very keen scholar, but graduated B.A. with a third class in the classical tripos in 1866; he proceeded M.A. in 1870. In 1867 he paid a visit to his father in New Zealand, intending to enter the legal profession after his return; but the sight of his father's labours and the influence of Bishop John Coleridge Patteson [q. v.] inspired him with the desire to be a missionary, and decided him to seek ordination in the English church. He was ordained deacon on Trinity Sunday, 1869, by his father, who was then bishop of Lichfield. His first curacy was at Alrewas, where he remained for a year and a half. He then proceeded as curate-in-charge to St. George's, Wolverhampton, in the absence of the vicar, who was involved in a feud with his parishioners. Selwyn's tact and energy resulted in his becoming vicar of St. George's, but on hearing of Bishop Patteson's death in 1871 he decided to offer himself as a missionary to the Melanesian mission. He married Miss Clara Innes in January 1872, and in February 1873 husband and wife sailed for Melanesia. He reached his headquarters at Norfolk Island in October 1873, after a distressing attack of rheumatism, which was Selwyn's first warning that his vigorous frame was not to save him from severe illness.

Selwyn's energy and natural gift of leadership soon pointed him out as the proper successor to Bishop Patteson. He was nominated to the post, and the nomination was confirmed by general synod in 1877. On 18 Feb. 1877 he was consecrated bishop of Melanesia at Nelson. In December 1877 his wife, who had rejoined him after a visit to England, died in childbirth, and in the next year he lost his father. These blows abated none of his energy, but they brought about an indifference to personal comfort and a recklessness to exposure which laid the seeds of the painful illnesses from which he afterwards suffered acutely. In August 1885, when on a visit to England, he married his second wife, Miss Annie Mort, and returned hopefully to his diocese; but in 1889 his ague and rheumatism culminated in abscesses in his legs, which compelled his return to England in 1890. By operations cutting the sinews of his right leg he was permanently crippled and forced to give up all idea of resuming his work in Melanesia. On his recovering his general health he was asked to accept the mastership of Selwyn College, Cambridge, and he held the position till his death at Cambridge on 12 Feb. 1898.

Bishop Selwyn's manly endurance of pain and discomfort, his tact and practical ability in extending his missionary labours and gaining a footing on dangerous islands, and the simple sincerity of his religious faith made him in his generation a typical missionary bishop, and the peculiar circumstance of his appointment to the mastership of Selwyn College brought his career and personality home to Englishmen in an unusually vivid and familiar way. His influence at Cambridge was largely instrumental in starting the 'Cambridge House' in London, and he recommended practical missionary effort, both at home and abroad, with exceptional success to the undergraduates.

Digitized by Google

He published 'Pastoral Work in the Colonies and the Mission Field,' London, 1897, 8vo.

[F. D. How's Bishop John Selwyn: a Memoir, 1899; Life of his father, by G. H. Curteis, 1889; Luard's Graduati Cantab.; Times, 14 Feb. 1898.] R. B.

SÉQUARD, CHARLES EDWARD BROWN- (1817–1894), physiologist. [See BROWN-SÉQUARD.]

SERVICE, JAMES (1823–1899), politician and pioneer colonist of Melbourne, Australia, son of Robert Service, was born at Kilwinning, Ayrshire, in November 1823. He was in early life connected with the mercantile firm of Thomas Corbett & Co., Glasgow, but he broke off the connection in August 1853, when he emigrated to Melbourne. There he at once founded the commercial firm of James Service & Co., with which his name was thenceforth associated. Throughout life he was busily engaged as a merchant and bank director, but from the first he took a leading part in public and municipal affairs in Melbourne. When Sir William Foster Stawell [q. v.], then attorney-general, was made chief justice, Service was elected in his stead as member for Melbourne in the legislative assembly in 1857.

In the next parliament Service was elected for Ripon and Hampden, and from October 1859 to September 1860 was minister for lands in the Nicholson government [see NICHOLSON, WILLIAM, 1816–1865], when he introduced the first land bill involving the principle of 'selection before survey.' This important measure was rejected by the legislative council, whereupon Service conferred what has been rightly described as 'an enormous boon on the colony,' by passing what is popularly called the Torrens Act for facilitating the transfer of real property [see TORRENS, SIR ROBERT RICHARD].

In 1862 Service visited England, returning to Australia in March 1865, when he found the colony seething over the new protectionist tariff of the McCulloch government [see MCCULLOCH, SIR JAMES]. Protection henceforth was the popular democratic cry, but Service remained a staunch free-trader. Such an attitude, despite his liberal views on the land question, effectually kept him out of parliament until 1874. In that year he was returned for Maldon, and took office as treasurer in the Kerford government, which lasted but a short time. On 29 July 1878 Service, who was always a strong imperialist, was the principal speaker at the great meeting of the citizens of Melbourne held in support of Lord Beaconsfield's action at the Berlin Congress.

In 1880 Service was called upon to form a cabinet, but it was immediately ousted on making an appeal to the country in regard to the constitutional reform of both houses of the legislature. He revisited England, returning in 1883 to Victoria, when he was elected member for Castlemaine as the recognised leader of the conservative or 'constitutional' party. He next formed a coalition with Mr. (afterwards Sir) Graham Berry, the liberal leader, and became premier of Victoria in 1883.

The Service-Berry government attempted to deal with the thorny question of civil service reform by transferring all appointments into the hands of government commissioners; thereby it was hoped to deal a fatal blow to political 'influence' and possible ministerial corruption. Service himself took up a strong position with regard to the annexation by European powers of Western Pacific islands. This question led to a desire for federation, which has reached its culmination in the formation of the Australian commonwealth in 1900. With a view to procuring the adoption of the principles of federation Service brought about in 1882 the Sydney conference, and in 1884 carried through the Victorian parliament a bill for the creation of a federal council of Australasia. This federal council first met at Hobart on 25 Jan. 1886.

In 1885 Service resigned the premiership of Victoria and revisited England, where he was appointed one of the four Victorian delegates at the colonial conference of 1887 in Downing Street. Service believed with Sir Samuel Griffith that that conference ought to be the precursor of other similar conclaves, and argued that the nebulous feeling in favour of imperial federation should issue in the formation of a superior council, in which the entire empire should be represented, and which should 'have the supreme control of all purely imperial affairs' (MENNELL).

On returning to Victoria, Service became a member of the upper house—the legislative council—taking his seat for the Melbourne province. He declined to act as one of the Victorian representatives of the Sydney convocation in 1891, and gradually retired from active participation in public affairs. He died at Melbourne on 12 April 1899. Few Australian statesmen have so worthily gained the popular esteem of their fellow-colonists.

[Mennell's Dictionary of Australasian Biography; H. J. Robinson's Colonial Chronology; Levey's Victorian Men of the Time; Times,

Digitized by Google

13 and 14 April 1899; Who's Who, 1899; the leading Australian journals, and personal knowledge.] A. P. M.

SEWELL, WILLIAM (1780–1853), veterinarian, third principal of the Royal Veterinary College, London, was born in 1780 of quaker parents resident in Essex. He was apprenticed at an early age, probably in 1796, to Edward Coleman (1764?–1839), the second principal of the Veterinary College; and at Coleman's request Sewell was appointed his assistant at the college on obtaining his diploma in 1799.

Sewell first came into prominence in connection with his supposed discovery (in 1803) of a canal pervading the 'medulla spinalis,' an account of which he presented to the Royal Society in a paper read by Sir Everard Home (see *Trans. Roy. Soc.* 1808). Though Sewell's opinions on this point were erroneous, the credit has been claimed for him of having been 'on the brink' of the great discoveries made many years subsequently by Sir Charles Bell (*Vet.* 1831 iv. 629, 1834 vii. 130). In 1815 he made a tour through France, visiting the veterinary establishments at Lyons and Paris; in 1816 he made a similar tour of inspection through Germany by way of Vienna, Prague, Berlin, and Hanover. A report of this tour was laid before the governors of the Veterinary College in 1818.

In the same year an extremely important discovery, or rather re-discovery, 'which has added years of comfort and usefulness to the existence of so many of our quadruped servants' (*Vet.* 1831, iv. 335), that of neurotomy, was published in a paper presented by Sewell to the governors of the Veterinary College. Some years later, in 1823, a fuller and more detailed account was published in the 'Elementary Lectures on the Veterinary Art' of William Percevall, attributing to Sewell the chief credit of the discovery (see also *Vet.* 1834 vii. 20, 1836 ix. 367). Sewell also practised a new method of treating splints, considering the use of the firing-iron as barbarous and cruel (*Vet.* 1835, viii. 504). He also claimed to have discovered a cure for glanders, in the use of sulphate of copper. This was looked upon with considerable distrust by his fellow veterinarians, and the proposal of a pecuniary reward which was made at a meeting of the governors of the Veterinary College was defeated, largely owing to the opposition of Professor Coleman (*Vet.* 1829, ii. 246). Sewell also incurred the displeasure of certain of his fellow veterinarians for having reported some of his remarks on glanders to the College of Physicians rather than to the veterinary profession.

In 1835–6 Sewell was president of the Veterinary Medical Society, and on 17 Feb. 1836 a handsome testimonial was presented to him by the members of that society 'for his efficient services during a period of twenty-one years.' But immediately after disputes took place which led to the secession of Sewell, Charles Spooner (1806–1871) [q. v.], subsequently his successor, and others.

On the death of Coleman in 1839, Sewell was appointed to succeed him as principal of the college, delivering his inaugural lecture on 18 Nov. 1839 (*Vet.* 1839, xii. 804). Considerable disapproval was, however, manifested at his undertaking to lecture on cattle pathology, a subject in which he was not considered to be sufficiently qualified, his department being rather that of surgery. In 1842, however, an alteration was made, and Professor J. B. Simonds was appointed to lecture on the diseases of cattle, sheep, and pigs (*Vet.* 1840, xiii. 500, 549, 550, and 558). The death of Professor Coleman placed Sewell in many respects at the head of his profession, and his position received further recognition in 1852 by his election (in succession to Mr. William Robinson of Tamworth) as third president of the Royal College of Veterinary Surgeons, which had been incorporated in 1844.

In 1840, during the prevalence of an epidemic of what has been since named 'foot and mouth disease,' the Royal Agricultural Society of England issued a circular to its members detailing full particulars as to the treatment of the disease according to the method recommended by Professor Sewell. Sewell was on this account attacked by his brother veterinarians on the plea that his circular had spoilt their practice (*Vet.* 1841, xiv. 196, 664). In 1841 Sewell reported to the Royal Agricultural Society on the epidemic (*Journal R.A.S.E.* vol. ii. p. cxix). Towards the end of his life, owing to his advanced age and occasional illness, he confined his attention in great part to the general direction of the college, the actual duties of lecturing falling chiefly on younger men, Assistant Professor Spooner and Professor Simonds. Sewell died on 8 June 1853 at the age of seventy-two, and was buried at Highgate cemetery. He married late in life and left no family.

Sewell wrote nothing beyond a few contributions to the veterinary and medical periodicals, and a report (1818) of his visit to the principal veterinary schools of the continent. Both his skill as an operator and his efficiency as a lecturer have been disputed (*Vet.* 1834 vii. 667, 1841 xiv. 37), but he ap-

Digitized by Google

pears nevertheless to have achieved a considerable success in both.

[The Veterinarian, passim, especially obituary in number for 1 July 1853; Professor J. B. Simonds's Life of William Sewell, 1897, 8vo (unpublished); private information.] E. C–E.

SHARP, ISAAC (1806–1897), missionary, elder son of Isaac Sharp of Brighton by his first wife, Mary Likeman, was born there on 4 July 1806. His father had joined the Society of Friends upon his marriage, and at eleven the son was sent to a Friends' school at Earl's Colne, Essex. At twenty-four he went to Darlington as private secretary to Joseph Pease [see under PEASE, EDWARD], succeeding afterwards to the management of the Peases' Middlesborough estate. About 1832 he first began to preach, and in 1843 was 'recorded' a minister by Darlington monthly meeting. From this body he afterwards received on forty-five separate occasions certificates or credentials for gospel travel at home and abroad. He commenced (in 1846) by visits to Norway, Orkney and Shetland, Iceland, Faröe, Denmark, Greenland, and Labrador. But it was not until he was past sixty that he embarked upon the wider range of sustained missionary activity, to which the remaining years of his life were devoted.

In 1877 he started for the southern hemisphere, being welcomed at Cape Town by members of all denominations, including Sir David Tennant and Lady Frere, in the absence of her husband, Sir Henry Bartle Edward Frere [q.v.], then governor of Cape Colony. Sharp travelled in a Cape cart northward to Shoshong, visited King Khama, and was at Kuruman shortly before the outbreak of the Zulu war. Reaching Kimberley in September 1878 he was invited to take up his quarters at Government House. After visiting the French missions in Basutoland, he left for Madagascar, where an important station had been founded by the society of friends. He next proceeded by Sydney, Melbourne, and other Australian towns, to Stewart Island and New Zealand, San Francisco, and thence to the States and Mexico. Seeing the quaker poet, Whittier, as he passed eastward, Sharp arrived in England, after seven years' absence, in March 1884.

In 1891, when in his eighty-fifth year, and in spite of a complaint which at times rendered him dependent upon surgical aid and skilled nursing, his buoyant faith and spirits induced him to set out on another long voyage. In the face of much opposition, medical and otherwise, and a severe illness in Paris, he started for the East, and was able to carry out a long-cherished plan of visiting Constantinople, India, Japan, and the interior of China.

A fortnight after his return to England he set out on his eighth visit to Norway. Some weeks spent in Syria during the autumn of 1895 proved to be his final evangelical tour. On nearly the last day of 1896 he lectured to a large audience at Devonshire House, Bishopsgate, upon his foreign experiences as a missionary, but on returning home took a chill. He died on 21 March 1897, aged ninety, at Ettington, Warwickshire, and was buried on 26 March in the Friends' burial-ground close by.

Isaac Sharp's short robust figure, twinkling eyes, and alert manner, to the last utterly belied his years. Possessed of a peculiarly musical voice, his preaching, like himself, exhaled love. He spoke no language but his own. A ready fund of anecdote and abundant humour endeared him to the inmates of lonely mission stations and isolated dwellings from the northern to the southern polar circle, no less than to all in England. An excellent correspondent, he expressed himself as readily in verse as in prose.

By his wife Hannah Procter, whom he married in February 1839, and who died four years later, he had two daughters, one of whom married and settled at San José, California.

[An Apostle of the Nineteenth Century, by F. A. Budge, London, 1898, 2nd edit. 1899; personal acquaintance.] C. F. S.

SHAW, JOHN (1789–1815), corporal 2nd lifeguards, son of William Shaw, a farmer, was born at Wollaton, Nottinghamshire, in 1789, and educated at Trowell Moor school. While a mere stripling he obtained a local reputation as an expert boxer by defeating a man three stone heavier than himself. On 16 Oct. 1807 he enlisted as a private in the 2nd lifeguards, and soon attracted the notice of his officers by the strength he displayed in the regimental exercises. Discovering his boxing abilities they made arrangements for him to spar at the Fives Court in Little St. Martin Street, the principal London boxing hall. In consequence of his success there the officers took him to Jackson's Rooms, 13 Bond Street, a fashionable club and school of instruction, where amateurs were wont to meet and box professionals. Shaw was pitted against and defeated Captain Barclay, a gentleman noted for his punishing powers. Shaw became a frequenter of Jackson's Rooms, and his fame as a boxer soon spread

Digitized by Google

abroad. As a swordsman he was equally expert, and was, in fact, skilled in the use of most modern weapons of offence and defence. He was now six feet and half an inch in height, and so magnificently developed that he sat as a model to Haydon the sculptor. One day, when near Portman Square, three hulking fellows taunted Shaw with being a stay-at-home soldier. He promptly knocked them down. They sprang to their feet and attacked him, but in a few minutes were compelled to seek safety in flight. In 1812 Shaw was persuaded to enter the prize ring, and on 12 July of that year defeated at Coombe-Warren a man named Burrows. Early in 1815 he issued a challenge to fight any man in England, and on 15 April, at Hounslow Heath, fought his second battle in the prize ring, defeating Edward Painter [q. v.] in twenty-eight minutes. He was now spoken of as the future champion, but before Tom Cribb [q. v.] had time to accept his challenge the 2nd lifeguards were ordered to the continent. Shaw's civilian admirers immediately offered to purchase his discharge, but he declined to entertain the idea. Early in the morning of 18 June, the day on which Waterloo was fought, Corporal Shaw was sent out in command of a foraging party, but hurried back with his men in time to take part in the first charge. A cuirassier rode straight at Shaw, who calmly parried the thrust, and with one terrific stroke, the first blow he had dealt in real warfare, cut through the Frenchman's helmet and skull down to the chin. Shaw then rode at an eagle-bearer, killed him, and seized the eagle. He relinquished it, however, while cutting his way through the foes who immediately surrounded him. Although wounded, he took part in several other charges, exhibiting on each occasion his strength and marvellous dexterity with the sword. In the last charge but one made by the 2nd lifeguards, Shaw became separated from his comrades, and was quickly surrounded by the enemy. He fought desperately and killed nine of his opponents before his sword broke. Scorning surrender, he tore the helmet from his head, and, using it as a cestus, dealt some terrific blows before he fell to the ground, picked off by a cuirassier, who sat a little distance away, coolly firing his carbine.

After the battle was won Shaw struggled on in the track of his victorious countrymen, and at night a wounded lifeguardsman, lying on a dungheap, saw Shaw crawling towards him. 'Ah, my dear fellow, I'm done for!' Shaw whispered feebly, and lay down beside him. At daybreak he was found there dead.

[Nottingham Review, 30 Dec. 1859; Blaine's Rural Sports; Egan's Boxiana; Miles's Pugilistica; Creasy's Decisive Battles; Knollys's Deeds of Daring.] H. C. M.

SIDGWICK, HENRY (1838-1899), philosopher, born at Skipton, Yorkshire, on 31 May 1838, was third (and second surviving) son of the Rev. William Sidgwick, head-master of Skipton grammar school, by his wife Mary (Crofts). The father died on 22 May 1841. Henry Sidgwick was sent to a school at Blackheath in 1849, and to Rugby in September 1852, where his mother took a house next year. Edward White Benson (afterwards Archbishop) [q. v. Suppl.], a cousin of the Sidgwicks, and then a master at Rugby, became an inmate of the household. He had a great influence upon Sidgwick, whose sister he afterwards married. The boy was 'bookish' and took no interest in football or cricket. His intellectual development was precocious, and his great ambition was to become a distinguished scholar like his cousin. Instead of standing for a scholarship at Balliol, he decided to enter Trinity College, Cambridge, of which Benson was a fellow. He left Rugby in 1855 as senior exhibitioner, and began residence at Cambridge in the October of that year. His career at college was brilliant. He won a Bell scholarship in 1856, the Craven scholarship in 1857, the Greek epigram in 1858, and was thirty-third wrangler, senior classic, and first chancellor's medallist in 1859. In 1857 he became a scholar, and in 1859 fellow and assistant-tutor, of his college. He had given the highest promise of future distinction in the field of classical scholarship. He was, however, already devoting himself to other aims. He had been led to philosophical studies during his undergraduate career. He had at the beginning of his second year joined the well-known 'Apostles' Society. Its purpose was to encourage the frank and full discussion of every possible question. Sidgwick, though one of the youngest men of the same university standing, showed a remarkable maturity of intellect, which enabled him to take a leading position in the society. The discussions also revealed to him the natural bent of his mind. He resolved to devote his life to the study of great philosophical problems. He and his friends were convinced of the necessity of a reconstruction of religious and social creeds in accordance with scientific methods. He was, like his contemporaries, greatly influenced by the teaching of J. S. Mill, then in the ascendant. He was repelled, however, by the agnostic tendencies of Mill's school, and could not find full satisfaction in

Digitized by Google

its philosophy. He turned for a time to historical inquiry, and in 1862 passed some weeks at Dresden to initiate himself in the study of Arabic. He worked at Arabic and Hebrew for some time with a view to a comparative study of Semitic religions. Becoming convinced that he could not give the time necessary for researches which would after all not answer the fundamental problems, he again returned to purely philosophical questions. He was a member of a little society which used to meet at the house of John Grote, then Knightbridge professor, to read and discuss philosophical papers. His companions were attempting to improve the Cambridge course by a more liberal encouragement of such studies. The moral sciences tripos, founded in 1851, was admitted as a qualification for a degree in 1860. Sidgwick examined in 1865 and 1866, and prepared himself by careful study for the task. In 1869 he exchanged his classical lectureship for a lectureship in moral philosophy, and resolved to devote himself to the foundation of a philosophical school in Cambridge. The agitation for the removal of religious tests had been for some time occupying university reformers. Sidgwick had taken part in the movement. He now became doubtful as to his own position. The declaration which he had made sincerely at the time had ceased to represent his belief. He decided that he was bound to resign the position for which it had qualified him. He gave up his fellowship in October 1869, and his action had a marked effect in stimulating the agitation for the abolition of tests. The measure was finally carried in 1871. His colleagues showed their respect for Sidgwick by permitting him to retain his lectureship, and from this time till his death he continued to lecture in various capacities. In 1872 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the Knightbridge professorship on the death of F. D. Maurice. In 1875 he was appointed to a 'prælectorship on moral and political philosophy' in Trinity College. In 1883 he resigned this post on being elected to the Knightbridge professorship, vacant by the death of Professor Birks, Maurice's successor. Sidgwick's fitness for the post had been established by the publication of his treatise upon ethics in 1874. He was elected to an honorary fellowship of his college in 1881, and re-elected to an ordinary fellowship in 1885.

Sidgwick had meanwhile taken up other duties. He had felt that his devotion to speculative inquiries did not absolve him from the discharge of practical functions. He had been interested from an early period in the question of female education. The admission of girls to local examinations showed the importance of providing a system of lectures. In 1869 Sidgwick had devised and made known a scheme for this purpose. It was taken up warmly, and its success suggested that a house should be provided at Cambridge for the students. Sidgwick made himself responsible for the rent, and in 1871 invited Miss Ann Jemima Clough [q. v.] to become superintendent. In 1874 a company was formed to place the scheme on a solid foundation. Sidgwick subscribed and energetically supported the scheme, which was carried out by the opening of Newnham Hall in 1876. In the same year Sidgwick married Miss Eleanor Mildred Balfour, sister of the Right Hon. A. J. Balfour. The Sidgwicks took a most important part in the later development of the new system. In 1880 the North Hall was added to Newnham, and Mrs. Sidgwick became vice-president under Miss Clough. The Sidgwicks resided in North Hall for two years, when Mrs. Sidgwick resigned her post. In 1892, upon Miss Clough's death, Mrs. Sidgwick became president of the college, and she and her husband resided there during the remainder of Sidgwick's life. Throughout the whole period Sidgwick took a most active part in the whole movement. He successfully advocated the admission of women to university examinations in 1881. He was always a member of the college council, and was also for a time on the council of the women's college at Girton. Besides advising Miss Clough at every point of the new movement, he interested himself in the details of management; he made himself beloved by students and teachers, and he contributed most liberally to the funds required for the extension of the college. No one deserves a larger share of the credit for initiating and carrying out successfully a scheme which has had so great an effect upon the education of Englishwomen.

Sidgwick in later years had also to discharge many duties of academical administration. His absence from the governing body prevented him from taking any direct part in the changes made in his college under the commission of 1877. He had, however, the influence due to the recognition of his high qualities of mind and character, both in his own college and in the university generally. When the new university statutes came into force in 1882 he was appointed member of the general board of studies; he was for some time secretary to the board, and remained a member till 1899. He was also on the council of the senate from 1890 to 1898. The unanimous testi-

Digitized by Google

mony of his colleagues shows that he took a very active and influential part in the debates, and united unfailing courtesy to singularly keen and ingenious criticism. He interested himself especially in financial matters. The taxation of the colleges for university purposes had given rise to difficulties in consequence of the decline of the college revenues under agricultural depression. Sidgwick got up the facts, devised an elaborate scheme for reconciling the conflicting interests, and showed that he could have been a competent chancellor of the exchequer. His scheme failed to secure acceptance from an appearance of over-subtlety. His anxiety to do justice to all sides led to some excess of complication and refinement. He is admitted, however, to have taken a most important part in changes by which the system of Cambridge education has been materially modified and new studies successfully introduced. He showed his interest in a very tangible form by munificent subscriptions, which enabled the university to build a museum of physiology, and to start lectures in law and philosophy—measures which must otherwise have been abandoned or delayed.

Sidgwick's retirement from the council was partly due to the rejection of the proposal for granting titular degrees to women. He had never been in favour of precisely assimilating male and female education; and he had some hesitation in accepting the proposals made by the more advanced party. He finally supported them, however, and incurred some unpopularity from conservatives, who dreaded that they might be committed to further measures. Although no one could doubt Sidgwick's absolute sincerity, his action was thought to be dangerous. He did not offer himself for re-election to the council. He was now anxious to finish his literary work, and thought of retiring from his professorship in order to devote himself exclusively to this task.

His labours had not been confined to the fields already indicated. He was an active member of a mendicity society in Cambridge, and of its successor, the Charity Organisation Society. He had also from an early period been interested in 'psychical research,' on the ground that some 'direct proof of continued individual existence' was important to morality. He was president of the society, founded in 1882, for the first three years, and again from 1888 to 1893. He investigated the alleged phenomena with scrupulous rigour, and always continued to attach importance to the results, though he does not appear to have arrived at very definite conclusions. Sidgwick was also a member of several societies founded for the purpose of philosophical discussion. He was one of the first members of the Metaphysical Society, which included some of the most distinguished representatives of opposite schools of belief; of a similar society in Cambridge; and of the later Synthetic Society, which aims at facilitating the reconstruction of essential religious beliefs. He became at once, as Canon Gore testifies, 'the life and soul of that society.' Sidgwick was seen at his best in such meetings. Besides his dialectical ability, he was delightful in simply social occasions. He was admittedly a first-rate talker. A singular ingenuity and vivacity of thought and constant play of humour were combined with perfect simplicity, absence of self-assertion, and ready appreciation of other men's points of view. His unmistakable sweetness of nature gained him innumerable friends and made him an invaluable link between members of the various circles to which he belonged. The same qualities gave a special value to his lectures. His intellectual position prevented him from being the lawgiver of a school or the head of a party. His aim was to encourage the freest possible investigation of first principles, and he shrank from any premature adoption of dogmatic conclusions. The position of philosophical studies at Cambridge made his classes very small. But he had several distinguished pupils who have borne most complete testimony to his power of stimulating their intellectual activity, and setting an impressive example of love of truth and of hopefulness not damped by provisional scepticism.

In the beginning of 1900 Sidgwick became aware of symptoms of a dangerous disease. He accepted his position with characteristic courage and simplicity, joined in social meetings, spoke with marked brilliance at the Synthetic Society, and showed undiminished interest in his various undertakings. He resigned his professorship, but there were hopes that he might still be able, after a surgical operation, to do some literary work. The hope, however, was disappointed, and he died at the house of his brother-in-law, Lord Rayleigh, on 28 Aug. 1900.

The remarkable quality of Sidgwick's intellect is displayed in all his writings, although his ethical speculations seem to be regarded as the most valuable. The acuteness and subtlety of his thought have suggested to some readers that he was essentially sceptical or preferred a balance between two opinions to the acceptance of either. It should rather be said that he was of sin-

Digitized by Google

gularly cautious temperament, unwilling to advance without making sure of his ground, and anxious to adhere to common sense. He had been greatly influenced by the teaching of J. S. Mill, and was always opposed to mystical and transcendental methods. His 'Methods of Ethics' (1874) is intended to reconcile the utilitarian with the intuitionist theories, and to show that, properly understood, Butler and Kant may supply a rational base for the morality which, like J. S. Mill's, takes the general happiness for its criterion. He holds, however, that both are opposed to the egoistic system, the irrationality of which cannot be demonstrated without a philosophical elaboration not as yet satisfactorily achieved. Whatever the value of the conclusion, the book has stimulated thought by its candid and thorough examination of most important ethical problems. The 'Principles of Political Economy' (1883) was a product of Sidgwick's early interest in social problems. He again starts from the teaching of J. S. Mill, and endeavours by acute criticisms to get rid of the excessive rigidity of the old 'classical' economy, while showing that it embodied much sound reasoning which required to be taken into account by social reformers. Professor Marshall says that the discussion of the proper functions of government is admitted to be 'by far the best thing of the kind in any language.' His power of dealing with practical questions is shown by the memoranda which he was invited to lay before the commissions on the financial relations of England and Ireland, and upon local taxation. The 'Elements of Politics' (1891) is intended to supply the want of an adequate treatise upon the subject by starting from the old lines of Bentham and Mill. It seems to share in some degree their weakness of inadequately recognising the importance of historical methods. Sidgwick seems to have felt this, and in later years had given some lectures upon the history of political institutions. It is not known whether they are in a state for publication. He left a considerable mass of manuscript, dealing with metaphysical and other topics, of which, it is hoped, a considerable part may be published. Sidgwick contributed many articles to 'Mind,' of which he was for some time a principal supporter, and to other philosophical journals. He wrote in various reviews both upon philosophical and literary matters. He was an admirable literary critic, and his conversation often turned upon that topic. It is hoped that some of these articles may be collected.

A portrait of Sidgwick by Mr. Shannon is in the college hall at Newnham.

A meeting was held in Trinity College on 26 Nov. 1900, at which it was unanimously resolved to promote a memorial at Cambridge, though the precise form to be taken is not yet decided.

Sidgwick's works are: 1. 'The Ethics of Conformity and Subscription,' 1871. 2. 'The Methods of Ethics,' 1874; a second edition appeared in 1877, and a third in 1884; supplements to these were separately published in 1878 and 1884, giving the alterations made in the previous editions. A sixth edition is about to appear. 3. 'The Principles of Political Economy,' 1883; 2nd edit 1887. 4. 'The Scope and Method of Economic Science,' 1885 (presidential address to the economic section of the British Association). 5. 'Outlines of the History of Ethics,' 1886 (enlarged from the article 'Ethics' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' 9th edition). 6. 'The Elements of Politics,' 1891.

[Article by the present writer in Mind for January 1900. Information was kindly given by Mrs. Sidgwick. Mr. Arthur Sidgwick, Dr. Jackson of Trinity College, Dr. Venn of Caius College, Professor James Ward, and Professor Maitland also gave information; see also notices by the master of Christ's College in the Cambridge Review, 25 Oct. 1900; by Sir F. Pollock in the Pilot, 15 Sept. 1900; by Mr. Masterman in the Commonwealth for October 1900; by the late F. W. H. Myers in the Proceedings of the Society for Psychical Research for December 1900; by Dr. J. W. Keynes in the Economic Journal for December 1900; and by Professor Sorley in the International Journal of Ethics for January 1901; and report of the meeting at Trinity College in the Cambridge University Reporter, 7 Dec. 1900. For some autobiographical statements see the Life of Archbishop Benson, i. 145–51, 249–55, and Life of Tennyson, i. 300–4. For an account of Sidgwick's activity at Newnham see Miss Clough's Memoir of Ann Jemima Clough, 1897, pp. 130, 133, 145–55, 161, 172, 181, 189, 193, 207, 319, 334, 339. See also interesting notices in the Cambridge Letter, 1900 (privately printed for the Newnham College Club).] L. S.

SILVESTER DE EVERDON (*d.* 1254), bishop of Carlisle. [See EVERDON.]

SIMPSON, WILLIAM (1823–1899), artist and war correspondent, was born in Glasgow on 28 Oct. 1823. His father, William Simpson (1791–1879), a native of Perth, was a marine engineer, and afterwards a mechanic in Parkholm Printfield, near Glasgow. While quite young Simpson was sent to Perth to live with his grandmother, and began his

Digitized by Google

education in a writing-school there, where he remained for fifteen months. This was all the regular schooling he ever received, though he afterwards became deeply learned in the European and oriental languages. In 1835 Simpson entered an architect's office in Glasgow, and there his taste for art was developed, and two years afterwards he was apprenticed to the firm of Allan & Ferguson, lithographers, Glasgow. David Allan took much interest in his apprentice, and confided to him the task of sketching many old buildings for Stuart's 'Views of Glasgow,' which was published in 1848 by the firm. Simpson removed to London in 1851, and was employed by Day & Son, then the leading lithographers. After the Crimean war broke out Simpson was engaged upon views of the Baltic battles for Colnaghi & Son; and when that firm decided to publish a large illustrated work on the Crimean campaign from sketches made on the spot, Simpson was selected for the work on Day's recommendation. He started on short notice, arrived at Balaclava in November 1854, and remained with the British army till the fall of Sebastopol. Simpson was thus the pioneer war-artist, and received several commissions to paint incidents in the war for the queen. The 'Illustrations of the War in the East' was published in two volumes by Colnaghi in 1855-6, and is still regarded as a brilliant example of lithographic work. Before Simpson returned from the Crimea he was invited to join the Duke of Newcastle on a tour in Circassia, and made many sketches in that little-known country.

The Indian mutiny of 1858 had directed attention to Hindostan, and Day & Son projected a large illustrated work on India, and sent Simpson thither to make sketches. For three years he remained there, visiting both the eastern and western cities, sojourning in the Himalayas, and even venturing across the border of the 'forbidden land' of Tibet, where he had access to some of the Buddhist temples. The finishing of his pictures occupied four years after his return, and he had completed 250 of them and placed them in the hands of Day & Son when that firm suddenly became bankrupt, and all Simpson's work for seven years was reckoned as an asset of the firm, because of the advances they had made to meet his current expenses. It was after this catastrophe in 1860 that Simpson met Mr. (now Sir William) Ingram, editor and proprietor of the 'Illustrated London News,' and a lifelong connection began. Simpson was sent to Russia to make sketches of the marriage of the Czarewitch (afterwards Alexander III) with the Princess Dagmar of Denmark in November 1866; and he then accompanied King Edward VII, when Prince of Wales, on a tour to various parts of Russia.

Before his return to England Simpson visited Jerusalem, where Captain (now Major-general Sir Charles) Warren was conducting excavations for the Palestine Exploration Fund committee, and Simpson made over forty sketches of archæological interest, afterwards exhibited under the title 'Underground Jerusalem.' In 1868 Simpson accompanied the Abyssinia expedition under Lord Napier of Magdala, returning in time to sketch the opening of the Suez Canal in 1869. His next experience was in the Franco-Prussian war of 1870, when he went to Paris in July, travelled to Metz, was sent back to Paris a prisoner as being a suspected spy, made his escape, and travelled to Sedan in time to witness the surrender of Napoleon III. Returning to Metz, he was shut up in that fortress with Marshal Bazaine until the capitulation. A severe illness compelled him to return to London; but in 1871 he was again in Paris during the Commune. Next year he was sent to China to make sketches of the marriage of the Emperor Tung-Chin, and while there he wrote a remarkable series of letters to the 'Daily News' on Chinese social life. From China he went to Japan, crossed the Pacific to San Francisco, traversed California and North Carolina during the rebellion of the Modoc Indians, visited the Yosemite Valley, Utah, the Mammoth Caves of Kentucky, and Niagara, bringing back numerous sketches, afterwards exhibited under the title 'Round the World.'

In 1875 Simpson returned to the Far East as artist, making sketches for the 'Illustrated London News' of the tour of the Prince of Wales through India. He exhibited over two hundred water-colour sketches of Indian scenery after his return. His next journey was in 1877 to Mycenæ, Troy, and Ephesus, to make sketches of the excavations directed by Dr. Schliemann, and over sixty pictures were shown by him in London, besides the drawings made for the 'News.' When Sir Samuel Browne was engaged in Afghanistan in 1878-9, Simpson accompanied him through the whole campaign, was at the Khyber Pass, at Fort Ali Musjid, and at the signing of the peace at Gundamuck. He remained at home till 1884-5, when he went with Sir Peter Lumsden to Penjdeh with the Afghan boundary commission, which was his last expedition. He settled at Willesden in 1885, where he spent the remainder of his

Digitized by Google

life in literary work, and he died there on 17 Aug. 1899.

Simpson occupied a unique position in art. On 23 March 1874 he was elected an associate of the Institute of Painters in Water Colours, and became a full member on 3 Feb. 1879. It was partly through his exertions that it was elevated by charter to the Royal Institute of Painters in Water Colours in 1884, and he continued to exhibit annually up till the year of his death. Between 1874 and 1899 he exhibited fifty-nine pictures. Simpson was one of the original members of the Institute of Painters in Oil Colours (now the Society of Oil Painters) when it was founded in 1883, but retired in 1886. His reputation as an artist in black-and-white overshadowed his fame as a colourist, though his pictures were always characterised by accurate draughtsmanship and quiet natural colour. He was a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, an honorary associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects, and also of the Glasgow Institute of Architects; a member of the Royal Asiatic Society; one of the executive of the Palestine Exploration Fund; and founder, with Samuel Birch [q. v. Suppl.], of the Society of Biblical Archæology. To all these societies he contributed numerous papers on a vast variety of subjects, chiefly architectural and archæological. Simpson had a long and honourable connection with freemasonry, which he often found useful in his travels. He was initiated in 1871, was one of the first members of the Quatuor Coronati Lodge in 1886, and two years afterwards became worshipful master, contributing many valuable papers to the 'Transactions.' His last combined literary and artistic work was a volume entitled 'Glasgow in the Forties,' in which he reproduced many of his sketches of Glasgow street architecture, made about 1848, and wrote descriptive letterpress. The volume was published posthumously in December 1899, with a biographical sketch.

Simpson's principal works were: 1. 'Illustrations of the War in the East,' 1855–6, 2 vols. with 81 tinted plates. 2. 'Meeting the Sun, a Journey round the World,' 1873. 3. 'Picturesque People, or Groups from all Quarters of the Globe,' 1876. 4. 'Shikar and Tamasha, a Souvenir of the Visit of the Prince of Wales to India,' 1876. 5. 'The Buddhist Praying Wheel,' 1896. 6. 'The Jonah Legend,' posthumously, October 1899. 7. 'Glasgow in the Forties,' posthumously, December 1899, with a portrait of the author. He was a voluminous contributor to the 'Proceedings' and 'Transactions' of the Royal Geographical Society, the Society of Biblical Archæology, the Royal Asiatic Society, and the Quatuor Coronati Lodge, 'Harper's Magazine,' 'Fraser's Magazine,' and 'Good Words.' A list of his principal papers will be found in the memoir prefixed to 'Glasgow in the Forties' (1899).

[MS. Autobiography by Simpson, 1893; Memoir by the present writer, in Glasgow in the Forties; People's Friend, May 1900; Ars Quatuor Coronatorum, xii. 187; private information.] A. H. M.

SKENE, FELICIA MARY FRANCES (1821–1899), novelist, was the youngest daughter of James Skene [q. v.] of Rubislaw and his wife, Jane Forbes, daughter of Sir William Forbes, sixth baronet of Pitsligo. She was born on 23 May 1821 at Aix in Provence. As a child she played with the children of the exiled king, Charles X, at Holyrood; as a girl she was the guest of Lord Stratford de Redcliffe at the embassy at Constantinople; and later was the friend of, among others, Sir John Franklin, Pusey, Landor, and Aytoun. Her father was a great friend of Sir Walter Scott, and it is said that Miss Skene as a child used to sit on the great novelist's knee and tell him fairy tales. In 1838 the family moved to Greece on account of Mrs. Skene's health. Skene built a villa near Athens, in which they lived for some time. They returned to England in 1845, and lived first at Leamington and afterwards at Oxford.

Miss Skene was a very accomplished woman and devoted to good works. When, in 1854, cholera broke out at Oxford, she took part, under Sir Henry Acland [q. v. Suppl.], in organising a band of nurses. Some of them were sent afterwards to the Crimea, and during the war Miss Skene remained in constant correspondence with Miss Nightingale. She took much interest in rescue work in Oxford, and was one of the first 'lady visitors' appointed by the home office to visit the prison. Some of her experiences were told in a series of articles in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' published in book form in 1889, and entitled 'Scenes from a Silent World.'

Her earliest published work was 'Isles of Greece, and other Poems,' which appeared in 1843. A devotional work, 'The Divine Master,' was published in 1852 (11th edit. 1888), memoirs of her cousin Alexander Penrose Forbes [q. v.], bishop of Brechin, and Alexander Lycurgus, archbishop of the Cyclades, in 1876 and 1877 respectively. In 1866 she published anonymously a book called 'Hidden Depths.' It was republished with her name and an introduction by Mr.

Digitized by Google

W. Shepherd Allen in 1886. Though to all appearance a novel, the author states that it is not a work of fiction in the ordinary acceptation of the term, as she herself witnessed many of the scenes described. She was a constant contributor to the magazines, and edited the 'Churchman's Companion,' 1862–80. She died at 34 St. Michael Street, Oxford, on 6 Oct. 1899.

Other works are: 1. 'Wayfaring Sketches among the Greeks and Turks and on the Shores of the Danube,' 1847. 2. 'Use and Abuse, a Tale,' 1849. 3. 'The Tutor's Ward,' 2 vols., 1851. 4. 'St. Albans, or the Prisoners of Hope,' 1853. 5. 'The Ministry of Consolation,' 1854. 6. 'Penitentiaries and Reformatories,' 1865. 7. 'The Shadows of the Holy Week,' 1883. 8. 'A Strange Inheritance,' 3 vols., 1886. 9. 'The Lesters, a Novel,' 2 vols., 1887. 10. 'Awakened' ('Christian World Annual'), 1888. 11. 'A Test of the Truth,' 1897.

[Times, 10 Oct. 1899; Allibone's Dict. Suppl. ii. 1351.] E. L.

SMITH, BARBARA LEIGH (1827–1891), foundress of Girton College, Cambridge. [See BODICHON.]

SMITH, JOSEPH (1733?–1790), soldier, born in 1732 or 1733, was the son of an engineer officer in the East India Company's service. In 1752 he served with rank of ensign under Clive in the Carnatic, and on 4 Sept. he discovered a large body of European and native troops hastening to relieve Chengalpat. By his prompt warning he largely assisted in their defeat. On 21 April 1753 he was detached with forty Europeans and two hundred sipáhis from Arcot to act with the Nabob's forces against the French. Being deserted by the Nabob's troops in an action which took place between Arcot and Vellore, he was made prisoner and carried to Vellore.

After his release he attained the rank of captain, and in September 1754 commanded a strong detachment stationed at Koiládi to protect the coolies who were repairing the watercourses there. In 1755 he accompanied the expedition under Lieutenant-colonel Heron to Madura, and was in command of the rearguard when it was attacked in the pass of Natam. Much of the baggage was lost, but Smith succeeded in preserving the guns and ammunition of the force from capture. In May 1757, during the absence of Captain Calliaud, he was in command of the garrison at Trichinopoli while it was unsuccessfully besieged by the French. He remained in that as second in command until the departure of Calliaud on 15 Sept. 1758, when he was again left in charge. The post was one of some responsibility owing to the number of French prisoners confined in the town, who frequently outnumbered the European garrison by more than five to one. In March 1760 he was ordered to reinforce the troops under Major George Monson [q.v.] besieging Káriká1, and arrived on 3 April in time to assist in the reduction of the place. In September he was appointed to the rank of major, and placed in command of a brigade during the siege of Pondicherry by Monson and (Sir) Eyre Coote (1726–1783) [q. v.]

Smith proceeded to England on leave about 1763, returning with the rank of colonel in September 1766. He was selected to proceed to Haidarábád to concert operations against Haidar Alí with Nizám Alí. On the commencement of hostilities he warned the Madras government of the bad faith of the Nizám, but failed to convince them that the Nizám was secretly concerting measures with Haidar against Madras. He was in command of the forces intended to co-operate with the Nizám, and, assured of his treachery, moved towards the Madras frontier. At the end of August the combined forces of Haidar and the Nizám burst into the province, but Smith opposed their advance at the pass of Chengama on 3 Sept. He was worsted and compelled to retreat, but defeated the confederates in the neighbourhood of Trinomalai on 26 Sept., when the confederates lost four thousand men and sixty-four guns. Having thus cleared the province of the enemy, Smith placed his army in cantonments. The failure of the invasion and of some later operations induced the Nizám to open negotiations with Smith, and a treaty was concluded on 23 Feb. 1768. His subsequent operations were hampered by the injudicious plan of campaign forced upon him by the Madras council, by their neglect of the commissariat, and by the incompetence of one or two of the English officers; but it is probable that his skill and courage saved Madras from serious disaster, and even from conquest. Haidar had the highest respect for his military talents, and, on the conclusion of peace in 1769, desired an interview with him and requested his portrait. His reputation was so great in Southern India that on 4 Oct. 1768 a considerable detachment of the companies under Colonel Wood was saved from defeat by Haidar by the happy stratagem of raising shouts of 'Smith,' as if that commander had arrived with reinforcements.

Shortly after the conclusion of peace he attained the rank of major-general, and in

Digitized by Google

August 1773 he undertook the siege of Tanjore, which was carried by assault on 17 Sept. This was his last action of importance, and shortly afterwards he retired to England. He died at his house in the Circus at Bath on 1 Sept. 1790.

[Orme's Hist. of Military Transactions in Indostan, 1861; Wilks's Hist. Sketches of the South of India, Madras, 1869; Mill's Hist. of India, ed. Wilson, iii. 473–8; Gent. Mag. 1790, ii. 861.] E. I. C.

SMITH, SIR ROBERT MURDOCH (1835–1900), major-general, archæologist, and diplomatist, second son of Hugh Smith, medical practitioner at Kilmarnock, and Jean Murdoch, was born at Kilmarnock on 18 Aug. 1835. He was educated at Kilmarnock academy and at Glasgow University (where he was a pupil of Lord Kelvin), and in 1855 he was one of the first to obtain by open competition a commission in the corps of royal engineers. In 1856–9 he commanded the party of sappers which accompanied the archæological expedition under (Sir) Charles Thomas Newton [q. v. Suppl.] to Asia Minor, the principal results of which were the discovery of the mausoleum at Halicarnassus and the acquisition—under a firman of the Porte—for the British Museum, of the magnificent sculptures with which that monument was adorned. It was Smith who hit upon the real site of the mausoleum, and discovered the key to its restoration, as appears from his report on the subject to Newton and his drawings of the restored building (*Parl. Papers*, 1857–8, lx. 694–709). The excavations are described by Newton in his 'Discoveries at Halicarnassus, Cnidus, and Branchidæ,' 1862.

In November 1860, along with Lieutenant E. A. Porcher, Smith started on another adventurous expedition, at his own expense but under government sanction, to explore the ancient cities of the Cyrenaica in North Africa. For a year the two officers conducted excavations at and about Cyrene, and returned with many valuable examples of Greek sculpture and inscriptions, which they placed at the disposal of the government, and which are now in the British Museum. The story of the expedition is told in the 'History of the recent Discoveries at Cyrene' (London, 1864, fol.), written by Smith, and illustrated from drawings by Porcher.

After a period of employment on fortification duties in the war office, Smith was selected in August 1863 for special service on the Persian section of the proposed line of telegraph from England to India. Permission to construct the line through Persia had only been obtained after much difficulty and delay, and the officers entrusted with the task had to contend not only with great physical difficulties, but with the hostility and distrust of Persians of all classes, from the shah downwards. All these difficulties, however, were overcome in time, and the line was successfully completed. Smith acted first as superintendent of the Teheran-Kohrud section of the line. In 1865 he succeeded Major (afterwards Sir) John Bateman Champain [q. v. Suppl.] as director of the Persian telegraph at Teheran. He filled this post with conspicuous ability and success for twenty years. Under his direction the working of the line reached a high standard of efficiency, and he was specially successful in conciliating native feeling. An excellent Persian scholar, he won the personal esteem and trust of the Persian ministers and princes with whom he had to deal, and not least of the late shah, Nasr-ed-Din, who in 1885 presented him with a sword of honour.

When in Persia Smith devoted much time and attention to the acquisition of the valuable collection of Persian objects of art now in the South Kensington Museum. In 1885 he was offered and accepted the directorship of the Science and Art Museum at Edinburgh, and returned to this country. In 1887 he became director-in-chief of the Indo-European telegraph department on the death of Sir John Champain. In the same year he was sent on a special mission to Persia to adjust the differences that had arisen with the Persian government in relation to the occupation of Jashk by British-Indian troops. This question was settled to the satisfaction of both governments. Other questions were also discussed, and Smith succeeded in obtaining a prolongation to 1905 of the two existing telegraph conventions, which would otherwise have expired in 1888 and 1895 respectively. On leaving Teheran he was presented by the shah with a diamond snuff-box, and on his return to England he was gazetted K.C.M.G. (10 Jan. 1888) in recognition of his services in Persia.

Shortly afterwards the office to which Smith had been appointed in 1887 was (on his own recommendation) abolished as an unnecessary expense to the public. He had retired from the army in December 1887 with the rank of major-general. Henceforward his work lay in the Edinburgh Museum. Under his direction it was greatly enlarged, the administration was improved, and many valuable objects, especially in the department of eastern art, were added to its contents.

He was a member of the board of manufactures in Scotland and chairman of the

Digitized by Google

committee of the Scottish National Portrait Gallery.

Among his minor writings were the treatise on Persian art, issued by the science and art department in 1876, a paper on 'The Strategy of Russia in Central Asia' (*Journal of the United Service Institution*, xvii. 212–22), and a lecture to the Society of Arts on 'The Karun River as a Trade Route' (*Journal of the Society of Arts*, xxxvii. 561–7), for which he was awarded the society's silver medal. This paper was described by Vambéry as 'perhaps the best paper hitherto published on the subject.'

In February 1899 the magistrates of his native town (Kilmarnock) presented him with the freedom of the burgh. Smith died at Edinburgh on 3 July 1900, and was buried in the Dean cemetery.

In 1869 he married Eleanor, daughter of Captain John Robinet Baker, R.N. (she died in Persia in 1883). Of nine children, seven died in Persia—three on three consecutive days at Kashan—and he was survived by two daughters.

[Life of Major-general Sir Robert Murdoch Smith, by his son-in-law, W. K. Dickson, Edinburgh, 1901; obituary notice in the Scotsman, 5 July 1900; Lord Curzon's Persia, passim; Goldsmid's Telegraph and Travel; Scottish Geographical Mag. v. 5, 484–5; Scotsman, 26 Oct. 1896 ('An Archæological Expedition to Asia Minor Forty Years ago'); Royal Engineers Journal, September 1900 ('Sir R. M. Smith,' by Major-general Sir Charles Wilson); private information.] G. S–H.

SMYTH, CHARLES PIAZZI (1819–1900), astronomer, second son of Admiral William Henry Smyth [q. v.], was born at Naples on 3 Jan. 1819, and named after the Sicilian astronomer, Giuseppe Piazzi. He was educated at the Bedford grammar school, and in 1835 entered the Royal Observatory, Cape of Good Hope, as assistant. There he observed the great comets of 1836 (Halley's) and 1843, and co-operated with Sir Thomas Maclear [q. v.] in the extension of Lacaille's arc. In 1845 he succeeded Thomas Henderson [q. v.] as astronomer-royal for Scotland, but found, to his acute disappointment, the observatory in a state of dilapidation, and the English home office deaf to petitions for its renovation. He, however, completed the reduction of Henderson's meridian observations, and continued the determination of star-places, publishing the results in the 'Edinburgh Astronomical Observations' (vols. xi. to xv.) In 1852 he organised time-signalling by the dropping of a ball on the Calton Hill, improved to a time-gun in 1861. He went to Sweden for the total solar eclipse of 28 July 1851, but saw little except mist from his post on the island of Bue (*Memoirs Roy. Astr. Society*, xxi. 25). A sum of 500*l.* having been placed at his disposal by the admiralty for the purpose of experimenting upon telescopic vision on the peak of Teneriffe, he repaired thither in May 1856 in the yacht Titania, lent him by Robert Stephenson [q. v.] Returning in October he published a popular account of the trip, entitled 'Teneriffe, an Astronomical Experiment' (London, 1858), and embodied the scientific results in a paper for the Royal Society, of which he was elected fellow on 11 June 1857 (*Phil. Trans.* cxlviii. 465), and in a report to the lords commissioners of the admiralty. They were also fully described in the 'Edinburgh Astronomical Observations' (vol. xii.)

In 1859 he visited the Russian observatories, and gave his impressions of them in 'Three Cities in Russia' (2 vols. London, 1862). Having published, late in 1864, 'Our Inheritance in the Great Pyramid' (5th edit. 1890), he hurried to Egypt and devoted the winter to measuring and surveying the edifice. His interpretation of its design, divinely revealed to its constructor, Melchisedec, preluded, he supposed, the commencement of the millennium in 1882; and he detected, among other mysteries conveyed by its proportions, a cryptographic solution of the problem of squaring the circle. A paper on the subject sent by him to the Royal Society having been denied a reading, he resigned his fellowship on 7 Feb. 1874, and gave his reasons to the public in a tract on 'The Great Pyramid and the Royal Society' (London, 1874).

Notwithstanding these deviations into 'paradox of a very high order' (in De Morgan's phrase), Smyth did admirable work in spectroscopy. He effectively promoted the study of telluric absorption (*Monthly Notices*, xxxix. 38), and brought the 'rain-band' into use for weather prediction (*Nature*, xii. 231, xiv. 9; *Journal Scottish Meteor. Society*, v. 84). A map of the solar spectrum constructed by him at Lisbon in 1877–8 (*Edin. Phil. Trans.* xxix. 285) received the Makdougall-Brisbane prize of the Royal Society of Edinburgh; and he revised the work with a Rutherfurd grating at Madeira in 1880, and at Winchester in 1884 (*ib.* vol. xxxii.) His adoption of 'end-on' vacuum-tubes for the investigation of gaseous spectra (*ib.* xxx. 93, xxxii. pt. iii.; *Trans. Scottish Soc. of Arts*, x. 226) was an improvement of great consequence. He detected, in conjunction with Professor Alexander Herschel, the harmonic character of the carbonic-oxide spectrum, and

Digitized by Google

picked out six of the significant triplets in the spectrum of oxygen. The 'citron-ray' of the aurora was repeatedly measured by him in 1871–2 (*Comptes Rendus*, lxxiv. 597), and he observed the spectrum of the zodiacal light at Palermo in April 1872 (*Monthly Notices*, xxxii. 277). From the indications of thermometers buried on the Calton Hill (1837–1870) he inferred the subjection of the earth's temperature to a cycle identical with that of sunspots (*Proc. Roy. Society*, xviii. 311). A digest by him of meteorological data collected at fifty-five stations in Scotland appeared in vol. xiii. of the 'Edinburgh Astronomical Observations' (1871).

Smyth obtained in 1870 funds for a new equatorial, but the promised allowances for the cost of its working were not forthcoming. A committee appointed by the home secretary (the Right Hon. Richard Assheton Cross, now Viscount Cross) in 1876 to inquire into the affairs of the observatory recommended ameliorations never carried into effect; and at last, in 1888, Smyth resigned in disgust the post he had held for forty-three years, and withdrew to Clova, near Ripon in Yorkshire. There he executed a large solar spectrographic chart, with a Rowland grating, and studied cloud-forms by photography. He died on 21 Feb. 1900, and was buried in Sharow churchyard, Ripon. On 24 Dec. 1855 he married Jessie Duncan (*d.* 24 March 1896). She was the constant companion of his travels. They had no children. He bequeathed his residuary estate to the Royal Society of Edinburgh for defraying the expenses of printing his spectroscopic manuscripts, and of sending out occasional expeditions for spectroscopic research at high mountain stations. His membership of the Royal Astronomical Society dated from 1846. He was an honorary LL.D. of the university of Edinburgh, and a corresponding member of the academies of Munich and Palermo.

Besides the works already mentioned, he wrote: 1. 'Life and Work at the Great Pyramid,' 8 vols. London, 1867. 2. 'On the Antiquity of Man,' Edinburgh, 1868 (awarded the Keith prize of the Royal Society of Edinburgh). 3. 'Madeira Spectroscopic,' Edinburgh, 1882. One hundred entries under his name occur in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers.'

[Times, 24 Feb. 1900; Observatory, xxiii. 145, 184; Notice by Dr. Copeland in Astronomische Nachrichten, No. 3636, and Popular Astronomy, 1900, p. 384; Nature, 14 June 1900; A. S. Herschel on Smyth's Work in Spectroscopy; Men of the Time, 14th edit.; André et Rayet's l'Astronomie Pratique, ii. 12.]

A. M. C.

SNOWDON, JOHN (1558–1626), priest and political adventurer. [See CECIL.]

SPEARS, ROBERT (1825–1899), unitarian preacher and journalist, fifth son by the second wife of John Spears, foreman of ironworks, was born at Lemington, parish of Newburn, Northumberland, on 25 Sept. 1825. His father was a Calvinistic presbyterian, but the family attended the parish church. Brought up as an engineering smith, his love of reading led him to leave this calling and set up a school in his native village. He joined the new connexion methodists; a debate (1845) at Newcastle-on-Tyne between Joseph Barker [q. v.] and William Cooke, D.D., gave him the conviction that doctrine must be expressed in 'the language of scripture.' In 1846 he was master of the new connexion school at Scotswood-on-Tyne, and was taken on trial as a local preacher. A lecture at Blaydon, Northumberland, in 1848, by George Harris (1794–1859) [q. v.], was followed by an intimacy with Harris, to whom Spears owed his introduction to the unitarian body in 1849. Leaving the methodists, he became unitarian minister (without salary) at Sunderland (1852–8), where he conducted a very successful school, and originated (1856) a monthly religious magazine, the 'Christian Freeman' (still continued). He removed to a pastorate at Stockton-on-Tees (1858–61), where he originated (30 Dec. 1859) the 'Stockton Gazette' (now the 'North-Eastern Gazette').

In 1861 Spears attracted the attention of Robert Brook Aspland [q. v.], was invited to London by Sir James Clarke Lawrence, bart. (*d.* 1898), and became (1862) minister of Stamford Street chapel, Blackfriars. In 1867 he was elected co-secretary of the British and Foreign Unitarian Association with Aspland, on whose death (1869) he became general secretary, 'put new life into every department,' and nearly quadrupled its income. In 1874 he left Stamford Street to take charge of a new congregation at College Chapel, Stepney Green. His theological conservatism was the cause of his resigning (1876) the denominational secretaryship. He at once established (20 May 1876) a weekly paper, the 'Christian Life,' as an organ of biblical and missionary unitarianism; in 1889 he bought up the 'Unitarian Herald,' a Manchester organ (which he had been invited to manage at its establishment in 1861), and amalgamated it with his paper. In 1886, aided by Matilda Sharpe, younger daughter of Samuel Sharpe [q. v.], he established a denominational school for girls at Channing House, High-

Digitized by Google

gate Hill, and in consequence left Stepney to found a unitarian chapel at Highgate. Among other new causes due directly to his suggestion, and largely to his aid, were those at Clerkenwell, Croydon, Forest Hill, Notting Hill, and Peckham; and, outside London, there were few parts of the country where his influence was not felt among unitarians as a stimulus to propagandist work. Biblical as he was in his own theology, he was deeply interested in the monotheistic movement of the Brahmo Somaj of India, and was in close contact with its leaders from the visit (1870) to this country of the late Keshub Chunder Sen (who was his guest). On his initiative was founded (7 June 1881) the 'Christian Conference,' which has brought together representatives of all denominations, from Cardinal Manning to Dr. Martineau. He had travelled in France, Italy, and America, and kept up a correspondence with liberal thinkers in all parts of the world. Personally he was a man of singularly winning characteristics; his massive head was full of strong good sense and marvellous knowledge of men and things; his robust energy was equalled only by his generous warmth of heart. He died at his residence, Arundel House, Highgate, of internal cancer, on 25 Feb. 1899, and was buried at Nunhead cemetery on 1 March. He married, first (1846), Margaret Kirton (*d.* 1867), by whom he had five children, of whom the youngest daughter survived him; secondly (1869), Emily Glover, who survived him with two sons and four daughters.

He published: 1. 'The Unitarian Handbook,' Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1859?, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1862, 12mo; later edits. revised by Russell Lant Carpenter (*d.* 1892). 2. 'Record of Unitarian Worthies' [1877], 8vo; the prefixed 'Historical Sketch' was reprinted, 1895, 8vo. He prefaced Belsham's 'Memoirs of Lindsey' (3rd edit. 1873, 8vo); compiled from Priestley's works 'The Apostolic and Primitive Church . . . Unitarian' (1871, 12mo); and wrote the introduction and appendix to Stannus's 'History of the Origin of the Doctrine of the Trinity' (1882, 8vo). He brought out popular editions of Channing's works, 1873, 8vo; 1884, 4to. His 'Scriptural Declaration of Unitarian Principles' has been the most widely circulated of unitarian tracts.

[Sketch of the Life, by Samuel Charlesworth, 1899, 12mo (reprinted from Christian Life, 4 March 1899); Reminiscences of a Busy Life, in Unitarian Bible Magazine, December 1895–January 1899; Christian Life, 25 March 1899.]

A. G.

STANSFELD, Sir JAMES (1820–1898), politician, born at Moorlands, Halifax, on 5 Oct. 1820, was the only son of James Stansfeld (1792–1872), originally a member of a firm of solicitors, Stansfeld & Craven, and subsequently county-court judge of the district comprising Halifax, Huddersfield, Dewsbury, and Holmfirth. His mother was Emma, daughter of James Ralph, minister of the Northgate-End independent chapel, Halifax, and his sister married George Dixon [q. v. Suppl.] Brought up as a nonconformist, Stansfeld was in 1837 sent to University College, London, whence he graduated B.A. in 1840 and LL.B. in 1844. He was admitted student of the Middle Temple on 31 Oct. 1840, and was called to the bar on 26 Jan. 1849; he does not seem, however, to have practised, and later in life derived his income mainly from his brewery at Fulham.

On 27 July 1844 Stansfeld married Caroline, second daughter of William Henry Ashurst [q. v.], the well-known radical and friend of Mazzini, and in 1847 Stansfeld was himself introduced to the Italian patriot, with whom he formed an intimate friendship. Stansfeld sympathised with the chartist movement, though on one occasion Feargus O'Connor [q. v.] denounced him as 'a capitalist wolf in sheep's clothing.' He also took an active part in propagating radical opinions in the north of England, frequently spoke at meetings of the Northern Reform Union, and was one of the promoters of the association for the repeal of taxes on knowledge.

On 29 April 1859 Stansfeld was returned to parliament for his native town, Halifax, which he continued to represent for more than thirty-six years. In the House of Commons he generally acted with the extreme liberals led by Bright and Forster, and in June 1862 he moved a resolution, which was defeated by 367 to 65 votes, in favour of reducing national expenditure. His efforts were, however, mainly devoted to the furtherance of Italian unity, and he published several speeches and lectures delivered in that cause. When Garibaldi visited England in 1862 he chose Stansfeld as his adviser, and subsequently referred to him as a 'type of English courage, loyalty, and consistency, the friend of Italy in her evil days, the champion of the weak and of the oppressed abroad.' In February 1863 Stansfeld moved a resolution in the House of Commons of sympathy with the Poles, which was supported by Lord Robert Cecil (now Marquis of Salisbury), and in the following April Palmerston appointed Stansfeld a junior lord of the admiralty.

Digitized by Google

Stansfeld's tenure of this post was cut short by a remarkable incident. During the trial of Greco, early in 1864, for conspiring against Napoleon III, the procureur-impérial of France declared that Stansfeld had in 1855 been appointed 'banker to the Tibaldi conspirators' who sought the emperor's life, and that Mr. Flowers or M. Fiori (one of Mazzini's pseudonyms) corresponded with the would-be assassins from Stansfeld's house, 35 Thurloe Square. On 17 March 1864 the question was raised in the House of Commons, and Disraeli charged Stansfeld with being 'in correspondence with the assassins of Europe.' Stansfeld denied having ever been either treasurer or banker to the Tibaldi conspirators, though he admitted that he allowed his name to be inscribed on bank-notes, which he understood were to be devoted to the Italian cause; he did not deny that letters had been addressed to M. Fiori at his house, though he was unaware of it at the time, but repudiated the idea of Mazzini's complicity in the conspiracy. He was defended by Bright and Forster, and Palmerston declared his explanation to be quite satisfactory; the vote of censure was, however, lost by only ten votes, and as it was evident that renewed attacks on him were to be made, Stansfeld sent in his resignation, which Palmerston, after some hesitation, accepted early in April. Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.], a friend of Stansfeld, thought he gained in public estimation by his conduct (*Diary*, 1872, ii. 383). On 11 July 1865 he was re-elected for Halifax without opposition, and in February 1866, when Lord John Russell had succeeded Palmerston as prime minister, Stansfeld became under-secretary of state for India in succession to the present Marquis of Dufferin and Ava. Four months later, however, the government was defeated, and the tories took office under Lord Derby.

In Gladstone's first administration (1868–1874) Stansfeld was successively made third lord of the treasury (December 1868), privy councillor (February 1869), financial secretary to the treasury (November 1869), president of the poor-law board (March 1871), and first president of the local government board in August following. Here Stansfeld did his best administrative work, and he retained this post until the fall of Gladstone's government in January 1874.

Stansfeld now obscured his political prospects by devoting himself heart and soul to the movement for the repeal of the contagious diseases acts. In 1879 he was put on a committee of the House of Commons to consider the subject; and when in 1882 the committee reported in favour of the maintenance of the acts, Stansfeld issued a minority report condemning them. He also attacked the conduct of (Sir) George Osborne Morgan [q. v. Suppl.] as chairman of the committee, and Lord Kimberley for defending the system as enforced at Hong Kong. Stansfeld himself was not a member of Gladstone's second administration, and he had in 1880 declined the office of chairman of committees of the House of Commons, on the ground that he had already held cabinet rank. On 16 March 1886, however, the cause which Stansfeld had championed triumphed, and the contagious diseases acts were repealed without a division. On 3 April Stansfeld succeeded Mr. Chamberlain as president of the local government board. Regarding Ireland as an oppressed nationality, he had little difficulty in adopting home rule, of which he remained a staunch advocate to the end of his life.

Stansfeld retired from the local government board on Gladstone's defeat in July 1886. During the session of 1888 he moved various amendments to Mr. Ritchie's local government bill, and in May 1892 he carried the second reading of a registration bill, the further progress of which was stopped by the dissolution at the end of June. Stansfeld was not included in Gladstone's last administration, and he refused the offer of a peerage. Before Lord Rosebery left office in June 1895 he made Stansfeld G.C.B. Stansfeld retired from the representation of Halifax in that month, and on 15 Oct. following was presented with a testimonial from the women of England for his services to morality and female suffrage. He died at his residence, Castle Hill, Rotherfield, Sussex, on 17 Feb. 1898, and was buried at Rotherfield on the 22nd. On the 18th the Italian chamber unanimously passed a vote of sympathy, out of respect for his efforts in the cause of Italian unity. A portrait of Stansfeld was painted in 1870; a sketch from it is given in Stansfeld's 'History of the Stansfelds' and in the 'Daily Chronicle' (18 Feb. 1898).

Stansfeld's first wife died in 1885, leaving one son, Mr. Joseph James Stansfeld (*b.* 1852), barrister-at-law; and on 22 June 1887 Stansfeld married his second wife, Frances, widow of Henry Augustus Severn of Sydney; by her, who survived him, Stansfeld had no issue.

[Stansfeld's pamphlets in Brit. Mus. Libr.; John Stansfeld's History of the Family of Stansfeld, Leeds, 1885; Mazzini's Life and Writings, 1864–70, 6 vols.; Crabb Robinson's Diary, ed. 1872; Matthew Arnold's Letters, i. 222; Mrs. Josephine Butler's Recollections of George Butler,

Digitized by Google

passim; Hansard's Parl. Debates; Official Ret. Members of Parl.; Annual Register, passim; Lucy's Diary of Two Parliaments; Foster's Men at the Bar; Men of the Time, ed. 1895; Times, 18 and 23 Feb. 1898; Daily Chron. 18 and 19 Feb. 1898; Daily News, 18 Feb. 1898; Burke's Peerage, 1895.] A. F. P.

STEEVENS, GEORGE WARRINGTON (1869–1900), journalist, son of James Steevens, was born at Sydenham on 10 Dec. 1869. He was educated at the City of London school, where he greatly distinguished himself in classics. He was captain of the school in 1887–8, and was elected in 1888 scholar of Balliol College, Oxford. At Balliol he fully maintained his reputation as a classical scholar. He was placed in the first class both in classical moderations and in the final classical school, and during the same period obtained the highest honours at each of the three examinations held in connection with the B.A. degree at the university of London. He graduated B.A. at both Oxford and London in 1892. In 1893 he was elected fellow of Pembroke College, Oxford. Although shy and retiring in general society, Steevens developed in his undergraduate days, both as a talker and as a writer in undergraduate periodicals, a wayward brilliance and amusing tendency to paradox.

Meanwhile at Cambridge, where he had many school friends, he made the acquaintance of Mr. Oscar Browning, fellow of King's College, whose liberal opinions attracted him. In the early autumn of 1892 he helped Mr. Browning in his candidature for the representation in parliament of East Worcestershire, and cleverly edited an electioneering paper in the constituency in the liberal interest. At the same period he made his first appearance in the London press with an original paper on 'The other View of Barnum,' which appeared in 'The Speaker.' At the beginning of Lent term, 1893, some friends at Cambridge who since the preceding May had conducted a weekly periodical called 'The Cambridge Observer,' invited Steevens to edit it. He edited the last seven numbers, and these evinced unmistakable talents for vivid journalism of literary quality. At the same time he began a connection with the 'National Observer,' a brilliant weekly London paper, of which Mr. W. E. Henley was editor. Mr. Henley formed a high opinion of Steevens's abilities and personality, and a friendship sprang up between them which lasted till Steevens's death.

In the early summer of 1893 Steevens went to London and definitely adopted the calling of a journalist. He joined the staff of the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' of which Mr. W. W. Astor had just become proprietor, and Mr. Henry Cust editor. Steevens proved a first-rate contributor of literary and descriptive articles, which, if not always convincing, rarely lacked the saving graces of originality and ir dependence. While writing in the 'Pall Mall Gazette' he became a frequent contributor of essays to the 'New Review,' of which his friend Mr. Henley had become editor in 1894, and to 'Blackwood's Magazine.' In his contributions to these magazines Steevens's literary power was seen to the best advantage. In 1895 he published a volume of realistic 'Monologues of the Dead,' portions of which had already appeared in periodicals; the speakers are classical heroes and heroines who express themselves with too studied a crudeness and carelessness of language to win complete success. A second volume next year on 'Naval Policy' (1896), which had also been contributed serially to periodicals, illustrated the growth of Steevens's political interests, and the decay of his youthful sympathies with current liberalism.

When in 1895 Mr. Cust, the editor of the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' resigned his position, Steevens left the office with him. In 1896 he joined the staff of the 'Daily Mail,' a new London daily paper, founded by Mr. Alfred Harmsworth, who acted as editor. After he had written in London many miscellaneous descriptive articles, Mr. Harmsworth gave Steevens his first commission to serve as a special correspondent abroad. He was ordered to the United States to report for the 'Daily Mail' the progress of the presidential election, which Mr. W. J. Bryan vainly contested against Mr. William McKinley. Steevens expanded his articles into a spirited account of America, which was published in 1897 under the title of 'The Land of the Dollar.' This proved the best of a long series of similar volumes. In the same year Steevens had his first experience as a war correspondent. Joining the Turkish army under Edhem Pasha he described the Græco-Turkish war in Thessaly, and his articles were republished under the title of 'With the Conquering Turk.' In the summer he went to Germany, and sent home some sketches of German life, which were republished, with other sketches of London and Paris from the 'Daily Mail,' in 'Glimpses of Three Nations' (posthumously issued). At the end of 1897 he visited Egypt, and the result was the volume called 'Egypt in 1898.' In 1898 he returned to Egypt to join as war correspondent the army which was sent out under General (afterwards Lord)

Digitized by Google

Kitchener to destroy the power of the khalifa in the Soudan. His vivid descriptions of this expedition were collected after their appearance in the 'Daily Mail' into what proved his most popular book, 'With Kitchener to Khartum.' In the winter of 1898–9 Steevens went out to India in the track of Lord Curzon, the newly appointed viceroy, and his record of the journey ultimately took the form of the volume called 'In India.' Returning from India in 1899, he went to Rennes to report the second trial of Captain Alfred Dreyfus, and these articles, after serving their purpose in the 'Daily Mail,' were reissued in the book entitled 'The Tragedy of Dreyfus.'

On the conclusion of the Dreyfus trial in September 1899 Steevens was ordered by his editor to South Africa, where the pending negotiations between the Transvaal government and the British government rendered war probable. On the actual outbreak of hostilities in October he joined the army which under Sir George White undertook the defence of Natal. Within three weeks of the opening of active operations, on 1 Nov., that force was besieged in Ladysmith. The siege of Ladysmith cost Steevens his life. On 13 Dec. he sickened of enteric fever, and when he appeared to be on the road to convalescence he died at five in the afternoon on 15 Jan. 1900. He was buried in Ladysmith cemetery at midnight of the same day. The town was relieved on 28 Feb.

The articles Steevens had sent home from South Africa were issued posthumously in a volume called 'From Cape Town to Ladysmith,' with a 'last chapter' by Mr. Vernon Blackburn. A 'Memorial edition' of Steevens's collected works is in course of publication, under the editorship of his friends Mr. G. S. Street and Mr. Blackburn. The first volume, 'Things Seen' (1900), brings together Steevens's scattered contributions to magazines and newspapers, and contains an appreciative memoir of the author by his friend Mr. W. E. Henley. The second volume was called 'Glimpses of Three Nations' (1901).

Steevens's portrait was painted by the Hon. John Collier in 1898; a replica was presented by Steevens's schoolfellows to the City of London school, where it was unveiled on 23 Oct. 1900. A reproduction in photogravure of Mr. Collier's portrait is prefixed to the 'Memorial edition' of Steevens's works.

In 1894 he married Mrs. Rogerson, who was many years his senior; she survived him.

As a man Steevens was distinguished by admirable courage and resolution. It was his endeavour in journalism to present in words with all possible vividness, frankness, and terseness what he saw, thought, and felt. The success he often achieved, especially in the miscellaneous articles which were collected after his death in the volume called 'Things Seen,' was sufficient to prove that his capacities were in harmony with his aims. But only a small fraction of his work does genuine justice to his powers. The hurried conditions under which he ordinarily wrote lent an aspect of crudity to many of his books and articles, and often gave the reader the uncomfortable impression of a vain straining after effect. His premature death prevented the fulfilment of his high literary promise.

[The appreciative Memoir by Mr. W. E. Henley prefixed to Things Seen, 1900; The Last Chapter by Mr. Vernon Blackburn in From Cape Town to Ladysmith, 1900; Memoir by Mr. B. L. Abrahams in City of London School Mag. for March 1900, with early portrait from photograph.] S. L.

STEPHENS or **STEVENS, THOMAS** (1549?–1619), jesuit missionary and author, born about 1549, is described (FOLEY, *Records S.J.* vii. 1453) as a native of 'Bulstan' in the diocese of Salisbury; he may therefore be identified with the Thomas Stevens, native of Bourton, Dorset, who was elected scholar of Winchester in 1564, his age being given as thirteen (KIRBY, *Winchester Scholars*, p. 139). According to Hakluyt he was for a time at New College, Oxford, but his name is not to be found in the registers. He found a friend and patron in one Thomas Pound, and the two formed a resolution to proceed to Rome and enter the Society of Jesus. Pound was, however, arrested on the eve of his departure, and remained in prison for thirty years. Stephens went to Rome alone, and at St. Andrew's College there he was admitted to the Society of Jesus on 20 Oct. 1575, his age being given as twenty-six. At the Roman College he studied philosophy under Garnett and theology under Parsons. On 4 Nov. 1578 he drew up an account of his friend Pound, and a petition from him to be admitted, in spite of his absence, to the Society of Jesus; Stephens's account is extant among the archives at Brussels and at Stonyhurst (*Collectio Cardwelli*, i. 16; FOLEY, iii. 580–4).

Meanwhile a perusal of the life and works of St. Francis Xavier had animated Stephens with the desire to become a missionary in the East Indies. He sailed from Lisbon in 1579, and, on arriving at the Portuguese

Digitized by Google

settlement at Goa, he wrote to his father an account of the journey, which is printed in Hakluyt's 'Principall Navigations,' in Purchas's 'Pilgrimes,' and in John Hamilton Moore's 'New and Complete Collection of Voyages and Travels' [1780], i. 337–8. He laboured as a jesuit missionary at Goa for forty years; on 10 Feb. 1587–8 he was made spiritual coadjutor, for five years he was rector of Salsette College, and for a time he was minister of the *domus professorum* at Goa. He was the first to make a scientific study of Canarese, the vernacular Malabar tongue, and he also learnt Hindostani, in both of which tongues he published manuals of piety and grammars. He is said to have protected Englishmen at Goa, but his recommendation of Sir Robert Shirley [q. v.] to another jesuit was held to throw suspicion on Shirley (*Cal. State Papers*, East Indies, 1515–1616, no. 574). Stephens died at Goa in 1619, aged 70.

Three of his books, all published after his death, are extant in the National Library at Lisbon: 1. 'Doctrina Christã em Lingua Bramana-Canarin,' em Rachol, 1622, 8vo. 2. 'Arte da Lingua Canarin,' em Rachol, 1640, 8vo; a copy of this appears to be also extant at Goa, where it was reprinted in 1857, 8vo. 3. 'Discorso sobre a Vinda de Jesus Christo,' Goa, 1626, 1649, and 1654.

[Authorities cited; Cal. State Papers, East Indies, 1515–1616, nos. 239, 574; Voyage of François Pyrard, vol. ii. pp. xix, 269–70, Travels of Pietro della Valle, i. 162 sqq., and Voyage of Linschoten to the East Indies (these three in Hakluyt Soc. Publ.); José da Fonseca's City of Goa, Bombay, 1878, pp. 256 sqq.; Henry More's Hist. Prov. Angl.; Ribadeneira's, Southwell's, and De Backer's Bibl. Jesuit.; Oliver's Collections; Foley's Records, iii. 573–589, vii. 738, 1453; Archivo Universal, Lisbon, January 1861; Indian Antiquary, vii. 117; Monier-Williams in Contemporary Rev. April 1878.] A. F. P.

STEVENSON, ROBERT ALAN MOWBRAY (1847–1900), painter and art critic, was the only son of the Scottish engineer, Alan Stevenson [q. v.], and of Margaret Jones, his wife. He was born at Edinburgh on 28 March 1847, and educated at Windermere and at Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, where he took no honours, but graduated B.A. in 1871 and M.A. in 1882. He excelled as a gymnast and light-weight athlete; his favourite outdoor exercise was canoeing. His tastes in life were Bohemian, and the family profession did not attract him; but he was deeply interested in all the fine arts, especially the theory and practice. From boyhood he was on terms of affectionate intimacy with his first cousin, Robert Louis Stevenson [q. v.], his junior by three and a half years, who on the critical side of his mind owed much in youth to the stimulating company and influence of his cousin 'Bob.' For a year or two after taking his degree Stevenson continued to live with his widowed mother and sisters at Edinburgh, studying painting at the School of Art in that city. In 1873 he went to continue his studies at the École des Beaux-Arts, Antwerp; then in Paris under Carolus Duran, and afterwards for several years at Barbizon and Grez. In 1876 he took with R. L. Stevenson the canoe trip on the Sambre, Meuse, and Somme, which is the subject of the 'Inland Voyage.' His work in landscape painting, exhibited at the Royal Academy and elsewhere, was interesting and competent; but his incapacity for self-assertion and lack of commercial instinct would probably have hampered his career as an artist, even had his executive powers been greater than they were. Theory was his element, and about 1881 (in which year he married Louisa, daughter of Theodore Pyrland, esq.) his friends, foremost among them Mr. W. E. Henley, began to urge that he should turn his powers of exposition to practical account. In 1882 he taught a painting-class of undergraduates at Cambridge, in connection with the work of Mr. Sidney Colvin as Slade professor. From 1883 to 1889 he contributed much to the 'Saturday Review' as a critic both of painting and music. In 1889 he was appointed professor of fine arts at University College, Liverpool, and, resigning that office in 1893, became for six years the regular art critic of the 'Pall Mall Gazette.' He was also a contributor to the 'Magazine of Art' and to the 'Portfolio' monographs. In the autumn of 1899 his constitution showed signs of breaking up, and he died in his house at Chiswick on 18 April 1900.

None of Stevenson's newspaper criticisms have yet been reprinted. His books published in his lifetime are: 'Engraving,' a translation from 'La Gravure' of Vicomte H. Delaborde, 1886; 'The Devils of Notre Dame' (text to accompany illustrations by Joseph Pennell), 1894; 'Peter Paul Rubens' (reprinted, with additions, from 'Portfolio' monographs), 1898; 'The Art of Velasquez,' 1895; 'Velasquez' (the same text revised and expanded in Williamson's series of 'Great Masters'), 1899. An essay on Raeburn, accompanying a volume of reproductions from that master's works, was published posthumously (1900).

Stevenson was the leader of a new school

Digitized by Google

of art criticism in England. The aims and methods of 'impressionism' found in him a champion of rare brilliancy. At the same time, in dealing with the works of the living, he was scrupulously kind and fair towards other tendencies with which he was less in sympathy. His 'Velasquez' deserves to be a classic. Probably in no other book, English or foreign, is the psychology of artistic vision expounded with so much lucidity and resource, or the nature of the purely pictorial, as distinguished from the literary and historical, appeal of the painter's art set forth in such cogent and attractive words. Yet Stevenson had learned to write with difficulty; his instinctive genius was for talk. In that his illuminating insight, fantasy, humour, and gift of expression played freely, not only over his special subjects, but over the whole field of life and conduct as well as art and letters. R. A. M. Stevenson figures in the writings of his cousin, R. L. S., as 'the Arethusa' of the 'Inland Voyage,' and 'Spring-heel'd Jack' of the essay 'Talk and Talkers;' while his character suggested certain traits in the hero of 'Prince Otto.' In 1900 Professor Walter Raleigh dedicated his volume on Milton 'To R. A. M. Stevenson, whose radiant and soaring intelligence enlightened and guided me during the years of our lost companionship.'

[Personal knowledge and private information; obituary notices in the press.] S. C.

STEWART, Sir DONALD MARTIN (1824–1900), first baronet, field-marshal, governor of Chelsea Hospital, son of Robert Stewart of Forres and his wife, a daughter of the Rev. Donald Martin, minister of Abernethy in Strathspey, N.B., was born at Mount Pleasant, near Forres, in 1824. Educated at schools at Findhorn, Dufftown, and Elgin, and at Aberdeen University, where he distinguished himself in classics, he entered the East India Company's military service as ensign in the 9th Bengal native infantry on 12 Oct. 1840. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 5 March 1841, captain 1 June 1854, brevet major 19 Jan. 1858, brevet lieutenant-colonel 20 July 1858, major (Bengal staff corps) 18 Feb. 1861, brevet colonel 20 July 1863, lieutenant-colonel (Bengal staff corps) 12 Oct. 1866, major-general 24 Dec. 1868, lieutenant-general 1 Oct. 1877, general 1 July 1881, and field-marshal 26 May 1894.

He served in the expeditions against the tribes on the Afghan frontier—the Mohmands in 1854 and the Aka-Khel and Basi-Khel in 1855—was mentioned in despatches and received the medal with clasp. In 1857 he was quartered at Aligarh, where his regiment, the 9th Bengal native infantry, mutinied on 20 May. He then took command of a small body of volunteers sent from Agra to aid in restoring order, and eventually went to Agra, whence he was sent by John Russell Colvin [q. v.] on the perilous duty of carrying despatches to Delhi, for which he had volunteered. He started on 18 June on his famous ride, which forms 'one of the romantic episodes of that heroic year.' On reaching Delhi he was appointed deputy-assistant adjutant-general to the Delhi field force, and served with distinction to the end of the siege and in the capture of the city. He was then appointed assistant adjutant-general to the Bengal army and took part in the siege and capture of Lucknow and in the campaign in Rohilkhand. For his services in the Indian mutiny he was twice mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 15 Dec. 1857 and 28 July 1858) and received the medal with two clasps, and brevet majority and lieutenant-colonelcy.

Stewart continued in the appointment of assistant adjutant-general of the Bengal army until 1862, when he was made deputy adjutant-general and took a prominent part in the reorganisation of the Indian army. In 1867 and 1868 he commanded the Bengal brigade in the expedition to Abyssinia under Sir Robert Napier (afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala [q. v.]) with the rank of brigadier-general. He showed considerable ability in organising the force and in making transport arrangements. He commanded at Senafe throughout the campaign, was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 30 June 1868), received the medal, and was made a companion of the Bath. On his return to India he was appointed to the frontier divisional command of Peshawar with the rank of brigadier-general. In July 1869 he was sent by Lord Mayo to the Andaman Islands to reorganise the convict settlement there, a charge which afforded ample scope for his abilities, and which the governor-general hoped would result in the Andaman, Nicobar, and dependencies becoming self-supporting. He was made sole commandant with autocratic powers. The results were so encouraging that Lord Mayo visited the settlements on his return from Burma in 1872, when he was assassinated by a convict. The investigation which ensued showed that Stewart had taken every reasonable precaution to safeguard the governor-general during his visit; nevertheless, Stewart felt the shock of the tragedy so severely that he was obliged to go to Europe on sick leave.

Digitized by Google

On his return to India in 1875 he was present at the camp of exercise at Delhi in honour of the visit of King Edward VII, then prince of Wales, and in April 1876 was appointed to the command of the Lahore division. In the Afghan war of 1878–80 he was selected to command the Quetta army in October 1878, marched through the Bolan and Khojak passes, dispersed the enemy in a cavalry action at Saif-ud-din, entered Kandahar, and also occupied Kalat-i-Ghilzai and Girishk in January 1879. During the fifteen months he remained at Kandahar the surrounding districts became fairly settled and quiet. For his services he received the thanks of parliament and was made a K.C.B. On 30 March 1880 he set out on his celebrated march to Kabul through a country deserted and without resources, defeated the Afghans at Ahmed Khel on 19 April and at Urzu on 23 April, and reached Kabul on 2 May, taking over the command from Sir Frederick (now Earl) Roberts. His combined force was now styled the Northern Afghanistan field force. Having seen the new amir, Abdur Rahman, formally recognised, Stewart was preparing to leave the country when intelligence reached him at the end of July of the disaster at Maiwand, and he sent Sir Frederick Roberts with a picked force of ten thousand men to march to Kandahar to retrieve the position of affairs. He himself returned to India in August with the rest of the troops by the Khaibar route. For his services he received the medal with clasp, the thanks of parliament, the grand cross of the Bath, and was created a baronet. He was appointed military member of the viceroy's council on 18 Oct. 1880, but, on 7 April in the following year, succeeded Sir Frederick Haines as commander-in-chief in India, and occupied the post until the end of 1885, when he returned home. He accepted a seat on the council of India on 16 Dec. 1885, which he held until his death. He was made a companion of the Indian Empire on 24 May 1881, decorated with the grand cross of the star of India on 7 Dec. 1885, and appointed governor of Chelsea Hospital on 9 March 1895. In 1889 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Oxford, and of LL.D. from Aberdeen University. He was a member of the royal commission on Indian civil and military expenditure. He died at Algiers on 26 March 1900. To simplicity of manner and extreme modesty he added the power of plain speaking without giving offence. He was a keen genealogist and an enthusiastic fisherman, and visited Canada frequently for salmon-fishing in the waters of his old schoolfellow, Lord Mount Stephen.

He married, in 1847, Marina, daughter of Commander Thomas Dymock Dabine, R.N., and niece of General Carpenter, who survived him with two sons and three daughters of the marriage. The eldest son, Norman Robert, the present baronet, born on 27 Sept. 1851, colonel in the Indian staff corps, served with distinction under his father; the second, Donald William, became British resident at Kumasi and was made C.M.G. in 1896.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Army Lists; Burke's Peerage &c.; Times, 27 March 1900; Lord Roberts's Forty-one Years in India; Kaye's Sepoy War; Malleson's Indian Mutiny; Holland and Hozier's Expedition to Abyssinia; Anglo-Afghan War, 1879–80, official account; Forbes's Afghan Wars; Ashe's Kandahar Campaign; Le Mesurier's Kandahar in 1879; Shadbolt's Afghan Campaigns of 1878–80; Men and Women of the Time.] R. H. V.

STEWART, PATRICK (1832–1865), major royal (late Bengal) engineers and temporary lieutenant-colonel, second son of James Stewart (*d.* 19 Sept. 1877) of Cairnsmore, Kirkcudbrightshire, and of his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 18 April 1872), only daughter of Dr. Gilbert Macleod, East India Company's service, was born at Cairnsmore on 28 Jan. 1832. He was educated at Sunderland by Dr. Cowan and at Perry Hill, Sydenham, and entered the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe in August 1848. He obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 14 June 1850, having passed out of Addiscombe at the head of his term and carried off the Pollock medal. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 1 Aug. 1854, second captain 27 Aug. 1858, brevet major 28 Aug. 1858.

After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham Stewart arrived at Calcutta on 13 Oct. 1852. In May 1853 he was appointed acting superintendent of electric telegraphs during the absence of Dr. (afterwards Sir William Brooke) O'Shaughnessy [q. v.] in Europe. The establishment of electric telegraphs in India had just commenced, and Stewart's work was the construction of lines from Calcutta to Lahore and from Agra to Indore, some seventeen hundred miles in length. The energy and rapidity with which he carried it on won great praise. In November 1853 he took up the duty of aide-de-camp to the lieutenant-governor of the North-West Provinces. An ardent sportsman, he had ample opportunities of hunting, and experienced many accidents. Lady Canning ob-

Digitized by Google

serves on the occasion of one of his frequent visits to Calcutta: 'We have had Lady Selkirk's friend of the electric telegraph here—Lieutenant P. Stewart. He has been mauled by a tiger, hugged by a bear, kicked off by wild asses, and lately had the cholera.'

From January 1854 to July 1856 Stewart was employed in the Punjab on public works. He then again officiated as head of the telegraph department, and was in Ceylon on telegraph business when the mutiny caused him to hasten back to Calcutta. Calling at Madras on 9 June 1857, he found that most important messages for the governor-general had arrived there from the Punjab and North-West Provinces, the line having been cut at Cawnpore. These he took with him by sea to Calcutta, and on his own responsibility ordered the immediate commencement of a coast telegraph line from Madras to Calcutta.

From Calcutta he went on 18 June to Benares and Allahabad, and lent invaluable assistance to Colonel John Neill [q.v.] With two hundred Sikhs and some irregular cavalry he crossed the Ganges and destroyed a rebel stronghold on 25 June, inspected the telegraph line accompanying Major Renaud's force, and returned to Calcutta on 9 July to hurry on the new coast line. A few weeks later he was again at Benares constructing, with the assistance of Lieutenant Limond, R.E., and many thousand native workmen, a fortified position at the Rajghat, which he had himself suggested to Lord Canning. In six weeks' time a position was fortified capable of holding five thousand men if necessary, but easily defended by five hundred. Guns and stores were thrown into it, and Benares was made secure. This important work done, he was back in Calcutta in the middle of September on telegraph duty.

Stewart accompanied Windham's force in October for more than three hundred miles, and went on in advance to arrange for transport [see WINDHAM, SIR CHARLES ASH]. On 2 Nov. he was with Sir Colin Campbell at Allahabad. He was attached to the headquarters staff during the relief of Lucknow, and was mentioned in despatches as having 'made himself particularly useful throughout.' He accompanied Sir Colin to Cawnpore, and took part in the battle of 6 Dec. 1857 and in the pursuit of the Gwalior contingent. On the 8th he returned to Calcutta on urgent telegraph duties, and gave the governor-general a detailed account of the relief of Lucknow. Lord Canning wrote to Campbell: 'I never spent two hours of greater interest. . . . I did not understand until I saw Stewart the full force of your expression that the garrison had been withdrawn in the face of the enemy.'

On 18 Jan. 1858 O'Shaughnessy, who had returned to India, recorded 'the admiration and gratitude' with which he regarded Stewart's services during his absence—'his indefatigable exertions, almost incessant movements, and the gallant and scientific performance of his duties under every difficulty'—and recommended him for some substantial reward. In spite of bad health Stewart accompanied Canning to Allahabad at the end of January. He was then deputy superintendent of telegraphs, but was attached to the staff of the commander-in-chief in India and given charge of the 'Times' correspondent, Dr. (now Sir) W. H. Russell, who tells us Stewart's duty in a nutshell. It was to put the end of the telegraph wire into Sir Colin's hand wherever he went. No sooner were headquarters established at any spot than the post and the wire were established also. It was the first time that the telegraph had been made to keep pace with the advance of an army in the field, and Stewart had many a narrow escape from the enemy's horse. He was honourably mentioned in the governor-general's order of 5 April 1858 for his services at the siege and capture of Lucknow in the previous month. He received the mutiny medal with clasp and a brevet majority. Ill-health compelled him to return home. In 1859 he was employed in various scientific inquiries in connection with telegraph cables. He married in 1860, and returned to India at the end of the year. In the following year he was employed on a commission to ascertain the cause of the great mortality from cholera, and visited many parts of the country. The report of the commission was rendered in January 1862.

In February 1862 he was sent to Persia in connection with the construction of a proposed telegraph through that country. In June sickness compelled him to leave Teheran, and he went home through Russia. In England he was entrusted with the completion of the arrangements for the Persian Gulf cable. In November 1863 he went to Bombay as director-general of the government Indo-European telegraph, laid the cable from Gwadar to Fao, returned to Bombay, and in August 1864 went to Constantinople and made successful arrangements with the Turkish government. For these services he was made a C.B. The details of his labours are set forth in Sir Frederick Goldsmid's 'Telegraph and Travel, 1874, which also contains a memoir of his

Digitized by Google

life and an engraving of his portrait by C. H. Jeens, from a photograph. He died at Misseri's Hotel, Constantinople, on 16 Jan. 1865, and was buried the following day at the Scutari cemetery, where a monument has been raised to his memory. A memorial stained-glass window has been placed in the telegraph library at Karachi and another in the church at Minnigaff, near Newton.

Stewart married in August 1860 Jane (*d.* 28 Dec. 1895), daughter of Colonel McDonall of Logan, Wigtownshire. There was no issue of the marriage.

[India Office Records; Royal Engineer Records; Despatches; Goldsmid's Telegraph and Travel; Levant Herald, 18 Jan. 1865; Sir H. W. Russell's Diary in India, 1857–8; Times, 26 and 27 Jan. 1865; Augustus Hare's Story of Two Noble Lives; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War; Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny; Shadwell's Life of Lord Clyde; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; private sources.] R. H. V.

STEWART, Sir THOMAS GRAINGER (1837–1900), professor of the practice of physic at Edinburgh, son of Alexander Stewart, decorator in Edinburgh, and Agnes, daughter of Hugh Grainger of Gogar Green, was born in Edinburgh on 23 Sept. 1837. He was educated at the high school of Edinburgh and the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1858. While an undergraduate he was elected one of the presidents of the Royal Medical Society, the highest honour that can be conferred on an Edinburgh medical student or young graduate by his compeers. After graduation he studied medicine in the universities and hospitals of Berlin, Prague, and Vienna under, among others, Virchow, Schönlein, Traube, Mayer, and Oppolzer. On his return to Edinburgh he became house physician under Professors John Hughes Bennett [q.v.] and Thomas Laycock [q.v.] in the old infirmary. In 1861 he lectured on materia medica and dietetics. In 1862 he was appointed pathologist to the infirmary, and lecturer on pathology at Surgeons' Hall, as well as a physician to the sick children's hospital. In 1866 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. During these early years Stewart worked incessantly, made observations of real and permanent value on the symptoms and pathology of waxy kidney, and wrote papers on various kidney conditions, on dilatation of the bronchi, on acute atrophy of the liver, and on other subjects. In 1869 he also published 'A Practical Treatise on Bright's Disease of the Kidneys,' which has passed through two editions in England and two in America. Unsuccessful in his application for the chair of pathology in 1869—obtained by Professor William Rutherford Sanders [q.v.]—he resigned his appointments to fill the posts of junior ordinary physician in the infirmary and lecturer on clinical medicine. His clear and painstaking method of lecturing, and the kindly interest he took in their work, soon led to a large increase in the number of his students. In 1873 he began to lecture on the practice of physic in the extramural school, and at once became the most popular teacher on medicine outside the university walls, introducing many practical improvements in the methods of instruction. In 1876 he devoted himself exclusively to teaching and consultation work. In the same year, on the death of Professor Laycock, his success in the arena of extramural competition had been so marked that he was appointed professor of the practice of physic in Edinburgh University—'the blue ribbon of medicine'—becoming also one of the professors of clinical medicine, with wards in the royal infirmary, of which he was afterwards for many years senior physician. As professor, Stewart at once showed himself to be one of the most brilliant lecturers in the university. In consultation work he had one of the largest practices in Scotland, and on many occasions he was called to cases abroad.

In 1878 Stewart was president of the section of medicine at the meeting of the British Medical Association at Bath, and at the International Medical Congress in London in 1881 he introduced the discussion in the department of medicine on 'The Morbid Histology of the different Forms of Bright's Disease.' In 1882, on the death of Sir Robert Christison [q.v.], he was appointed physician-in-ordinary to Queen Victoria in Scotland. In 1887 he received the honorary degree of M.D. from the Royal University of Ireland, was elected an honorary fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of Ireland, and also obtained the honorary degree of M.D. of the university of Dublin. In 1892 he was elected an honorary fellow of the College of Physicians of Philadelphia. He was president of the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh (of which he was a fellow) from 1889 to 1891, and for two years was also president of the Edinburgh Medico-Chirurgical Society. In 1894 he was knighted, and later in the year he addressed the British Medical Association at Bristol on 'Influenza.' In 1897 he received the degree of LL.D. from Aberdeen University, and in 1898 he acted as president of the British Medical Association at Edinburgh. In 1899 he went as representative of Edinburgh University to the Berlin

Digitized by Google

congress on tuberculosis, of which he was appointed one of the vice-presidents, and at which the veteran Virchow introduced him as 'mein berühmtester Schüler.' He died at Edinburgh on 3 Feb. 1900, and was buried in the Dean cemetery.

Sir Thomas married (1), in 1863, Josephine Dubois, daughter of Charles Anderson of Riverhead, Jamaica (she died 1864); and (2), in 1866, Jessy Dingwall Fordyce, daughter of the Rev. Robert Macdonald, D.D., who, with four sons and four daughters, survived him.

As a clinical teacher Stewart was clear and systematic, and conducted his class by means of question and answer, while the students in rotation listened to abnormal sounds in the patient's chest or otherwise examined him. As a lecturer he was equally lucid and precise, with a marvellous faculty of going straight to the main point in each case, so that his doctrine was easily followed and understood even by the junior student. He was a man of wide and general culture, and devoted much of his spare and holiday time to the study of Scottish history and archæology. His greatest effort in pure literature was 'The Good Regent: a Chronicle Play'—a drama on the subject of the Regent Moray, published in 1898. He had previously contributed fugitive verses and translations to different periodicals. He was an excellent vocalist and raconteur, was endowed with a fine presence, and had a gift of ready and graceful speech. He took a foremost part in founding and organising the Medical Students' Association, and was president for two terms of the Medical Missionary Society, in which he was keenly interested. His views on diseases of the kidneys have generally been accepted by the medical profession at home and abroad, and his work on this subject is a very able and consistent attempt to set in a clear light the involved and difficult questions connected with the pathology of Bright's disease. Stewart was also one of the first in this country to draw attention to the deep reflexes in neuritis, and under the title of 'Paralysis of the Hands and Feet from Disease of the Nerves' he described the condition now known as 'multiple neuritis.' Long before the reign of cerebral surgery had set in, he induced Professor (afterwards Lord) Lister to perform operations on the brain for traumatic epilepsy. His lectures were largely quoted on the continent, and several of them were translated into French, German, and Russian. That on 'Albuminuria' was at the date of his death used as a text-book in several of the German universities.

In addition to the works mentioned and a large number of papers and lectures, chiefly on the nervous system, the lungs, and the liver, as well as the Harveian oration, 'Notes on Scottish Medicine in the Days of Queen Mary,' reprinted in 'Blackwood's Magazine,' cliii. 885–902 (June 1893), Sir Thomas wrote: 1. 'On the Position and Prospects of Therapeutics,' Edinburgh, 1868, 8vo. 2. 'An Introduction to the Study of the Diseases of the Nervous System,' Edinburgh, 1884, 8vo. 3. 'Clinical Lectures on Important Symptoms: on Giddiness,' Edinburgh, 1884, 8vo (republished in 1898 with emendations and additions, and title, 'Lectures on Giddiness and on Hysteria in the Male'). 4. 'Clinical Lectures ... Fasciculus II., on Albuminuria,' Edinburgh, 1888, 8vo. 5. Chapters on 'Spastic Paraplegia,' 'Friedreich's Ataxia,' and 'Hereditary Cerebellar Ataxia,' in vol. vii. of Allbutt's 'System of Medicine,' 1899, and several articles on Bright's disease and other subjects to Quain's 'Dictionary of Medicine' (new ed. 1894).

[Lancet, 10 Feb. 1900, pp. 412–5 (with portrait); British Medical Journal, 10 Feb. 1900, pp. 355–359 (with portrait); Edinburgh Medical Journal, March 1900, pp. 307–8; Student (Edinburgh), xiv. 265–71 (new ser.) (with portrait); Men of the Time; Scotsman, 5 Feb. 1900; private information.] G. S–H.

STOKES, GEORGE THOMAS (1843–1898), Irish ecclesiastical historian, was the eldest son of John Stokes of Athlone by Margaret Forster his wife, and was born in that town on 28 Dec. 1843. He was educated at Galway grammar school, Queen's College, Galway, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1864. He subsequently proceeded M.A. 1871, B.D. 1881, and D.D. 1886. In 1866 Stokes was ordained for the curacy of Dunkerrin in the diocese of Killaloe in the then established church of Ireland, and in the following year was appointed to the curacy of St. Patrick's, Newry. In 1868 he was nominated first vicar of the newly constituted charge of All Saints, Newtown Park, co. Dublin, which he held till his death. In 1893 he was elected by the chapter of St. Patrick's Cathedral, Dublin, to the prebend and canonry of St. Andrew.

Stokes early exhibited a taste for historical and antiquarian research, and from the first exhibited in its pursuit not merely an acuteness which was much beyond the ordinary, but a capacity for presenting the results of his investigations in a picturesque and striking form. From the date of his appointment to All Saints his leisure was devoted to these interests, which, however, were in his case almost invariably subordinated to the illumination of the ecclesiastical history

Digitized by Google

of his own country. His gifts in this latter direction led to his selection by Dr. Reichel as his deputy in the chair of ecclesiastical history in the university of Dublin; and in 1883, on the termination of his principal's period of office, Stokes was appointed his successor. The appointment was brilliantly justified, and it soon appeared that in selecting a professor the university had produced an historian. The fruit of his labours was quickly manifest in his 'Ireland and the Celtic Church,' published in 1886, which achieved an immediate success. This was followed in 1888 by his 'Ireland and the Anglo-Norman Church,' in which the history of Irish Christianity was traced through a further stage.

Stokes intended to continue the history of the Irish church down to modern times, but his scheme was interrupted by the laborious task of producing for the 'Expositor's Bible' his 'Commentary on the Acts of the Apostles' (1891). This work, which ranks among the most valuable contributions to the series in which it appeared, displays in a marked manner Stokes's literary talent. He succeeded in interesting lay people in the historical criticism of the New Testament, and in conveying to them the latest results of such criticism in a popular form.

From 1880 onwards Stokes's indefatigable industry had enabled him to add largely, and in many directions, to the more important productions of his pen above enumerated. In 1887 he published, as the second volume of a 'Sketch of Universal History,' a 'Sketch of Mediæval History.' In 1891 he published an edition of Bishop Pococke's 'Tour in Ireland' [see POCOCKE, RICHARD]. He was an occasional contributor on subjects connected with theology and ecclesiastical history to the 'Contemporary Review.' Among his many articles in this periodical, that on 'Alexander Knox and the Oxford Movement' is perhaps the most important (August 1887); and he produced numerous papers before the Royal Society of Antiquaries in Ireland, and the Royal Irish Academy. In 1887 he was appointed librarian of St. Patrick's Library, in Dublin, a position peculiarly congenial to his tastes. In spite of these varied labours he never neglected his clerical duties. In 1895 he was temporarily disabled by a partial stroke of paralysis, from the effects of which he never fully recovered. In 1896 he delivered a series of lectures entitled 'How to write a Parochial History,' in which he strove to imbue his divinity students with something of his own enthusiasm for antiquarian learning; and in the following year he commenced an instructive course of lectures on 'Great Irish Churchmen of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries,' which he did not live to complete; they were edited, under the title 'Some Worthies of the Irish Church' (London, 1900), after his death by the Rev. H. J. Lawlor, who succeeded to his professorial chair. On 24 March 1898 Stokes succumbed, after a brief struggle, to an attack of pneumonia. He was buried at Dean's Grange, co. Dublin. Stokes was twice married: first, to Fanny, daughter of Thomas Pusey of Surbiton, Surrey, and secondly to Katherine, daughter of Henry J. Dudgeon of the Priory, Stillorgan, co. Dublin.

In addition to his works above enumerated Stokes published: 'The Work of the Laity of the Church of Ireland,' 1869; various articles in Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Biography,' 1880–7; and, in conjunction with the Rev. C. H. Wright, a translation of 'The Writings of St. Patrick' (Dublin, 1887, 8vo).

It is upon Stokes's two volumes on the early history of the church in Ireland that his fame must mainly rest. He had a peculiar talent for finding out the interesting things in history; and, while his knowledge of his subject was as minute as it was wide, he knew how to discard the unessential.

[Preface to the Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland, pp. v–viii; Athenæum, 2 April 1898; private information.] C. L. F.

STOKES, MARGARET M'NAIR (1832–1900), Irish archæologist, eldest daughter of William Stokes, M.D. [q. v.], and Mary, daughter of John Black of Glasgow, was born at York Street, Dublin, in March 1832. Sir William Stokes [q. v. Suppl.] was her brother. At her father's house she was thrown in early girlhood into daily intimacy with James Henthorn Todd [q. v.], George Petrie [q. v.], William Reeves (1815–1892) [q. v.], Sir Samuel Ferguson [q. v.], Edwin R. W. Quin, third earl of Dunraven [q. v.], and others of her father's antiquarian friends, from whom she early derived the taste for archæological investigation which became the absorbing passion of her later years. Her aptitude in this direction was stimulated also by the careful training of her father, from whom she received precisely such a training as might best fit her for the work she was afterwards to accomplish. But while her taste for research was thus precociously developed, it was not until she had passed middle age that her real services to Celtic art and archæology were rendered, her early life being fully occupied with home duties. Thus it was not until death had removed those to whom she ministered that

Digitized by Google

she found leisure to 'commence author;' and, as she was wont to say of herself in her last years, she 'only came out at fifty.'

Miss Stokes's first important work was undertaken with no thought of publication, and was indeed the chance outcome of her friendship and admiration for Sir Samuel Ferguson. It took the form of illustrations and illuminations of Ferguson's poem, 'The Cromlech on Howth,' the text of which she adorned with admirably illuminated initial letters after the examples in the book of Kells. Her reproductions were so generally admired that it was arranged to publish an illustrated edition of the poem, which accordingly appeared in 1861. Sir Frederic Burton [q. v. Suppl.], referring to this book shortly after its publication, wrote of Miss Stokes's share in the volume: 'The initial letters are exquisite, and form in themselves quite a manual of Scoto-Celtic ornamentation.' The capacity and knowledge of Celtic art shown in this work led to Miss Stokes undertaking the editorship of the Earl of Dunraven's monumental volumes entitled 'Notes on Irish Architecture' [see QUIN, EDWIN RICHARD WINDHAM WYNDHAM-, third EARL OF DUNRAVEN]. She had previously visited the Isles of Aran and other remote parts of Ireland still rich in archæological remains, in company with her father, Petrie, and Lord Dunraven. Dunraven, dying before he could complete his projected work, left a substantial bequest to defray the expenses of the publication of his 'Notes' by Miss Stokes. To these volumes, which appeared in successive years (1875–7), the editor contributed many drawings and illustrations.

The next few years were fruitful in editorial labours less elaborate, but scarcely less valuable. Among other productions may be enumerated 'Christian Inscriptions in the Irish Language, chiefly collected and drawn by G. Petrie,' 1871–8, and an English edition of Didron's 'Christian Iconography' (2 vols. 1886). She also published 'Early Christian Architecture in Ireland,' 1878; and 'Art Readings for 1880,' being lectures to ladies at Alexandra College. In 1886 she wrote for the South Kensington series of handbooks the volume on 'Early Christian Art in Ireland.' In the latter year she contributed to 'Blackwood's Magazine' a notice of her lifelong friend, Sir Samuel Ferguson. By this time Miss Stokes's position and reputation in her special field of learning was assured; and while her name and work thenceforward became known among a wider public, the sphere of her investigations became enlarged. In 1892 she published 'Six Months in the Apennines: a Pilgrimage in search of Vestiges of the Irish Saints in Italy,' in which she has traced the wandering footsteps of the early Irish missionaries, and has illustrated with pen and pencil the localities associated with S. Columbanus. In 1895 she followed this up with 'Three Months in the Forests of France,' a work devoted to the same topics. In the same year was published her 'Notes on the Cross of Cong,' with elaborate reproductions of that remarkable relic. On all these works Miss Stokes laboured with extraordinary enthusiasm and scholarly zeal. No trouble was too great for her; and, though well advanced in life, she journeyed long distances, and went through severe physical exertion to secure success in her photographic and other reproductions of the ancient ecclesiastical monuments of Ireland, by means of which she sought to elucidate the growth of Celtic art. The marked success of her methods led to her undertaking the large task of illustrating 'The High Crosses of Ireland.' On this work she was busily engaged when the brief illness which terminated her life overtook her. An instalment of it, on the 'High Crosses of Castledermot and Darrow,' was published in 1898 under the auspices of the Royal Irish Academy, a body of which Miss Stokes had been elected an honorary member in 1876. A further instalment, embracing all that she lived to complete, will shortly be published by the Academy. Miss Stokes was also an honorary member of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland.

Miss Stokes died at her residence, Carrig Breac, Howth, co. Dublin, on 20 Sept. 1900.

[Notices in the Dublin Daily Express, 22 Sept. 1900; Athenæum, 29 Sept. 1900; Life and Letters of Sir Samuel Ferguson; private information; Journal of the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland, vol. xxx. p. vii.] C. L. F.

STOKES, SIR WILLIAM (1839–1900), surgeon, was second son of Dr. William Stokes (1804–1878) [q. v.] and Mary, second daughter of John Black of Glasgow. Margaret Stokes [q. v. Suppl.] was his sister. He was born at 50 York Street, Dublin, on 10 March 1839, and was educated at the royal school, Armagh, and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1859, and M.B., M.D., and M.Ch. in 1863, with a thesis on 'The Diseases and Injuries of the Knee-joint.' Stokes received his professional training at Dublin, in the school of physic at Trinity College, in the Carmichael school, and at the Meath and Richmond hospitals. He was awarded the gold medal of the Pathological Society of Dublin in 1861, be-

Digitized by Google

coming its president in 1881. He was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland in 1862, and a fellow of this body in 1874. After he had received his medical qualifications in Dublin he spent two years in Paris, Berlin, Vienna, and Prague, where his father's reputation procured him the personal friendship of the most renowned teachers in those cities.

In 1864 Stokes settled in practice in Clare Street, Dublin, where he remained until 1878, when he moved to his father's house, 5 Merrion Square North. In 1864 he was elected surgeon to the Meath Hospital, in succession to Josiah Smyly. This post he resigned in 1868, upon his appointment as surgeon to the House of Industry Hospitals (which included the Richmond Hospital); there he performed the greater part of the operative work, which justly placed him at the head of the surgical profession in Ireland. He was for some time lecturer on surgery in the Carmichael school of medicine, and on 24 Dec. 1872 he was elected professor of surgery at the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland. Here he served the office of president in 1886–7, when he gave a magnificent banquet in the hall of the college to celebrate the jubilee of Queen Victoria. In 1882 Stokes delivered the address on surgery at the jubilee meeting of the British Medical Association held at Worcester, its birthplace. The address confirmed the opinion that had long been held as to the greatness of his oratorical powers. In 1886 he was knighted by the Earl of Aberdeen, then lord-lieutenant of Ireland. In 1888 he returned to the Meath Hospital as surgeon, resigning a similar position at the Richmond Hospital, and in 1892 he was appointed surgeon-in-ordinary to Queen Victoria in Ireland.

Stokes was a governor of the Westmoreland Lock Hospital, a consulting surgeon to the National Children's Hospital, a member of the council of the Royal College of Surgeons of Ireland, and he was for a number of years one of the representatives of the college on the conjoint committee which managed the examinations conducted by the College of Physicians and the College of Surgeons in Dublin. He took much interest in the Royal Academy of Medicine, and for many years occupied a seat on the surgical council of the society, in addition to the position he held as secretary for foreign correspondence. Stokes also acted at various times as an examiner in surgery at the university of Oxford, at the Queen's University in Ireland, and at the Royal Colleges of Physicians and Surgeons in Dublin.

Early in 1900 Stokes left Ireland for South Africa, to assume the office of consulting surgeon to the British military forces which were then engaged in Natal in fighting against the Boers. While still actively occupied with the duties of that responsible office he fell ill and died of pleurisy on 18 Aug. 1900, in the base hospital at Pietermaritzburg. He was buried two days afterwards in the military cemetery at Fort Napier, Natal.

He married, in 1869, Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. John Lewis Moore, D.D., senior fellow and vice-provost of Trinity College, Dublin, by whom he had one son, now a lieutenant in the royal engineers, and two daughters.

Stokes, like many other members of his distinguished family, was a man of the utmost versatility. A good surgeon and a first-rate teacher, he was also an orator and a master of English composition. He was besides a cultivated musician, possessed of a fine tenor voice, which was often heard in private society at Dublin. As a surgeon he was both brilliant and successful, and his name is associated with a particular method of amputation at the knee, which has the merit of leaving untouched the insertion of the great quadriceps muscle.

Stokes published a life of his father, Dr. William Stokes, in the 'Masters of Medicine' series, London, 1898. His other writings are scattered in the various medical periodicals.

[Sir Charles Cameron's History of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland; private information.] D'A. P.

STRACHEY, Sir HENRY, first baronet (1736–1810), politician, born at Edinburgh on 23 May 1736, was the eldest surviving son of Henry Strachey (1706–1765) of Sutton Court in Somerset, by his first wife Helen, daughter of Robert Clerk of Listonfield, Midlothian, and Edinburgh, physician.

His grandfather, John Strachey (1671–1743), geologist, was the only son of John Strachey (*d.* 4 Feb. 1674), the friend of Locke (cf. Fox Bourne, *Life of John Locke*, 1876). He was the author of 'Observations on the different Strata of Earths and Minerals' (London, 1727, 8vo), which, according to Sir Charles Lyell [q. v.], was the first treatise in which the theory of stratification was suggested. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 5 Nov. 1719, and died on 11 June 1743. He was twice married—first to Elizabeth, daughter of William Elletson; and secondly to Chris-

Digitized by Google

tiana, daughter of Richard Staveley. He had issue by both marriages.

His grandson Henry, on the recommendation of George Grenville [q. v.], was appointed private secretary to Lord Clive during his last visit to India in 1764. Clive afterwards spoke of his abilities in the highest terms in the House of Commons on 30 March 1772. On 5 Dec. 1768 he was returned to parliament for Pontefract, and on 10 Oct. 1774 for Bishop's Castle in Shropshire, one of Clive's boroughs. This seat he vacated in 1778 on being appointed clerk of deliveries of ordnance, and was returned on 1 Oct. for Saltash. In 1780 he accepted the Chiltern Hundreds, and on 26 June was again returned for Bishop's Castle in place of Alexander Wedderburn (afterwards first Earl of Rosslyn) [q. v.] This seat he retained until 1802, when he was returned on 7 July for the Sussex borough of East Grinstead, which he represented until his retirement in 1807.

In 1774 Strachey was appointed secretary to the commission for restoring peace to America, and from October 1780 to April 1782 he was principal storekeeper of the ordnance. From 29 March to 15 July 1782 he was joint secretary of the treasury. In the same year he became joint under-secretary of state for the home department, and in the negotiations for peace with the American colonies at Paris in 1783 he assisted the king's commissioners (see HODGINS, *British and American Diplomacy affecting Canada*, 1900). In that year he was again storekeeper of the ordnance from 12 April to December, and in 1794 master of the king's household. In 1801 he was created a baronet. He was a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He died in London on 1 Jan. 1810 in Hill Street, Berkeley Square. On 23 May 1770 he married Jane, only daughter of John Kelsall of Greenwich, and widow of Thomas Latham, captain in the royal navy. She died on 12 Feb. 1824, leaving three sons and a daughter. The second son, Edward (1774–1832), and his wife Julia (*d.* 20 Nov. 1847), youngest daughter of Major-general William Kirkpatrick [q. v.], were friends of Thomas Carlyle (FROUDE, *Life of Carlyle*; CARLYLE, *Reminiscences*, ed. Froude).

[Gent. Mag. 1810, i. 93; Official Ret. Memb. of Parl.; Burke's Peerage; Sir A. J. Arbuthnot's Lord Clive, 1900 (Builders of Greater Britain).] E. I. C.

STRUTHERS, SIR JOHN (1823–1899), anatomist, second son of Alexander Struthers, was born at Brucefield, Dunfermline, on 21 Feb. 1823, and was educated privately. He studied medicine in Edinburgh, where he was admitted successively a licentiate and a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons and a doctor of medicine of the university in 1845. On 22 Oct. 1847 he was licensed by the Royal College of Surgeons to teach anatomy in the extramural school, which he did so successfully that he was invited to supply the place of Professor John Goodsir (1814–1867) [q. v.] during his illness in the winter of 1853–4.

In 1854 Struthers was appointed one of the assistant surgeons to the Royal Infirmary, and a few years later he became full surgeon, an office he resigned in 1863, when he was appointed to the chair of anatomy at Aberdeen. The university of Aberdeen had begun a new existence on 15 Sept. 1860 by the fusion of the two old universities, and by the new scheme law and medicine were taught in Marischal College. The accommodation, however, was meagre, and the students were few, when Struthers entered on his duties; but when he left the university in 1889 the number of students had more than doubled, and there was a museum of anatomy which was almost unequalled, while the Royal Infirmary had been greatly enlarged, and was famous throughout the United Kingdom for the excellence of its clinical teaching. In 1881 Struthers established a medal and a prize for anatomy in the university of Aberdeen, and in 1889 he resigned his post and returned to Edinburgh.

In Edinburgh he became chairman of the board of directors of Leith Hospital, and worked hard to secure its extension to a hundred beds to satisfy the academic teaching requirements. He was also elected a manager of the Edinburgh Royal Infirmary, where he was particularly interested in the improvement and extension of the operating theatres.

Struthers was a member and president of the Royal Physical Society, and a member of the board of management of the Royal Dispensary, Edinburgh. In 1885 the university of Glasgow conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. He was president of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh from 1895 to 1897, and he then proved a great benefactor to the museum. He remained a vice-president and an examiner of the college until his death. He was a member of the General Medical Council for the united universities of Edinburgh and Aberdeen from 1883–6, and for the university of Aberdeen alone from 1886–91. He served in this body as chairman of the education com-

Digitized by Google

mittee, and in this capacity drew up a report which led to important changes in the medical curriculum. He was knighted in 1898.

He died on 24 Feb. 1899, and is buried in the Warriston cemetery, Edinburgh. In 1892, after his retirement from the chair of anatomy in Aberdeen, he was presented by a number of old pupils and friends with his portrait painted by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A. A replica hangs in the new picture gallery of the Marischal College, Aberdeen. He married, on 5 Aug. 1857, Christina, a daughter of James Alexander, surgeon, of Wooler, Northumberland, by whom he had five sons and four daughters.

Struthers was a skilled anatomist, and one of the earliest advocates in Scotland of the Darwinian hypothesis of natural selection. He was by nature a reformer and an organiser, and to his exertions the university of Aberdeen owes in great measure the success of her medical school.

Struthers wrote a large number of papers on human and comparative anatomy. In a pamphlet entitled 'References to Papers in Anatomy,' published in 1889, he gives a list of seventy papers which he had written up to that date, and he subsequently added several more. The most valuable part of his scientific work is a series of papers on the anatomy of various cetaceans. He also published a book of 'Anatomical and Physiological Observations,' part i. 1854, part ii. 1863; and an 'Historical Sketch of the Edinburgh Anatomical School,' 1867, 8vo.

[Personal knowledge; British Medical Journal, 1899, i. 561; private information.]

D'A. P.

STUART, JOHN PATRICK CRICHTON-, third MARQUIS OF BUTE (1847–1900), was born at Mount Stuart, Isle of Bute, on 12 Sept. 1847, and had the courtesy title of Earl of Windsor till his father's death in the following year. He was the only child of John, second marquis, K.T., by his (second) wife, Sophia Frederica Christina, daughter of Francis, first marquis of Hastings, and his wife Flora, who in her own right was Countess of Loudoun. John Stuart, third earl of Bute [q. v.], prime minister, was his great-great-grandfather. The prime minister's eldest son was created marquis of Bute in 1796, and was succeeded in the marquisate by his grandson, the father of the subject of the present memoir. The second marquis, who, in right of his mother, Elizabeth Penelope, daughter and heiress of Patrick Crichton, earl of Dumfries, was also Earl of Dumfries, died on 18 March 1848. The boy's mother, with whom he as a child travelled much abroad, died on 28 Dec. 1859, and on 25 May 1861 the court of session, in obedience to an order from the House of Lords in its judicial capacity, authorised the removal of the boy into England in the hands of a guardian appointed by the English court of chancery (*Session Cases*, 2nd ser. (Dunlop), xxiii. 902). The lord-chancellor (Campbell) recorded in his judgment that the boy gave promise of considerable intellectual capacity. In January 1862 the marquis entered Harrow, where in 1863 he gained the head-master's prize for English verse, and in the following year the head-master's fifth-form prize for Latin verse (*Harrow Calendars*). In 1865 he entered Christ Church, Oxford, where he left a reputation for wide reading, active intellect, and vast power of memory.

The marquis had been brought up by his mother as a presbyterian of the church of Scotland. But at an early age his attention was directed to the institutions of mediævalism, and at Oxford he devoted much time and thought to the study of the ancient faiths and forms of eastern and western Christendom, of Judaism, Islamism, and Buddhism. On 8 Dec. 1868, a few months after attaining his majority, he was received into the church of Rome, at the chapel of the Sisters of Notre Dame, Southwark, by Monsignor Capel. To the church of his choice he was always deeply devoted. His change of religion created a profound sensation, especially in Scotland. The incident doubtless suggested the plot of Lord Beaconsfield's novel, 'Lothair,' which was published in 1870, although the novel has no relation with the facts of Bute's career. Beaconsfield made Bute's acquaintance afterwards, and they remained on friendly terms until Beaconsfield's death.

Bute engaged in an exceptional number of pursuits. Besides taking the general superintendence of his vast property, he was a scholar and restorer of ancient buildings, a liturgiologist, a linguist, and a traveller, but the dominant character of his mind, to which his actions were referable, was his devotional temperament and his reverence for ancient institutions.

On coming of age Bute became the owner of estates, not only in Scotland but in Wales —at Cardiff and its neighbourhood.

Cardiff, as one of the principal ports of the United Kingdom, and the largest coal-exporting port in the world, practically owes its existence to the foresight and expenditure of the marquis's father. The Bute docks, which his father began, he carried to completion with the same courage and in-

Digitized by Google

telligence; they now cover over 160 acres, and cost about 4,000,000*l.* The population of the city, which in 1801 was two thousand, is now over one hundred and fifty thousand. He likewise sought to revive the cultivation of grapes in Wales in order to reintroduce the industry of native wine-making into the country. In 1877 he planted vineyards on his Welsh estates at Castel Coch and Swanbridge. They produce both red and white wines, and much care has been bestowed on developing the manufacture.

In 1890 he accepted the offer of the office of mayor of Cardiff, being the first to restore the ancient association of peers with civic office. After fulfilling the duties of the post for the ordinary term, he presented to the corporation on his retirement an artistic chain of office, for the perpetual use of his successors. He was also president of University College, Cardiff. He was interested in Welsh literature and history, on which he gave an address at the Eisteddfod of 1892, and restored his Welsh residences, Cardiff Castle and Castel Coch, besides recovering, through his explorations, the remains of the Greyfriars' and Blackfriars' houses at Cardiff, the outlines of which he marked out by low walls, flooring the interiors with tiles.

Though the House of Lords, sitting as a judicial body, had assumed him in boyhood to be English, he piqued himself on being a Scot. 'I well remember,' he writes in his diary, 'reading Grant's "Memorials of Edinburgh Castle" as a child, and its first raising in me a strong nationalist feeling.' This feeling strengthened until in later years (although in other matters he identified himself with the conservative party) he advocated Scottish home rule by a single chamber somewhat similar in its constitution and relations to the crown to the old Scots parliament before the union. These views he expounded in an essay called 'Parliament in Scotland,' which first appeared in the 'Scottish Review' in 1889 (published separately 1889, 1892, and 1893). He made a long and extensive study of Scottish history and institutions, but such small parts of the results of his researches as he printed he issued in the form of detached magazine articles, contributions to the 'Transactions' of learned societies, lectures, or pamphlets. They included a lecture on the 'Early Days of Wallace' (Paisley, 1876), and on 'David, duke of Rothesay' (Edinburgh, 1894), several articles on the coronations of Scottish kings in the 'Scottish Review' (1887–8), and 'An Itinerary of King Robert I,' an article in the 'Scottish Antiquary' (1899), which was intended to form part of a series of diaries of the movements of all the Scottish kings. His longest contribution to Scottish history, published during his life, was the large quarto volume on heraldry, in the preparation of which he was aided by Mr. J. R. N. Macphail and Mr. H. W. Lonsdale, viz., 'The Arms of the Royal and Parliamentary Burghs' (Edinburgh, 1897).

Anxious to retain or restore, as far as was practicable, the ancient order of things in Scotland, he deeply interested himself in the Scottish universities and was a munificent benefactor of St. Andrews, the most ancient of them, and of Glasgow. He was an active member of the Scottish Universities Commission in 1889, and was elected rector of St. Andrews in 1892, holding the office until 1898 through two successive terms. He presented to St. Andrews a medical hall, a chair of anatomy, a hall for the students' union, &c., and to Glasgow, the next in order of age, a university ('Bute') hall. His address (23 Nov. 1893) to the students of St. Andrews on his first election as rector of that university (which was published at Paisley in 1893, and reissued in 'Rectorial Addresses,' ed. Knight, in 1894), contained, according to Lord Rosebery, 'one of the strangest, most pathetic, and most striking passages of eloquence with which I am acquainted in any modern deliverance' (Earl of Rosebery, Address to Scottish Hist. Soc. 17 Nov. 1900; *Scotsman*, 19 Nov. 1900). He received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the university of Glasgow in 1879, of Edinburgh in 1882, and of St. Andrews in 1893. At the same time he took part in the municipal life of Scotland. Like five of his ancestors, he became provost of Rothesay from 1896 to 1899, and embellished the council chamber there with portraits and stained-glass windows, and to that borough as well as to St. Andrews and Falkland, with which he had a like territorial connection, he presented gold chains of office for the provost. In 1891 the freedom of the city of Glasgow was conferred on him, and he was lord-lieutenant of the county of Bute from 1892. When the British Archæological Association met at Glasgow in 1888 he filled the presidential chair and delivered the inaugural address 'On Scottish History.' The following are the principal edifices which he repaired or had in course of restoration at his death: the royal castles of Rothesay and Falkland, of both of which he was hereditary keeper; the Old Place at Mochrum, Crichton Peel at Sanquhar, the priories of St. Andrews and Pluscarden, the

Digitized by Google

Greyfriars at Elgin, St. Blanes Chapel in the Isle of Bute. The present palatial house at Mount Stuart, Buteshire, designed in a Florentine style, under his supervision, by Dr. R. R. Anderson, stands on the site of the former house of the same name, which was burnt down on 3 Dec. 1877.

Bute travelled widely, frequently visiting the Holy Land and Italy. He systematically studied the languages of the countries in which he stayed, both ancient and modern. Hebrew, Coptic, and Arabic greatly attracted him. He published in 1882 'The Coptic Morning Service translated into English, with the original Coptic of the parts said aloud,' and in 1891 'The Ancient Language of the Natives of Teneriffe,' which he first gave as an address at Cardiff.

But his most absorbing literary occupation dealt with the liturgy of the Roman catholic church. Within two years of his conversion to the Roman church he began the work with which his name will be chiefly identified—the English translation of the 'Breviary,' which, after the most assiduous labour, he completed in some nine years. It was published at Edinburgh in 1879 in two volumes octavo. In the preface he announced his aim to have been 'to reflect the ideas of the Latin in the best English mirror he could command.' 'In cases where the Latin of passages from the Bible is obscure . . . the original [in whatever language, Hebrew, Chaldee, or Greek] has been referred to when possible, in order to find out what the Latin is probably intended to mean.' Where it was possible to adopt the classical English of the 'authorised version,' he did so. The Latin hymns of the 'Breviary' appear in the form of metrical paraphrases by Drs. Neale, Newman, Littledale, Caswall, &c., and two—not the least beautiful of them—by Bute himself. He added to his translation a considerable number of critical and historical notes. From a literary point of view the English 'Breviary' is an excellent and lasting monument to its author. It was soon out of print, and much of its author's time in the latter part of his life was occupied in preparing a new edition of it, which will soon appear.

In 1875 Bute began to issue translations of the orders of service for the greater church festivals. Several of these he lived to complete, with other translations of a similar kind, such as 'Form of Prayers' in English for the use of catholics who are unable to attend mass (1896, new ed. 1900), and the services for Christmas Day (Glasgow, 1875), Palm Sunday and Whitsuntide (both London, 1898). He is said to have taken a large part in the preparation of a projected 'Proprium Sanctorum' for Scotland, which is under the consideration of the congregation of sacred rites at Rome, the office for St. Columba being mainly, if not wholly, from his own pen. 'The Altus of St. Columba,' with a prose paraphrase and notes, he published at Edinburgh in 1882 (sm. 4to). On all matters relating to liturgy, ritual, religious symbolism, church architecture, church antiquities, church history, and the canon law, he was an expert scholar, and was constantly a referee. Works on these subjects were frequently issued at his expense, and among the chief examples of this form of his munificence are: 'Registrum Monasterii S. Marie de Cambuskenneth, A.D. 1147–1535.' Edited by Sir William Fraser, K.C.B., Edinburgh, 1872, 4to; presented to the Grampian Club; 'Acta Sanctorum Hiberniæ ex Codice Salmanticensi nunc primum integre edita opera Caroli de Smedt et Josephi de Backer e Soc. Jesu hagiographorum Bollandianorum,' Edinburgh, 1888, 4to; 'The Charters of the Friars Preachers of Ayr,' 4to; presented by him to the Ayr and Wigton Archæological Society; 'Ordinale Conventus Vallis Caulium: the Rule of the Monastic Order of Val-des-Choux in Burgundy,' by W. de Gray Birch, LL.D., London, 1900, 8vo. There were also in preparation at Lord Bute's death Gough's 'Itinerary of Edward I' (published in 1901), a work on the 'Order of Knights Templars,' and another on the 'Forms of the Blessing of the Waters,' by Dr. Wallis Budge.

Bute's practical interest in books and bibliography brought him into relations with the Library Association, of which he was long an active member. Another topic that attracted his versatile mind was the investigation of psychic phenomena and evidence of second sight. In 1897 mysterious noises which were said to be heard in Ballechin House in Perthshire led to an elaborate controversy in the 'Times' newspaper, and he and Miss Ada Goodrich-Freer, who had inquired into the matter, issued together a volume entitled 'The Alleged Haunting of B—— House' (London, 1899, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1900). In later life he purchased the 'Scottish Review,' a quarterly publication, and the extraordinary variety of his interests may be well gauged by the topics of his own contributions. They include, besides those already specified in this article, 'Ancient Celtic Latin Hymns' (1883), 'The New Light on St. Patrick' (1884), 'Patmos' (1885), 'Some Christian Monuments of Athens' (1885), 'The Scottish Peerage' (1886), 'The Bayreuth Festival' (1886), 'Amalfi

Digitized by Google

—the Last Resting Place of St. Andrew' (1888), 'The Trial and the Fate of Giordano Bruno' (1888), 'St. Brendan's Fabulous Voyage' (1893), as well as translations from the Greek of Demetrius Bikelas's writings on the 'Greek Question,' and translations of some novels of Tourgenieff. 'The Prophecies of St. Malachi' appeared in the 'Dublin Review' (1885). To Chambers's 'Encyclopædia' he contributed the articles 'Breviary' and 'Liturgy;' the latter article was abridged. At his death he was engaged with Mr. J. H. Stevenson and Mr. H. W. Lonsdale in preparing a work on 'The Arms of the Baronial and Police Burghs of Scotland,' the early publication of which is expected.

Bute's abilities—his deliberation, astuteness, courage, his knowledge and vast wealth—fitted him for a public career. But, although an admirable talker, he was of a retiring disposition, took no active part in politics, and preferred the life of a student. He was not a ready platform speaker, although his addresses were, like his writings, characterised by careful preparation and an admirably concise, eloquent, and simple style. Bute was liberal in his private charities as well as in his public benefactions. His diaries show that much of his time was often spent in discussing with his secretary applications for assistance. He was created a knight of the Thistle in 1895, and was also a knight Grand Cross of the orders of the Holy Sepulchre and St. Gregory.

Bute was seized in August 1899 with an apoplectic attack. He in great measure recovered. But on 8 Oct. 1900, while at Dumfries House, he experienced another seizure, to which next day he succumbed without rallying. His body was laid in the chapel by the shore at Mount Stuart, and, in obedience to the instructions he had left, his heart was conveyed to Jerusalem and buried on the Mount of Olives in presence of his family on 13 Nov. following.

In stature Bute was fully six feet. He was proportionately broad, with square shoulders, handsome, with distinguished bearing, dark brown hair and beard, blue grey eyes, and high-bridged nose. The principal portraits of him are, first, a full-length, at the age of twelve or so, by his mother's side (painted by J. R. Swinton) at Mount Stuart; secondly, a full-length, in Cardiff town council chamber (by Mr. Hubert Herkomer, R.A., 1892); thirdly, large head size in lord rector's robes in Students' Union Buildings, St. Andrews (by E. T. Haynes, 1895); fourthly, another head size in provost's robes in Rothesay town council chamber (by the same artist, 1898).

In 1872 he married the Hon. Guendolen Mary Anne, eldest daughter of Edward, first lord Howard of Glossop, and niece of Henry Granville, fourteenth duke of Norfolk. He left issue, first, John, born 1881, who during his father's life bore the title of Earl of Dumfries, and is now the fourth marquis; secondly, Ninian Edward, born in 1883; thirdly, Colum Edmund, born in 1886; and, fourthly, Lady Margaret.

[A sketch [by Rev. Dr. Metcalfe of Paisley, editor of the Scottish Review] in Glasgow Herald, 10 Oct. 1900; 'An Appreciation,' Glasgow Herald, 11 Oct. 1900; Athenæum, 13 Oct. 1900; Tablet, 13 and 20 Oct. 1900; Times, 11 Oct. 1900; Letter by Mgr. Capel, 10 Nov. 1900 in San Francisco Examiner, per Rothesay Express, 19 Dec. 1900; Complete Peerage, by G. E. C[okayne]; private information and personal knowledge.] J. H. S.

SULLIVAN, SIR ARTHUR SEYMOUR (1842–1900), composer, younger son of Thomas Sullivan, was born at 8 Bolwell Terrace (now Street), Lambeth Walk, London, on 13 May 1842. His father, an excellent musician, played the violin in the orchestra of the Surrey Theatre, and afterwards became bandmaster at the Royal Military College, Sandhurst (1845–56); subsequently—until his death, 22 Sept. 1866, at the age of sixty-one—he held a professorship at the Royal Military School of Music, Kneller Hall, from its institution in 1857. Thomas Sullivan's elder son, Frederick (1837–1877), distinguished himself as an actor. The mother of the two boys, Mary Clementina, daughter of James Coghlan, came of an old Italian family named Righi.

Arthur Sullivan was cradled in music. At Sandhurst he obtained a practical knowledge of all the instruments in his father's band—'not a mere passing acquaintance, but a lifelong and intimate friendship.' He was sent to a boarding-school kept by W. H. Plees, at 20 Albert Terrace, Paddington. On 12 April 1854, aged nearly twelve, Sullivan was admitted one of the children of the Chapel Royal, St. James's, and two days later he was entrusted with the singing of a solo at one of the services. 'His voice was very sweet,' records Thomas Helmore [q. v.], the master of the children, 'and his style of singing far more sympathetic than that of most boys.' The children were boarded at 6 Cheyne Walk, Chelsea, with Helmore, who not only laid the foundations of Sullivan's musical education on a solid basis, but remained his attached friend till death. During his choristership Sullivan composed in

Digitized by Google

1855 a setting of 'Sing unto the Lord and praise His name.' This 'full anthem' was sung in the Chapel Royal when the dean (Bishop Blomfield of London), to show his appreciation of the youthful effort, rewarded the boy composer with half a sovereign. His first published composition, a sacred song, 'O Israel,' was issued by Novello & Co. in November of the same year (1855).

In June 1856 Sullivan was the youngest of seventeen candidates who entered for the recently founded Mendelssohn scholarship to perpetuate the memory of Mendelssohn in England. The result was a tie between Sullivan and Joseph Barnby [q. v. Suppl.], the youngest and oldest competitors. In a final trial, however, Sullivan became the victor. He entered, under the terms of the scholarship, the Royal Academy of Music as a student, though he did not leave the choir of the Chapel Royal until 22 June 1857. His teachers at the Royal Academy were Sterndale Bennett [q. v.] and Arthur O'Leary for pianoforte, and John Goss [q.v.] for composition. During his student period at Tenterden Street a setting by him of 'It was a Lover and his Lass,' for duet and chorus, was performed at the academy concert of 14 July 1857, and an overture on 13 July 1858. The latter work was praised by the 'Musical World' of 17 July 1858 (the leading musical journal of the day) for its cleverness, 'and an independent way of thinking, which, in one so young as the Mendelssohn scholar, looks well.' Outside his academy studies he took an active part in composing music for, and, clad in the academy uniform, in conducting the orchestra of, the Pimlico Dramatic Society, an amateur organisation which had the advantage of his brother Fred's assistance in the capacity of stage manager and director-in-chief.

In the autumn of 1858 Sullivan was sent by the Mendelssohn scholarship committee to the Conservatorium, Leipzig. He studied there under Moritz Hauptmann (counterpoint), Julius Rietz (composition), Ignatz Moscheles and Louis Plaidy (pianoforte), and Ferdinand David (orchestral playing and conducting). At Leipzig his publicly performed compositions included a string quartett; an overture, 'The Feast of Roses,' suggested by Thomas Moore's 'Lalla Rookh' (26 May 1860); and the music to Shakespeare's 'Tempest'—the last-named being his *exit opus* from the Conservatorium.

Sullivan returned to England in April 1861, when he immediately had to set about earning his own living. He took a course of lessons on the organ from George Cooper [q. v.] in order to qualify himself for an organist appointment. In the summer of 1861 he became organist and choirmaster of St. Michael's church, Chester Square, the adult members of his choir being composed of policemen! The turning-point of his life as a composer was reached by the performance of his wonderfully beautiful 'Tempest' music, played under the conductorship of Mr. August Manns at the Crystal Palace Saturday concert of 5 April 1862. Among the audience on that occasion was Charles Dickens, who said to the composer: 'I don't profess to be a musical critic, but I do know that I have listened to a very remarkable work.' The professional critics fully endorsed the opinion of the great novelist, and Sullivan at the age of twenty-one suddenly found himself famous. The 'Tempest' music, which was repeated at the concert on the following Saturday, must be placed among his best work. In melodic charm, dainty orchestration, and poetic fancy, Sullivan never surpassed this spontaneous composition of his youth. The arrival of the princess of Wales (Queen Alexandra) in London in March 1863 prompted a song, 'Bride from the North,' and a processional march. Sullivan's success as a song composer may be said to date from his five Shakespearean songs, produced at this time, of which 'Orpheus with his lute' stands out pre-eminently as a composition of sterling merit. The post of organist at the Royal Italian Opera, Covent Garden Theatre, which he held for a time under Costa's conductorship, resulted in the composition of the ballet of 'L'Ile enchantée,' produced at Covent Garden on 16 May 1864. In the same year he made his first appearance as a composer at one of the great musical festivals by the production of his cantata 'Kenilworth' (libretto by H. F. Chorley) at Birmingham, 8 Sept. 1864. 'Kenilworth' contains a duet, 'How sweet the moonlight sleeps,' which is 'far too good to be forgotten.' He lost much time over an opera (libretto also by Chorley) entitled 'The Sapphire Necklace,' of which only the overture came to maturity, and which has been frequently performed in the concert-room. From 1865 to 1869 Sullivan held his first appointment as a *chef d'orchestre* in the conductorship of the Civil Service Musical Society.

The year 1866 was an important one in his career. He was offered by Sterndale Bennett, the principal, a professorship of composition at the Royal Academy of Music. He also became professor of 'pianoforte and ballad singing' at the Crystal Palace School of Art. His only symphony (in E) was produced at the Crystal Palace on 10 March 1866. On 11 July he gave a concert at St. James's Hall,

Digitized by Google

made additionally notable by the co-operation of Jenny Lind and the veteran Ignatz Moscheles. The sudden death of his father, on 22 Sept. 1866, furnished the promptings for the composition of his 'In Memoriam' overture, written for the Norwich musical festival, and first performed there 30 Oct. 1866. A concert for violoncello and orchestra was performed (the solo part played by Signor Piatti) at the Crystal Palace concert of 24 Nov.

The chief event of this eventful year (1866) was the beginning of Sullivan's comic opera career. His first venture in this extraordinarily successful field of artistic creativeness was 'Cox and Box: a new Triumviretta,' an adaptation by Mr. F. C. Burnand of the well-known farce by Maddison Morton [q.v.], 'Box and Cox,' made still more comic by Mr. Burnand's interpellations, and set by Sullivan 'with a brightness and a drollery which at once placed him in the highest rank as a comic composer.' This amusing piece was privately performed at the residences of Mr. Burnand and Mr. Arthur J. Lewis (the latter on 27 April 1867), and in public at the Adelphi Theatre on 11 May 1867, at a benefit performance organised by the staff of 'Punch' for their late colleague, C. H. Bennett. 'Contrabandista' (libretto also by Mr. Burnand) followed in December. Then came a pause till the production of 'Thespis, or the Gods grown old; an operatic extravaganza,' libretto by Mr. W. S. Gilbert (Gaiety Theatre, 26 Dec. 1871). This work was important in that it furnished the first fruits of that remarkable Gilbert and Sullivan collaboration which for nearly thirty years was extraordinarily prolific in results, and in fact inaugurated a new era in comic opera in this country. Its landmarks, so to speak, may be indicated by 'Trial by Jury' (1875), 'H.M.S. Pinafore' (1878), and 'The Mikado' (1885), the most popular of the series. In 'Trial by Jury' the composer's brother Frederick distinguished himself in the part of the Judge, and this comicality, by introducing the late Richard D'Oyly Carte as manager, initiated what may be called the Savoy Triumvirate—Gilbert, Sullivan, Carte. On 10 Oct. 1881 the Savoy Theatre, built by D'Oyly Carte specially for the Gilbert and Sullivan operas, was opened. A complete list of these works, with places and dates of their production, will be found at the end of this article.

To return to the more serious side of Sullivan's career, an overture, 'Marmion,' was commissioned by the Philharmonic Society and first performed at their concert of 3 June 1867. In the same month he became the first organist and choirmaster of St. Peter's church, Cranley Gardens, Kensington (consecrated 29 June 1867). This post he held for a short time concurrently with that of St. Michael's, Chester Square; but early in 1872 he entirely relinquished his ecclesiastical offices. These appointments, however, were largely the means of bringing into existence his anthems, hymn tunes, and other sacred music. In October 1867 he visited Vienna in company with his friend Sir George Grove [q. v. Suppl.], an expedition made memorable by the discovery of some valuable manuscripts of Schubert (Hellborn, *Life of Franz Schubert*, English transl., with appendix by George Grove, ii. 297).

As Sullivan had now fully established his reputation as a composer, it is not surprising that commissions began to reach him. For the Worcester musical festival of 1869 he composed his first oratorio, 'The Prodigal Son,' Sims Reeves [q. v. Suppl.] taking the principal part on its production on 8 Sept. The Birmingham festival of the following year brought forth his 'Overture di Ballo' (performed 31 Aug. 1870), 'which, while couched throughout in dance-rhythms, is constructed in perfectly classical forms.' In the spring of this year he delivered at the South Kensington Museum a course of lectures (illustrated by part singing) on the 'Theory and Practice of Music,' in connection with a scheme entitled 'Instruction in Science and Art for Women.' For the opening of the International Exhibition on 1 May 1871, he composed the cantata 'On Shore and Sea' (words by Tom Taylor), and exactly a year later his festival 'Te Deum,' to celebrate the recovery of King Edward VII, then prince of Wales, from his serious illness, was performed at the Crystal Palace by two thousand executants in the presence of thirty thousand people. In November of the same year he became the first conductor of the Royal Amateur Orchestral Society. His second oratorio, 'The Light of the World,' was composed for the Birmingham festival of 1873, and first performed 27 Aug. In the following year he edited the musical section of 'Church Hymns, with Tunes,' published by the Society for the Promotion of Christian Knowledge. At Manchester, on 26 Feb. 1874, after a performance of 'The Light of the World' he was presented with an old English silver goblet and a purse containing 200*l*. In July 1874 he was appointed conductor of the Royal Aquarium orchestra: this post he held till May 1876. His other conducting engagements, in addition to those

Digitized by Google

already mentioned, were: Messrs. Gatti's promenade concerts at Covent Garden Theatre during the seasons of 1878 and 1879; the Glasgow Choral Union orchestral concerts for two seasons, 1875-7; the Leeds musical festival (triennial) from 1880 to 1898; and the Philharmonic Society (London) from 1885 to 1887.

Sullivan was appointed the first principal of the National Training School of Music (South Kensington) in 1876, which office he held till 1881, when he was succeeded by Dr. (afterwards Sir John) Stainer. On 1 June 1876, in company with his old master, John Goss, he received the degree of Doctor in Music (*honoris causa*) at the university of Cambridge. A similar distinction was bestowed upon him at Oxford three years later, the occasion being the first time that honorary degrees in music were conferred by the university. In 1878 he acted as British Commissioner for Music at the International Exhibition at Paris, when he was decorated with the Order of the Légion d'honneur of France. A visit to America in November 1879, in company with Mr. W. S. Gilbert and D'Oyly Carte, was in the nature of a triumphal reception.

To inaugurate his conductorship of the Leeds festival—in succession to Michael Costa [q. v.]—he composed his sacred music drama 'The Martyr of Antioch' (the words selected from Dean Milman's poem), performed 15 Oct. 1880. At the festival of 1886 (16 Oct.) his setting of Longfellow's 'Golden Legend' was first produced with a success that has ever since been accorded to this his finest as well as his most popular choral work. The Leeds festival of 1886 was made additionally memorable by a very remarkable performance under Sullivan of Bach's Mass in B minor. Apart from the succession of his comic operas, the outstanding event in the latter years of Sullivan's life was his serious (or 'grand') opera 'Ivanhoe,' produced at the Royal English Opera House (now the Palace Theatre), Shaftesbury Avenue, 31 Jan. 1891.

Delicate as a child, Sullivan suffered much ill-health during the greater part of his life. He died, somewhat suddenly, at his residence, 1 Queen's Mansions, Victoria Street, Westminster, on 22 Nov. 1900. His funeral partook of the nature of a public ceremony, and, after a service in the Chapel Royal, St. James's, where he had so often sung as a boy, his remains were interred in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral. Shortly before his death he returned to his early love, church music, by composing, at the request of the authorities of St. Paul's Cathedral, a 'Te Deum' for chorus and orchestra to celebrate the cessation of hostilities in South Africa when that happy consummation should take place (Sir George Martin's letter to the *Times*, 29 Nov. 1900).

Sullivan, who was unmarried, received the following distinctions: fellow of the Royal Academy of Music (his *alma mater*); Mus.Doc. Cantabr. (1876) and Mus.Doc. Oxon. (1879), both *honoris causa*; Order of the Légion d'honneur of France, 1878; Order of the Medjidieh from the sultan of Turkey, 1888; Order of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha: the Royal Victorian Order. He was knighted on 22 May 1883.

A portrait of Sullivan by Sir J. E. Millais, painted in 1888, is destined for the National Portrait Gallery. It is proposed (1901) to place a mural tablet above his grave in the crypt of St. Paul's Cathedral. A memorial tablet placed on the house where he was born was unveiled on 20 July 1901 (*Times*, 22 July).

As a composer Sullivan was typically British (see his letter, signed 'A British Musician,' to the *Times*, 20 July 1897, on the subject of neglect of native music by British military bands). Melody, that rare gift, he possessed in a degree that may be classed as genius. The influence of his early training in the choir of the Chapel Royal is traceable in all his vocal music, solo and concerted, which is always grateful to sing and interesting to the singer. He was a master of orchestration, his treatment of the wood-wind being in many instances worthy of Schubert. Here again the seed sown in the band-room at Sandhurst bore rich fruit. Moreover, not a little of the humour of the comic operas is due to his masterfulness in extracting fun from his lifelong friends, the instruments. His creative achievements may be summarised in the words of his friend and early encourager, Sir George Grove: 'Form and symmetry he seems to possess by instinct; rhythm and melody clothe everything he touches; the music shows not only sympathetic genius, but sense, judgment, proportion, and a complete absence of pedantry and pretension; while the orchestration is distinguished by a happy and original beauty hardly surpassed by the great masters' (Grove, *Dict. of Music and Musicians*, iii. 763 *a*).

The following is an attempt at a complete list of Sullivan's compositions:

Oratorios and Cantatas.—'Kenilworth' (H. F. Chorley), Birmingham festival, 8 Sept. 1864; 'The Prodigal Son,' Worcester festival, 8 Sept. 1869; 'On Shore and Sea'

Digitized by Google

(Tom Taylor), composed for the opening of the Royal Albert Hall, Kensington, 1 May 1871; Festival 'Te Deum,' Crystal Palace, 1 May 1872, to commemorate the recovery of King Edward VII, then prince of Wales; 'The Light of the World,' oratorio, Birmingham festival, 27 Aug. 1873; 'The Martyr of Antioch' (Dean Milman), Leeds festival, 15 Oct. 1880; 'The Golden Legend' (Longfellow, adapted by Joseph Bennett), Leeds, 16 Oct. 1886; Exhibition ode (Tennyson), opening of the Colonial exhibition, Royal Albert Hall, 4 May 1886; Imperial Institute ode (Lewis Morris), composed for the laying of the foundation-stone by Queen Victoria, 4 July 1887; Imperial March, opening of the Imperial Institute by Queen Victoria, 10 May 1893.

Operas and Plays.—'Cox and Box' (F. C. Burnand), Adelphi Theatre, first public performance 11 May 1867; 'The Contrabandista' (F. C. Burnand), St. George's Hall, 18 Dec. 1867; 'Thespis, or the Gods grown old,' Gaiety Theatre, 26 Dec. 1871; 'Trial by Jury,' new Royalty Theatre, 25 March 1875; 'The Zoo: an original musical folly' (B. C. Stephenson, who wrote the libretto under the pseudonym W. M. Bolton Rowe), St. James's Theatre, 5 June 1875; 'The Sorcerer,' Opera Comique, 17 Nov. 1877; 'H.M.S. Pinafore,' the same, 25 May 1878; 'Pirates of Penzance,' 3 April 1880; 'Patience,' the same, 23 April 1881. The following were produced at the Savoy Theatre: 'Iolanthe,' 25 Nov. 1882; 'Princess Ida,' 5 Jan. 1884; 'The Mikado,' 14 March 1885; 'Ruddigore,' 22 Jan. 1887; 'The Yeomen of the Guard,' 3 Oct. 1888; 'The Gondoliers,' 7 Dec. 1889; 'Haddon Hall' (Sydney Grundy), 24 Sept. 1892; 'Utopia (Limited),' 7 Oct. 1893; 'The Chieftain,' enlarged version of 'Contrabandista' (F. C. Burnand), 12 Dec. 1894; 'The Grand Duke,' 7 March 1896; 'The Beauty Stone' (A. W. Pinero and Comyns Carr), 28 May 1898; 'The Rose of Persia,' 29 Nov. 1899; 'The Emerald Isle' (Basil Hood), an unfinished opera, but completed by Edward German, and produced at the Savoy Theatre, 27 April 1901 (unless otherwise stated, all the foregoing are settings of librettos by W. S. Gilbert); grand opera, 'Ivanhoe' (Julian Sturgis), produced at the Royal English Opera House, 31 Jan. 1891.

Incidental Music to Plays.—'The Tempest' (op. 1), Crystal Palace, 5 April 1862; 'Merchant of Venice,' Prince's Theatre, Manchester, 19 Sept. 1871; 'Merry Wives of Windsor,' Gaiety Theatre, 19 Dec. 1874; 'Henry VIII,' Theatre Royal, Manchester, 29 Aug. 1877; 'Macbeth,' Lyceum Theatre, 29 Dec. 1888; 'The Foresters,' by Tennyson, Daly's Theatre, New York, 25 March 1892; 'King Arthur,' Lyceum Theatre, 12 Jan. 1895.

Orchestral Compositions. — Procession March, composed in celebration of the marriage of King Edward VII, then prince of Wales, and performed at the Crystal Palace on 14 March 1863; Symphony in E, Crystal Palace, 10 March 1866. Overtures: 'In Memoriam' (of his father), Norwich festival, 30 Oct. 1886; 'Marmion,' Philharmonic Society, 3 June 1867; 'Di Ballo,' Birmingham festival, 31 Aug. 1870; Concertino for violoncello and orchestra, Crystal Palace (Piatti soloist), 24 Nov. 1866. Ballets: 'L'Ile Enchantée,' Covent Garden Theatre, 16 May 1864; 'Victoria and Merrie England' (ballet), Alhambra, 25 May 1897.

Pianoforte Compositions.—Reverie in A, Melody in D (originally published as 'Thoughts'), 1862; 'Day Dreams,' six pieces, 1867; and 'Twilight,' 1868.

Violoncello Compositions.—Concerto in D (composed expressly for Signor Piatti), 1866; and Duo concertante for pianoforte and violoncello, 1868.

Songs and Duets.—Nearly one hundred. Of these 'The Lost Chord' (a setting of Adelaide Procter's words) has attained extraordinary popularity. The cycle of (eleven out of twelve) songs entitled 'The Window, or the Loves of the Wrens,' lyrics by Tennyson, published in 1871, take high rank in the realm of the art-song.

Part-songs (secular).—Ten. The settings of Sir Walter Scott's lines, 'O hush thee, my babie' (for mixed voices), first performed by Barnby's choir, St. James's Hall, 23 May 1867, and 'The long day closes' (for male voices), words by H. F. Chorley, are the best known.

Sacred Music.—Thirteen anthems; Morning Service in D; part-songs, arrangements of tunes, &c. (a complete list of these appeared in the *Musical Times*, January 1901, p. 24); Hymn tunes, about fifty, of which 'St. Gertrude,' a setting of the Rev. S. Baring-Gould's words, 'Onward, Christian soldiers,' was composed for the 'Hymnary,' 1872, but the tune first appeared in the 'Musical Times,' December 1871. A practically complete collection of his hymn tunes is about to be published by Messrs. Novello.

Sullivan edited 'Church Hymns with Tunes' (1874), and Messrs. Boosey's edition of operas, and he wrote additional accompaniments to Handel's 'Jephtha' for the performance of that work at the Oratorio Concerts, St. James's Hall, 5 Feb. 1869.

Digitized by Google

[Grove's Dict. of Music and Musicians, iii. 761, iv. 797; Lawrence's Sir Arthur Sullivan, Life-story, Letters, and Reminiscences, 1899; Willeby's Masters of English Music, 1893; James D. Brown and S. S. Stratton's British Musical Biography, 1897; Fredk. R. Spark and Joseph Bennett's History of the Leeds Musical Festival, 1892; Musical Times, December 1900 p. 785, January 1901 p. 21, February 1901 p. 99, March 1901 p. 167, April 1901 p. 241; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. G. E.

SWANBOROUGH, MRS. ARTHUR (1840–1893), actress. [See BUFTON, ELEANOR.]

SWANWICK, ANNA (1813–1899), authoress, youngest daughter of John Swanwick and his wife, Hannah Hilditch, was born at Liverpool on 22 June 1813. The Swanwicks were descended from Philip Henry, the seventeenth-century nonconformist divine. Anna was educated chiefly at home, but, wishing to carry on her education beyond the age usual for girls in this country at that time, she went in 1839 to Berlin, where she studied German and Greek, and gained a knowledge of Hebrew. She returned to England in 1843 and commenced translating some of the German dramatists. Her earliest publication, which appeared in 1843, was 'Selections from the Dramas of Goethe and Schiller.' They included Goethe's 'Torquato Tasso' and 'Iphigenia in Tauris,' and Schiller's 'Maid of Orleans.' In 1850 appeared a volume of translations from Goethe containing the first part of 'Faust,' 'Egmont,' and the two plays of the former volume. The translations are in blank verse. In 1878 she published the second part of 'Faust'—the two parts with Retsch's illustrations appeared together in one volume the same year. Miss Swanwick's 'Faust' passed through many editions and was included in Bohn's series of translations from foreign classics. Her English version is accurate and spirited, and may be regarded as one of the best in existence.

About 1850 Bunsen advised her to try her hand at translating from the Greek, with the result that in 1865 she published a blank-verse translation of the 'Trilogy' of Æschylus, and in 1873 of the whole of his dramas. The choruses are in rhymed metres. Her translation has passed through many editions and ranks high among English versions. It keeps fairly close to the original.

But Miss Swanwick did not confine herself to literary work. She took a keen interest in many social questions of the day, and especially in that of women's education, and in raising the moral and intellectual tone of the working classes. She was a member of the councils both of Queen's and Bedford Colleges, London, and was for some time president of the latter. She assisted in the founding of Girton College, Cambridge, and Somerville Hall, Oxford, and in extending the King's College lectures to women. To all these institutions she subscribed liberally. She was associated with Anthony John Mundella [q. v. Suppl.] and Sir Joshua Fitch in carrying out the provisions of the will of Mrs. Emily Pfeiffer [q. v.], who left in 1890 large sums of money for the promotion of the higher education of women. She strongly advocated the study of English literature in the universities, and herself lectured privately on the subject to young working men and women.

Miss Swanwick's life was thus divided between literary pursuits and active philanthropy. She never sought publicity, but her example and influence had an important and invigorating effect on women's education and on their position in the community. She signed John Stuart Mill's petition to parliament in 1865 for the political enfranchisement of women. The university of Aberdeen conferred on her the honorary degree of LL.D. She was a unitarian in religion.

Miss Swanwick was the centre of a large circle of distinguished friends, who included Crabb Robinson, Tennyson, Browning, Gladstone, James Martineau, and Sir James Paget, and these, with many others, were frequent visitors at her house. Her marvellous memory made her a delightful talker, and she was full of anecdote in later years about the eminent persons she had known.

She died on 2 Nov. 1899 at Tunbridge Wells, and was buried on the 7th in Highgate cemetery.

Other works by Miss Swanwick are: 1. 'Books, our best Friends or our deadliest Foes,' 1886. 2. 'An Utopian Dream and how it may be realised,' 1888. 3. 'Poets, the Interpreters of their Age,' 1892. 4. 'Evolution and the Religion of the Future,' 1894.

[Times, 4 Nov. 1899; private information.] E. L.

SYMONS, GEORGE JAMES (1838–1900), meteorologist, was the only child of Joseph Symons by his wife, Georgina Moon, and was born at Queen's Row, Pimlico, on 6 Aug. 1838. His education, begun at St. Peter's collegiate school, Eaton Square, was completed under private tuition at Thornton rectory, Leicestershire. He subsequently passed with distinction through the course at the school of mines, Jermyn

Digitized by Google

Street. From boyhood he made observations on the weather with instruments of his own construction, and at the age of seventeen became a member of the Royal Meteorological Society. From 1863 he sat on the council, acted as secretary 1873-9 and 1882-99, and was elected president in 1880 and again in 1900. In 1857 he undertook, and continued to discharge until his death, the duties of meteorological reporter to the registrar-general, and was appointed by Admiral Fitzroy in 1860 to a post in the meteorological department of the board of trade, which he held for three years. He resigned it owing to the growing exigencies of his rainfall observations. The first of a series of thirty-nine annual volumes containing statistics on the subject was published by him in 1860; it included records from 168 stations in England and Wales. In 1898 the number of stations had grown to 3,404, of which 436 were in Scotland and 186 in Ireland, and they were manned by an army of over three thousand volunteer observers. This unique organisation was kept by Symons under close personal supervision, and the upshot was the accumulation of a mass of data of standard value, unmatched in any other country. The sanitary importance of water-supply was a determining motive for its collection.

Symons began, in 1863, the issue of a monthly rain-circular, which developed in 1866 into the 'Monthly Meteorological Magazine,' still in course of publication. He was a prominent member of various committees appointed by the British Association, and as secretary to the conference on lightning rods in 1878 shared largely in the four years' task of compiling its report. Elected in 1878 a fellow of the Royal Society, he acted as chairman of the committee on the eruption of Krakatoa in 1883, and edited the voluminous report published in 1888. He sat on the council of the Social Science Association in 1878, and on the jury of the Health Exhibition in 1884; was registrar to the Sanitary Institute from 1880 to 1895, and drew up a report on the Essex earthquake of 22 April 1884 for the Mansion House committee. In 1876 he received the Telford premium of the Institution of Civil Engineers for a paper on 'Floods and Water Economy,' and in 1897 the Albert medal of the Society of Arts for the 'services rendered to the United Kingdom' by his rainfall observations.

He was a member of the Scottish and Australasian Meteorological Societies, of the Royal Botanical Society, and of many foreign learned associations. Twice elected to the council of the Société Météorologique de France, he frequently attended its meetings at Paris, and was made, in 1891, a chevalier of the legion of honour.

Struck with paralysis on 14 Feb., he died on 10 March 1900, and was buried in Kensal Green cemetery. He married in 1866 Elizabeth Luke, who shared his labours until her death in 1884. Their only child died in infancy.

His work on rainfall is being continued by Mr. H. Sowerby Wallis, his coadjutor during thirty years. A paper on 'The Wiltshire Whirlwind of October 1, 1889,' prepared by him a few days before his last illness, was read to the Royal Meteorological Society on 16 May 1900. A gold medal in his memory was founded by the same body, to be awarded for services to meteorological science. The record of weather kept by Symons at his house in Camden Square was maintained unbroken for forty-two years. Throughout his life he made many friends and incurred no enmity. His library contained ten thousand volumes and pamphlets. Besides essays and reports, he wrote: 1. 'Rain: how, when, where, why it is measured,' London, 1867. 2. 'Pocket Altitude Tables,' London, 1876, &c., three editions. 3. 'The Floating Island in Derwentwater,' London, 1889. 4. 'Merle's MS. Consideraciones Temperiei pro 7 Annis 1337-1344,' reproduced under his supervision, London, 1891 [see MERLE, WILLIAM]. 5. 'Theophrastus on Winds and Weather Signs,' edited from John George Wood's translation, London, 1894. Mr. Benjamin Daydon Jackson's 'Vegetable Technology,' London, 1882, was based upon a catalogue of works on applied botany published by Symons in the 'Colonies and India' for 13 Sept. 1879. A report drawn up by him in 1861 on the anemometry of Bermuda appeared in the eighth number of the meteorological papers issued by the board of trade.

[Symons's British Rainfall for 1899, compiled by H. Sowerby Wallis, p. 14 (with portrait); Times, 13 March 1900; Nature, 15 March 1900; Observatory, xxiii. 173 (W. C. Nash).]

A. M. C.

SYMONS, SIR WILLIAM PENN (1843-1899), major-general, born on 17 July 1843, was eldest son of William Symons of Hatt, Cornwall, by Caroline Anne Southwell, daughter of William Courtis of Plymouth. His father was recorder of Saltash, and was a descendant of Simon, lord of Saint-Sever, who came to England with William I. He was educated privately, and was commissioned as ensign in the 24th foot on 6 March 1863. He became lieutenant on 30 Oct.

Digitized by Google

1866, and captain on 16 Feb. 1878. He served with the second battalion of his regiment in the operations against Sandile in Kaffraria in 1878, and in the Zulu war of 1879, receiving the medal with clasp. Owing to the destruction of the first battalion at Isandhlwana, he obtained his majority on 1 July 1881. He went to India with his battalion in 1880, and on 30 Sept. 1882 was appointed assistant adjutant-general for musketry in Madras. He served on the staff in the expedition to Burma in 1885, and afterwards organised a force of mounted infantry which won special praise from Lord Roberts (*Forty-one Years in India*, p. 518). In 1889 he commanded the Burma column in the Chin-Lushai expedition, and received the thanks of the Indian government. He was repeatedly mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 22 June 1886, 2 Sept. 1887, 15 Nov. 1889, 12 Sept. 1890), and was given the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel (17 May 1886) and of colonel (1 July 1887), the C.B. (14 Nov. 1890), and the Indian medal of 1894 with two clasps.

On 31 Jan. 1891 he was promoted regimental lieutenant-colonel, and commanded the second battalion of the South Wales borderers (late 24th) till 8 April 1893, when he became, by Lord Roberts's selection, assistant adjutant-general for musketry in Bengal. An excellent shot and a skilful swordsman himself, he did his best to raise the standard of shooting in the army. On 25 March 1895 he was appointed to command a second-class district in the Punjâb as brigadier-general. He commanded a brigade in the Waziristan expedition of 1894–5 (*ib.* 2 July 1895), and received the clasp. In 1898 he commanded a brigade in the Tochi field force, and afterwards the first division in the Tirah expedition (*ib.* 11 Feb. and 5 April 1898). He was made K.C.B. on 20 May 1898, and received the Indian medal of 1895 with two clasps.

On 15 May 1899 he was appointed to the command of the troops in Natal, then numbering about five thousand men. War with the Transvaal Republic was already in prospect, and in July Symons informed the governor that an increase of sixteen hundred men was required to defend the colony against raids, and of 5,600 men to defend it against an invasion. In the autumn reinforcements larger than he had asked for came from India and the Mediterranean, and on 20 Sept. Symons was given the temporary rank of major-general. To meet the wish of the civil government of Natal, he divided his troops between Ladysmith and Dundee. On 3 Oct. Sir George White arrived and assumed the chief command in Natal. War was declared by the Transvaal and the Orange Free State Republics on 10 Oct. The troops were organised as the fourth division of the South Africa field force, under Symons, who was made temporary lieutenant-general on 9 Oct. He was sent to Dundee, where four battalions, three batteries, and one cavalry regiment were encamped. There he was attacked on 20 Oct. by about four thousand Boers with six guns under Lucas Meyer. These had come from the east, while two other bodies were approaching from the north and west, blocking the railway from Ladysmith. The guns of Meyer's force opened fire on the camp at daybreak from Talana hill, three miles to the east of it. Symons led out his troops and assailed this hill with three battalions. By 1.30 P.M. it was most gallantly stormed, but Symons was mortally wounded by a bullet in the stomach in the course of the advance. Two days afterwards the British force retired on Ladysmith, but Symons, with other wounded men, had to be left at Dundee, and he died there on the 23rd. He was buried on the 24th in the church of England burial-ground, with marks of respect from the Boers. The 'London Gazette' of that day notified his promotion to major-general for distinguished service in the field. Sir George White described him as 'an officer of high ability and a leader of exceptional valour.' A memorial window in Botusfleming Church, near Saltash, Cornwall, was unveiled in October 1900.

On 13 Feb. 1877 he married Caroline, only daughter of Thomas Pinfold Hawkins of Edgbaston; she survived him.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Historical Records of the 24th Regiment (of which Symons was one of the editors); Hutchinson's Campaign in Tirah; Parliamentary Papers, Cd. 44, correspondence relative to the defence of Natal; Standard, 27 Oct. 1899.] E. M. L.

Digitized by Google

T

TAIT, ROBERT LAWSON (1845–1899), surgeon, born at 45 Frederick Street, Edinburgh, on 1 May 1845, was son of Archibald Campbell Tait of Dryden, then a guild brother of Heriot's Hospital, and Isabella Stewart Lawson of Leven. From the age of seven Lawson Tait was educated at Heriot's Hospital school. He became a student of medicine at the university of Edinburgh and in the extramural school, where he worked under the immediate superintendence of Alexander McKenzie Edwards, the favourite pupil of Sir William Fergusson [q. v.] In 1866 he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians and of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, and he acted for a time as assistant to Sir Henry Littlejohn and Sir James Young Simpson [q. v.] He was also profoundly influenced by the example of James Syme [q. v.], whose habits of cleanliness in his surgical work were in contrast with the methods and results of most of his contemporaries. During this time he gave particular attention to biology and histology.

Tait was appointed house-surgeon to the Wakefield Hospital in 1867, a post he held for three years, and it was here that he performed his first ovariotomy on 29 July 1868, in the earlier months of his twenty-fourth year. He performed a similar operation on five occasions before he removed to Birmingham in 1870; but this experience does not seem to have directed his attention to the work of his life, for in September 1870 he took the practice of Mr. Thomas Partridge and settled in Birmingham at the corner of Burbury Street, Lozell's Road. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 25 Jan. 1870, and later in the same year he was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh. In Birmingham he soon made a name for himself as a bold surgeon, an aggressive enemy, and an original thinker. He was a lecturer on physiology at the Midland Institute from 1871 to 1879, where his teaching of the Darwinian theory of evolution excited from time to time much public opposition. He was elected, after examination, a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 8 June 1871, and in the following month he was appointed surgeon to the newly founded Hospital for Diseases of Women, a post he held until 1893, when he was elected a member of the consulting staff. In 1873 he was awarded the Hastings gold medal of the British Medical Association for his essay on 'Diseases of the Ovaries,' and in 1890 he received the Cullen and Liston triennial prize at Edinburgh for his services to medicine, especially in connection with his work on the gall-bladder. This prize, which was afterwards exhibited in the art gallery at Birmingham, consisted of a silver bowl of seventeenth-century London workmanship. In 1872 he performed two operations of historic importance, for on 2 Feb. he removed an ovary for suppurative disease, and on 1 Aug. he extirpated the uterine appendages to arrest the growth of a bleeding myoma. In 1873 he performed his first hysterectomy for myoma of the uterus, following with but slight modification the technique of Koeberlè, and in June 1876 he removed a hæmatosalpinx, and thus made the profession familiar with the pathology of this condition. In 1878 Tait began to express doubts as to the value of the Listerian precautions then adopted by most operating surgeons, and thus became a leader in the school of 'aseptic' as opposed to 'antiseptic' surgery. In 1879 he did his first cholecystotomy, an operation which marked the beginning of the rational surgery of the gall tract. On 17 Jan. 1883 he first performed the operation for ruptured tubal pregnancy and saved the patient. A series of thirty-five cases with but two deaths speedily followed, and the operation took its place as a recognised method of treating a desperate condition.

In 1874 Lawson Tait was instrumental in organising the Birmingham Medical Institute, of which he was an original member, and in 1887 he was one of the founders of the British Gynæcological Society, serving as its president in 1885. In 1887 he became professor of gynæcology at Queen's College, and in 1890 he was bailiff of the Mason College. He was instrumental in 1892 in causing the medical school of Queen's College to be transferred to Mason College, and thus smoothed the way for the foundation of the university of Birmingham.

Tait performed many of the duties of a citizen in Birmingham. Elected a member of the city council in 1866 as a representative of the Bordesley division, he became chairman of the health committee and a member of the asylums committee. He contested the Bordesley division of the city in the Gladstonian interest in 1886, but was easily defeated by Mr. Jesse Collings.

Digitized by Google

In the British Medical Association Tait was a member of the council, president of the Birmingham branch and also of the Worcestershire and Herefordshire branch, and in 1890 he delivered the address on surgery when the association held its annual meeting in Birmingham. He was president of the Medical Defence Union and raised the society to a position of considerable importance. In 1876 he was president of the Birmingham Natural History Society, and in 1884 he was president of the Birmingham Philosophical Society. He was also professor of anatomy at the Royal Society of Artists and Birmingham School of Design. He was too a founder of the Midland Union of Natural History Societies, and was largely concerned in the establishment of coffee-houses in Birmingham.

The university of the State of New York conferred on him, *honoris causa*, the degree of M.D. in 1886, and in 1889 he received a similar tribute from the St. Louis College of Physicians and Surgeons, while in 1888 the Union University of New York conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. At the time of his death he was an honorary fellow of the American Gynæcological Society and of the American Association of Obstetricians and Gynæcologists.

The last five years of Tait's life were marked by almost continuous ill-health, which caused him to relinquish much of his operative work for the repose of Llandudno, where he purchased a house. Here he died of uræmia on 13 June 1899. His body was cremated at Liverpool, the ashes being afterwards interred in Gogarth's cave, an ancient burial-place in the grounds of his Welsh home. He married, in 1871, Sybil Anne, a daughter of William Stewart, solicitor of Wakefield, Yorkshire, but he had no children.

Lawson Tait was a frequent contributor to the press, lay as well as medical. He had a sound antiquarian knowledge; he was an excellent companion, a good raconteur, and an admirable public speaker. He enjoyed being in a minority, and this led him to champion many lost causes. As a surgeon he simplified and perfected the technique and greatly enlarged the scope of abdominal surgery. The pioneers in this department of surgery had almost limited themselves to the diseases of the ovaries and uterus; but Tait's consummate operative skill, coupled with his power of generalisation, enabled him to extend the range of uterine surgery and to apply its principles, until now nearly every abdominal organ can be successfully explored and treated by the surgeon.

He published: 1. 'The Pathology and Treatment of Diseases of the Ovaries' (the Hastings prize essay, 1873), 1874; 4th edit. 1882. 2. 'An Essay on Hospital Mortality, based on the Statistics of the Hospitals of Great Britain for Fifteen Years,' London, 1877, 8vo. 3. 'Diseases of Women,' London, 1877, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1886. An American edition was published in New York in 1879 and at Philadelphia in 1889, and the work was translated into French by Dr. Olivier in 1886 and by Dr. Bétrix in 1891. 4. 'The Uselessness of Vivisection upon Animals as a Method of Scientific Research,' Birmingham, 1882, 8vo; reissued in America in 1883, and translated into German, Dresden, 1883, 8vo. 5. 'Lectures on Ectopic Pregnancy and Pelvic Hæmatocele,' Birmingham, 1888, 8vo.

[Lancet and British Medical Journal, vol. i. 1899; The Journal of the American Medical Association, vol. xviii. 1892 and xxxii. 875, 1899; Contemporary Medical Men, edited by John Leyland, vol. ii. 1888; private information.] D'A. P.

TATE, SIR HENRY (1819–1899), first baronet, public benefactor, eldest son of William Tate of Chorley, Lancashire, by Agnes, daughter of Nathaniel Booth of Gildersome, Yorkshire, was born at Chorley on 11 March 1819. Having started life as a grocer's assistant, he entered the firm of a large sugar-refiner in Liverpool, and soon rose to a position of responsibility. In 1872 an invention was brought to him which removed one of the great difficulties of the retail sugar trade. By an exceedingly simple process the invention cut up sugar-loaves into small pieces for domestic use. Tate at once recognised the usefulness of the invention, patented it, and laid the foundations of his fortune. In 1880 he migrated to London, very soon took a leading position in the Mincing Lane market, and developed his business until it assumed gigantic proportions and until 'Tate's cube sugar' became known all over the world. Tate's local benefactions kept pace with his fortune. He gave no less than 42,000*l.* to the newly founded University College of Liverpool (1881–2), and even larger sums to the various Liverpool hospitals, in addition to a large number of anonymous donations both to individuals and to charities. On becoming a resident at Streatham Common his bounty was extended to South London, where, among other donations, he gave (at a cost of 16,700*l.*) a handsome free library to Brixton, opened by King Edward VII, then prince of Wales, on 3 March 1893.

But Tate is remembered primarily for his munificent patronage of British art. He

Digitized by Google

built a spacious gallery at Park Hill, Streatham, and adorned it with the best works by contemporary masters, conspicuously with the finest works of Millais, such as 'Ophelia,' 'The North-West Passage,' and 'The Vale of Rest.' Every year, just before the opening of the academy exhibition, he gave a dinner of the proportions of a banquet to the leading artists at his house. About 1890 he formed the design of presenting his collection of modern pictures to the National Gallery. Scruples having been raised as to the acceptance of such a collection *en bloc*, Tate approached the chancellor of the exchequer (Mr. Goschen) with an offer to erect a gallery of British art, and to present the nation with the bulk of his pictures as a nucleus for a permanent exhibition of modern British paintings, provided only that the government would find the site for such a building. Mr. Goschen accepted the offer, and made overtures, which were rejected by the City corporation, for acquiring a site upon the Blackfriars Embankment, after which but little energy was displayed in the discovery of a site until in 1893 Sir William Harcourt offered the ground upon which stood Millbank Prison, then about to be demolished. He also promised to maintain the gallery, and to place the foundation in the hands of the trustees of the National Gallery. The offer was gladly accepted by Tate. The gallery, reared at his expense, and designed by Mr. Sidney R. J. Smith in 'a free classic style' with a handsome Corinthian portico, was opened by King Edward VII and Queen Alexandra (then prince and princess of Wales) on 21 July 1897, Sir W. Harcourt and Mr. Arthur Balfour being present and making speeches, to which Tate replied. In the seven galleries that formed the original building were housed sixty-five pictures from Tate's collection, sixty-four pictures purchased under the bequest of Sir Francis Legatt Chantrey [q.v.], eighteen pictures presented by Mr. George Frederick Watts, R.A., and ninety-eight pictures from the modern portion of the National Gallery. The building was styled the National Gallery of British Art, but familiarly known as 'The Tate Gallery.' Predictions made as to the dampness of the site have happily proved unfounded; the building is light, the internal arrangements admirable in every way, and all that remains to be done is for the situation to be made more accessible. Tate was made a trustee of the National Gallery at the end of 1897, and was created a baronet on 27 June 1898. In the same year Sir Henry commenced the extension of the building, which he had promised to undertake in his speech at the opening of the gallery. The additions were completed on 27 Nov. 1899, when the accommodation was nearly doubled, and the value of Tate's gift to the nation raised to not far short of half a million. At the present time (December 1900) the gallery contains 344 paintings and drawings, in addition to twenty-seven pieces of sculpture, for which a very handsome gallery was provided in the new buildings. A seventh edition of the 'Catalogue' was issued by the keeper in October 1900. Several fine pictures were added to the collection by Tate as a supplement to the original 'Tate gift,' and 'The Childhood of Raleigh,' by Millais, was presented by Lady Tate shortly after his death, which took place at Streatham Hill after a long illness on 5 Dec. 1899. He married, first, on 1 March 1841, Jane, daughter of John Wignall, by whom he had, with other issue, Sir William Henry Tate (*b.* 23 Jan. 1842), the present baronet; secondly, on 8 Oct. 1885, Amy Fanny, only daughter of Charles Hislop of Brixton Hill, who survives him.

A speaking likeness of Sir Henry Tate is in the gallery which the nation owes to his munificence. It is a bronze bust by Mr. Thomas Brock, presented to the gallery by Sir William Agnew, Sir Edward Poynter, and other admirers in recognition of Tate's great service to British art. A photographic likeness forms the frontispiece to 'The Year's Art,' 1898. An oil portrait by Mr. Hubert Herkomer, in the possession of Lady Tate, has been engraved in mezzotint; the original is destined eventually to be placed in the Tate Gallery. A bust is in the library of the University College, Liverpool, which was built at his expense.

[Times, 21 July 1897, 28 Nov. 1899, 6 Dec. 1899; Athenæum, 9 Dec. 1899; Ann. Reg. 1899 [183]; Magazine of Art, November 1893, December 1897, January 1900; Tate Gallery Illustrated Catalogue, 1897; Saturday Review, 9 Dec. 1899; Illustrated London News, 9 Dec. 1899 (portrait).] T. S.

THOMAS, WILLIAM LUSON (1830–1900), founder of the 'Graphic' and 'Daily Graphic,' the son of a London shipbroker, William Thomas, by his wife, Alicia Hayes, was born on 4 Dec. 1830, and was educated at Fulham. On leaving school he joined his elder brother, George Housman Thomas (1824–1868) [q.v.], who was practising at Paris as an engraver on wood. In 1846 the two brothers, accompanied by Mr. H. Harrison, the brother-in-law and partner of the elder, went to America to take part in the

Digitized by Google

promotion of two illustrated journals, 'The Republic' and 'The Picture Gallery.' Both enterprises failed, the health of George Thomas broke down, and the brothers returned to Europe. They spent two years at Rome, and William Thomas then joined the wood-engraver William James Linton [q. v. Suppl.] as an assistant. He soon started an engraving establishment of his own with a large staff, employed in illustrating books ('The Pilgrim's Progress,' 1857; Hans Andersen's 'Tales for Children,' 1861; 'Gulliver's Travels,' 1864, &c.) On 12 July 1855 Thomas married Annie, daughter of the marine painter John Wilson Carmichael (1800–1868) [q. v.] He was himself a painter in water-colours, and an exhibitor from 1860 at the Suffolk Street Gallery; and though he could only devote his leisure to this branch of art, he distinguished himself sufficiently to be elected on 7 Nov. 1864 an associate, and on 3 May 1875 a full member, of the Institute of Painters in Water-colours. He took a keen interest in that society, and was largely instrumental in raising the capital which enabled it to move from Pall Mall to its new quarters in Piccadilly, and in procuring in 1884 the addition of the prefix 'royal' to its title. His scheme for amalgamating the institute with the Royal Water-colour Society was unsuccessful. A collection of Thomas's own work was exhibited in 1882 under the title 'Ten Years' Holiday in Switzerland.'

As an engraver Thomas had done much work for 'The Illustrated London News.' The experience thus gained enabled him to form and carry out a scheme for the foundation of the rival journal with which his name is most closely identified. He raised the necessary capital with the aid of an elder brother, a Brazilian merchant, and other friends, and the first number of the 'Graphic' appeared on 4 Dec. 1869. 'It was a bold idea,' he wrote himself (*Universal Review*, 15 Sept. 1888), 'to attempt a new journal at the price of sixpence a copy in the face of the most successful and firmly established illustrated paper in the world, costing then only fivepence,' but his energy, zeal, and thorough knowledge both of art and business soon ensured the success of the venture. The Franco-German war of 1870–1 gave the 'Graphic' a great opportunity, and in times of peace there was a steady demand for a paper which contained good literary matter and drawings by such artists as Walker, Pinwell, Herkomer, Fildes, Macbeth, Gregory, Houghton, Small, and Green. Thomas had a knack of discovering rising talent, and his journal was open to all artists, whatever their method, instead of being confined to professional draughtsmen on wood. He had much to do with the introduction of photography as a means of preserving the original drawing from being destroyed in the cutting of the wood-block. He set a high standard of draughtsmanship, and his constant effort was to maintain it and to spare no cost in procuring the best work. He paid large sums to Millais and other eminent painters for Christmas pictures, and the popular 'Graphic Gallery of Shakespeare's Heroines' was due to his initiative.

For twenty years Thomas devoted almost all his time and thought to the 'Graphic;' but a scheme for another enterprise gradually shaped itself in his mind and bore fruit in the foundation in 1890 of the 'Daily Graphic,' the first daily illustrated paper published in England. The difficulties, both mechanical and financial, of such a scheme were enormous, but he overcame them as soon as improvements in process work and in machinery enabled him to get illustrations produced and printed with the requisite speed. The 'Daily Graphic' had its seasons of difficulty, but its founder faced them with imperturbable confidence and left his second paper no less firmly established than the first. Apart from his work as managing director of these journals he took an active interest in the Artists' Benevolent Institution, the Prince of Wales's Hospital Fund, and other philanthropic agencies, and was a strenuous advocate of the Sunday opening of picture galleries and museums. He died at his house at Chertsey on 16 Oct. 1900 and was buried at Woking. His wife and family of nine sons and one daughter survive him. His eldest son, Mr. Carmichael Thomas, succeeded him as managing director of the 'Graphic.' A portrait by Mr. W. Ridley, exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1874, is in the possession of Mrs. W. L. Thomas.

[Obituary notices, with portraits, in the Graphic, 20 Oct. 1900, and the Daily Graphic, 18 Oct. 1900; private information.] C. D.

THOMPSON, WILLIAM (1785?–1833), political economist, and by many regarded as the founder of scientific socialism, born about 1785, was a native of county Cork. A wealthy Irish landlord, he was early led to the study of economic problems by contrasting his own affluent position with that of the wretched Irish peasantry. In 1827 he discovered that for twelve years he had been living 'on what is called rent, the produce of the labour of others.'

Digitized by Google

At an earlier period he had been brought under the influence of the writings of Bentham, and resolved to work out that philosopher's utilitarian principles. Correspondence led to personal acquaintance. A strong attachment grew up between the two men, and at Bentham's request Thompson visited him in London, and lived with him for some years. Thompson was also an enthusiastic supporter of Robert Owen, whose co-operative system he believed to be the means of realising the conception of 'the greatest happiness of the greatest number.' At the same time Thompson closely studied Godwin's 'Political Justice.'

In 1824 Thompson held a public discussion at Cork with one who had acquired a considerable local reputation for 'his skill in the controversies of political economy.' In the result Thompson published in the same year his chief work, 'An Inquiry into the Principles of the Distribution of Wealth most conducive to Human Happiness.' A second edition appeared in 1850, and a third in 1869, edited by William Pare [q. v.] Thompson starts with the assumption that all wealth is the product of labour, which is the sole measure as well as the characteristic distinction of wealth. The three principles he proceeds to lay down are: first, all labour ought to be free and voluntary as to its direction and continuance; secondly, all the products of labour ought to be secured to the producers of them; thirdly, all exchanges of these products ought to be free and voluntary.

In working out his theory of the right to the whole produce of labour Thompson does not lose sight of the doctrine of the right to subsistence on the part of the young or of the incapacitated. He did not clearly see the logical difference between the right to the whole produce of labour and the right to subsistence. His object was to prove the injustice of unearned income and private property by the assertion of the former doctrine, 'but the communistic tendencies which he borrowed from Owen prevented him from drawing its positive consequences' (Menger, p. 59). Thompson omitted from his treatise a chapter of a hundred pages on the institutions of society, on the ground that in the then existing state of public opinion his criticism would have caused unnecessary irritation. William Pare, his literary executor, also excluded this chapter from the 1850 and the 1869 editions. It was then probably lost or destroyed.

The fame of Thompson's works rests 'not upon his advocacy of Owenite co-operation, devoted and public-spirited as that was, but upon the fact that he was the first writer to elevate the question of the just distribution of wealth to the supreme position it has since held in English political economy. Up to his time political economy had been rather commercial than industrial' (Foxwell).

According to Professor Menger, 'from Thompson's book the later socialists, the Saint-Simonians, the Proudhons, and above all Marx and Rodbertus, have directly or indirectly drawn their opinions' (*The Right to the whole Produce of Labour*, Engl. trans. 1899, p. 51). Marx quotes Thompson, although he fails to give him credit for the discovery of the theory of surplus value.

In his 'Distribution of Wealth' Thompson incidentally advocated the equal economic and political rights of men and women. He deplored what he regarded as the fatal consequences of depriving women of the educational advantages enjoyed by men. 'Give men and women,' he says, 'equal civil and political rights.' Thompson expounded his ideas on sexual equality into a volume with the title of 'Appeal of One Half the Human Race, Women, against the Pretentions of the other Half, Men, to retain them in Political, and thence in Civil and Domestic, Slavery' (1825). This work was largely aimed at a passage in James Mill's 'Essay on Government,' and it had great influence in moulding John Stuart Mill's views on the same subject. J. S. Mill met Thompson when he came to London about 1827. Mill notes in his 'Autobiography' (p. 125) that at the free debates held weekly at the Co-operation (Owenite) Society's rooms in Chancery Lane, 'the principal champion on their (the Owenite) side was a very estimable man with whom I was well acquainted, Mr. William Thompson of Cork, author of a book on the distribution of wealth, and of an "Appeal" on behalf of women against the passage relating to them in my father's "Essay on Government."'

Thompson was also the author of the following works: 'Labour Rewarded; The Claims of Labour and Capital Conciliated, or how to secure to Labour the whole Products of its Exertions. By one of the Idle Classes,' London, 8vo, 1827 (see Graham Wallas, *Life of Francis Place*, pp. 268–9); and 'Practical Directions for the Speedy and Economical Establishment of Communities on the Principles of Mutual Co-operation, United Possessions, and Equality of Exertions, and of the Means of Enjoyment,' London, 8vo, 1830.

For the last twenty years of his life

Digitized by Google

Thompson was a strict vegetarian and teetotaler. He died of inflammation of the chest at Clounksen, Roscarbery, co. Cork, on 28 March 1833.

Thompson made every endeavour to give practical effect to his views. During his lifetime he gave money to assist the co-operative movement, and made provision for carrying on its propaganda after his death. By a will dated 1830 he bequeathed the bulk of his property, consisting of freehold estates in co. Cork, to trustees for promulgating the principles of Robert Owen, and aiding (says William Pare, one of his executors) the humbler classes in any practical operations founded on those principles. One clause of his will ran: 'To aid in conquering the foolish but frequently most mischievous prejudice respecting the benevolent—but to the operators most unpleasant and sometimes dangerous—process of examining dead bodies for the benefit of the living, I will that my body be publicly examined by a lecturer on anatomy on condition of his returning the bones in the form of a skeleton, natural or artificial, to be preserved in the Museum of Human and Comparative Anatomy, as my books are to be preserved in the library of the first Co-operative Community in Britain or Ireland.' Thompson's will was disputed by his heirs-at-law on the ground that some of its provisions were 'immoral.' The Irish court of chancery took a quarter of a century to decide the point, and ultimately gave judgment in favour of the plaintiffs.

[Leslie Stephen's English Utilitarians (1900), ii. 260 seq.; Anton Menger's Right to the whole Produce of Labour, English transl. with Introduction by Professor Foxwell, 1899; Holyoake's Hist. of Co-operation; J. S. Mill's Autobiography, p. 125.]

THORNE, SIR RICHARD THORNE- (1841–1899), physician, was the second son of Thomas Henry Thorne, banker, of Leamington, where he was born on 13 Oct. 1841. He was sent to school at Nieuwied in Rhenish Prussia, whence he was transferred to France at the age of fourteen, to attend, after a year's schooling there, the *cours de troisième* at the Lycée St.-Louis, Paris, where he gained two first prizes. He then returned to England and became a pupil at the Mill Hill school, from which he matriculated at the London University. He began his medical career as an apprentice to a medical practitioner in Leamington, afterwards entering as a student at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London. In 1863 he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, and served the office of midwifery assistant at St. Bartholomew's Hospital. In 1865 he became a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of London, and in the following year he graduated M.B. at the London University, with first-class honours in medicine and obstetric medicine.

From 1864 to 1866 he acted as junior resident medical officer at the Sussex House Asylum, Hammersmith, and in 1867 he was elected assistant physician to the general dispensary in Bartholomew Close, E.C., a post he resigned in the following year, when he was appointed physician to the Hospital for Diseases of the Chest in the City Road. From 1869 to 1871 he was assistant physician to the London Fever Hospital. He was chosen demonstrator of microscopic anatomy in the medical school of St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1869, and from April 1870 he filled for a year the office of casualty physician to the hospital.

Thorne was first employed as a supernumerary inspector in the medical department of the privy council in 1868, and in this capacity he conducted several investigations in connection with outbreaks of typhoid fever with such marked ability that in February 1871 he was appointed a permanent inspector. He rose gradually from this position until in 1892 he succeeded to the post of principal medical officer to the local government board on the retirement of Sir George Buchanan [q. v. Suppl.] Thorne's knowledge of French and German, no less than his polished manners and courtly address, soon made him especially acceptable to his political chiefs, and he was repeatedly selected to represent this country in matters of international hygiene. Thus he was the British delegate at the international congresses held at Rome in 1885, at Venice (Paris sitting) in 1892, at Dresden in 1893, at Paris in 1894, at Venice in 1897; and was her majesty's plenipotentiary to sign the conventions of Dresden in 1893, Paris in 1894, and Venice in 1897, the last convention being very largely drawn up under his guidance. His conspicuous services were recognised by the government, who increased his salary in consequence of a recommendation made by a special committee in 1898.

At the Royal College of Physicians of London Thorne was admitted a member in 1867, and was elected a fellow in 1875; he acted as an examiner 1885–89, and was a member of council 1894–96. In 1891 he delivered the Milroy lectures, 'Diphtheria: its Natural History and Prevention.' He began to lecture on hygiene at the medical school of St. Bartholomew's Hospital in 1879,

Digitized by Google

and was formally appointed there the first permanent lecturer on public health in 1891. He was elected F.R.S. on 5 June 1890, and was awarded the Stewart prize of the British Medical Association in 1893. In 1895 he succeeded Sir John Simon as crown nominee at the General Medical Council, and in 1898 honorary degrees were conferred upon him by the university of Edinburgh, the Royal University of Ireland, and the Royal College of Physicians of Ireland, while his services to public health were recognised by his selection as an honorary member of the Royal Academy of Medicine at Rome, corresponding member of the Royal Italian Society of Hygiene, and foreign associate of the Society of Hygiene of France. He was president of the Epidemiological Society from 1887 to 1889, and in 1898 he delivered the Harben lectures 'On the Administrative Control of Tuberculosis.' He was made C.B. in 1892, and K.C.B. in 1897. He died on 18 Dec. 1899, and is buried at St. John's, Woking. He married in 1866 Martha, daughter of Joseph Rylands of Sutton Grange, Hull, by whom he had four children: three sons and a daughter.

Thorne ranks as one of the foremost exponents of the science of public health, both at home and abroad, and he worthily filled the position occupied in succession by Sir Edwin Chadwick, Sir John Simon, and Sir George Buchanan. His acumen first proved that, as had long been suspected, typhoid fever was a water-borne disease. It was his energy that gave an impulse to the establishment of hospitals for the isolation of infectious disease, which are now common in every part of the country. Throughout Europe his name is inseparably connected with attempts to abolish the expensive and tedious methods of quarantine in favour of a higher standard of cleanliness combined with the early and efficient notification of individual cases of epidemic disease.

Almost the whole of Sir Richard Thorne-Thorne's work is recorded in the form of reports in the blue-books of the medical department of the privy council and the local government board. The Milroy lectures on diphtheria were published in 12mo, London, 1891.

[Personal knowledge; British Medical Journal, 1899, ii. 1771, St. Bartholomew's Hospital Journal, vii. 53, and St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, vol. xxxvi.; private information.]

D'A. P.

TORRENS, HENRY WHITELOCK (1806–1852), Indian civil servant, was the eldest son of General Sir Henry Torrens [q. v.], and was born at Canterbury on 20 May 1806. He was educated at a private school at Brook Green, and afterwards at the Charterhouse and at Christ Church, Oxford, where he was admitted student in 1823, and matriculated on 16 Dec.; he had the honour to be rusticated along with the Duke of Wellington's sons for painting the doors of the college red. After graduating B.A. in 1828 he began to read for the bar, a profession entirely unsuitable to his mercurial and ebullient temperament. A clerkship in the foreign office was procured for him, but was almost immediately exchanged for an Indian writership, which he was induced to accept by a promise of patronage from Lord William Bentinck, then (1828) on the point of proceeding to India as governor-general. So far as Lord William was concerned the undertaking was redeemed, but kings were to arise who knew not Joseph. It was also most unfortunate for Torrens to have entered the service without having imbibed its spirit and traditions by a previous course at Haileybury. He seemed, however, fully to justify his appointment by his general ability and his rapid progress in the oriental languages, especially Arabic, Persian, and Hindustani. His first appointment was that of assistant to the collector at Meerut, July 1829. By January 1835 he had worked his way into the secretariat, and in 1837 he was in a position, according to Sir John Kaye, to aid Macnaghten and Colvin in bringing about the Afghan war by his personal influence as one of the secretaries in attendance upon Lord Auckland, who was then at Simla, remote from the steadying influence of his council at Calcutta. Torrens denied the imputation; it seems clear, however, upon his own showing, that he did recommend interference in the affairs of Afghanistan, although he had not come to the point of advocating an actual British invasion. A recent publication of documents, nevertheless, has proved that Lord Auckland's prudent reluctance was not overcome by the advice of his secretaries, which advice he rejected somewhat cavalierly, but by what he conceived to be an imperative instruction from home (see SIR AUCKLAND COLVIN'S *Life of J. Russell Colvin*).

In 1838 Torrens published that first volume of a translation of the 'Arabian Nights' which chiefly preserves his name as a man of letters. In 1840 he edited C. Lassen's 'Points in the History of the Greek and Indo-Scythian Kings' (Calcutta, 1840, 8vo), and in the same year he was made secretary to the board of customs at Calcutta, and in this capacity effected important reforms in the excise department. In April 1847 he was

Digitized by Google

officially shelved as agent to the governor-general of Murshidabad. This virtual extinction of one of the most brilliant men in the service was attributed to the jealousy of a clique, but no further explanation seems necessary than the fact, admitted by Torrens's biographer, that he disliked his vocation and made few friends among his colleagues. If another reason is required, it may be found in the indiscretion of which his writings afford sufficient proof. Among them, for instance, is a squib in the style of Blackwood's 'Chaldee Manuscript' on an occurrence which had created much stir in Calcutta, extremely clever and amusing, but which must have made an enemy of one of the most influential personages in Bengal, supposing that he had not been made one already. In his latter days Torrens turned as much as he could from official life to literature, producing 'Madame de Malguet' (London, 1848, 3 vols. 12mo), a novel founded on youthful experiences in France, so greatly admired by the veteran Miss Edgeworth that she wrote to the publishers to ascertain the author; and 'Remarks on the Scope and Uses of Military Literature and History,' a book highly eulogised by his biographer; it began to appear in the 'Eastern Star' in January 1846, and was subsequently reissued in book form. No copy of it is in the British Museum Library, but copious extracts are reprinted in the 'Collected Writings' (ed. Hume). He also contributed a number of papers to the Royal Asiatic Society's Journal. He died at Calcutta from the effects of climate on 11 Aug. 1852.

Torrens's dispersed literary remains were collected and printed at Calcutta, and published in London by J. Hume in 1854. They justify his character for wit and brilliancy, but are too slight and occasional to survive, and the unquestionable merits of his novel have not preserved it from oblivion. His literary reputation must rest on his translation of the 'Arabian Nights,' unfortunately unfinished, but pronounced superior to all later versions in virtue of 'that literary instinct and feeling which is more necessary even than scholarship to the successful translator' (*Nation*, New York, 1900, ii. 167).

[Torrens's Works in Brit. Museum Library; Memoir by J. Hume, prefixed to his edition of Torrens's literary remains; Kaye, History of the War in Afghanistan, vol. i.; Gent. Mag. 1852, ii. 546; New York Nation, 30 Aug. and 6 Sept. 1900.] R. G.

TORRY, PATRICK (1763–1852), bishop of St. Andrews, Dunkeld, and Dunblane, born on 27 Dec. 1763, in the parish of King Edward, Aberdeenshire, was son of Thomas Torry, a woollen cloth manufacturer at Garneston, and his wife, Jane Watson, daughter of a farmer in the same parish. He was educated as a member of the established presbyterian church of Scotland, but his uncle James Watson, a jacobite, who had been out in 1745, impressed episcopalian views upon him, and after mastering Latin, Greek, Hebrew, and mathematics, Torry at the age of eighteen began teaching, first in Selkirk parish school, under his uncle, and then at Lonmay, Aberdeenshire. In June 1782 he went to live with John Skinner (1721–1807) [q. v.], who completed his conversion to episcopalianism, and in the following September he was ordained deacon of the Scottish episcopal church by Bishop Robert Kilgour of Aberdeen. Though only nineteen years old, he was at once put in charge of a congregation at Arradoul, in Rathven parish, Banffshire, and in 1783 he was ordained priest. In 1787 he married Kilgour's daughter, Christian, who died without issue in 1789; in that year Torry became Kilgour's assistant in his charge at Peterhead, and on Kilgour's death in 1791 Torry succeeded to his charge, which he held until 1837. In 1807 he was made treasurer of the Scottish Episcopal Friendly Society, and on 6 Oct. 1808 he was elected bishop of Dunkeld, in succession to Jonathan Watson; he retained his pastoral charge at Peterhead, where he resided. George Gleig [q. v.] was originally chosen bishop, but the hostility of Bishop John Skinner (1744–1816) [q. v.] kept Gleig out of the see.

Torry retained his bishopric for forty-four years; in 1837 he resigned his charge of the congregation at Peterhead, though he continued to reside there, and in September 1841, by the death of Bishop James Walker [q. v.], he became pro-primus of the episcopal church of Scotland. In a synod held at Edinburgh in September 1844, it was decided to revive the episcopal title of St. Andrews, and Torry was henceforth known as bishop of the united dioceses of St. Andrews, Dunkeld, and Dunblane. The most important incident of his episcopate was the publication in April 1850 of his 'Prayer-book,' which claimed to be the embodiment of the usages of the episcopal church of Scotland. Torry had throughout his life been a staunch champion of the Scottish communion office, which was derived, through Laud's prayer-book of 1637, from the first prayer-book of Edward VI, and was used by the Scottish non-jurors until the death of Prince Charles in 1788, when

Digitized by Google

they took the oath to George III, and were joined by the English episcopalian congregations in Scotland. The latter, while becoming members of the Scottish episcopalian church, retained the use of the English prayer-book, which did not inculcate such avowedly high-church doctrines as that used by the Scottish non-jurors. In 1847 a petition was presented to Torry from some of his clergy that he would supervise the compilation of a service-book comprising the ancient usages of the Scottish episcopalian church; and this book, which was known as Torry's 'Prayer-book,' was recommended by him and published in April 1850, as though it claimed to be the authorised service-book of the Scottish episcopal church. A storm of opposition led by Charles Wordsworth [q. v.] at once arose; only two out of seven bishops and one out of seven deans were in the habit of using the Scottish communion office recommended by Torry; and it contained usages not sanctioned by any canon. The publication was at once censured by the Scottish episcopal synod, by St. Andrews diocesan synod, on 19 June 1850, and again, after Torry had published a protest, by the episcopal synod on 5 Sept. The suppression of this prayer-book made it a rare work, and there does not appear to be a copy in the British Museum; the distinctive passages in it are printed in the appendix to J. M. Neale's 'Life and Times of Bishop Torry' (cf. WORDSWORTH, *Episcopate of Charles Wordsworth*, pp. 345–9).

Other questions on which Torry came into conflict with his episcopal colleagues were the support he gave to Bishop Michael Luscombe [q. v.], and his favourable reception of the appeal of William Palmer (1811–1879) [q.v.] He welcomed the foundation of Glenalmond College within his diocese, and assisted towards the building of St. Ninian's Cathedral, Perth, the statutes of which he formally approved on 6 Jan. 1851. Torry died at Peterhead on 3 Oct. 1852, and was buried in St. Ninian's Cathedral on the 13th. He married in September 1791 his second wife Jane, daughter of Dr. William Young of Fawsyde, Kincardineshire, and by her had issue three sons and four daughters, of whom the eldest son John became dean of St. Andrews.

[John Mason Neale's Life and Times of Patrick Torry, 1856; Scottish Mag. new ser. ii. 355–9; Scottish Eccl. Journal, ii. 225, 231; Scottish Guardian, 20 Nov. 1891; Annual Reg. 1852, p. 317; Grub's Eccl. Hist. of Scotland, vol. iv. passim; Skinner's Annals of Scottish Episcopacy, 1818, pp. 472, sqq.; Blatch's Memoir of Bishop Low, 1855; W. Walker's Life of George Gleig, 1878, pp. 216, 251–7, 261, 297 309–14, 343–57, and Life and Times of Bishop John Skinner, 1887, p. 116; C. Wordsworth's Early Life, 1893, and J. Wordsworth's Episcopate of Charles Wordsworth, 1899, passim; cf. also arts. GLEIG, GEORGE; LOW, DAVID; SANDFORD, DANIEL; SKINNER, JOHN; TERROT, CHARLES HUGHES; WALKER, JAMES; and WORDSWORTH, CHARLES.] A. F. P.

TRAILL, HENRY DUFF (1842–1900), author and journalist, belonged to the Traills of Rattar, an old family long settled in the county of Caithness and in the Orkneys. He was sixth and youngest son of James Traill, for some time stipendiary magistrate at the Greenwich and Woolwich police-court, and of Caroline, daughter of William Whateley, of Handsworth, Staffordshire. His uncle, George Traill, represented Orkney and Caithness in parliament as a liberal for nearly forty years till 1869.

Henry Duff Traill was born at Morden Hill, Blackheath, on 14 Aug. 1842. He was educated from April 1853 at Merchant Taylors' School, where he was distinguished for his attainments both in classics and mathematics, particularly the former. As head of the school he was elected to St. John's College, Oxford, in Michaelmas term, 1861, and subsequently obtained one of the last of the close fellowships then reserved on the foundation for Merchant Taylors' scholars. He took a first class in classical moderations in 1863, but after passing moderations he took up the study of natural science, with a view to the medical profession, and obtained a second class in the final schools in that subject in 1865. He graduated B.A. in that year, B.C.L. in 1868, and D.C.L. in 1873. On leaving the university he abandoned his scientific intentions and was called to the bar at the Inner Temple in 1869. In 1871 he was appointed an inspector of returns under the education office. But literature, or at least the periodical form of it, soon attracted, and presently absorbed, him. His earliest journalistic connection was with the 'Yorkshire Post,' and, after settling down regularly in London, he contributed occasionally to several other newspapers. In 1873 he joined the staff of the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' then conducted by Mr. Frederick Greenwood, and subsequently migrated to the 'St. James's Gazette' on the foundation of that journal in 1880. He wrote much and brilliantly during this period in the 'Saturday Review,' contributing political 'leaders,' literary reviews, and essays. He also wrote verses, some of which were republished under the titles of 'Re-captured Rhymes' (1882) and 'Saturday Songs' (1890). With a few exceptions

Digitized by Google

these pieces are in the humorous or satirical vein and deal with topics of the day; but one, called 'The Ant's Nest,' is deeply serious, and deserves to take rank among the finest philosophical and reflective poems of the last twenty years of the nineteenth century. Traill's remarkable gift of parody, in prose as well as in metre, was exhibited by an anonymous pamphlet, published in 1876, called 'The Israelitish Question and the Comments of the Canaan Journals thereon,' in which the style of the leading London newspapers was cleverly burlesqued.

In 1882 he quitted the 'St. James's Gazette' and joined the staff of the 'Daily Telegraph,' with which journal he was closely associated as chief political leader-writer till 1897. He continued to contribute to the 'Saturday Review,' and after 1888 he again wrote for the 'St. James's.' In 1889 he became editor of the 'Observer,' a post he retained for about two years. In 1897 he became the first editor of 'Literature,' and held this position at the time of his death. He furnished a good many critical essays, political articles, and occasional short stories and satirical skits, to various monthly magazines and reviews.

During these years of versatile and strenuous journalism, Traill was also publishing books on a variety of historical, literary, and political subjects. In 1881 he wrote a short account of our constitutional system, called 'Central Government' ('English Citizen' series). To the 'English Men of Letters' series of literary biographies he contributed brief but excellent memoirs of Sterne (1882) and Coleridge (1884); and he also wrote monographs on Shaftesbury (1886), William III (1888), Strafford (1889), the Marquis of Salisbury (1891), and Lord Cromer (1897). The literary studies were more successful than the political; for Traill was a fine and penetrating critic rather than a trained historian. But everything he wrote was couched in the same admirable style—easy, fluent, dignified, and correct—which never seems to have deteriorated under the constant strain of daily journalism. A more elaborate biography than those just enumerated was the 'Life of Sir John Franklin' (1896). The work was executed by Traill after a thorough study of the materials placed at his disposal, and it is an adequate—indeed the only adequate—account of the great Arctic explorer. Between 1893 and 1897 he acted as editor of an elaborate compilation in six volumes, called 'Social England,' which was intended to be an historical account of the social, industrial, and political development of the nation. But he is at his best as a satirist of intellectual foibles, or a speculator, half playful and half melancholy, on the problems of life. These qualities are exhibited in his collections of literary and miscellaneous essays, 'Number Twenty' (1892) and 'The New Fiction' (1897), and particularly in the most remarkable of his works, 'The New Lucian.' This is a series of 'Dialogues of the Dead,' full of wit, pathos, and insight. It gives a better idea of the author's brilliancy and scholarship, his humour and his irony, than anything else he wrote. 'The New Lucian' was published in 1884; a second edition, with some supplementary dialogues and a touching dedication, was issued a few days before the author's death in February 1900.

Traill made several attempts at dramatic composition. He acted and wrote plays for private representation at school and at Oxford. Satirical dramatic sketches by him, called 'Present versus Past' and 'The Battle of the Professors,' were performed at Merchant Taylors' School in June 1869 and June 1874. He wrote a drama, 'The Diamond Seeker,' in the early seventies which was privately printed. It is a gloomy rhetorical tragedy in prose and blank verse of no great literary merit. On 5 July 1865 Traill's 'New and Original Extravaganza,' entitled 'Glaucus: a Tale of a Fish,' was performed at the Olympic Theatre, with the popular burlesque actress, Miss Ellen Farren, in the title rôle. His most ambitious dramatic effort was a play called 'The Medicine Man,' written in collaboration with Mr. Robert Hichens. It was produced by Sir Henry Irving at the Lyceum Theatre on 4 May 1898, and ran for about four weeks.

In private life Traill was one of the most agreeable of companions, and in the company of intimate friends a delightful conversationalist. But his incessant journalistic and literary activity, combined with a constitutional shyness and reserve, prevented him from taking much part in society. He found relief from the strain of constant composition in an occasional trip abroad. He was fond of the Mediterranean countries. In 1893 and in 1895 he visited Egypt. The second of these journeys he described in a series of animated letters to the 'Daily Telegraph,' afterwards republished as a book, 'From Cairo to the Soudan' (1896). A general account of the recent history of North-Eastern Africa, written by him in the last year of his life, was published posthumously under the title 'England, Egypt, and the Soudan' (1900).

Death took him unexpectedly in the full tide of his various projects and occupations. He died at the Great Western Hotel, Pad-

Digitized by Google

dington, on 21 Feb. 1900, from a sudden attack of heart disease. He was buried on 26 Feb. 1900 in the Paddington cemetery, Kilburn. A portrait of H. D. Traill, painted by Sydney P. Hall, was exhibited at the New Gallery in 1889.

[Times, 22 Feb. 1900; Observer, 25 Feb. 1900; Literature, 3 March, 1900.] S. J. L.

TUER, ANDREW WHITE (1838–1900), publisher and writer on Bartolozzi, son of Joseph Tuer by his marriage with Jane Taft, was born at Sunderland on 24 Dec. 1838. His parents died when he was a child, and he lived chiefly with a great-uncle, Andrew White, for many years M.P. for Sunderland, after whom he had been named. He was educated at Newcastle-on-Tyne and at Dr. Bruce's school at York. He was destined at first for holy orders, and then for the medical profession; but after spending some time at a London hospital he abandoned medicine for printing, in which he had already made experiments as an amateur. In 1862 he entered into partnership with Mr. Field, stationer and printer in Nicholas Lane. Under Tuer's auspices ornamental printing was added to the business, which was removed to the Minories and, about 1868, to Leadenhall Street. Tuer's invention of 'stickphast' paste largely increased the revenues of the firm, and the 'Paper and Printing Trades' Journal,' a quarterly founded in 1877, and for some years edited by him, was a successful venture. He then commenced publisher and author, his first book being an illustrated work on 'Luxurious Bathing,' 1879. The publishing firm of Field & Tuer, which issued many illustrated books, and especially facsimile reprints of popular literature and children's books of the reign of George III, was converted in February 1892, a year after Field's death, into a limited company under the name of the Leadenhall Press. In July 1899 Tuer became a director of the firm of Kelly, publishers of the post-office directory.

He was an omnivorous collector, and filled the fine house which he had built on Campden Hill with books, engravings, clocks, china, silver, and bric-à-brac of the most varied description, but chiefly of the eighteenth century. He did much, by writing and by example, to foster that admiration for the stipple engravings of Bartolozzi and his school, which rose to a mania in the last decade of the nineteenth century and forced up the prices of such engravings, especially when printed in colours, beyond reasonable limits. The greater part of his own collection of engravings was sold at Christie's in two portions, on 12 April 1881 and 22 April 1884.

His chief literary work, 'Bartolozzi and his Works,' contains not only a great amount of information on Bartolozzi and his contemporaries and pupils, but practical hints to collectors and many explanations of technical matters in a popular and pleasant form. No book on the subject of engravings is more readable, but it is discursive and unsystematic in its arrangement, and does not satisfy the demands of the serious student. Its great defect is the absence of a catalogue of Bartolozzi's works. Tuer had intended to produce one, and no writer was better qualified for the task; but the provisional list of the engravings, still the fullest in existence, which was included in the first edition of 1882, was withdrawn from the second edition of 1885, and the complete catalogue which was then promised in its place was never written. The collector's zeal was diverted to other objects, the nature of which is sufficiently indicated by the titles of his later books.

Tuer became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries in January 1890. He was an amateur of music, as of other forms of art, and possessed a fine tenor voice. He married, on 10 Oct. 1867, Thomasine Louisa, youngest daughter of Samuel John Louttit, controller of accounts in the tea office at the custom house, London. There were no children by the marriage. Mrs. Tuer survives her husband, who died at 18 Campden Hill Square on 24 Feb. 1900.

Tuer's published works are: 1. 'Luxurious Bathing,' fol. 1879. 2. 'Bartolozzi and his Works,' fol. 1882, 2 vols.; 2nd edit. with additional matter, 1885, 1 vol. 8vo. 3. 'London Cries,' 1883, 4to. 4. 'Old London Street Cries and the Cries of To-day,' 1885, 16mo. 5. 'The Follies and Fashions of our Grandfathers,' 1886, 8vo. 6. 'History of the Horn-Book,' 1896, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1897, 1 vol. 8vo. 7. 'Pages and Pictures from Forgotten Children's Books,' 1898, 8vo. 8. 'Stories from Old-fashioned Children's Books,' 1900, 8vo.

He also contributed prefaces or introductions to Nash's 'Catalogue of a Loan Collection of Engravings by Bartolozzi,' 1883; 'Bygone Beauties painted by Hoppner,' 1883; Lamb's 'Prince Dorus,' 1884; 'The Book of Delightful and Strange Designs' (Japanese stencil plates), 1893, and other works.

[Athenæum, 3 March 1900; Literature, 3 March 1900; Times, 27 Feb. 1900; private information.] C. D.

Digitized by Google

V

VAUGHAN, HENRY (1809–1899), art collector, son of George Vaughan and Elizabeth Andrews, his wife, was born on 17 April 1809 in Southwark, where his father carried on a successful business as a hat manufacturer. He was privately educated, and in 1828, on the death of his father, succeeded to a large fortune. He travelled much and became a cultivated and enthusiastic collector of works of art, both ancient and modern, with a special predilection for the works of Turner, Stothard, Flaxman, and Constable. Of water-colour drawings by Turner, with whom he was personally acquainted, he formed a singularly fine series, and also of proofs of his 'Liber Studiorum.' He was elected a member of the Athenæum Club in 1849, and F.S.A. in 1879. He was one of the founders and most active members of the Burlington Fine Arts Club, and a constant contributor to its exhibitions. In 1886 he presented the celebrated 'Hay Wain' of Constable to the National Gallery, and in 1887 some fine drawings by Michel Angelo to the British Museum. He died, unmarried, at 28 Cumberland Terrace, Regent's Park, where he had resided since 1834, on 26 April 1899. By his will Vaughan distributed the whole of his art collections among public institutions, the list of his specific bequests occupying more than thirty folios (*Times*, 3 Jan. 1900). To the National Gallery he left his oil paintings, a series of Turner's original drawings for 'Liber Studiorum,' and studies by Reynolds, Leslie, and Constable. The British Museum received his drawings by old masters; a large collection of studies by Flaxman and finished water-colours by Stothard and other English artists; also such of the 'Liber Studiorum' proofs as might be required. To the Victoria and Albert Museum he assigned his collections of stained glass and carved panels, and several drawings by Turner. The remainder of the Turner drawings he divided between the National Gallery of Ireland and the Royal Institution for the Encouragement of the Fine Arts, Edinburgh. Some drawings by Flaxman, Stothard, and De Wint, the etchings by Rembrandt, and the remainder of the 'Liber Studiorum' went to University College, London. Vaughan bequeathed the bulk of his fortune to charitable and religious societies.

[Times, 27 Nov. 1899, 3 Jan. 1900, and 8 May 1901; Athenæum, 1899, ii. 767; private information.] F. M. O'D.

VICTOR FERDINAND FRANZ EUGEN GUSTAF ADOLF CONSTANTIN FRIEDRICH OF HOHENLOHE-LANGENBURG, PRINCE, for many years known as COUNT GLEICHEN (1833–1891), admiral and sculptor, was third and youngest son of Prince Ernest of Hohenlohe-Langenburg and of Princess Féodore, only daughter of Emich Charles, reigning Prince of Leiningen, by Princess Victoria of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld, afterwards Duchess of Kent. His mother was therefore half-sister to Queen Victoria. Born at the castle of Langenburg in Wurtemberg on 11 Nov. 1833, Prince Victor was sent to school at Dresden, from which he ran away. Through the interest of Queen Victoria he was put into the British navy, entering as a midshipman on H.M.S. Powerful in 1848. He served in H.M.S. Cumberland, the flagship of Admiral Sir George Seymour on the North American station. During the expedition to the Baltic in 1854 he was slightly wounded at Bomarsund. He was next appointed to H.M.S. St. Jean d'Acre off Sevastopol, and afterwards transferred to the naval brigade, doing duty in the trenches. As aide-de-camp to Sir Harry Keppel he was present at the battle of the Tchernaya, and was distinguished for his bravery under fire. In 1858 he was appointed flag-lieutenant to Sir Harry Keppel in China, and took a prominent part in the fighting, being recommended for the Victoria Cross. Repeated illness, however, undermined his constitution, and prevented him from earning fresh distinction in the navy. He was compelled for this reason to retire on half-pay in 1866. He was created a K.C.B. in 1867, and appointed by the queen to be governor and constable of Windsor Castle. On 26 Jan. 1861 Prince Victor married Laura Williamina, youngest daughter of Admiral Sir George Francis Seymour [q. v.] By an old law in Germany, relating to reigning families, Prince Victor's wife, not being of equal rank, was disqualified from using her husband's title. In consequence Prince Victor assumed the title of Count Gleichen, the second title in the family, by which he was known for many years. After he retired from the navy Count Gleichen devoted himself to an artistic career, for which he had considerable talent. Being fond of

Digitized by Google

modelling, he studied for three years under William Theed [q. v.] Loss of fortune, owing to the failure of a bank, caused him to look to sculpture as a serious profession. He had been granted by Queen Victoria a suite of apartments in St. James's Palace, where he set up a studio and entered into regular competition as a working sculptor. He executed several imaginative groups, as well as monuments and portrait busts. Some of the busts were very successful, notably those of the Earl of Beaconsfield, the Marquis of Salisbury, and Sir Harry Keppel. His most important work, however, was a colossal statue of Alfred the Great, executed for the town of Wantage, where it was erected. He was enabled by his success as a sculptor to build himself a small house near Ascot. In 1885 Count and Countess Gleichen were permitted by the queen to revert to the names of Prince and Princess Victor of Hohenlohe-Langenburg. Prince Victor died on 31 Dec. 1891. He had in 1887 been promoted to be G.C.B. and an admiral on the retired list.

He left one son, Count Albert Edward Wilfred Gleichen, C.M.G., major in the grenadier guards, and three daughters, of whom the eldest, Countess Féodore Gleichen, has inherited her father's skill in sculpture.

[Private information.] L. C.

VICTORIA, Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Empress of India (1819–1901), was granddaughter of George III, and only child of George III's fourth son Edward, duke of Kent, K.G., G.C.B., field-marshal.

I

Princess Charlotte Augusta of Wales, only child of the Prince Regent (George III's heir), having married Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg on 2 May 1816, died after the birth of a stillborn son on 6 Nov. 1817. The crown was thereby deprived of its only legitimate representative in the third generation. Of the seven sons of George III who survived infancy three, at the date of Princess Charlotte's death, were bachelors, and the four who were married were either childless or without lawful issue. With a view to maintaining the succession it was deemed essential after Princess Charlotte's demise that the three unmarried sons—William, duke of Clarence, the third son; Edward, duke of Kent, the fourth son; and Adolphus Frederick, duke of Cambridge, the seventh and youngest son—should marry without delay. All were middle-aged. In each case the bride was chosen from a princely family of Germany. The weddings followed one another with rapidity. On 7 May 1818 the Duke of Cambridge, who had long resided in Hanover as the representative of his father, George III, in the government there, married, at Cassel, Augusta, daughter of Frederick, Landgrave of Hesse-Cassel. On 11 June 1818 the Duke of Clarence married in his fifty-third year Adelaide, eldest daughter of George Frederick Charles, reigning duke of Saxe-Meiningen. In the interval, on 29 May, the Duke of Kent, who was in his fifty-first year, and since 1816 had mainly lived abroad, took to wife a widowed sister of Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg, the widowed husband of that Princess Charlotte whose death had induced so much matrimonial activity in the English royal house.

The succession to the crown in 1817.

The Duke of Kent's bride.

The Duke of Kent's bride, who was commonly known by the Christian name of Victoria, although her full Christian names were Mary Louisa Victoria, was nearly thirty-two years old. She was fourth daughter and youngest of the eight children of Francis Frederick Antony (1750–1806), reigning duke of Saxe-Coburg and Saalfeld. (In 1825 Saalfeld, by a family arrangement, was exchanged for Gotha.) Her first husband was Ernest Charles, reigning prince of Leiningen, whose second wife she became on 21 Sept. 1803, at the age of seventeen; he died on 4 July 1814, leaving by her a son and a daughter. For the son, who was born on 12 Sept. 1804, she was acting as regent and guardian when the Duke of Kent proposed marriage to her. Her responsibilities to her first family and to the principality of Leiningen made her somewhat reluctant to accept the duke's offer. But her father's family of Saxe-Coburg was unwilling for her to neglect an opportunity of reinforcing those intimate relations with the English reigning house which the Princess Charlotte's marriage had no sooner brought into being than her premature death threatened to extinguish. The Dowager Princess of Leiningen consequently married the Duke of Kent, and the ceremony took place at the ducal palace of Coburg. The princess was a cheerful woman of homely intellect and temperament, with a pronounced love of her family and her fatherland. Her kindred was exceptionally numerous; she maintained close relations with most of them, and domestic interests thus absorbed her attention through life. Besides the son and daughter of her first marriage, she had three surviving brothers and three sisters, all of whom married, all but one of whom had issue

Digitized by Google

nephews and three nieces reached maturity, and their marriages greatly extended her family connections. Most of her near kindred allied themselves in marriage, as she in the first instance had done, with the smaller German reigning families. Her eldest brother, Ernest, who succeeded to the duchy of Saxe-Coburg, and was father of Albert, prince consort of Queen Victoria, twice married princesses of small German courts. A sister, Antoinette Ernestina Amelia, married Alexander Frederick Charles, duke of Würtemberg. At the same time some matrimonial unions were effected by the Saxe-Coburg family with the royal houses of Latin countries—France and Portugal. One of the Duchess of Kent's nephews married the queen of Portugal, while there were no fewer than five intermarriages on the part of her family with that of King Louis Philippe: two of her brothers and two of her nephews married the French king's daughters, and a niece married his second son, the Duc de Nemours. Members of the Hanoverian family on the English throne had long been accustomed to seek husbands or wives at the minor courts of Germany, but the private relations of the English royal house with those courts became far closer than before through the strong family sentiment which the Duchess of Kent not merely cherished personally but instilled in her daughter, the queen of England. For the first time since the seventeenth century, too, the private ties of kinship and family feeling linked the sovereign of England with rulers of France and Portugal.

Her family connections.

The Duke of Kent brought his bride to England for the first time in July 1818, and the marriage ceremony was repeated at Kew Palace on the 11th of that month. The duke received on his marriage an annuity of 6,000*l.* from parliament, but he was embarrassed by debt, and his income was wholly inadequate to his needs. His brothers and sisters showed no disposition either to assist him or to show his duchess much personal courtesy. He therefore left the country for Germany and accepted the hospitality of his wife, with whom and with whose children by her former marriage he settled at her dower-house at Amorbach in her son's principality of Leiningen. In the spring of 1819 the birth of a child grew imminent. There was a likelihood, although at the moment it looked remote, that it might prove the heir to the English crown; the duke and duchess hurried to England so that the birth might take place on English soil. Apartments were allotted them in the palace at Kensington, in the south-east wing, and there on Monday, 24 May 1819, at 4.15 in the morning, was born to them the girl who was the future Queen Victoria. A gilt plate above the mantelpiece of the room still attests the fact. The Duke of Kent, while describing his daughter as 'a fine healthy child,' modestly deprecated congratulations which anticipated her succession to the throne, 'for while I have three brothers senior to myself, and one (i.e. the Duke of Clarence) possessing every reasonable prospect of having a family, I should deem it the height of presumption to believe it probable that a future heir to the crown of England would spring from me.' Her mother's mother, the Duchess of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld, wrote of her as 'a Charlotte—destined perhaps to play a great part one day.' 'The English like queens,' she added, 'and the niece [and also first cousin] of the ever-lamented beloved Charlotte will be most dear to them.' Her father remarked that the infant was too healthy to satisfy the members of his own family, who regarded her as an unwelcome intruder. The child held, in fact, the fifth place in the succession. Between her and the crown there stood her three uncles, the Prince Regent, the Duke of York, and the Duke of Clarence, besides her father the Duke of Kent. Formal honours were accorded the newly born princess as one in the direct line. The privy councillors who were summoned to Kensington on her birth included her uncle, the Duke of Sussex, the Duke of Wellington, the Marquis of Lansdowne, and two leading members of Lord Liverpool's tory ministry, Canning and Vansittart. On 24 June her baptism took place in the grand saloon at Kensington Palace. The gold font, which was part of the regalia of the kingdom, was brought from the Tower, and crimson velvet curtains from the chapel at St. James's. There were three sponsors, of whom the most interesting was the tsar, Alexander I, the head of the Holy Alliance and the most powerful monarch on the continent of Europe. The regent and the tory prime minister, Lord Liverpool, desired to maintain friendly relations with Russia, and the offer of Prince Lieven, Russian ambassador in London, that his master should act as sponsor was accepted with alacrity. The second sponsor was the child's eldest aunt, the queen of Würtemberg (princess royal of England), and the third her mother's mother, the Duchess of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld. The three were represented respectively by the infant's uncle, the Duke of York, and her

Queen Victoria's birth.

Digitized by Google

aunts, the Princess Augusta and the Duchess of Gloucester. The rite was performed by Dr. Manners Sutton, archbishop of Canterbury, assisted by the bishop of London. The prince regent, who was present, declared that the one name of 'Alexandrina,' after the tsar, was sufficient. The Duke of Kent requested that a second name should be added. The prince regent suggested 'Georgina.' The Duke of Kent urged 'Elizabeth.' Thereupon the regent brusquely insisted on the mother's name of Victoria, at the same time stipulating that it should follow that of Alexandrina. The princess was therefore named at baptism Alexandrina Victoria, and for several years was known in the family circle as 'Drina.' But her mother was desirous from the first to give public and official prominence to her second name of Victoria. When only four the child signed her name as Victoria to a letter which is now in the British Museum (Addit. MS. 18204, fol. 12). The appellation, although it was not unknown in England [see CLARKE, MRS. MARY VICTORIA COWDEN-, Suppl.], had a foreign sound to English ears, and its bestowal on the princess excited some insular prejudice.

Her baptismal names.

When the child was a month old her parents removed with her to Claremont, the residence which had been granted for life to her uncle, Prince Leopold, the widowed husband of the Princess Charlotte, and remained his property till his death in 1865. In August the princess was vaccinated, and the fact of her being the first member of the royal family to undergo the operation widely extended its vogue. Before the end of the month the Duchess of Kent learned from her mother of the birth on the 26th, at Rosenau in Coburg, of the second son (Albert) of her eldest brother, the reigning Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld (afterwards Gotha). Madame Siebold, the German accoucheuse, who had attended Princess Victoria's birth, was also present at Prince Albert's, and in the Saxe-Coburg circle the names of the two children were at once linked together. In December 1819 the Duke and Duchess of Kent went with their daughter to Sidmouth, where they rented a small house called Woolbrook Cottage. The sojourn there did not lack incident. The discharge of an arrow by a mischievous boy at the window of the room which the infant was occupying went very near ending her career before it was well begun. After a few weeks at Sidmouth, too, the child's position in the state underwent momentous change.

On 14 Jan. 1820 her grandfather, King George III, who had long been blind and imbecile, passed away, and the prince regent became king at the age of fifty-eight. Six days later, on 20 Jan. 1820, her father, the Duke of Kent, fell ill of a cold contracted while walking in wet weather; inflammation of the lungs set in, and on the 23rd he died. Thus the four lives that had intervened between the princess and the highest place in the state were suddenly reduced to two—those of her uncles, the Duke of York, who was fifty-seven, and the Duke of Clarence, who was fifty-five. Neither duke had a lawful heir, or seemed likely to have one. A great future for the child of the Duchess of Kent thus seemed assured.

Deaths of Duke of Kent and George III, Jan. 1820.

The immediate position of mother and daughter was not, however, enviable. The Duke of Kent appointed his widow sole guardian of their child, with his friends General Wetherall and Sir John Conroy as executors of his will. Conroy thenceforth acted as major-domo for the duchess, and lived under the same roof until the accession of the princess, by whom he was always cordially disliked. The duchess was obnoxious to her husband's brothers, especially to the new king, to the Duke of Clarence, and to their younger brother, the Duke of Cumberland, the next heir to the throne after her daughter. Speaking later of her relations with the heads of the royal family, she said that on her husband's death she stood with her daughter 'friendless and alone.' Not the least of her trials was her inability to speak English. Although the duke had made a will, he left no property. He only bequeathed a mass of debts, which the princess, to her lasting credit, took in course of time on her own shoulders and discharged to the last penny. Parliament had granted the duchess in 1818 an annuity of 6,000*l.* in case of her widowhood; apartments were allowed her in Kensington Palace, but she and her daughter had no other acknowledged resources. Her desolate lot was, however, not without private mitigation. She had the sympathy of her late husband's unmarried sisters, Sophia and Augusta, who admired her self-possession at this critical period; and the kindly Duchess of Clarence, who, a German princess, like herself, conversed with her in her mother-tongue, paid her constant visits. But her main source of consolation was her brother Leopold, who proved an invaluable adviser and a generous benefactor. As soon as the gravity of the duke's illness declared itself he had hurried to Sidmouth to

Position of Duchess of Kent.

Digitized by Google

console and counsel her. Deprived by death some four years before of wife and child, he had since led an aimless career of travel in England and Scotland, without any recognised position or influence. It was congenial to him to assume informally the place of a father to the duke's child. Although his German education never made him quite at home in English politics, he was cautious and far-seeing, and was qualified for the rôle of guardian of his niece and counsellor of his sister. He impressed the duchess with the destiny in store for her youngest child. Her responsibilities as regent of the principality of Leiningen in behalf of her son by her first marriage weighed much with her. But strong as was her affection for her German kindred, anxious as she was to maintain close relations with them, and sensitive as she was to the indifference to her manifested at the English court, she, under Leopold's influence, resigned the regency of Leiningen, and resolved to reside permanently in England. After deliberating with her brother, she chose as 'the whole object of her future life' the education of her younger daughter, in view of the likelihood of her accession to the English throne. Until the princess's marriage, when she was in her twenty-first year, mother and daughter were never parted for a day.

Of her father the princess had no personal remembrance, but her mother taught her to honour his memory. Through his early life he had been an active soldier in Canada and at Gibraltar, and he was sincerely attached to the military profession. When his daughter, as Queen Victoria, presented new colours to his old regiment, the royal Scots, at Ballater on 26 Sept. 1876, she said of him: 'He was proud of his profession, and I was always told to consider myself a soldier's child.' Strong sympathy with the army was a main characteristic of her career. Nor were her father's strong liberal, even radical, sympathies concealed from her. At the time of his death he was arranging to visit New Lanark with his wife as the guests of Robert Owen, with whose principles he had already declared his agreement (Owen, *Autobiography*, 1857, p. 237). The princess's whiggish proclivities in early life were part of her paternal inheritance.

It was in the spring of 1820 that the Duchess of Kent took up her permanent abode in Kensington Palace, and there in comparative seclusion the princess spent most of her first eighteen years of life. Kensington was then effectually cut off from London by market gardens and country lanes. Besides her infant daughter the duchess had another companion in her child by her first husband, Princess Féodore of Leiningen, who was twelve years Princess Victoria's senior, and inspired her with deep and lasting affection. Prince Charles of Leiningen, Princess Victoria's stepbrother, was also a frequent visitor, and to him also she was much attached. Chief among the permanent members of the Kensington household was Louise Lehzen, the daughter of a Lutheran clergyman of Hanover, who had acted as governess of the Princess Féodore from 1818. Princess Victoria's education was begun in 1824, when Fräulein Lehzen transferred her services from the elder to the younger daughter. Voluble in talk, severe in manner, restricted in information, conventional in opinion, she was never popular in English society; but she was shrewd in judgment and whole-hearted in her devotion to her charge, whom she at once inspired with affection and fear, memory of which never wholly left her pupil. Long after the princess's girlhood close intimacy continued between the two. At Lehzen's death in 1870 the queen wrote of her: 'She knew me from six months old, and from my fifth to my eighteenth years devoted all her care and energies to me with most wonderful abnegation of self, never even taking one day's holiday. I adored, though I was greatly in awe of her. She really seemed to have no thought but for me.'

The princess's education.

The need of fittingly providing for the princess's education first brought the child to the formal notice of parliament. In 1825 parliament unanimously resolved to allow the Duchess of Kent an additional 6,000*l.* a year 'for the purpose of making an adequate provision for the honourable support and education of her highness Princess Alexandrina Victoria of Kent' (*Hansard*, new ser. xiii. 909–27). English instruction was needful, and Fräulein Lehzen, whose position was never officially recognised, was hardly qualified for the whole of the teaching. On the advice of the Rev. Thomas Russell, vicar of Kensington, the Rev. George Davys, at the time vicar of a small Lincolnshire parish—from which he was soon transferred to the crown living of St. Hallows-on-the-Wall, in the city of London—became the princess's preceptor. He was formally appointed in 1827, when he took up his residence at Kensington Palace. To reconcile Fräulein Lehzen to the new situation, George IV in 1827, at the request of his sister, Princess Sophia, made her a Hanoverian baroness. Davys did his work discreetly. He gathered round him a band of efficient masters in special subjects of

Digitized by Google

study, mainly reserving for himself religious knowledge and history. Although his personal religious views were decidedly evangelical, he was liberal in his attitude to all religious opinions, and he encouraged in his pupil a singularly tolerant temper, which in after life served her in good stead. Thomas Steward, the writing-master of Westminster school, taught her penmanship and arithmetic. She rapidly acquired great ease and speed in writing, although at the sacrifice of elegance. As a girl she was a voluble correspondent with her numerous kinsfolk, and she maintained the practice till the end of her life. Although during her girlhood the duchess conscientiously caused her daughter to converse almost entirely in English, German was the earliest language she learned, and she always knew it as a mother-tongue. She studied it and German literature grammatically under M. Barez. At first she spoke English with a slight German accent; but this was soon mended, and in mature years her pronunciation of English was thoroughly natural, although refined. As a young woman she liked to be regarded as an authority on English accent (Lady Lyttelton, *Letters*). She was instructed in French by M. Grandineau, and came to speak it well and with fluency. At a later period, when she was fascinated by Italian opera, she studied Italian assiduously, and rarely lost an opportunity of speaking it. Although she was naturally a good linguist, she showed no marked aptitude or liking for literary subjects of study. She was not permitted in youth to read novels. First-rate literature never appealed to her. Nor was she endowed with genuine artistic taste. But to the practical pursuit of the arts she applied herself as a girl with persistency and delight. Music occupied much time. John Bernard Sale, organist of St. Margaret's, Westminster, and subsequently organist of the Chapel Royal, gave her her first lessons in singing in 1826. She developed a sweet soprano voice, and soon both sang and played the piano with good effect. Drawing was first taught her by Richard Westall the academician, who in 1829 painted one of the earliest portraits of her, and afterwards by (Sir) Edwin Landseer. Sketching in pencil or water-colours was a lifelong amusement, and after her marriage she attempted etching. In music and the pictorial arts she sought instruction till comparatively late in life. To dancing, which she was first taught by Mdlle. Bourdin, she was, like her mother, devoted; and like her, until middle age, danced with exceptional grace and energy.

Her youthful devotion to music and art.

She was also from childhood a skilful horsewoman, and thoroughly enjoyed physical exercise, taking part in all manner of indoor and outdoor games.

The princess grew up an amiable, merry, affectionate, simple-hearted child—very considerate for others' comfort, scrupulously regardful of truth, and easily pleased by homely amusement. At the same time she was self-willed and often showed impatience of restraint. Her memory was from the first singularly retentive. Great simplicity was encouraged in her general mode of life. She dressed without ostentation. Lord Albemarle watched her watering, at Kensington, a little garden of her own, wearing 'a large straw hat and a suit of white cotton,' her only ornament being 'a coloured fichu round the neck.' Charles Knight watched her breakfasting in the open air when she was nine years old, enjoying all the freedom of her years, and suddenly darting from the breakfast table 'to gather a flower in an adjoining pasture.' Leigh Hunt often met her walking at her ease in Kensington Gardens, and although he was impressed by the gorgeous raiment of the footman who followed her, noticed the unaffected playfulness with which she treated a companion of her own age. The Duchess of Kent was fond of presenting her at Kensington to her visitors, who included men of distinction in all ranks of life. William Wilberforce describes how he received an invitation to visit the duchess at Kensington Palace in July 1820, and how the duchess received him 'with her fine animated child on the floor by her side with its playthings, of which I soon became one.' On 19 May 1828 Sir Walter Scott 'dined with the duchess' and was 'presented to the little Princess Victoria—I hope they will change her name (he added)—the heir apparent to the crown as things now stand. . . . This little lady is educating with much care, and watched so closely, that no busy maid has a moment to whisper, "You are heir of England."' But Sir Walter suggested 'I suspect, if we could dissect the little heart, we should find that some pigeon or other bird of the air had carried the matter.'

Sir Walter Scott's visit.

According to a story recorded many years afterwards by Baroness Lehzen, the fact of her rank was carefully concealed from her until her twelfth year, when after much consultation it was solemnly revealed to her by the baroness, who cunningly inserted in a child's book of English history a genealogical tree in which her position was prominently indicated. The prin

Digitized by Google

baroness stated, received the information, of which she knew nothing before, with an ecstatic assurance that she would be 'good' thenceforth. But there were many opportunities open to her previously of learning the truth about her position, and on the story in the precise form that it took in the Baroness Lehzen's reminiscence the queen herself threw doubt. Among the princess's childish companions were the daughters of Heinrich von Bülow, the Prussian ambassador in London, whose wife was daughter of Humboldt. When, on 28 May 1829, they and some other children spent an afternoon at Kensington at play with the princess, each of them on leaving was presented by her with her portrait—an act which does not harmonise well with the ignorance of her rank with which Baroness Lehzen was anxious to credit her (*Gabriele von Bülow*, a memoir, English transl. 1897, p. 163).

The most impressive of the princess's recreations were summer and autumn excursions into the country or to the seaside. Visits to her uncle Leopold's house at Claremont, near Esher, were repeated many times a year. There, she said, the happiest days of her youth were spent (GREY, p. 392). In the autumn of 1824 she was introduced at Claremont to Leopold's mother, who was her own godmother and grandmother, the Duchess Dowager of Saxe-Coburg, who stayed at Claremont for more than two months. The old duchess was enthusiastic in praise of her granddaughter—'the sweet blossom of May' she called her—and she favoured the notion, which her son Leopold seems first to have suggested to her, that the girl might do worse than marry into the Saxe-Coburg family. Albert, the younger of the two sons of her eldest son, the reigning Duke of Saxe-Coburg—a boy of her own age—was seriously considered as a suitor. Thenceforth the princess's uncle Leopold was as solicitous about the well-being of his nephew Albert as about that of his niece Victoria. A little later in the same year (1824) the child and her mother paid the first of many visits to Ramsgate, staying at Albion House. Broadstairs was also in early days a favourite resort with the duchess and her daughter, and on returning thence on one occasion they paid a first visit to a nobleman, the Earl of Winchilsea, at Eastwell Park, Ashford.

Country excursions.

In 1826 the princess and her mother were invited for the first time to visit the king, George IV, at Windsor. He was then residing at the royal lodge in the park while the castle was undergoing restoration, and his guests were allotted quarters at Cumberland Lodge. The king was gracious to his niece, and gave her the badge worn by members of the royal family. Her good spirits and frankness made her thoroughly agreeable to him. On one occasion she especially pleased him by bidding a band play 'God save the King' after he had invited her to choose the tune. On 17 Aug. 1826 she went with him on Virginia Water, and afterwards he drove her out in his phaeton.

Visit to George IV.

Next year there died without issue her uncle the Duke of York, of whom she knew little, although just before his death, while he was living in the King's Road, Chelsea, he had invited her to pay him a visit, and had provided a punch-and-judy show for her amusement. His death left only her uncle the Duke of Clarence between herself and the throne, and her ultimate succession was now recognised. On 28 May 1829 she attended, at St. James's Palace, a court function for the first time. The queen of Portugal, Maria II (da Gloria), who was only a month older than the princess, although she had already occupied her throne three years, was on a visit to England, and a ball was given in her honour by George IV. Queen Maria afterwards (9 April 1836) married Princess Victoria's first cousin, Prince Ferdinand Augustus of Saxe-Coburg, and Queen Victoria always took an extremely sympathetic interest in her career, her descendants, and her country.

In June 1830 the last stage but one in the princess's progress towards the crown was reached. Her uncle George IV died on 26 June, and was succeeded by his brother William, duke of Clarence. The girl thus became heir-presumptive. Public interest was much excited in her, and in November 1830 her status was brought to the notice of parliament. A bill was introduced by the lord chancellor, Lord Lyndhurst, and was duly passed, which conferred the regency on the Duchess of Kent, in case the new king died before the princess came of age. This mark of confidence was a source of great satisfaction to the duchess. Next year William IV invited parliament to make further 'provision for Princess Alexandrina Victoria of Kent, in view of recent events.' The government recommended that 10,000*l.* should be added to the Duchess of Kent's allowance on behalf of the princess. Two influential members, Sir Matthew White Ridley and Sir Robert Inglis, while supporting the proposal, urged that the princess

Heir-presumptive to the crown, 1830.

Digitized by Google

should as queen assume the style of Elizabeth II, and repeated the old complaint that the name Victoria did not accord with the feelings of the people. The princess had, however, already taken a violent antipathy to Queen Elizabeth, and always deprecated any association with her. An amendment to reduce the new allowance by one half was lost, and the government's recommendation was adopted (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. v. 591, 654 seq.) Greater dignity was thus secured for the household of the Duchess of Kent and her daughter, although the duchess regarded the addition to her income as inadequate to the needs of her position. The Duchess of Northumberland (a granddaughter of Clive) was formally appointed governess of the princess, and her preceptor Davys was made dean of Chester. She was requested to attend court functions. On 20 July 1830, dressed in deep mourning with a long court train and veil reaching to the ground (Bülow, p. 191), she followed Queen Adelaide at a chapter of the order of the Garter held at St. James's Palace. A few months later she was present at the prorogation of parliament. On 24 Feb. 1831 she attended her first drawing-room, in honour of Queen Adelaide's birthday. The king complained that she looked at him stonily, and was afterwards deeply offended by the irregularity of her attendances at court. She and her mother were expected to attend his coronation on 8 Sept. 1831, but they did not come, and comment on their absence was made in parliament.

With the apparent access of prosperity went griefs and annoyances which caused passing tears, and permanently impressed the princess's mind with a sense of the 'sadness' of her youth. In 1828 her constant companion, the Princess Féodore of Leiningen, left England for good, on her marriage, 18 Feb., to Prince von Hohenlohe-Langenburg, and the separation deeply pained Victoria. In 1830 alarm was felt at Kensington at the prospect of Prince Leopold's permanent removal to the continent. Both mother and daughter trusted his guidance implicitly. The princess was almost as deeply attached to him as to her mother. Although he declined the offer of the throne of Greece in 1830, his acceptance next year of the throne of Belgium grieved her acutely. As king of the Belgians, he watched her interests with no less devotion than before, and he was assiduous in correspondence; but his absence from the country and his subsequent marriage with Louis Philippe's daughter withdrew him from that constant control of her affairs to which she and her mother had grown accustomed. Two deaths which followed in the Saxe-Coburg family increased the sense of depression. The earlier loss did not justify deep regrets. The Duchess of Kent's sister-in-law, the mother of Prince Albert, who soon after his birth had been divorced, died in August 1831. But the death on 16 Nov. of the Duchess Dowager of Saxe-Coburg, the Duchess of Kent's mother and the princess's godmother and grandmother, who took the warmest interest in the child's future, was a lasting sorrow.

The main cause of the Duchess of Kent's anxieties at the time was, however, the hostile attitude that William IV assumed towards her. She had no reason to complain of the unconventional good humour which he extended to her daughter, nor would it be easy to exaggerate the maternal solicitude which the homely Duchess of Clarence, now become Queen Adelaide, showed the princess. But the king resented the payment to the duchess of any of the public consideration which the princess's station warranted. The king seems to have been moved by a senile jealousy of the duchess's influence with the heiress presumptive to the crown, and he repeatedly threatened to remove the girl from her mother's care. When the two ladies received, in August 1831, a royal salute from the ships at Portsmouth on proceeding for their autumn holiday to a hired residence, Norris Castle, Isle of Wight, William IV requested the duchess to forego such honours, and, when she refused, prohibited them from being offered. Incessant wrangling between him and the duchess continued throughout the reign.

William IV's treatment of her and her mother.

From a maternal point of view the duchess's conduct was unexceptionable. She was indefatigable in making her daughter acquainted with places of interest in England. On 23 Oct. 1830 the princess opened at Bath the Royal Victoria Park, and afterwards inaugurated the Victoria Drive at Malvern. From 1832 onwards the duchess frequently accompanied her on extended tours, during which they were the guests of the nobility, or visited public works and manufacturing centres, so that the princess might acquire practical knowledge of the industrial and social conditions of the people. William IV made impotent protests against these 'royal progresses,' as he derisively called them. The royal heiress was everywhere well received, took part for the first time in public functions, and left in all directions a favourable impression. Municipal corporations invaria-

Digitized by Google

bly offered her addresses of welcome; and the Duchess of Kent, in varying phraseology, replied that it was 'the object of her life to render her daughter deserving of the affectionate solicitude she so universally inspires, and to make her worthy of the attachment and respect of a free and loyal people.'

The first tour, which took place in the autumn of 1832, introduced the princess to the principality of Wales. Leaving Kensington in August, the party drove rapidly through Birmingham, Wolverhampton, and Shrewsbury to Powis Castle, an early home of her governess, the Duchess of Northumberland; thence the princess went over the Menai Bridge to a house at Beaumaris, which she rented for a month. She presented prizes at the Eisteddfod there; but an outbreak of cholera shortened her stay, and she removed to Plas Newydd, which was lent them by the Marquis of Anglesea. She laid the first stone of a boys' school in the neighbourhood on 13 Oct., and made so good an impression that 'the Princess Victoria' was the topic set for a poetic competition in 1834 at the Cardiff Bardic Festival. The candidates were two hundred, and the prize was won by Mrs. Cornwell Baron Wilson. Passing on to Eaton Hall, the seat of Lord Grosvenor, she visited Chester on 17 Oct., and opened a new bridge over the Dee, which was called Victoria Bridge. From 17 to 24 Oct. she stayed with the Duke of Devonshire at Chatsworth, and made many excursions in the neighbourhood, including a visit to Strutt's cotton mills at Belper. Subsequently they stayed at a long series of noblemen's houses—Shadborough, the house of Lord Lichfield; Pitchford, the seat of the old tory statesman, Lord Liverpool, for whom the queen cherished much affection; Oakley Court, the seat of Mr. Clive; Newell Grange, the seat of Lord Plymouth; and Wytham Abbey, the seat of the Earl of Abingdon. From Wytham she and her mother twice went over to Oxford (8–9 Nov.), where they received addresses from both town and university; Dean Gaisford conducted them over Christ Church; they spent some time at the Bodleian Library and at the buildings of the university press, and they lunched with Vice-chancellor Rowley at University College. Robert Lowe (afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke), then an undergraduate, described the incidents of the visit in a brilliant macaronic poem (printed in Patchett Martin's *Life of Lord Sherbrooke*, i. 86–90). Leaving Oxford the royal party journeyed by way of High Wycombe and Uxbridge to Kensington. Throughout this tour the princess dined with her mother and her hosts at seven o'clock each evening.

The tour of 1832.

At Oxford.

Every year now saw some increase of social occupation. Visitors of all kinds grew numerous at Kensington. In November 1832 Captain Back came to explain his projected polar expedition. In January 1833 the portrait painters David Wilkie and George Hayter arrived to paint the princess's portrait. On 24 April the Duchess of Kent, with a view to mollifying the king, elaborately entertained him at a large dinner party; the princess was present only before and after dinner. In June two of her first cousins, Princes Alexander and Ernest of Würtemberg, and her half-brother, the prince of Leiningen, were her mother's guests. On 24 May 1833 the princess's fourteenth birthday was celebrated by a juvenile ball given by the king at St. James's Palace.

A summer and autumn tour was arranged for the south coast in July 1833. The royal party went a second time to Norris Castle, Isle of Wight, and made personal acquaintance with those parts of the island with which an important part of the princess's after-life was identified. She visited the director of her mother's household, Sir John Conroy, at his residence, Osborne Lodge, on the site of which at a later date Queen Victoria built Osborne Cottage, and near which she erected Osborne House. She explored Whippingham Church and East Cowes; but the main object of her present sojourn in the island was to inspect national objects of interest on the Hampshire coast. At Portsmouth she visited the Victory, Nelson's flagship. Crossing to Weymouth on 29 July she spent some time at Melbury, Lord Ilchester's seat. On 2 Aug. she and her mother arrived at Plymouth to inspect the dockyards. Next day the princess presented on Plymouth Hoe new colours to the 89th regiment (royal Irish fusiliers), which was then stationed at Devonport. Lord Hill, the commander-in-chief, who happened to be at the barracks, took part in the ceremony. The Duchess of Kent on behalf of her daughter addressed the troops, declaring that her daughter's study of English history had inspired her with martial ardour. With the fortunes of the regiment the princess always identified herself thenceforth. It was at a later date named the Princess Victoria's Royal Irish Fusiliers, and twice again, in 1866 and 1889, she presented it with new colours (cf. Rowland Brinckman's *Hist. Records of the Eighty-ninth (Princess Victoria's) Regiment*, 1888, pp. 83–4). The

The tour of 1833.

Digitized by Google

princess afterwards made a cruise in the yacht Emerald to Eddystone lighthouse, to Torquay, whence she visited Exeter, and to Swanage.

While she was responding to the calls of public duty she was enjoying enlarged opportunities of recreation. She frequently visited the theatre, in which she always delighted. But it was the Italian opera that roused her highest enthusiasm. She never forgot the deep impressions that Pasta, Malibran, and Grisi, Tamburini and Rubini made on her girlhood. Grisi was her ideal vocalist, by whom she judged all others. All forms of music, competently rendered, fascinated her. Her reverence for the violinist Paganini, after she had once heard him, never waned. In June 1834 she was a deeply interested auditor at the royal musical festival that was given at Westminster Abbey. During her autumn holiday in the same year, when she first stayed at Tunbridge Wells, and afterwards at St. Leonards-on-Sea, she spent much of her time in playing and singing, and her instrument was then the harp (cf. *Memoirs of Georgiana Lady Chatterton*, by E. H. Dering, 1901, p. 29). In 1836 Lablache became her singing master, and he gave her lessons for nearly twenty years, long after her accession to the throne.

Her delight in music and the drama.

During 1835, when she completed her sixteenth year, new experiences crowded on her. In June she went for the first time to Ascot, and joined in the royal procession. The American observer, N. P. Willis, watched her listening with unaffected delight to an itinerant ballad singer, and thought her 'quite unnecessarily pretty and interesting,' but he regretfully anticipated that it would be the fate of 'the heir to such a crown of England' to be sold in marriage for political purposes without regard to her personal character or wishes (Willis, *Pencillings by the Way*, 1835, iii. 115). On 30 July 1835 the princess was confirmed at Chapel Royal, St. James's. The archbishop of Canterbury's address on her future responsibilities affected her. She 'was drowned in tears and frightened to death.' Next Sunday, at the chapel of Kensington Palace, the princess received the holy sacrament for the first time. The grim archbishop (Howley) again officiated, together with her preceptor, Davys, the dean of Chester. After a second visit to Tunbridge Wells, where she stayed at Avoyne House, she made a triumphal northern progress. At York she remained a week with Archbishop Harcourt at Bishopsthorp, and visited Lord Fitzwilliam at Wentworth House, whence she went over to the races at Doncaster. She was the guest of the Duke of Rutland at Belvoir House, was enthusiastically received by the people of Stamford, and was next entertained by the Marquis of Exeter at Burghley. A great ball at Burghley was opened by a dance in which the marquis was the princess's partner. When she reached Lynn on her way to Holkham, the Earl of Leicester's seat, navvies yoked themselves to her carriage and drew it round the town. Her last sojourn on this tour was at Euston Hall, the residence of the Duke of Grafton. After returning to Kensington, she spent the month of September at Ramsgate, making excursions to Walmer Castle and to Dover.

Her confirmation, 1835.

The tour of 1835.

In 1836, when the princess was seventeen, her uncle Leopold deemed that the time had arrived to apply a practical test to his scheme of uniting her in marriage with her first cousin, Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg. Accordingly, he arranged with his sister, the Duchess of Kent, that Albert and his elder brother Ernest, the heir-apparent to the duchy, should in the spring pay a visit of some weeks' duration to aunt and daughter at Kensington Palace. In May Princess Victoria met Prince Albert for the first time. William IV and Queen Adelaide received him and his brother courteously, and they were frequently entertained at court. They saw the chief sights of London, and lunched with the lord mayor at the Mansion House. But the king looked with no favour on Prince Albert as a suitor for his niece's hand. At any rate, he was resolved to provide her with a wider field of choice, and he therefore invited the prince of Orange and his two sons and Duke William of Brunswick to be his guests at the same period that the Saxe-Coburg princes were in England, and he gave the princess every opportunity of meeting all the young men together. His own choice finally fell on Alexander, the younger son of the prince of Orange. On 30 May the Duchess of Kent gave a brilliant ball at Kensington Palace, and found herself under the necessity of inviting Duke William of Brunswick and the prince of Orange with his two sons as well as her own protégés. Among the general guests was the Duke of Wellington. Some days later the Saxe-Coburg princes left England. Albert had constantly sketched and played the piano with his cousin; but her ordinary language, like that of those about her, was English

First meeting with Prince Albert, 1836.

Digitized by Google

which placed him at a disadvantage, for he had but recently begun to learn it. The result of their visit was hardly decisive. Prince Albert wrote of his cousin as 'very amiable,' and astonishingly self-possessed, but parted with her heart-whole. The princess, however, had learned the suggested plan from her uncle Leopold, whose wishes were law for her, and on 7 June, after Albert had left England, she wrote ingenuously to Leopold that she commended the youth to her uncle's special protection, adding, 'I hope and trust that all will go on prosperously and well on this subject, now of so much importance to me.' Her views were uncoloured by sentiment. It was natural and congenial to obey her uncle.

In the early autumn of 1836 she paid a second visit to the retired tory statesman, Lord Liverpool, who was then living at Buxted Park, near Uckfield, and afterwards spent a quiet month at Ramsgate. The old king was at the moment causing the Duchess of Kent renewed disquietude. The princess had consequently absented herself from court, and the king complained that he saw too little of her. On 20 Aug. 1836, the king's birthday, mother and daughter dined with him at a state banquet, when he publicly expressed the hope that he might live till his niece came of age, so that the kingdom might be spared the regency which parliament had designed for the Duchess of Kent. He described his sister-in-law as a 'person' 'surrounded by evil counsellors,' and unfitted 'to the exercise of the duties of her station.' He asserted that, contrary to his command, she was occupying an excessive number of rooms—seventeen—at Kensington Palace. He would not 'endure conduct so disrespectful to him.' The princess burst into tears. The breach between the king and her mother was complete.

William IV's hope of living long enough to prevent a regency was fulfilled. Although his health was feeble, no serious crisis was feared when, on 24 May 1837, the princess celebrated her eighteenth birthday, and thus came of age. At Kensington the occasion was worthily celebrated, and the hamlet kept holiday. The princess was awakened by an *aubade*, and received many costly gifts. Addresses from public bodies were presented to her mother. To one from the corporation of London the duchess made, on behalf of her daughter, an elaborate reply. She pointed out that the princess was in intercourse with all classes of society, and, after an indiscreet reference to the slights put on herself by the royal family, spoke volubly of the diffusion of religious knowledge, the preservation of the constitutional prerogatives of the crown, and the protection of popular liberties as the proper aims of a sovereign. The king was loth to withdraw himself from the public rejoicing. He sent his niece a grand piano, and in the evening gave a state ball in her honour at St. James's Palace. Neither he nor the queen attended it, owing, it was stated, to illness. The princess opened the entertainment in a quadrille with Lord FitzAlan, grandson of the Duke of Norfolk, and afterwards danced with Nicholas Esterhazy, son of the Austrian ambassador. In the same month she paid two visits to the Royal Academy, which then for the first time held its exhibition in what is now the National Gallery, Trafalgar Square. She was the centre of attraction. On the first visit she shook hands and talked with Rogers the poet, and, hearing that the actor, Charles Kemble, was in the room, desired that he should be introduced to her. A few days later the king, in a letter addressed personally to her, offered to place 10,000*l.* a year at her own disposal, independently of her mother. She accepted the offer to her mother's chagrin.

Coming of age, 24 May 1837.

II

No sooner had the celebrations of the princess's majority ended than death put her in possession of the fullest rights that it could confer. Early in June it was announced that the king's health was breaking. On Tuesday, 20 June 1837, at twelve minutes past two in the morning, he died at Windsor Castle. The last barrier between Princess Victoria and the crown was thus removed.

The archbishop of Canterbury, who had performed the last religious rites, at once took leave of Queen Adelaide, and with Lord Conyngham, the lord chamberlain, drove through the early morning to Kensington to break the news to the new sovereign. They arrived there before 5 A.M. and found difficulty in obtaining admission. The porter refused to rouse the princess. At length the Baroness Lehzen was sent for, and she reluctantly agreed to warn the princess of their presence. The girl came into the room with a shawl thrown over her dressing-gown, her feet in slippers, and her hair falling down her back. Lord Conyngham dropped on his knee, saluted her as queen, and kissed the hand she held towards him. The archbishop did the like, addressing to her 'a sort of pastoral charge.' At the same

Accession, 20 June 1837.

Digitized by Google

time she was informed of the king's peaceful end. The princess clasped her hands and anxiously asked for news of her aunt (BUNSEN, i. 272).

The prime minister, Lord Melbourne, arrived before nine o'clock, and was at once received in audience. The queen's uncle, the Duke of Sussex, and the Duke of Wellington, the most popular man in the state, also visited her. But, in accordance with the constitution, it was from the prime minister, Lord Melbourne, alone that she could receive counsel as to her official duties and conduct. The privy council was hastily summoned to meet at Kensington at 11 A.M. on the day of the king's death. On entering the room the queen was met by her uncles, the Dukes of Cumberland and Sussex, and having taken her seat at once read the speech which Lord Melbourne had written for her some days before in consultation with Lord Lansdowne, the veteran president of the council. She was dressed very plainly in black and wore no ornaments. She was already in mourning for the death of Queen Adelaide's mother. She spoke of herself as 'educated in England under the tender and enlightened care of a most affectionate mother; she had learned from her infancy to respect and love the constitution of her native country.' She would aim at securing the enjoyment of religious liberty and would protect the rights of all her subjects. She then took the oath, guaranteeing the security of the church of Scotland; the ministers gave up their seals to her and she returned them; they then kissed hands on reappointment, and the privy councillors took the oaths. Although she was unusually short in stature (below five feet), and with no pretensions to beauty, her manner and movement were singularly unembarrassed, modest, graceful, and dignified, while her distinct and perfectly modulated elocution thrilled her auditors. 'She not merely filled her chair,' said the Duke of Wellington, 'she filled the room.' Throughout the ceremony she conducted herself as though she had long been familiar with her part in it (cf. POOLE, *Life of Stratford Canning*, 1888, ii. 45; *Croker Papers*, ii. 359; ASHLEY, *Life of Palmerston*, i. 340).

The first council.

The admirable impression she created on this her first public appearance as queen was fully confirmed in the weeks that followed. Next day she drove to St. James's Palace to attend the formal proclamation of her accession to the throne. While the heralds recited their announcement she stood in full view of the public between Lord Melbourne and Lord Lansdowne, at the open window of the privy council chamber, looking on the quadrangle nearest Marlborough House. The crowd cheered vociferously, and prominent in the throng was Daniel O'Connell, who waved his hat with conspicuous energy. 'At the sound of the first shouts the colour faded from the queen's cheeks,' wrote Lord Albemarle, her first master of the horse, who was also an onlooker, 'and her eyes filled with tears. The emotion thus called forth imparted an additional charm to the winning courtesy with which the girl-sovereign accepted the proffered homage' (ALBEMARLE, *Fifty Years of my Life*, p. 378).

The proclamation.

After the proclamation the queen saw Lord Hill, the commander-in-chief, the lord-chancellor, and other great officers of state. At noon her second council was held at St. James's Palace, and all the cabinet ministers were present. Later in the day the proclamation was repeated at Trafalgar Square, Temple Bar, Wood Street, and the Royal Exchange.

Although the queen signed the privy council register at her first council in the name of Victoria only, in all the official documents which were prepared on the first day of her reign her name figured with the prefix of Alexandrina. In the proclamation she was called 'Her Royal Majesty Alexandrina Victoria, Queen of the United Kingdom.' But, despite the sentiment that had been excited against the name Victoria, it was contrary to her wish to be known by any other. Papers omitting the prefix 'Alexandrina' were hastily substituted for those in which that prefix had been introduced, and from the second day of the new reign the sovereign was known solely as Queen Victoria. Thenceforth that name was accepted without cavil as of the worthiest English significance. It has since spread far among her subjects. It was conferred on one of the most prosperous colonies of the British empire in 1851, and since on many smaller settlements or cities, while few municipalities in the United Kingdom or the empire have failed to employ it in the nomenclature of streets, parks, railway-stations, or places of public assembly.

Her name as sovereign.

Abroad, and even in some well-informed quarters at home, surprise was manifested at the tranquillity with which the nation saw the change of monarch effected. But the general enthusiasm that Queen Victoria's accession evoked was partly due to the contrast she presented with those who had lately oc-

Public sentiment regarding her.

Digitized by Google

cupied the throne. Since the century began there had been three kings of England—men all advanced in years—of whom the first was an imbecile, the second a profligate, and the third little better than a buffoon. The principle of monarchy was an article of faith with the British people which the personal unfitness of the monarch seemed unable to touch. But the substitution for kings whose characters could not inspire respect of an innocent girl, with what promised to be a long and virtuous life before her, evoked at the outset in the large mass of the people a new sentiment—a sentiment of chivalric devotion to the monarchy which gave it new stability and rendered revolution impossible. Although the play of party politics failed to render the sentiment universal, and some actions of the queen in the early and late years of the reign severely tried it, it was a plant that, once taking root, did not readily decay. Politicians—of the high rank of Lord Palmerston, the foreign secretary in the whig ministry, and Sir Robert Peel, leader of the tories in the House of Commons—deplored the young queen's inexperience and ignorance of the world; but such defects were more specious than real in a constitutional monarch, and, as far as they were disadvantageous, were capable of remedy by time. Sydney Smith echoed the national feeling when, preaching in St. Paul's Cathedral on the first Sunday of her reign, he described the new sovereign as 'a patriot queen,' who might be expected to live to a ripe old age and to contribute to the happiness and prosperity of her people. 'We have had glorious female reigns,' said Lord John Russell, the home secretary under Melbourne, a few weeks later. 'Those of Elizabeth and Anne led us to great victories. Let us now hope that we are going to have a female reign illustrious in its deeds of peace—an Elizabeth without her tyranny, an Anne without her weakness' (Walpole, *Life of Lord John Russell*, i. 284).

Owing to her sex, some changes in the position and duties of a British sovereign were inevitable. The Salic law rendered her incompetent to succeed to the throne of Hanover, which British sovereigns had filled since George the elector of Hanover became George I of England in 1714. Hanover had been elevated from an electorate to a kingdom by the congress of Vienna in 1814, and the kingdom now passed to the queen's uncle, the next heir after her to the English throne, Ernest, duke of Cumberland. The dissolution of the union between England and Hanover was acquiesced in readily by both countries. They had long drifted apart in political sentiments and aspirations. The new king of Hanover was altogether out of sympathy with his royal niece. He proved an illiberal and reactionary ruler; but she, in whom domestic feeling was always strong, took a lively interest in the fortunes of his family, and showed especial kindness to them in the trials that awaited them. At home the main alteration in her duty as sovereign related to the criminal law. Death was the punishment accorded to every manner of felony until William IV's parliament humanely reduced the number of capital offences to four or five, and it had been the custom of the sovereign personally to revise the numerous capital sentences pronounced in London at the Old Bailey. At the close of each session these were reported to the sovereign by the recorder for final judgment. A girl was obviously unfitted to perform this repugnant task. Accordingly the queen was promptly relieved of it by act of parliament (7 William IV and 1 Vict. cap. 77). Outside London the order of the court to the sheriff had long been sufficient to insure the execution of the death penalty. To that practice London now conformed, while the home secretary dealt henceforth by his sole authority with petitions affecting offenders capitally convicted, and was alone responsible for the grant of pardons, reprieves, or respites. Whenever capital sentences were modified by the home secretary, he made a report to that effect to the queen, and occasionally it evoked comment from her; but his decision was always acted on as soon as it was formed. Thus, although the statute of 1837 formally reserved 'the royal prerogative of mercy,' the accession of a woman to the throne had the paradoxical effect of practically annulling all that survived of it.

The queen and Hanover.

The queen and the criminal law.

But, while the queen was not called on to do everything that her predecessors had done, she studied with ardour the routine duties of her station and was immersed from the moment of her accession in pressing business. The prime minister, Melbourne, approached his task of giving her political instruction with exceptional tact and consideration, and she proved on the whole an apt pupil. Melbourne was the leader of the whig party, whose constitutional principles denied the sovereign any independence; but it was with the whigs that her father had associated himself, and association with them was personally congenial to her. None the less, she was of an imperious, self-reliant, and somewhat wilful disposition; she was naturally

Lord Melbourne's instruction.

Digitized by Google

proud of her elevation and of the dignified responsibilities which nominally adhered to the crown. While, therefore, accepting without demur Melbourne's theories of the dependent place of a sovereign in a constitutional monarchy, she soon set her own interpretation on their practical working. She was wise enough at the outset to recognise her inexperience, and she knew instinctively the need of trusting those who were older and better versed in affairs than herself. But she never admitted her subjection to her ministers. From almost the first to the last day of her reign she did not hesitate closely to interrogate them, to ask for time for consideration before accepting their decisions, and to express her own wishes and views frankly and ingenuously in all affairs of government that came before her. After giving voice to her opinion, she left the final choice of action or policy to her official advisers' discretion; but if she disapproved of their choice, or it failed of its effect, she exercised unsparingly the right of private rebuke.

The first duty of her ministers and herself was to create a royal household. The principles to be followed differed from those which had recently prevailed. It was necessary for a female sovereign to have women and not men as her personal attendants. She deprecated an establishment on the enormous scale that was adopted by the last female sovereign in England—Queen Anne. A mistress of the robes, six ladies-in-waiting, and six women of the bedchamber she regarded as adequate. Her uncle Leopold wisely urged her to ignore political considerations in choosing her attendants. But she was without personal friends of the rank needed for the household offices, and she accepted Lord Melbourne's injudicious advice to choose their first holders exclusively from the wives and daughters of the whig ministers. She asked the Marchioness of Lansdowne to become mistress of the robes, and although her health did not permit her to accept that post, she agreed to act as first lady-in-waiting. The higher household dignity was filled (1 July 1837) by the Duchess of Sutherland, who was soon one of the queen's most intimate associates. Others of her first ladies-in-waiting were the Marchioness of Normanby and Lady Tavistock. The Countess of Rosebery was invited, but declined to join them. In accordance with better established precedent, the gentlemen of her household were also chosen from orthodox supporters of the whig ministry. The queen only asserted herself by requesting that Sir John Conroy, the master of her mother's and her own household, whom she never liked, should retire from her service; she gave him a pension of 3,000*l.* a year, but refused his request for an order and an Irish peerage. Graver perplexities attached to the question of the appointment of a private secretary to the new sovereign. Although former occupants of the throne had found such an officer absolutely essential to the due performance of their duties, the ministers feared the influence that one occupying so confidential a relation with a young untried girl might gain over her. With admirable self-denial Melbourne solved the difficulty by taking on himself the work of her private secretary for all public business. As both her prime minister and private secretary it was thus necessary for him to be always with the court. For the first two years of her reign he was her constant companion, spending most of the morning at work with her, riding with her of an afternoon, and dining with her of an evening. The paternal care which he bestowed on her was acknowledged with gratitude by political friends and foes.

The formation of her household.

The private secretaryship.

Melbourne's acceptance of the office of private secretary best guaranteed the queen's course against pitfalls which might have involved disaster. Members of the family circle in which she had grown up claimed the right and duty of taking part in her guidance when she began the labour of her life, and, owing to their foreign birth, it was in her own interest that their influence should be permanently counterbalanced by native counsel. King Leopold, the queen's foster-father, who had hitherto controlled her career, and remained a trusted adviser till his death, had, as soon as she reached her majority, sent his confidential friend and former secretary, Baron Stockmar, to direct her political education. The baron remained in continuous attendance on her, without official recognition, for the first fifteen months of her reign, and when the question of a choice of private secretary was first raised, the queen expressed an infelicitous anxiety to appoint him. A native of Coburg, who originally came to England with Leopold in 1816 as his medical attendant, Stockmar was now fifty years old. Sincerely devoted to his master and to the Saxe-Coburg family, he sought no personal advantage from his association with them. Even Lord Palmerston, who bore him no affection, admitted that he was the most disinterested man he ever met. Intelligently read in English history, he studied with zeal the theory of the British

Foreign advisers.

Digitized by Google

constitution. There was genuine virtue in the substance of his reiterated advice that the queen should endeavour to maintain a position above party and above intrigue. But, although sagacious, Stockmar was a pedantic and a sententious critic of English politics, and cherished some perilous heresies. The internal working of the British government was never quite understood by him. His opinion that the sovereign was no 'nodding mandarin' was arguable, but his contention that a monarch, if of competent ability, might act as his own minister was wholly fallacious. The constant intercourse which he sought with Melbourne and other ministers was consequently felt by them to be embarrassing, and to be disadvantageous to the queen. An impression got abroad that he exerted on her a mysterious anti-national influence behind the throne. Abercromby, leader of the House of Commons, threatened in very early days to bring the subject to the notice of parliament. But when it was rumoured that Stockmar was acting as the queen's private secretary, Melbourne circulated a peremptory denial, and public attention was for the time diverted. The queen's openly displayed fidelity to her old governess, the Baroness Lehzen, did not tend to dissipate the suspicion that she was in the hands of foreign advisers. But the baroness's relations with her mistress were above reproach and did credit to both. She had acted as her old pupil's secretary in private matters before she came to the throne, and she continued to perform the same functions after the queen's accession. But public affairs were never brought by the queen to her cognisance, and the baroness loyally accepted the situation. With the Duchess of Kent, who continued to reside with her daughter, although she was now given a separate suite of apartments, the queen's relation was no less discreet—far more discreet than the duchess approved. She was excluded from all share in public business—an exclusion in which she did not readily acquiesce. For a long time she treated her daughter's emancipation from her direction as a personal grievance (GREVILLE). There was never any ground for the insinuation which Lord Brougham conveyed when he spoke in the House of Lords of the Duchess of Kent as 'the queen-mother.' Melbourne protested with just indignation against applying such a misnomer to 'the mother of the queen,' who was wholly outside the political sphere.

Public ceremonials meanwhile claimed much of the queen's attention. On 27 June she held her first levee at Kensington to receive the credentials of the ambassadors and envoys. She was dressed in black, but, as sovereign of the order of the Garter, wore all its brilliant insignia—ribbon, star, and a band bearing the motto, in place of the garter, buckled on the left arm (BUNSEN, ii. 273). There followed a long series of deputations from public bodies, bearing addresses of condolence and congratulation, to all of which she replied with characteristic composure. On 17 July she went in state to dissolve parliament in accordance with the law which required a general election to take place immediately on the demise of the crown. For the first time she appeared in apparel of state—a mantle of crimson velvet lined with ermine, an ermine cape, a dress of white satin embroidered with gold, a tiara and stomacher of diamonds, and the insignia of the garter. She read the speech with splendid effect. Fanny Kemble, who was present, wrote: 'The queen's voice was exquisite. . . . The enunciation was as perfect as the intonation was melodious, and I think it is impossible to hear a more excellent utterance than that of the queen's English by the English queen.' A more disinterested visitor, the American orator, Charles Sumner, used very similar language: 'Her voice was sweet and finely modulated. . . . I think I have never heard anything better read in my life than her speech.' On 19 July the queen held her first levee at St. James's Palace, and next day her first drawing-room. On both occasions the attendance was enormous.

Public ceremonials.

A few days before (13 July) the queen left the home of her girlhood at Kensington for Buckingham Palace, the new official residence in London appointed for the sovereign. The building had been begun by the architect John Nash for George IV, but was not completed until William IV became king. He, however, disliked it, and preferred to remain at St. James's Palace. No monarch occupied Buckingham Palace before Queen Victoria, for whom it was for the first time put in order. A contemporary wag in the 'Times' declared it was the cheapest house ever built, having been built for one sovereign and furnished for another. But the inconvenience with which William IV credited it proved real, and it underwent radical alterations and additions at the instance of the queen and Prince Albert before it was deemed to be adapted for its purpose. An east front was erected to form a quadrangle; the ground behind the house, to the extent of forty acres, was laid out as a pleasure-garden; a conservatory was con-

Removal to Buckingham Palace.

Digitized by Google

verted into a chapel, and a ballroom was added as late as 1856. One of the first entertainments which were given at Buckingham Palace was a grand concert on 17 Aug. 1837, under the direction of Signor Costa. In honour of the occasion the queen ordered the court to go out of mourning for the day. The vocalists were Madame Grisi, Madame Albertazzi, Signor Lablache, and Signor Tamburini. The queen's first official appearance in public out of doors took place on 21 Aug., when she opened the new gate of Hyde Park on the Bayswater Road, and conferred on it the name of Victoria. On 22 Aug. she drove to Windsor to assume residence at the castle for the first time. On 28 Sept. she had her earliest experience of a military review, when the guards in Windsor garrison marched before her in the Home Park. After remaining at Windsor till 4 Oct. she made acquaintance with the third and last of the royal palaces then in existence, the pretentious Pavilion at Brighton, which George IV had erected in a foolish freak of fancy. Lord John Russell, the home secretary, together with his wife, stayed with her there. On 4 Nov. she returned to Buckingham Palace.

Private life.

The queen took a girlish delight in the sense of proprietorship: she actively directed her domestic establishments, and the mode of life she adopted in her palaces was of her own devising. She exercised a constant and wide hospitality which had been long unknown in the royal circle. The entertainments were somewhat formal and monotonous; but, although she was zealous for rules of etiquette, she was never indisposed to modify them if she was thereby the better able to indulge the kindly feeling that she invariably extended to her guests. Most of her mornings were spent at work with Melbourne. In the early afternoon when at Windsor she rode in the park or neighbouring country with a large cavalcade often numbering thirty persons. Later she romped with children, some of whom she usually contrived to include among her guests, or played at ball or battledore and shuttlecock with ladies of the court—a practice which she continued till middle age—or practised singing and pianoforte playing. Dining at half-past seven, she usually devoted the evening to round games of cards, chess, or draughts, while the Duchess of Kent played whist. One of her innovations was the institution of a court band, which played music during and after dinner. When she was settled at Buckingham Palace she gave a small dance every Monday. She found time for a little serious historical reading, one of the earliest books through which she plodded as queen being Coxe's 'Life of Sir Robert Walpole' (Lady Lyttelton), and for the first time in her life she attempted novel-reading, making trial of three books by Sir Walter Scott, Fenimore Cooper, and Bulwer Lytton respectively (Bunsen, i. 296). A little later she struggled with Hallam's 'Constitutional History' and St. Simon's 'Memoirs.'

Attitude to her kinsfolk.

Relatives from the continent of Europe were in the first days of her reign very frequent guests. With them she always seemed most at ease, and she showed them marked attention. Vacant garters were bestowed on two of her German kinsmen, who came on early visits to her—the first on her half-brother, the Prince of Leiningen, in July 1837, the next on her uncle, Prince Albert's father, in the year following. The king of the Belgians and his gentle Queen Louise spent three weeks with her at Windsor (August–September 1837), and the visit was repeated for years every autumn. Her first cousin Victoria, daughter of Duke Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg, who in 1840 married the Duc de Nemours, was also often with her, and shared in her afternoon games. But she was not at the same time neglectful of her kinsfolk at home. Nothing could exceed the tenderness with which she treated the Dowager Queen Adelaide. On the day of her accession she wrote a letter of condolence, addressing it to 'the Queen' and not to 'the Dowager Queen,' for fear of adding to her grief. A very few days later, before the late king's funeral, she visited the widowed lady at Windsor, and she forbade, of her own motion, the lifting of the royal standard, then at half-mast, to mast-high, as was customary on the arrival of the sovereign. When Queen Adelaide removed from Windsor Castle ultimately to settle at Marlborough House, her royal niece bade her take from the castle any furniture that her residence there had especially endeared to her, and until the old queen's death the young queen never relaxed any of her attentions. To all her uncles and aunts she showed like consideration. She corresponded with them, entertained them, visited them, read to them, sang to them; and she bore with little murmuring her uncles' displays of ill-temper. The Duchess of Cambridge, the last survivor of that generation, died as late as 1889, and no cares of family or state were ever permitted by the queen to interfere with the due rendering of

Digitized by Google

those acts of personal devotion to which the aged duchess had been accustomed. Even to the welfare of the FitzClarences—William IV's illegitimate children by Mrs. Jordan—she was not indifferent, and often exerted her influence in their interests. At the same time domestic sentiment was rarely suffered to affect court etiquette. At her own table she deemed it politic to give, for the first time, precedence to foreign ambassadors—even to the American envoy, Mr. Stephenson—over all guests of whatever rank, excepting only Lord Melbourne, who always sat at her left hand. For years she declined to alter the practice in favour of the royal dukes and duchesses, but ultimately made some exceptions.

Meanwhile the first general election of the new reign had taken place, and the battle of the rival parties mainly raged round the position and prospects of the queen. The tories, who were the attacking force, bitterly complained that Melbourne and the whigs in power identified her with themselves, and used her and her name as party weapons of offence. Lord John Russell, in a letter to Lord Mulgrave, lord-lieutenant of Ireland, had written of her sympathy with the whig policy in Ireland. Croker, a tory spokesman, in an article in the 'Quarterly Review' (July 1837), denounced the policy of surrounding her with female relatives of the whig leaders. Sir Robert Peel argued that the monarchy was endangered by the rigour with which she was ruled by Melbourne, the chief of one political party. Release of the sovereign from whig tyranny consequently became a tory cry, and it gave rise to the epigram:

The general election of 1837.

'The Queen is with us,' Whigs insulting say;
'For when *she found us in* she let us stay.'
It may be so, but give me leave to doubt
How long she'll keep you when *she finds you out.*

(*Annual Register*, 1837, p. 239).

Whig wire-pullers, on the other hand, made the most of the recent conduct of the next heir to the throne, the new king of Hanover, the queen's uncle Ernest, who had signalised his accession by revoking constitutional government in his dominions. They spread a report that the new king of Hanover was plotting to dethrone his niece in order to destroy constitutional government in England as well as in Hanover, and a cartoon was issued entitled 'The Contrast,' which represented side by side portraits of the queen and her uncle, the queen being depicted as a charming *ingénue*, and her uncle as a grey-haired beetle-browed villain. The final result of the elections was not satisfactory to either side. The tories gained on the balance thirty-seven seats, and thus reduced their opponents' majority; but in the new House of Commons the whigs still led by thirty-eight, and Melbourne and his colleagues retained office.

Before the new parliament opened, the queen made a formal progress through London, going from Buckingham Palace to the Guildhall to dine in state with the lord mayor. Her passage through the streets evoked an imposing demonstration of loyalty. Fifty-eight carriages formed the procession, in which rode many of the foreign ambassadors. The lord mayor, Sir John Cowan, with the sheriffs, George Carroll and Moses Montefiore, and members of the corporation of London, received the queen at Temple Bar. The banquet lasted from 3.30 in the afternoon till 8.30 in the evening, when the city was ablaze with illuminations. A medal was struck from a design by William Wyon, and the queen's arrival at Temple Bar was pictured in a bas-relief on the monument that now marks the site of the old gate.

At the Guildhall banquet, 9 Nov. 1837.

On 20 Nov. the queen opened her first parliament, reading her own speech, as was her custom until her widowhood whenever she attended in person. The opening business of the session was a settlement of the royal civil list. Financially the queen's position since her accession had been a source of anxiety. She inherited nothing, and the crown had lost the royal revenues of Hanover. She had complained to Melbourne of her lack of money for immediate private expenses. He had done little but listen sympathetically, but Messrs. Coutts, who had been bankers to various members of the royal family, came to her rescue with temporary advances. The main question for the government to consider was not merely the amount of the income necessary to maintain the throne in fitting dignity, but the proportion of that income which might be prudently derived from the hereditary revenues of the crown, i.e. revenues from the crown lands. In return for a fixed annuity George III had surrendered a large portion of these revenues, and George IV yielded a further portion, while William IV surrendered all but those proceeding from the duchies of Cornwall and Lancaster, which were held to belong to a different category. At the same time it was arranged, on the accession of William IV, that the general expenses of civil government, which had been previously defrayed out of the king's civil list, should henceforth be

The civil list.

Digitized by Google

discharged by the consolidated fund, and that of the income allotted to King William only a very small proportion should be applied to aught outside his household and personal expenses; the sole external calls were 75,000*l.* for pensions and 10,000*l.* for the secret service fund. On these conditions King William was content to accept 460,000*l.* instead of 850,000*l.* which had been paid his predecessor, while an annuity of 50,000*l.* was bestowed on his queen consort. His net personal parliamentary income (excluding pensions and the secret service fund) was thus 375,000*l.*, with some 25,000*l.* from the duchies of Lancaster and Cornwall. Radical members of parliament now urged Melbourne to bring the whole of the crown lands under parliamentary control, to deprive the crown of the control and income of the duchies of Lancaster and Cornwall, and to supply the sovereign with a revenue which should be exclusively applied to her own purposes, and not to any part of the civil government. Treasury officials drew out a scheme with these ends in view, but Melbourne rejected most of it from a fear of rousing against his somewhat unstable government the cry of tampering with the royal prerogative. In the result the precedent of William IV's case was followed, with certain modifications. The queen resigned all the hereditary revenues of the crown, but was left in possession of the revenues of the duchies of Lancaster and Cornwall, of which the latter was the lawful appanage of the heir-apparent. The duchy of Cornwall therefore ceased to be the sovereign's property as soon as a lawful heir to the throne was born. It and the duchy of Lancaster produced during the first years of the reign about 27,500*l.* annually, but the revenues from both rose rapidly, and the duchy of Lancaster, which was a permanent source of income to the queen, ultimately produced above 60,000*l.* a year. (The duchy of Cornwall, which passed to the prince of Wales at his birth in 1841, ultimately produced more than 66,000*l.*) Parliament now granted her, apart from these hereditary revenues, an annuity of 385,000*l.*, being 10,000*l.* in excess of the net personal income granted by parliament to her predecessor. Of this sum 60,000*l.* was appropriated to her privy purse, 131,260*l.* to the salaries of the household, 172,500*l.* to the expenses of the household, 13,200*l.* to the royal bounty, while 8,040*l.* was unappropriated. The annual payment from the civil list of 75,000*l.* in pensions and of 10,000*l.* secret service money was cancelled, but permission was given the crown to create 'civil list' pensions to the amount of 1,200*l.* annually, a sum which the treasury undertook to defray independently of the royal income; this arrangement ultimately meant the yearly expenditure of some 23,000*l.*, but the pensions were only nominally associated with the sovereign's expenditure. Repairs to the sovereign's official residences and the maintenance of the royal yachts were also provided for by the treasury apart from the civil list revenues. Joseph Hume, on the third reading of the civil list bill, moved a reduction of 50,000*l.*, which was rejected by 199 votes against 19. Benjamin Hawes vainly moved a reduction of 10,000*l.*, which was supported by 41 members and opposed by 173. Lord Brougham severely criticised the settlement on the second reading of the bill in the House of Lords. He made searching inquiries respecting the incomes from the crown duchies, and objected to the arrangement being made for the queen's life. Although numerous additional grants, approaching a total of 200,000*l.* a year, were afterwards allotted to the queen's children, the annual sum allowed her by parliament on her accession was never altered during her reign of nearly sixty-four years, and proved amply sufficient for all her needs. At the same time as the civil list bill passed through parliament, the queen's mother, at the sovereign's instance, was granted an annuity of 30,000*l.*; she formerly received 22,000*l.* a year, of which 10,000*l.* was appropriated to the care of her daughter while princess. On 23 Dec. 1837 the queen went to parliament to return thanks in person for what had been done. Christmas was spent at Buckingham Palace, and next day the court withdrew to Windsor.

The liberal allowance enabled the queen to fulfil at once her resolve to pay off her father's debts. By the autumn of next year she had transferred to the late duke's creditors from her privy purse nearly 50,000*l.*, and on 7 Oct. 1839 she received their formal thanks. Meanwhile the queen's sympathy with her ministers increased. Through 1838-9 she followed their parliamentary movements with keen anxiety lest their narrow majority might prove inadequate to maintain them in office. Disturbances in Canada during the early months of 1838 roused differences of opinion in the House of Commons, which imperilled their position, but the crisis passed. 'The queen is as steady to us as ever,' wrote Palmerston on 14 April 1838, 'and was in the depth of despair when she thought we were in danger of being turned out. She keeps well in

The queen pays her father's debts.

Digitized by Google

health, and even in London takes long rides into the country, which have done her great good' (Ashley, *Life of Palmerston*, i. 344). Under Melbourne's guidance, and in agreement with her own wish, she daily perused masses of despatches and correspondence with exemplary diligence.

Outside politics her chief interest lay in the preparations that were in progress for her coronation and for the festivities accompanying it. Three state balls—one on 18 June, the day of Waterloo, a choice of date which offended the French—two levees, a drawing-room, a state concert, a first state visit to Ascot, and attendance at Eton 'montem' immediately preceded the elaborate ceremonial, which took place on 28 June 1838, eight days after the anniversary of her accession. The ministers resolved to endow it with exceptional splendour. For the expenses of William IV's coronation 50,000*l.* had been allowed. No less a sum than 200,000*l.* was voted by parliament for the expenses of Queen Victoria's coronation. Westminster Abbey was elaborately decorated in crimson and gold. The royal procession to the abbey was revived for the first time since the coronation of George III in 1761, and four hundred thousand persons came to London to witness it, many bivouacking in the streets the night before. At 10 A.M. on the appointed day, in magnificent weather, the queen left Buckingham Palace in full panoply of state, passing up Constitution Hill, along Piccadilly, down St. James's Street, and across Trafalgar Square, which had just been laid out in Nelson's memory. The abbey was reached by way of Parliament Street at 11.30. Among foreign visitors, who went thither in advance of the queen, was Marshal Soult, the representative of France, whom the crowds received with hardly less enthusiasm than her majesty. The great company of her German relatives included her uncle the Duke of Saxe-Coburg and her half-brother and half-sister of Leiningen. When the queen entered the abbey, 'with eight ladies all in white, floating about her like a silvery cloud, she paused, as if for breath, and clasped her hands' (Stanley). A ray of sunlight fell on her head as she knelt to receive the crown, and the Duchess of Kent burst into tears. The brilliance of the scene impressed every one, but there were some drawbacks. Harriet Martineau, who was present, wrote: 'The brightness, vastness, and dreamy magnificence produced a strange effect of exhaustion and sleepiness.' The queen, too, suffered not only from natural emotion and fatigue, but from the hesitation of the officiating clergy as to the exact part she was to play in many parts of the long ritual, and from the insufficient training that had been accorded her. 'Pray tell me what I am to do, for they [i.e. the clergy] don't know,' she said at one solemn point to a lay official who stood near her. She complained that the orb which was unexpectedly put into her hand was too heavy for her to hold; and when the ruby ring, which had been made for her little finger, was forced by the archbishop on to her fourth, she nearly cried out with the pain. For the first time at a coronation, the commons were allowed to acclaim her after the peers. The latter had enjoyed the privilege from time immemorial. The commons now cheered their sovereign nine times (*Gent. Mag.* 1838, ii. 198); but Dean Stanley, who, then a boy, sat in a gallery, thought all the responses and acclamations were feebly given. Towards the close of the ceremony a singular accident befell Lord Rolle, a peer, eighty years old, as he was endeavouring to offer his homage. He 'fell down as he was getting up the steps of the throne.' The queen's 'first impulse was to rise, and when afterwards he came again to do homage she said, "May I not get up and meet him?" and then rose from the throne and advanced down one or two of the steps to prevent his coming up, an act of graciousness and kindness which made a great sensation' (Greville, 2nd ser. i. 107). While the peers were doing homage, the lord-chamberlain and his officers flung medals, specially designed by Pistrucci, for the spectators to scramble for, and the confusion was not dignified. At length the ceremonial, which lasted more than five hours, ended, and at a quarter past four the queen returned to Buckingham Palace. She then wore her crown and all her apparel of state, but she looked to spectators pale and tremulous. Carlyle, who was in the throng, breathed a blessing on her: 'Poor little queen!' he added, 'she is at an age at which a girl can hardly be trusted to choose a bonnet for herself; yet a task is laid upon her from which an archangel might shrink.' But despite her zeal to fulfil the responsibilities of her station, she still had much of the child's lightness and simplicity of heart. On returning to the palace she hastily doffed her splendours in order to give her pet spaniel, Dash, its afternoon bath (Leslie). She then dined quietly with her relatives who were her guests, and after sending a message of inquiry to the unfortunate Lord Rolle, concluded the day by witnessing from the roof of the palace the public illuminations and fireworks in the

The coronation, 28 June 1838.

Digitized by Google

Green and Hyde Parks. Next morning a great 'coronation' fair was opened by permission of the government for four days in Hyde Park; and on the second day the queen paid it a long visit. The coronation festivities concluded with a review by her of five thousand men in Hyde Park (9 July), when she again shared the popular applause with Marshal Soult. A month later (16 Aug.) she prorogued parliament in person, and, after listening to the usual harangue on the work of the session from the speaker of the House of Commons, read her speech with customary clearness.

A few months later the queen was to realise that her popularity was not invulnerable, and that, despite Melbourne's parental care, her position was fraught with difficulty and danger, with which she was as yet hardly fitted to cope. With both the crises through which the queen and her court passed in the first half of 1839, her youth and inexperience prevented her from dealing satisfactorily. In January 1839 Lady Flora Hastings, daughter of the Marquis of Hastings, was lady-in-waiting to the Duchess of Kent at Buckingham Palace. On account of her appearance, she was most improperly suspected by some of the queen's attendants of immoral conduct. Neither the queen nor her mother put any faith in the imputation, but Lady Tavistock informed Melbourne of the matter, and the queen assented to his proposal that the unfortunate lady should be subjected by the royal physician, Sir James Clark, to a medical examination. Clark afterwards signed a certificate denying all allegations against Lady Flora (17 Feb. 1839). The incident was soon noised abroad. The lady's family appealed directly to the queen to make fitting reparation. Lady Flora's brother, the Marquis of Hastings, obtained an interview with her. Lady Flora's mother wrote her passionate letters and begged for the dismissal of Sir James Clark. The queen made no reply. Melbourne stated that she had seized the earliest opportunity of personally acknowledging to Lady Flora the unhappy error, but that it was not intended to take any other step. Lady Hastings published her correspondence with the queen and Melbourne in the 'Morning Post,' and Clark circulated a defence of his own conduct. A general feeling of disgust was roused, and the reputation of the court suffered, especially with the conservative section of the nobility to which the Hastings family belonged. The situation was rendered worse by the tragic ending of the episode. Lady Flora was suffering from a fatal internal disease—the enlargement of the liver. On 4 July she was announced to be dying at Buckingham Palace. A royal banquet which was to take place that evening was countermanded (MALMESBURY'S *Memoirs*, p. 77). The lady died next day. The queen was gravely perturbed. Society was depressed and shocked. The blunder which the queen's advisers had committed was bad enough to warrant an unmistakable expression of her personal regret, and her innocent supineness, for which the blame was currently laid on the Baroness Lehzen, was a calamity.

The episode of Lady Flora Hastings.

The second court crisis of 1839 was due to a precisely opposite cause—to the queen's peremptory exercise of her personal authority without consulting any one. During the session of 1839 the whig ministry finally lost its hold on the House of Commons. The recent emancipation of the slaves in Jamaica had led the planters into rebellion, and the government was driven to the disagreeable necessity of inviting parliament to suspend the constitution. The proposal was carried by a majority of only five (7 May). Melbourne felt the position to be hopeless, and placed the resignation of himself and his colleagues in the queen's hands. The queen was deeply distressed. When Lord John, leader of the House of Commons, visited her to discuss the situation, she burst into tears. But she soon nerved herself fully to exert for the first time the sovereign's power of choosing a successor to the outgoing prime minister. Her grief at parting with Melbourne was quickly checked. She asked him for no advice, but, after consulting Lord Spencer, she sent for the Duke of Wellington, and startled him by her self-possession (8 May). He declined her offer to form a ministry on the ground of his age and of the desirability of the prime minister being in the House of Commons. Accordingly she summoned Sir Robert Peel, the leader of the conservative opposition in the lower house. She feared his coldness and severity of manner, but her personal demeanour at their first interview was dignified, although very frank. She deprecated a dissolution of parliament at so early a date in the life of the existing parliament. Peel vaguely expressed sympathy with her view, but declined to pledge himself not to advise a dissolution. He, however, accepted without demur her commission to form the government, and, on leaving her, set about selecting members of the cabinet. There was already a strong feeling among the conservatives that the queen, who had hitherto

Her first ministerial crisis, May 1839.

Digitized by Google

shrunk from association with conservatives, was hedged in on all sides of her household by the female relatives of her whig ministers. Peel, in consultation with his friends, decided that the ladies holding the higher posts in the household must be displaced if conservative ministers were to receive adequate support from the crown. He had no intention of interfering with the subordinate offices, but deemed it essential to remove some at least of the ladies from such posts as those of mistress of the robes or of lady-in-waiting. Peel formed a high conception of his responsibility, and was willing to consult the queen's wishes in filling all appointments that might fall vacant. Unfortunately he did not define at the outset the precise posts or the number of them which were affected by his proposals. The subject was broached in a personal interview (9 May). The queen feared that she was to be deprived of the companionship of her closest friends, and suspected—quite incorrectly—that the Baroness Lehzen was aimed at. She declined point blank to entertain any suggestion of change in the female constitution of her household. After Peel left her she wrote to Melbourne that they wanted to deprive her of her ladies; they would rob her next of her dressers and housemaids; they thought to treat her as a girl; she would show them she was queen of England. Finally she requested her old minister to draft a reply of refusal to Peel's demands. Melbourne expressed no opinion, but did as he was asked. The queen's letter to Peel ran: 'Buckingham Palace, May 10, 1839.—The Queen, having considered the proposal made to her yesterday by Sir Robert Peel to remove the ladies of her bedchamber, cannot consent to adopt a course which she conceives to be contrary to usage, and which is repugnant to her feelings.' Peel answered that he feared there was some misunderstanding, and declined to proceed to the formation of a government.

The queen and her ladies of the bedchamber.

Peel's decision was received by the queen with immense relief, which she made no endeavour to conceal at a state ball that took place the same evening. With every sign of satisfaction she appealed to Melbourne to resume power. Although her action was her own, Melbourne had given it a tacit approval by not resisting it, when she first informed him of her intention. The old cabinet met on 11 May; some members argued for advising the queen to withdraw from the attitude that she had assumed. But Lord Spencer insisted that as gentlemen they must stand by her. Palmerston declared that her youth and isolation should have protected her from the odious conditions that Peel sought to impose. At length the good-natured Melbourne acquiesced in that opinion, and the whigs returned to office. The episode formed the topic of animated debate in both houses of parliament. Peel defended his action, which Lord John Russell lamely endeavoured to prove to be without precedent. Melbourne thoroughly identified himself with the queen, and was severely handled from different points of view by both the Duke of Wellington and Lord Brougham. In point of fact Peel's conduct was amply warranted, and subsequently Melbourne, Lord John Russell, and the queen herself admitted as much. In 1853 she confided to Lord John that she had taken no advice in the matter. 'No,' she said, 'it was entirely my own foolishness!' Melbourne afterwards remarked characteristically: 'You should take care to give people who are cross time to come round. Peel's fault in that business, when he failed to form a government, was not giving the queen time to come round.'

Admission of her error.

The momentary effect of the queen's act was to extend by more than two years the duration of Melbourne's ministry, and to embitter the personal hostility of the tories towards her. James Bradshaw, the tory M.P. for Canterbury, made in July so violent an attack upon her at a conservative meeting that the whig M.P. for Cockermouth, Edward Horsman, challenged him to a duel, which was duly fought. But the permanent outcome of the crisis was to the good. The queen never repeated her obduracy, and although she often asserted her authority and betrayed her personal predilection when a new ministry was in course of creation, the nineteen changes of government that followed during her reign were effected with comparatively little friction. The 'household' difficulty never recurred. Ladies-in-waiting at once ceased to be drawn from the families of any one political party, and as early as July 1839 the queen invited Lady Sandwich, the wife of a tory peer, to join the household. It became the settled practice for the office of mistress of the robes alone to bear a political complexion, and for its holder to retire from office with the party to which she owed her appointment. Increase of years and the good counsel of a wise husband were to teach the queen to exercise with greater tact that habit of command which was natural to her, and to bring under firmer control the impatience and quickness of her temper.

Digitized by Google

Absorption in the sovereign's work, the elation of spirit which accompanied the major part of her new experiences, the change from dependence to independence in her private affairs, put marriage out of her mind during the first two years of her reign. But King Leopold had no intention of quietly allowing his choice of her cousin Albert for her husband to be thwarted. Early in 1838 he reminded her of the suggestion. She replied that she and the prince, who was of her own age, were too young to think of marriage yet, and she claimed permission to defer a decision till the end of three years. King Leopold summoned Prince Albert to Brussels in March and explained the situation. Albert assented with some hesitation to the queen's proposal of delay. He assumed that in her proud elevation she would ultimately seek in marriage a partner of more exalted rank than a younger son of a poor and undistinguished German duke. But Stockmar was as zealous in Albert's cause as his uncle Leopold. He had left the queen's side at the end of 1838 for the first time since her accession, and accompanied Prince Albert on a tour in Italy with a view to keeping him faithful to the plan and to instructing him betimes, in case of need, in the duties of the consort of a reigning English monarch. Among the English courtiers doubts of the success of the innocent conspiracy were freely entertained. Such members of the large Coburg family as visited the queen at this period were too 'deutsch' in manner to recommend themselves to her English attendants (Lady Lyttelton). 'After being used to agreeable and well-informed Englishmen, I fear she will not easily find a foreign prince to her liking,' Lord Palmerston wrote in April 1838. Several names besides Prince Albert's were, too, freely canvassed as those of suitable candidates for her hand (cf. *Stafford House Letters*, p. 223). Another first cousin, Prince George of Cambridge (now Duke of Cambridge), was often in her society. The Duc de Nemours (brother of the queen of the Belgians and son of Louis Philippe) and a prince of the Prussian reigning family were believed to possess attractions, both in her sight and in that of some of her advisers. In May 1839 she entertained at Windsor the tsarevitch of Russia (afterwards Tsar Alexander II) and Prince William Henry, younger son of King William II of the Netherlands; and both the young men were reported to aspire to her hand.

Unreadiness to marry.

The social and political embarrassments of the first half of 1839 gave the queen a sense of isolation, which rendered the prospect of marriage more congenial to her than it was before. At the same time she suffered much annoyance from a number of offers of marriage made to her by weak-minded subjects, several of whom forced themselves personally on her notice when she was riding out, or even gained entrance to her palaces. King Leopold, who was her guest at Windsor in September 1839, was not slow to use the opportunity. He arranged that Prince Albert and his elder brother Ernest should stay at the English court next month. Nothing was said to the queen of the objects of the mission. On 10 Oct. the young men arrived at Windsor, bearing a letter from King Leopold commending them to her notice. Many guests were there, besides Lord Melbourne. For four days the princes joined the queen and her crowded retinue in the ordinary routine of afternoon rides, evening banquets, and dances, but during the entertainments she contrived to have much talk with Albert, and suddenly a genuine and overpowering affection between them declared itself. On 15 Oct. she summoned the prince to her room, and, taking full advantage of her royal station, offered him marriage. It was 'a nervous thing' to do, she afterwards told her aunt, the Duchess of Gloucester; but, she added, it would not have been possible for him to propose to the queen of England (*Peel Papers*, ii. 414). Melbourne, who took the wise view that in the choice of a husband it was best for the queen to please herself, thought Prince Albert too young and untrained for the position, but hoped for the best and was warm in his congratulations.

Engagement to Prince Albert, 15 Oct. 1839.

The queen sent the information at once to King Leopold, but the public announcement was delayed for more than a month. During that period the queen and her affianced lover were rarely separated either in public or private. The prince was conspicuously at her side at a review of the rifle brigade which she held in the Home Park on 1 Nov. On the 14th the visit of Albert and his brother came to an end. Next day the queen wrote with delightful naïveté to all members of the royal family announcing her engagement. Sir Robert Peel saw the communication she sent to Queen Adelaide, and, although he regarded the match with little enthusiasm, said she was 'as full of love as Juliet' (*Croker Papers*). On 20 Nov. she left Windsor for Buckingham Palace, where on 23 Nov. she made the official declaration, which Melbourne had drawn up, to an ex-

Digitized by Google

traordinary meeting of the privy council. No less than eighty-three members were present. The queen wore on her arm a bracelet enclosing the prince's miniature; although her hand shook, she read her short and simple speech without hesitation, and accepted the congratulations of her councillors with composure.

The news was received by the public with mixed feeling. Daniel O'Connell, when he spoke of it at a meeting at Bandon, gave vent to ludicrous hyperboles of joy. But there were ominous murmurs amid the popular applause. Little was definitely known of the prince, excepting that he was German and very young. The tories took for granted that he was of 'liberal' opinions—an assumption which did not please them—and while some agreed that he owed his good fortune to his distaste for affairs of state and his fondness for empty amusement, others credited him with perilously stirring ambitions (*Peel Papers*, ii. 408–9). Although it was notorious that the Saxe-Coburg house was staunchly Lutheran, two of its members, King Leopold and Prince Ferdinand, had lately married catholics, and a foolish rumour circulated that Albert was a papist. At foreign courts, and even in his own domestic circle, it was felt that the prize the prince had won was above his station. The queen, who saw the situation only through the haze of true womanly affection, deplored the sacrifice of family and country which she regarded the prince as making for her sake. She pressed her ministers to secure for him wellnigh every honour that she enjoyed, in order to compensate him for his expatriation. Like Queen Mary, she entreated that her husband should be created a king consort. The ministers pointed out that Prince Albert's rank, as well as his household and emoluments, must correspond with those accorded the last prince consort. Prince George of Denmark, and she was galled by the comparison of her lover with 'the stupid and insignificant husband of Queen Anne,' as she called him. The final decision rested with parliament, and Melbourne made no effort to force its hand. The session opened on 16 Jan. 1840, and the queen, in the speech which she read from the throne, spoke of her approaching marriage. Melbourne found himself in a critical situation. While the queen demanded a far higher status for her future husband than precedent warranted, a majority in both houses of parliament showed signs of a resolve to grant far less. Stockmar, who had resumed residence with the queen in order to watch the position of affairs and give her private advice, wisely recommended a consultation between whigs and tories so as to avoid public disputes, but he gained no hearing. The ministers proposed to grant Prince Albert an annuity of 50,000*l.*, the sum granted to the queen consorts of George II, George III, and William IV. Joseph Hume moved an amendment to reduce the sum to 21,000*l.* on his favourite ground of economy. This was negatived by 305 to 38; but Colonel Sibthorp, a tory of a very pronounced kind, who echoed the general sentiment of dissatisfaction, moved another amendment to reduce the sum to 30,000*l.* He received exceptionally powerful support. Sir Robert Peel spoke in his favour. Sir James Graham denied that the parallel with the position of the queen consorts could be sustained; the independent status of the queen consort, he said, not very logically, was recognised by the constitution, but the prince consort stood in no need of a separate establishment. On a division the reduction was carried by the large majority of 104, the votes being 262 to 158. Sir Robert Peel and his friends made emphatic protests against insinuations of disloyalty, and denied that the tories were 'acting from a spiteful recollection of the events of last May.' Lord John Russell insisted that the vote was an insult to the sovereign. Colonel Sibthorp further proposed in committee that, should the prince survive the queen, he should forfeit the annuity if he remarried a catholic, or failed to reside in the United Kingdom for at least six months a year. This motion was disavowed by Peel, who agreed that it implied a want of confidence in the prince, and it was rejected. But the whole proceedings deeply incensed the queen, and King Leopold wrote that the action of the commons was intolerable.

Reception of the news.

Attacks on prince by parliament.

The House of Lords was in no more amiable mood. The Duke of Wellington carried an amendment to the address censuring ministers for having failed to make a public declaration that the prince was a protestant and able to take the holy communion in the form prescribed by the church of England—a point on which Stockmar had already given the ministers satisfactory assurances in private. When, on 27 Jan., the bill for the naturalisation of the prince was introduced into the upper chamber, it contained a clause giving him precedence next after the queen. The royal dukes of Sussex and Cambridge had agreed to accept a position below the queen's husband; but the king of Hanover, who was still Duke of

Digitized by Google

Cumberland, bluntly declined to give way to any 'paper royal highness;' and his protest found much sympathy in the lords. Melbourne argued that he was following the precedent set in the case of Philip and Mary, but was willing to modify the clause so as to give the heir-apparent, when he should arrive, precedence of his father. The concession was deemed inadequate, and the clause was withdrawn. Thereupon the naturalisation bill passed without further opposition. Subsequently Greville, the clerk of the council, issued a paper proving that the queen could grant her husband by royal warrant what precedence she chose without any appeal to parliament, and she acted accordingly, giving him the next place to her. But, to the queen's chagrin, foreign courts declined to recognise in him any rank above that of his hereditary honours. Another difficulty arose with regard to the choice of his personal attendants. It was deemed inadvisable to allow him to appoint a private secretary for himself. A German was not reckoned fit for the post. Melbourne nominated his own private secretary, George Anson.

Meanwhile the marriage was fixed for 10 Feb. Before the parliamentary wrangle ended, Lord Torrington and Colonel Grey had been sent to Coburg to invest the prince with the insignia of the Garter, and to conduct him to England. On 28 Jan. the prince with his father and brother left Coburg. At Brussels he met his uncle Leopold. On 7 Feb. he was at Dover. Next day he was received with much enthusiasm in London, and on reaching Buckingham Palace the oaths of naturalisation were administered to him by the lord chancellor. On the 10th the wedding took place in the chapel of St. James's Palace, and after an elaborate breakfast at Buckingham Palace the bride and bridegroom drove to Windsor amid vociferous acclamations. Two days later they were visited by the Duchess of Kent, the Duke of Coburg, and others, and on 14 Feb. returned to London. On 19 Feb. the queen held a levee, and the prince stood at her left hand.

Marriage, 10 Feb. 1840.

III

With her marriage a new era in the queen's life and reign began. From a personal point of view the union realised the highest ideal of which matrimony is capable. The queen's love for her husband was without alloy, and invested him in her sight with every perfection. He, on his part, reciprocated her affection, and he made her happiness the main object of his life. Intellectually and morally he was worthy of his position. He was admirably educated; his interests were wide; he was devoted to art, science, and literature; his life was scrupulously well ordered; he was sagacious, philanthropic, conscientious, and unselfish. His example and influence gave new weight and stability to the queen's character and temperament, and her knowledge and experience grew. But outside the domestic circle the prince was not liked. He was cold and distant in manner, and his bearing, both mental and physical, was held to be characteristically German. It was out of harmony with the habitual ease and levity of the English aristocracy. He had no active sense of humour, no enthusiasm for field sports, no vices; he abhorred late hours, and did not conceal his disdain for many of the recreations in which the English leisured classes indulged. His public position was at the same time ill-defined. There was a jealous fear that his private influence with the queen and his foreign prejudices might affect her public action. Resentment at any possible interference by him in affairs of state quickly spread abroad. Although Melbourne gave the queen permission to show him official papers, he was during the first two years of his settlement in England excluded from her interviews with ministers. He felt his position to be one of humiliation. He was 'the husband, not the master of the house,' he wrote in May 1840 to his friend, Prince William of Löwenstein.

Prince Albert's character and influence on the queen.

It was never with the queen's concurrence that he filled a rank in her household subordinate to herself. On 28 Dec. 1841 she wrote in her journal: 'He ought to be, and is above me in everything really, and therefore I wish that he should be equal in rank with me.' As his abilities came to be recognised by ministers, they gradually yielded to her persuasion to take him fully into their counsels. He was allowed to act as her private secretary. The cares of maternity were soon to distract her on occasion from the details of public duty, and her dependence on her husband in all relations naturally increased. Ultimately Prince Albert assumed in behalf of his wife in reality, although not in form, most of her responsibilities, and his share in the rule of the country through most of the twenty-one years of their married life is indistinguishable from hers. 'Lord Melbourne was very useful to me,' she said many years afterwards 'but I can never be sufficiently thankful that I passed safely through those two years

Digitized by Google

to my marriage. Then I was in a safe haven, and there I remained for twenty[-one] years,' (PROTHERO, *Life of Dean Stanley*, ii. 127).

The prince's public position.

As soon as the prince finally settled down to his new life he regarded it as his duty (as he wrote in 1850 to the Duke of Wellington) to 'fill up every gap which, as a woman, she would naturally leave in the exercise of her regal functions, continually and anxiously to watch every part of the public business, in order to be able to advise and assist her at any moment, in any of the multifarious and difficult questions or duties brought before her, sometimes international, sometimes political, or social, or personal.' He claimed to be of right 'the natural head of her family, superintendent of her household, manager of her private affairs, sole *confidential* adviser in politics, and only assistant in the communications with the officers of the government.' At the same time he was, he pointed out, 'the husband of the queen, the tutor of the royal children, the private secretary of the sovereign, and her permanent minister.' The defect and danger of such a claim lay, according to the constitution of the country, in the fact that the prince was under no parliamentary control, and his description of himself as the queen's 'permanent minister' was inexact. Substantially, however, the statement truthfully represented the prince's functions and occupation during his career as Queen Victoria's consort. But a large section of the public never willingly acquiesced in his exercise of so much activity and authority. Until his death he had to run the gauntlet of a galling and unceasing public criticism, and the queen, despite her wealth of domestic happiness, was rarely free from the sense of discomfort and anxiety which was bred of a consciousness that many of her subjects viewed her husband with dislike or suspicion. But from 1841 to 1861, the date of his death, the fact is unassailable that Prince Albert had as good a right as the queen to be regarded as the ruler of the British realm.

Changes in the palace.

On the queen's marriage the Duchess of Kent at once removed from the royal palace, and the Baroness Lehzen soon afterwards retired from the queen's service. These changes in the royal household disposed of checks which might have seriously limited the development of Prince Albert's influence. The supersession of both mother and *gouvernante* was effected without friction. The curmudgeonly king of Hanover declined the queen's request to give up to the Duchess of Kent his apartments in St. James's Palace which he never occupied, and thereupon the queen rented for her mother Ingestre House, Belgrave Square, at 2,000*l.* a year; but on the death of the Princess Augusta in September, Clarence House, St. James's Palace, was made over to her, together with Frogmore Lodge at Windsor. Hardly a day passed without the exchange of visits. As a rule, the duchess both lunched and dined with her daughter. The Baroness Lehzen left England in October 1842 for her native country of Hanover, finally settling with a sister at Bückeburg (cf. BLOOMFIELD, *Reminiscences*, i. 215). For many years the queen found time to write her a letter once a week, an interval which was subsequently lengthened to a month at the baroness's own considerate request; the correspondence was maintained until the baroness's death in 1870. Stockmar alone of the queen's early confidential attendants retained his position after her marriage; until 1857 he spent the autumn, winter, and spring of each year with the queen and Prince Albert, and occupied rooms in their palaces. On every domestic or public question that arose both the queen and prince looked to him for private guidance.

First attempt on the queen's life, 10 June 1840.

Amid the festivities which celebrated the early days of married life general alarm was caused by an attack on the queen's life. The outrage had no political significance, and served to increase her popularity. On 10 June a brainless potboy, Edward Oxford, fired two shots at her from a pistol as she was driving through the Green Park from Buckingham Palace to Hyde Park Corner. She was unhurt, and to all appearance unmoved, and after making a call at her mother's house to assure her of her safety, she continued her customary drive in Hyde Park. The lad was arrested and was mercifully pronounced to be insane. Addresses of congratulation were presented by both houses of parliament. On 12 June 1840—two days after the incident—a concert was given at Buckingham Palace under Costa's direction, and the queen herself took part in no less than five numbers, singing in a duet with Prince Albert, and in a trio with Signors Rubini and Lablache, and in three choruses. A week or two later a magnificent reception was accorded her at Ascot. Next month the approaching birth of an heir to the throne was announced, and, in accordance with the queen's wish, a bill was passed constituting Prince Albert regent in case of her death, provided that he did not remarry a catholic and that he resided in the country. Prince Albert, by the advice of Stockmar, and with

Digitized by Google

the full concurrence of Melbourne, had already given proofs of an anxiety to relieve the strained relations between the court and the tories. Their leaders had been entertained by the queen, and she had shown them marked civility. With the Duke of Wellington every effort was made to maintain cordial relations, and he reciprocated the advances with alacrity. The Duke of Sussex, whose critical attitude to the queen still caused her discomfort, was partially conciliated by the bestowal of the title of Duchess of Inverness on his morganatic wife, and in April, when the queen and Prince Albert attended a great ball at Lansdowne House, she permitted the new duchess to sup at the royal table. The pacific atmosphere which was thus engendered had the agreeable effect of stifling opposition to the nomination of Prince Albert to the regency. In the House of Lords the Duke of Sussex alone resisted it on the ground that the rights of 'the family' were ignored. On 11 Aug., when the queen prorogued parliament in person, the prince sat in an arm-chair next the throne, and, although objection was feared, none was raised. His predominance was treated as inevitable. On 28 Aug. he received the freedom of the city. On 11 Sept. he was admitted to the privy council. On 5 Feb. 1841 the queen ordered his name to be inserted in the liturgy.

Meanwhile, on 21 Nov., the queen's first child, a daughter, was born at Buckingham Palace. Her recovery from the confinement was rapid, and she removed to Windsor for the Christmas holidays. On 10 Feb., the anniversary of her marriage, the child, the princess royal of England, was baptised at Buckingham Palace in the names of Victoria Adelaide Mary Louisa. The sponsors were the prince's father, the queen's mother, and her uncle Leopold, besides the Dowager Queen Adelaide, the Duchess of Gloucester, and the Duke of Sussex. The Duke of Saxe-Coburg was unable to attend in person, and the queen by her own motion chose the Duke of Wellington to represent him. The last trace of animosity in regard to Wellington on account of his open objections to the queen's marriage was now removed. 'He is,' the queen wrote in her journal, 'the best friend we have.'

Birth of princess royal.

Meanwhile politics were casting clouds on the joys of domestic life. The queen was to suffer, for the first of many times, that conflict of feeling between her private obligations to her foreign kindred and her public obligations to her country, which, despite an instinctive repugnance to unworthy concessions in the sphere of foreign diplomacy, was liable to involve her in difficulties with her advisers. Under Prince Albert's guidance and in accordance with her own predisposition, the queen regarded foreign affairs as peculiarly within the sovereign's province, and the prince, who with Melbourne's assent now enjoyed access to foreign despatches, claimed in behalf of the queen the full right to a voice in consultation before any action was taken by the government abroad. Palmerston, the masterful minister of foreign affairs, was reluctant to recognise the existence outside parliament of any check on his independence. This attitude at once caused vexation in the royal circle, and after prolonged heartburnings ultimately led to an open rupture. The immediate cause of divergence between the queen and her foreign minister was due to affairs in the east of Europe, which threatened a breach in the friendly relations of France and England. Egypt under her viceroy, Mehemet Ali, was seeking to cast off her allegiance to the sultan of Turkey. France encouraged the act of rebellion, while England and the rest of the great powers took Turkey under their protection. The queen and Prince Albert loathed the prospect of war with France, with whose sovereign, Louis Philippe, they had, through repeated intermarriages, close domestic relations; and the added likelihood that the dominions of her uncle and political ally, King Leopold, would, in case of war between England and France, be invaded by a French army filled the queen with alarm. Divisions in the cabinet encouraged resolute intervention on her part. In opposition to Lord John Russell's views, Palmerston, minister of foreign affairs, decided that the best way of dissipating all risk of French predominance in Egypt was to crush Mehemet Ali at once by force of English arms. The queen entreated Melbourne to reconcile his divided colleagues, to use his influence against Palmerston, and to seek a pacific settlement with France. But Palmerston stood firm. By his orders the British fleet forced Mehemet Ali to return to his allegiance to the sultan (November 1840). The minister's victory was more complete than he anticipated. Louis Philippe, to the general surprise, proved too pusillanimous to take the offensive in behalf of his friend in Egypt, and he finally joined the concert of the powers, who in July 1841 pledged themselves by

Palmerston and the throne.

Political crisis with France.

Digitized by Google

treaty to maintain Turkey and Egypt *in statu quo*. The incident evoked in the French king, in his ministers, and in King Leopold a feeling of bitterness against Palmerston which found a ready echo in the minds of Queen Victoria and the prince.

Before this foreign crisis terminated, the retirement of Melbourne's ministry, which the queen had long dreaded, took place. The prospect of parting with Melbourne, her tried councillor, caused her pain. But, in anticipation of the event, hints had been given at Prince Albert's instance by the court officials to the tory leaders that the queen would interpose no obstacle to a change of government when it became inevitable, and would not resist such reconstruction of her household as might be needful. The blow fell in May. The whig ministers introduced a budget which tended towards free trade, and on their proposal to reduce the duty on sugar they were defeated by a majority of 36. Sir Robert Peel thereupon carried a vote of confidence against them by one vote. Moved by the queen's feelings, Melbourne, instead of resigning, appealed to the country. Parliament was dissolved on 29 June.

Defeat of Melbourne.

In June, amid the political excitement, the queen paid a visit to Archbishop Harcourt at Nuneham, and thence she and Prince Albert proceeded to Oxford to attend commemoration. The Duke of Wellington, the chancellor of the university, presided, and conferred on the prince an honorary degree. The queen was disturbed by the hisses which were levelled at the whig ministers who were present, but she was not the less willing on that account to give further proof of her attachment to them, and she seized the opportunity to pay a series of visits among the whig nobility. After spending a day or two with the Duke of Devonshire at Chatsworth, the royal party next month were entertained by the Duke of Bedford at Woburn Abbey and by Lord Cowper, Melbourne's nephew, at Panshanger. From Panshanger they went to lunch with Melbourne himself at his country residence, Brocket Park. The general election was proceeding at the time, and the whigs made the most out of the queen's known sympathy with them and of her alleged antipathy to their opponents. But, to the queen's dismay, a large tory majority was returned.

The new parliament assembled on 19 Aug. 1841. For the first time in her reign the queen was absent and her speech was read by the lord chancellor, an indication that the constitution of the House of Commons was not to her liking. Melbourne's ministry remained in office till the last possible moment, but on 28 Aug. a vote of confidence was refused it by both houses of parliament; the same evening Melbourne saw the queen at Windsor and resigned his trust. She accepted his resignation in a spirit of deep dejection, which he helped to dissipate by an assurance of the high opinion he had formed of her husband. In conformity with his advice she at once summoned Sir Robert Peel, and although she spoke freely to him of her grief in separating from her late ministers, she quickly recovered her composure and discussed the business in hand with a correctness of manner which aroused in Peel enthusiastic admiration. He promised to consult her comfort in all household appointments. The Duchess of Buccleuch replaced the Duchess of Sutherland as mistress of the robes, and the Duchess of Bedford and Lady Normanby voluntarily made way for other ladies-in-waiting. By September the new government was fully constituted, and the queen had the tact to treat her new ministers with much amiability. Peel adapted himself to the situation with complete success. He and the queen were soon the best of friends. Accepting Melbourne's hint, he fully yet briefly explained to her every detail of affairs. He strictly obeyed her request to send regularly and promptly a daily report of proceedings of interest that took place in both the houses of parliament. Melbourne was thenceforth an occasional and always an honoured guest at court, but the queen accustomed herself without delay to seek political guidance exclusively from Peel.

Second general election.

Acceptance of Peel's ministry.

The queen's absence at the prorogation of parliament on 7 Oct., after a short autumn session, was due to personal affairs and to no want of confidence in her new advisers. On 9 Nov. 1841 her second child, a son and heir, was born at Buckingham Palace. The confinement was imminent for several weeks, and, though she hesitated to appear in public, she, with characteristic spirit, continued 'to write notes, sign her name, and declare her pleasure up to the last moment, as if nothing serious were at hand' (Sir James Graham, ap. *Croker Papers*, ii. 408). Sir Robert Peel had accepted an invitation to dine with her on the night of the child's birth. Much public and private rejoicing followed the arrival of an heir to the throne. Christmas festivities were kept with great brilliance at Windsor, and on 10 Jan. the christening

Birth of prince of Wales.

Digitized by Google

took place in St. George's Chapel with exceptional pomp. Vague political reasons induced the government to invite Frederick William, king of Prussia, to be the chief sponsor; the others were the Duke of Cambridge, Princess Sophia, and three members of the Saxe-Coburg family. To the king of Prussia, who stayed with her from 22 Jan. to 4 Feb., the queen paid every honour (BUNSEN, ii. 7). Subsequently he took advantage of the good personal relations he had formed with the queen to correspond with her confidentially on political affairs. Adverse criticism was excited by the bestowal on the prince of Wales of the title of Duke of Saxony, and by the quartering of the arms of Saxony on his shield with those of England. Such procedure was regretted as a concession by the queen to her husband's German predilections. On 3 Feb. 1842, when the queen opened parliament and the king of Prussia accompanied her, there was no great display of popular loyalty (FANNY KEMBLE'S *Records*, ii. 181), but she impressed her auditors by referring in the speech from the throne to the birth of her son as 'an event which has completed the measure of my domestic happiness.' When a week later she went with her young family to stay a month at the Pavilion at Brighton, her presence excited more public demonstration of goodwill than was convenient (LADY BLOOMFIELD'S *Reminiscences*), and the queen and Prince Albert, conceiving a dislike for the place, soon sought a more sequestered seaside retreat.

The season of 1842 combined agreeable with distasteful incidents. The first of a brilliant series of fancy dress balls took place to the queen's great contentment at Buckingham Palace on 12 May; the prince appeared as Edward III and the queen as Queen Philippa. Some feeling was shown in France at what was foolishly viewed as the celebration of ancient victories won by the English over French arms. The entertainment was charitably designed to give work to the Spitalfields weavers, who were then in distress. A fortnight later the queen and court went in state to a ball at Covent Garden theatre, which was organised in the interest of the same sufferers.

The queen travels by rail.

In June the queen had her first experience of railway travelling, an event of no little interest to herself and of no little encouragement to the pioneers of a mechanical invention which was to revolutionise the social economy of the country. She went by rail from Windsor to Paddington. Court etiquette required that the master of the horse and the coachmen under his control should actively direct the queen's travels by land, and it was difficult to adapt the old forms to the new conditions of locomotion. The queen, who thoroughly enjoyed the experiment, thenceforth utilised to the fullest extent the growing railway systems of the kingdom.

Second and third attempts on her life.

Unhappily two further senseless attempts on her life, which took place at the same time, marred her sense of security, and rendered new preventive legislation essential. In her attitude to the first attempt the queen and Prince Albert showed a courage which bordered on imprudence. On Sunday, 29 May, Prince Albert noticed that a man pointed a pistol at the queen as she drove past him in her carriage through the Green Park. She and the prince resolved to pass the same spot on the following afternoon in order to secure the arrest of the assailant. The bold device succeeded. 'She would much rather,' she said, 'run the immediate risk at any time than have the presentiment of danger constantly hovering over her.' The man, whose name was found to be John Francis, fired at her, happily without result, and, being captured, was condemned to death, a sentence which was commuted to transportation for life. On the evening following the outrage the queen visited the opera to hear the 'Prophète,' and was cheered rapturously. But the danger was not past. On 3 July, when the queen was driving in the Mall with the king of the Belgians, who happened to be her guest, a crippled lad, John William Bean, sought in an aimless, half-hearted way to emulate the misdeeds of Francis and Oxford. Such contemptible outrages could, according to the existing law, be treated solely as acts of high treason. Now Peel hastily passed through parliament a 'bill for providing for the further protection and security of her majesty's person,' the terms of which made the offence to attempt to hurt the queen a misdemeanour punishable by either transportation for seven years or imprisonment for three with personal chastisement.

First visit to Scotland.

In the autumn Peel organised for the queen a holiday in Scotland. Chartist riots were distracting the country, but Peel and Sir James Graham, the home secretary, believed that the expedition might be safely and wisely made. It was the first visit that the queen paid to North Britain, and it inspired her with a lifelong regard for it and its inhabitants. The first portion of the journey, from Windsor to Paddington, was again made

Digitized by Google

by rail. At Woolwich the royal party embarked on the Royal George yacht on 29 Aug., and on 1 Sept. they arrived at Granton pier. There Sir Robert Peel, at the queen's request, met them. Passing through Edinburgh they stayed with the Duke of Buccleuch at Dalkeith, where on 5 Sept. the queen held a drawing-room and received addresses. Next day they left for the highlands, and, after paying a visit to Lord Mansfield at Scone, were accorded a princely reception by Lord Breadalbane at Taymouth. A brief stay with Lord Willoughby at Drummond Castle was followed by their return to Dalkeith, and they left Scotland by sea on the 15th. Not only was the queen enchanted with the scenery through which she passed, but the historic associations, especially those connected with Mary Stuart and her son, deeply interested her, and she read on the voyage with a new zest Sir Walter Scott's poems, 'The Lady of the Lake' and 'The Lay of the Last Minstrel' (*Leaves from the Queen's Journal*, 1877, pp. 1–28). Before embarking she instructed Lord Aberdeen to write to the lord advocate an expression of her regret that her visit was so brief, and of her admiration of the devotion and enthusiasm which her Scottish subjects had 'evinced in every quarter and by all ranks' (GREVILLE, *Memoirs*). On 17 Sept. she was again at Windsor. In November the Duke of Wellington placed Walmer Castle at her disposal, and she and her family were there from 10 Nov. to 3 Dec.

With Peel the queen's relations steadily improved. On 6 April 1842 Peel described his own position thus: 'My relations with her majesty are most satisfactory. The queen has acted towards me not merely (as every one who knew her majesty's character must have anticipated) with perfect fidelity and honour, but with great kindness and consideration. There is every facility for the despatch of public business, a scrupulous and most punctual discharge of every public duty, and an exact understanding of the relation of a constitutional sovereign to her advisers' (*Peel Papers*, ii. 544). In January 1843 the queen was deeply concerned at the assassination of Peel's secretary, Edward Drummond, in mistake for himself, and she shrewdly denounced in private the verdict of insanity which the jury brought in against the assassin at his trial (MARTIN, i. 27; *Peel Papers*, ii. 553).

The queen and Peel.

Among Peel's colleagues, Lord Aberdeen, minister of foreign affairs, came after Peel himself into closest personal relations with the queen and the prince, and with him she found herself in hardly less complete accord. At the same time she never concealed her wish to bring the foreign office under the active influence of the crown. She bade Aberdeen observe 'the rule that all drafts not mere matters of course should be sent to her before the despatches had left the office.' Aberdeen guardedly replied that 'this should be done in all cases in which the exigencies of the situation did not require another course.' She prudently accepted the reservation, but Lord Aberdeen's general policy developed no principle from which the queen or the prince dissented, and the harmony of their relations was undisturbed (WALPOLE, *Life of Lord John Russell*, ii. 54).

The queen and Aberdeen.

Peel greatly strengthened his position by a full acknowledgment of Prince Albert's position. He permitted the prince to attend the audiences of ministers with the queen. He nominated him president of a royal commission to promote the fine arts of the United Kingdom in connection with the rebuilding of the houses of parliament, and he encouraged the prince to reform the confused administration of the royal palaces. The prince's authority consequently increased. From 1843 onwards the queen, in announcing her decision on public questions to her ministers, substituted for the singular personal pronoun 'I' the plural 'we,' and thus entirely identified her husband's judgment with her own. The growth of his authority was indicated in the spring of 1843 by his holding levees in the queen's behalf in her absence—an apparent assumption of power which was ill received.

Prince Albert's growing influence.

Domestic incidents occupied much of the queen's attention, and compelled the occasional delegation of some of her duties. The death of the Duke of Sussex on 21 April 1843 preceded by four days the birth of a third child, the Princess Alice. In order to conciliate her unfriendly uncle, the king of Hanover, the queen asked him to be a sponsor, together with the queen's half-sister, Countess Féodore, Prince Albert's brother, and Princess Sophia. With characteristic awkwardness the king of Hanover arrived too late for the christening (5 June). A large family gathering followed in July, when the queen's first cousin Augusta, elder daughter of the Duke of Cambridge, married at Buckingham Palace (28 July) Friedrich, hereditary grand duke of Mecklenburg-Strelitz. In August two of Louis Philippe's sons, the Prince de Joinville and the Duc d'Aumale, were the queen's guests.

Domestic incidents. 1843.

Digitized by Google

A month later, after proroguing parliament in person (24 Aug.), and making a short yachting tour on the south coast, the queen carried out an intention that had long been present in her mind of paying a visit to the king of the French, with whose family her own was by marriage so closely connected. This was an event of much historic interest. In the first place it was the first occasion on which the queen had trodden foreign soil. In the second place it was the first occasion on which an English sovereign had visited a French sovereign since Henry VIII appeared on the Field of the Cloth of Gold at the invitation of Francis I in 1520. In the third place it was the first time for nearly a century that an English monarch had left his dominions, and the old procedure of nominating a regent or lords-justices in his absence was now first dropped. Although the expedition was the outcome of domestic sentiment rather than of political design, Peel and Aberdeen encouraged it in the belief that the maintenance of good personal relations between the English sovereign and her continental colleagues was a guarantee of peace and goodwill among the nations—a view which Lord Brougham also held strongly. Louis Philippe and his queen were staying at the Château d'Eu, a private domain near Tréport. The queen, accompanied by Lord Aberdeen, arrived there on 2 Sept. in her new yacht Victoria and Albert, which had been launched on 25 April, and of which Lord Adolphus FitzClarence, a natural son of William IV, had been appointed captain. Her host met the queen in his barge off the coast, and a magnificent reception was accorded her. The happy domestic life of the French royal family strongly impressed her. She greeted with enthusiasm, among the French king's guests, the French musician Auber, with whose works she was very well acquainted, and she was charmed by two *fêtes champêtres* and a military review. Lord Aberdeen and M. Guizot, Louis Philippe's minister, discussed political questions with the utmost cordiality, and although their conversations led later to misunderstanding, everything passed off at the moment most agreeably. The visit lasted five days, from 2 to 7 Sept., and the queen's spirit fell when it was over. On leaving Tréport the queen spent another four days with her children at Brighton, and paid her last visit to George IV's inconvenient Pavilion. But her foreign tour was not yet ended. From Brighton she sailed in her yacht to Ostend, to pay a long promised visit to her uncle, the king of the Belgians, at the palace of Laeken, near Brussels. 'It was such a joy for me,' she wrote after parting with him, 'to be once again under the roof of one who has ever been a father to me.' Charlotte Brontë, who was in Brussels, saw her 'laughing and talking very gaily' when driving through the Rue Royale, and noticed how plainly and unpretentiously she was dressed (GASKELL, *Life of Charlotte Brontë*, 1900, p. 270). Her vivacity brought unwonted sunshine to King Leopold's habitually sombre court. She reached Woolwich, on her return from Antwerp, on 21 Sept.

Queen's visit to Louis Philippe.

The queen in Belgium.

The concluding months of the year (1843) were agreeably spent in visits at home. In October she went by road to pay a first visit to Cambridge. She stayed, according to prescriptive right, at the lodge of Trinity College, where she held a levee. Prince Albert received a doctor's degree, and the undergraduates offered her a thoroughly enthusiastic reception. Next month she gave public proof of her regard for Peel by visiting him at Drayton Manor (28 Nov. to 1 Dec.) Thence she passed to Chatsworth, where, to her gratification, Melbourne and the Duke of Wellington were fellow-guests. The presence of Lord and Lady Palmerston was less congenial. At a great ball one evening her partners included Lord Morpeth and Lord Leveson (better known later as Earl Granville), who was afterwards to be one of her most trusted ministers. Another night there were a vast series of illuminations in the grounds, of which all traces were cleared away before the morning by two hundred men, working under the direction of the duke's gardener, (Sir) Joseph Paxton. The royal progress was continued to Belvoir Castle, the home of the Duke of Rutland, where she again met Peel and Wellington, and it was not till 7 Dec. that she returned to Windsor.

At Cambridge.

At Drayton Manor.

On 29 Jan. 1844 Prince Albert's father died, and in the spring he paid a visit to his native land (28 March–11 April). It was the first time the queen had been separated from her husband, and in his absence the king and queen of the Belgians came over to console her. On 1 June two other continental sovereigns arrived in the country to pay her their respects, the king of Saxony and the Tsar Nicholas I of Russia. To the tsar, who came uninvited at very short notice, it was needful to pay elaborate attentions. His father had been the queen's godfather,

Visit of Tsar Nicholas I, 1844.

Digitized by Google

and political interests made the strengthening of the personal tie desirable. He attended a great review at Windsor Park with the queen, and went with her to Ascot and to the opera. At a grand concert given in his honour at Buckingham Palace, Joseph Joachim, then on a visit to England as a boy, was engaged to perform. A rough soldier in appearance and manner, the tsar treated his hostess with a courtesy which seemed to her pathetic, and, although preoccupied by public affairs, civilly ignored all likelihood of a divergence of political interests between England and his own country.

At the time domestic politics were agitating the queen. The spread of disaffection in Ireland during the repeal agitation distressed her, and her name was made more prominent in the controversy than was prudent. The Irish lord chancellor, Sir Edward Sugden, publicly asserted that the queen was personally determined to prevent repeal (May 1843). The repeal leader O'Connell, a warm admirer of the queen, promptly denied the statement. Peel mildly reprimanded Sugden, but truth forced him to admit that the queen 'would do all in her power to maintain the union as the bond of connection between the two countries' (*Peel Papers*, iii. 52). The obstructive policy of the opposition in parliament at the same time caused her concern. She wrote to Peel on 15 Aug. of 'her indignation at the very unjustifiable manner in which the minority were obstructing the order of business;' she hoped that every attempt would be made 'to put an end to what is really indecent conduct,' and that Sir Robert Peel would 'make no kind of concession to these gentlemen which could encourage them to go on in the same way' (*ib.* iii. 568). Worse followed in the month of the tsar's visit. On 14 June the government were defeated on a proposal to reduce the sugar duties. To the queen's consternation, Peel expressed an intention of resigning at once. Happily, four days later a vote of confidence was carried and the crisis passed. The queen wrote at once to express her relief (18 June). 'Last night,' she said, 'every one thought that the government would be beat, and therefore the surprise was the more unexpected and gratifying' (*ib.* iii. 153). Foreign affairs, too, despite the hospitalities of the English court to royal visitors, were threatening. The jealousy between the English and French peoples might be restrained, but could not be stifled, by the friendliness subsisting between the courts, and in the autumn of 1843 the maltreatment by French officials of an English consul, George Pritchard, in the island of Tahiti, which the French had lately occupied, caused in England an explosion of popular wrath with France, which the queen and her government at one time feared must end in war.

Political affairs.

Amid these excitements a second son, Prince Alfred, was born to the queen at Windsor on 6 Aug., and at the end of the month she entertained another royal personage from Germany, the prince of Prussia, brother of the king, and eventually first emperor of Germany. There sprang up between her and her new guest a warm friendship which lasted for more than forty years. A peaceful autumn holiday was again spent in Scotland, whither they proceeded by sea from Woolwich to Dundee. Thence they drove to Blair Athol to visit Lord and Lady Glenlyon, afterwards Duke and Duchess of Athol. Prince Albert engaged in deer-stalking, and the queen did much sketching. They thoroughly enjoyed 'the life of quiet and liberty,' and with regret disembarked at Woolwich on 3 Oct. to face anew official anxieties (*Journal*, pp. 29–42).

Birth of Prince Alfred.

Five days later Louis Philippe returned the queen's visit, and thus for the first time a French monarch voluntarily landed on English shores. The Tahiti quarrel had been composed, and the interchange of hospitable amenities was unclouded. On 9 Oct. the king was invested with the order of the Garter. On the 14th the visit ended, and the queen and Prince Albert accompanied their visitor to Portsmouth, though the stormy weather ultimately compelled him to proceed to Dover to take the short sea trip to Calais. Another elaborate ceremony at home attested the queen's popularity, which she liked to trace to public sympathy with her happy domestic life. She went in state to the city, 28 Oct., to open the new Royal Exchange. An elaborate coloured panoramic plate of the procession which was published at the time is now rare. Of her reception Peel wrote to Sir Henry Hardinge (6 Nov. 1844): 'As usual she had a fine day, and uninterrupted success. It was a glorious spectacle. But she saw a sight which few sovereigns have ever seen, and perhaps none may see again, a million human faces with a smile on each. She did not hear one discordant sound' (*Peel Papers*, iii. 264). On 12 Nov. the radical town of Northampton gave her a hardly less enthusiastic greeting when she passed through it on her way to visit the Marquis of Exeter at Burghley House. Other noble hosts

Louis Philippe's visit.

Digitized by Google

of the period included the Duke of Buckingham at Stowe (14–16 Jan. 1845), and the Duke of Wellington at Strathfieldsaye (20–22 Jan.)

When the queen read her speech at the opening of parliament, 4 Feb. 1845, she referred with great satisfaction to the visits of the Tsar Nicholas and the king of the French, and Peel took an early opportunity of pointing out that the munificent receptions accorded those sovereigns and other royal visitors were paid for by the queen out of her personal income without incurring any debt. The session was largely occupied with the affairs of Ireland and the proposal of the government to endow the catholic priests' training college at Maynooth. The queen encouraged Peel to press on with the measure, which she regarded as a tolerant concession to the dominant religion in Ireland. But it roused much protestant bigotry, which excited the queen's disdain. On 15 April 1845 she wrote to Peel: 'It is not honourable to protestantism to see the bad and violent and bigoted passions displayed at this moment.'

Another *bal costumé* at Buckingham Palace on 6 June, when the period chosen for illustration was the reign of George II, was the chief court entertainment of the year; and in the same month (21 June) there was a review of the fleet, which was assembled at Spithead in greater strength than was known before. Next month the queen received the king of the Netherlands at Osborne.

Queen's first visit to Germany.

Again in the autumn the queen left England for a month's foreign travel, and Lord Aberdeen again bore the royal party company. The chief object of the journey was to visit Coburg and the scenes of Prince Albert's youth, but a subsidiary object was to pay on their outward road a return visit to the king of Prussia. Landing at Antwerp (6 Aug.), they were met at Malines by the king and queen of the Belgians, and at Aix-la-Chapelle by the king of Prussia; thence they journeyed through Cologne to the king of Prussia's palace at Brühl. They visited Bonn to attend the unveiling of the statue of Beethoven, and a great Beethoven festival concert, while at a concert at Brühl, which Meyerbeer conducted, the artists included Jenny Lind, Liszt, and Vieuxtemps. The regal entertainment was continued at the king's castle of Stolzenfels, near Coblenz on the Rhine, which they left on 16 Aug. The visit was not wholly without painful incident. The question of the prince's rank amid the great company caused the queen annoyance. Archduke Frederick of Austria, who was also a guest, claimed and, to the queen's chagrin, was awarded precedence of the prince. The refusal of court officials to give her husband at Stolzenfels in 1845 the place of honour next herself led her to refuse for many years offers of hospitality from the Prussian court.

On 19 Aug. the queen finally reached the palace of Rosenau, Prince Albert's birthplace, and thence they passed through Coburg, finally making their way to Gotha. There the queen was gratified by a visit from her old governess Lehzen, and many pleasant excursions were made in the Thuringian forest. On 3 Sept. they left for Frankfort, stopping a night at Weimar on the way. They reached Antwerp on the 6th, but on their way to Osborne they paid a flying visit to Tréport. The state of the tide did not allow them to land from the yacht, and Louis Philippe's homely wit suggested a debarkation in bathing machines. Next day (9 Sept.) they settled once again at Osborne. Writing thence (14 Sept. 1845) to her aunt, the Duchess of Gloucester, she said: 'I am enchanted with Germany, and in particular with dear Coburg and Gotha which I left with the very greatest regret. The realisation of this delightful visit, which I had wished for so many years, will be constant and lasting satisfaction to me. To her uncle Leopold she wrote to the same effect.

The queen and the corn laws.

Before the close of 1845 the queen was involved in the always dreaded anxiety of a ministerial crisis. The potato crop had completely failed in Ireland, and the harvest in England and Scotland was very bad. Great distress was certain throughout the United Kingdom during the winter. Thereupon Peel made up his mind that the situation demanded the repeal of the corn laws—a step which he and his party were pledged to oppose. His colleagues were startled by his change of view, many threatened resistance, but all except Lord Stanley ultimately agreed to stand by him. The rank and file of the party showed fewer signs of complacence. The queen was gravely disturbed, but straightway threw the whole weight of her influence into the prime minister's scale. On 28 Nov. 1845, after expressing her sorrow at the differences of opinion in the cabinet, she wrote without hesitation: 'The queen thinks the time is come when a removal of the restrictions on the importation of food cannot be successfully resisted. Should this be Sir Robert's own opinion, the queen very much hopes that none of his

Digitized by Google

colleagues will prevent him from doing what it is right to do' (*Peel Papers*, iii. 237–8).

But Peel, although greatly heartened by the queen's support, deemed it just both to his supporters and to his opponents to let the opposite party, which had lately advocated the reform, carry it out. On 5 Dec. 1845 he resigned. The queen was as loth to part with him as she had formerly been to part with Melbourne, but prepared herself to exercise, according to her wont, all the influence that was possible to her in the formation of a new government. By Peel's desire she sent for Lord John Russell, who was at the moment at Edinburgh, and did not reach Windsor till the 11th. In the meantime she asked Melbourne to come and give her counsel, but his health was failing, and on every ground prudence urged him to refuse interference. The queen's chief fear of a whig cabinet was due to her and her foreign kinsmen's distrust of Palmerston as foreign minister. No whig ministry could exclude him, but she promptly requested Lord John to give him the colonial office. Lord John demurred, and asked for time before proceeding further. In the extremity of her fear she begged Lord Aberdeen to support her objections to Palmerston; but since it was notorious in political circles that Palmerston would accept no post but that of foreign secretary, Aberdeen could give her little comfort. He merely advised her to impress Palmerston with her desire of peace with France, and to bid him consult her regularly on matters of foreign policy. On 13 Dec. the queen had a second interview at Windsor with Lord John, who was now accompanied by the veteran whig leader, Lord Lansdowne. Prince Albert sat beside her, and she let her visitors understand that she spoke for him as well as for herself. Lord John asked her to obtain assurances from Peel that the dissentient members of his cabinet were not in a position to form a new government, and to secure for him, if he undertook to repeal the corn laws, the full support of Peel and his followers. Peel gave her a guarded answer, which dissatisfied Lord John, who urged her to obtain more specific promise of co-operation. The queen, although she deemed the request unreasonable, politely appealed anew to Peel without result. At length, on 18 Dec., Lord John accepted her command to form a government. But his difficulties were only begun. There were members of his party who distrusted Palmerston as thoroughly as the queen. Lord Grey declined to join the government if Palmerston took the foreign office, and demanded a place in the cabinet for Cobden. Lord John felt unable either to accept Lord Grey's proposal or to forego his presence in the administration; and greatly to the queen's surprise he, on 29 Dec., suddenly informed her that he was unable to serve her. For a moment it looked as if she were to be left without any government, but she turned once more to Peel, who, at her earnest request, resumed power. To this result she had passively contributed throughout the intricate negotiation, and it was completely satisfactory to her. The next day, 30 Dec., she wrote: 'The queen cannot sufficiently express how much we feel Sir Robert Peel's high-minded conduct, courage, and loyalty, which can only add to the queen's confidence in him.'

Negotiations with Lord John Russell.

Thenceforth the queen identified herself almost recklessly with Peel's policy of repeal. Melbourne, when dining at Windsor, told her that Peel's conduct was 'damned dishonest,' but she declined to discuss the topic. She lost no opportunity of urging Peel to persevere. On 12 Jan. 1846 she wrote of her satisfaction at learning of the drastic character of his proposed measures, 'feeling certain,' she added, 'that what was so just and wise must succeed.' On 27 Jan. Prince Albert attended the House of Commons to hear Peel announce his plan of abolishing the corn laws in the course of three years. Strong objection was raised to the prince's presence by protectionists, who argued that it showed partisanship on the part of the crown. The queen ridiculed the protest, but the prince never went to the lower house again. On 4 Feb. she told Peel that he would be rewarded with the gratitude of the country, which 'would make up for the abuse he has to endure from so many of his party.' She expressed sympathy with him in his loss of the support of Gladstone and Lord Lincoln, who had accepted his policy, but had withdrawn from the House of Commons because, as parliamentary nominees of the Duke of Newcastle, who was a staunch protectionist, they could not honourably vote against his opinions. The queen pressed Peel to secure other seats for them. On 18 Feb. she not only wrote to congratulate Peel on his speech in introducing the bill, but forwarded to him a letter from the Dowager Queen Adelaide which expressed an equally flattering opinion. Every speech during the corn-law debates she read with minute attention, and she closely studied the division lists.

The queen's support of Peel.

The birth of the Princess Helena on 25 May was not suffered to distract the royal atten-

Digitized by Google

tion, and the queen watched with delight the safe passage of the bill through both houses of parliament. The sequel, however, disconcerted her. On 26 June, the night that the corn-law bill passed its third reading in the Lords, the protectionists and whigs voted together against the government on the second reading of a coercion bill for Ireland, and Peel was defeated by seventy-three. His resignation followed of necessity, and, at a moment when his services seemed most valuable to her, the queen saw herself deprived of them, as it proved for ever. She wrote of 'her *deep* concern' at parting with him. 'In whatever position Sir Robert Peel may be,' she concluded, 'we shall ever look on him as a kind and true friend.' Hardly less did she regret the retirement of Lord Aberdeen. 'We felt so safe with them,' she wrote of the two men to her uncle Leopold, who agreed that Peel, almost alone among contemporary English statesmen, could be trusted 'never to let monarchy be robbed of the little strength and power it still may possess' (*Peel Papers*, iii. 172).

Lord John's first ministry, July 1846.

At the queen's request Lord John Russell formed a new government, and with misgivings the queen agreed to Palmerston's return to the foreign office. The ministry lasted nearly five years. Lord John, although awkward and unattractive in manner, and wedded to a narrow view of the queen's constitutional powers, did much to conciliate the royal favour. Closer acquaintance improved his relations with the queen, and she marked the increase of cordiality by giving him for life Pembroke Lodge in Richmond Park in March 1847, on the death of the Earl of Erroll, husband of a natural daughter of William IV. Some of Lord John's colleagues greatly interested the queen. Lord Clarendon, who was at first president of the board of trade, and in 1847 lord-lieutenant of Ireland, gained her entire confidence and became an intimate friend. She liked, too, Sir George Grey, the home secretary, and she admired the conversation of Macaulay, the paymaster-general, after he had overcome a feeling of shyness in meeting her. On 9 March 1850, when Macaulay dined at Buckingham Palace, he talked freely of his 'History.' The queen owned that she had nothing to say for her poor ancestor, James II. 'Not your majesty's ancestor, your majesty's predecessor,' Macaulay returned; and the remark, which was intended as a compliment, was well received (TREVELYAN'S *Life of Macaulay*, pp. 537–8). On 14 Jan. 1851, when he stayed at Windsor, he 'made her laugh heartily,' he said. 'She talked on for some time most courteously and pleasantly. Nothing could be more sensible than her remarks on German affairs' (*ibid.* p. 549). But, on the whole, the queen's relations with her third ministry were less amicable than with her first or second, owing to the unaccommodating temper of the most prominent member of it—Palmerston, the foreign secretary. Between him and the crown a constant struggle was in progress for the effective supervision of foreign affairs. The constitution did not define the distribution of control between monarch and minister over that or any other department of the state. The minister had it in his power to work quite independently of the crown, and it practically lay with him to admit or reject a claim on the crown's part to suggest even points of procedure, still less points of policy. For the crown to challenge the fact in dealing with a strong-willed and popular minister was to invite, as the queen and prince were to find, a tormenting sense of impotence.

Macaulay at court.

At the outset monarch and minister found themselves in agreement. Although Palmerston realised anticipations by embroiling France and England, the breach was deemed, in the peculiar circumstances, inevitable even by the queen and the prince. A difference had for some years existed between the two countries in regard to the affairs of Spain. The Spanish throne was occupied by a child of sixteen (Queen Isabella), whose position sufficiently resembled that of the queen of England at her accession to excite at the English court interest in her future. It was the known ambition of Louis Philippe or of his ministers to bring the Spanish kingdom under French sway. English politicians of all parties were agreed, however, that an extension of French influence in the Spanish peninsula was undesirable. Perfectly conscious of the strength with which this view was held, Louis Philippe prudently announced in 1843 that his younger son, the Duc de Montpensier, was to be affianced, not to the little Spanish queen herself, but to her younger sister. Lord Aberdeen saw no objection to such a match provided that the marriage should be delayed till the Spanish queen had herself both married and had issue, and that no member of the French Bourbon house should become the royal consort of Spain. During each of the visits of Queen Victoria to the Château d'Eu the king of the French gave her a distinct verbal assent to these conditions. The Spanish queen had many suitors, but she was slow

The Spanish marriages.

Digitized by Google

in making a choice, and her hesitation kept the Spanish question open.

Unluckily for the good relations of France and England, the personal position of Prince Albert in England and his relations with Germany introduced a curious complication into the process of selecting a consort for the Spanish queen. Christina, the mother of the Spanish queen, had no wish to facilitate French ambition. With a view to foiling it she urged her daughter to follow the example alike of the English queen and of the queen of Portugal, and marry into the Saxe-Coburg family. In 1841, when the notion was first put forward, Prince Albert's elder brother Ernest, who was as yet unmarried, was suggested as a desirable suitor; but on his marriage to another in 1842, Queen Christina designated for her son-in-law Ernest and Albert's first cousin, Prince Leopold, whose brother was already prince consort of Portugal. Prince Albert, who had entertained the young man at Windsor, was consulted. He felt that his cousin should not be lightly deprived of the opportunity of securing a throne, but recognised a delicacy in urging English statesmen to serve Saxe-Coburg interests. France showed at once passionate hostility to the scheme, and at the instance of Guizot, who brusquely declared that he would at all hazards preserve Spain from England's and Portugal's fate of a Saxe-Coburg ruler, the Saxe-Coburg suit was before 1844 avowedly dropped by consent. On 2 May 1846 it was covertly revived by Queen Christina. That lady wrote to Duke Ernest of Saxe-Coburg, who was on a visit to his relatives in Portugal, bidding him seek the personal aid of Queen Victoria in marrying her daughter to Prince Leopold. With the embarrassing ignorance which prevailed in continental courts of English constitutional usages, Queen Christina desired her letter to reach Queen Victoria's hand alone, and not that of any of her ministers. Duke Ernest forwarded it to King Leopold, who communicated it to his niece. Both Duke Ernest and King Leopold came to England in August, and they discussed the Saxe-Coburg aspect of the question with the queen and Prince Albert. Reluctantly a decision adverse to the Saxe-Coburg prince was reached, on the ground that both English and French ministers had virtually rejected him. Duke Ernest at once wrote to that effect to the Queen-mother Christina, and advised the young queen to marry a Spanish prince (Duke Ernest of Saxe-Coburg, *Memoirs*, i. 190 seq.) At the same moment Palmerston returned to the foreign office, and in a despatch to the Spanish government which he wrote in haste and with half knowledge of the result of the recent Saxe-Coburg conclave, he pressed the Spanish queen to choose without delay one of three suitors, among whom he included Prince Leopold. The despatch was communicated to the French ministers, who saw in Palmerston's resuscitation of the Saxe-Coburg offer of marriage a special grievance against the English court. Retaliation was at once attempted. Without seeking further negotiations, the French ministers arranged at Madrid that the young queen should marry at once, that the bridegroom should be a Spanish suitor, the Duke of Cadiz, and that on the same day the Duc de Montpensier should marry her younger sister. On 8 Sept. the queen of the French, in a private letter to Queen Victoria, announced the approaching marriage of her son, Montpensier. The queen, in reply (10 Sept.), expressed surprise and regret. Louis Philippe sent an apologetic explanation to his daughter, the queen of the Belgians, who forwarded it to Queen Victoria. She replied that Louis Philippe had broken his word.

Prince Albert and Prince Leopold of Saxe-Coburg.

Bitter charges of breach of faith abounded on both sides, and the war of vituperation involved not merely both countries but both courts. The sinister rumour ran in England that the French ministers knew the Duke of Cadiz to be unfit for matrimony, and had selected him as husband of the Spanish queen so that the succession to the Spanish crown might be secured to the offspring of Montpensier. In any case, that hope was thwarted; for although the marriage of the Spanish queen Isabella proved unhappy, she was mother of five children, who were ostensibly born in wedlock. The indignation of the queen and Prince Albert was intensified by the contempt which was showered in France on the Saxe-Coburg family, and the efforts of Louis Philippe and his family at a domestic reconciliation proved vain.

Palmerston, after his wont, conducted the official negotiation without any endeavour to respect the views of the queen or Prince Albert. In one despatch to Sir Henry Bulwer, the English minister at Madrid, he reinserted, to the queen's annoyance, a paragraph which Prince Albert had deleted in the first draft touching the relation of the issue of the Duc de Montpensier to the Spanish succession. King Leopold held Palmerston responsible for the whole imbroglio (Duke Ernest, i. 199). But the queen's public and private sentiments were in this case identical with those of Palmerston and of the

The queen's indignation.

Digitized by Google

English public, and, in the absence of any genuine difference of opinion, the minister's independent action won from the queen reluctant acquiescence. The English government formally protested against the two Spanish marriages, but they duly took place on 10 Oct., despite English execrations. 'There is but one voice here on the subject,' the queen wrote (13 Oct.) to King Leopold, 'and I am, alas! unable to say a word in defence of one [i.e. Louis Philippe] whom I had esteemed and respected. You may imagine what the whole of this makes me suffer.... You cannot represent too strongly to the king and queen [of the French] my indignation, and my sorrow, at what has been done' (MARTIN). Then the hubbub, which seemed to threaten war, gradually subsided. The effect of the incident on English prestige proved small, but it cost Louis Philippe the moral support of England, and his tottering throne fell an easy prey to revolution.

At the opening of 1847 the political horizon was clouded on every side, but despite the political anxieties at home—threats of civil war in Ireland, and so great a rise in the price of wheat in England that the queen diminished the supply of bread to her own household—the 'season' of that year was exceptionally lively. Numerous foreign visitors were entertained, including the Grand Duke Constantine of Russia, the Tsar Nicholas's son, Prince Oscar of Sweden, and many German princes. On 15 June a state visit was paid to Her Majesty's Theatre in the Haymarket, during the first season of Jenny Lind, who appeared as Norma in Bellini's opera. The queen applauded eagerly (HOLLAND and ROCKSTRO, *Jenny Lind*, ii. 113 seq.), and wrote to her uncle Leopold: 'Jenny Lind is quite a remarkable phenomenon.' In the spring the queen had been much gratified by the election of Prince Albert as chancellor of Cambridge University. The choice was not made without a contest—'the unseemly contest' the queen called it—and the prince won by a majority of only 117 votes over those cast for his opponent, the Earl of Powis. But the queen wisely concentrated her attention on the result, which she felt to be no gift of hers, but an honour that the prince had earned independently. In July she accompanied him to the Cambridge commencement, over which he presided as chancellor. From Tottenham she travelled on the Eastern Counties railway, under the personal guidance of the railway king, George Hudson. On 5 July 1847 she received from her husband in his official capacity, in the hall of Trinity College, an address of welcome. In reply she congratulated the university on their wise selection of a chancellor (*Life of Wilberforce*, i. 398; DEAN MERIVALE, *Letters*; COOPER, *Annals of Cambridge*). Melbourne and three German princes, who were royal guests—Prince Waldemar of Prussia, Prince Peter of Oldenburg, and the hereditary Grand Duke of Saxe-Weimar—received honorary degrees from Prince Albert's hands. An installation ode was written by Wordsworth and set to music by T. A. Walmisley. On the evening of the 6th there was a levee at the lodge of Trinity College, and next morning the queen attended a public breakfast in Nevill's Court.

At Cambridge, July 1847.

For the third time the queen spent her autumn holiday in Scotland, where she had taken a highland residence at Ardverikie, a lodge on Loch Laggan, in the occupation of the Marquis of Abercorn. They travelled thither by the west coast from the Isle of Wight in the yacht Victoria and Albert (11–14 Aug.) Spending at the outset a night on the Scilly Isles, they made for the Menai Straits, where they transferred themselves to the yacht Fairy. Passing up the Clyde they visited Loch Fyne. On the 18th they arrived at Inveraray Castle, and afterwards reached their destination by way of Fort William. Palmerston was for the most part the minister in attendance, and, amid the deerstalking, walks, and drives, there was much political discussion between him and Prince Albert. The sojourn lasted three weeks, till 17 Sept., and on the return journey the royal party went by sea only as far as Fleetwood, proceeding by rail from Liverpool to London (*Journal*, pp. 43–61).

Third visit to Scotland, 1847.

Meanwhile a general election had taken place in August without involving any change of ministry. In the new parliament, which was opened by commission on 18 Nov. 1847, the liberals obtained a working majority numbering 325 to 226 protectionists and 105 conservative free traders or Peelites. Public affairs, especially abroad, abounded in causes of alarm for the queen. 1848, the year of revolution in Europe, passed off without serious disturbance in England, but the queen's equanimity was rudely shaken by rebellions in foreign lands. The dethronement of Louis Philippe in February shocked her. Ignoring recent political differences, she thought only of his distress. When his sons and daughters hurried to England, nothing for a time was known of the fate of Louis and his queen. On

Louis Philippe's dethronement.

Digitized by Google

2 March they arrived in disguise at Newhaven, and Louis immediately wrote to the queen, throwing himself on her protection. She obtained her uncle Leopold's consent to offer them his own royal residence at Claremont. There Prince Albert at once visited them. To all members of the French royal family the queen showed henceforth unremitting attention. To the Duc de Nemours she allotted another royal residence at Bushey. She frequently entertained him and his brothers, and always treated them with the respect which was due to members of reigning families. But it was not only in France that the revolution dealt havoc in the queen's circle of acquaintances. Her half-brother of Leiningen, who had been in Scotland with her the year before, her half-sister, the Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha (Prince Albert's brother), and their friend, the king of Prussia, suffered severely in the revolutionary movements of Germany. In Italy and Austria, too, kings and princes were similarly menaced. Happily, in England, threats of revolution came to nothing. The great chartist meeting on Kennington Common, on 10 April, proved abortive. By the advice of ministers the queen and her family removed to Osborne a few days before, but they returned on 2 May. During the crisis the queen was temporarily disabled by the birth, on 18 March, of the Princess Louise; but throughout her confinement, she wrote to her uncle, King Leopold, 'My only thoughts and talk were politics, and I never was calmer or quieter or more earnest. Great events make me calm; it is only trifles that irritate my nerves' (4 April). When the infant Princess Louise was christened at Buckingham Palace on the 13th, the queen of the Belgians stood godmother, and the strain of anxiety was greatly lessened. A new perplexity arose in June 1848, when Lord John feared defeat in the House of Commons on the old question of the sugar duties, which had already nearly wrecked two governments. The queen, although her confidence in the ministry was chequered by Palmerston's conduct of the foreign office, declared any change inopportune, and she approached with reluctance the consideration of the choice of Lord John's successor. Demurring to Lord John's own suggestion of Lord Stanley, who as a seceder from Peel was not congenial to her, she took counsel with Melbourne, who advised her to summon Peel. But the government proved stronger than was anticipated, and for three years more Lord John continued in office. On 5 Sept. 1848 the queen prorogued parliament in person, the ceremony taking place for the first time in the Peers' Chamber in the new houses of parliament, which had been rebuilt after the fire of 1834. Her French kinsmen, the Duc de Nemours and the Prince de Joinville, were present with her. Popular enthusiasm ran high, and she was in thorough accord with the congratulatory words which her ministers put into her mouth on the steadfastness with which the bulk of her people had resisted incitements to disorder.

England and revolution.

On the same afternoon she embarked at Woolwich for Aberdeen in order to spend three weeks at Balmoral House, then little more than a shooting lodge, which she now hired for the first time of Lord Aberdeen's brother, Sir Robert Gordon. Owing to bad weather the queen tried the new experiment of making practically the whole of the return journey to London by rail, travelling from Perth by way of Crewe. Thenceforth she travelled to and from Scotland in no other way. Later in the year a distressing accident caused the queen deep depression (9 Oct.) While she was crossing from Osborne to Portsmouth, her yacht, the Fairy, ran down a boat belonging to the Grampus frigate, and three women were drowned. 'It is a terrible thing, and haunts me continually,' the queen wrote.

First stay at Balmoral, 1848.

Every year the queen, when in London or at Windsor, sought recreation more and more conspicuously in music and the drama. Elaborate concerts, oratorios, or musical recitations were repeatedly given both at Windsor and at Buckingham Palace. On 10 Feb. 1846 Charles Kemble read the words of the 'Antigone' when Mendelssohn's music was rendered, and there followed like renderings of 'Athalie' (1 Jan. 1847), again of 'Antigone' (1 Jan. 1848), and of '(Edipus at Colonos' (10 Feb. 1848 and 1 Jan. 1852). During 1842 and 1844 the composer Mendelssohn was many times at court. The great French actress Rachel was invited to recite on more than one occasion, and on 26 Feb. 1851, when Macready took farewell of the stage at Drury Lane, the queen was present. Meanwhile, to give greater brilliance to the Christmas festivities, the queen organised at the end of 1848 dramatic performances at Windsor. Charles Kean was appointed director, and until Prince Albert's death, except during three years—in 1850 owing to the queen dowager's death, in 1855 during the gloom of the Crimean war, and in 1858 owing to the distraction of the princess royal's marriage—dramatic repre-

Music and the drama at court.

Digitized by Google

sentations were repeated in the Rubens room at the castle during each Christmas season. On 28 Dec. 1848, at the first performance, 'The Merchant of Venice' was presented, with Mr. and Mrs. Kean and Mr. and Mrs. Keeley in the cast. Thirteen other plays of Shakespeare and nineteen lighter pieces followed in the course of the next thirteen years, and the actors included Macready, Phelps, Charles Mathews, Ben Webster, and Buckstone. In 1857 William Bodham Donne succeeded Kean as director; and the last performance under Donne's management took place on 31 Jan. 1861. More than thirty years then elapsed before the queen suffered another professional dramatic entertainment to take place in a royal palace. The most conspicuous encouragement which the queen and her husband bestowed on art during this period was their commission to eight artists (Eastlake, Maclise, Landseer, Dyce, Stanfield, Uwins, Leslie, and Ross) to decorate with frescoes the queen's summer house in the gardens of Buckingham Palace. The subjects were drawn from Milton's 'Comus.' The work was completed in 1845.

Under Prince Albert's guidance, the queen's domestic life was now very systematically ordered. The education of the growing family occupied their parents' minds almost from the children's birth. Prince Albert frequently took counsel on the subject with Stockmar and Bunsen, and the queen consulted Melbourne (24 March 1842) even after he had ceased to be her minister. In the result Lady Lyttelton, widow of the third Baron Lyttelton, and sister of the second Earl Spencer (Lord Althorp), who had been a lady-in-waiting since 1838, was in 1842 appointed governess of the royal children, and, on her retirement in January 1851, she was succeeded by Lady Caroline Barrington, widow of Captain the Hon. George Barrington, R.N., and daughter of the second Earl Grey; she held the office till her death on 28 April 1875. The office of royal governess, which thus was filled during the queen's reign by only two holders, carried with it complete control of the 'nursery establishment,' which soon included German and French as well as English attendants. All the children spoke German fluently from infancy. The queen sensibly insisted that they should be brought up as simply, naturally, and domestically as possible, and that no obsequious deference should be paid to their rank. The need of cultivating perfect trust between parents and children, the value of a thorough but liberal religious training from childhood, and the folly of child-worship or excessive laudation were constantly in her mind. She spent with her children all the time that her public engagements permitted, and delighted in teaching them youthful amusements. As they grew older she and the prince encouraged them to recite poetry and to act little plays, or arrange tableaux vivants. To the education of the prince of Wales as the heir apparent they naturally devoted special attention, and in every way they protected his interests. Very soon after his birth the queen appointed a commission to receive and accumulate the revenues of the Duchy of Cornwall, the appanage of the heir apparent, in their son's behalf, until he should come of age, and the estate was administered admirably. Although the queen abhorred advanced views on the position of women in social life, she sought to make her daughters as useful as her sons to the world at large, and, while causing them to be instructed in all domestic arts, repudiated the notion that marriage was the only object which they should be brought up to attain (*Letters to Princess Alice* (1874), p. 320). She expressed regret that among the upper classes in England girls were taught to aim at little else in life than matrimony.

Education of the children.

The queen and Prince Albert regulated with care their own habits and pursuits. Although public business compelled them to spend much time in London, the prince rapidly acquired a distaste for it, which he soon communicated to the queen. As a young woman she was, she said, wretched to leave London, but, though she never despised or disliked London amusements, she came to adopt her husband's view, that peace and quiet were most readily to be secured at a distance from the capital. The sentiment grew, and she reached the conclusion that 'the extreme weight and thickness of the atmosphere' injured her health, and in consequence her sojourns at Buckingham Palace became less frequent and briefer; in later life she did not visit it more than twice or thrice a year, staying on each occasion not more than two days. Windsor, which was agreeable to her, was near enough to London to enable her to transact business there without inconvenience. In early married life she chiefly resided there. The Pavilion at Brighton she abandoned, and, after being dismantled in 1846, it was sold to the corporation of Brighton in 1850 to form a place of public assembly. Anxious to secure residences which should be personal property and free from the restraints of supervision by public officials, she soon decided to acquire private

The queen's residences at Osborne

Digitized by Google

abodes in those parts of her dominions which were peculiarly congenial to her—the Isle of Wight and the highlands of Scotland. Her residence in the south was secured first. Late in 1844 she purchased of Lady Isabella Blachford the estate of Osborne, consisting of about eight hundred acres, near East Cowes. Subsequent purchases increased the land to about two thousand acres. The existing house proved inconvenient, and the foundation-stone of a new one was laid on 23 June 1845. A portion of it was occupied in September 1846, although the whole was not completed until 1851. In the grounds was set up in 1854 a Swiss cottage as a workshop and playhouse for the children. In the designing of the new Osborne House and in laying out the gardens Prince Albert took a very active part. The queen interested herself in the neighbourhood, and rebuilt the parish church at Whippingham. In 1848 the queen leased of the Fife trustees Balmoral House, as her residence in the highlands; she purchased it in 1852, and then resolved to replace it by an elaborate edifice. The new Balmoral Castle was completed in the autumn of 1854, and large additions were subsequently made to the estate. The Duchess of Kent rented in the neighbourhood Abergeldie Castle, which was subsequently occupied by the prince of Wales. At Balmoral, after 1854, a part of every spring and autumn was spent during the rest of the queen's life, while three or four annual visits were paid regularly to Osborne. At both Osborne and Balmoral very homely modes of life were adopted, and, at Balmoral especially, ministers and foreign friends were surprised at the simplicity which characterised the queen's domestic arrangements. Before the larger house was built only two sitting-rooms were occupied by the royal family. Of an evening billiards were played in the one, under such cramped conditions that the queen, who usually looked on, had constantly to move her seat to give the players elbow-space. In the other room the queen at times would take lessons in the Scotch reel. The minister in attendance did all his work in his small bedroom, and the queen would run carelessly in and out of the house all day long, walking alone, visiting neighbouring cottages, and chatting unreservedly with their occupants.

and Balmoral.

After identifying herself thus closely with Scotland, it was only right for her to make the acquaintance of Ireland, the only portion of the United Kingdom which she had not visited during the first decade of her reign. Peel had entertained a suggestion that the queen should visit the country in 1844, when she received an invitation from the lord mayor of Dublin, and a conditional promise of future acceptance was given. In the early autumn of 1849 the plan was carried out with good results. The social and political condition of the country was not promising. The effects of the famine were still acute. Civil war had broken out in 1848, and, although it was easily repressed, disaffection was widespread. In June 1849 the queen's attention was disagreeably drawn to the unsatisfactory condition of the country by a difficulty which arose in regard to recent convictions for high treason; commutation of capital sentences was resolved upon, but it was found to be impossible to substitute terms of imprisonment until a new statute had been hastily devised, giving the crown specific authority to that effect. The general distress precluded a state visit. But personal loyalty to the sovereign was still believed to prevail in Ireland. The queen went by sea from Cowes to the Cove of Cork, upon which she bestowed the new name of Queenstown in honour of her first landing there on Irish soil. She thence proceeded in her yacht to Kingstown, and took up her residence for four days at the viceregal lodge in Phœnix Park, Dublin. She held a levee one evening in Dublin Castle. Her reception was all that could be wished. It was 'idolatrous,' wrote Monckton Milnes, lord Houghton, 'and utterly unworthy of a free, not to say ill-used, nation' (Reid, *Lord Houghton*, i. 485-5). She received addresses and visited public institutions. Everything she saw delighted her, and she commemorated her presence in Dublin by making the prince of Wales Earl of Dublin (10 Sept. 1849). From the Irish capital she went by sea to Belfast, where her reception was equally enthusiastic. Thence she crossed to the Scottish coast, and after a public visit to Glasgow she sought the grateful seclusion of Balmoral.

First visit to Ireland, 1849.

On 30 Oct. 1849 an attack of chicken-pox prevented the queen from fulfilling her promise to open the new coal exchange in Lower Thames Street, and she was represented by her husband. In two ways the incident proved of interest. The queen's two eldest children there first appeared at a public ceremonial, while the royal barge, which bore the royal party from Westminster to St. Paul's wharf, made its last state journey on the Thames during the queen's reign.

Last royal water pageant, 1849.

In the large circle of the queen's family and court, it was inevitable that death

Digitized by Google

should be often busy and should gradually sever valued links with the queen's youth. Her aunt, Princess Sophia, died on 27 May 1848, and her old minister and mentor, Melbourne, on 24 Nov. 1848, while a year later George Anson, the prince's former secretary and now keeper of his privy purse, passed suddenly away, and his loss was severely felt by the queen. Another grief was the death, on 2 Dec. 1849 at Stanmore Priory, of the old Queen Adelaide, who was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, beside William IV on 13 Dec. The summer of the following year (1850) was still more fruitful in episodes of mourning. On 3 July Peel succumbed to an accidental fall from his horse; in him the queen said she lost not merely a friend, but a father. Five days later there died her uncle, the Duke of Cambridge; on 26 Aug., Louis Philippe, whose fate of exile roused the queen's abiding sympathy; and on 10 Oct. the French king's gentle daughter, the queen of the Belgians, wife of King Leopold. Minor anxieties were caused the queen by two brutal attacks upon her person: on 19 May 1849, when she was returning from a drive near Constitution Hill, a blank charge was fired at her from a pistol by an Irishman, William Hamilton of Adare, and on 27 May 1850 one Robert Pate, a retired officer, hit her on the head with a cane as she was leaving Cambridge House in Piccadilly, where the Duke of Cambridge was lying ill.

Deaths in royal circles 1848–50.

The last outrage was the more brutal, seeing that the queen was just recovering from her confinement. Her third son, Arthur, was born on 1 May 1850. The date was the Duke of Wellington's eighty-first birthday. A few weeks before the duke had delighted the queen by the injudicious suggestion that Prince Albert should become commander-in-chief of the army in succession to himself. The prince wisely declined the honour. Apart from other considerations his hands were over full already and his health was giving evidence of undue mental strain. But, by way of showing her appreciation of the duke's proposal, the queen made him godfather to her new-born son. A second sponsor was the prince of Prussia, and the christening took place on 22 June. The infant's third name, Patrick, commemorated the queen's recent Irish visit. At the time, despite family and political cares, the queen's health was exceptionally robust. On going north in the autumn, after inaugurating the high-level bridge at Newcastle and the Royal Border Bridge on the Scottish boundary at Berwick, she stopped two days in Edinburgh at Holyrood Palace, in order to climb Arthur's Seat. When she settled down to her holiday at Balmoral, she took energetic walking exercise and showed a physical briskness enabling her to face boldly annoyances in official life, which were now graver than any she had yet experienced.

Prince Arthur and the Duke of Wellington.

The breach between the foreign minister (Palmerston) and the crown was growing wider each year. Foreign affairs interested the queen and her husband intensely. As they grew more complex the prince studied them more closely, and prepared memoranda with a view to counselling the foreign minister. But Palmerston rendered such efforts abortive by going his own way, without consulting the court or, at times, even his colleagues. The antagonism between Prince Albert's views, with which the queen identified herself, and those of Palmerston was largely based on principle. Palmerston consistently supported liberal movements abroad, even at the risk of exposing himself to the charge of encouraging revolution. Although the queen and the prince fully recognised the value of constitutional methods of government in England, and were by no means averse to their spread on the continent of Europe, their personal relations with foreign dynasties evoked strong sympathy with reigning monarchs and an active dread of revolution, which Palmerston seemed to them to view with a perilous complaisance. Through 1848, the year of revolution, the difference steadily grew. Palmerston treated with equanimity the revolutionary riots at Berlin, Vienna, and Baden in 1848–9, while they stirred in his royal mistress a poignant compassion for those crowned kinsmen or acquaintances whose lives and fortunes were menaced. When efforts were first made in Italy to secure national unity and to throw off the yoke of Austria, Palmerston spoke with benevolence of the endeavours of the Italian patriots. Although the prince strongly deprecated the cruelties which Italian rulers practised on their subjects, he and the queen cherished a warm sympathy with the Austrians and their emperor. In regard to Germany, on the other hand, the opposition between royal and ministerial opinions involved other considerations. The prince was well affected to the movement for national unity under Prussia's leadership. Palmerston's distrust of the weak reactionary Prussian king and his allies among the German princes rendered him suspicious of German nationalist aspirations. In the intricate struggle for the possession of the duchies

Differences with Palmerston, 1848.

Digitized by Google

of Schleswig-Holstein, which opened in 1848, Palmerston inclined to the claim of Denmark against that of the confederation of German states with Prussia at its head, whose triumph the English royal family hopefully anticipated.

In point of practice Palmerston was equally offensive to the prince and the queen. He frequently caused them intense irritation or alarm by involving the government in acute international crises without warning the queen of their approach. In 1848, before consulting her, he peremptorily ordered the reactionary Spanish government to liberalise its institutions, with the result that the English ambassador, Sir Henry Bulwer, was promptly expelled from Madrid. In January 1850, to the queen's consternation, Palmerston coerced Greece into compliance with English demands for the compensation of Don Pacifico and other English subjects who had claims against the Greek government. Thereupon France, who was trying to mediate, and regarded Palmerston's precipitate action as insulting, withdrew her ambassador from London, and for the third time in the queen's reign—on this occasion almost before she had an opportunity of learning the cause—Palmerston brought France and England to the brink of war.

The queen's embarrassments were aggravated by the habit of foreign sovereigns, who believed her power to be far greater than it was, of writing autograph appeals to her personally on political affairs, and of seeking privately to influence the foreign policy of the country. She was wise enough to avoid the snares that were thus laid for her, and frankly consulted Palmerston before replying. He invariably derided the notion of conciliating the good opinion of foreign courts, where his name was a word of loathing. The experience was often mortifying for the queen. In 1847, when the queen of Portugal, the queen's early playmate, was threatened by her revolutionary subjects, she appealed directly to Queen Victoria for protection. Palmerston treated the Portuguese difficulty as a 'Coburg family affair.' He attributed the queen's peril to her reliance on the absolutist advice of one Dietz, a native of Coburg, who stood towards the Portuguese queen and her husband, Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg, in a relation resembling that of Stockmar to Prince Albert and the queen. Palmerston insisted on Dietz's dismissal—a proceeding that was highly offensive to the queen and to her Saxe-Coburg kinsmen (Duke Ernest, *Memoirs*, i. 288 sq.) Afterwards he dictated a solemn letter of constitutional advice for his royal mistress to copy in her own hand and forward to her unhappy correspondent at Lisbon (Walpole, *Lord John Russell*). Later in the year the king of Prussia, in a private letter which his ambassador at St. James's, Baron Bunsen, was directed to deliver to the queen in private audience, invited her encouragement of the feeble efforts of Prussia to dominate the German federation. Palmerston learned from Bunsen of the missive, and told him that it was irregular for the English sovereign to correspond with foreign monarchs unless they were her relatives (Bunsen, *Memoirs*, ii. 149). In concert with Prince Albert he sketched a colourless draft reply, which the queen copied out; it 'began and ended in German, though the body of it was in English.' Prince Albert, in frequent private correspondence with the king of Prussia, had sought to stimulate the king to more active assertion of Prussian power in Germany, and the apparent discrepancy between the prince's ardour and the coolness which Palmerston imposed on his wife was peculiarly repugnant to both her and her husband. Expostulation with Palmerston seemed vain. In June 1848 Prince Albert bade Lord John remind him that every one of the ten thousand despatches which were received annually at the foreign office was addressed to the queen and to the prime minister as well as to himself, and that the replies involved them all. In the following autumn Palmerston remarked on a further protest made in the queen's behalf by Lord John: 'Unfortunately the queen gives ear too easily to persons who are hostile to her government, and who wish to poison her mind with distrust of her ministers, and in this way she is constantly suffering under groundless uneasiness.' To this challenge she answered, through Lord John, 1 Oct. 1848: 'The queen naturally, as I think, dreads that upon some occasion you may give her name to sanction proceedings which she may afterwards be compelled to disavow' (Walpole, *Lord John Russell*, ii. 47). Unluckily for the queen, Palmerston's action was vehemently applauded by a majority in parliament and in the country, and his defence of his action in regard to Greece in the Don Pacifico affair in June 1850 elicited the stirring enthusiasm of the House of Commons. The queen, in conversation with political friends like Aberdeen and Clarendon, loudly exclaimed against her humiliation. Lord John was often as much out of sympathy with Palmerston as she, but he knew the government could not stand

The queen's private correspondence.

Palmerston's obduracy.

Digitized by Google

without its foreign secretary; and the queen, who was always averse to inviting the perplexities of a change of ministry, viewed the situation with blank despair. In March 1850 she and the prince drafted a statement of their grievance, but in face of the statesman's triumphant appeal to the House of Commons in June it was laid aside. In the summer Lord John recalled Palmerston's attention to the queen's irritation, and he disavowed any intention of treating her with disrespect. At length, on 12 Aug. 1850, she sent him through Lord John two requests in regard to his future conduct: 'She requires,' her words ran, '(1) that the foreign secretary will distinctly state what he proposes in a given case, in order that the queen may know as distinctly to what she has given her royal sanction. (2) Having once given her sanction to a measure, that it be not arbitrarily altered or modified by the minister. Such an act she must consider as failure in sincerity towards the crown, and justly to be visited by the exercise of her constitutional right of dismissing that minister. She expects to be kept informed of what passes between him and the foreign ministers before important decisions are taken, based upon that intercourse; to receive the foreign despatches in good time, and to have the drafts for her approval sent to her in sufficient time to make herself acquainted with their contents before they must be sent off' (MARTIN, ii. 51). Two days afterwards Prince Albert explained more fully to Palmerston, in a personal interview, the queen's grounds of complaint. 'The queen had often,' the prince said, 'latterly almost invariably, differed from the line of policy pursued by Lord Palmerston. She had always openly stated her objections; but when overruled by the cabinet, or convinced that it would, from political reasons, be more prudent to waive her objections, she knew her constitutional position too well not to give her full support to whatever was done on the part of the government. She knew that they were going to battle together, and that she was going to receive the blows which were aimed at the government; and she had these last years received several, such as no sovereign of England had before been obliged to put up with, and which had been most painful to her. But what she had a right to require in return was, that before a line of policy was adopted or brought before her for her sanction, she should be in full possession of all the facts and all the motives operating; she felt that in this respect she was not dealt with as she ought to be. She never found a matter "intact," nor a question, in which we were not already compromised, when it was submitted to her; she had no means of knowing what passed in the cabinet, nor what passed between Lord Palmerston and the foreign ministers in their conferences, but what Lord Palmerston chose to tell her, or what she found in the newspapers.'

The queen's demands, 1850.

Prince Albert on Palmerston.

Palmerston affected pained surprise and solemnly promised amendment, but he remained in office and his course of action underwent no permanent change. A few months later he committed the queen, without her assent, to new dissensions with the Austrian government and to new encouragement of Denmark in her claims to Schleswig-Holstein. In the first case Palmerston, after threatening Lord John with resignation, endeavoured to modify his action in accordance with the royal wish, but he was still impenitent.

Fresh dissensions.

In the winter of 1850 a distasteful domestic question distracted the queen's mind from foreign affairs. Lord John had identified the government with the strong protestant feeling which was roused by Cardinal Wiseman's announcement of the pope's revival of Roman catholic bishoprics in England. Hundreds of protests from public bodies were addressed to the queen in person, and she received them patiently. But she detested the controversy and regretted 'the unchristian and intolerant spirit' exhibited by the protestant agitators. 'I cannot bear to hear the violent abuse of the catholic religion, which is so painful and so cruel towards the many innocent and good Roman catholics.' When she opened parliament on 4 Feb. 1851 she resented the cries of 'no popery,' with which she was greeted; but the ministry determined actively to resist the 'papal aggression,' and the queen acquiesced. It was consequently without great concern that she saw Lord John's government—partly through intestine differences on the religious question—outvoted in the House of Commons in February 1851. The immediate question at issue was electoral reform. Lord John at once resigned. The queen sent for the conservative leader, Lord Derby, who declined to assume office without adequate support in the House of Commons. He advised a reconstruction of the existing ministry—a course which was congenial to the queen. On 22 Feb. she consulted Lord Aberdeen with a view to a fusion between whigs and

Papal aggression.

Ministerial crisis and deadlock.

Digitized by Google

Peelites, but the combination proved impracticable. Perplexed by the deadlock which the refusals of Derby and Aberdeen created, she turned for advice to the old Duke of Wellington. In agreement with the duke's counsel she recalled Russell after Prince Albert had sent him a memorandum of the recent negotiations. Lord John managed to get through the session in safety and secured the passage of his antipapal Ecclesiastical Titles Bill after completely emasculating it; it received the royal assent on 29 July 1851.

Meanwhile the attention of the court and country had turned from party polemics to a demonstration of peace and goodwill among the nations which excited the queen's highest hopes. It was the inauguration of the Great Exhibition in the Crystal Palace which was erected in Hyde Park. In origin and execution that design was due to Prince Albert; and it had consequently encountered abundant opposition from high tories and all sections of society who disliked the prince. Abroad it was condemned by absolute monarchs and their ministers as an invitation to revolutionary conspiracy through the suggestion it offered to revolutionary agents in Europe to assemble in London on a speciously innocent pretext, and hatch nefarious designs against law and order. The result belied the prophets of evil. The queen flung herself with spirit into the enterprise. She interested herself in every detail, and she was rewarded for her energy by the knowledge that the realised scheme powerfully appealed to the imagination of the mass of her people. The brilliant opening ceremony over which she presided on 1 May 1851 evoked a marvellous outburst of loyalty. Her bearing was described on all hands as 'thoroughly regal' (STANLEY, i. 424). Besides twenty-five thousand people in the building, seven hundred thousand cheered her outside as she passed them on her way from Buckingham Palace. It was, she said, the proudest and happiest day of her happy life. Her feelings were gratified both as queen and wife. 'The great event has taken place,' she wrote in her diary (1 May), 'a complete and beautiful triumph—a glorious and touching sight, one which I shall ever be proud of for my beloved Albert and my country . . . . Yes! it is a day which makes my heart swell with pride and glory and thankfulness!' In her eyes the great festival of peace was a thousand times more memorable than the thrilling scene of her coronation. In spite of their censorious fears foreign courts were well represented, and among the queen's guests were the prince and princess of Prussia. Tennyson, who had been appointed poet laureate in November 1850, in succession to Wordsworth, in the address 'To the Queen,' which he prefixed to the seventh edition of his 'Poems' (March 1851), wrote of the Great Exhibition, in a stanza which was not reprinted:

The Great Exhibition, 1851.

> She brought a vast design to pass
> When Europe and the scatter'd ends
> Of our fierce world did meet as friends
> And brethren in her halls of glass.

The season of the Great Exhibition was exceptionally brilliant. On 13 June another *bal costumé* at Buckingham Palace illustrated the reign of Charles II. On 9 July the queen attended a ball at the Guildhall, which celebrated the success of the Exhibition. Everywhere her reception was admirably cordial. When at length she temporarily left London for Osborne, she expressed pain that 'this brilliant and for ever memorable season should be past.' Of the continuous display of devotion to her in London she wrote to Stockmar: 'All this will be of a use not to be described: it identifies us with the people and gives them an additional cause for loyalty and attachment.' Early in August, when the queen came to Westminster to prorogue parliament, she visited the Exhibition for the last time. In October, on her removal to Balmoral, she made a formal progress through Liverpool and Manchester, and stayed for a few days with the Earl of Ellesmere at Worsley Hall. She manifested intelligent interest in the improvements which manufacturing processes were making in these great centres of industry. Her visit to Peel Park, Salford (10 Oct.), was commemorated by a statue of her, the cost of which was mainly defrayed by 80,000 Sunday school teachers and scholars; it was unveiled by Prince Albert 5 May 1857.

Court festivities.

A month after the closing of the Exhibition the dream of happiness was fading. The death of her sour-tempered uncle, King Ernest of Hanover (18 Nov. 1851), was not a heavy blow, but Palmerston was again disturbing her equanimity. Kossuth, the leader of the Hungarian revolution, had just arrived in England; Palmerston openly avowed sympathy with him. Both the queen and Lord John remonstrated, and the queen begged the cabinet to censure his attitude unequivocally; but her appeal was vain. Relief from the tormenting attitude of Palmerston was, however, at hand. It came at a moment when the queen despaired of any

Digitized by Google

alleviation of her lot. On 2 Dec. 1851 Prince Louis Napoleon by a *coup d'état* made himself absolute head of the French government. Palmerston believed in Napoleon's ability, and a day or two later, in conversation with the French ambassador, Walewski, expressed of his own initiative approbation of the new form of government in France.

Palmerston's removal.

The queen and Lord John viewed Napoleon's accession to power, and the means whereby it had been accomplished, with detestation. Palmerston's precipitate committal of England to a friendly recognition of the new *régime* before he had communicated with the queen or his colleagues untied the Gordian knot that bound him to the queen. This display of self-sufficiency roused the temper of Lord John, who had assured the queen that for the present England would extend to Napoleon the coldest neutrality. To the queen's surprise and delight, Lord John summarily demanded Palmerston's resignation (19 Dec.) Palmerston feebly defended himself by claiming that in his intercourse with Walewski he had only expressed his personal views, and that he was entitled to converse at will with ambassadors. Lord John offered to rearrange the government so as to give him another office, but this Palmerston declined. The seals of the foreign office were transferred to the queen's friend, Lord Granville.

The queen and the prince did not conceal their joy at the turn of events. To his brother Ernest, Prince Albert wrote without reserve: 'And now the year closes with the happy circumstance for us, that the man who embittered our whole life, by continually placing before us the shameful alternative of either sanctioning his misdeeds throughout Europe, and rearing up the radical party here to a power under his leadership, or bringing about an open conflict with the crown, and thus plunging the only country where liberty, order, and lawfulness exist together into the general chaos—that this man has, as it were, cut his own throat. "Give a rogue rope enough and he will hang himself" is an old English adage with which we have sometimes tried to console ourselves, and which has proved true again here. . . .' (*Duke Ernest's Memoirs*). As a matter of fact, Palmerston's dismissal was a doubtful triumph for the crown. It was, in the first place, not the queen's act; it was the act of Lord John, who was not greatly influenced by court feeling, and it was an act that Lord John lived to regret. Palmerston's popularity in the country grew in proportion to his unpopularity at court, and, in the decade that followed, his power and ministerial power generally increased steadily at the expense of the crown's influence in both home and foreign affairs. The genuine victory lay with the minister.

IV

Palmerston's removal did not, in fact, even at the moment diminish anxiety at court. 1852 opened ominously. The intentions of France were doubtful. The need of increasing the naval and military forces was successfully urged on the government, but no sooner had the discussions on that subject opened in the House of Commons than Palmerston condemned as inadequate the earliest proposals of the government which were embodied in a militia bill, and, inflicting a defeat on his former colleagues, brought about their resignation on 20 Feb. 1852, within two months of his own dismissal. The queen summoned Lord Derby, who formed a conservative government, with Disraeli as chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons. It was not a strong ministry. Its members, almost all of whom were new to official life, belonged to the party of protection; but protection had long since vanished from practical politics, and the queen was disposed to reproach her new advisers with their delay in discerning the impracticability of their obsolete policy. A little more haste, she said, 'would have saved so much annoyance, so much difficulty.' But personal intercourse rapidly overcame her prejudices. Lord Derby proved extremely courteous. Lord Malmesbury, the foreign minister, kept her thoroughly well informed of the affairs of his office, and the personal difficulty that she and her friends had anticipated from Disraeli was held in check. Disraeli had won his first parliamentary repute by his caustic denunciations of the queen's friend Peel, and she was inclined to adopt the widespread view that he was an unprincipled adventurer. He was perfectly aware of her sentiment, and during the ministerial crisis of 1851 he expressed himself quite ready to accept a post that should not bring him into frequent relations with the court. But personal acquaintance with him at once diminished the queen's distrust; his clever conversation amused her. She afterwards gave signal proof of a dispassionate spirit by dismissing every trace of early hostility, and by extending to him in course of time a confidence and a devotion which far exceeded

Lord Derby's first government, 1852.

Early impression of Disraeli.

Digitized by Google

that she showed to any other minister of her reign. But her present experience of Disraeli and his colleagues was brief. A general election in July left the conservatives in a minority.

In the same month the queen made a cruise in the royal yacht on the south coast, and a few weeks later paid a second private visit to King Leopold at his summer palace at Laeken. The weather was bad, but on returning she visited the chief objects of interest in Antwerp, and steered close to Calais, so that she might see it. When at Balmoral later in the autumn, information reached her of the generous bequest to her by an eccentric subject, John Camden Neild, of all his fortune, amounting to a quarter of a million. The elation of spirit which this news caused her was succeeded by depression on hearing of the death of the Duke of Wellington on 14 Sept. 'He was to us a true friend,' she wrote to her uncle Leopold, 'and most valuable adviser . . . we shall soon stand sadly alone. Aberdeen is almost the only personal friend of that kind left to us. Melbourne, Peel, Liverpool, now the Duke —all gone.' The queen issued a general order of regret to the army, and she put her household into mourning. She went to the lying in state in Chelsea Hospital, and witnessed the funeral procession to St. Paul's from the balcony of Buckingham Palace on 18 Nov.

Death of the Duke of Wellington.

On 11 Nov. the queen opened the new parliament. Lord Derby was still prime minister, but the position of the government was hopeless. On 3 Dec. Disraeli's budget was introduced, and on the 17th it was thrown out by a majority of nineteen. Lord Derby promptly resigned.

For six years the queen's government had been extraordinarily weak. Parties were disorganised, and no leader enjoyed the full confidence of any large section of the House of Commons. A reconstruction of party seemed essential to the queen and the prince. In November she had discussed with Lord Derby a possible coalition, and the chief condition she then imposed was that Palmerston should not lead the House of Commons. When Derby resigned she made up her mind to give her views effect. She sent for veteran statesmen on each side, Lord Aberdeen and Lord Lansdowne, both of whom she had known long and fully trusted. Lansdowne was ill, and Aberdeen came alone. On 19 Dec. she wrote to Lord John Russell (Walpole, *Life*, ii. 161): 'The queen thinks the moment to have arrived when a popular, efficient, and durable government could be formed by the sincere and united efforts of all parties professing conservative and liberal opinions.' Aberdeen undertook to form such a government, with the queen's assistance. Palmerston's presence was deemed essential, and she raised no objection to his appointment to the home office. The foreign office was bestowed on Lord John, who almost immediately withdrew from it in favour of the queen's friend, Lord Clarendon. On 28 Dec. Aberdeen had completed his task, and the queen wrote with sanguine satisfaction to her uncle Leopold of 'our excellent Aberdeen's success,' and of the 'realisation of the country's and of our own most ardent wishes.'

At queen's request Aberdeen forms coalition ministry.

Thus the next year opened promisingly, but it proved a calm before a great storm. On 7 April 1853 the queen's fourth and youngest son was born, and was named Leopold, after the queen's uncle, King Leopold, who was his godfather. George, the new king of Hanover, was also a sponsor, and the infant's third name of Duncan celebrated the queen's affection for Scotland. She was not long in retirement, and public calls were numerous. Military training, in view of possible warlike complications on the continent, was proceeding actively with the queen's concurrence. Twice—21 June and 5 August 1853—she visited, the first time with her guests, the new king and queen of Hanover, a camp newly formed on Chobham Common, and (on 5 Aug. 1901) a granite cross was unveiled to commemorate the first of these visits. In the interval between the two the queen, Prince Albert, the prince of Wales, Princess Royal, and Princess Alice had been disabled by an attack of measles, and Prince Albert, to the queen's alarm, suffered severely from nervous prostration. On 11 Aug. the navy was encouraged by a great naval review which the queen held at Spithead. Before the month ended the queen paid a second visit to Dublin, in order to inspect an exhibition of Irish industries which was framed on the model of the Great Exhibition of 1851. A million Irish men and women are said to have met her on her landing at Kingstown. The royal party stayed in Dublin from 30 Aug. to 3 Sept., and attended many public functions. As on the former occasion, the queen spent, she said, 'a pleasant, gay, and interesting time.'

Second visit to Dublin, 1853.

Throughout 1852 the queen continued her frank avowals of repugnance to personal intercourse with Napoleon III. Her relations with the exiled royal family of France

Digitized by Google

rendered him an object of suspicion and dislike, and the benevolence with which Palmerston regarded him did not soften her animosity. But she gradually acknowledged the danger of allowing her personal feeling to compromise peaceful relations with France. On 2 Dec. 1852 the empire had been formally recognised by the European powers, and the emperor was making marked advances to England. The French ambassador in London sounded Malmesbury, the foreign minister (December 1852), as to whether a marriage between the emperor and Princess Adelaide of Hohenlohe, daughter of the queen's half sister, would be acceptable. The queen spoke with horror of the emperor's religion and morals, and was not sorry that the discussion should be ended by the emperor's marriage in the following January with Mlle. Eugénie de Montijo, a lady with whom the irony of fate was soon to connect the queen in a lasting friendship. Meanwhile the queen's uncle, King Leopold, realised the wisdom of promoting better relations between her and the emperor, whose openly expressed anxiety to secure her countenance was becoming a source of embarrassment. In the early months of 1853 Duke Ernest, Prince Albert's brother, after consultation with King Leopold, privately visited Paris and accepted the hospitality of the Tuileries. Emperor and empress outbid each other in their laudation of Queen Victoria's domestic life. The empress expressed a longing for close acquaintance with her, her husband, and children. A revolution had been worked, she said, in the conditions of court life throughout Europe by the virtuous examples of Queen Victoria and of her friend and ally the queen of Portugal. Duke Ernest promptly reported the conversation to his brother and sister-in-law. The queen, always sensitive to sympathy with her domestic experiences, was greatly mollified. Her initial prejudices were shaken, and the political situation soon opened the road to perfect amity.

Napoleon's advances.

Napoleon lost no opportunity of improving the situation. At the end of 1853 he boldly suggested a matrimonial alliance between the two families. With the approval of King Leopold and of Palmerston he proposed a marriage between his first cousin, Prince Jerome, who ultimately became the political head of the Bonaparte family, and the queen's first cousin, Princess Mary of Cambridge, afterwards Duchess of Teck. Princess Mary was a frequent guest at Windsor, and constantly shared in the queen's recreations. The queen had no faith in forced political marriages, and at once consulted the princess, whose buoyant, cheerful disposition endeared her to all the royal family. The princess rejected the proposal without hesitation, and the queen would hear no more of it. Palmerston coolly remarked that Prince Jerome was at any rate preferable to a German princeling.

But although Napoleon's first move led to nothing, an alliance between France and England was already at hand. It was not France among the countries of Europe that England under the queen's sway was first to meet in war. It was in conflict with Russia that her country, under the spell of Palmerston, in conjunction with France, was to break the peace of Europe for the first time in her reign. In the autumn of 1853 Russia pushed her claims to protect the Greek Christians of the Turkish empire with such violence as to extort from Turkey a declaration of war (23 Oct.) The mass of the British nation held that England was under an imperative and an immediate obligation to intervene by force of arms in behalf of Turkey, her protégé and ally. The English cabinet was divided in opinion. Aberdeen regarded the conduct of Russia as indefensible, but hoped to avert war by negotiation. Palmerston, then home secretary, took the popular view, that the inability of Turkey to meet Russia single-handed allowed no delay in intervention. On 16 Dec. Palmerston suddenly resigned, on the ostensible ground that he differed from proposals of electoral reform which his colleagues had adopted. The true reason was his attitude to the foreign crisis. Signs that he interpreted the voice of the country aright abounded. The ministry felt compelled to readmit him to the cabinet, with the certainty of destroying the peace of Europe.

Quarrel with Russia.

To the court the crisis was from every point of view distressing. The queen placed implicit trust in Aberdeen, and with him she hoped to avoid war. But Palmerston's restored predominance alarmed her. Abroad the situation was not more reassuring. The Emperor Napoleon promptly offered to join his army with that of England, and the king of Sardinia promised to follow his example. But other foreign sovereigns with whom the queen was in fuller sympathy privately entreated her to thwart the bellicose designs which they identified with her most popular minister's name. The tsar protested to her the innocence of his designs (November 1853). The nervous king of Prussia petitioned her to keep the peace, and even sent

Popular excitement.

Digitized by Google

her an autograph note by the hand of General von Gröben. Clarendon, the foreign minister, gave her wise advice regarding the tenor of her replies. She reproached the king of Prussia with his weakness in failing to aid the vindication of international law and order (17 March 1854), and her attitude to all her continental correspondents was irreproachable. But the rumour spread that she and her husband were employing their foreign intimacies against the country's interest. Aberdeen's hesitation to proceed to extremities, the known dissensions between Palmerston and the court, the natural jealousy of foreign influences in the sphere of government, fed the suspicion that the crown at the instance of a foreign prince consort was obstructing the due assertion of the country's rights, and was playing into the hands of the country's foes. As the winter of 1853–4 progressed without any signs of decisive action on the part of the English government, popular indignation redoubled and burst in its fullest fury on the head of Prince Albert. He was denounced as the chief agent of an Austro-Belgian-Coburg-Orleans clique, the avowed enemy of England, and the subservient tool of Russian ambition. The tsar, it was seriously alleged, communicated his pleasure to the prince through the prince's kinsmen at Gotha and Brussels. 'It is pretended,' the prince told his brother (7 Jan. 1854), 'that I whisper [the tsar's orders] in Victoria's ear, she gets round old Aberdeen, and the voice of the only *English* minister, Palmerston, is not listened to—ay, he is always intrigued against, at the court and by the court' (Duke Ernest's *Memoirs*, ii. 46). The queen's husband, in fact, served as scapegoat for the ministry's vacillation. Honest men believed that he had exposed himself to the penalties of high treason, and they gravely doubted if the queen herself were wholly guiltless.

The attack on Prince Albert.

The queen took the calumnies to heart, and Aberdeen, who was, she told Stockmar, 'all kindness,' sought vainly for a time to console her. 'In attacking the prince,' she pointed out to Aberdeen (4 Jan. 1854), 'who is one and the same with the queen herself, the throne is assailed, and she must say she little expected that any portion of her subjects would thus requite the unceasing labours of the prince.' The prime minister in reply spoke with disdain of 'these contemptible exhibitions of malevolence and faction,' but he admitted that the prince held an anomalous position which the constitution had not provided for. When the queen opened parliament on 31 Jan. she was well received, and the leaders of both sides—Lord Aberdeen and Lord Derby in the upper house and Lord John Russell and Spencer Walpole in the commons — emphatically repudiated the slanders on her and her husband. The tide of abuse thereupon flowed more sluggishly, and it was temporarily checked on 27 Feb. 1854, when the queen sent a message to the House of Lords announcing the breakdown of negotiations with Russia. War was formally declared next day, and France and Sardinia affirmed their readiness to fight at England's side.

War declared with Russia.

The popular criticism of the queen was unwarranted. Repulsive as the incidents of war were to her, and active as was her sympathy with the suffering that it entailed, she never ceased to urge her ministers and her generals, when war was actually in being, to press forward with dogged resolution and not to slacken their efforts until the final goal of victory was reached. Her attitude was characterised alike by dignity and common sense. She was generous in the encouragement she gave all ranks of the army and navy. For months she watched in person the departure of troops. On 10 March she inspected at Spithead the great fleet which was destined for the Baltic under Sir Charles Napier. At the opening of the conflict the government proposed a day of humiliation for the success of the British arms. The queen was not enthusiastic in favour of the proposal. She warned Aberdeen of the hypocrisy of self-abasement in the form of prayers, and at the same time she deprecated abuse of the enemy.

The queen and the troops.

Some alleviation of anxiety was sought in the ordinary incidents of court life. On 12 May the queen, by way of acknowledging the alliance into which she had entered with the emperor, paid the French ambassador, Count Walewski, the high compliment of attending a *bal costumé* at the French embassy at Albert Gate. The queen alone wore ordinary evening dress. Next day she went to Woolwich to christen in her husband's honour a new battleship of enormous dimensions, the Royal Albert. In June the queen entertained for a month her cousin, the new king of Portugal, Pedro V, and his brother the Duke of Oporto, who afterwards succeeded to the throne. Their mother, in whom she was from her childhood deeply interested, had died in childbed seven months before (20 Nov. 1853). The queen showed the young men every attention, taking them

Digitized by Google

with her to the opera, the theatre, and Ascot. A suggestion made to them that Portugal should join England in the Crimean war was reasonably rejected by their advisers. The chief spectacular event of the season was the opening by the queen at Sydenham, on 10 June, of the Crystal Palace, which had, much to the prince's satisfaction, been transferred from Hyde Park after the Great Exhibition.

Through the summer the queen shared with a large section of the public a fear that the government was not pursuing the war with requisite energy. When Lord Aberdeen, in a speech in the House of Lords on 20 June, argumentatively defended Russia against violent assaults in the English press, the queen promptly reminded him of the misapprehensions that the appearance of lukewarmness must create in the public mind. Whatever were the misrepresentations of the tsar's policy, she said, it was at the moment incumbent on him to remember that 'there is enough in that policy to make us fight with all our might against it.' She and the prince incessantly appealed to the ministers to hasten their deliberations and to improve the organisation of the Crimean army. A hopeful feature of the situation was Napoleon III's zeal. In July the prince accepted the emperor's invitation to inspect with him the camp at St. Omer, where an army was fitting out for the Crimea. The meeting was completely successful, and the good relations of the rulers of the two countries were thus placed on a surer foundation. While at Balmoral in September the queen was elated to receive 'all the most interesting and gratifying details of the splendid and decisive victory of the Alma.' On leaving Balmoral (11 Oct.) she visited the docks at Grimsby and Hull, but her mind was elsewhere. From Hull (13 Oct.) she wrote to her uncle Leopold, 'We are, and indeed the whole country is, entirely engrossed with one idea, one anxious thought—the Crimea.' News of the victories of Inkermann (25 Oct.) and Balaclava (5 Nov.) did not entirely relieve her anxiety. 'Such a time of suspense,' she wrote on 7 Nov., 'I never expected to see, much less to *feel*.'

Her protests against lukewarmness.

During the winter the cruel hardships which climate, disease, and failure of the commissariat inflicted on the troops strongly stirred public feeling. The queen initiated or supported all manner of voluntary measures of relief. With her own hands she made woollen comforters and mittens for the men. On New Year's day, 1855, she wrote to the commander-in-chief, Lord Raglan, expressing her sympathy with the army in its 'sad privations and constant sickness,' and entreated him to make the camps 'as comfortable as circumstances can admit of.' No details escaped her, and she especially called his attention to the rumour 'that the soldiers' coffee was given them green instead of roasted.' Although the queen and the prince grew every day more convinced of the defective administration of the war office, they were unflinchingly loyal to the prime minister, Lord Aberdeen, who was the target of much public censure. Before the opening of parliament in January 1855, by way of proof of their personal sympathy, she made him a knight of the garter.

But it was beyond her power, had it been her wish, to prop the falling government. The session no sooner opened than Lord John insisted on seceding in face of the outcry against the management of the war. The blow was serious, and Lord Aberdeen was with difficulty persuaded by the queen to hold on. But complete shipwreck was not long delayed. On 29 Jan. the government was hopelessly defeated on a hostile motion for an inquiry into the management of the war. Aberdeen's retirement was inevitable, and it was obvious that the queen was face to face with the distasteful necessity of conferring the supreme power in the state on her old enemy, Palmerston. The situation called for all her fortitude. She took time before submitting. A study of the division lists taught her that Lord Derby's supporters formed the greater number of the voters who had destroyed Lord Aberdeen's ministry. She therefore, despite Aberdeen's warning, invited Lord Derby to assume the government. Derby explained to her that he could not without aid from other parties, and a day later he announced his failure to secure extraneous assistance. The queen then turned to the veteran whig, Lord Lansdowne, and bade him privately seek advice for her from all the party leaders. In the result she summoned Lord John Russell on the ground that his followers were in number and compactness second to Lord Derby's. But she could not blind herself to the inevitable result of the negotiations, and, suppressing her private feeling, she assured Lord John that she hoped Palmerston would join him. But she had not gone far enough. Lord John was not strong enough to accept the queen's commands. A continuance of the deadlock was perilous. The queen confided to her sympathetic friend Lord Clarendon her reluctance to take the

Lord Aberdeen retires.

Digitized by Google

next step, but he convinced her that she had no course but one to follow. He assured her that Palmerston would prove conciliatory if frankly treated. Thereupon she took the plunge and bade Palmerston form an administration. Palmerston's popular strength was undoubted, and resistance on the part of the crown was idle. As soon as the die was cast the queen with characteristic good sense indicated that she would extend her full confidence to her new prime minister.

Queen accepts Palmerston.

On 15 Feb. he wrote to his brother: 'I am backed by the general opinion of the whole country, and I have no reason to complain of the least want of cordiality or confidence on the part of the court.' To the queen's satisfaction Lord Aberdeen had persuaded most of his colleagues to serve temporarily under his successor, but within a few days the Peelite members of the old government went out, the unity of the government was assured, and Palmerston's power was freed of all restraint.

Baseless rumours of the malign influence exerted by Prince Albert were still alive, but no doubt was permissible of the devoted energy with which the queen was promoting the relief of the wounded. In March she visited the hospitals at Chatham and Woolwich, and complained privately that she was not kept informed in sufficient detail of the condition and prospects of disabled soldiers on their return home. A new difficulty arose with the announcement on the part of Napoleon that he intended to proceed to the Crimea to take command of the French army there. His presence was certain to provoke complications in the command of the allied forces in the field. The emperor hinted that it might be well for him to discuss the project in person with the queen. She and her advisers at once acceded to the suggestion, and she invited him and the empress to pay her a state visit. On all sides she was thrown into association with men who had inspired her with distrust, but she cheerfully yielded her private sentiments at the call of a national crisis. The queen made every effort to give her guests a brilliant reception. She personally supervised every detail of the programme and drew up with her own hands the lists of guests who were to be commanded to meet them. On 16 April the

Visit of Napoleon III, April 1855.

emperor and empress reached Dover and proceeded through London to Windsor. Every elaborate formality that could mark the entertainment of sovereigns was strictly observed, and the emperor was proportionately impressed. The ordeal proved far less trying than the queen feared. At a great banquet in St. George's Hall on the evening of his arrival, the emperor won the queen's heart by his adroit flattery and respectful familiarity. She found him 'very quiet and amiable and easy to get on with.' There was a review of the household troops in Windsor Park next day, and on the 18th the queen bestowed on Napoleon the knighthood of the garter. A visit to Her Majesty's opera house in the Haymarket on the 19th evoked a great display of popular enthusiasm, and amid similar manifestations the royal party went on the 20th to the Crystal Palace. On the 21st the visit ended, and with every sign of mutual goodwill the emperor left Buckingham Palace for Dover. Of 'the great event' the queen wrote: 'On all it has left a pleasant satisfactory impression.' The royal party had talked much of the war with the result that was desired. On 25 April the emperor wrote to the queen that he had abandoned his intention of going to the Crimea. But throughout the hospitable gaieties the ironies of fate that dog the steps of sovereigns were rarely far from the queen's mind. Three days before the emperor arrived, the widowed ex-queen of the French, who had fallen far from her high estate, visited her at Windsor, whence she drove away unnoticed in the humblest of equipages. After the great ball in the Waterloo room at Windsor, when she danced a quadrille with the emperor on the 17th, she noted in her diary, 'How strange to think that I, the granddaughter of George III, should dance with the Emperor Napoleon, nephew of England's great enemy, and now my nearest and most intimate ally, in the Waterloo room, and this ally, only six years ago, living in this country an exile, poor and unthought of!'

Meanwhile peace proposals, which proved abortive, were under consideration at a conference of the powers at Vienna; but the queen was resolved that none but the best possible terms should be entertained by her ministers. Lord John represented England and M. Drouyn de Lhuys France, and when Lord John seemed willing to consider conditions that were to the queen unduly favourable to Russia, she wrote peremptorily

Queen reproves Lord John.

(25 April 1855) to Palmerston, 'How Lord John Russell and M. Drouyn can recommend such proposals for our acceptance is beyond her [our] comprehension.' In May the queen identified herself conspicuously with the national feeling by distributing with her own hands war medals to the returned soldiers on the Horse Guards' Parade

Digitized by Google

(18 May). It was the queen's own suggestion, and it was the first time that the sovereign had performed such functions. 'The rough hand of the brave and honest private soldier came,' she said, 'for the first time in contact with that of their [his] sovereign and their [his] queen.' Later in the day she visited the riding school in Wellington barracks while the men were assembled at dinner. In the months that followed the queen and prince were indefatigable in exerting their influence against what they deemed unworthy concessions to Russia. From their point of view the resignation of Lord John on 16 July rendered the situation more hopeful.

At the moment domestic distress was occasioned by an outbreak of scarlet fever in the royal household, which attacked the four younger children. On their recovery the queen and prince sought to strengthen the French alliance, by paying the emperor a return visit at Paris. Following the example of Prince Albert, the emperor had organised a great 'Exposition,' which it was his desire that his royal friends should compare with their own. On 20 Aug., after parliament had been prorogued by commission, the queen travelled, with the prince, the prince of Wales, and the Princess Royal, from Osborne to Boulogne. There the emperor met them. By an accident they reached Paris rather late, but they passed through it in procession to the palace of St. Cloud, and Marshal Magnan declared that the great Napoleon was not so warmly received on his return from Austerlitz. The occasion was worthy of enthusiasm. It was the first time that an English sovereign had entered the French capital since the infant Henry VI went there to be crowned in 1422. The splendid festivities allowed the queen time for several visits, not merely to the Exposition, but to the historic buildings of Paris and Versailles. Their historical associations greatly interested her, especially those which recalled the tragedies—always fascinating to her—of Marie Antoinette or James II. Among the official celebrations were a review on the Champ de Mars of 45,000 troops, and balls of dazzling magnificence at the Hôtel de Ville and at Versailles. At the Versailles fête, on 25 Aug., the queen was introduced for the first time to Count (afterwards Prince) Bismarck, then Prussian minister at Frankfort, from whose iron will her host, and afterwards her daughter, were soon to suffer. The queen conversed with him in German with great civility. He thought that she was interested in him, but lacked sympathy with him. The impression was correct. On reaching Boulogne on her way to Osborne (27 Aug.) she was accorded a great military reception by the emperor, who exchanged with her on parting the warmest assurances of attachment to her, her husband, and her children. The anticipations of a permanent alliance between the two countries seemed at the moment likely to be fulfilled, but they quickly proved too sanguine. The political relations between Napoleon III and the queen were soon to be severely strained, and her faith in his sincerity to be rudely shaken. Yet his personal courtesies left an indelible impression on her. Despite her political distrust she constantly corresponded with her host in autograph letters in terms of a dignified cordiality until the emperor's death; and the sympathetic affection which had arisen between the queen and the Empress Eugénie steadily grew with time and the vicissitudes of fortune.

Queen in Paris, Aug. 1855.

The month (September–October) which was spent, as usual, at Balmoral was brightened by two gratifying incidents. On 10 Sept. there reached the queen news of the fall of Sebastopol, after a siege of nearly a year—a decisive triumph for British arms, which brought honourable peace well in sight. Prince Albert himself superintended the lighting of a bonfire on the top of a neighbouring cairn. The other episode appealed more directly to the queen's maternal feeling. The eldest son of the prince of Prussia (afterwards the Emperor Frederick I), who, attended by Count von Moltke, was at the time a guest at Balmoral, requested permission to propose marriage to the Princess Royal. She was barely sixteen, and he was twenty-four, but there were indications of a mutual affection. The manly goodness of the prince strongly appealed to the queen, and an engagement was privately made on 29 Sept. The public announcement was to be deferred till after the princess's confirmation next year. Prince Albert denied that the betrothal had any political significance. From the point of view of English politics it had at the instant little to recommend it. A close union between the royal families of London and Berlin was not likely to recommend itself to the queen's late host of Paris. To most English statesmen Prussia appeared to be on the downward grade; and although Prince Albert and the queen had faith in its future, they were personally disappointed by the incompetence of its present ruler, the uncle of their future son-in-law. He had deserted them in the recent war

The Princess Royal's engagement.

Digitized by Google

but was still seeking their influence in Europe in his own interests in private letters to the queen, which he conjured her not to divulge in Downing Street or at the Tuileries. His pertinacity had grown so troublesome that, to avoid friction, she deemed it wisest to suppress his correspondence unanswered (Duke Ernest, vol. iii.) It was not surprising that, when the news of the betrothal leaked out, the public comments should be unpleasing to the court. The 'Times' on 3 Oct. denounced it with heat as an act of truckling 'to a paltry German dynasty.'

In November, when the court was again at Windsor, the queen extended her acquaintance among great kings and statesmen by receiving a visit from her second ally in the Crimea, Victor Emanuel, king of Sardinia, and his minister, Count Cavour, and the affairs of one more country of Europe were pressed upon her attention. The king's brother, the Duke of Genoa, had been her guest in 1852, and she had presented him with a riding-horse in words that he interpreted to imply sympathy with the efforts of Cavour and his master to unite Italy under a single king, and to purge the separate states of native tyranny or foreign domination (*ib.* iii. 22–3). Victor Emanuel had come to Windsor in effect to seek confirmation of his brother's version of the queen's sentiment, and to test its practical value. He had just been at the Tuileries, where Napoleon was encouraging, while Palmerston, now prime minister, was known to sympathise with the Italian aspiration. It was not opportune at the moment for Palmerston to promise material aid; while the prince, however deeply he deplored the misgovernment which it was sought to annul in Italy, deprecated any breach with Austria, which ruled in North Italy. He and the queen, moreover, dreaded the kindling of further war in Europe, in whatever cause. Victor Emanuel and Cavour therefore received from the queen cold comfort, but she paid the king every formal honour, despite his brusque and unrefined demeanour. He was invested with the garter on 5 Dec., and a great banquet was given him in St. George's Hall in the evening. When he departed the queen rose at four o'clock in the morning to bid him farewell.

Meanwhile peace was arranged in Paris with Russia, and the queen opened parliament on 31 Jan. 1856 amid great rejoicing.

The peace, 30 March 1856.

On 30 March the treaty was signed and the encroachment of Russia on Turkey was checked. Napoleon had shown much supineness in the negotiations and seemed to be developing a tendency to conciliate the common enemy, Russia. But the queen exchanged hearty congratulations with him, and on 11 April she celebrated the general harmony by conferring the knighthood of the garter on Palmerston, to whom she acknowledged, with some natural qualifications, the successful issue to be mainly due.

Henceforth the army, to a larger extent than before, was the queen's constant care. A visit to the military hospital at Chatham on 16 April was followed by a first visit to the newly formed camp at Aldershot.

First visit to Aldershot, 1856.

There the queen, for the first of many times, slept the night in the royal pavilion, and next day she reviewed eighteen thousand men. She was on horseback, and wore the uniform of a field-marshal with the star and riband of the garter. Shortly after she laid two foundation stones—of a new military (the Royal Victoria) hospital at Netley (19 May), and of Wellington College, Sandhurst, for the sons of officers (2 June). Much of the summer she spent in welcoming troops on their return from the war. On 7 and 8 June the queen, accompanied by her guests, the king of the Belgians and Prince Oscar of Sweden, inspected a great body of them at Aldershot, and addressed to them stirring words of thanks and sympathy. Thoroughly identifying herself with the heroism of her soldiers and sailors, she instituted a decoration for acts of conspicuous valour in war, to be known as the Victoria Cross (V.C.); the decoration carried with it a pension of 10*l.* a year. A list of the earliest recipients of the honour was soon drawn up, and the crosses were pinned by the queen herself on the breasts of sixty-two men at a great review in Hyde Park next year (26 June 1857).

The Victoria Cross.

A melancholy incident had marked her visit to Aldershot on 8 June 1856. While the commander-in-chief, Lord Hardinge, was speaking to her he was seized by incurable paralysis, and had to vacate his post. An opportunity seemed thus presented to the queen of tightening the traditional bond between herself and the army, on which recent events had led her to set an enhanced value. Of no prerogative of the crown was the queen more tenacious than that which gave her a nominal control of the army through the commander-in-chief. It was a control that was in name independent of parliament, although that body claimed a concurrent authority over the military forces through the secretary of state for war. Parliament was in course of time, to the queen's dismay, to make its authority over the army

Digitized by Google

sole and supreme, to the injury of her prerogative. But her immediate ambition was to confirm the personal connection between the army and herself. She therefore induced Palmerston to sanction the appointment of her cousin, George, duke of Cambridge, as commander-in-chief, in succession to Lord Hardinge (14 July 1856). The duke had held a command in the Crimea, and the queen's recent displays of attachment to the army rendered it difficult for her advisers to oppose her wish. But the choice was not in accord with public policy, and in practical effect ultimately weakened the military prerogative which she sought to strengthen.

The Duke of Cambridge.

Public and private affairs justified a season of exceptional gaiety. The Princess Royal had been confirmed on 20 March and her betrothal became generally known, when in May Prince Frederick William, again accompanied by Von Moltke, paid the court another visit. The queen's spirits ran high. On 7 May she gave a great banquet to the leaders of both parties and their wives, and she was amused at the signs of discomfort which made themselves apparent. But Lord Derby told the prince that the guests constituted 'a happy family' (MALMESBURY, *Memoirs*). Balls were incessant, and at them all the queen danced indefatigably. On 9 May the new ball-room and concert-room at Buckingham Palace, which Prince Albert had devised, was brought into use for the first time on the occasion of a ball in honour of the Princess Royal's *début*. On 27 May the queen attended a ball at the Turkish ambassador's, and, to the ambassador's embarrassment, chose him for her partner in the first country dance. At a ball in the Waterloo Gallery at Windsor on 10 June the queen danced every dance, and finally a Scottish reel to the bagpipes (MOLTKE, *Letters*, vol. i. passim; MALMESBURY, *Memoirs*, pp. 380 sqq.) On 20 June she entertained Sir Fenwick Williams of Kars at Buckingham Palace. On 26 June the Duke of Westminster gave a great ball in her honour at Grosvenor House. On 9 July there was a state reception by her of the guards on their home-coming from the Crimea. From 10 to 28 Aug. the prince and princess of Prussia, the father and mother of her future son-in-law, were her guests, and later in the autumn the queen received at Balmoral Miss Florence Nightingale, to whom she had sent in the previous January a valuable memorial jewel. In November 1856 the family were plunged in mourning by the death of Prince Leiningen, the queen's half-brother and a companion of her youth.

Court festivities.

The next year (1857) involved the queen in a new and great public anxiety, and the serious side of life oppressed her. Parliament was opened by commission on 3 Feb., and before the end of the month the country heard the first bitter cry of the Indian mutiny. Next month Palmerston was defeated in the House of Commons on Cobden's motion condemning his warlike policy in China. The queen, with characteristic reluctance, assented to his demand for a dissolution. His appeal to the country received a triumphant answer, and the new parliament assembled with a majority of seventy-nine in his favour—a signal tribute to his personal popularity. On 14 April the queen's youngest child, Princess Beatrice, was born at Buckingham Palace, and on the 30th the queen suffered much grief on the death of her aunt, the Duchess of Gloucester, the last surviving child of George III; 'we all looked upon her,' said the queen, 'as a sort of grandmother.' At the time the forthcoming marriage of her eldest daughter began to occupy her thoughts. On 16 May the betrothal was formally announced at Berlin, and on the 25th the queen sent a message to parliament asking for a provision for the princess. It was her earliest appeal to the nation for the pecuniary support of her children. The request was favourably entertained. The government proposed a dowry of 40,000*l.* and an annuity of 8,000*l.* Roebuck raised the objection that the marriage was an 'entangling alliance,' and opposed the grant of an annuity. Sir George Cornewall Lewis, the chancellor of the exchequer, called attention to the fact that the queen's recent expenses in connection with the French visits were defrayed out of her income, and that the eldest daughters of George II and George III each received a dowry of 80,000*l.* and an annuity of 5,000*l.* All parties finally combined to support the government's proposal, which found in its last stages only eighteen dissentients. The royal betrothal continued to be celebrated by brilliant and prolonged festivities. In June and July Prince Frederick William once more stayed at court, and Von Moltke, who was again his companion, declared the succession of gaieties to be overpowering. One day (15 June) there was a state visit to the Princess's Theatre to see Kean's spectacular production of Shakespeare's 'Richard II.' Next day the infant Princess Beatrice was baptised. On 11 June the Ascot ceremonies were conducted in full state, and among the royal guests was

Grant to Princess Royal.

Digitized by Google

M. Achille Fould, the Paris banker and Napoleon III's minister of finance. On the 17th the whole court attended the first Handel festival at the Crystal Palace, when 'Judas Maccabeus' was performed; the royal company drove to and fro in nine four-in-hands. On the 18th a levee was followed by a state ball, in which the queen danced with unabated energy. Hardly a day passed without an elaborate ceremonial. On 26 June a military review took place in Hyde Park amid extraordinary signs of popular enthusiasm, and the first batch of Victoria crosses was distributed. From 29 June to 2 July the queen stayed with the Earl of Ellesmere at Worsley Hall to inspect the art treasures exhibition at Manchester. Next month she laid the foundation at Wandsworth Common of the Royal Victoria Patriotic Asylum for daughters of soldiers, sailors, and marines, and before the end of the month time was found for a visit to Aldershot. Royal personages from the continent thronged the queen's palaces. The king of the Belgians brought his daughter, the Princess Charlotte, and her *fiancé* the Archduke Maximilian of Austria, who was later to lay down his life in Mexico under heartrending circumstances. The prince of Hohenzollern, the queen of the Netherlands, and the Duke and Duchess of Montpensier all interested their royal hostess. She was gratified, too, on both personal and political grounds, by a short visit to Osborne of the Grand Duke Constantine of Russia, brother of the reigning tsar Alexander II. He had been invited to the Tuileries by Napoleon, who was ominously seeking every opportunity of manifesting goodwill to Russia, and the queen did not wish to be behind him in showing courtesies to her recent foes.

Royal guests.

The constant intercourse of the queen and the prince at this moment with the royal families of Europe led her to define her husband's rank more accurately than had been done before. On 25 June 1857, by royal letters patent, she conferred on him the title of prince consort. 'It was always a source of weakness,' the prince wrote, 'for the crown that the queen always appeared before the people with her *foreign* husband.' But it was doubtful whether this bestowal of a new name effectively removed the embarrassment. The 'Times' wrote sneeringly that the new title guaranteed increased homage to its bearer on the banks of the Spree and the Danube, but made no difference in his position anywhere else. Abroad it achieved the desired result. When on 29 July the prince attended at Brussels the marriage of the ill-fated Archduke Maximilian with the Princess Charlotte of Belgium, he was accorded precedence before the Austrian archdukes and immediately after the king of the Belgians.

Title of prince consort.

The English government still deemed it prudent to cultivate the French alliance, but the emperor's policy was growing enigmatic, and in the diplomatic skirmishes among the powers which attended the final adjustment, in accordance with the provisions of the treaty of Paris, of the affairs of the Balkan peninsula, he and the English government took opposite sides. The anxiety of the emperor to maintain good personal relations with the queen was the talisman which restored harmony. A few informal words with the queen, the emperor assured her ministers, would dissolve all difficulties. Accordingly he and the empress were invited to pay a private visit to Osborne, and they stayed there from 6 to 10 Aug. The French ministers, Walewski and Persigny, accompanied their master, and the queen was attended by Palmerston and Clarendon. The blandest cordiality characterised the discussion, but from the point of view of practical diplomacy advantage lay with the emperor. He had supported the contention of Russia and Sardinia that it was desirable to unite under one ruler the two semi-independent principalities of Wallachia and Moldavia. The English government supported Austria's desire to keep the two apart. Napoleon now agreed to the continued separation of the principalities; but in 1859, when they, by their own efforts, joined together and founded the dominion which was afterwards named Roumania, he insisted on maintaining the union. When the Osborne visit was ended affectionate compliments passed between the emperor and the queen in autograph letters, and the agreement was regarded as final. The queen wrote with ingenuous confidence of the isolation that characterised the position of a sovereign, but added that fortunately her ally, no less than herself, enjoyed the compensation of a happy marriage. The ostentatious activity with which the emperor was strengthening his armaments at Cherbourg hardly seemed promising for the continuance of such personal harmony, but the emperor paradoxically converted the warlike preparations which were going forward almost within hail of the English shore, into new links of the chain of amity which was binding the two royal families together. At his suggestion, within a fortnight of his

Relations with Napoleon III.

Digitized by Google

leaving Osborne, the queen and the prince crossed in her yacht Victoria and Albert to Cherbourg on 19 Aug. in order to inspect the dockyard, arsenal, and fortifications. Every facility of examination was given them, but amid the civilities of the welcome the queen did not ignore the use to which those gigantic works might be put if England and France came to blows. The relations of the queen and emperor abounded in irony.

The Indian mutiny.

Meanwhile the nation was in the throes of the Indian mutiny—a crisis more trying and harrowing than the recent war. Having broken out in the previous June, it was in August at its cruel height, and the queen, in common with all her subjects, suffered acute mental torture. She eagerly scanned the news from the disturbed districts, and, according to her wont, showered upon her ministers entreaties to do this and that in order to suppress the rebellion with all available speed. Palmerston resented the queen's urgency of counsel, and wrote (18 July) with unbecoming sarcasm, to which she was happily blind, how fortunate it was for him that she was not on the opposition side of the House of Commons. At the same time he reminded her that 'measures are sometimes best calculated to succeed which follow each other step by step.' The minister's cavils only stimulated the activity of her pen. She left Osborne for her autumn holiday at Balmoral on 28 Aug. Parliament was still sitting. Her withdrawal to the north before the prorogation excited adverse criticism, but throughout her sojourn at Balmoral little else except India occupied her mind. She vividly felt the added anxieties due to the distance and the difficulty of communication. Happily, just after the court left Scotland (on 16 Sept.) events took a more favourable turn. On 3 Dec., when the queen opened parliament in person, the mutiny was in process of extinction.

The sudden death of the Duchess de Nemours in November at Claremont increased at the time the queen's depression. 'We were like sisters,' she wrote; 'bore the same name, married the same year, our children of the same age.' But the need of arranging for the celebration of her eldest daughter's marriage soon distracted her attention. As many as seventeen German princes and princesses accepted invitations to be present. The festivities opened on 19 Jan. 1858 with a state performance at Her Majesty's Theatre, when 'Macbeth' was performed, with Phelps and Miss Faucit in the chief parts, and was followed by Mr. and Mrs. Keeley's rendering of the farce of 'Twice Killed.' The wedding took place at St. James's Palace on the 25th, and eight days later the bride and bridegroom left England. The queen felt the parting severely, and dwelt upon her mixed feelings of joy and sorrow in her replies to the addresses of congratulation which poured in upon her.

Marriage of the Princess Royal.

Before the queen quite reconciled herself to the separation from her daughter, she was suddenly involved in the perplexities of a ministerial crisis. The French alliance which Palmerston had initiated proved a boomerang and destroyed his government. On 15 Jan. an explosive bomb had been thrown by one Orsini, an Italian refugee, at the emperor and empress of the French while entering the Opera House in Paris, and though they escaped unhurt ten persons were killed and 150 wounded. It was soon discovered that the plot had been hatched in England, and that the bomb had been manufactured there. A strongly worded despatch from the French minister Walewski to Palmerston demanded that he should take steps to restrict the right of asylum in England which was hitherto freely accorded to foreign political malcontents. Addresses of congratulation to the emperor on his escape, which he published in the official 'Moniteur,' threatened England with reprisal. Palmerston ignored Walewski's despatch, but introduced a mild bill making conspiracy to murder, hitherto a misdemeanour, a felony. The step was approved by the queen, but it was denounced as a weak truckling to Palmerston's old friend Napoleon, and his bill was defeated on the second reading (19 Feb.) Thereupon he resigned. The queen begged him to reconsider the matter. Although she never derived much comfort from Palmerston, she had great faith in his colleague Clarendon, and it was on his account that she sought to keep the ministry in office; but Palmerston persisted in resigning, and she at once summoned Lord Derby. The queen, although she recognised the parliamentary weakness of a conservative government, was successful in urging him to attempt it. It gratified her that the brother of Sir Robert Peel, General Jonathan Peel, became secretary for war. 'His likeness to his deceased brother,' she wrote, 'in manner, in his way of thinking, and in patriotic feeling, is quite touching.' Friendly relations with France were easily re-established by the new ministry, and the queen was

Palmerston's fall, February 1858

Digitized by Google

delighted by the emperor's choice of the eminent General Pélissier, Duc de Malakoff, to represent France at her court in place of Persigny, who was no favourite. General Pélissier was constantly at court, and was much liked by all the royal family, and when he withdrew, on 5 March 1859, tears were shed on both sides.

In June 1858 the prince consort paid a visit to his daughter and son-in-law in Germany, and on his return the queen, during exceptionally hot weather, which interfered with her comfort, made a royal progress to Birmingham to open the Aston Park. She and the prince stayed with Lord Leigh at Stoneleigh Abbey. The need of maintaining at full heat the French alliance again called them to France in August, when they paid a second visit to Cherbourg. The meeting of the sovereigns bore a somewhat equivocal aspect. The queen in her yacht was accompanied by a great escort of men-of-war, while nearly all the ships of the French navy stood by to welcome her. On landing at Cherbourg she joined the emperor in witnessing the formal opening of the new arsenal, and she climbed up the steep fort La Roule in order to survey the whole extent of the fortifications. The emperor pleasantly reminded the queen that a century before the English fleet had bombarded Cherbourg, but the cordiality between the two appeared unchanged, and the emperor repeated his confidence in the permanence of the Anglo-French alliance; the prince, however, thought the imperial ardour somewhat cooler than of old. From France the queen passed to Germany on a visit to her daughter. It was a long and interesting expedition, and she renewed personal intercourse with many friends and kinsmen. She and the prince landed at Antwerp, and at Malines met King Leopold, who travelled with them to Verviers. At Aix-la-Chapelle the prince of Prussia joined them. Thence they travelled to Hanover to visit the king and queen at Herrenhausen, where the queen delighted in the many memorials of her Hanoverian predecessors. Her daughter was residing at the castle of Babelsberg, about three miles from Potsdam, and there she arrived on 13 Aug. In the course of the next few days many visits were paid to Berlin, and the queen inspected the public buildings, the tomb of Frederick the Great, and the royal palaces of Sans Souci and Charlottenberg, and the Neues Palais. On the 27th she left for Cologne, and after a brief visit to places of interest she arrived at Osborne by way of Antwerp and Dover on the 31st. She and the prince soon left for the north, but they paused on the journey at Leeds to open the new town-hall.

Visit to Cherbourg.

Tour in Germany.

The foreign tour had not withdrawn the queen from important business at home. When she was setting out the country was excited by the completion of the laying of the first submarine cable between America and the United Kingdom, and the queen sent an elaborate message of congratulation over the wires to the president of the United States, James Buchanan. She described the enterprise as an additional link between nations whose friendship was founded upon common interest and reciprocal esteem. Unfortunately the cable soon ceased to work and the permanent connection was not established till 1861. During her stay in Germany, Indian affairs mainly occupied her government's attention. While the mutiny was in course of suppression parliament decided to abolish the old East India Company and to transfer its territories and powers to the crown. India was thenceforth to be administered by a secretary of state assisted by a council of fifteen. The queen set a high value on the new and direct connection which the measure created between India and herself. She felt that it added to the prestige of the monarchy, but in two details the queen deemed the bill to encroach on her prerogative. In the first place, the introduction of competitive examinations for appointments in the new Indian civil service cancelled the crown's power of nomination. In the second place, the Indian army was to be put under the authority of the Indian council. She insisted that her prerogative gave her control of all military forces of the crown through the commander-in-chief exclusively. She laid her objections before Lord Derby with her usual frankness, but the government had pledged itself to the proposed arrangements, and on Lord Derby threatening to resign if the queen pressed the points, she prudently dropped the first and waited for a more opportune moment for renewing discussion on the second. In 1860 it was decided to amalgamate the European forces in India with the home army.

The re-settlement of India.

The act for the reorganisation of the Indian government received the royal assent on 2 Aug. 1858. Thereupon Lord Derby's cabinet drafted a proclamation to the people of India defining the principles which would henceforth determine the crown's relations with them. The queen was resolved that her first address to the native population

Digitized by Google

should plainly set forth her personal interest in its welfare. She had thrown the whole weight of her influence against those who defended indiscriminate retaliatory punishment of the native population for the misdeeds of the mutiny. The governor-general, Lord Canning, who pursued a policy of conciliation, had no more sympathising adherent than the queen. 'The Indian people should know,' she had written to him in December 1857, 'that there is no hatred to a brown skin, none; but the greatest wish on their queen's part to see them happy, contented, and flourishing.' The draft proclamation which was forwarded to her at Babelsberg seemed to assert England's power with needless brusqueness, and was not calculated to conciliate native sentiment. Undeterred by the ill-success which had attended her efforts to modify those provisions in the bill which offended her, she now reminded the prime minister 'that it is a female sovereign who speaks to more than a hundred millions of eastern people on assuming the direct government over them, and after a bloody civil war, giving them pledges which her future reign is to redeem, and explaining the principles of her government. Such a document should breathe feelings of generosity, benevolence, and religious toleration, and point out the privilege which the Indians will receive in being placed on an equality with the subjects of the British crown, and the prosperity following in the train of civilisation' (MARTIN, iv. 49). She resented her ministers' failure to refer with sympathy to native religion and customs. The deep attachment which she felt to her own religion imposed on her, she said, the obligation of protecting all her subjects in their adherence to their own religious faith. She desired to give expression to her feelings of horror and regret at the mutiny, and her gratitude to God at its approaching end. She desired Lord Derby to rewrite the proclamation in what she described as 'his excellent language.'

Her attitude to her Indian subjects.

The queen never brought her influence to bear on an executive act of government with nobler effect. The second draft, which was warmly approved by the queen, breathed that wise spirit of humanity and toleration which was the best guarantee of the future prosperity of English rule in India. Her suggestion was especially responsible for the magnificent passage in the proclamation the effect of which, from the point of view of both literature and politics, it would be difficult to exaggerate: 'Firmly relying ourselves on the truth of Christianity, and acknowledging with gratitude the solace of religion, we disclaim alike the right and the desire to impose our convictions on any of our subjects. We declare it to be our royal will and pleasure that none be in any wise favoured, none molested or disquieted by reason of their religious faith or observances, but that all shall alike enjoy the equal and impartial protection of the law; and we do strictly charge and enjoin all those who may be in authority under us that they abstain from all interference with the religious belief or worship of any of our subjects on pain of our highest displeasure.' Finally, the queen recommended the establishment of a new order of the star of India as a decorative reward for those native princes who were loyal to her rule, and such of her officials in the Indian government as rendered conspicuous service. The first investiture took place on 1 Nov. 1861.

In the closing months of 1858 and the opening months of 1859 time forcibly reminded the queen of its passage. On 9 Nov. 1858 the prince of Wales, who had been confirmed on 1 April 1858, completed his eighteenth year. That age in the royal family was equivalent to a majority, and the queen in an admirable letter to her eldest son, while acknowledging that, in the interest of his own welfare, his discipline had been severe, now bade him consider himself his own master; she would always be ready to offer him advice if he wished it, but she would not intrude it. No sooner had she set her eldest son on the road to independence than she welcomed the first birth of that second generation of her family which before her death was to grow to great dimensions. On 27 Jan. 1859 a son and heir was born at Berlin to the Princess Royal. The child ultimately became the present German emperor William II. For some time the princess's condition caused anxiety to her family, but the crisis happily passed. The queen thus became a grandmother at the age of thirty-nine. Congratulations poured in from every quarter.

Her eldest grandchild.

Among the earliest and the warmest greetings came one from Napoleon III, and the queen in her acknowledgment took occasion solemnly to urge him to abide in the paths of peace. The persistency with which he continued to increase his armaments had roused a widespread suspicion that he was preparing to emulate the example of his great predecessor. For a time it seemed doubtful in which direction he would aim his first blow. But when the queen's first grandson was born, she knew that her gentle-

Digitized by Google

spoken ally was about to challenge the peace of Europe by joining the king of Sardinia in an endeavour to expel Austria from Lombardy and Venetia, and thereby to promote the unity of Italy under the kingship of the royal house of Sardinia. The emperor accepted the queen's pacific counsel in good part, but at the same time wrote to her in defence of the proposed war. On 3 Feb. she opened parliament in person and read with emphasis those passages in her speech which delared that England would be no party to the Emperor Napoleon's ambitious designs. Before the end of April the queen's hopes of peace were defeated by the unexpected action of Austria, which, grasping its nettle, declared war on Sardinia. Napoleon at once entered the field with his ally of Italy. The queen and the prince were harassed by fear of a universal war. Popular feeling in England in regard to the struggle that was in progress was entirely distasteful to them. English public sentiment regarded Sardinia as the courageous challenger of absolutist tyranny. Napoleon was applauded for rendering Sardinia assistance. The queen and the prince, on the other hand, while they deplored Austria's precipitancy, cherished sympathy with her as a German power, whose fortunes appeared to affect immediately those of her neighbour, Prussia.

Napoleon at war with Austria.

Affection for her newly married daughter redoubled the queen's desire for the safety of Prussia. Her son-in-law had risen a step nearer the Prussian throne in 1858, when the king, his uncle, had, owing to failing health, been superseded by his father, the prince of Prussia, who became prince-regent. The change of rule greatly increased the influence that Prince Albert could exert on Prussia, for the new ruler was an old friend of his and of the queen, and, having much faith in the prince's judgment, freely appealed to them for confidential counsel. It was now for the prince-regent of Prussia to decide whether the safety of his dominions required him to throw in his lot with Austria. The English court, mainly moved by a desire to protect their daughter from the consequences of strife, besought him to stand aside. He assented, and the queen turned to Napoleon to persuade him to keep hostilities within a narrow compass. When the empress of the French sent her birthday congratulations on 25 May, she in reply entreated her to persuade her husband to localise the war. The prompt triumph of the French arms achieved that result, and, to the queen's relief, although not without anxiety, she learned that the two emperors were to meet at Villafranca to negotiate terms of peace.

The queen's anxiety respecting Prussia.

The queen's fears of the sequel were greatly increased by the change of government which took place during the progress of the war. On 1 April Lord Derby's government, which in the main held her views in regard to the foreign situation, was defeated on its reform bill. She declined to accept the ministers' resignation, but assented to the only alternative, dissolution of parliament. The elections passed off quietly, but left the conservatives in a minority of forty-three. On 10 June the ministers were attacked and defeated, and, to the queen's disappointment, she saw herself compelled to accept Lord Derby's resignation. Again Palmerston was the conservative leader's only practicable successor. But it was repugnant to the queen to recall him to power at the existing juncture in foreign politics. His sympathy with Italy and his antipathy to Austria were alike notorious. Lord John Russell, too, had identified himself with Italian interests. On 11 June she therefore invited Lord Granville, a comparatively subordinate member of the party, to extricate her from her difficulties by forming a government. To him she was personally attached, and he was calculated to prove more pliable than his older colleagues. In autograph letters addressed to Palmerston and Lord John, which Granville was charged to deliver, she requested those veterans to serve under him. Her action was mortifying to both, and by accident involved her and them in even more embarrassment than could have been anticipated. Owing to some indiscreet talk of Lord Granville with a friend, a correct report of the queen's conversation with him appeared in the 'Times' next day (12 June). She was in despair. 'Whom am I to trust?' she said; 'these were my own very words.' In the result Palmerston genially agreed to accept Granville's leadership, but Lord John refused to hear of it; and Lord Granville withdrew from the negotiation. The queen was thus compelled to appeal to Palmerston, and to accept him as her prime minister for the second time. Before his ministry was constituted she suffered yet another disappointment. Lord John insisted on taking the foreign office, and, as a consequence, Lord Clarendon, her trusted friend, who had good claims to the post, was excluded from the government.

Lord Derby's resignation.

Her forebodings of difficulties with her new ministers were justified. At the hands of Lord John, as foreign minister, she endured

Digitized by Google

hardly fewer torments than Palmerston had inflicted on her when he held that office.

Differences with Lord John on the Italian question.

Lord John and his chief at once avowed a resolve to serve the interests of Italy at the expense of Austria, and won, in the inner circle of the court, the sobriquet of 'the old Italian masters.' At the same time the course of the negotiations between Napoleon and the emperor of Austria was perplexing alike to the queen and to her ministers. Napoleon had at Villafranca arranged mysterious terms with the emperor of Austria which seemed to the friends of Italy far too favourable to Austria, although they gave France no advantage. Austria was to lose Lombardy, but was to retain Venetia. France protested unwillingness to take further part in the matter. Sardinia was recommended to rely on her own efforts to obtain whatever other changes she sought in the adjustment of Italy. So barren a result was unsatisfactory to all Italian liberals, and was deemed by Palmerston and Lord John to be grossly unjust to them. They opened diplomatic negotiations with a view to a modification of the proposed treaty, and to the encouragement of the Italians to fight their battle out to the end. The queen, who was relieved by the cessation of hostilities and by the easy terms offered to Austria, stoutly objected to her ministers' intervention. 'We did not protest against the war,' she told Lord John; 'we cannot protest against the peace.' She insisted that the cry 'Italy for the Italians,' if loudly raised by the government, would compel this country to join Sardinia in war. But Palmerston and Lord John were unmoved by her appeals. Palmerston declared that, if their advice were not acted on, their resignations would follow. In August, when the vacation had scattered the ministers, the queen insisted on the whole cabinet being summoned, so that they might realise her unconquerable determination to observe a strict neutrality. Palmerston affected indifference to her persistency, but Italian affairs were suffered to take their own course without English intervention. Yet the outcome was not agreeable to the queen. As soon as the treaty of Villafranca was signed, Sardinia, aided by Garibaldi, sought at the sword's point, without foreign aid, full control of the independent states of the peninsula outside Rome and Venetia. Although she was aware of the weakness of their cause, the queen could not resist sympathy with the petty Italian rulers who were driven by Sardinia from their principalities. The Duchess of Parma, one of the discrowned sovereigns, appealed to the queen for protection. Lord John, whose stolidity in such matters widened the breach between him and the queen, drew up a cold and bald refusal, which she declined to send. Lord Clarendon, however, was on a visit to her at the moment, and by his advice she gave her reply a more sympathetic tone, without openly defying her ministers.

At the same time, with Sardinia's reluctant assent, Napoleon annexed Savoy and Nice to France as the price of his benevolent service to Italy in the past, and by way of a warning that he would tolerate no foreign intrusion while the internal struggle for Italian unity was proceeding. The queen viewed this episode with especial disgust. That Napoleon should benefit from the confusion into which, in her eyes, he had wantonly thrown southern Europe roused her indignation to its full height. She bitterly reproached her ministers, whom she suspected of secret sympathy with him, with playing into his hands. Her complaint was hardly logical, for she had herself urged on them the strictest neutrality. On 5 Feb. 1860 she wrote to Lord John, 'We have been made regular dupes, which the queen apprehended and warned against all along.' Her hope that Europe would stand together to prevent the annexation was unavailing, and in impotent rage she exclaimed against maintaining further intercourse with France. 'France,' she wrote to her uncle (8 May 1860), 'must needs disturb every quarter of the globe, and try to make mischief, and set every one by the ears. Of course this will end some day in a general crusade against the universal disturber of the world.' But her wrath cooled, and her future action bore small trace of it. In 1860 the ministry gave her another ground for annoyance by proposing to abolish the post of commander-in-chief, and to bring the army entirely under the control of parliament through the secretary of state. She protested with warmth against the change as an infringement of her prerogative, and for the moment the scheme was dropped.

Anger with Napoleon III.

Apart from foreign politics her life still knew no cloud. Her public duties continued to bring her into personal relations with the army which were always congenial to her. On 29 Jan. 1859 she opened Wellington College for the sons of officers, an institution of which she had already laid the foundation-stone. On 6 June she once more distributed Victoria crosses. On 26 Aug. she inspected at Portsmouth the 32rd regiment, whence the heroes

Military ceremonials.

Digitized by Google

of Lucknow had been drawn. To meet surprises of invasion a volunteer force was called into existence by royal command in May 1859, and to this new branch of the service the queen showed every favour. She held a special levee of 2,500 volunteer officers at St. James's Palace on 7 March 1860, and she reviewed twenty thousand men in Hyde Park on 23 June. Her brother-in-law, Duke Ernest, who accompanied her on the occasion, did not conceal his contempt for the evolutions of her citizen soldiers, but she was earnest in her commendation of their zeal. On 2 July 1860 she personally inaugurated the National Rifle Association, which was a needful complement of the volunteer movement, and in opening its first annual meeting on Wimbledon Common she fired the first shot at the targets from a Whitworth rifle. She at once instituted the queen's prize of the value of 200*l.*, which was awarded annually till the end of her reign. When on the way to Balmoral in August 1860 she stayed at Holyrood in order to review the Scottish volunteer forces.

The volunteers.

Domestic life proceeded agreeably. Twice in 1859 her daughter, the Princess Royal, visited her, on the second occasion with her husband. During the autumn sojourn at Balmoral of that year the queen was exceptionally vigorous, making many mountaineering expeditions with her children. The prince consort presided over the meeting of the British Association at Aberdeen in September 1859, and afterwards invited two hundred of the members to be the queen's guests at a highland gathering on Deeside. On her way south she opened the Glasgow waterworks at Loch Katrine, and made a tour through the Trossachs. She also paid a visit to Colonel Douglas Pennant, M.P., at Penrhyn Castle, near Bangor, and was well received by the workmen at the Penrhyn slate quarries. During the season of next year, when she opened parliament in person (24 Jan., 1860), her guests included the king of the Belgians and the young German princes, Louis of Hesse-Darmstadt and his brother. She looked with silent favour on the attentions which Prince Louis paid her second daughter, the Princess Alice, who was now seventeen, and, although she deprecated so early a marriage, awaited the result with interest. At the same time the queen and prince were organising a tour for the prince of Wales through Canada and the United States, which promised well for the good relations of England and the United States. President Buchanan, in a letter to the queen, invited the prince to Washington, an invitation which she accepted in an autograph reply.

In the late autumn of 1860 the royal family paid a second visit to Coburg. A main inducement was to converse once more with Stockmar, who had since 1857 lived there in retirement owing to age and failing health. The queen and the prince were still actively corresponding with him, and were as dependent as ever on his counsel. On 22 Sept., accompanied by Princess Alice and attended by Lord John Russell, they embarked at Gravesend for Antwerp. On the journey they were distressed by the intelligence of the death of the prince consort's stepmother, with whom they had both cherished a sympathetic intimacy. While passing through Germany they were joined by members of the Prussian royal family, including their son-in-law. At Coburg they met their daughter and her first-born son, with whom his grandmother then made her first acquaintance. On 29 Sept. they removed to Rosenau. Among the guests there was Gustav Freytag, the German novelist, who interested the queen, and described in his reminiscences her 'march-like gait' and affable demeanour (Gustav Freytag, *Reminiscences*, Eng. Trans. 1890, vol. ii.) On 1 Oct. the prince met with an alarming carriage accident (cf. Lord Augustus Loftus, *Reminiscences*, 1st ser. ii. 89). The queen, though she suppressed her emotion, was gravely perturbed, and by way of thank-offering instituted at Coburg, after her return home, a Victoria-Stift (i.e. foundation), endowing it with 1,000*l.* for the assistance of young men and women beginning life. Happily the prince sustained slight injury, but the nervous depression which followed led his friend Stockmar to remark that he would fall an easy prey to illness. When walking with his brother on the day of his departure (10 Oct.) he completely broke down, and sobbed out that he would never see his native land again (Duke Ernest's *Memoirs*, iv. 55). On the return journey the prince and princess of Prussia entertained the queen and the prince at the palace of Coblenz, where slight illness detained the queen for a few days. Lord John Russell and Baron von Schleinitz, the German minister, spent the time in political discussion, partly in regard to a trifling incident which was at the moment causing friction between the two countries. An English traveller, Captain Macdonald, had been imprisoned by the mistake of an over-zealous policeman at Bonn. No settlement was reached by Lord John. Afterwards Palmerston used characteristically

Second visit to Coburg, 1860.

Relations with Prussia.

Digitized by Google

strong language in a demand for reparation. A vexatious dispute followed between the two governments, and the queen and the prince were displeased by the manner in which the English ministers handled it. The queen wisely avoided all open expression of opinion, but shrewdly observed that, 'although foreign governments were often violent and arbitrary, our people are apt to give offence and to pay no regard to the laws of the country.' The discussion was gradually dropped, and when, on 2 Jan. 1861, the death of the paralysed Frederick William IV placed the queen's friend, the prince-regent of Prussia, finally on the throne of Prussia as King William I, and her son-in-law and her daughter then became crown prince and princess, the queen believed that friendship between the two countries, as between the two courts, was permanently assured. Her wrath with Napoleon, too, was waning. A private visit to Windsor and Osborne from the Empress Eugénie, who had come in search of health, revived the tie of personal affection that bound her to the queen, and the new year (1861) saw the customary interchange of letters between the queen and Napoleon III. English and French armies had been engaged together in China. But the main burden of the queen's greeting to the emperor was an appeal for peace.

A further source of satisfaction sprang from the second visit which Prince Louis of Hesse paid to Windsor in November 1860, when he formally betrothed himself to Princess Alice (30 Nov.)

Betrothal of Princess Alice.

Christmas and New Year 1860–1 were kept at Windsor with unusual spirit, although the death of Lord Aberdeen on 14 Dec. was a cause of grief. Among the many guests were both Lord Palmerston and Mr. Disraeli with his wife. The queen and prince had much talk with Disraeli, of whose growing influence they took due account, and they were gratified by his assurance that his followers might be relied on to support a national policy. On more personal questions he was equally complacent. He readily agreed to support the government in granting a dowry of 30,000*l.* and an annuity of 3,000*l.* to Princess Alice on her approaching marriage. On 4 Feb. 1861 the queen opened parliament in person, and herself announced the happy event. It was the last occasion on which she delivered with her own voice the speech from the throne. On 10 Feb. she kept quietly at Buckingham Palace the twenty-first anniversary of her marriage. 'Very few,' she wrote to her uncle Leopold, 'can say with me that their husband at the end of twenty-one years is not only full of the friendship, kindness, and affection which a truly happy marriage brings with it, but of the same tender love as in the very first days of our marriage.' But death was to destroy the mainspring of her happiness within the year.

The queen passed to the crowning sorrow of her life through a lesser grief, which on its coming tried her severely. On 16 March her mother, who kept her youthful spirit and cheerfulness to the last, and especially delighted in her grandchildren, died at Frogmore after a brief illness. It was the queen's first experience of death in the inmost circle of her family. Princess Alice, who was with her at the moment, first gave proof of that capacity of consolation which she was often afterwards to display in her mother's future trials. Although she was much broken, the queen at once sent the sad news in her own hand to her half-sister, to the princess royal, and to King Leopold. Expressions of sympathy abounded, and the general sentiment was well interpreted by Disraeli, who said in his speech in the House of Commons, in seconding a vote of condolence: 'She who reigns over us has elected, amid all the splendours of empire, to establish her life on the principle of domestic love.'

Death of the queen's mother.

The duchess's body was laid on 25 March in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. The queen resolved that a special mausoleum should be built at Frogmore for a permanent burial-place, and the remains were removed thither on 17 Aug. The queen's behaviour to all who were in any way dependent on her mother was exemplary. She pensioned her servants; she continued allowances that the Duchess of Kent had made to the Princess Hohenlohe and her sons Victor and Edward Leiningen. To the duchess's lady-in-waiting, Lady Augusta Bruce, sister of Lord Elgin, who had shown great devotion, the queen was herself much attached, and she at once made her her own bedchamber woman in permanent attendance upon her.

The mourning at court put an end for the time to festivities, and some minor troubles added to the queen's depression. In May, when Prince Louis of Hesse visited Osborne, he fell ill of measles. On 14 July the queen was shocked by news of the attempted assassination at Baden of her friend the king of Prussia. But she gradually resumed the hospitalities and activities of public life. Before the end of the season she entertained the king of the Belgians and the crown prince and princess of Prussia, the king and

Digitized by Google

Prince Oscar of Sweden, and the ill-fated Archduke and Archduchess Maximilian.

On 21 Aug. the queen, with the prince consort, the Princesses Alice and Helena, and Prince Arthur, set out from Osborne to pay Ireland a third visit. The immediate inducement was to see the prince of Wales, who was learning regimental duties at the Curragh camp. The royal party travelled by railway from Southampton to Holyhead, and crossed to Kingstown in the royal yacht. The queen took up her residence in the Viceregal Lodge in Phœnix Park on the 22nd. On Saturday the 24th she went to the Curragh to review a force of ten thousand men, among whom her eldest son held a place. On the 26th the queen and her family went south, travelling to Killarney and taking up their residence at Kenmare House. They were received by the people of the district with every mark of enthusiasm. Next day they explored the lakes of Killarney, and removed in the evening to Muckross Abbey, the residence of Mr. Herbert. Among the queen's guests there was James O'Connell, brother of Daniel O'Connell the agitator, with other members of the agitator's family. A stag hunt, which proved abortive, was organised for the enjoyment of the royal party. On the 29th the queen left Killarney for Dublin and Holyhead on her way to Balmoral. Nearly thirty-nine years were to pass before the queen visited Ireland again for the fourth and last time. At Balmoral she occupied herself mainly with outdoor pursuits. On 4 Sept., to her delight, she was joined by her half-sister, the Princess Leiningen, who came on a long visit. Near the end of October, on the journey south, a short halt was made at Edinburgh to enable the prince consort to lay the foundation-stones of a new post office and the industrial museum of Scotland (22 Oct.) Windsor Castle was reached the next morning. This was the last migration of the court which the prince consort was destined to share.

Third visit to Ireland, 1861.

As usual, guests were numerous at Windsor in November, but the deaths of Sir James Graham and of Pedro V of Portugal and his brother Ferdinand damped the spirits of host and hostess. In the middle of November signs that the prince's health was failing became obvious. A year before he had had an attack of English cholera, and he suffered habitually from low fever. Though the queen was solicitous, she, like most persons in robust health, was inclined to take a hopeful view of his condition, and not until the last did she realise that a fatal issue was impending. A serious political crisis suddenly arose to absorb her attention, and for the last time she, under her husband's advice, brought personal influence to bear on her ministers in the interests of the country's peace. In April the civil war in America had broken out, and the queen had issued a proclamation of neutrality. Public opinion in England was divided on the merits of the two antagonists, but the mass of the people favoured the confederation of the south. Palmerston, the prime minister, Gladstone, and many of their colleagues made no secret of their faith in the justice of the cause of the south. In November the prevailing sentiment seemed on the point of translating itself into actual war with the north. Two southern envoys, named respectively Mason and Slidell, had been despatched by the southern confederates to plead their cause at the English and French courts. They had run the federals' blockade of the American coast, and, embarking on the Trent, an English steamer, at Havana, set sail in her on 8 Nov. Next day a federal ship-of-war fired at the Trent. The federal captain (Wilkes) boarded her after threatening violence, and captured the confederate envoys with their secretaries. On 27 Nov. the Trent arrived at Southampton, and the news was divulged in England. On 30 Nov. Palmerston forwarded to the queen the draft of a despatch to be forwarded to Washington. In peremptory and uncompromising terms the English government demanded immediate reparation and redress. The strength of Palmerston's language seemed to place any likelihood of an accommodation out of question. The prince consort realised the perils of the situation. He did not share the prime minister's veneration of the southerners, and war with any party in the United States was abhorrent to him. He at once suggested, in behalf of the queen, gentler phraseology, and in spite of his rapidly developing illness wrote to Lord Palmerston for the queen (1 Dec.) urging him to recast the critical despatch so that it might disavow the belief that the assault on the Trent was the deliberate act of the government of the United States. Let the prime minister assume that an over-zealous officer of the federal fleet had made an unfortunate error which could easily be repaired by 'the restoration of the unfortunate passengers and a suitable apology.' This note to Palmerston 'was the last thing' the prince 'ever wrote,' the queen said afterwards, and it had the effect its author desired. The English

Affair of the Trent.

Prince Albert's intervention.

Digitized by Google

government had a strong case. The emperor of the French, the emperor of Austria, the king of Prussia, and the emperor of Russia expressed themselves in full sympathy with England. But Palmerston and Russell willingly accepted the prince consort's correction. They substituted his moderation for their virulence, with the result that the government of Washington assented cheerfully to their demands. Both in England and America it was acknowledged that a grave disaster was averted by the prince's tact.

But he was never to learn of his victory. He already had a presentiment that he was going to die, and he did not cling to life. He had none of the queen's sanguineness or elasticity of temperament, and of late irremovable gloom had oppressed him. During the early days of December he gradually sank, and on the 14th he passed away unexpectedly in the queen's presence. Almost without warning the romance of the queen's life was changed into a tragedy.

Prince Albert's death.

At the time of the prince's death, her daughter Alice and her stepsister the Princess Hohenlohe were with her at Windsor, and all the comfort that kindred could offer they gave her in full measure. Four days after the tragic event she drove with Princess Alice to the gardens at Frogmore, and chose a site for a mausoleum, where she and her husband might both be buried together. Her uncle Leopold took control of her immediate action, and at his bidding she reluctantly removed to Osborne next day. In the course of the 20th she mechanically signed some papers of state. At midnight her brother-in-law, Duke Ernest, reached Osborne, and, dissolved in tears, she at once met him on the staircase. On 23 Dec., in all the panoply of state, the prince's remains were temporarily laid to rest in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. The prince of Wales represented her as chief mourner. Early in January her uncle Leopold came to Osborne to console and counsel her.

No heavier blow than the prince's removal could have fallen on the queen. Rarely was a wife more dependent on a husband. More than fifteen years before she had written to Stockmar (30 July 1846), in reference to a few days' separation from the prince: 'Without him everything loses its interest . . . it will always be a terrible pang for me to separate from him even for two days, and I pray God never to let me survive him.' Now that the permanent separation had come, the future spelt for her desolation. As she wrote on a photograph of a family group, consisting of herself, her children, and a bust of the prince consort, 'day for her was turned into night' (Lady Bloomfield, ii. 148).

The queen's position.

Her tragic fate appealed strongly to the sympathies of her people, who mourned with her through every rank. 'They cannot tell what I have lost,' she said; but she was not indifferent to the mighty outburst of compassion. Personal sympathy with her in her bereavement was not, however, all that she asked. She knew that the exalted estimate she had formed of her husband was not shared by her subjects, and as in his lifetime, so to a greater degree after his death, she yearned for signs that he had won her countrymen's and countrywomen's highest esteem. 'Will they do him justice now?' she cried, as, in company with her friend the Duchess of Sutherland, she looked for the last time on his dead face. Praise of him was her fullest consolation, and happily it was not denied her. The elegiac eulogy with which Tennyson prefaced his 'Idylls of the King,' within a month of the prince's death, was the manner of salve that best soothed 'her aching, bleeding heart.' The memorials and statues that sprang up in profusion over the land served to illumine the gloom that encircled her, and in course of years she found in the task of supervising the compilation of his biography a potent mitigation of grief. Public opinion proved tractable, and ultimately she enjoyed the satisfaction of an almost universal acknowledgment that the prince had worked zealously and honestly for the good of his adopted country.

But, despite the poignancy of her sorrow, and the sense of isolation which thenceforth abode with her, her nerve was never wholly shattered. Naturally and freely as she gave vent to her grief, her woe did not degenerate into morbid wailing. One of its most permanent results was to sharpen her sense of sympathy, which had always been keen, with the distresses of others, especially with distresses resembling her own; no widow in the land, in whatever rank of life, had henceforth a more tender sympathiser than the queen. As early as 10 Jan. 1862 she sent a touching message of sympathy with a gift of 200*l.* to the relatives of the victims of a great colliery explosion in Northumberland. In the days following the prince's death, the Princess Alice and Sir Charles Phipps, keeper of her privy purse, acted as intermediaries between her and her ministers, but before the end of the first month her ministers reminded her that she was bound to communicate with them directly. Pal-

Digitized by Google

merston at the moment was disabled by gout, and the cabinet was under the somewhat severe and pedantic control of Lord John Russell. The reproof awoke the queen to a sense of her position. Gradually she controlled her anguish, and resigned herself to her fate. She had lost half her existence. Nothing hereafter could be to her what it had once been. No child could fill the place that was vacant. But she did not seek to ease herself of her burden. She steeled herself to bear it alone. Hitherto the prince, she said, had thought for her. Now she would think for herself. His example was to be her guide. The minute care that he had bestowed with her on affairs of state she would bestow. Her decisions would be those that she believed he would have taken. She would seek every advantage that she could derive from the memory of his counsel. Nothing that reminded her of him was disturbed—no room that he inhabited, scarcely a paper that he had handled. The anniversary of his death was henceforth kept as a solemn day of rest and prayer, and the days of his birth, betrothal, and marriage were held in religious veneration. She never ceased to wear mourning for him; she long lived in seclusion, and took no part in court festivities or ceremonial pageantry. Now that the grave had closed over her sole companion and oracle of one-and-twenty years, she felt that a new reign had begun, and must in outward aspect be distinguished from the reign that had closed. But the lessons that the prince had taught her left so deep an impression on her, she clung so tenaciously to his spirit, that her attitude to the business of state and her action in it during the forty years that followed his death bore little outward sign of change from the days when he was perpetually at her side.

Her attitude to the state.

V

In the 'two dreadful first years of loneliness' that followed the prince's death the queen lived in complete seclusion, dining often by herself or with her half-sister, and seeing only for any length of time members of her own family. But her widowhood rendered her more dependent than before on her personal attendants, and her intimacy with them gradually grew greater. Of the female members of her household on whose support she rested, the chief was Lady Augusta Bruce, and on her marriage to Dean Stanley on 23 Dec. 1863, congenial successors to Lady Augusta were found in Jane Marchioness of Ely, who had been a lady of the bedchamber since 1857 and filled that office till 30 April 1889, and in Jane Lady Churchill, who was a lady of the bedchamber from 4 July 1854 and remained in attendance on the queen till her sudden death on Christmas day 1900—less than a month before the queen herself died. Even from the lower ranks of her household she welcomed sympathy and proofs of personal attachment. She found Scotsmen and Scotswomen of all classes, but especially of the humbler, readier in the expression of kindly feeling than Englishmen and Englishwomen. When she paid, in May 1862, the first painful visit of her widowhood to Balmoral, her reception was a real solace to her. Her Scottish chaplain, Dr. Norman Macleod, gave her more real consolation than any clergyman of the south. She found a satisfaction in employing Scots men and women in her domestic service. John Brown, a son of a farmer on her highland estate, had been an outdoor servant at Balmoral since 1849, and had won the regard of the prince and herself. She soon made him a personal retainer, to be in constant attendance upon her in all the migrations of the court. He was of rugged exterior and uncourtly manners, but she believed in his devotion to her and in his strong common sense, and she willingly pardoned in him the familiarity of speech and manner which old servants are in the habit of acquiring. She took all his brothers into her service, and came to regard him as one of her trustiest friends. In official business she derived invaluable assistance in the early years of her widowhood from those who were filling more dignified positions in her household. The old objections to the appointment of a private secretary to the queen, now that the prince who had acted in that capacity was no more, were not revived, and it was at once conferred without debate on General the Hon. Charles Grey, a younger son of the second Earl Grey, who had been since 1846 private secretary to the prince, and whose sister, Lady Caroline Barrington, was since 1851 the governess of the royal children. Some differences of opinion were held outside court circles as to his tact and judgment, but until his death in 1870 his devotion to his work relieved the queen of much pressing anxiety. She also reposed full confidence in Sir Charles Phipps, keeper of the privy purse, who died in 1866, and in Sir Thomas Biddulph, who was master of her household from 1851, and after 1867 sole keeper of the privy purse until his death in 1878. No three men could have served her more single-mindedly than Grey, Phipps,

Her personal attendants in her widowhood.

Digitized by Google

and Biddulph. She was especially fortunate, too, in General Sir Henry Ponsonby, Grey's successor as private secretary, who, as equerry to the prince consort, had been brought within the sphere of influence which the queen deemed the best inspiration for her advisers. Sir Henry remained her secretary for the long period of a quarter of a century —8 April 1870 to May 1895, when he was succeeded by her last private secretary, Colonel Sir Arthur Bigge. Outside her household she derived much benefit from the counsel of Gerald Wellesley, son of Lord Cowley, and nephew of the Duke of Wellington, who had been her domestic chaplain since 1849, and was dean of Windsor from 1854 until his death in 1882. She was often in consultation with him, particularly in regard to the church appointments which her ministers suggested to her. In one direction only did the queen relieve herself of any of her official work on the prince's death. It had been her custom to sign (in three places) every commission issued to officers in all branches of the military service, but she had fallen into arrears with the labour of late years, and sixteen thousand documents now awaited her signature. In March 1862 a bill was introduced into parliament enabling commissions to be issued without bearing her autograph, though her right of signing was reserved in case she wished to resume the practice, as she subsequently did.

Her signature to officers' commissions.

Public business, in accordance with her resolve, occupied her almost as soon as her husband was buried. On 9 Jan. 1862 she received the welcome news that the authorities at Washington had solved the difficulty of the Trent by acceding to the requests of the English government. She reminded Lord Palmerston that 'this peaceful issue of the American quarrel was greatly owing to her beloved prince,' and Palmerston considerately replied that the alterations in the despatch were only one of innumerable instances 'of the tact and judgment and the power of nice discrimination which excited Lord Palmerston's constant and unbounded admiration.' A day or two later she assented to Palmerston's proposal to confer the garter on Lord Russell, though she would not hear of a chapter of the order being held, and insisted on conferring the distinction by warrant. On 11 Jan. she presided over a meeting of her privy council.

Two plans of domestic interest which the prince had initiated she at once carried to completion. It had been arranged that the prince of Wales should make a tour to the Holy Land with Dr. A. P. Stanley, the late prince's chaplain. In January 1862 the queen finally settled the tour with Stanley, who visited her at Osborne for the purpose, and from 6 Feb. till 14 June her eldest son was absent from her on the expedition. There was some inevitable delay in the solemnisation of the marriage of Princess Alice, but it was quietly celebrated at Osborne on 1 July. The queen was present in deep mourning. Her brother-in-law, the Duke of Saxe-Coburg, gave the princess away. The queen felt acutely the separation from the daughter who had chiefly stood by her in her recent trial.

Princess Alice's marriage.

During the autumn visit to Balmoral (21 Aug. 1862) the queen laid the foundations of a cairn 'to the beloved memory of Albert the Great and Good, Prince Consort, raised by his broken-hearted widow.' She and the six children who were with her placed on it stones on which their initials were to be carved. Next month (September 1862) negotiations were in progress for the betrothal of the prince of Wales. His choice had fallen on Princess Alexandra, daughter of Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Glucksburg, the next heir to the throne of Denmark, to which he ascended shortly afterwards on 15 Nov. 1863. Her mother, Princess Louise of Hesse-Cassel, was niece of Christian VIII of Denmark, and sole heiress of the old Danish royal family. Princess Alexandra was already a distant connection of the queen by marriage, for the queen's aunt, the old Duchess of Cambridge, a member of the princely house of Hesse-Cassel, was also aunt of the princess's father. The queen readily assented to the match, and the princess was her guest at Osborne in November. Her grace and beauty fascinated the queen and the people of England from the first, and although the princess's connection with Denmark did not recommend the alliance to the Prussian government, which anticipated complications with its little northern neighbour, the betrothal had little political significance or influence.

Betrothal of prince of Wales.

More perplexing was the consideration which it was needful to devote in December 1862 to a question affecting the future of her second son, Alfred, who, under the prince consort's careful supervision, had been educated for the navy. The popular assembly of the kingdom of Greece had driven their king, Otho, from the throne, and resolved to confer the vacant crown on Prince Alfred.

The throne of Greece.

Digitized by Google

The queen regarded the proposal with unconcealed favour, but her ministers declared its acceptance to be impracticable and to be contrary to the country's treaty obligations with the powers. Unhappily for the queen's peace of mind, the ministers' rejection of the invitation to her second son, in which she soon acquiesced, did not relieve her of further debate on the subject. A substitute for Alfred as a candidate for the Greek throne was suggested in the person of her brother-in-law, Duke Ernest of Saxe-Coburg. He at at once came to England to take the queen's advice, and his conduct greatly harassed her. His attitude to the question threatened a breach between them. The duke had no children, and his throne of Saxe-Coburg would naturally devolve, should he die childless, on his only brother's eldest son, the prince of Wales; but it had already been agreed that, in view of the prince of Wales's heirship to the English throne, he should transfer to his next brother Alfred his claim to the German duchy. Duke Ernest was quite willing to ascend the Greek throne, but made it a condition that he should not immediately on his accession sever his connection with Coburg. This condition was treated as impossible of acceptance, alike by English ministers and by Greek leaders. For the duke to abandon Coburg meant its immediate assignment to Prince Alfred. Of this result the queen, who was deeply attached to the principality and was always solicitous of the future fortunes of her younger children, by no means disapproved. But it was congenial neither to Duke Ernest nor to their uncle Leopold, and the duke thought his sister-in-law's action ambiguous and insufficiently considerate towards his own interests. She endeavoured to soothe him, while resenting his pertinacious criticism, and on 29 Jan. 1863 she wrote to him: 'What I can do to remove difficulties, without prejudicing the rights of our children and the welfare of the beloved little country, you may rely upon. You are sure of my sisterly love, as well as my immense love for Coburg and the whole country. . . . I am not at all well, and this whole Greek matter has affected me fearfully. Much too much rests upon me, poor woman, standing alone as I do with so many children, and every day, every hour, I feel more and more the horrible void that is ever growing greater and more fearful' (Duke Ernest, iv. 99-100). Finally the duke's candidature for the Greek throne was withdrawn, and the crown was placed by England, in concert with the powers, on the head of George, brother of the Princess Alexandra, who was the affianced bride of the prince of Wales. The settlement freed the queen from the worry of family bickerings.

Through all the ranks of the nation the marriage of the queen's eldest son, the heir to the throne, evoked abundant enthusiasm. There was an anticipation that the queen would make it the occasion of ending the period of gloomy seclusion in which she had chosen to encircle the court. At her request parliament readily granted an annuity of 40,000*l.* for the prince, which, added to the revenues of the duchy of Cornwall, brought his income to over 100,000*l.* a year, while his bride was awarded an immediate annuity of 10,000*l.* and a prospective one of 30,000*l.* in case of widowhood. In accordance with the marriage treaty, which was signed at Copenhagen on 15 Jan. 1863, the marriage took place on 5 March 1863 at St. George's Chapel, Windsor. The queen played no part in the ceremony, but witnessed it from a gallery overlooking the chancel. The sadness of her situation impressed so unsentimental a spectator as Lord Palmerston, who shed tears as he gazed on her. After the prince's marriage the court resumed some of its old routine; state balls and concerts were revived to a small extent, but the queen disappointed expectation by refusing to attend court entertainments herself. She entrusted her place in them to her eldest son and his bride, and to others of her children.

Marriage of the prince of Wales, 5 March 1863.

But while ignoring the pleasures of the court, she did not relax her devotion to the business of state. Her main energy was applied to foreign politics. While anxious that the prestige of England should be maintained abroad, she was desirous to keep the peace, and to impress other sovereigns with her pacific example. Her dislike of war in Europe now mainly sprang from family considerations—from her concern for the interests of her married daughters at Berlin and Darmstadt, and in a smaller degree for those of her brother-in-law at Coburg. The fortunes of all, and especially those of the crown princess of Prussia, seemed to her to be involved in every menace of the tranquillity of Europe. Into the precise merits of the difficulties which arose among the nations she did not enter with quite the same fulness as her husband. But the safety of existing dynasties was a principle that had appealed to him, and by that she stood firm. Consequently the points of view from which she and her ministers, Lord Palmerston and Lord John Russell, approached the foreign questions that en-

Digitized by Google

grossed the attention of Europe from 1863 to 1866 rarely coincided. But she pressed counsel on them with all her old pertinacity, and constantly had to acquiesce unwillingly in its rejection in detail. Nevertheless she fulfilled her main purpose of keeping her country free from such European complications as were likely to issue in war. And though she was unable to give effective political aid to her German relatives, she was often successful in checking the activity of her ministers' or her people's sympathies with their enemies.

Her views of foreign policy in 1863.

The different mental attitudes in which the queen and her ministers stood to current foreign events is well illustrated by the divergent sentiments which the Polish insurrection excited in them in 1863. Palmerston and his colleague Lord John sympathised with the efforts of Poland to release itself from the grip of Russia, and their abhorrence of the persecution of a small race by a great reflected popular English feeling. France, affecting horror at Russia's cruelty, invited English co-operation in opposing her. Prussia, on the other hand, where Bismarck now ruled, declared that the Poles were meeting their deserts. The queen sternly warned her government against any manner of interference. Her view of the situation altogether ignored the grievances of the Poles. She privately identified herself with their oppressors. The Grand Duke Constantine, who was governor-general of Poland when the insurrection broke out, had been her guest. His life was menaced by the Polish rebels, wherefore his modes of tyranny, however repugnant, became in her sight inevitable weapons of self-defence. The question had driven France and Prussia into opposite camps. Maternal duty called her to the side of Prussia, her eldest daughter's adopted country and future dominion.

The Polish insurrection.

Early in the autumn of 1863 the queen visited Germany and examined the foreign situation for herself at close quarters. The main object of her tour was to revive her memories of the scenes of her late husband's youth. After staying a night at the summer palace of Laeken with her uncle Leopold, she proceeded to Rosenau, Prince Albert's birthplace, and thence passed on to Coburg. The recent death of her husband's constant counsellor, Stockmar, at Coburg, intensified the depression in which public and private anxieties involved her, but she took pleasure in the society of the crown prince and princess, who joined her at Rosenau. Their political prospects, however, filled her with fresh alarms. The sovereigns of Germany were meeting at Frankfort to consider a reform of the confederation of the German states. For reasons that were to appear later, Prussia declined to join the meeting, and Austria assumed the leading place in the conference. It looked probable that an empire of Germany would come into being under the headship of the emperor of Austria, that Prussia would be excluded from it, and would be ruined in its helpless isolation. The jealousy with which not only Austria, but the smaller German states, regarded Prussia seemed to the queen to render imminent its decay and fall. Domestic instincts spurred her to exert all her personal influence in Germany to set the future of Prussia and her daughter's fortunes on a securer basis. Her brother-in-law, Duke Ernest, was attending the German diet of sovereigns at Frankfort. From Rosenau she addressed to him constant appeals to protect Prussia from the disasters with which the Frankfort meeting threatened it. On 29 Aug., after drawing a dismal picture of Prussia's rapid decline, she wrote: 'All the more would I beg you, as much as lies in your power, to prevent a weakening of Prussia, which not only my own feeling resists—on account of the future of our children—but which would surely also be contrary to the interest of Germany; and I know that our dear angel Albert always regarded a strong Prussia as a necessity, for which therefore it is a sacred duty for me to work.' Two days later, on 31 Aug., the king of Prussia, at her request, paid her a visit. Bismarck, who had a year before assumed control of the policy of Prussia and understood the situation better than the queen, was in his master's retinue, but he was not present at the interview. The king's kindly tone did not reassure the queen. She thought he failed to realise his country's and his family's danger. But his apparent pusillanimity did not daunt her energies. A personal explanation with the ruler, from whom Prussia had, in her view, everything to fear, became essential. Early in September Francis Joseph, the emperor of Austria, was returning to Vienna from the diet at Frankfort. She invited him to visit her on the way at the castle of Coburg. On 3 Sept. he arrived there. It was her first meeting with him. She had been interested in him since his accession to the throne in the eventful year 1848. Ten years later, in August 1858, he had sent to her when at Babelsberg a letter re-

Visit to Coburg.

Her despair of Prussia.

Interview with the emperor of Austria.

Digitized by Google

gretting his inability to make her personal acquaintance while she was in the neighbourhood of his dominions; and when his son and heir was born a day or two later, on 22 Aug. 1858, she at once wrote a cordial note of congratulation. Now his interview with her lasted three hours. Only Duke Ernest was present with them. The queen prudently deprecated the notion that she desired to enter in detail into political questions, but her maternal anxiety for her children at Berlin impelled her (she said) 'to leave no stone unturned to stave off the dangers that threatened Prussia. She knew how greatly Prussia would benefit if she won a sympathetic hearing from the emperor. He heard her respectfully, but committed himself to nothing, and the interview left the situation unchanged (Duke Ernest, *Memoirs*, iv. 134). But the interest of the episode cannot be measured by its material result. It is a signal proof of the queen's courageous will and passionate devotion to her family.

Soon after parting with Emperor Francis Joseph, the queen set her face homewards, only pausing at Darmstadt to see her daughter Alice in her own home. Arrived in England, she paid her customary autumn visit to Balmoral, and spent some days in September with her friends the Duke and Duchess of Athol at Blair Athol. Afterwards she temporarily issued from her seclusion in order to unveil publicly at Aberdeen, on 13 Oct. 1863, a bronze statue of the prince consort, which Marochetti had designed at the expense of the city and county. In reply to the address from the subscribers the queen declared through Sir George Grey, the home secretary, that she had come 'to proclaim in public the unbounded reverence and admiration, the devoted love that fills my heart for him whose loss must throw a lasting gloom over all my future life.' The occasion was one of severe and painful trial to her; but it proved the first of numerous occasions on which she presided over a like ceremony. She welcomed the multiplication of statues of the late prince with such warmth that by degrees, as Gladstone said, they 'covered the land.'

Prince consort's statue unveiled at Aberdeen.

Before the end of the year (1863) there broke out the struggle in central Europe which the conflicting claims of Germany and Denmark to the duchies of Schleswig-Holstein had long threatened. English ministers and the queen had always kept the question well in view. In 1852 a conference in London of representatives of the various parties had arranged, under the English government's guidance, a compromise, whereby the relation of the duchies to Germany and Denmark was so defined as to preserve peace for eleven years. The Danes held them under German supervision. But in the course of 1863 Frederick VII of Denmark asserted new claims on the disputed territory. Although he died just before he gave effect to his intentions, his successor, the princess of Wales's father, Christian IX, at once fully accepted his policy. Opinion in Germany, while at one in its hostility to Denmark and in its deliberate resolve henceforth to exclude her from the duchies, ran in two sharply divided currents in regard to their future status and their relation to Germany. In 1852 Denmark had bought off a German claimant to the duchies in the person of Duke Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg, but his son Duke Frederick declined to be bound by the bargain, and had, in 1863, reasserted an alleged hereditary right to the territory, with the enthusiastic concurrence of the smaller German states and of a liberal minority in Prussia. Two of Duke Frederick's adherents, the kings of Saxony and Hanover, actually sent troops to drive the Danes from Kiel, the chief city of Holstein, in December 1863, and to put him in possession. The government of Prussia, on the other hand, was indifferent to Duke Frederick's pretensions, and anticipating embarrassment from co-operation with the small German states, it took the matter entirely out of their hands. The king of Prussia induced the emperor of Austria to join him exclusively in expelling the Danes from the two duchies, and it was agreed that the two powers, having overcome the Danes, should hold the territories jointly until some final arrangement was reached. There were thus three parties to the dispute—the king of Denmark, Duke Frederick of Augustenburg with his German champions, and the rulers of Prussia and Austria.

The Schleswig-Holstein question.

Two of the three litigants, the king of Denmark and Duke Frederick, each clamoured for the queen's support and the intervention of English arms. The queen, who narrowly watched the progress of events and surprised ministers at home and envoys from abroad with the minuteness and accuracy of her knowledge, was gravely disturbed. Her sympathies were naturally German and anti-Danish; but between the two sections of German opinion she somewhat hesitated. Duke Frederick was the husband of the daughter of her half-sister Féodore, and she

The queen's divided interests.

Digitized by Google

had entertained him at Windsor. The crown prince of Prussia was his close friend, and his cause was also espoused by the queen's daughter Alice and her husband, Prince Louis of Hesse, as well as by her brother-in-law, Duke Ernest of Saxe-Coburg. But while regarding with benevolence the pretensions of Duke Frederick of Augustenburg, and pitying the misfortunes of his family, she could not repress the thought that the policy of Prussia, although antagonistic to his interests, was calculated to increase the strength and prestige of that kingdom, the promotion of which was for her 'a sacred duty.'

Her sympathy with Germany.

There were other grounds which impelled her to restrain her impulse to identify herself completely with any one party to the strife. Radical divergences of opinion were alive in her own domestic circle. The princess of Wales, the daughter of the king of Denmark, naturally felt acutely her father's position, and when, in December 1863, she and her husband were fellow-guests at Windsor with the crown prince and princess of Prussia, the queen treated Schleswig-Holstein as a forbidden subject at her table. To her ministers and to the mass of her subjects, moreover, the cause of Denmark made a strong appeal. The threats of Prussia and Austria to attack a small power like Denmark seemed to them another instance of brutal oppression of the weak by the strong. Duke Frederick's position was deemed futile. The popularity of the princess of Wales, the king of Denmark's daughter, tended to strengthen the prevailing popular sentiment in favour of the Danes.

In view of interests so widely divided the queen hoped against hope that peace might be preserved. At any rate she was resolved that England should not directly engage in the strife, which she wished to see restricted to the narrowest possible limits of time and space. It was therefore with deep indignation that she learned that active interference in behalf of Denmark was contemplated by her cabinet. Napoleon III was sounded as to whether he would lend his aid, but he had grown estranged from Palmerston, and answered coldly. The ministers' ardour in behalf of Denmark was not diminished by this rebuff. But the queen's repugnance to their Danish sentiment was strengthened. She made no endeavour to conceal her German sympathies, although they became, to her regret, the subject of reproachful comment in the press. Theodor von Bernhardi, the Prussian envoy, had an interview with her at Osborne on 8 Jan. 1864. She frankly deplored the strength of the Danish party in England, which had won, she said, the leading journalistic organs. She thought that Germany might exert more influence in the same direction. She was dissatisfied, she added, with the position of the crown prince, and lamented the depressed condition of the liberal party in Prussia (Bernhardi, *Aus dem Leben*, 1895, pt. v. 276–81). At the same time she turned a deaf ear to the urgent appeals of Duke Frederick's friends for material assistance. Within a few hours of her interview with Bernhardi she wrote to her brother-in-law at Coburg that she had come to see with her government that Duke Frederick's claim was unworkable. 'All my endeavours and those of my government,' she said, 'are only directed towards the preservation of peace.' When her ministers introduced what she regarded as bellicose expressions into the queen's speech at the opening of parliament (4 Feb. 1864), she insisted on their removal.

A more critical stage was reached in the same month, when hostilities actually broke out between Austria and Prussia on the one hand and Denmark on the other. Although the Danes fought bravely, they were soon defeated, and the English government, with the assent of the queen, urged on the belligerents not merely an armistice, but a conference in London, so that an accommodation might be reached and the war abridged. The conference met on 20 April. The queen saw many of the envoys and talked to them with freedom. She recommended mutual concessions. But it was soon seen that the conference would prove abortive. To the queen's annoyance, before it dissolved, her government championed with new vehemence the cause of the Danes, and warlike operations in their behalf were again threatened. Palmerston told the Austrian ambassador, Count Apponyi, that if the Austrian fleet went to the Baltic it would meet the British fleet there. The queen, through Lord Granville, expressed dissatisfaction with the threat, and appealed to the cabinet to aid her against the prime minister. She invited the private support of the leader of the opposition, Lord Derby, in the service of peace, and hinted that, if parliament did not adopt a pacific and neutral policy, she would have resort to a dissolution. Meanwhile her German relatives complained to her of the encouragement that her ministers and subjects were giving the Danes. But in her foreign correspondence, as the situation developed, she displayed scrupulous tact. She deprecated the rumours that she and her ministers were

The London conference.

Queen's zeal for neutrality.

Digitized by Google

pulling in opposite directions, or that she had it in her power to take a course to which they were adverse. In May the London conference broke up without arriving at any decision. The war was resumed in June with triumphant results to the German allies, who quickly routed the Danes and occupied the whole of the disputed duchies. Throughout these operations England maintained the strictest neutrality, the full credit of which was laid in diplomatic circles at the queen's door (cf. DUKE ERNEST'S *Memoirs*; COUNT VON BEUST'S *Memoirs*; COUNT VITZTHUM VON ECKSTADT'S *Memoirs*.)

Much of this agitation waged round the princess of Wales, and while it was at its height a new interest was aroused in her. On 8 Jan. 1864 she became, at Frogmore, the mother of a son (Albert Victor), who was in the direct line of succession to the throne. The happy event, which gave the queen, in the heat of the political anxiety, much gratification, was soon followed by her first public appearance in London since her bereavement. On 30 March she attended a flower show at the Horticultural Gardens, while she permitted her birthday on 24 May to be celebrated for the first time since her widowhood with state formalities. In the autumn Duke Ernest and his wife were her guests at Balmoral, and German politics continued to be warmly debated. But she mainly devoted her time to recreation. She made, as of old, many excursions in the neighbourhood of her highland home. For the second time in Scotland she unveiled a statue of the prince consort, now at Perth; and on her return to Windsor she paid a private visit to her late husband's foundation of Wellington College.

Complaints of the queen's seclusion.

A feeling was growing throughout the country that the queen's seclusion was unduly prolonged, and was contrary to the nation's interest. It was not within the knowledge of the majority of her subjects that she was performing the routine business of her station with all her ancient pertinacity, and she had never failed to give public signs of interest in social and non-political questions affecting the people's welfare. On New Year's Day 1865 she, on her own responsibility, addressed a letter to railway companies, calling their attention to the frequency of accidents, and to their responsibilities for making better provision for the safety of their passengers. In London, in March, she visited the Consumption Hospital at Brompton. The assassination of President Lincoln on 14 April called forth all her sympathy, and she at once sent to the president's widow an autograph letter of condolence, which excited enthusiasm on both sides of the Atlantic, and did much to relieve the tension that English sympathy with the Southern confederates had introduced into the relations of the governments of London and Washington. But it was obvious at the same time that she was neglecting the ceremonial functions of her office. On three occasions she had failed to open parliament in person. That ceremony most effectually brought into prominence the place of the sovereign in the constitution; it was greatly valued by ministers, and had in the past been rarely omitted. William IV, who had excused his attendance at the opening of parliament in 1837 on the ground of the illness of his sister, the Duchess of Gloucester, had been warned that his absence contravened a principle of the constitution; and Lord Melbourne, the prime minister, wrote to Lord John Russell that that was the first occasion in the history of the country on which a sovereign had failed to present himself at the opening of parliament, except in cases of personal illness or infirmity (WALPOLE'S *Russell*, i. 275). The queen was known to be in the enjoyment of good health, and, despite her sorrow, had regained some of her native cheerfulness. When, therefore, early in 1865 the rumour spread that she would resume her place on the throne at the opening of parliament, signs of popular satisfaction abounded. But she did not come, and the disappointment intensified popular discontent. Radicals, who had no enthusiasm for the monarchical principle, began to argue that the cost of the crown was out of all proportion to its practical use. On 28 Sept. 1865 a cartoon in 'Punch' portrayed the queen as the statue of Hermione in Shakespeare's 'Winter's Tale,' and Britannia figuring as Paulina was represented as addressing to her the words: "'Tis time; descend; be stone no more' (v. iii. 99). On the other hand, chivalrous defenders pointed to the natural womanly sentiment which explained and justified her retirement. In the first number of the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' which appeared on 7 Feb. 1865, the day of the opening of the new parliament, the first article, headed 'The Queen's Seclusion,' sympathetically sought to stem the tide of censure. Similarly at a great liberal meeting at St. James's Hall on 4 Dec. 1866, after Mr. A. S. Ayrton, member of parliament for the Tower Hamlets, had denounced the queen in no sparing terms, John Bright, who was present, brought his eloquence to her defence and said: 'I am not accustomed to stand up in defence of those who

John Bright's defence of her.

Digitized by Google

are the possessors of crowns. But I think there has been, by many persons, a great injustice done to the queen in reference to her desolate and widowed position; and I venture to say this, that a woman, be she the queen of a great realm, or be she the wife of one of your labouring men, who can keep alive in her heart a great sorrow for the lost object of her life and affection, is not at all likely to be wanting in a great and generous sympathy with you.' Mr. Ayrton endeavoured to explain his words, but was refused a hearing. Nevertheless the agitation was unrepressed. A year later there was a revival of the rumour that court life was to resume its former brilliance under the queen's personal auspices. Unmoved by the popular outcry, she peremptorily denied the truth of the report in a communication to the 'Times' newspaper. She said 'she would not shrink from any personal sacrifice or exertion, however painful. She had worked hard in the public service to the injury of her health and strength. The fatigue of mere state ceremonies, which could be equally well performed by other members of the royal family, she was unable to undergo. She would do what she could—in the manner least trying to her health, strength, and spirits—to meet the loyal wishes of her subjects; to afford that support and countenance to society, and to give that encouragement to trade, which was desired of her. More the queen could not do, and more the kindness and good feeling of her people would surely not exact of her.'

Her refusal to leave her retirement.

In the autumn of 1865 domestic matters largely occupied her. Accompanied by her family, she paid another visit to her husband's native country, in order to unveil, in the presence of all his relatives, a statue to him at Coburg (26 Aug.) While at Coburg she approved a matrimonial project affecting her third and eldest unmarried daughter, Helena, who had of late years been her constant companion. In view of recent events in Germany the match was calculated strongly to excite political feeling there. Largely at the instance of Duke Ernest, the princess was betrothed to Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg-Augustenburg, the younger brother of that Duke Frederick whose claim to the duchies of Schleswig and Holstein had been pressed by the smaller German states on Denmark and on the Prussian-Austrian alliance with results disastrous to himself. After the recent Schleswig-Holstein war Bismarck had deprived Duke Frederick and his family of their property and standing, and the claimant's younger brother, Prince Christian, who had previously been an officer in the Prussian army, had been compelled to retire. The sympathy felt by the crown prince and princess for the injured house of Augustenburg rendered the match congenial to them; but it was viewed with no favour at Berlin, and the queen was freely reproached there with a wanton interference in the domestic affairs of Germany. She unmistakably identified herself with the arrangement, and by her private munificence met the difficulty incident to the narrow pecuniary resources of the young prince. She returned to England in good health and spirits, meeting at Ostend her uncle Leopold for what proved to be the last time.

Betrothal of the Princess Helena.

Events in the autumn unfortunately reinvigorated her sense of isolation. In the summer of 1865 a dissolution of parliament had become necessary, and the liberals slightly increased their majority in the new House of Commons. But, before the new parliament met, the death of Palmerston, the prime minister, on 18 Oct., broke for the queen another link with the past. In the presence of death the queen magnanimously forgot all the trials that the minister had caused her. She only felt, she said, how one by one her servants and ministers were taken from her. She acknowledged the admiration which Lord Palmerston's acts, even those that met with her disapproval, had roused in his fellow-countrymen, and, justly interpreting public sentiment, she directed that a public funeral should be accorded him. She afterwards paid Lady Palmerston a touching visit of condolence. Without hesitation she turned to Lord John, the oldest minister in her service, who in 1861 had gone to the House of Lords as Earl Russell, and bade him take Palmerston's place. The change was rendered grateful to her by the bestowal of the office of foreign secretary, which Lord Russell had hitherto held, on her trusted friend, Lord Clarendon. But at the same time Gladstone, the chancellor of the exchequer, became leader of the House of Commons in succession to Palmerston, and she was thus for the first time brought into close personal relations with one who was to play a larger part in her subsequent career than proved congenial to her. On 10 Dec. the queen suffered another loss, which brought her acute sorrow—the death of King Leopold. She had depended on him almost since her birth for advice on both public and private questions. There was no member of the Saxe-Coburg family, of which she was herself

Death of Palmerston

and of the king of the Belgians.

Digitized by Google

practically the head henceforth, who could take her uncle's place. Her brother-in-law Ernest, who was vain and quixotic, looked up to her for counsel, and in his judgment she put little faith. In her family circle it was now, more than before, on herself alone that she had to rely.

The forthcoming marriage of Princess Helena coincided with the coming of age of her second son, Prince Alfred. For her son and daughter the queen was anxious that due pecuniary provision should be made by parliament. This circumstance, coupled with the fact that a new parliament was assembling, led her to yield to the request of her ministers and once more, after an interval of five years, open the legislature in person (10 Feb. 1866). She came to London from Windsor only for the day, and she deprived the ceremony of much of its ancient splendour. No flourish of trumpets announced her entrance. The gilded state carriage was replaced by one of more modern build, though it was drawn as of old by the eight cream-coloured horses. The queen, instead of wearing the royal robes of state, had them laid on a chair at her side, and her speech was read not by herself, as had been her habit hitherto, but by the lord chancellor. The old procedure was never restored by the queen, and on the six subsequent occasions that she opened parliament before the close of her reign, the formalities followed the new precedent of 1866. She was dressed in black, wearing a Marie Stuart cap and the blue riband of the garter. During the ceremony she sat perfectly motionless, and manifested little consciousness of what was proceeding. A month later she showed the direction that her thoughts were always taking by instituting the Albert medal, a new decoration for those endangering their lives in seeking to rescue others from perils of the sea (7 March 1866).

The queen opens parliament, 10 Feb. 1866.

Later in the year she, for the first time after the prince's death, revisited Aldershot, going there twice to review troops—on 13 March and on 5 April. On the second occasion she gave new colours to the 89th regiment, which she had first honoured thus in 1833, and she now bestowed on the regiment the title 'The Princess Victoria's Regiment,' permitting the officers to wear on their forage caps the badge of a princess's coronet.

The summer was brightened by two marriages. Not only her daughter Helena but her cousin and friend, Princess Mary of Cambridge, had recently become engaged. The latter was betrothed to the Duke of Teck, who was congenial to the queen by reason of his Saxe-Coburg connections. He was her second cousin, being the son, by a morganatic marriage, of Duke Alexander Constantine of Würtemberg, whose mother, of the Saxe-Coburg family, was elder sister of the Duchess of Kent, and thus the queen's aunt. On 12 June, dressed in deep black, she was present at Princess Mary's wedding, which took place at Kew. On 5 July she attended the solemnisation of marriage at Windsor of her third daughter, Helena, with Prince Christian of Schleswig-Holstein.

Parliament had been conciliatory in the matter of grants to her children. Princess Helena received a dowry of 30,000*l.* and an annuity of 6,000*l.*, while Prince Alfred received an annuity of 15,000*l.*, to be raised to 25,000*l.* in case of his marriage. There was no opposition to either arrangement. But throughout the session the position of the government and the course of affairs in Germany filled the queen with alarm. It was clear that the disputes between Prussia and Austria in regard to the final allotment of the conquered duchies of Schleswig-Holstein were to issue in a desperate conflict between the two powers. Not otherwise could their long rivalry for the headship of the German states be finally decided. The prospect of war caused the queen acute distress. The merits of the quarrels were blurred in her eyes by domestic considerations. The struggle hopelessly divided her family in Germany. The crown prince was wholly identified with Prussia, but her son-in-law of Hesse, her cousin of Hanover, and her brother-in-law of Saxe-Coburg were supporters of Austria. The likelihood that her two sons-in-law of Prussia and Hesse would fight against each other was especially alarming to her. Her former desire to see Prussia strong and self-reliant was now in conflict with her fear that Prussian predominance meant ruin for all the smaller states of Germany, to which she was personally attached. In the early months of 1866 she eagerly consulted Lord Clarendon with a view to learning how best to apply her influence to the maintenance of peace. She bade Lord Russell, the prime minister, take every step to prevent war; and in March 1866 her ministry, with her assent, proposed to the king of Prussia that she should act as mediator. Bismarck, however, brusquely declined her advances. Her perplexities were increased in May by her government's domestic difficulties. Lord Russell warned her of the probable defeat of the government on the reform bill, which they had lately introduced into the

War between Austria and Prussia.

Digitized by Google

House of Commons. The queen had already acknowledged the desirability of a prompt settlement of the long-debated extension of the franchise. She had even told Lord Russell that vacillation or indifference respecting it on the government's part, now that the question was in the air, weakened the power of the crown. But the continental complication reduced a home political question to small dimensions in the queen's eye. She declined to recognise a reform bill as a matter of the first importance, and she wrote with some heat to Lord Russell that, whatever happened to his franchise proposals in the commons, she would permit no resignation of the ministers until the foreign crisis was passed. Her ministers begged her to remain at Windsor in May instead of paying her usual spring visit to Balmoral. She declined, with the remark that they were bound at all hazards to avert a ministerial crisis. In June the worst happened, alike at home and abroad. War was declared between Prussia and Austria, and Lord Russell's government was defeated while its reform bill was in committee in the House of Commons. On 19 June Lord Russell forwarded his resignation to Balmoral and deprecated dissolution. The queen wrote protesting that she was taken completely by surprise. 'In the present state of Europe,' she said, 'and the apathy which Lord Russell himself admits to exist in the country on the subject of reform, the queen cannot think it consistent with the duty which the ministers owe to herself and the country that they should abandon their posts in consequence of their defeat on a matter of detail (not of principle) in a question which can never be settled unless all sides are prepared to make concessions; and she must therefore ask them to reconsider their decision' (WALPOLE, *Lord John Russell*, ii. 415). Lord Russell retorted that his continuance in office was impracticable, and with his retirement he in effect ended his long public life. The queen in her anger regarded his withdrawal as amounting to desertion, and, failing to hasten her departure from Balmoral, suffered the government for some days to lie in abeyance. At length the conservative leader, Lord Derby, accepted her request to form a new ministry, with Disraeli as chancellor of the exchequer and leader of the House of Commons (6 July 1866).

Disputes with Lord Russell.

Meanwhile the Austro-Prussian war was waging in Germany, and many of the queen's relatives were in the field, the crown prince alone fighting for Prussia, the rest supporting Austria. She was in constant communication with her kindred on the two sides, and her anxiety was intense. She took charge of the children of Princess Alice of Hesse-Darmstadt, and sent her at Darmstadt much linen for the wounded. The result was not long in doubt. At the outset, the rapid invasion of Hanover by Prussian troops drove the queen's cousin the king from his throne, and blotted out the kingdom, converting it into a Prussian province. The queen felt bitterly the humiliation of the dissolution of a kingdom which had long been identified with England. She made urgent inquiries after the safety of the expelled royal family of Hanover. The king, who was blind, made his residence at Paris, and in the welfare of him and of his family, especially of his daughter Frederica, whom she called 'the poor lily of Hanover,' her affectionate interest never waned. Elsewhere Prussia's triumph in the war was as quickly assured, and the queen suffered more disappointments. Italy had joined Prussia against Austria. Austria was summarily deprived of Venetia, her last hold on the Italian peninsula, and the union of Italy under Victor Emanuel—a project with which the queen had no sympathy—was virtually accomplished. The Austrians were decisively defeated at the battle at Sadowa near Königgratz on 3 July 1866, and the conflict was at an end seven weeks after it had begun. Thus Prussia was finally placed at the head of the whole of North Germany; its accession to an imperial crown of Germany was in sight, and Austria was compelled to retire from the German confederation. It was with mixed feelings that the queen saw her early hopes of a strong Prussia realised. The price of the victory was abolition of the kingdom of Hanover, loss of territory for her son-in-law of Hesse-Darmstadt, and reduction of power and dignity for the other small German states with which she was lineally associated.

Prussia seizes Hanover.

The queen's withdrawal to the quiet of Balmoral in October gave welcome relief after such severe political strains. She repeated a short sojourn, which she had made the year before, with the lately widowed Duchess of Athol, a lady of the bedchamber, at Dunkeld, and she opened the Aberdeen waterworks at Invercannie (16 Oct. 1866), when for the first time in her widowhood she herself read the answer to the address of the lord provost. Another public ceremonial in which she took part after her return south revealed the vast store of loyalty which, despite detraction and criticism, the queen still had at her command. On 30 Nov.

The queen at Wolverhampton.

Digitized by Google

she visited Wolverhampton to unveil a statue of the prince consort in the market-place. She expressed a desire that her route should be so arranged as to give the inhabitants, both poor and rich, full opportunities of showing their respect. A network of streets measuring a course of nearly three miles was traversed. The queen acknowledged that 'the heartiness and cordiality of the reception' left nothing to be desired, and her spirits rose.

The biography of the prince consort.

But the perpetuation of her husband's memory was still a main endeavour of her life, and she now enlisted biography in her service. Under her direction her private secretary, General Grey, completed in 1866 a very minute account of the early years of the prince consort. She designed the volume, which was based on confidential and intimate correspondence, and only brought the prince's life to the date of his marriage, for private distribution among friends and relatives. But in 1867 she placed the book at the disposal of the wider audience of the general public. The work was well received. At the queen's request Wilberforce reviewed it in the 'Quarterly.' He described it as a cry from the queen's heart for her people's sympathy, and he said that her cry was answered (Wilberforce, iii. 236). The queen resolved that the biography should be continued, and on General Grey's death in May 1870 she entrusted the task, on the recommendation of Sir Arthur Helps, clerk of the council, to Sir Arthur's friend, (Sir) Theodore Martin. Much of her time was thenceforth devoted to the sorting of her and her husband's private papers and correspondence, and to the selection of extracts for publication. Sir Theodore Martin's work was designed on an ample scale, the first volume appearing in 1874, and the fifth and last in 1880. Amazement was felt even by her own children at the want of reserve which characterised the prince's biography. The whole truth best vindicated him, she explained, and it was undesirable to wait before telling it till those who had known him had passed away. The German side of his character, which alienated sympathy in his lifetime, could only be apprehended in a full exposition. Both she and he would suffer, she said, were the work not carried through (*Princess Alice's Letters*, pp. 333-5). At the same time she deprecated indiscretion or levity in writing of the royal family, and in 1874 she was greatly irritated by the publication of the first part of the 'Greville Memoirs.' She judged the work, by its freedom of comment on her predecessors, to be disrespectful to the monarchy. Henry Reeve, the editor, was informed of her displeasure, and she was not convinced by his defence that monarchy had been injured by George IV's depravity and William IV's absurdity, and had only been placed on a sure footing by her own virtues (Longman, *Memoir of Henry Reeve*). To illustrate the happy character of her married life, she privately issued in 1867 some extracts from her diary under the title of 'Leaves from a Journal of our Life in the Highlands from 1848 to 1861.' This, too, she was induced to publish at the beginning of the following year (1868). Its unaffected simplicity and naïveté greatly attracted the public, who saw in the book, with its frank descriptions of her private life, proof of her wish to share her joys and sorrows with her people. A second part followed in 1883, covering the years 1862 to 1882.

The year 1867 abounded in political incidents which absorbed the queen's attention. With her new conservative ministers her relations were invariably cordial. Their views on foreign politics were mainly identical with her own, and there was none of the tension which had marked her relations with Palmerston and Lord Russell in that direction. As proof of the harmony existing between her advisers and herself, she consented to open parliament in person on 5 Feb. In May she again appeared in public, when she laid the foundation of the Royal Albert Hall, which was erected in her husband's memory. Her voice, in replying to the address of welcome, was scarcely audible. It had been with a struggle, she said, that she had nerved herself to take part in the proceedings.

1867.

The chief event of the year in domestic politics was the passage of Disraeli's reform bill through parliament. The queen encouraged the government to settle the question. Although she had no enthusiasm for sweeping reforms, her old whig training inclined her to regard extensions of the franchise as favourable to the monarchy and to the foundations of her government.

Disraeli's reform bill.

But foreign affairs still appealed to her more strongly than home legislation. The European sky had not grown clear, despite the storms of the previous year. The queen was particularly perturbed in the early months of 1867 by renewed fear of her former ally, Napoleon III. Although her personal correspondence with him was still as amiable as of old, her distrust of his political intentions was greater than ever, and she

Digitized by Google

always believed him to be secretly fomenting serious disquiet. He now professed to detect a menace to France in the semi-independence of the frontier state—the duchy of Luxemburg—seeing that the new conditions which Prussian predominance created in north Germany gave that power the right to fortify the duchy on its French border. He therefore negotiated with the suzerain of the duchy, the king of Holland, for its annexation to his own dominions, or he was willing to see it annexed to Belgium if some small strip of Belgian territory were assigned to him. Prussia raised protests and Belgium declined his suggestion. The queen urgently appealed to her government to keep the peace, and her appeal had its effect. A conference met in London (11-14 May 1867) with the result that the independence of the duchy of Luxemburg was guaranteed by the powers, though its fortresses were to be dismantled. Napoleon was disappointed by his failure to secure any material advantage from the settlement, and he was inclined to credit the queen with thwarting his ambition.

The Luxemburg affair.

His relations with her endured a further strain next month when his fatal abandonment in Mexico of her friend and connection, the Archduke Maximilian, became known. In 1864 Napoleon had managed to persuade the archduke, the Austrian emperor's brother, who had married the queen's first cousin, Princess Charlotte of Belgium, and had frequently been the queen's guest, to accept the imperial throne which a French army was setting up in republican Mexico. Few of the inhabitants of the country acknowledged the title of the new emperor, and in 1866, after the close of the American civil war, the government at Washington warned Napoleon that, unless his troops were summarily withdrawn from the North American continent, force would be used to expel them. The emperor pusillanimously offered no resistance to the demand, and the French army was withdrawn, but the archduke declined to leave with it. His wife, Princess Charlotte of Belgium, as soon as she realised her husband's peril, came to Europe to beg protection for him, and to the queen's lasting sorrow her anxieties permanently affected her intellect. Meanwhile the inhabitants of Mexico restored the republic, and the archduke was shot by order of a court-martial on 20 June 1867. The catastrophe appalled the queen, whose personal attachment to its victims was great. She wrote a frank letter of condolence to the archduke's brother, the emperor of Austria, and for the time spoke of Napoleon as politically past redemption. But she still cherished private affection for the empress of the French, and privately entertained her as her guest at Osborne in July. Nor, when misfortune overtook the emperor himself in 1870, did she permit her repugnance to his political action to repress her sense of compassion.

Emperor Maximilian.

Her distrust of Napoleon III.

While the Mexican tragedy was nearing its last scene the second great exhibition was taking place at Paris, and Napoleon III, despite the universal suspicion that he excited, succeeded in entertaining many royal personages—among them the tsar Alexander II, the king of Prussia, Abdul Aziz, sultan of Turkey, Ismail Pasha, khedive of Egypt, and the prince of Wales. The queen's ministers recommended that she should renew the old hospitalities of her court and invite the royal visitors in Paris to be her guests. The queen of Prussia had spent several days with her in June, but she demurred to acting as hostess in state on a large scale. She however agreed, with a view to confirming her influence in Eastern Europe, to entertain Abdul Aziz, the sultan of Turkey, and to receive Ismail Pasha, the khedive of Egypt, who had announced his intention of coming, and was in the country from 6 to 18 July. No sultan of Turkey had yet set foot on English soil, and the visit, which seemed to set the seal on the old political alliance between the two governments, evoked intense popular excitement. The sultan was magnificently received on his arrival on 12 July, and was lodged in Buckingham Palace. Though the queen took as small a part as possible in the festivities, she did not withdraw herself altogether from them. Princess Alice helped her in extending hospitalities to her guest, who lunched with her at Windsor and highly commended her attentions. A great naval review by the queen at Spithead was arranged in his honour, and he accompanied his hostess on board her yacht, the Victoria and Albert. The weather was bad, and amid a howling storm the queen invested the sultan with the order of the garter on the yacht's deck. When the sultan left on 23 July he exchanged with her highly complimentary telegrams.

The sultan's visit, 1867.

At Balmoral, in the autumn, she showed more than her usual energy. On her way thither she made an excursion in the Scottish border country, staying for two days with the Duke and Duchess of Roxburgh at Floors Castle, near Kelso (21 to 23 Aug.) On the 22nd she visited Melrose Abbey,

Digitized by Google

and thence proceeded to Abbotsford, where she was received by Mr. Hope Scott, and was greatly interested in the memorials of Sir Walter Scott. In the study, at her host's request, she wrote her name in Scott's journal, an act of which she wrote in her diary: 'I felt it to be a presumption in me to do.' Subsequently she unveiled with some formality a memorial to the Prince Albert at Deeside, and visited the Duke of Richmond at Glenfiddich (24–7 Sept.)

Early in 1868 she accepted, for the seventh time in her experience, a new prime minister, and one with whom her intimacy was to be greater than with any of his six predecessors. In February Lord Derby resigned owing to failing health. The choice of a successor lay between Disraeli and Lord Derby's son, Lord Stanley. Disraeli's steady work for his party for a quarter of a century seemed to entitle him to the great reward, and the queen without any hesitation conferred it on him. Her relations with him had been steadily improving. Though she acknowledged that he was eccentric, his efforts to please her convinced her of his devotion to the crown. As her prime minister Disraeli from the first confirmed her good opinion of him, and by the adroitness of his counsel increased her sense of power and dignity. But his power in parliament was insecure, and she was soon brought face to face with a ministerial crisis in which he contrived that she should play not unwillingly an unwontedly prominent part.

Disraeli prime minister, 1868.

In April Gladstone brought forward his first and main resolution in favour of the disestablishment of the Irish church. The government resisted him, and on 1 May was sharply defeated by a majority of sixty-five. Next day Disraeli went to Windsor and tendered his resignation to the queen. Personally the queen disliked Gladstone's proposal. She regarded the established church throughout her dominions as intimately associated with the crown, and interference with it seemed to her to impair her prerogative. But as a constitutional sovereign she realised that the future of the church establishment in Ireland or elsewhere was no matter for her own decision; it was for the decision of her parliament and people. In the present emergency she desired the people to have full time in which to make up their minds regarding the fate of the Irish church. If she accepted Disraeli's resignation she would be compelled to confer office on Gladstone, and her government would be committed to Irish disestablishment. Disraeli pointed out that she could at least defer the evil moment by declining to accept his resignation and by dissolving parliament. An immediate dissolution was undesirable if the appeal were to be made, as all parties wished, to the new constituencies which had been created by the late reform bill. The Scottish and Irish reform bills and the boundary bills which were required to complete that measure had yet to pass through their final stages. Consequently the queen's refusal to accept the existing government's resignation meant its continuance in office during the six months which were needed before all the arrangements for the appeal to the newly enfranchised electors could be accomplished. If the opposition failed to keep the government in power during that period, it ran the risk, in the present temper of the sovereign, of provoking a dissolution before the new electoral reform was consummated. Disraeli, while explaining the situation to the queen, left her to choose between the two possible alternatives, the acceptance of his resignation now and the appeal to the country six months later. After two days' consideration, she elected to take the second course. She was prepared to accept full responsibility for her decision, and when Disraeli announced it to parliament on 5 May he described, with her assent, the general drift of his negotiations with her. Grave doubts were expressed in the House of Commons as to whether his conduct was consistent with that of the ministerial adviser of a constitutional sovereign. In his first conversation with the queen he had acted on his own initiative, and had not consulted his colleagues. This self-reliance somewhat damped enthusiasm for his action in the ranks of his own party. The leaders of the opposition boldly argued that the minister was bound to offer the sovereign definite advice, which it behoved her to adopt, that the constitution recognised no power in the sovereign to exercise personal volition, and that the minister was faithless to his trust in offering her two courses and abiding by her voluntary selection of one. But the argument against the minister was pushed too far. The queen had repeatedly exerted a personal choice between accepting a dissolution and a resignation of a ministry in face of an adverse vote in the House of Commons. The only new feature that the present situation offered was Disraeli's open attribution to the queen of responsibility for the final decision. The net effect of his procedure was to bring into clearer relief than before the practi-

Gladstone and the Irish church.

Her right to dissolve parliament at will.

Digitized by Google

cal ascendency, within certain limits, which under the constitution a ministerial crisis assured the crown, if its wearer cared to assert it. The revelation was in the main to the advantage of the prestige of the throne. It conflicted with the constitutional fallacy that the monarch was necessarily and invariably an automaton. But the queen had no intention of exceeding her constitutional power, and when, immediately after the settlement of the ministerial difficulty, the House of Commons, by an irresistible vote of the opposition, petitioned her to suspend new appointments in the Irish church in the crown's control, and to place royal patronage at the parliament's disposal, she did not permit any personal predilections to postpone her assent for a day.

On 10 March 1868 the queen, for the first time since her widowhood, held a drawing-room at Buckingham Palace. On 20 June she reviewed twenty-seven thousand volunteers in Windsor Park, and two days later gave a public 'breakfast' or afternoon party in the gardens of Buckingham Palace. She appeared to observers to enjoy the entertainment, but she had no intention of introducing any change into her habitually secluded mode of life. By way of illustrating her desire to escape from court functions, she in August paid a first visit to Switzerland, travelling incognito under the name of the Countess of Kent. She forbade any public demonstration in her honour, but accepted the Emperor Napoleon's courteous offer of his imperial train in which to travel through France. On the outward journey she rested for a day at the English embassy in Paris, where the Empress Eugénie paid her an informal visit (6 Aug.) Next day she reached Lucerne, where she had rented the Villa Pension Wallace near the lake. She stayed there, engaged in the recreations of a private pleasure-seeker, till 9 Sept., when she again passed through France in the emperor's train. She paused at Paris on 10 Sept. to revisit St. Cloud, which revived sad memories of her happy sojourn there thirteen years before. The emperor was absent, but courteous greetings by telegraph passed between him and the queen. Removing, on her arrival in England, to Balmoral, she there gave additional proof of her anxiety to shrink from publicity or court formality. She took up her residence for the first time in a small house, called Glassalt Shiel, which she had built in a wild deserted spot in the hills. She regarded the dwelling as in all ways in keeping with her condition. 'It was,' she wrote, 'the widow's first house, not built by *him*, or hallowed by *his* memory.' On 14 Dec. 1868 a special service was held in her presence at the Frogmore mausoleum, where a permanent sarcophagus had now been placed. It was destined to hold her own remains as well as those of the prince. The whole cost of the completed mausoleum was 200,000*l*.

First visit to Switzerland.

While she was still in Scotland the general election took place, and Disraeli's government suffered a crushing defeat. The liberals came in with a majority of 128, and Disraeli, contrary to precedent, resigned office without waiting for the meeting of parliament. His last official act excited a passing difference of opinion with the queen, and showed how actively she asserted her authority even in her relation to a minister with whose general policy she was in agreement. The archbishopric of Canterbury became vacant on 28 Oct., owing to the death of Archbishop Longley. The queen at her own instance recommended for the post Archibald Campbell Tait, bishop of London, in whom she had long taken a personal interest. Disraeli had another candidate. But the queen persisted; Disraeli yielded, and Tait received the primacy. He was the first archbishop of Canterbury with whom she maintained a personal intimacy. Neither with Archbishop Howley, who held office at her accession, nor his successors, Archbishops Sumner and Longley, had she sought a close association. Disraeli's experience in regard to the appointment of Tait was not uncommon with preceding or succeeding prime ministers. Throughout her reign the queen took a serious view of her personal responsibilities in the distribution of church patronage; and though she always received her ministers' advice with respect, she did not confine herself to criticism of their favoured candidates for church promotion; she often insisted on other arrangements than they suggested. In 1845 she refused to accept Sir Robert Peel's recommendation of Buckland for the deanery of Westminster, and conferred the post on a personal acquaintance, Samuel Wilberforce. Subsequently Dean Stanley owed the same benefice to the queen's personal regard for him. To the choice of bishops she attached an 'immense importance,' and the principles that in her view ought to govern their selection were sound and statesmanlike. She deprecated the display of religious or political partisanship in the matter. 'The men to be chosen,' she wrote to Archbishop Benson, 3 Jan. 1890, 'must not be taken with reference to satisfying one or the other *party* in the *church*,

Views on church patronage.

Digitized by Google

or with reference to any political party, but for their real worth. We want people who can be firm and conciliating, else the church cannot be maintained. We want large broad views, or the difficulties will be insurmountable.' While holding such wise views, she was not uninfluenced by her personal likes or dislikes of individuals, and she would rather fill an ecclesiastical office with one who was already agreeably known to her than with a stranger. She was always an attentive hearer of sermons and a shrewd critic of them. She chiefly admired in them simplicity and brevity. Any failure of a preacher to satisfy her judgment commonly proved a fatal bar to his preferment. She was tolerant of almost all religious opinions, and respected those from which she differed; only the extreme views and practices of ritualists irritated her. She was proud of her connection with the presbyterian establishment of Scotland, and, without bestowing much attention on the theology peculiar to it, enjoyed its unadorned services, and the homely exhortations of its ministers.

On Disraeli's resignation the queen at once sent for Gladstone, and he for the first time became her prime minister in December 1868. Although she fully recognised his abilities, and he always treated her personally with deferential courtesy, he did not inspire her with sympathy or confidence. Her political intuitions were not illiberal, but the liberalism to which she clung was confined to the old whig principles of religious toleration and the personal liberty of the subject. She deprecated change in the great institutions of government, especially in the army; the obliteration of class distinctions was for her an idle dream. Radicalism she judged to be a dangerous compromise with the forces of revolution; the theory that England had little or no concern with European politics, and no title to exert influence on their course, conflicted with her training and the domestic sentiment that came of her foreign family connections. The mutability of Gladstone's political views, and their tendency to move in the direction which the queen regarded as unsafe, tried her nerves. During Gladstone's first ministry he and his colleagues undertook a larger number of legislative reforms than any government had essayed during her reign, and the obligation which she felt to be imposed on her of studying the arguments in their favour often overtaxed her strength. New questions arose with such rapidity that she complained that she had not the time wherein to form a judgment. Gladstone, who was unwearied in his efforts to meet her protests or inquiries, had not the faculty of brevity in exposition. His intellectual energy, his vehemence in argument, the steady flow of his vigorous language, tormented her. With perfectly constitutional correctness she acknowledged herself powerless to enforce her opinion against his; but she made no secret of her private reluctance to approve his proposals. Gladstone's social accomplishments, moreover, were not of a kind calculated to conciliate the queen in intercourse outside official business, or to compensate for the divergences between their political points of view. The topics which absorbed him in his private life were far removed from the queen's sphere of knowledge or interest. Some of Gladstone's colleagues in his first ministry were, however, entirely congenial to her. She was already on friendly terms with Lord Granville, the colonial secretary, and with the Duke of Argyll, the Indian secretary, and she had long placed implicit confidence in Lord Clarendon, who now resumed the post of foreign secretary.

Gladstone prime minister, 1868.

The first measure which Gladstone as prime minister introduced was the long-threatened bill for the disestablishment of the Irish church. She avowed vehement dislike of it, and talked openly of her sorrow that Gladstone should have started 'this about the Irish church' (WILBERFORCE'S *Life*, iii. 97). In the correspondence with her daughter Alice she argued that the question would 'be neither solved nor settled in this way. Injustice to protestants might come of it. The settlement was not well considered.' She told Gladstone how deeply she 'deplored the necessity under which he conceived himself to be of raising the question as he had done,' and how unable she was to divest herself of apprehensions as to the possible consequences. But she was under no illusion as to Gladstone's resolve and power to pass the bill through parliament. She frankly admitted that the House of Commons had been 'chosen expressly to speak the feeling of the country on the question,' and she believed that if a second appeal were made to the electorate it would produce the same result. Common sense taught her that the quicker the inevitable pill was swallowed the better for the country's peace. But she saw that a fruitless and perilous resistance was threatened by the House of Lords. In the previous session they had thrown out the bill suspending further appointments in the Irish church which Gladstone had carried through the House of Commons, and

Her views on the Irish church bill.

Digitized by Google

Tait, then bishop of London, had voted with the majority. A collision between the two houses always seemed to the queen to shake the constitution, and she knew that in a case like the present the upper house must invite defeat in the conflict. She therefore, on her own initiative, proposed to mediate between the government and the House of Lords. Gladstone welcomed her intervention, and was conciliatory.

Accordingly, the day before parliament opened, 15 Feb. 1869, the queen asked Tait whether the House of Lords could not be persuaded to give way. Gladstone, she said, 'seems really moderate.' The principle of disestablishment must be conceded, but the details might well be the subject of future discussion and negotiation. At her request Tait and Gladstone met in consultation. After the bill had passed through the House of Commons with enormous majorities (31 May), she importuned Tait to secure the second reading in the lords, with the result that it was carried by 33 (18 June). But greater efforts on the queen's part were required before the crisis was at an end. The amendments adopted by the lords were for the most part rejected by Gladstone. On 11 June the queen pressed on both sides the need of concessions, and strongly deprecated a continuance of the struggle. At length the government gave way on certain subsidiary points, and the bill passed safely its last stages (*Life of Tait*, ii. passim). How much of the result was due to the queen's interference, and how much to the stress of events, may be matter for argument; but there is no disputing that throughout this episode she oiled the wheels of the constitutional machinery.

Her appeal to the lords.

During this anxious period the queen's public activities were mainly limited to a review of troops at Aldershot on 17 April. On 25 May she celebrated quietly her fiftieth birthday, and at the end of June entertained for a second time the khedive of Egypt. On 28 June she gave a 'breakfast' or afternoon party in his honour at Buckingham Palace—the main festivity in which she took part during the season. In the course of her autumn visit to Balmoral she went on a tour through the Trossachs and visited Loch Lomond. Towards the end of the year, 6 Nov., she made one of her rare passages through London, and the first since her widowhood. She opened Blackfriars Bridge and Holborn Viaduct, but she came from Windsor only for the day.

The queen occasionally sought at this period a new form of relaxation in intercourse with some of the men of letters whose fame contributed to the glory of her reign. Her personal interest in literature was not strong, and it diminished in her later years; but she respected its producers and their influence. With Tennyson, whose work her husband had admired, and whose 'In Memoriam' gave her much comfort in her grief, she was already in intimate correspondence, which she maintained till his death; and when he visited her at Windsor and Osborne she treated him with the utmost confidence. Through her friends, Sir Arthur Helps and Dean Stanley, she had come to hear much of other great living writers. Lady Augusta Stanley told her of Carlyle, and she sent him a message of condolence on the sudden death of his wife in 1866. In May 1869 the queen visited the Westminster deanery mainly to make Carlyle's personal acquaintance. The Stanleys' guests also included Mr. and Mrs. Grote, Sir Charles and Lady Lyell, and the poet Browning. The queen was in a most gracious humour. Carlyle deemed it 'impossible to imagine a politer little woman; nothing the least imperious; all gentle, all sincere . . . makes you feel too (if you have any sense in you) that she is queen' (Froude, *Carlyle in London*, ii. 379–80). She told Browning that she admired his wife's poetry (Reid, *Lord Houghton*, ii. 200). Among the novels she had lately read was George Eliot's 'Mill on the Floss,' but Dickens's work was the only fiction of the day that really attracted her. In him, too, she manifested personal interest. She had attended in 1857 a performance by himself and other amateurs of Wilkie Collins's 'The Frozen Deep' at the Gallery of Illustration, and some proposals, which came to nothing, had been made to him to read the 'Christmas Carol' at court in 1858. At the sale of Thackeray's property in 1864 she purchased for 25*l.* 10*s.* the copy of the 'Christmas Carol' which Dickens had presented to Thackeray. In March 1870 Dickens, at Helps's request, lent her some photographs of scenes in the American civil war, and she took the opportunity that she had long sought of making his personal acquaintance. She summoned him to Buckingham Palace in order to thank him for his courtesy. On his departure she asked him to present her with copies of his writings, and handed him a copy of her 'Leaves' with the autograph inscription, 'From the humblest of writers to one of the greatest.' Other writers of whom she thought highly included Dr. Samuel Smiles, whose 'Lives of the Engineers' she presented to her son-

Intercourse with men of letters.

Digitized by Google

in-law of Hesse-Darmstadt in 1865, and whose 'Life of Thomas Edward, the Banff Naturalist,' she examined in 1876 with such effect as to direct the bestowal on Edward of a civil list pension of 50*l*. She was interested, too, in the works of George Macdonald, on whom she induced Lord Beaconsfield to confer a pension in 1877.

In 1870 European politics once more formed the most serious topic of the queen's thought, and the death in July of her old friend, Lord Clarendon, the foreign secretary, increased her anxieties. Despite her personal attachment to Lord Granville, who succeeded to Clarendon's post, she had far smaller faith in his political judgment. Although she watched events with attention, the queen was hopeful until the last that the struggle between France and Germany, which had long threatened, might be averted. In private letters to the rulers of both countries she constantly counselled peace; but her efforts were vain, and in July 1870 Napoleon declared war. She regarded his action as wholly unjustified, and her indignation grew when Bismarck revealed designs that Napoleon was alleged to have formed to destroy the independence of Belgium, a country in whose fortunes she was deeply concerned by reason of the domestic ties that linked her with its ruler. In the opening stages of the conflict that followed her ruling instincts identified her fully with the cause of Germany. Both her sons-in-law, the crown prince and Prince Louis of Hesse-Darmstadt, were in the field, and through official bulletins and the general information that her daughters collected for her, she studied their movements with painful eagerness. She sent hospital stores to her daughter at Darmstadt, and encouraged her in her exertions in behalf of the wounded. When crushing disaster befell the French arms she regarded their defeat as a righteous judgment. She warmly approved a sermon preached before her by her friend, Dr. Norman Macleod, at Balmoral on 2 Oct. 1870, in which he implicitly described France as 'reaping the reward of her wickedness and vanity and sensuality' (*More Leaves*, p. 151). But many of her subjects sympathised with France, and her own tenderness of heart evoked pity for her French neighbours in the completeness of their overthrow. With a view to relieve their sufferings, she entreated her daughter the crown princess, her son-in-law the crown prince, and her friend and his mother the queen of Prussia to avert the calamity of the bombardment of Paris.

The Franco-German war.

Her sympathy with Germany.

Her pity for France.

Bismarck bitterly complained that 'the petticoat sentimentality' which the queen communicated to the Prussian royal family hampered the fulfilment of German designs. The crown prince's unconcealed devotion to her compromised him in the eyes of Bismarck, who deprecated her son-in-law's faith in her genuine attachment to German interests (see the prince's 'Diary,' edited by Professor Geffcken, in *Deutsche Rundschau*, 1888). Nor did the queen refrain from pressing her ministers to offer her mediation with the object not merely of bringing the war to an early close, but of modifying the vindictive terms which Germany sought to impose on France. But her endeavours were of small avail. English influence was declining in the councils of Europe. Russia had made the preoccupation of France and Germany the occasion for breaking the clause in the treaty of Paris which excluded Russian warships from the Black Sea. And this defiant act was acquiesced in by Gladstone's government. Yet the queen's efforts for France were well appreciated there. Some years later (3 Dec. 1874) she accepted, with sympathetic grace, at Windsor an address of thanks, to which she replied in French, from representatives of the French nation, for the charitable services rendered by English men and women during the war; the elaborate volumes of photographs illustrating the campaigns, which accompanied the address, she placed in the British Museum.

Hatred of Napoleon's policy did not estrange her compassion from him in the ruin that overtook him and his family. The Empress Eugénie fled to England in September 1870, and took up her residence at Chislehurst. The queen at once sent her a kindly welcome, and on 30 Nov. paid her a long visit, which the exile returned at Windsor on 5 Dec. Thenceforth their friendship was unchecked. When Napoleon, on his release from a German prison, joined his wife in March 1871, the queen lost no time in visiting him at Chislehurst, and until his death on 9 Jan. 1873 openly showed her fellow-feeling with him in his melancholy fate.

The course that domestic affairs were taking during 1870 was hardly more agreeable to her than the course of foreign affairs. In April the attempt by a Fenian to assassinate Prince Alfred while on a visit at Port Jackson, New South Wales, greatly disturbed her, but happily the prince recovered; and she had no reason to doubt the genuineness of public sympathy which was given her in full measure. At home

Digitized by Google

she was mainly troubled by the government's resolve to begin the reorganisation of the army, which had been long contemplated. The first step taken by Cardwell, the secretary of state for war, was to subordinate the office of commander-in-chief to his own. Twice before the queen had successfully resisted or postponed a like proposal. She regarded it as an encroachment on the royal prerogative. Through the commander-in-chief she claimed that the crown directly controlled the army without the intervention of ministers or parliament; but her ministers now proved resolute, and she, on 28 June 1870, signed an order in council which deposed the commander-in-chief from his place of sole and immediate dependence on the crown (*Hansard*, ccii. 10 sq.; *Parl. Papers*, 1870, c. 164). Next session the government scheme for reorganising the army was pushed forward in a bill for the abolition of promotion by purchase which passed through the House of Commons by large majorities. In the House of Lords the Duke of Richmond carried resolutions which meant the ruin of the measure. Characteristically, the queen deprecated a conflict between the houses, but the government extricated her and themselves from that peril by a bold device which embarrassed her. They advised her to accomplish their reform by exercise of her own authority without further endeavour to win the approval of the upper house. The purchase of commissions had been legalised not by statute, but by royal warrant, which could be abrogated by the sovereign on the advice of her ministers without express sanction of parliament. In the special circumstances the procedure violently strained the power of the prerogative against one branch of the legislature, and the queen accepted the ministerial counsel with mixed feelings. She had small sympathy with the proposed reform, and feared to estrange the House of Lords from the crown by procedure which circumvented its authority; but the assertion of the prerogative was never ungrateful to her, and the responsibility for her action was her minister's.

Dislike of Cardwell's army reforms.

Despite her industrious pursuit of public business, the mass of the people continued to deplore the infrequency of her public appearances; of the only two public ceremonies in which she engaged to take part in 1870, she fulfilled no more than one. She opened (11 May 1870) the new buildings of London University at Burlington House; but, to the general disappointment, indisposition led her to delegate to the prince of Wales the opening of so notable a London improvement as the Thames Embankment (13 July 1870). The feeling of discontent was somewhat checked by the announcement in October that she had assented to the engagement of her fourth daughter, Princess Louise, with a subject, and one who was in the eye of the law a commoner. The princess had given her hand at Balmoral to the Marquis of Lorne, eldest son of the Duke of Argyll. It was the first time in English history that the sovereign sanctioned the union of a princess with one who was not a member of a reigning house since Mary, youngest daughter of Henry VII and sister of Henry VIII, married, in 1515, Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk. James II's marriage to Anne Hyde in 1660 did not receive the same official recognition. The queen regarded the match merely from the point of view of her daughter's happiness. It rendered necessary an appeal to parliament for her daughter's provision; and as her third son Arthur was on the point of coming of age, and also needed an income from public sources, it seemed politic to conciliate popular feeling by opening parliament in person. Accordingly, on 9 Feb. 1871, she occupied her throne in Westminster for the third time since her bereavement. Although Sir Robert Peel, son of the former prime minister, denounced as impolitic the approaching marriage of a princess with 'a son of a member of Her Majesty's government' (the Duke of Argyll, the Marquis of Lorne's father, being secretary for India; *Hansard*, cciv. 359), the dowry of 30,000*l.* with an annuity of 6,000*l.* was granted almost unanimously (350 to 1). Less satisfaction was manifested when the queen requested parliament to provide for Prince Arthur. An annuity of 15,000*l.* was bestowed, but although the minority on the final vote numbered only 11, as many as 51 members voted in favour of an unsuccessful amendment to reduce the sum to 10,000*l.* (*Hansard*, ccviii. 570-90). Meanwhile the court cast off some of its gloom. The marriage of Princess Louise took place at St. George's Chapel, Windsor, with much pomp, on 21 March 1871, in the presence of the queen, who for the occasion lightened her usual mourning attire. With unaccustomed activity in the months that followed she opened the Albert Hall (29 March), inaugurated the new buildings of St. Thomas's Hospital, and reviewed the household troops in Bushey Park, when the young prince imperial joined the royal party (30 June). At Balmoral that year, although

Marriage of Princess Louise.

Digitized by Google

the queen suffered severely from rheumatic gout and neuralgia, she entertained a large family party, including the crown prince and princess of Prussia and Princess Alice.

The increasing happiness in the royal circle was menaced at the end of the year by a grief almost as great as that which befell it just ten years before. At the end of November the prince of Wales fell ill of typhoid fever, at his house at Sandringham, and as the illness reached its most critical stage, the gravest fears were entertained. The queen went to Sandringham on 29 Nov., and news of a relapse brought her thither again on 8 Dec. with her daughter Alice, who was still her guest. Both remained for eleven days, during which the prince's life hung in the balance. Happily, on the fateful 14 Dec., the tenth anniversary of the prince consort's death, the first indications of recovery appeared, and on the 19th, when the queen returned to Windsor, the danger was passed. A week later the queen issued for the first time a letter to her people, thanking them for the touching sympathy they had displayed during 'those painful terrible days.' As soon as her son's health was fully restored the queen temporarily abandoned her privacy to accompany him in a semi-state procession from Buckingham Palace to St. Paul's Cathedral, there to attend a special service of thanksgiving (27 Feb. 1872). She was dressed in black velvet, trimmed with white ermine. For the last time the sovereign was received by the lord mayor with the traditional ceremonies at Temple Bar, the gates of which were first shut against her and then opened (the Bar was removed in the winter of 1878–9). Next day (28 Feb.) the queen endured renewal of a disagreeable experience of earlier years. A lad, Arthur O'Connor, who pretended to be a Fenian emissary, pointed an unloaded pistol at the queen as she was entering Buckingham Palace. He was at once seized by her attendant, John Brown, to commemorate whose vigilance she instituted a gold medal as a reward for long and faithful domestic service. She conferred the first that was struck on Brown, together with an annuity of 25*l.* On the day following O'Connor's senseless act the queen addressed a second letter to the public, acknowledging the fervent demonstrations of loyalty which welcomed her and her son on the occasion of the public thanksgiving.

Illness of the prince of Wales.

Public thanksgiving.

That celebration, combined with its anxious cause, strengthened immensely the bonds of sentiment that united the crown and the people. There was need of strengthening these bonds. Every year increased the feeling that the queen's reluctance to resume her old place in public life was diminishing the dignity of the crown. The formation of a republic in France at the same time encouraged the tendency to disparage monarchical institutions. Lord Selborne, the lord chancellor, when the queen's guest at Windsor, was bold enough to tell her that if the French republic held its ground it would influence English public opinion in a republican direction (SELBORNE, *Memorials*, vol. ii.) During the early seventies the cry against the throne threatened to become formidable. Mob-orators prophesied that Queen Victoria would at any rate be the last monarch of England. The main argument of the anti-royalists touched the expenses of the monarchy, which now included large provision for the queen's children. Criticism of her income and expenditure was developed with a pertinacity which deeply wounded her. Pamphlets, some of which were attributed to men of position, compared her income with the modest 10,000*l.* allowed to the president of the United States. A malignant tract, published in 1871, which enjoyed a great vogue, and was entitled 'Tracts for the Times, No. I.: What does she do with it? by Solomon Temple, builder,' professed to make a thoroughgoing examination of her private expenditure. The writer argued that while the queen was constantly asking parliament for money for her children, she was not spending the annuity originally secured to her by the civil list act on the purposes for which it was designed. A comparatively small proportion of it was applied, it was asserted, to the maintenance of the dignity of the crown, the sole object with which it was granted; the larger part of it went to form a gigantic private fortune which was in some quarters estimated to have already reached 5,000,000*l.* To these savings the writer protested she had no right; any portion of the civil list income that at the end of the year remained unexpended ought to return to the public exchequer. Personally, it was said, the queen was well off, apart from her income from the civil list. Besides Neild's bequest she had derived more than half a million from the estate of the prince consort, and the receipts from the duchy of Lancaster were steadily increasing. The assertions in regard to matters of fact were for the most part false. The queen's savings in the civil list were rarely 20,000*l.* a year, and her opportunities of thrift were

Popular censure of the sovereign.

Digitized by Google

grossly misrepresented. But in the hands of the advocates of a republican form of government the pecuniary argument was valuable and it was pressed to the uttermost. Sir Charles W. Dilke, M.P. for Chelsea, when speaking in favour of an English republic at Newcastle on 6 Nov. 1871, complained that the queen paid no income tax. Ministers found it needful to refute the damaging allegations. Sir Algernon West, one of the treasury officials, was directed by the prime minister to prepare an answer to the obnoxious pamphlet. Robert Lowe, the chancellor of the exchequer, announced that income tax was paid by the queen. Twice at the end of the session of 1871 Gladstone in the House of Commons insisted that the whole of the queen's income was justly at her personal disposal (*Hansard*, ccvii. 1124, ccviii. 158–9). But the agitators were not readily silenced. Next session, on 19 March 1872, Sir Charles Dilke introduced a motion for a full inquiry into the queen's expenditure with a view to a complete reform of the civil list. His long and elaborate speech abounded in minute details, but he injured his case by avowing himself a republican; and when the same avowal was made by Mr. Auberon Herbert, who seconded his motion, a scene of great disorder followed. Gladstone denied that the queen's savings were on the alleged scale, or that the expenses of the court had appreciably diminished since the prince's death (*Hansard*, ccx. 253 sq.) Only two members of the house, Mr. G. Anderson and Sir Wilfrid Lawson, voted with Sir Charles Dilke and Mr. Herbert, and their proposal was rejected by a majority of 274. In the event the wave of republican sentiment was soon spent, but the conviction that the people paid an unduly high price for the advantages of the monarchy remained fully alive in the minds of large sections of the population, especially of the artisan class, until the queen conspicuously modified her habits of seclusion. The main solvent of the popular grievance, however, was the affectionate veneration which was roused in course of time throughout her dominions, by the veteran endurance of her rule, and by the growth of the new and powerful faith that she embodied in her own person the unity of the British empire.

Debate on the civil list, 1872.

VI

From the flood of distasteful criticism in 1872 the queen escaped for a few weeks in the spring (23 March to 8 April) by crossing to Germany in order to visit at Baden-Baden her stepsister, whose health was failing. After her return home the German empress, with whose dislike of war the queen was in thorough sympathy, was a welcome guest (2 May); and in the same month she sought unusual recreation by attending a concert which Gounod conducted at the newly opened Albert Hall. But death was again busy in her circle and revived her grief. She had derived immeasurable comfort from conversation with Dr. Norman Macleod. 'How I love to talk to him,' she said, 'to ask his advice, to speak to him of my sorrows, my anxieties!' (*More Leaves*, pp. 143–161); but on 16 June he passed away. Her first mistress of the robes and lifelong friend, the Duchess of Sutherland, had died in 1868, and she now visited the duchess's son and daughter-in-law at Dunrobin Castle from 6 to 12 Sept. 1872, so that she might be present at the laying of the first stone of a memorial to her late companion. In the same month her stepsister, the Princess Féodore, the last surviving friend of her youth, died at Baden-Baden (23 Sept.), while the death on the following 9 Jan. of Napoleon III, whose amiability to her and her family was never conquered by disaster, imposed on her the mournful task of consoling his widow. She gave the sarcophagus which enclosed his remains in St. Mary's Church, Chislehurst.

Deaths in the royal circle, 1872-3.

The year that opened thus sadly witnessed several incidents that stirred in the queen more pleasurable sensations. In March Gladstone's Irish university bill was rejected by the House of Commons, and he at once resigned (11 March). The queen accepted his resignation, and invited Disraeli to take his place, but Disraeli declined in view of the normal balance of parties in the existing House of Commons. Disraeli was vainly persuaded to follow another course. Gladstone pointed out to the queen that the refusal of Disraeli, who had brought about his defeat, to assume office amounted to an unconstitutional shirking of his responsibilities. Disraeli was awaiting with confidence an appeal to the constituencies, which Gladstone was not desirous of inviting at once, although he could not now long delay it. In face of Disraeli's obduracy he was, at the queen's request, compelled, however reluctantly, to return for a season at least to the treasury bench (20 March). His government was greatly shaken in reputation, but they succeeded in holding on till the beginning of next year.

Disraeli declines office.

When the ministerial crisis ended, the queen paid for the first time an official visit to the east end of London in order to open

Digitized by Google

the new Victoria Park (2 April). The summer saw her occupied in extending hospitality to a political guest, the shah of Persia, who, like the sultan of Turkey, was the first wearer of his crown to visit England. The queen's regal position in India rendered it fitting for her to welcome oriental potentates at her court, and the rivalry in progress in Asia between Russia and England gave especial value to the friendship of Persia. The shah stayed at Buckingham Palace from 19 June to 4 July, and an imposing reception was accorded him. The prince of Wales for the most part did assiduous duty as host in behalf of his mother, but she thrice entertained the shah at Windsor, and he wrote with enthusiasm of the cordiality of her demeanour. At their first meeting, on 20 June, she invested him with the order of the garter; at the second, on 24 June, he accompanied her to a review in Windsor Park; and at the third, on 2 July, he exchanged photographs with her, and he visited the prince consort's mausoleum at Frogmore (*Diary of the Shah*, translated by Redhouse, 1874, pp. 144 sq.)

First visit of the shah of Persia.

Meanwhile the governments of both Russia and England were endeavouring to diminish the friction and suspicion that habitually impeded friendly negotiations between them. At the opening of the year Count Schouvaloff was sent by the Tsar Alexander II on a secret mission to the queen. He assured her that the Russians had no intention of making further advances in Central Asia. Events proved that assurance to be equivocal; but there was another object of Schouvaloff's embassy, which was of more immediate interest to the queen, and accounted for the extreme cordiality that she extended to him. A matrimonial union between the English and Russian royal houses was suggested. The families were already slightly connected. The sister of the princess of Wales had married the tsarevitch (afterwards Tsar Alexander III). The proposal was regarded by the queen as of great political promise, and at the date of the shah's visit the tsarevitch and his wife were staying at Marlborough House in order to facilitate the project. In July the queen assented to the marriage of Prince Alfred, her second son, with Grand Duchess Marie Alexandrovna, the Tsar Alexander II's only daughter, and the sister-in-law of the tsarevna, the princess of Wales's sister. The queen was elated by the formation of this new tie with the family of England's present rival in Asia, and her old antagonist on the field of the Crimea. Subsequently she chose her friend Dean Stanley to perform at St. Petersburg the wedding ceremony after the Anglican rite (23 Jan. 1874), and she struggled hard to read in the dean's own illegible handwriting the full and vivid accounts he sent her of his experiences. In the following May the coping-stone seemed to be placed on the edifice of an Anglo-Russian peace by her entertainment at Windsor of the Tsar Alexander II, her new daughter-in-law's father. But the march of events did not allow the marriage appreciably to affect the political issues at stake between Russia and England, and within three years they were again on the verge of war.

Relations with Russia.

Marriage of the Duke of Edinburgh.

Meanwhile, in January 1874, the queen permitted Gladstone to dissolve parliament. The result was a triumphant victory for the conservatives. To the queen's relief Gladstone's term of office was ended, and she did not conceal the gratification with which she recalled Disraeli to power. Her new minister's position was exceptionally strong. He enjoyed the advantage, which no conservative minister since Peel took office in 1841 had enjoyed, of commanding large majorities in both houses of parliament. Despite a few grumblers, he exerted supreme authority over his party, and the queen was prepared to extend to him the fullest confidence. Disraeli's political views strongly commended themselves to her. His elastic conservatism did not run counter to her whiggish sentiment. His theory of the constitution gave to the crown a semblance of strength and dignity with which her recent ministers had been loth to credit it. Moreover his opinion of the crown's relations to foreign affairs precisely coincided with the belief which her husband had taught her, that it was the duty of a sovereign of England to seek to influence the fortunes of Europe. In his social intercourse, too, Disraeli had the advantage of a personal fascination which grew with closer acquaintance, and developed in the queen a genuine affection for him. He conciliated her idiosyncrasies. He affected interest in the topics which he knew to interest her. He showered upon her all his arts and graces of conversation. He did what no other minister in the reign succeeded in doing in private talk with her—he amused her. His social charm lightened the routine of state business. He briefly informed her of the progress of affairs, but did not overwhelm her with details. Nevertheless, he well understood the practical working of the constitution, and, while magnifying the queen's potential force of sovereignty, he did not prejudice the supreme responsibilities of his own office. His gene-

Disraeli in power, 1874.

Digitized by Google

ral line of policy being congenial to her, argument or explanation was rarely needful; but in developing his policy he was not moved by her suggestions or criticism in a greater degree than his predecessors. Even in the matter of important appointments he did not suffer her influence to go beyond previous limits. But by his exceptional tact and astuteness he reconciled her to almost every decision he took, whether or no it agreed with her inclination. When he failed to comply with her wishes he expressed regret with a felicity which never left a wound. In immaterial matters—the grant of a civil list pension or the bestowal of a subordinate post or title—he not merely acceded to the queen's requests, but saw that effect was given to them with promptness. Comparing his attitude to the queen with Gladstone's, contrasting the harmony of his relations with her and the tension that characterised his rival's, he was in the habit of saying, 'Gladstone treats the queen like a public department; I treat her like a woman.'

His relations with the queen.

Disraeli's government began its work quietly. Its main business during its first session was ecclesiastical legislation, with which the queen was in full sympathy. Both the churches of Scotland and England were affected. The public worship regulation bill, which was introduced by Archbishop Tait, was an endeavour to check in England the growth of ritualism, which the queen abhorred, and the Scottish church patronage bill substituted congregational election for lay patronage in the appointment of ministers in the established church of Scotland, whose prosperity the queen made a personal concern. Resistance by the Scottish church leaders to this reform at an earlier date had led to the disruption of the established church of Scotland, and Scottish dissenters, especially those who had left the church, raised stout opposition to a concession which they regarded as too belated to be equitable. To the queen's disgust Gladstone vehemently opposed the measure. His speech against the bill excited her warm displeasure. She denounced it as mere obstruction. 'He might so easily have stopped away,' she remarked to her friend, Principal Tulloch; but the bill was carried in spite of Gladstone's protest.

Continued irritation with Gladstone.

It was the queen's full intention to have opened parliament in person in February 1875, by way of indicating her sympathy with the new ministers; but the serious illness of Prince Leopold from typhoid fever kept her away. On his recovery, in conformity with the views that she and her prime minister held of the obligations of intervention in European politics that lay upon an English monarch, she immersed herself in delicate negotiations with foreign sovereigns. Rumour spread abroad that the Franco-German war was to be at once renewed. Republican France had been pushing forward new armaments, and it was averred that she was bent on avenging the humiliations of 1870–1. The queen's relatives at Berlin and Darmstadt informed her in the spring of 1875 that Bismarck was resolved to avoid a possible surprise on the part of France by suddenly beginning the attack. Her recent friend, Tsar Alexander II, was travelling in Germany, and she wrote appealing to him to use his influence with the German emperor (his nephew) to stay violence. On 20 June 1875 she addressed herself directly to the German emperor. She insisted that her fears were not exaggerated, and declaimed against the iniquity of a new assault on France. Bismarck wrote to his master expressing cynical resentment at the queen's interference, and denied the truth of her information. By Bismarck's advice, the emperor protested to her against the imputation to him of the wickedness of which she accused his policy. That there was a likelihood of an outbreak of hostilities between France and Germany in the early months of 1875 is undoubted, but an accommodation was in progress before the queen intervened, and the scare soon passed away. Although Bismarck affected to scorn her appeals, they clearly helped to incline the political scales of central Europe in the direction of peace (Bismarck, *Recollections*, ii. 191 seq.; Busch, *Conversations with Bismarck*; *Princess Alice's Letters*, p. 339).

Fear of another Franco-German war.

It was agreeable to her to turn from European complications to the plans whereby Disraeli proposed to enhance the prestige of her crown, and to strengthen the chain that, since the legislation of 1858, personally linked her with the great empire of India. Her pride in her relations with India and her interest in the welfare of its inhabitants were always growing. She therefore readily agreed that the prince of Wales should, as her representative, make a state tour through the whole territory, and should visit the native princes. She took an affectionate leave of him at Balmoral on 17 Sept. 1875. The expedition was completely successful, and the prince did not return to England till the following May, when the queen welcomed him in

Empress of India, 1876.

Digitized by Google

London (11 May 1876). Disraeli's Indian policy also included the bestowal on her of a title which would declare her Indian sovereignty. The royal titles bill, which conferred on her the designation of empress of India, was the chief business of the session of 1876, and she fittingly opened it in person amid much popular enthusiasm (8 Feb.) The opposition warmly criticised Disraeli's proposal, but he assured the House of Commons that the new title of honour would only be employed in India and in Indian affairs. The bill passed through all its stages before 1 May, when the queen was formally proclaimed empress of India in London. After the close of the session she was glad of the opportunity of marking her sense of the devotion that Disraeli had shown her by offering him a peerage (21 Aug. 1876); his health had suffered from his constant attendance in the House of Commons, and he entered the House of Lords next year as Earl of Beaconsfield. On 1 Jan. 1877 at Delhi the governor-general of India, Lord Lytton, formally announced the queen's assumption of her title of empress to an imposing assembly of sixty-three ruling princes. Memory of the great ceremonial was perpetuated by the creation of a new Order of the Indian empire, while a new imperial Order of the Crown of India was established as a decoration for ladies whose male relatives were associated with the Indian government. The queen held the first investiture at Windsor on 29 April 1878. She gloried in her new distinction, and despite Disraeli's assurances soon recognised no restrictions in its use. She at once signed herself 'Victoria R. & I.' in documents relating to India, and early in 1878 she adopted the same form in English documents of state. In 1893 the words 'Ind[iae] Imp[eratrix]' were engraved among her titles on the British coinage.

Her cheering relations with Lord Beaconsfield stimulated her to appear somewhat more frequently in public, and she played prominent parts in several military ceremonials in the early days of Disraeli's government. The queen had narrowly watched the progress of the little Ashanti war on the west coast of Africa, and at its successful conclusion she reviewed sailors, marines, and soldiers who had taken part in it in the Royal Clarence Victualling Yard at Gosport on 23 April 1874. At the end of the year, too, she distributed medals to the men. On 2 May 1876 she reviewed troops at Aldershot, and in the following September presented at Balmoral colours to her father's regiment, the royal Scots. She reminded the men of her military ancestry.

Public appearances, 1874–6.

She suffered a severe shock in the autumn of 1875 when, while crossing to the Isle of Wight, her yacht, the Albert, ran down another yacht, the Mistletoe, and thus caused three of its occupants to be drowned in her presence (18 Aug. 1875); but during the early spring of 1876 she was more active than usual in London. She attended a concert given by her command at the Royal Albert Hall (25 Feb.) She opened in semi-state a new wing of the London Hospital (7 March). Two days later she inspected in Kensington Gardens the gorgeous Albert Memorial, the most elaborate of the many monuments to her husband, a colossal gilded figure of whom fills the central place. Thence, with her three younger daughters, she went to the funeral in Westminster Abbey of her old friend, Lady Augusta Stanley, whose death, after a thirty years' association, deeply moved her; in memory of Lady Augusta she erected a monumental cross in the private grounds at Frogmore. Later in the season of 1876 she left for a three weeks' vacation at Coburg (31 March to 20 April); she travelled from Cherbourg through France, but avoided Paris, and on the return journey had an interview at La Villette station, in the neighbourhood of the capital, with the president of the republic, Marshal MacMahon. The meeting was a graceful recognition on her part of the new form of government. The German empress was once more her guest in May. While going to Balmoral a few months later, she unveiled at Edinburgh yet another Albert memorial (17 Aug.) For the first time since the prince consort's death she kept Christmas at Windsor, owing to illness in the Isle of Wight, and transgressed what seemed to be her settled dislike of court entertainments by giving a concert in St. George's Hall (26 Dec.)

Visit to Coburg.

During the two years that followed the queen was involved in the intricacies of European politics far more deeply than at any time since the Crimean war. The subject races of the Turkish empire in the Balkans threatened the Porte with revolt in the autumn of 1875. The insurrection spread rapidly, and there was the likelihood that Russia, to serve her own ends, might come to the rescue of the insurgents. Disraeli adopted Palmerston's policy of 1854, and declared that British interests in India and elsewhere required the maintenance of the sultan's authority invio-

Crisis in Eastern Europe.

Digitized by Google

late. Turkey endeavoured to suppress the insurrection in the Balkans with great barbarity, notably in Bulgaria; and in the autumn of 1876 Gladstone, who had lately announced his retirement from public life, suddenly emerged from his seclusion in order to stir the people of the United Kingdom by the energy of his eloquence to resist the bestowal on Turkey of any English favour or support. One effect of Gladstone's vehemence was to tighten the bond between Beaconsfield and the queen. She accepted unhesitatingly Lord Beaconsfield's view that England was bound to protect Turkey from permanent injury at Russia's hands, and she bitterly resented the embarrassments that Gladstone caused her minister. But she did not readily abandon hope that Russia might be persuaded to abstain from interference in the Balkans. The occupants of the thrones of Russia and Germany were her personal friends, and she believed her private influence with them might keep the peace. Princess Alice met the tsar at Darmstadt in July 1876, and he assured the queen through her daughter that he had no wish for a conflict with England. Thus encouraged, she wrote to him direct, and then appealed to the German emperor to use his influence with him. She even twice addressed herself to Bismarck in the same sense (Busch, *Conversations with Bismarck*, ii. 277). But her efforts failed. Russia declared war on Turkey on 24 April 1877, and before the end of the year had won a decisive victory.

The queen's efforts for peace.

All the queen's sympathy with Russia thereupon vanished, and she, no less than Lord Beaconsfield, was resolved that England should regulate the fruits of Russia's success. Twice did she openly indicate her sympathy with her minister in the course of 1877—first by opening parliament in person in February, and secondly by paying him a visit in circumstances of much publicity at his country seat, Hughenden Manor, Buckinghamshire. On 21 Dec. 1877 she, with Princess Beatrice, travelled by rail from Windsor to High Wycombe station, where Beaconsfield and his secretary, Mr. Montagu Corry, met her. The mayor presented an address of welcome. Driving with her host to Hughenden, she stayed there two hours, and on leaving planted a tree on the lawn. A poem in 'Punch' on 29 Dec. 1877, illustrating a sketch by Mr. Linley Sambourne, humorously suggested the powerful impression that the incident created both in England and in Europe.

At Hughenden.

At the beginning of 1878 the sultan made a personal appeal to the queen to induce the tsar to accept lenient terms of peace. She telegraphed to the tsar an entreaty to accelerate negotiations; but when the tsar forced on Turkey conditions which gave him a preponderating influence within the sultan's dominions, she supported Lord Beaconsfield in demanding that the whole setttlement should be referred to a congress of the European powers. Through the storms that succeeded no minister received stauncher support from his sovereign than Lord Beaconsfield from the queen. The diplomatic struggle brought the two countries to the brink of war, but the queen deprecated retreat. Before the congress of Berlin met in June 1878, Beaconsfield warned the queen that his determination to prevent Russia from getting a foothold south of the Danube might abruptly end in active hostilities. The queen declared herself ready to face the risk. When, therefore, at an early session of the congress, a deadlock arose between Lord Beaconsfield, who acted as the English envoy, and Prince Gortschakoff, the Russian envoy, and Lord Beaconsfield threatened departure from Berlin so that the dispute might be settled by 'other means,' he made no empty boast, but acted in accord with an understanding which he had previously reached with the queen. Russia yielded the specific point at Bismarck's persuasion; and although both the material and moral advantages that England derived from her intervention were long questioned, the queen welcomed Lord Beaconsfield with unstinted eulogy when he returned from Berlin, bringing, in his own phrase, 'peace with honour.' On 22 July 1878 she invested him at Osborne with the order of the garter. War preparations had meantime been in active progress with the queen's full approval. On 13 May 1878 she had held a review on a great scale at Aldershot in company with the crown prince and princess of Prussia, who were her guests; and on 13 Aug. she reviewed at Spithead in inauspicious weather a strong fleet designed for 'special service.'

Her support of Beaconsfield's policy.

The situation revived at all stages the queen's memory of the earlier conflict with Russia, the course of which had been largely guided by her husband's resolution. She had lately re-studied closely the incidents of the Crimean war in connection with the 'Life' of the prince consort, on which Sir Theodore Martin was engaged under her supervision. At the end of 1877 there appeared the third volume of the biography,

The biography of prince consort.

Digitized by Google

which illustrated the strength of court feeling against Russia when the Crimean war was in progress. The 'Spectator,' a journal supporting Gladstone, censured the volume as 'a party pamphlet' in favour of Lord Beaconsfield, and Gladstone himself reviewed it in self-defence.

Domestic incident during 1878 was hardly less abundant than public incident. On 22 Feb. there took place at Berlin the first marriage of a grandchild of the queen, when Charlotte, the eldest daughter of the crown prince and princess, married the hereditary Duke of Saxe-Meiningen. But it was mainly death in the queen's circle that marked her domestic year. Her former ally, Victor Emanuel, had died on 9 Jan. Two attempts at Berlin to assassinate the old German emperor (11 May and 2 June) gave her an alarming impression of the condition of Germany, where she specially feared the advance of socialism and atheism. On 4 June died Lord Russell, and she at once offered his family, through Lord Beaconsfield, a public funeral in Westminster Abbey; but the offer was declined, and he was buried at Chenies. A few days later (12 June) there passed away at Paris her first cousin, the dethroned and blind king of Hanover. She gave directions for his burial in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, and herself attended the funeral (25 June). But the heaviest blow that befell her in the year was the loss of her second daughter, Princess Alice, who had been her companion in her heaviest trials. She died of diphtheria at Darmstadt on 14 Dec., the seventeenth anniversary of the prince consort's death. It was the first loss of a child that the queen had experienced, and no element of sorrow was absent. The people again shared their sovereign's grief, and on the 26th she addressed to them a simple letter of thanks, describing the dead princess as 'a bright example of loving tenderness, courageous devotion, and self-sacrifice to duty.' She erected a granite cross to her memory at Balmoral next year, and showed the tenderest interest in her motherless family.

Domestic incident, 1878.

Death of Princess Alice.

1879 brought more happiness in its train. Amid greater pomp than had characterised royal weddings since that of the princess royal, the queen attended on 13 March the marriage at St. George's Chapel, Windsor, of her third son, the Duke of Connaught. The bride was daughter of Prince Frederick Charles of Prussia (the red prince), a nephew of the German emperor, and the new connection with the Prussian house was thoroughly congenial to the queen.

Twelve days later the queen enjoyed the new experience of a visit to Italy. She stayed for nearly a month, till 23 April, at Baveno on Lago Maggiore. She delighted in the scenery, and was gratified by a visit from the new King Humbert and Queen Margherita of Italy. On her return to England she learned of the birth of her first great-grandchild, the first born of the hereditary princess of Saxe-Meiningen. Hardly had the congratulations ceased when she suffered a terrible shock by the death, 19 June 1879, in the Zulu war of the prince imperial, the only child of the ex-empress of the French. He had gone to Africa as a volunteer in the English army, and was slain when riding almost alone in the enemy's country. He was regarded with much affection by the queen and by the Princess Beatrice, and all the queen's wealth of sympathy was bestowed on the young man's mother, the widowed Empress Eugénie. While the prince's remains were being interred at Chislehurst the queen was the empress's sole companion (12 July).

First visit to Italy, 1879.

The prince imperial's death.

At the time the political situation was not promising, and was a source of grave anxiety to the queen. The Zulu war, in which the prince imperial met his death, was only one symptom of the unrest in South Africa which the high-handed policy of the governor of the Cape, Sir Bartle Frere, had brought about. Lord Beaconsfield did not conceal his disapproval of the action of the governor, but his preoccupation with Eastern Europe had not permitted him to control the situation, and he felt bound to defend the positions into which the government had been led by its accredited representative. Equal difficulties were encountered in India, where the rival pretensions of England and Russia to dominate the amir of Afghanistan had involved the Indian government, under Lord Lytton's viceroyalty, in two successive wars with the Afghans (November 1878 and December 1879). The strife of political parties at home greatly complicated the situation, and gave the queen additional cause of distress. Gladstone, during the autumn of 1879, in a series of passionate speeches delivered in Midlothian, charged the government with fomenting disaster by their blustering imperialism. The queen resented his campaign. His persistent attacks on Lord Beaconsfield roused her wrath, and in private letters she invariably described his denunciations of her favourite minister as shameless or disgraceful. Her faith in Beaconsfield was unquenchable. He acknowledged her sympathy

The ministry's difficulties.

Digitized by Google

in avowals of the strongest personal attachment to her. He was ambitious, he told her, of securing for her office greater glory than it had yet attained. He was anxious to make her the dictatress of Europe. 'Many things,' he wrote, 'are preparing which for the sake of peace and civilisation render it most necessary that her majesty should occupy that position.' But there were ominous signs that Beaconsfield's lease of power was reaching its close, despite all the queen could do to lengthen it. For the fourth time while he was prime minister the queen opened the last session of his parliament on 5 Feb. 1880. The ceremonial was conducted with greater elaboration than at any time since the prince's death. On 24 March parliament was dissolved, and the future of Lord Beaconsfield was put to the hazard of the people's vote.

Next day the queen left on a month's visit to Germany. She spent most of her time at her late half-sister's Villa Hohenlohe at Baden-Baden, but went thence to Darmstadt to attend the confirmation of two daughters of the late Princess Alice. In the family circle of her daughter, the crown princess, she found while abroad much to gratify her. Her grandson, Prince William of Prussia (now Emperor William II), was just betrothed to Princess Victoria of [Schleswig-Holstein-Sonderburg] Augustenburg, daughter of Duke Frederick, the claimant to the duchy of Holstein, who had fared so disastrously in the Schleswig-Holstein struggle, and had died in the previous January. She sympathised with the sentiment of the young man's parents that poetic justice was rendered to Duke Frederick, whom Bismarck's Prussian policy had crushed, by the entrance of his daughter into the direct line of succession to the imperial crown of the Prussian ruler's consort. But, in spite of her joy at her grandson's betrothal, her keenest interests were absorbed in the progress of the general election in England. Telegrams passed constantly between her and the prime minister, and her spirits sank when the completeness of the defeat of the conservative party proved to her that he could serve her no longer. Liberals and home rulers had in the new House of Commons no less a majority over the conservatives than 166. On 21 April she was back at Windsor, and next day had two hours' conversation with her vanquished minister. As in 1855 and 1859, when a ministerial crisis brought her in view of the mortifying experience of making prime minister one whom she distrusted, she carefully examined all possible alternatives. As soon as Lord Beaconsfield left her she summoned by his advice Lord Hartington, who was nominal leader of the liberal party; for Gladstone had never formally resumed the post since his retirement in 1875. She invited Lord Hartington to form a ministry (22 April). He told her, to her own and Lord Beaconsfield's disappointment, that Gladstone alone had won the victory and that he alone must reap the rewards. Beaconsfield said that Lord Hartington showed want of courage in hesitating to take office; he 'abandoned a woman in her hour of need.' On returning to London Lord Hartington called on Gladstone. Next morning (23 April) he went back to Windsor with the queen's old friend, Lord Granville, the liberal leader of the House of Lords. Against her will they convinced her that Gladstone alone was entitled to power, and, making the best of the difficult situation, she entrusted them with a message to him requesting an interview. Gladstone hurried to Windsor the same evening, and after a few minutes' conversation he accepted the queen's commission to assume power. Gladstone's second government was soon in being, and, although some of its personnel was little to the queen's taste, she received her new advisers with constitutional correctness of demeanour.

Visit to Germany, 1880.

Gladstone resumes office, 1880.

Two acts due to the queen's kindness of heart involved her in some public censure as soon as the new liberal government was installed. She felt lifelong compassion for the family of her exiled cousin, the king of Hanover, and showed great tenderness to his daughter Frederica, whom she called 'the poor lily of Hanover.' She not only countenanced her marriage with Baron von Pawell-Rammingen, who was formerly her father's equerry, but arranged for the wedding to take place in her presence in her private chapel at Windsor (24 April 1880). A few months later she, as visitor of Westminster Abbey, assented to a proposal to place there a monument in memory of the late prince imperial. The House of Commons, in spite of Gladstone's remonstrance, condemned the scheme on the ground of the prince's nationality (16 July 1880). The queen at once appointed a site for the monument in St. George's Chapel, Windsor (21 July).

The misgivings with which the queen's new advisers inspired her stimulated her critical activity. She informed Gladstone and his colleagues that she insisted on a full exercise of her right of 'commenting on all proposals before they are matured.' Ministers

Digitized by Google

must take no decision before their completed plans were before her. One of the new government's first domestic measures—the burials bill—at once caused her disquietude. The bill was designed to authorise the conduct of funerals by nonconformist ministers in parish churchyards, and the queen anxiously sought the opinion of Lord Selborne, like herself a devoted adherent of the Anglican establishment, respecting the forms of religious service in churchyards that were to be sanctioned. She was more seriously perturbed by the government's plans for the further reorganisation of the army, the control of which, despite the last liberal government's legislation, she persisted in treating as the crown's peculiar province. In May she stoutly protested against the proposal for the complete abolition of flogging in the army, to which she saw no possible alternative 'in extreme cases of cowardice, treachery, plundering, or neglect of duty on sentry.' She objected to the suspension of the practice of giving honorary colonelcies with incomes as rewards for distinguished officers; any abuse in the method of distribution could be easily remedied. When Childers, the secretary of war, in the winter of 1880 sketched out a scheme for linking battalions and giving regiments territorial designations, she warmly condemned changes which were likely, in her opinion, to weaken the regimental *esprit de corps*. Childers, though he respectfully considered the queen's suggestions, rarely adopted them, and in a speech at Pontefract on 19 Jan. 1882 he felt himself under the necessity of openly contesting the view that the crown still governed the army.

Distrust of ministerial measures.

During the first months of Gladstone's second administration the queen's main energies were devoted to urging on the ministers the duty of spirited and sustained action in bringing to an end the wars in Afghanistan and South Africa, which their predecessors had left on their hands. The Afghan campaign of 1880 she watched with the closest attention. After the defeat of the English troops at Maiwand (27 July 1880) she wrote to Childers of her dread lest the government should not adequately endeavour to retrieve the disaster. She had heard rumours, she said, of an intended reduction of the army by the government. She thought there was need of increasing it. On 22 Aug. she proved her anxiety by inspecting the troopship Jumna which was taking reinforcements to India. But, to her intense satisfaction and gratitude, Sir Frederick (now Earl) Roberts, by a prompt march on Kandahar, reduced the Afghans to submission. The new amir, Abdur-Rahman, was securely installed on the Afghan throne, and to the queen's relief he maintained to the end of her reign friendly relations with her and her government, frequently speaking to his family and court in praise of her character and rule (Amir Abdur-Rahman, *Autobiography*, 1900). In like manner, after the outbreak of the Boer war in December 1880, and the defeat and death of General Colley on 27 Feb. 1881 at Majuba Hill, the queen was unremitting in her admonitions to the government to bestir themselves. She recommended Sir Frederick Roberts for the vacant chief command in the Transvaal—a recommendation which the government made independently at the same moment. Her ministers however, decided to carry to a conclusion the peace negotiations which had previously been opened with the Boers, and before General Roberts landed in South Africa the war was ended by the apparent capitulation of the queen's advisers to the enemy. The ministerial action conflicted with the queen's views and wishes, and served to increase her distrust of ministerial policy.

Afghanistan, 1880.

The Transvaal, 1881.

But, whatever her opinion of her government's diplomacy, she was not sparing in signs of sympathy with the sufferings of her troops in the recent hostilities. By her desire the colours of the 24th regiment, which had been temporarily lost during the Zulu war at the battle of Isandhlwana, but were afterwards recovered, were brought to Osborne, and while speaking to the officers in charge of the bravery of the regiment and its trials in South Africa, she decorated the colours with a wreath (28 July 1880). During 1882, she once more held a review at Aldershot (16 May), and she presented at Parkhurst, Isle of Wight, new colours to the second battalion of the Berkshire regiment (66th), which had lost their old colours at Maiwand in Afghanistan (17 Aug.)

Discontent with her present advisers intensified the grief with which she learned of the death of Lord Beaconsfield —her 'dear great friend' she called him—on 19 April 1881. She and all members of her family treated his loss as a personal bereavement. Two days after his death she wrote from Osborne to Dean Stanley: 'His devotion and kindness to me, his wise counsels, his great gentleness combined with firmness, his one thought of the honour and glory of the country, and his unswerving loyalty to the throne make the death of my dear Lord Beaconsfield a na-

Death of Beaconsfield, 19 April, 1881.

Digitized by Google

tional calamity. My grief is great and lasting.' She knew, she added, that he would wish to be buried beside his wife at Hughenden, but she directed that a public monument should be placed to his memory in Westminster Abbey (STANLEY, ii. 565). At the funeral at Hughenden, on the 26th, she was represented by the prince of Wales and Prince Leopold. Of two wreaths which she sent, one, of primroses, bore the inscription, 'His favourite flower. . . . A tribute of affection from Queen Victoria,' and thus inaugurated the permanent association of the primrose with Lord Beaconsfield's memory. But such marks of regard did not exhaust the queen's public acts of mourning. Four days after the burial (30 April) she and the Princess Beatrice visited Lord Beaconsfield's house at Hughenden, and the queen placed with her own hands a wreath of white camellias on the coffin, which lay in the still open vault in the churchyard. Next year, on a site chosen by herself in the church, she set up a memorial tablet—a low-relief profile portrait of the minister—with an inscription from her own pen: 'To the dear and honoured memory of Benjamin, Earl of Beaconsfield, this memorial is placed by his grateful and affectionate sovereign and friend Victoria R.I. ("Kings love him that speaketh right."—Proverbs xvi. 13.) February 27th, 1882.' No sovereign in the course of English history had given equal proofs of attachment to a minister.

The queen's generous sympathies were never wholly absorbed by her own subjects or her friends at home. A few weeks before Lord Beaconsfield's death she was shocked by the assassination of the Tsar Alexander II, father of her daughter-in-law, the Duchess of Edinburgh (13 March), and a few months later the death by a like violence of President Garfield of the United States drew from her an autograph letter of condolence to the widow which the veteran politician Charles Pelham Villiers described as a 'masterpiece' of womanly consideration and political tact.

Before the end of 1881 the government was involved in grave difficulties in Egypt.

War in Egypt, 1882.

Arabi Pasha, the khedive's war minister, fomented a rebellion against the khedive's authority in the autumn, and by the summer of 1882 he had gained complete control of the Egyptian government. Grave disorders in the administration of Egyptian finance had led England and France in 1878 to form what was known as the dual control of the Egyptian revenue, and this arrangement imposed on them the responsibility of preserving order in the country. France now, however, declined to join England in active defence of the khedive's authority, and the queen's government undertook to repress the insurrection of Arabi single-handed. The queen, quickly convinced of the need of armed intervention, evinced characteristic solicitude for prompt and effectual action. On 10 July, when hostilities were imminent, she inquired of Childers what forces were in readiness, and deprecated the selection of a commander-in-chief until she had had time to consider the government's suggestions. The condition of the transport and the supply of horses demanded, she pointed out, immediate consideration. On the 21st she approved the appointment of Sir Garnet Wolseley as commander-in-chief, with Sir John Adye as chief of the staff. On 28 July she asked for information respecting the press regulations. Her concern for the success of the expedition was increased by the appointment, with her full consent, of her son, the Duke of Connaught, to the command of the guards' brigade in the first division of the army, while the Duke of Teck filled a place on Wolseley's staff. Until the whole of the expeditionary force was embarked she never ceased to advise the war office respecting practical points of equipment, and was peremptory in her warnings in regard to food supplies and hospital equipment. The comfort as well as the health of the troops needed, in her view, attention. In a single day in August she forwarded no less than seventeen notes to the minister of war.

The queen's urgency.

The opening of the campaign sharpened her zeal. On 12 Sept. she wrote from Balmoral, 'My thoughts are entirely fixed on Egypt and the coming battle.' When the news of the decisive victory at Tel-el-Kebir reached her (13 Sept.), she caused a bonfire to be lit on the top of Craig Gowan, thus celebrating the receipt of the news in the same way as that of the fall of Sebastopol in 1855. But her joy at the victory was dashed by the fear that the government would not follow it up with resolution. She was aware of differences of opinion in the cabinet, and she spared no exertion to stiffen the backs of her ministers. On 19 Sept. she protested alike against any present diminution of troops in Egypt, and against the lenient treatment of the rebellious Arabi. On 21 Sept. 1882 she wrote to Childers (*Life*, ii. 33): 'If Arabi and the other principal rebels who are the cause of the deaths of thousands are not severely punished, revolution and rebellion will be greatly en-

Digitized by Google

couraged, and we may have to do all over again. The whole state of Egypt and its future are full of grave difficulties, and we must take great care that, short of annexation, our position is firmly established there, and that we shall not have to shed precious blood and expend much money for nothing.' Finally Egypt was pacified, and English predominance was secured, although disorder was suffered to spread in the subsidiary provinces of the Soudan with peril to the future. In the last months of the year the queen turned to the grateful task of meting out rewards to those who had engaged in the recent operations. In October she devised a new decoration of the royal red cross for nurses who rendered efficient service in war; the regulations were finally issued on 7 April 1883. On 18 Nov. she reviewed in St. James's Park eight thousand troops who had just returned from Egypt; and at Windsor, three days later, when she distributed war medals, she delivered to the men a stirring address of thanks.

But it was not only abroad that anxieties confronted the queen and her government during 1882. For the fifth time the queen's life was threatened by assassination. A lunatic, one Roderick Maclean, fired a pistol at her—happily without hitting her—on 2 March at Windsor railway station, as she was returning from London. Soon afterwards disaffection in Ireland reached a climax in the murder of Lord Frederick Cavendish, the chief secretary, and of Thomas Henry Burke, the under-secretary (6 May). Resolution in the suppression of disorder always won the queen's admiration, and she had given every encouragement to W. E. Forster, while Irish secretary, in his strenuous efforts to uphold the law. The more conciliatory policy which ultimately prevailed with Forster's successors awoke no enthusiasm in her.

Irish affairs.

Happily the queen found some compensation for her varied troubles in private life. In the spring she spent a vacation abroad for the first time in the Riviera, staying for a month at Mentone. Once more, too, a marriage in her family gladdened her. Her youngest son, Leopold, duke of Albany, had become engaged to a German princess of the house of Waldeck-Pyrmont, whose sister was second wife of the king of the Netherlands. Parliament was invited on 23 March to increase the prince's income, as in the case of his two next elder brothers, from 15,000*l.* to 25,000*l.* Gladstone pressed the proposal on the House of Commons, but as many as forty-two members—mainly from Ireland—voted against the proposal, which was carried by a majority of 345. The customary corollary that in case of the prince's death 6,000*l.* a year was to be allowed his widow happily passed without dissent. Shortly after the queen's return from Mentone she attended the marriage at St. George's Chapel, Windsor. She purchased in perpetuity the crown property of Claremont, which had been granted her for life by parliament on the death in 1866 of its former holder, King Leopold, and generously presented it to the newly married pair for their residence. Twice during the year she took part in public ceremonies of interest. On 6 May she went to Epping Forest, which the corporation of London had recently secured for a public recreation ground, and she dedicated it formally to public use. At the end of the year, on 4 Dec., at the request of the lord chancellor, she inaugurated the new law courts in the Strand.

Prince Leopold's marriage.

The prevailing note of the queen's life, owing alike to public and private causes, during the two years that followed was one of gloom. At the close of 1882 she had been deprived by death of another friend in whom she trusted—Archbishop Tait. Fortunately she found Gladstone in agreement with herself as to the fitness of Edward White Benson, the first headmaster of her husband's foundation of Wellington College, and afterwards first bishop of Truro, to succeed to the primacy. Benson's acceptance of the office was, she said, 'a great support to herself,' and with him her relations were uninterruptedly cordial. At the moment that he took the appointment, the queen suffered a new sense of desolation from the death, on 27 March 1883, of her faithful attendant, John Brown. She placed a tombstone to his memory in Crathie churchyard, and invited suggestions from Tennyson for the inscription, which she prepared herself. At Balmoral she caused a statue of Brown to be erected, and at Osborne a granite seat was inscribed with pathetic words to his memory. Subsequently an accidental fall on the staircase at Windsor rendered her unable to walk for many months and increased her depression. Even in January 1884 it was formally announced that she could not stand for more than a few minutes (*Court Circular*, 21 Jan.)

Years of gloom, 1883-5.

In the summer of 1883 she consoled herself in her loneliness by preparing for publication another selection from her journal—'More Leaves from a Journal of Life in the Highlands, 1862-1882,' and she dedicated it

Digitized by Google

'To my loyal highlanders, and especially to the memory of my devoted personal attendant and faithful friend, John Brown.' She still took a justly modest view of the literary value of her work. When she sent a copy to Tennyson she described herself as 'a very humble and unpretending author, the only merit of whose writing was its simplicity and truth.' Unluckily her reviving spirit was dashed by the second loss of a child. On 28 March 1884, the Duke of Albany, her youngest and her lately married son, died suddenly at Cannes. This trial shook her severely, but she met it with courage. 'Though all happiness is at an end for me in this world,' she wrote to Tennyson, 'I am ready to fight on.' In a letter to her people, dated from Windsor Castle 14 April, she promised 'to labour on for the sake of my children, and for the good of the country I love so well, as long as I can;' and she tactfully expressed thanks to the people of France, in whose territory her son had died, for the respect and kindness that they had shown. Although the pacific temper and condition of the prince's life rendered the ceremony hardly appropriate, the queen directed a military funeral for him in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on 6 April.

Prince Leopold's death.

The conduct of the government during the year (1883–4) gave her small cause for satisfaction. Egypt, which was now practically administered by England, was the centre of renewed anxiety. Since Arabi's insurrection, the inhabitants of the Soudan had, under a fanatical leader, the Mahdi, been in revolt against Egyptian rule, and they were now menacing the Egyptian frontier. During 1883 the English ministry had to decide whether to suppress by force the rebellion in the Soudan, or by abandoning the territory to the insurgents to cut it off from Egypt altogether. To the queen's dismay the policy of abandonment was adopted, with a single qualification. Some Egyptian garrisons still remained in the Soudan in positions of the gravest peril, and these the English government undertook to rescue. The queen recommended prompt and adequate action, but her words fell on deaf ears (January 1884). In obedience to journalistic clamour the government confined themselves to sending General Gordon, whose influence with the Soudan natives had in the past proved very great, to Khartoum, the capital of the disturbed districts, in order to negotiate with the rebels for the relief of the threatened garrisons. The queen watched Gordon's advance towards his goal with the gravest concern. She constantly reminded the government of the danger he was running. His influence with the natives of the Soudan unluckily proved to be of no avail, and he was soon himself besieged in Khartoum by the Mahdi's forces. Thereupon the queen solemnly and unceasingly warned the government of the obligations they were under of despatching a British expedition to relieve him. The government feared to involve itself further in war in Egypt, but the force of public opinion was with the queen, and in the autumn a British army was sent out, under Lord Wolseley, with a view to Gordon's rescue. The queen reproached the government with the delay, which she treated as a gross neglect of public duty. The worst followed. The expedition failed to effect its purpose; Khartoum was stormed, and Gordon was killed before the relieving force arrived (26 Jan. 1885). No disaster of her reign caused the queen more pain and indignation. She expressed scorn for her advisers with unqualified frankness. In a letter of condolence, written with her own hand, to Gordon's sister she said that she 'keenly felt the stain left upon England' by General Gordon's 'cruel but heroic fate' (17 Feb. 1885). She had a bust of Gordon placed in the corridor at Windsor, and when Miss Gordon presented her with her brother's bible she kept it in a case in the corridor near her private rooms at Windsor, often showing it to her guests as one of her most valued treasures. She greatly interested herself in the further efforts to rescue the Egyptian garrisons in the Soudan. In February 1885 the grenadier guards, who were ordered thither, paraded before her at Windsor, and she was gratified by offers of men from the Australian colonies, which she acknowledged with warm gratitude, although the government declined them. At the end of the year she visited the wounded at Netley, and she distributed medals to non-commissioned officers and men at Windsor. But the operations in the Soudan brought her cold comfort. They lacked the decisive success which she loved to associate with the achievements of British arms, and she regretfully saw the Soudan relapse into barbarism.

The Soudan.

General Gordon.

The queen's view of Gordon's death.

Home politics had meanwhile kept the queen closely occupied through the autumn of 1884. In the ordinary session of that year the government had passed through the House of Commons a bill for a wide extension of the franchise: this the House of Lords

Digitized by Google

had rejected in the summer, whereupon the government announced their intention of passing it a second time through the House of Commons in an autumn session. A severe struggle between the two houses was thus imminent. The queen had adopted Lord Beaconsfield's theory that the broader the basis of the constitution, the more secure the crown, and she viewed the fuller enfranchisement of the labouring classes with benevolence. At the same time she always regarded a working harmony between the two houses of parliament as essential to the due stability of the monarchy, and in the existing crisis she was filled with a lively desire to settle the dispute between two estates of the realm with the least possible delay. In her private secretary, Sir Henry Ponsonby, she had a tactful counsellor, and she did not hesitate through him to use her personal influence with the leaders of both parties to secure a settlement. Luckily it was soon apparent that the danger of conflict looked greater than it was. Before her intervention had gone far, influential members of the conservative party, including Lord Randolph Churchill and Sir Michael Hicks Beach, had independently reached the conclusion that the House of Lords might safely pass the franchise bill if to it were joined a satisfactory bill for the redistribution of seats. This view rapidly gained favour in the conservative ranks, and was approved by some of Gladstone's colleagues, although he himself at first opposed it. The queen urged on all sides a compromise on these lines, and her influence with leading conservatives of the House of Lords removed what might have proved to be a strong obstacle to its accomplishment. Before the end of the year (1884) the franchise bill and a redistribution of seats bill were concurrently introduced into parliament, and the queen had the satisfaction of seeing averted the kind of warfare that she most dreaded within the borders of the constitution.

The queen and the franchise bill, 1884.

The queen spent the spring of 1885 at Aix-les-Bains, and on her return journey visited Darmstadt to attend the confirmation of her grandchild, Princess Irene of Hesse-Darmstadt. But there were other reasons for the visit. Her care for the Hesse family had brought her the acquaintance of the grand duke's first cousins, the young princes of Battenberg. They were sons of the grand duke's uncle, Prince Alexander of Hesse, by a morganatic marriage with the Countess von Hauke, who was created countess of Battenberg in 1851. All the brothers were known to the queen, had been her guests, and found favour with her. The eldest, Prince Louis, joined the British navy, became a naturalised British subject, and in 1884 married Princess Alice's eldest daughter and the queen's granddaughter, Princess Victoria of Hesse. Thenceforth the relations of the three brothers with the royal family grew more intimate, with the result that in 1885 the third and youngest of them, Prince Henry of Battenberg, proposed marriage to the queen's youngest daughter, Princess Beatrice. The queen readily assented, and, in letters announcing the engagement to her friends, spoke of Prince Henry's soldierly accomplishment, although, she frankly added, he had not seen active service. The princess had long been the queen's constant companion, and it was agreed that the princess with her husband should still reside with her. Parliament, on Gladstone's motion, voted the princess the usual dowry of 30,000*l.*, with an annuity of 6,000*l.* The minority numbered 38, the majority 337. But the match was not popular in England, where little was known of Prince Henry except his German origin, nor was it well received at the court of Berlin, where the comparatively low rank of the Battenbergs was held to unfit them for close relations with the queen. The marriage took place in a simple fashion, which delighted the queen, at Whippingham church, near Osborne, on 23 July.

The princes of Battenberg.

Princess Beatrice's marriage, 1885.

All the queen's nine children had thus entered the matrimonial state. The queen's mode of life was in no way affected by the admission of Prince Henry into the royal circle. She always enjoyed the society of the young, and in course of time she was cheered by the presence in her household of the children of Princess Beatrice.

Much else happened to brighten the queen's horizon in the summer of 1885. Princess Beatrice's marriage followed hard upon the fall of Gladstone's government. It had been effectually discredited by its incoherent Egyptian policy, and it was defeated on its budget proposals on 8 June 1885. Gladstone at once resigned, and the queen did not permit differences of opinion to restrain her from offering him, in accordance with her practice on the close of a minister's second administration, a reward for long service in the form of an earldom. This honour Gladstone declined. She invited the leader of the conservative party, Lord Salisbury, to form a ministry, and at his request

Gladstone's fall, 8 June 1885.

Digitized by Google

endeavoured to obtain from Gladstone some definite promise of parliamentary support during the few months that remained before the dissolution of parliament in November, in accordance with the provisions of the recent reform bill. Gladstone replied evasively, but the queen persuaded Lord Salisbury to rest content with his assurances, and to take office (24 June). With Lord Salisbury she was at once on good terms. It was therefore disappointing to her that his first tenure of office should be threatened by the result of the general elections in November, when 250 conservative members were returned against 334 liberals and 86 Irish nationalists. The nationalists, by joining the liberals, would leave the government in a hopeless minority. The queen gave public proof of her sympathy with her conservative ministers by opening parliament in person, as it proved, for the last time (21 Jan. 1886). Five days later Lord Salisbury's government was outvoted. The queen accepted their resignation and boldly faced the inevitable invitation to Gladstone to assume power for the third time.

Lord Salisbury's first ministry.

The session that followed was the stormiest the queen had watched since Peel abolished the corn laws in 1846. But her attitude to Gladstone through the later session was the antithesis of her attitude to Peel in the earlier. Peel had changed front in 1846, and the queen had encouraged him with all her youthful enthusiasm to persevere in his new path. Gladstone suddenly resolved to grant home rule to Ireland, after having, as it was generally understood, long treated the proposal as a dangerous chimera. To Gladstone's change of front she offered a strenuous resistance. To the bestowal of home rule on Ireland she was uncompromisingly opposed, and she freely spoke her mind to all who came into intercourse with her. The grant of home rule appeared to her to be a concession to the forces of disorder. She felt that it amounted to a practical separation between England and Ireland, and that to sanction the disunion was to break the oath that she had taken at her coronation to maintain the union of the two kingdoms. She complained that Gladstone had sprung the subject on her and on the country without giving either due notice. The voters, whom she believed to be opposed to it, had had no opportunity of expressing their opinion. Gladstone and his friends replied that the establishment of a home rule parliament in Ireland increased rather than diminished the dignity of the crown by making it the strongest link which would henceforth bind the two countries together. But the queen was unconvinced. To her immense relief Gladstone was deserted by a large number of his followers, and his home rule bill was decisively rejected by the House of Commons (7 June). With that result the queen was content; she desired the question to sleep; and, although she did not fear the issue, she deprecated an immediate appeal to the country; she deemed it a needless disturbance of her own and of the country's peace to involve the people in the excitement of a general election twice within nine months. But Gladstone was resolute, and parliament was dissolved. To the queen's satisfaction the ministry was heavily defeated.

Hostility to home rule.

Gladstone resigned without meeting the new parliament, and in July Lord Salisbury for the second time was entrusted by the queen with the formation of a government. The queen's political anxieties were at once diminished. Although the unexpected resignation on 20 Dec. 1886 of the new leader of the House of Commons, Lord Randolph Churchill, roused in her doubts of the stability of the government, and caused her to scan the chances of yet another dissolution, the crisis passed, and Lord Salisbury's second ministry retained office for a full term of years. Indeed, with an interval of less than three (1892–5), Lord Salisbury now remained her prime minister until her death, fourteen and a half years later, and thus his length of service far exceeded that of any of her previous prime ministers. Her relations with him were uniformly cordial. She knew him of old as the colleague of Lord Beaconsfield. With his general views of policy she was in accord. She especially appreciated his deep interest in, and full knowledge of, foreign affairs. She felt confidence in his judgment and admired his sturdy common sense. Hence there was none of that tension between him and the queen which was inevitable between her and Gladstone. Lord Salisbury's second and third governments gave her a sense of security to which Gladstone had made her a stranger. She soon placed a portrait of Lord Salisbury in the vestibule of her private apartments at Windsor face to face with one of Lord Beaconsfield.

The queen and Lord Salisbury.

Within a few days of the laying of the spectre of home rule, the queen began the fiftieth year of her reign (20 June 1886). The entrance on her year of jubilee, and the coming close of a quarter of a century of widowhood, conquered something of her reluctance to figure in public life, and she resumed much of her earlier public

Digitized by Google

activity. On 26 Feb. 1886 she had listened to Gounod's 'Mors et Vita' at the Albert Hall. On 11 May she visited Liverpool to open an international exhibition of navigation and commerce. But her public appearances were mainly timed so as to indicate her sympathy with that rising tide of imperialist sentiment which was steadily flowing over the whole British empire, and was strengthening the bonds between the colonies and India and the home country. In the early months of 1886 the prince of Wales had actively engaged in organising a colonial and Indian exhibition at South Kensington. In this enterprise the queen manifested great interest, and on 1 May she visited the exhibition, which drew numerous visitors to England from India and the colonies. On 2 July she attended a review at Aldershot held in honour of the Indian and colonial visitors whom, three days later, she entertained at lunch at Windsor. On 8 July she received there Indian and other native workmen who had taken part in the exhibition, and she accepted gifts from them. In August, on her way to Balmoral, she visited another international exhibition at Edinburgh, and later in the year she approved the suggestion made by the prince of Wales to the lord mayor of London to commemorate her fifty years of reign by inviting public subscriptions for the erection of an imperial institute which should be a meeting-place for visitors to England from India and the colonies and should permanently exhibit specimens of the natural products of every corner of her empire.

The growth of imperialism.

During the next year—her year of jubilee—1887, the queen more conspicuously illustrated her attachment to India by including native Indians among her personal attendants, and from one of them, the munshi Abdul Karim, who served her as groom of the chamber, she began taking lessons in Hindustani. Although she did not make much progress in the study, the munshi remained to instruct her till her death.

The queen learns Hindustani.

Since the prince consort's death her visits to London had been few and brief, rarely exceeding two nights. In order suitably to distinguish the jubilee year, 1887, from those that preceded it, she spent in the opening quarter the exceptional period of ten successive days in her capital (19–29 March). The following month she devoted to the continent, where she divided the time between Cannes and Aix-les-Bains. On returning to England she paid another visit to London, and on 14 May opened the People's Palace in the east end. The enthusiastic loyalty which was displayed on her long journey through the metropolis greatly elated her. After her customary sojourn at Balmoral (May–June) she reached London on 20 June to play her part in the celebration of her jubilee. Next day, 21 June, the chief ceremony took place, when she passed in procession to Westminster Abbey to attend a special thanksgiving service. In front of her carriage rode, at her own suggestion, a cortège of princes of her own house, her sons, her sons-in-law, and grandsons, thirty-two in all. In other processions there figured representatives of Europe, India, and the colonies, all of whom brought her rich gifts. From India came a brilliant array of ruling princes. Europe sent among its envoys four kings: those of Saxony, of Belgium, of the Hellenes, and of Denmark, together with the crown princes of Prussia, Greece, Portugal, Sweden, and Austria. The pope sent a representative, the courtesy of whose presence the queen acknowledged next year by presenting the pope at the papal jubilee with a rich golden basin and ewer. The streets through which she and her guests passed were elaborately decorated, and her reception almost overwhelmed her in its warmth. Her route on the outward journey from Buckingham Palace lay through Constitution Hill, Piccadilly, Waterloo Place, and Parliament Street, and on her return she passed down Whitehall and Pall Mall. The first message that she received on reaching Buckingham Palace was an inquiry after her health from her aged aunt, the Duchess of Cambridge. The queen replied at once that she was 'very tired but very happy.' In the evening there were illuminations on a lavish scale in all the chief cities of her dominions, and at a signal given from the Malvern Hills at 10 P.M. beacon fires were lit on the principal promontories and inland heights of Great Britain from Shetland and Orkney to Land's End.

The jubilee, 1887.

Next day the queen accepted a personal gift of 75,000*l.* subscribed by nearly three million women of England. A small part of this sum she applied to a bronze equestrian statue of the prince consort, by (Sir) Edgar Boehm, after Marochetti, to be erected on Smith's Lawn, Windsor Park, where she laid the foundation-stone on 15 July (she unveiled the statue 12 May 1890). The bulk of the women's gift she devoted to the foundation of a sick nurses' institute on a great scale, which was to provide trained attendants for

The women's gift.

Digitized by Google

the sick poor in their own homes. Succeeding incidents in the celebration, in which she took a foremost part, included, apart from court dinners and receptions, a fête in Hyde Park on 22 June to twenty-six thousand poor school children; a visit to Eton on her return to Windsor the same evening; the laying of the foundation-stone of the Imperial Institute on 6 July; a review at Aldershot on 9 July; and a naval review on 29 July. The harmony subsisting between her and her prime minister she illustrated by attending a garden party given by him in honour of her jubilee at his house at Hatfield on 13 July.

The processions, reviews, and receptions proved no transient demonstration. Permanent memorials of the jubilee were erected by public subscription in almost every town and village of the empire, taking the form of public halls, clock towers, fountains, or statues. The celebration had historic significance. The mighty outburst of enthusiasm which greeted the queen, as loudly in the colonies and India as in the United Kingdom, gave new strength to the monarchy. Thenceforth the sovereign was definitely regarded as the living embodiment of the unity not merely of the British nation but of the British empire.

VII

But amid the jubilee festivities a new cloud was gathering over the royal house. Since the autumn of 1886 the crown prince, to whose future rule in Germany the queen had for nearly thirty years been looking forward with intense hope, was attacked by a mysterious affection of the throat. Early in June 1887 he and the crown princess came to England and settled at Upper Norwood in the hope of benefiting by change of environment. He was well enough to play a conspicuous part in the jubilee procession, when his handsome figure and his white uniform of the Pomeranian cuirassiers attracted universal admiration. Subsequently he stayed in the Isle of Wight and at Braemar, and he did not return to Germany till 14 Sept. The winter of 1887–8 he spent at San Remo, and it there became apparent that he was suffering from cancer. The queen, who completely identified herself with the happiness of her eldest daughter, was constantly with her and her husband while they remained in England or Scotland, and she suffered greatly from the anxiety. Nor was it lessened when, on 9 March 1888, the queen's old friend, the Emperor William I, died, and the crown which she and her daughter had through earlier days longed to see on the crown prince's head was now at length placed there while he was sinking into the grave. But the queen did not abstain from rejoicings in another of her children's households. On 10 March she dined with the prince and princess of Wales at Marlborough House to celebrate their silver wedding, and at night, on her return to Windsor, she drove through London to witness the illuminations.

Illness of the crown prince.

On 22 March she left England for a month's holiday at Florence. It was her first visit to the city, and it and its surroundings charmed her. King Humbert courteously paid her a visit on 5 April, and the attention pleased her. On 20 April she left for Germany, where she had resolved to visit the dying Emperor Frederick. On the journey—at Innsbruck—she was gratified by meeting the emperor of Austria. It was their second interview; the first was now nearly a quarter of a century old. On 21 April she drove through Berlin to Charlottenburg, her son-in-law's palace. But it was not solely to bid farewell to the stricken prince that she had come. It was to mediate in a quarrel in her daughter's family, which was causing grave embarrassment in political circles in Berlin, and for which she was herself freely held responsible. Her own kindly interest in the young princes of Battenberg was shared by her eldest daughter. Of the three brothers, the eldest had married her granddaughter and the youngest her daughter. The second brother, Alexander, who was still unmarried, and was still no more than thirty-one, had had an adventurous career. For seven years he had been prince of Bulgaria, but he had incurred the distrust of the tsar, and in 1886, having been driven from his throne, retired to private life at Darmstadt. He, like his brothers, was personally known to the queen, whose guest he was at Windsor in 1879; she sympathised with his misfortunes, and she encouraged the notion that he also, like his brothers, might marry into her family. An opportunity was at hand. The second daughter of the Emperor Frederick, Victoria, fell in love with him, and a betrothal was arranged with the full approval of the young princess's mother and grandmother. But violent opposition was manifested at the German court. Prince Bismarck, chancellor of the empire, who had always been on hostile terms with the crown princess, denounced the match as the work of Queen Victoria, who had taken the Battenbergs under her protection. He declared that such a union was injurious to the interest of the German

Family quarrel in Berlin.

Digitized by Google

royal family. Not merely did it humiliate the imperial house by allying it with a prince of inferior social standing, but it compromised the good relations of Berlin with St. Petersburg, where Prince Alexander was heartily disliked. Bismarck even credited the queen with a deliberate design of alienating Russia and Germany in the hope of bringing about an Anglo-German alliance against the tsar. When the queen reached Charlottenburg this awkward dispute was at its height. The Empress Frederick stood by her daughter, who was unwilling to abandon Prince Alexander. The dying emperor and his son, the Crown Prince William, in vain endeavoured to move her. Prince Bismarck threatened resignation unless Prince Alexander was summarily dismissed. On 24 April the queen, after much conversation with her daughter, boldly discussed the question in all its bearings with Prince Bismarck. He forced her to realise the complications that resistance to his will would raise, and, yielding to his power, she used her influence with her daughter and granddaughter to induce them to break off the engagement with Prince Alexander. Reluctantly they yielded. The Crown Prince William, who had stoutly opposed his mother, was by the queen's persuasion reconciled to her, and domestic harmony was restored. On the night of her interview with Bismarck, the queen attended a state banquet in the Charlottenburg Palace, and the reconciliation was ratified. None the less the queen always took a kindly interest in Prince Alexander, whose humiliation she deplored; and though she regretted his marriage next year (6 Feb. 1889) to Fraülein Loisinger, a singer at the Dresden and Darmstadt court theatres, she used no harsh language, merely remarking pathetically, 'Perhaps they loved one another.' The prince barely survived his marriage four years; he died on 17 Feb. 1893.

The queen and Bismarck.

On 15 June 1888 the Emperor Frederick died. A week later the queen wrote from Windsor to her friend, Archbishop Benson: 'The contrast between this year and the last jubilee one is most painful and remarkable. Who could have thought that that splendid, noble, knightly prince—as good as he was brave and noble—who was the admiration of all, would *on* the *very* day year—(yesterday) be no longer in *this* world? His loss is indeed a very mysterious dispensation, for it is such a very dreadful public as well as private misfortune' (*Life of Archbishop Benson*, ii. 211). Court mourning prevented any celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the queen's coronation on 28 June. But on her visit to Balmoral in the autumn she took part in several public ceremonials. She stayed with Sir Archibald Campbell at Blythswood in Renfrewshire in order to open new municipal buildings at Glasgow, and to visit the exhibition there. She also went to Paisley, which was celebrating the fourth centenary of its incorporation as a borough. In November the widowed Empress Frederick was her mother's guest at Windsor for the first of many times in succeeding years; the queen showed her the unusual attention of meeting her on her landing in England at Port Victoria (19 Nov.)

Death of Emperor Frederick.

During 1889 the queen's health was good and her activity undiminished. Her spring holiday was spent for the first time at Biarritz, in former days the favoured health resort of the queen's friend, the Empress Eugénie (6 March to 1 April). On 27 March she made an excursion into Spain to visit the queen-regent at San Sebastian. This was another new experience for an English sovereign. None before had set foot on Spanish soil, although Charles I and Charles II went thither as princes. On her return to England she was distressed by the death of her aunt, the Duchess of Cambridge, at the age of ninety-one (6 April). The final link with her childhood was thus severed. The queen wished the duchess to be buried at Windsor, but her aunt had left instructions that she should be buried beside her husband at Kew. The queen was present at her funeral on the 13th, and placed a wreath on the coffin. At the end of the month she paid a visit to her son at Sandringham, and on the 26th she witnessed there a performance by (Sir) Henry Irving and his company of 'The Bells' and the trial scene from 'The Merchant of Venice.' It was the second time that the queen had permitted herself to witness a dramatic performance since the prince consort's death. The first occasion, which was near the end of her twentieth year of widowhood, was also afforded by the prince and princess of Wales, who, when at Abergeldie Castle in 1881, induced the queen to come there and see a London company of actors perform Mr. Burnand's comedy of 'The Colonel' (11 Oct. 1881).

The queen in Spain.

In May 1889 she laid the foundation-stone of new buildings at Eton (on the 18th), and she reviewed troops at Aldershot (on the 31st). On 3 June she presented at Windsor new colours to the regiment with which she had already closely identified herself, Princess Victoria's royal Irish fusiliers; she had presented colours to it in 1833 and 1866. Next

Digitized by Google

day, 4 June, she witnessed at Eton for the first time the annual procession of boats which celebrated George III's birthday.

In the summer came difficulties which tried her tact and temper. She turned to consider the pecuniary prospects of her numerous grandchildren. Provision had already been made by parliament for every one of her nine children and for her three first cousins, the Duke of Cambridge and his sisters; and although the deaths of Princess Alice and Prince Leopold had caused a net reduction of 25,000*l.*, the sum annually assigned to members of the royal family, apart from the queen, amounted to 152,000*l.* No responsibility for providing for the German royal family, the offspring of her eldest daughter, the Empress Frederick, or for the family of the Princess Alice of Hesse-Darmstadt, attached to her; but she had twenty-two other grandchildren—domiciled in England—for whom she regarded it as her duty to make provision. In July 1889 events seemed to her to render an appeal to parliament in behalf of the third generation of her family appropriate. The elder son of the prince of Wales was coming of age, while his eldest daughter was about to marry with the queen's assent the Earl (afterwards Duke) of Fife. She therefore sent two messages to the House of Commons requesting due provision for the two elder children of her eldest son. The manner in which her request was approached was not all she could have wished. New life was given to the old cry against the expenses of monarchy.

The queen and her grandchildren.

The queen's financial position still from time to time excited jealous comments, not only among her subjects, but in foreign countries. Exaggerated reports of the extent of her fortune were widely current, and small heed was paid to her efforts to correct the false impression. In 1885 it was stated with some show of authority that she had lately invested a million pounds sterling in ground rents in the city of London. Through Sir Henry Ponsonby she denied that she had any such sum at her disposal. At Berlin, Bismarck often joked coarsely over her reputed affluence, to which he attributed the power she exerted over the Crown Prince Frederick and his household. But while the best friends of the crown deprecated such kind of criticism, they deemed it inexpedient for the country to undertake the maintenance indefinitely of the queen's family beyond the second generation. Both the extreme and the moderate opinions found free expression in the House of Commons, and calm observers like Lord Selborne perceived in the discussion ominous signs of a recrudescence of republican sentiment. To the government's proposal to appoint a committee representative of all sections of the house to determine the principles which should govern the reply to the queen's messages, a hostile amendment to refer the whole question of the revenues of the crown to the committee was moved by Mr. Bradlaugh. He argued that the queen's savings on the civil list enabled her unaided to provide for her grandchildren, and that the royal grants were an intolerable burden on the people. The amendment was rejected by a majority of 188, but 125 votes were cast in its favour.

False reports of her wealth.

On the due appointment of the committee the government recommended, with the queen's approval, the prospective allocation to the prince of Wales's children of annuities amounting on their marriages to 49,000*l.*, besides a sum of 30,000*l.* by way of dowries. But the grant immediately payable was to be 21,000*l.* annually and 10,000*l.* for the dowry of the Princess Louise. Precedent, it was shown, justified public provision for all the children of the sovereign's sons. The daughters of former sovereigns had invariably married foreign reigning princes, and their children, not being British subjects, were outside the purview of the British parliament. The question whether the children of the sovereign's daughters who were not married to foreign reigning princes were entitled to public provision had not previously arisen. The queen and the government perceived that public opinion was not in the mood to permit lavish or unconditional grants, and it was soon apparent that a compromise would be needful. The queen disliked the debate, but showed a wish to be conciliatory. She at once agreed to forego any demand on behalf of her daughters' children; but although she demurred to a formal withdrawal of her claim on behalf of her younger son's children, she stated that she would not press it. Gladstone, whose faith in the monarchy was strong, and who respected the royal family as its symbol, was anxious to ward off agitation, and he induced the government to modify their original proposal by granting to the prince of Wales a fixed annual sum of 36,000*l.*, to be paid quarterly, for his children's support. This proposal was accepted by a majority of the committee; but when it was presented to parliament, although Gladstone induced Parnell and the Irish nationalists to support it, it met with opposition from the radical side of the house. Mr. Labouchere invited the house to re-

Grants to prince of Wales's children, 1889.

Digitized by Google

fuse peremptorily any grant to the queen's grandchildren. The invitation was rejected by 398 votes against 116. Mr. John Morley then moved an amendment to the effect that the manner of granting the 36,000*l.* to the prince of Wales left room for future applications from the crown for further grants, and that it was necessary to give finality to the present arrangement. Most of Gladstone's colleagues in the late government supported Mr. Morley, but his amendment was defeated by 355 votes against 134, and the grant of 36,000*l.* a year was secured (*Hansard*, 3rd ser. cccxxxvii. cols. 1840 sq.) In the course of the debate and inquiry it was officially stated that the queen's total savings from the civil list amounted to 824,025*l.*, but that out of this sum much had been spent on special entertainments to foreign visitors. In all the circumstances of the case the queen accepted the arrangement gratefully, and she was not unmindful of the value of Gladstone's intervention. For a season she displayed unusual cordiality towards him. On 25 July, while the negotiation was proceeding, she sent to him and Mrs. Gladstone warm congratulations on their golden wedding. Meanwhile, on 27 June, she attended the marriage of her granddaughter, Princess Louise of Wales, to the Earl of Fife in the private chapel of Buckingham Palace.

After the thorny pecuniary question was settled, hospitalities to foreign sovereigns absorbed the queen's attention. In July 1889 she entertained, for a second time, the shah of Persia, and in August she welcomed her grandson, the German emperor William II, on his first visit to this country since his accession to his throne. The incident greatly interested her, and she arranged every detail of her grandson's reception. The emperor came to Cowes on his way to Osborne in his yacht Hohenzollern, accompanied by twelve warships. The queen held a naval review in his honour at Spithead, 8 Aug., and on 9 Aug. reviewed the seamen and marines of the German fleet at Osborne. All passed off happily, and she congratulated herself on the cordial relations which the visit established between the two countries. The young emperor gave proof of private and public friendship by causing the queen to be gazetted honorary colonel of his first regiment of horseguards, on which he bestowed the title of Queen of England's Own (12 Aug.) The emperor repeated his visit to Osborne next year, when a sham naval fight took place in his presence, and he came back in 1891, when he was officially received in London, in 1893, 1894, and 1895. There was then a three years' interval before he saw the queen again.

Visit of the German emperor William II.

During the last eleven years (1889–1901) of her long career the queen's mode of life followed in all essentials the fixed routine. Three visits to Osborne, two to Balmoral, a few days in London or in Aldershot, alternated with her spring vacation abroad and her longer sojourns at Windsor. Occasionally, in going to or returning from Balmoral or Osborne, she modified her route to fulfil a public or private engagement. In August 1889, on her way to Scotland, she made a short tour in Wales, which she had been contemplating for some ten years. For four days she stayed at Palé Hall, near Lake Bala. On the 26th, 'the dear prince's birthday,' she paid a visit to Bryntysilio near Llangollen, the residence of Sir Theodore and Lady Martin, both of whom were congenial acquaintances. She was gratified by the loyalty shown by the Welsh people, and thoroughly enjoyed the beauty of the scenery. On 14 May 1890 she paid a visit to Baron Ferdinand de Rothschild's château at Waddesdon Manor. On 26 July following she opened the deep-water dock at Southampton. On 26 Feb. 1891, at Portsmouth, she christened and launched the Royal Sovereign, the largest ironclad in her fleet, and the Royal Arthur, an unarmoured cruiser of new design. On 21 May 1891 she laid the foundation-stone of the new royal infirmary at Derby. On 21 May 1894 she revisited Manchester after an interval of thirty-seven years in order to open officially the great ship canal; on 21 May 1897 she went to Sheffield to open the new town hall; and on 15 Nov. 1899 she performed a last function in the English provinces, when she went to Bristol to open the convalescent home which had been erected to commemorate her length of rule.

Mode of life, 1889–1901.

Only in her foreign tours did she seek change of scene with any ardour. In 1890 her destination was Aix-les-Bains; in 1891, Grasse; and in 1892 Costebelle, near Hyères. In 1893 and again in 1894 she passed the spring at Florence for a second and a third time, and her delight in the city and neighbourhood grew with closer acquaintance. Each of these years King Humbert paid her a visit; and in 1894 Queen Margherita accompanied him. In 1895 she was at Cannes; both in 1896 and 1897 at Nice; and during the two successive years, 1898 and 1899, at Cimiez. On the homeward journey in 1890, 1892, and 1895 she revisited Darmstadt. On

Foreign tours, 1890–9.

Digitized by Google

her return in 1894 she paid a last visit to Coburg—the city and duchy which were identified with her happiest memories. There she was present, on 19 April 1894, at the intermarriage of two of her grandchildren—the Princess Victoria Melita of Coburg, the second daughter of her second son, Alfred, with the Grand Duke of Hesse, the only surviving son of her second daughter, Alice. On returning from Nice in March 1897, while passing round Paris, she was met at the station of Noisy-le-Sec by M. Faure, the president of the French Republic, who greeted her with every courtesy. On 5 May 1899 she touched foreign soil for the last time when she embarked at Cherbourg on her home-coming from Cimiez. She frequently acknowledged with gratitude the amenities which were extended to her abroad, and sought to reciprocate them. On 19 Aug. 1891 she welcomed the officers of the French squadron which was in the Channel under Admiral Gervais, and on 11 July 1895 she entertained the officers of an Italian squadron which was off Spithead under the Duke of Genoa.

Revival of drama and opera at court.

The queen's court in her last years regained a part of its pristine gaiety. Music and the drama were again among its recognised recreations. In February 1890 there were private theatricals and tableaux at Osborne, in which the queen's daughters took part, and in their preparation the queen took great personal interest. Next year, for the first time since the prince consort's death, a dramatic performance was commanded at Windsor Castle, 6 March 1891, when Messrs. Gilbert and Sullivan's comic opera of 'The Gondoliers' was performed. In 1894 the Italian actress, Signora Eleanora Duse, performed Goldoni's 'La Locandiera' before the queen at Windsor, and Mr. Tree acted 'The Red Lamp' at Balmoral. Her birthday in 1895 she celebrated by a performance there of Verdi's opera of 'Il Trovatore' in the Waterloo Chamber. On 26 June 1900 Mascagni's 'Cavalleria Rusticana' with a selection from 'Carmen' was given there, and on 16 July 1900 the whole opera of 'Faust.'

Betrothal and death of the Duke of Clarence.

Domestic incidents continued to bring the queen alternations of joy and grief in abundant measure. In December 1891 she was gratified by the betrothal of Princess Mary (May), daughter of her cousin the Duchess of Teck, to the Duke of Clarence, elder son of the prince of Wales, who was in the direct line of succession to the throne. But death stepped in to forbid the union. On 14 Jan. 1892 the duke died. The tragedy for a time overwhelmed the queen. 'Was there ever a more terrible contrast?' she wrote to Tennyson; 'a wedding with bright hopes turned into a funeral!' In an address to her people she described the occasion as 'one more sad and tragical than any but one that had befallen her.' The nation fully shared her sorrow. Gladstone wrote to Sir William Harcourt: 'The national grief resembles that on the death of Princess Charlotte, and is a remarkable evidence of national attachment to the queen and royal family' (6 Feb. 1892). Lord Selborne foresaw in the good feeling thus evoked a new bond of affection between the queen and the masses of her people. On the Duke of Clarence's death, his brother George, duke of York, became next heir to the crown after his father; and on 3 May 1893 the queen assented to his betrothal to the Princess May of Teck. Sorrow was thus succeeded by gladness. The Duke of York's marriage in the Chapel Royal at St. James's Palace on 6 July 1893, which the queen attended, revived her spirits; and she wrote to her people a letter full of hope, thanking them for their congratulations.

The Duke of York's marriage.

Another change in her domestic environment followed. On 22 Aug. 1893 her brother-in-law, Duke Ernest of Saxe-Coburg, died. The cordiality of her early relations with him was not maintained. She had never thought highly of his judgment, and his mode of life in his old age did not commend itself to her. His death gave effect to the arrangement by which the duchy of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha passed to her second son, Alfred, duke of Edinburgh; and he and his family thenceforth made Coburg their chief home. Thus the German principality, which was endeared to her through her mother's and her husband's association with it, was brought permanently under the sway of her descendants.

The duchy of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha.

The matrimonial fortunes of her grandchildren occupied much of her attention next year. At the time of the Grand Duke of Hesse's marriage with a daughter of the new Duke of Saxe-Coburg, which she herself attended at Coburg (19 April 1894), she warmly approved the betrothal of the Tsarevitch Nicholas with another granddaughter—Alix, sister of the Grand Duke of Hesse. This was the most imposing match that any of her grandchildren had made, or indeed any of her children save her eldest daughter. Her second son was already the husband of a tsar's daughter. But this union brought the head of the Russian royal

Grandchildren's marriages.

Digitized by Google

family into far closer relations with her own. Before the tsarevitch's marriage, the death of his father, Tsar Alexander III, on 1 Nov. 1894, placed him on the Russian throne. His marriage followed on 23 Nov. The queen gave an appropriately elaborate banquet at Windsor in honour of the event, and made the new Tsar Nicholas II—now the husband of her granddaughter—colonel-in-chief of the second dragoons (Royal Scots Greys). Meanwhile, on 23 June 1894, the birth of a first son (Edward) to the Duke and Duchess of York added a new heir in the fourth generation to the direct succession to her throne. The queen was present at the christening at White Lodge, Richmond, on 16 July. A year later she gave a hearty welcome to a foreign kinsman in the third generation, Carlos, king of Portugal, friendship with whose father and grandparents (Queen Maria II and her consort, Prince Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg) she had warmly cherished. She celebrated King Carlos's visit by conferring on him the order of the Garter (9 Nov. 1895).

Politics at home had once more drifted in the direction which she dreaded. At the end of June 1892 the twelfth parliament of the reign was dissolved after a life of just six years, and a majority of home rulers was returned (355 to 315). Lord Salisbury waited for the meeting of parliament before resigning, but a vote of want of confidence was at once carried against him and he retired (12 Aug.) The queen had no choice but to summon Gladstone for a fourth time to fill the post of prime minister, and with the legislation that his new government prepared the queen found herself in no greater sympathy than on former occasions. Her objections to home rule for Ireland were rooted and permanent; but, though she was depressed by the passage of Gladstone's home rule bill through the House of Commons (27 July 1893), she rejoiced at its rejection by the House of Lords on 8 Sept. by the decisive majority of 378. As far as her reign was concerned the scheme then received its death-blow. She was spared further anxieties in regard to it, and the political horizon brightened for her. On 2 March 1894 Gladstone went to Windsor to resign his office owing to his age and failing health, and the queen accepted his resignation with a coldness that distressed him and friends. She did not meet him again. On 19 May 1898 he died, and though she felt sympathy with his relatives, and was grateful for the proofs he had given of attachment to the monarchy, she honestly refrained from any unequivocal expression of admiration for his public labours. She was fully alive to the exalted view of his achievements which was shared by a large number of her subjects, and in a telegram to Mrs. Gladstone on the day of his funeral in Westminster Abbey she wrote with much adroitness of the gratification with which his widow must 'see the respect and regret evinced by the nation for the memory of one whose character and intellectual abilities marked him as one of the most distinguished statesmen of my reign.' But she did not commit herself to any personal appreciation beyond the concluding remark: 'I shall ever gratefully remember his devotion and zeal in all that concerned my personal welfare and that of my family.'

Gladstone again in office, 1892–4.

The queen's farewell of Gladstone.

On Gladstone's resignation in 1894, the queen, by her own act and without seeking any advice, chose the Earl of Rosebery to succeed him (3 March). She had long known him and his family (his mother had been one of her bridesmaids), and she admired his abilities. But the government's policy underwent small change. The Welsh disestablishment bill, which was read a second time in the House of Commons on 1 April 1895, ran directly counter to her personal devotion to church establishments. Nor did she welcome the changes at the war office, which relieved her cousin, the Duke of Cambridge, of the commandership-in-chief of the army, and by strictly limiting the future tenure of the post to a period of five years gave the death-blow to the cherished fiction that the commander-in-chief was the sovereign's permanent personal deputy. But Lord Rosebery's government fell in June, and Lord Salisbury, to the queen's satisfaction, resumed power on the understanding that he would be permitted an early appeal to the country. In the new ministry the conservative leaders coalesced with the leaders of liberal unionists. The dissolution of parliament was followed by the return of the unionists in a strong majority, and the unionist party under Lord Salisbury's leadership retained power till her death. With Lord Salisbury and his unionist colleagues her relations were to the last harmonious. Her sympathy with the imperialist sentiments, which Mr. Chamberlain's control of the colonial office conspicuously fostered, was whole-hearted. As in the case of Peel and Disraeli, her first knowledge of him had not prepossessed her in his favour. When he was a leader of a radical section of the

Lord Rosebery prime minister.

The queen and Mr. Chamberlain.

Digitized by Google

liberal party she regarded him with active distrust; but his steady resistance to the policy of home rule, and his secession from the ranks of Gladstone's followers, dissipated her fears, and his imperialist administration of colonial affairs from 1895 till her death was in complete accord with her sentiment. But, despite her confidence in her advisers, her energy in criticising their counsel never slackened. She still required all papers of state to be regularly submitted to her; she was impatient of any sign of carelessness in the conduct of public business, and she pertinaciously demanded full time for the consideration of ministers' proposals. She had lately resumed her early practice of signing commissions in the army, and when in 1895 the work fell into arrears and an appeal was made to her to forego the labour, she declined the suggestion. Her resolve to identify herself with the army never knew any diminution. Her public appearances came to have almost exclusively military associations. On 10 May 1892 she opened with much formality the Imperial Institute, but participation in civil ceremonial was rare in her closing years. On 4 July 1890 she inspected the military exhibition at Chelsea hospital. On 27 June 1892 she laid the foundation-stone of a new church at Aldershot, and witnessd the march past of ten thousand men. Next year, to her joy, but amid signs of public discontent, her son the Duke of Connaught took the Aldershot command. In July 1894 she spent two days there; on the 11th there was a military tattoo at night in her honour, and a review followed next day. In July 1895, July 1898, and June 1899 she repeated the agreeable experience. In 1898, besides attending a review, she presented colours to the 3rd battalion of the Coldstream guards.

Her interest in the army.

Early in 1896 the military ardour which she encouraged in her immediate circle cost it a sad bereavement. At the end of 1895 Prince Henry of Battenberg, her youngest daughter's husband, who resided under her roof, volunteered for active service in Ashanti, where native races were in revolt against British rule. Invalided home with fever, the prince died on board H.M.S. Blonde on the way to Madeira on 20 Jan. 1896. His body was met on its arrival at Cowes on 5 Feb. by the queen and her widowed daughter, who accompanied it to its last resting-place in the church at Whippingham, where their marriage took place less than eleven years before. In the following autumn (22 Sept.–5 Oct.) she had the gratification of entertaining at Balmoral the Tsar Nicholas II and her granddaughter the tsaritza with their infant daughter. The tsar's father, grandfather, and great-grandfather had all been her guests in earlier days.

On 23 Sept. 1896 the queen achieved the distinction of having reigned longer than any other English sovereign. She had worn her crown nearly twice as long as any contemporary monarch in the world, excepting only the emperor of Austria, and he ascended his throne more than eleven years after her accession. Hitherto George III's reign of fifty-nine years and ninety-six days had been the longest known to English history. In 1897 it was resolved to celebrate the completion of her sixtieth year of rule—her 'diamond jubilee'—with appropriate splendour. She readily accepted the suggestion that the celebration should be so framed as to emphasise that extension of her empire which was now recognised to have been one of the most imposing characteristics of her sovereignty. It was accordingly arranged that prime ministers of all the colonies, delegates from India and the dependencies, and representatives of all the armed forces of the British empire should take a prominent part in the public ceremonies. The main feature of the celebration was a state procession through London on 22 June. The queen made almost a circuit of her capital, attended by her family, by envoys from foreign countries, by Indian and colonial officials, and by a great band of imperial troops—Indian native levies, mounted riflemen from Australia, South Africa, and Canada, and coloured soldiers from the West Coast of Africa, Cyprus, Hongkong, and Borneo. From Buckingham Palace the mighty cortège passed to the steps at the west end of St. Paul's, where a short religious service was conducted by the highest dignitaries of the church. Thence the royal progress was continued, over London Bridge, through the poorer districts of London on the south side of the Thames. Buckingham Palace was finally reached across Westminster Bridge and St. James's Park. Along the six miles route were ranged millions of the queen's subjects, who gave her a rousing welcome which brought tears to her eyes. Her feelings were faithfully reflected in the telegraphic greeting which she sent as she set out from the palace to all parts of the empire: 'From my heart I thank my beloved people. May God bless them!' In the evening, as in 1887, every British city was illuminated, and every headland or high ground in England, Scotland, and Wales, from Cornwall to Caithness, was

The diamond jubilee of 1897.

Digitized by Google

ablaze with beacons. The festivities lasted a fortnight. There was a garden party at Buckingham Palace on 28 June; a review in Windsor Park of the Indian and colonial troops on 2 July; a reception on 7 July of the colonial prime ministers, when they were all sworn of the privy council; and a reception on 13 July of 180 prelates of English-speaking protestant peoples who were assembled in congress at Lambeth. By an error on the part of officials, members of the House of Commons, when they presented an address of congratulation to the queen at Buckingham Palace on 23 June, were shown some want of courtesy. The queen repaired the neglect by inviting the members and their wives to a garden party at Windsor on 3 July. The only official celebration which the queen's age prevented her from attending in person was a great review of battleships at Spithead (26 June), which in the number of assembled vessels exceeded any preceding display of the kind. Vessels of war to the number of 173 were drawn up in four lines, stretching over a course of thirty miles. The queen was represented by the prince of Wales. Not the least of many gratifying incidents that marked the celebration was the gift to Great Britain of an ironclad from Cape Colony. On 18 July the close of the rejoicings drew from the queen a letter of thanks to her people, simply expressing her boundless gratitude. The passion of loyalty which the jubilee of 1887 had called forth was brought to a degree of intensity which had no historic precedent; and during the few years of life that yet remained to the queen it burned with undiminished force throughout the empire in the breasts of almost every one of her subjects, whatever their race or domicile.

Military expeditions, 1897-8.

The anxieties which are inseparable from the government of a great empire pursued the queen and her country in full measure during the rest of her reign, and her armies were engaged in active hostilities in many parts of the world. Most of her energies were consequently absorbed in giving characteristic proof of her concern for the welfare of her troops. She closely scanned the military expeditions on the frontier of India (1897–1899). The campaign of English and Egyptian troops under Lord Kitchener, which finally crushed the long-drawn-out rebellion in the Soudan at the battle of Omdurman on 2 Sept. 1898, and restored to Egypt the greater part of the territory that had been lost in 1883, was a source of immense gratification to her. In 1898 she indicated the course of her sympathies by thrice visiting at Netley Hospital the wounded men from India and the Soudan (11 Feb., 14 May, and 3 Dec.) When at Balmoral, 29 Oct. 1898, she presented colours to the newly raised 2nd battalion of the Cameron highlanders. On 1 July 1899 she reviewed in Windsor Great Park the Honourable Artillery Company, of which the prince of Wales was captain-general, and a few days later (15 July) she presented in Windsor Castle colours to the Scots guards, afterwards attending a march past in the park. On 10 Aug., while at Osborne, she inspected the Portsmouth volunteers in camp at Ashley, and at Balmoral on 29 Sept. she presented new colours to the 2nd battalion of the Seaforth highlanders. Her chief public appearance during 1899, which was unconnected with the army, was on 17 May 1899, when she laid the foundation-stone of the new buildings of the Victoria and Albert Museum at Kensington. The South Kensington Museum, as the institution had hitherto been named, had been brought into being by the prince consort, and was always identified in the queen's mind with her husband's public services.

The great Boer war.

All other military experiences which had recently confronted the queen sank into insignificance in the autumn of 1899 in the presence of the great Boer war. With her ministers' general policy in South Africa before the war she was in agreement, although she studied the details somewhat less closely than had been her wont. Failing sight disabled her after 1898 from reading all the official papers that were presented to her, but her confidence in the wisdom of Lord Salisbury and her faith in Mr. Chamberlain's devotion to the best interests of the empire, spared her any misgivings while the negotiations with the Transvaal were pending. As in former crises of the same kind, as long as any chance remained of maintaining an honourable peace, she cherished the hope that there would be no war; but when she grew convinced that peace was only to be obtained on conditions that were derogatory to the prestige of her government she focussed her energies on entreaties to her ministers to pursue the war with all possible promptitude and effect. From the opening of active operations in October 1899 until consciousness failed her on her deathbed in January 1901, the serious conflict occupied the chief place in her thoughts. The disasters which befell British arms at the beginning of the struggle caused her infinite distress, but her spirit rose with the danger. Defeat merely

Digitized by Google

added fuel to the zeal with which she urged her advisers to retrieve it. It was with her especial approval that in December 1899 reinforcements on an enormous scale, drawn both from the regular army and the volunteers, were hurriedly ordered to South Africa under the command of Lord Roberts, while Lord Kitchener was summoned from the Soudan to serve as chief of the staff. In both generals she had the fullest trust.

Offers of assistance from the colonies stirred her enthusiasm, and she sent many messages of thanks. She was consoled, too, by a visit at Windsor from her grandson, the German emperor, with the empress and two of his sons, on 20 Nov. 1899. Of late there had been less harmony than of old between the courts of London and Berlin. A misunderstanding between the two countries on the subject of English relations with the Boer republics of South Africa had threatened early in 1896. The German emperor had then replied in congratulatory terms to a telegram from President Kruger informing him of the success of the Boers in repelling a filibustering raid which a few Englishmen under Dr. Jameson had made into the Transvaal. The queen, like her subjects, reprobated the emperor's interference, although it had none of the significance which popular feeling in England attributed to it. The emperor's visit to the queen and prince of Wales in November 1899 had been arranged before the Boer war broke out, but the emperor did not permit his display of friendly feeling to be postponed by the opening of hostilities. His meeting with the queen was most cordial, and his relations with the English royal family were thenceforth unclouded. By way of indicating his practical sympathy with the British army, he subscribed 300*l.* to the fund for the relief of the widows and orphans of the men of the 1st royal dragoons who were then fighting in South Africa—a regiment of which he was colonel-in-chief.

Emperor William II's visit, November 1899.

Throughout 1900 the queen was indefatigable in inspecting troops who were proceeding to the seat of war, in sending to the front encouraging messages, and in writing letters of condolence to the relatives of officers who lost their lives, often requesting a photograph and inquiring into the position of their families. In the affairs of all who died in her service she took a vivid personal interest. Her anxieties at Christmas 1899 kept her at Windsor and precluded her from proceeding to Osborne for the holiday season, as had been her invariable custom, with one exception, for nearly fifty years. On Boxing day she entertained in St. George's Hall, Windsor, the wives and children of the non-commissioned officers and men of the regiments which were stationed in the royal borough. She caused a hundred thousand boxes of chocolate to be sent as her personal gift to every soldier at the front, and on New Year's day (1900) forwarded greetings to all ranks. When the news of British successes reached her in the early months of 1900—the relief of Kimberley (15 Feb.), the capture of General Cronje (27 Feb.), the relief of Ladysmith (28 Feb.), the occupation of Bloemfontein (13 March), the relief of Mafeking (17 May), and the occupation of Pretoria (5 June)—she exchanged congratulations with her generals with abundant enthusiasm.

The queen's sympathy with her soldiers.

The gallantry displayed by the Irish soldiers was peculiarly gratifying to her, and she acknowledged it in a most emphatic fashion. On 2 March she gave permission to her Irish troops to wear on St. Patrick's day, by way of commemorating their achievements in South Africa, the Irish national emblem, a sprig of shamrock, the display of which had been hitherto forbidden in the army. On 7 March she came to London, and on the afternoons of 8th and 9th she drove publicly through many miles of streets in order to illustrate her watchful care of the public interests and her participation in the public anxiety. Public enthusiasm ran high, and she was greeted everywhere by cheering crowds. On 22 March she went to the Herbert Hospital, at Woolwich, to visit wounded men from South Africa. But the completest sign that she gave of the depth of her sympathy with those who were bearing the brunt of the struggle was her decision to abandon for this spring her customary visit to the South of Europe and to spend her vacation in Ireland, whence the armies in the field had been largely recruited. This plan was wholly of her own devising. Nearly forty years had elapsed since she set foot in Ireland. In that interval political disaffection had been rife, and had unhappily discouraged her from renewing her acquaintance with the country. She now spent in Dublin, at the viceregal lodge in Phœnix Park, nearly the whole of April—from the 4th to the 25th. She came, she said, in reply to an address of welcome from the corporation of Dublin, to seek change and rest, and to revive happy recollections of the warm-hearted welcome given to her, her husband, and children in former days. Her reception was all that could be wished, and it vindicated her con-

Fourth visit to Ireland, 1900.

Digitized by Google

fidence in the loyalty, despite political agitation, of the Irish people to the crown. The days were spent busily and passed quickly. She entertained the leaders of Irish society, attended a military review and an assembly of fifty-two thousand school children in Phœnix Park, and frequently drove through Dublin and the neighbouring country. On 5 April she gave orders for the formation of a new regiment of Irish guards. On her departure on 26 April she thanked the Irish people for their greeting in a public letter addressed to the lord lieutenant.

After her return to Windsor on 2 May 1900 she inspected the men of H.M.S. Powerful who had been besieged in Ladysmith, and warmly welcomed their commander, Captain Hedworth Lambton. On the 17th she visited the wounded at Netley. Lord Roberts's successes in South Africa at the time relieved her and her people of pressing anxieties, and ordinary court festivities were suffered to proceed. On 4 May she entertained at Windsor the king of Sweden and Norway, who had often been her guest as Prince Oscar of Sweden. On 10 May she held a drawing-room at Buckingham Palace; it was the only one she attended that season, and proved her last. Next day she was present at the christening of the third son of the Duke of York, when she acted as sponsor. After the usual visit to Balmoral (22 May to 20 June) she gave several musical entertainments at Windsor. On 11 June there was a garden party at Buckingham Palace, and on 28 June at Windsor a state banquet to the khedive of Egypt, who was visiting the country. Her old friend the Empress Eugénie was her guest at Osborne in September.

Apart from the war, she was interested during the session in the passage through the House of Commons of the Australian commonwealth bill, which was to create a federal union among the Australian colonies. She received at Windsor on 27 March the delegates from Australia, who were in England to watch the bill's progress. When in the autumn the bill received the royal assent, she, on 27 Aug., cordially accepted the suggestion that her grandson the Duke of York, with the duchess, should proceed as her representative to Australia in 1901, to open in her name the first session of the new commonwealth parliament. She was especially desirous of showing her appreciation of the part taken by colonial troops in the Boer war, and she directed that the duke should be attended in the Australian parliament house by a guard of honour representing every branch of the army, including the volunteers.

The federation of Australia, 1900.

But the situation in South Africa remained the central topic of her thought, and in the late summer it gave renewed cause for concern. Despite Lord Roberts's occupation of the chief towns of the enemy's territory, fighting was still proceeding in the open country, and deaths from disease or wounds in the British ranks were numerous. The queen was acutely distressed by the reports of suffering that reached her through the summer, but, while she constantly considered and suggested means of alleviating the position of affairs, and sought to convince herself that her ministers were doing all that was possible to hasten the final issue, she never faltered in her conviction that she and her people were under a solemn obligation to fight on till absolute victory was assured. Owing to the prevailing feeling of gloom the queen, when at Balmoral in October and November, allowed no festivities. The usual highland gathering for sports and games at Braemar, which she had attended for many years with the utmost satisfaction, was abandoned. She still watched closely public events in foreign countries, and she found little consolation there. The assassination of her friend Humbert, king of Italy, on 29 July at Monza greatly disturbed her equanimity. In France a wave of strong anti-English feeling involved her name, and the shameless attacks on her by unprincipled journalists were rendered the more offensive by the approval they publicly won from the royalist leader, the Duc d'Orléans, great-grandson of Louis Philippe, to whom and to whose family she had proved the staunchest of friends. Happily the duke afterwards apologised for his misbehaviour, and was magnanimously pardoned by the queen.

Distresses of the war.

In October a general election was deemed necessary by the government—the existing parliament was more than five years old—and the queen was gratified by the result. Lord Salisbury's government, which was responsible for the war and its conduct, received from England and Scotland overwhelming support. The election emphatically supported the queen's view that, despite the heavy cost of life and treasure, hostilities must be vigorously pursued until the enemy acknowledged defeat. When the queen's fifteenth and last parliament was opened in December, Lord Salisbury was still prime minister; but he resigned the foreign secretaryship to Lord Lansdowne, formerly

The new unionist House of Commons, October 1900.

Digitized by Google

minister of war, and he made with the queen's approval some unimpressive changes in the personal constitution of the ministry. Its policy remained unaltered.

Death had again been busy among the queen's relatives and associates, and cause for private sorrow abounded in her last years. Her cousin and friend of youth, the Duchess of Teck, had passed away on 27 Oct. 1897. Another blow was the death at Meran of phthisis, on 5 Feb. 1899, of her grandson, Prince Alfred, only son of the Duke of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha. The succession to the duchies of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, which was thus deprived of an heir, was offered by the diet of the duchies to the queen's third son, the Duke of Connaught; but, although he temporarily accepted it, he, in accordance with the queen's wish, renounced the position in his own behalf and in that of his son a few months later in favour of his nephew, the Duke of Albany, the posthumous son of the queen's youngest son, Leopold. To the queen's satisfaction the little Duke of Albany was adopted on 30 June 1899 as heir presumptive to the beloved principality. The arrangement unhappily took practical effect earlier than she anticipated. A mortal disease soon attacked the reigning duke of Saxe-Coburg, the queen's second son, Alfred, and he died suddenly at Rosenau on 30 July 1900, before a fatal issue was expected. The last bereavement in the royal circle which the queen suffered was the death, on 29 Oct. 1900, of her grandson, Prince Christian Victor of Schleswig-Holstein, eldest son of Princess Helena, the queen's second daughter. The young man had contracted enteric fever on the battlefields of South Africa. But even more distressing was it for the queen to learn, in the summer of 1900, that her eldest child, the Empress Frederick, was herself the victim of a malady that must soon end in death. Although the empress was thenceforth gravely disabled, she survived her mother rather more than six months.

The queen's latest bereavements.

On 7 Nov. the queen returned to Windsor from Balmoral in order to console Princess Christian on the death of her son, and twice before the end of the month she took the opportunity of welcoming home a few of the troops from South Africa, including colonial and Canadian detachments. On each occasion she addressed a few words to the men. On 12 Dec. she made her last public appearance by attending a sale of needlework by Irish ladies at the Windsor town hall. On 14 Dec. she celebrated the thirty-ninth anniversary of the prince consort's death at Frogmore with customary solemnity, and on the 18th she left for Osborne. It was the last journey of her life.

Final migrations of the court.

Throughout life the queen's physical condition was robust. She always believed in the efficacy of fresh air and abundant ventilation, and those who waited on her had often occasion to lament that the queen never felt cold. She was long extremely careful about her health, and usually consulted her resident physician, Sir James Reid, many times a day. Although she suffered no serious ailments, age told on her during the last five or six years of her life. Since 1895 she suffered from a rheumatic stiffness of the joints, which rendered walking difficult, and from 1898 incipient cataract greatly affected her eyesight. The growth of the disease was steady, but it did not reach the stage which rendered an operation expedient. In her latest year she was scarcely able to read, although she could still sign her name and could write letters with difficulty. It was not till the late summer of 1900 that symptoms menacing to life made themselves apparent. The anxieties and sorrows due to the South African war and to deaths of relatives proved a severe strain on her nervous system. She manifested a tendency to aphasia, but by a strong effort of will she was for a time able to check its growth. She had long justly prided herself on the strength and precision of her memory, and the failure to recollect a familiar name or word irritated her, impelling increased mental exertion. No more specific disease declared itself, but loss of weight and complaints of sleeplessness in the autumn of 1900 pointed to a general physical decay. She hoped that a visit to the Riviera in the spring would restore her powers, but when she reached Windsor in November her physicians feared that a journey abroad might have evil effects. Arrangements for the removal of the court early next year to the Riviera were, however, begun. At Osborne her health showed no signs of improvement, but no immediate danger was apprehended.

The queen's health in old age.

On Christmas morning her lifelong friend and lady-in-waiting, Jane Lady Churchill, passed away suddenly in her sleep. The queen was greatly distressed, and at once made a wreath for the coffin with her own hands. On 2 Jan. 1901 she nerved herself to welcome Lord Roberts on his return from South Africa, where the command-in-chief had devolved on Lord Kitchener. She managed by an effort of will briefly to congratulate him on his successes, and she conferred on him an earldom and

Last days at Osborne.

Digitized by Google

the order of the Garter. On the 10th Mr. Chamberlain had a few minutes' audience with her, so that she might learn the immediate prospect of South African affairs. It was her last interview with a minister. The widowed duchess of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha arrived on a visit, and, accompanied by her, the queen drove out on the 15th for the last time. By that date her medical attendants recognised her condition to be hopeless. The brain was failing, and life was slowly ebbing. On the 19th it was publicly announced that she was suffering from physical prostration. The next two days her weakness grew, and the children who were in England were summoned to her deathbed. On 21 Jan. her grandson, the German emperor, arrived, and in his presence and in the presence of two sons and three daughters she passed away at half-past six in the evening of Tuesday, 22 Jan. She was eighty-one years old and eight months, less two days. Her reign had lasted sixty-three years, seven months, and two days. She had lived three days longer than George III, the longest-lived sovereign of England before her. Her reign exceeded his, the longest yet known to English history, by nearly four years. On the day following her death her eldest son met the privy council at St. James's Palace, took the oaths as her successor to the throne, and was on the 24th proclaimed king under the style of Edward VII.

The queen's death.

In accordance with a dominant sentiment of her life the queen was accorded a military funeral. On 1 Feb. the yacht Alberta, passing between long lines of warships which fired a last salute, carried the coffin from Cowes to Gosport. Early next day the remains were brought to London, and were borne on a gun carriage from Victoria station to Paddington. In the military procession which accompanied the cortège, every branch of the army was represented, while immediately behind the coffin rode King Edward VII, supported on one side by his brother, the Duke of Connaught, and on the other by his nephew, the German emperor. They were followed by the kings of Portugal and of Greece, most of the queen's grandsons, and members of every royal family in Europe. The funeral service took place in the afternoon, with imposing solemnity, in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. On Monday, 4 Feb., the coffin was removed privately, in the presence only of the royal family, to the Frogmore mausoleum, and was there placed in the sarcophagus which already held the remains of Prince Albert.

Her funeral.

No British sovereign was more sincerely mourned. As the news of the queen's death spread, impassioned expressions of grief came from every part of the United Kingdom, of the British empire, and of the world. Native chieftains in India, in Africa, in New Zealand, vied with their British-born fellow-subjects in the avowals of a personal sense of loss. The demonstration of her people's sorrow testified to the spirit of loyalty to her person and position which had been evoked by her length of life and reign, her personal sorrows, and her recent manifestations of sympathy with her subjects' welfare. But the strength and popularity which the grief at the queen's death proved the monarchy to enjoy were only in part due to her personal character and the conditions of her personal career. A force of circumstances which was not subject to any individual control largely contributed to the intense respect and affection on the part of the people of the empire which encircled her crown when her rule ended. The passion of loyalty with which she inspired her people during her last years was a comparatively late growth. In the middle period of her reign the popular interest, which her youth, innocence, and simplicity of domestic life had excited at the beginning, was exhausted, and the long seclusion which she maintained after her husband's death developed in its stead a coldness between her people and herself which bred much disrespectful criticism. Neither her partial resumption of her public life nor her venerable age fully accounts for the new sentiment of affectionate enthusiasm which greeted her declining days. It was largely the outcome of the new conception of the British monarchy which sprang from the development of the colonies and dependencies of Great Britain, and the sudden strengthening of the sense of unity between them and the mother country. The crown after 1880 became the living symbol of imperial unity, and every year events deepened the impression that the queen in her own person typified the common interest and the common sympathy which spread a feeling of brotherhood through the continents that formed the British empire. She and her ministers in her last years encouraged the identification of the British sovereignty with the unifying spirit of imperialism, and she thoroughly reciprocated the warmth of feeling for herself and her office which that spirit engendered in her people at home and abroad. But it is doubtful if, in the absence of the imperial idea for the creation of which she

The universal sorrow.

The queen and imperial unity.

Digitized by Google

was not responsible, she could under the constitution have enjoyed that popular regard and veneration of which she died in unchallenged possession.

The practical anomalies incident to the position of a constitutional sovereign who is in theory invested with all the semblance of power, but is denied any of its reality or responsibility, were brought into strong relief by the queen's personal character and the circumstances of her life. Possessed of no commanding strength of intellect but of an imperious will, she laboriously studied every detail of government business, and on every question of policy or administration she formed for herself decided opinions, to which she obstinately adhered, pressing them pertinaciously on the notice of her ministers. No sovereign of England ever applied himself to the work of government with greater ardour or greater industry. None was a more voluminous correspondent with the officers of state. Although the result of her energy could not under the constitution be commensurate with its intensity, her activity was in the main advantageous. The detachment from party interests or prepossessions, which her elevated and isolated position came to foster in her, gave her the opportunity of detecting in ministerial schemes any national peril to which her ministers might at times be blinded by the spirit of faction, and her persistence occasionally led to some modification of policy in the direction that she urged with happy result. Her length of sovereignty, too, rendered in course of years her personal experiences of government far wider and far closer than that of any of her ministers, and she could recall much past procedure of which she was the only surviving witness. Absolutely frank and trustful in the expression of her views to her ministers, she had at the same time the tact to acquiesce with outward grace, however strong her private objections, in any verdict of the popular vote, against which appeal was seen to be hopeless. In the two instances of the Irish church bill of 1869 and the franchise extension bill of 1884 she made personal efforts, in the interest of the general peace of the country, to discourage an agitation which she felt to be doomed to failure. While, therefore, she shrank from no exertion whereby she might influence personally the machinery of the state, she was always conscious of her powerlessness to enforce her opinions or her wishes. With the principle of the constitution which imposed on the sovereign the obligation of giving formal assent to every final decision of his advisers, however privately obnoxious it might be to him, she had the practical wisdom to avoid any manner of conflict.

Her attitude to business of state.

Partly owing to her respect for the constitution in which she was educated, partly owing to her personal idiosyncrasies, and partly owing to the growth of democratic principles among her people, the active force of such prerogatives as the crown possessed at her accession was, in spite of her toil and energy, diminished rather than increased during her reign. Parliament deliberately dissolved almost all the personal authority that the crown had hitherto exercised over the army. The prerogative of mercy was practically abrogated when the home secretary was in effect made by statute absolute controller of its operations. The distribution of titles and honours became in a larger degree than in former days an integral part of the machinery of party politics. The main outward signs of the sovereign's formal supremacy in the state lost, moreover, by her own acts, their old distinctness. Conservative as was her attitude to minor matters of etiquette, she was self-willed enough to break with large precedents if the breach consorted with her private predilections. During the last thirty-nine years of her reign she opened parliament in person only seven times, and did not prorogue it once after 1854. It had been the rule of her predecessors regularly to attend the legislature at the opening and close of each session, unless they were disabled by illness, and her defiance of this practice tended to weaken her semblance of hold on the central force of government. Another innovation in the usages of the monarchy, for which the queen, with a view to increasing her private convenience, was personally responsible, had a like effect. Her three immediate predecessors on the throne never left the country during their reigns. Only three earlier sovereigns of modern times occasionally crossed the seas while wearing the crown, and they were represented at home in their absence by a regent or by lords-justices, to whom were temporarily delegated the symbols of sovereign power, while a responsible minister was the sovereign's constant companion abroad. Queen Victoria ignored nearly the whole of this procedure. She repeatedly visited foreign countries; no regent nor lords-justices were called to office in her absence; she was at times unaccompanied by a responsible minister, and she often travelled privately and informally under an assumed title of inferior

The decay of royal power.

Innovations in royal practice.

Digitized by Google

rank. The mechanical applications of steam and electricity which were new to her era facilitated communication with her, but the fact that she voluntarily cut herself off from the seat of government for weeks at a time —in some instances at seasons of crisis— seemed to prove that the sovereign's control of government was in effect less constant and essential than of old, or that it might, at any rate, incur interruption without in any way impairing the efficiency of the government's action. Her withdrawal from parliament and her modes of foreign travel alike enfeebled the illusion which is part of the fabric of a perfectly balanced monarchy that the motive power of government resides in the sovereign.

The queen and Ireland.

In one other regard the queen, by conduct which can only be assigned to care for her personal comfort at the cost of the public advantage, almost sapped the influence which the crown can legitimately exert on the maintenance of a healthy harmony among the component parts of the United Kingdom. Outside England she bestowed markedly steady favour on Scotland. Her sojourns there, if reckoned together, occupied a period of time approaching seven years. She spent in Ireland in the whole of her reign a total period of less than five weeks. During fifty-nine of her sixty-three years of rule she never set foot there at all. Her visit in her latest year was a triumph of robust old age and a proof of undiminished alertness of sympathy. But it brought into broad relief the neglect of Ireland that preceded it, and it emphasised the errors of feeling and of judgment which made her almost a complete stranger to her Irish subjects in their own land during the rest of her long reign.

The queen's foreign relations.

The queen's visits to foreign lands were intimately associated with her devotion to her family which was a ruling principle of her life. The kinsmen and kinswomen with whom her relations were closest were German, and Germany had for her most of the associations of home. She encouraged in her household many German customs, and with her numerous German relatives maintained an enormous and detailed correspondence. Her patriotic attachment to her own country of England and to her British subjects could never be justly questioned, and it was her cherished conviction that England might and should mould the destinies of the world; but she was much influenced in her view of foreign policy by the identification of her family with Germany, and by her natural anxiety to protect the interests of ruling German princes who were lineally related to her. It was 'a sacred duty,' as she said, for her to work for the welfare of Prussia, because her eldest daughter had married the heir to the Prussian crown. As a daughter and a wife she felt bound to endeavour to preserve the independence of the duchy of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, whence her mother and husband sprang. Her friendship for Belgium was a phase of her affection for her uncle, who sat on its throne. The spirit of patriotic kingship was always strong enough in her to quell hesitation as to the path she should follow when the interest of England was in direct conflict with that of her German kindred, but it was her constant endeavour to harmonise the two.

Her temperament.

Although the queen disliked war and its inevitable brutalities, she treated it as in certain conditions a dread necessity which no ruler could refuse to face. Thoroughly as she valued peace, she deemed it wrong to purchase it at the expense of national rights or dignity. But she desired that warfare should be practised with all the humanity that was possible, and she was deeply interested in the military hospitals and in the training of nurses. The queen's wealth of domestic affection was allied to a tenderness of feeling and breadth of sympathy with mankind generally, which her personal sorrows accentuated. She spared no exertion personally to console the bereaved, to whatever walk of life they belonged, and she greatly valued a reciprocation of her sympathy. Every instance of unmerited suffering that came to her notice—as in the case of Captain Dreyfus in France—stirred her to indignation. Nor were animals—horses and dogs —excluded from the scope of her compassion. To vivisection she was strenuously opposed, denouncing with heat the cruelty of wounding and torturing dumb creatures. She countenanced no lenity in the punishment of those guilty of cruel acts.

The queen was not altogether free from that morbid tendency of mind which comes of excessive study of incidents of sorrow and suffering. Her habit of accumulating sepulchral memorials of relations and friends was one manifestation of it. But it was held in check by an innate cheerfulness of disposition and by her vivacious curiosity regarding all that passed in the domestic and political circles of which she was the centre. She took a deep interest in her servants. She was an admirable hostess, personally consulting her guests' comfort. The ingenuousness of youth was never wholly extinguished in her. She was easily amused,

Digitized by Google

and was never at a loss for recreation. Round games of cards or whist she exchanged in later years for patience; but she sketched, played the piano, sang, did needlework until old age.

The queen's artistic sense was not strong. In furniture and dress she preferred the fashions of her early married years to any other. She was never a judge of painting, and she bestowed her main patronage on portrait painters like Winterhalter and Von Angeli, and on sculptors like Boehm, who had little beyond their German nationality to recommend them. 'The only studio of a master that she ever visited was that of Leighton, whose "Procession of Cimabue" the prince consort had bought for her, and whom she thought delightful, though perhaps more as an accomplished and highly agreeable courtier than as a painter.' In music she showed greater taste. Staunch to the heroes of her youth, she always appreciated the operas of Rossini, Bellini, and Donizetti, but Handel and Mendelssohn also won her early admiration, and Gounod and Sullivan fascinated her later. She never understood or approved Wagner or his school. She was devoted to the theatre from girlhood, and all her enthusiasm revived when in her last years she restored the dramatic performances at court, which her mourning had long interrupted. She was not well read, and although she emulated her husband's respect for literature, it entered little into the business or recreation of her life.

In talk she appreciated homely wit of a quiet kind, and laughed without restraint when a jest or anecdote appealed to her. Subtlety or indelicacy offended her, and sometimes evoked a scornful censure. Although she naturally expected courtesy of address, and resented brusque expression of contradiction or dissent, she was not conciliated by obsequiousness. 'It is useless to ask ——'s opinion,' she would say; 'he only tries to echo mine.' Her own conversation had often the charm of naïveté. When told that a very involved piece of modern German music, to which she was listening with impatience, was a 'drinking song' by Rubinstein, she remarked, 'Why, you could not drink a cup of tea to that.' Her memory was unusually sound, and errors which were made in her hearing on matters familiar to her she corrected with briskness and point.

The queen's religion was simple, sincere, and undogmatic. Theology did not interest her, but in the virtue of religious toleration she was an ardent believer. When Dr. Creighton, the last bishop of London of her reign, declared that she was the best liberal he knew, he had in mind her breadth of religious sentiment. On moral questions her views were strict. She was opposed to the marriage of widows. To the movement for the greater emancipation of women she was thoroughly and almost blindly antipathetic. She never realised that her own position gave the advocates of women's rights their strongest argument. With a like inconsistency she regarded the greatest of her female predecessors, Queen Elizabeth, with aversion, although she resembled Queen Elizabeth in her frankness and tenacity of purpose, and might, had the constitution of the country in the nineteenth century permitted it, have played as decisive a part in history. Queen Victoria's sympathies were with the Stuarts and the Jacobites. She declined to identify Prince Charles Edward with his popular designation of 'the Young Pretender,' and gave in his memory the baptismal names of Charles Edward to her grandson, the Duke of Albany. She was deeply interested in the history of Mary Stuart; she placed a window in Carisbrooke Church in memory of Charles I's daughter Elizabeth (1850), and a marble tomb by Marochetti above her grave in the neighbouring church of St. Thomas at Newport (1856). She restored James II's tomb at St. Germain. Such likes and dislikes reflected purely personal idiosyncrasies. It was not Queen Elizabeth's mode of rule that offended Queen Victoria; it was her lack of feminine modesty. It was not the Stuarts' method of government that appealed to her; it was their fall from high estate to manifold misfortune. Queen Victoria's whole life and action were, indeed, guided by personal sentiment rather than by reasoned principles. But her personal sentiment, if not altogether removed from the commonplace, nor proof against occasional inconsistencies, bore ample trace of courage, truthfulness, and sympathy with suffering. Far from being an embodiment of selfish whim, the queen's personal sentiment blended in its main current sincere love of public justice with staunch fidelity to domestic duty, and ripe experience came in course of years to imbue it with the force of patriarchal wisdom. In her capacity alike of monarch and woman, the queen's personal sentiment proved, on the whole, a safer guide than the best devised system of moral or political philosophy.

VIII

Of her nine children (four sons—Albert Edward, prince of Wales, Alfred, Arthur, and Leopold—and five daughters—Victoria,

Digitized by Google

Alice, Helena, Louise, and Beatrice), two sons, Leopold and Alfred, and one daughter, Alice, died in the queen's lifetime. She was survived by two sons—the prince of Wales and Arthur duke of Connaught—and by four daughters—Victoria, Empress Frederick, Helena, Princess Christian, Louise, Duchess of Argyll, and Beatrice, Princess Henry of Battenberg. The eldest daughter, Victoria (Empress Frederick), died on 5 Aug. 1901 at her seat, Friedrichshof, near Frankfort. All her children were married, and all except the Princess Louise had issue. The queen's grandchildren numbered thirty-one at the date of her death—nine died in her lifetime—and her great-grandchildren numbered thirty-seven. Seventeen of her grandchildren were married. In two instances there was intermarriage of first cousins—viz. Grand Duke of Hesse (Princess Alice's only surviving son) with Princess Victoria Melita (Prince Alfred's second daughter), and Prince Henry of Prussia (Princess Royal's second son) with Princess Irena Marie (Princess Alice's third daughter). Other marriages of her grandchildren connected her with the chief reigning families of Europe. The third daughter of the Princess Royal (Empress Frederick), Princess Sophie Dorothea, married in 1889 the Duke of Sparta, son of the king of Greece. Princess Alice's youngest daughter (Princess Alix Victoria) married in 1894 Nicholas II, tsar of Russia, while Princess Alice's second daughter (Elizabeth) married the Grand Duke Serge of Russia, a younger son of Tsar Alexander II and uncle of Tsar Nicholas II. Prince Alfred's eldest daughter (Princess Marie) married in 1893 Ferdinand, crown prince of Roumania. Princess Maud, youngest daughter of the prince of Wales, married in 1896 Prince Charles of Denmark. Only one grandchild married a member of the English nobility, the prince of Wales's eldest daughter, who became the wife of the Duke of Fife. The remaining seven marriages of grandchildren were contracted with members of princely families of Germany. The Emperor William II married Princess Victoria of Augustenburg. The Princess Royal's daughters, the Princesses Charlotte, Frederika Victoria, and Margaretta Beatrice, married respectively the hereditary Prince of Saxe-Meiningen (in 1878), Prince Adolphe of Schaumburg-Lippe (in 1890), and Prince Frederick Charles of Hesse-Cassel (in 1893). Princess Alice's eldest daughter (Victoria) married in 1884 Prince Louis of Battenberg. Prince Alfred's third daughter (Alexandra) married in 1896 the hereditary Prince of Hohenlohe-Langenburg. Princess Helena's elder daughter (Louise Augusta) married in 1891 Prince Aribert of Anhalt.

The queen's descendants.

Her grandchildren.

There was one marriage in the queen's lifetime in the fourth generation of her family. On 24 Sept. 1898 the eldest of her great-grandchildren, Féodora, daughter of the hereditary Princess of Saxe-Meiningen (Princess Royal's eldest daughter), married Prince Henry XXX of Reuss.

The queen's portrait was painted, drawn, sculptured, and photographed several hundred times in the course of the reign. None are satisfactory presentments. The queen's features in repose necessarily omit suggestion of the animated and fascinating smile which was the chief attraction of her countenance. Nor is it possible graphically to depict the exceptional grace of bearing which compensated for the smallness of her stature. Among the chief paintings or drawings of her, those of her before her accession are by Sir William Beechey, R.A. (with the Duchess of Kent), 1821; by Richard Westall, R.A., 1830; by Sir George Hayter, 1833; and by R. J. Lane, A.R.A., 1837. Those after her accession are by Alfred Chalon, in state robes (engraved by Cousins), 1838; by Sir George Hayter, 1838; by Sir David Wilkie, 1839 (in Glasgow Gallery); by Sir Edwin Landseer (drawing presented by the queen to Prince Albert), 1839; by F. Winterhalter, 1845 and other years; by Winterhalter (group with Prince Arthur and Duke of Wellington), 1848; by Sir Edwin Landseer, 1866; by Baron H. von Angeli, 1875 (of which many replicas were made for presents, and a copy by Lady Abercromby is in the National Portrait Gallery, London), 1885 and 1897; by Mr. W. Q. Orchardson, R.A. (group with prince of Wales, Duke of York, and Prince Edward of York), 1900; and by M. Benjamin Constant, 1900. There are several miniatures by Sir W. C. Ross, R.A., and one by Robert Thorburn, A.R.A. (with prince of Wales as a child). There is a clever caricature lithographic portrait, by Mr. William Nicholson, 1897. Every leading episode in the queen's life was commemorated on her commission by a painting in which her portrait appears. Most of these memorial paintings, many of which have been engraved, are at Windsor; a few are at Buckingham Palace or Osborne. They include Sir David Wilkie's 'The Queen's First Council,' 1837; C. R. Leslie's 'The Queen receiving the Sacrament at her Coronation,' 1838, and 'The Christening of the Princess Royal,' 1841; Sir George Hayter's 'Corona-

Portraits of the queen.

Digitized by Google

tion,' 'The Queen's Marriage,' 1840, and 'Christening of the Prince of Wales;' F. Winterhalter's 'The Reception of Louis Philippe,' 1844; E. M. Ward's 'The Queen investing Napoleon III with the Garter' and 'The Queen at the Tomb of Napoleon,' 1855; G. H. Thomas's 'Review in Paris,' 1855; J. Phillip's 'Marriage of Princess Royal,' 1859; G. H. Thomas's 'The Queen at Aldershot,' 1859; W. P. Frith's 'Marriage of the Prince of Wales,' 1863; G. Magnussen's 'Marriage of Princess Helena,' 1866; Sydney P. Hall's 'Marriage of the Duke of Connaught,' 1879; Sir James Linton's 'Marriage of the Duke of Albany,' 1882; R. Caton Woodville's 'Marriage of the Princess Beatrice,' 1885; Laurenz Tuxen's 'The Queen and Royal Family at Jubilee of 1887;' Sydney P. Hall's 'Marriage of the Duchess of Fife,' 1889; Tuxen's 'Marriage of the Duke of York,' 1893. The sculptured presentations of the queen, one or more examples of which is to be found in almost every city of the empire, include a bust by Behnes, 1829 (in possession of Lord Ronald Gower); an equestrian statue by Marochetti at Glasgow; a statue by Boehm at Windsor; a large plaster bust by Sir Edgar Boehm (in National Portrait Gallery, London); a statue at Winchester by Mr. Alfred Gilbert, R.A.; a statue at Manchester by Mr. Onslow Ford, R.A., 1900. A national memorial in sculpture, to be designed by Mr. Thomas Brock, R.A., is to be placed in the Mall opposite the entrance to Buckingham Palace.

The portrait head of the queen on the coinage followed three successive types in the course of the reign. Soon after her accession William Wyon designed from life a head which appears in the silver and gold coinage with the hair simply knotted, excepting in the case of the florin, where the head bears a crown for the first time since the coinage of Charles II. In the copper coinage a laurel wreath was intertwined with the hair. In 1887 Sir Edgar Boehm designed a new bust portrait, showing the features in mature age with a small crown and veil most awkwardly placed on the head. This ineffective design was replaced in 1893 by a more artistic crowned presentment from the hand of Mr. Thomas Brock, R.A.

The coinage and medals.

Of medals on which her head appears the majority commemorate military or naval achievements, and are not of great artistic note (cf. JOHN H. MAYO's *Medals and Decorations of the British Army and Navy*, 1897). Many medals commemorating events in the queen's reign were also struck by order of the corporation of London (cf. CHARLES WELCH's *Numismata Londinensia*, 1894, with plates). Of strictly official medals of the reign the chief are that struck in honour of the coronation from designs by Pistrucci in 1838; the jubilee medal of 1887, with the reverse designed by Lord Leighton; and the diamond jubilee medal of 1897, with Wyon's design of the queen's head in youth on the reverse, and Mr. Brock's design of the head in old age on the obverse with the noble inscription: 'Longitudo dierum in dextera eius et in sinistra gloria.'

The adhesive postage stamp was an invention of the queen's reign, and was adopted by the government in 1840. A crowned portrait head of the queen was designed for postage stamps in that year, and was not modified in the United Kingdom during her lifetime. In most of the colonies recent issues of postage stamps bear a portrait of the queen in old age.

[No life of Queen Victoria of any importance has yet been published. The sketches by Mr. R. R. Holmes, librarian at Windsor (with elaborate portrait illustrations, 1887, and text alone, 1901), by Mrs. Oliphant, by Principal Tulloch, by the Marquis of Lorne (fourth duke of Argyll), by Sarah Tooley, by G. Barnett Smith, and by J. Cordy Jeaffreson (1893, 2 vols.), are all imperfect. The outward facts of her life and reign are best studied in the Annual Register from 1837 to 1900, together with the Times newspaper, Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, and the collected edition of Punch. A vast library of memoirs of contemporaries supplies useful hints and information for the whole period. For the years before and immediately after the accession, see Mrs. Gerald Gurney's Childhood of Queen Victoria, 1901; Tuer's First Year of a Silken Reign; Memoir of Gabriele von Bülow (Engl. transl.), 1897; Earl of Albemarle's Fifty Years of my Life; Strafford House Letters, 1891, pt. vi.; and Sir Charles Murray's papers in Cornhill Mag. 1897. The only portion of the queen's career which has been dealt with fully is her married life, 1840–61, which is treated in General Grey's Early Years of the Prince Consort, 1868, and in Sir Theodore Martin's Life of the Prince Consort, 5 vols. 1874–80. The account there given of the queen's private and public experiences during the years in question is largely drawn from her and her husband's journals and letters. Both General Grey and Sir Theodore Martin write from the queen's point of view, and pay little or no attention to the evidence of writers with whom the queen was out of sympathy; some memoirs published since the appearance of these volumes also usefully supplement the information. The best authority for the general course of the queen's life and her relations with political history down to 1860 is

Digitized by Google

to be found in the three series of the Greville Memoirs (1817–60), which are outspoken, and in the main trustworthy. The Duke Ernest of Saxe-Coburg's Memoirs, 4 vols. (English transl. 1888–90), throw very valuable side lights on the queen's personal relations with Germany and German politics, and print many of her letters: they carry events from her marriage in 1840 down to 1870. The early years of the same period are covered by the Memoirs of Baron von Bunsen and by Memoirs of Baron von Stockmar, by his son (Engl. transl. 2 vols. 1892). Other hints from the German side may be gleaned for both early and late periods of the reign in Th. von Bernhardi Aus dem Leben, pt. v. 1895; Memoirs of Count von Beust; Memoirs of Count Vitzthum von Eckstadt; Moltke's Letters to his Wife and other Relatives, ed. Sidney Whitman (2 vols. 1896); Margaretha von Poschinger's Life of Emperor Frederick (Engl. transl. by Whitman, 1901); Bismarck's Reflections and Reminiscences (2 vols. 1898, Engl. transl.); and Busch's Conversations of Bismarck (3 vols. 1897). For the English relations with Napoleon III (1851–68) see De la Gorce's Histoire du Second Empire (5 vols.) The queen's domestic life from 1838 to 1870 may be traced in Letters from Sarah, Lady Lyttelton, 1797–1870 (privately printed for the family, 1873); from 1863 to 1878 in the Letters of Princess Alice, with memoir by Dr. Sell (Engl. transl. 1884); from 1842 to 1882 in the queen's Leaves (1868), and More Leaves (1883) from her Journal in the Highlands; and from 1850 to 1897 in Mr. Kinloch Cooke's Life of the Duchess of Teck, 2 vols. 1900. Both court and diplomatic affairs (1837–68) are sketched in Lady Bloomfield's Court and Diplomatic Life (1883, 2 vols.), and diplomatic affairs alone (1837–1879) in the two series of Lord Augustus Loftus's Reminiscences (4 vols. 1892–4). For home politics see Torrens's Life of Lord Melbourne; the Croker Papers; the Peel Papers (a specially valuable work); Sir Spencer Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell (a most useful biography); Bulwer and Ashley's Life of Lord Palmerston; Lord Malmesbury's Memoirs of an Ex-Minister; Benham and Davidson's Life of Archbishop Tait (1891); Lord Selborne's Memorials; Gladstone's Gleanings, vol. i.; Childers's Life of Hugh C. E. Childers (1901), and Sir Algernon West's Recollections. Personal reminiscences of the queen in private life abound in Donald Macleod's Life of Norman Macleod (2 vols. 1876), Mrs. Oliphant's Life of Principal Tulloch (1888), Prothero's Life of Dean Stanley, Lord Tennyson's Memoir of Lord Tennyson, and Benson's Memoirs of Archbishop Benson: all print some letters of hers. A good personal character sketch is in the Quarterly Review for April 1901. Slighter particulars are met with in Trevelyan's Life of Macaulay; Ashwell and Wilberforce's Life of Bishop Wilberforce (3 vols. 1879); Wemyss Reid's Lives of Lord Houghton and of W. E. Forster; Fanny Kemble's Records; Lang's Life of Lord Iddesleigh; Maxwell's Life of W. H. Smith; Sir Theodore Martin's Life of Helena Faucit, Lady Martin (1900); Sir John Mowbray's Seventy Years at Westminster; Laughton's Life of Henry Reeve (1899); W. A. Lindsay's The Royal Household (1897); Lord Ronald Gower's Reminiscences; and Wilkinson's Reminiscences of King Ernest of Hanover. In the preparation of this article the writer has utilised private information derived from various sources.] S. L.

VOGEL, Sir JULIUS (1835-1899), premier of New Zealand, son of Albert Leopold Vogel and his wife Phœbe, daughter of Alexander Isaac of Russell Square, London, was born in London on 24 Feb. 1835. He was educated at University College School, London, and at the Royal School of Mines. Both his parents died when he was sixteen, and after serving as a merchant's clerk in his grandfather's office he emigrated to the gold-fields of Victoria, where, after gaining a livelihood by various shifts, he became editor of a small country newspaper, 'The Maryborough and Dunolly Advertiser.' After being beaten in an attempt to enter the Victorian parliament he was drawn in 1861 to Otago, New Zealand, by the large discoveries of gold then made there, and, settling in Dunedin, bought a half-share in the 'Otago Witness' and started the 'Otago Daily Times.' As brother-editor and partner he had the novelist, Mr. B. L. Farjeon. He quickly made his paper what it still is, one of the leading morning journals in the colony, and with its help was chosen in 1862 a member of the Otago provincial council. There in 1866 he became, and for three years remained, head of the provincial executive.

Vogel's entry into the New Zealand House of Representatives was made in 1863, and six years later he was appointed colonial treasurer in the cabinet of Sir William Fox [q. v. Suppl.] To the treasury were soon added the post office and the departments of customs and telegraphs, and he became the moving mind of what was quickly called the Fox-Vogel ministry. In 1869 the colony, still struggling with the native tribes, was exhausted by nearly a decade of intermittent and inglorious warfare with them, and it was embarrassed by English disfavour and the low price of its staple export, wool. The imperial troops had been withdrawn, and though, with some reluctance, the imperial government guaranteed a loan of 1,000,000*l.* to enable the colonists to carry on the warfare with their own militia, the colony and the provinces owed some 7,000,000*l.*, and were depressed and disheartened. Vogel believed that if peace could be secured the great natural resources of the islands might be

Digitized by Google

rapidly developed by making roads, bridges, railways, and telegraphs with money borrowed by the colony in London. He proposed to raise 10,000,000*l.* for this work, and to take as security five million acres of land adjacent to the proposed railway lines. His parliament authorised the borrowing of 4,000,000*l.*, but refused to touch the public lands, which were the endowment of the provinces. Except during one month in 1892, when Sir Edward Stafford ejected the Fox-Vogel ministry, Vogel remained in office for seven years, and was always at the head of affairs, though not always premier. The Maori wars were honourably ended, public works were rapidly pushed on, immigrants poured in, the San Francisco mail service was begun, and a cable laid between New Zealand and Australia. The ballot act was passed, the Torrens land transfer system adopted, the public trust office opened, and the government life insurance department set up. Finally (1874–6) Vogel, hitherto accounted a provincialist, allied himself with Stafford and Atkinson, and abolished the provinces. Immediately afterwards he appointed himself agent-general in London, and, resigning the premiership, quitted the colony.

Vogel left New Zealand prosperous and confident. Nearly all the money he had borrowed had been wisely spent. Unfortunately, no steps were taken to check speculation in land, which went on wildly, especially in the south island. This, combined with a steady decline in the prices of wool and grain, brought about a reaction in 1879, the effects of which lasted for fifteen years, and which was popularly attributed to Vogel's policy of public works and loans. In 1877 an imperial act was passed confirming an arrangement made by Vogel in 1875 with the Bank of England, by which colonial stocks were authorised to be inscribed there, to the great advantage of the borrowing colonies. In 1880 Vogel, who had been knighted in 1875, was a candidate for election to the British House of Commons; he stood for Penrhyn as a conservative, but was beaten. In 1881 he resigned the agent-generalship, as the New Zealand government objected to his connection with certain public companies, and in 1884 re-entered New Zealand politics. Elected for Christchurch by a large majority he was welcomed back to the colonial parliament by numbers who hoped from his resourceful, inventive, and sanguine mind some scheme or policy which might restore cheerfulness and prosperity to the overclouded colony. Since lavish borrowing had for the time gone out of fashion, the phrase 'Vogel with the brake on' was caught up as representing the combination of enterprise with prudence, which a coalition between Vogel and the radical party was expected to bring about. The coalition was arranged, the Atkinson ministry was ousted, and Vogel became treasurer once more, under the radical chief, Sir Robert Stout. Fate, however, did not aid the Stout-Vogel government. Prices, low in 1884, fell still further in 1885; the largest financial institution in the colony, the Bank of New Zealand, showed signs of embarrassment; the customs revenue declined; and Vogel, who had come into office to reduce taxation, found himself obliged in 1887 to admit a heavy deficit and ask for more taxes. The ministry was defeated, appealed to the country, and was beaten. Sir Robert Stout and many of his section disappeared from parliament, and though Vogel was returned with a substantial following, he did not prolong the struggle, but, after leading the opposition unsuccessfully for one session, quitted the colony finally.

Thereafter poverty and bodily infirmities combined to keep him out of public life. He lived quietly near London, where for the last three years of his life he held a small post, under the New Zealand government, the duties of which were nominal, and the salary 300*l.* In addition to this quasi-pension the colony after his death gave his widow 1,500*l.* Vogel died at Hillersdon, East Molesey, on 12 March 1899. His physical sufferings had been great. For many years he had been tortured by gout, afflicted with deafness, and partly paralysed in the lower limbs. The courage and buoyant spirit which helped him to struggle against his afflictions, to toil over complicated financial problems in a sick-room, and to direct a colonial political party from a bath-chair, were not the least admirable of his qualities. Bold and sanguine as he was in temperament, his constitutional hastiness did not prevent his manner in private life from being uniformly kind, considerate, and even patient towards those around him. A speculator, though without greed or hardness, his rashness in his private affairs gave colour to the harsh verdict of the many critics who declared that in public life he was a gambler masquerading as a statesman. This was not true. The policy of developing colonies by borrowing and spending state loans is obviously open to abuse. But it would be more easy to show that those who followed in Vogel's footsteps went too far and too fast than that he himself wasted public money uselessly. Finance apart, he left his mark on the institutions of New Zealand;

Digitized by Google

the public trust and state life insurance offices have flourished; women's franchise, proposed by him in 1887, became law in 1893; the conservation of the New Zealand forests, which he unsuccessfully prayed for, is now a recognised necessity; the extension of British influence in the South Seas, advocated by him in 1874, then dismissed as a dream by the colonists, and which, when he attempted it at Samoa in 1886, was thwarted by the colonial office, was a scheme the scouting of which most Australasians now regret. Vogel's imperialism, as set out in many magazine and newspaper articles, though vague and dreamy, was in effect an anticipation of the views of a subsequently popular school. Curious mixture as he was of visionary and financier, his visions were often tinctured with realism, just as his finance was inspired by imagination. Industrious as well as original in administration, he was a persuasive and copious rather than a brilliant or incisive talker and speaker. He wrote clearly and easily on political matters, though his solitary novel, 'Anno Domini 2000, or Woman's Destiny,' written late in life, has little merit. His other publications were: 'Great Britain and her Colonies' (London, 1865, 8vo) and 'New Zealand and the South Sea Islands' (London, 1878). He also edited the 'Official Handbook of New Zealand' for 1875.

Vogel, who was a Jew of the Ashkenazi rite, married, on 19 March 1867, Mary, daughter of William Henry Clayton, colonial architect, New Zealand, and left two sons and a daughter. Another son was killed when cut off with Major Wilson's force by the Matabele in 1894.

[Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen (1840-97), 2nd edit. London, 1897; Rusden's History of New Zealand, 2nd edit. Melbourne, 1896; Anthony Trollope's Australia and New Zealand, London, 1873; Times, Daily Telegraph, Daily News, 14 March 1899; Jewish Chronicle, 16 March 1899; Reeves's Long White Cloud, London, 1898; Burke's Colonial Gentry, ii. 518.] W. P. R.

W

WALKER, JOHN (1692?-1741), a Cambridge scholar and coadjutor of Bentley in his proposed edition of the Græco-Latin Testament, was son of Thomas Walker of Huddersfield, and was educated, like Bentley, at Wakefield school, where he was under Edward Clarke. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, as a pensioner on 24 May 1710, at the age of seventeen. He was Craven scholar in 1712. He graduated B.A. in 1713, and was elected minor fellow on 28 Sept. 1716 (see E. Rud, *Diary*, ed. Luard, Cambridge, 1860). He took his M.A., and was elected socius major and sublector tertius in 1717.

Walker was amiable and attractive, and ready to work with others, as well as learned. The firstfruits of his studies that have come down to us are emendations on Cicero, 'De Natura Deorum,' printed at the end of the edition of Dr. John Davies, master of Queens' College, in 1718, and honourably mentioned in the preface. They are mostly bold or ingenious conjectures, after the manner of Bentley, and show a wide range of reading. Pearce also incorporated some notes of Walker's in his edition of the 'De Officiis' in 1745 (see p. xiv). While working for the New Testament he also helped Bentley with various readings of manuscripts of Suetonius and Cicero's 'Tusculans.' For his own part he was preparing an edition of Arnobius, and left large materials for the purpose to Dr. Richard Mead [q. v.] One valuable volume of this collection now belongs to Professor J. E. B. Mayor of Cambridge, and contains notes and conjectures well worthy of attention, as well as collations of the Paris and Antwerp manuscripts, the second of which is a copy from the first, and was then at Brussels.

In the summer or autumn of 1719 he went to Paris, as Bentley's emissary, for the purpose of collecting various readings for the proposed Græco-Latin New Testament, which had been projected by Bentley about 1716. J. J. Wetstein had been first employed; but, after Wetstein's return to Switzerland, Bentley was naturally glad to have one of his own scholars as his confidential assistant. Walker was kindly received at Paris, especially by the Benedictines, and, after some suspicion of a clash of literary interests between their project for an edition of the 'Versio Itala' and Bentley's undertaking, he was aided by them in his work. Thuillier, Sabatier, Mopinot, and Montfaucon were his chief friends, and the latter regarded him as a son. He remained in Paris apparently nearly a year. Bentley thus writes of him at the end of his 'Proposals,' published in 1720: 'The work will be put in the press as soon as money is contributed to support the charge of the impression. . . .

Digitized by Google

The overseer and corrector of the press will be the learned Mr. John Walker of Trinity College in Cambridge; who with great accurateness has collated many MSS. at Paris for the present edition. And the issue of it, whether gain or loss, is equally to fall on him and the author.' Walker had, in fact, collated the whole New Testament in five Latin manuscripts at Paris, and part of it in nine others, besides noting the readings of four Tours manuscripts collated by Léon Chevallier, which were given him by Sabatier. These collections are contained in the volume numbered B. 17. 5, in the library of Trinity College, Cambridge (Ellis, pp. xxxv foll.; *Old Lat. Bibl. Texts*, i. 55, foll., where they are all identified). Next year (1721) he returned to Paris, this time to collate Greek texts. The readings of the manuscripts from the Royal, Coislin, St. Germain, and Colbert collections in Trinity College (B. 17. 42, 43) probably belong to this date or to the following years. The winter of 1721–2 was, however, spent in Brussels in the company of Charles Graham, third viscount Preston (*d.* 1739), grandson of James II's ambassador at Paris. Here Walker collated the manuscript of Arnobius (and Minucius Felix) already mentioned, and the Corsendonk Greek Testament (now at Vienna, Imp. Lib., cursive 3), and succeeded in identifying many of the manuscripts used by Lucas Brugensis. When the fear of the plague had abated, Walker returned to Paris, and seems to have remained there till 1723.

Bentley had communicated his undertaking to Archbishop Wake in 1716, and this naturally led to intercourse between the archbishop and Walker. The first extant evidence of this is a letter from Walker at Brussels, 24 Nov. 1721 (*Old Lat. Bibl. Texts*, i. 66), in answer to a kind one of Wake's, perhaps the beginning of their friendship. Wake showed him many marks of favour, and Walker collated a great number of his manuscripts. These collations are found, some in B. 17. 42, 43, and others in B. 17. 34. A selection of Walker's readings is also found in a Greek Testament in Christ Church Library, where the Wake MSS. themselves are (Wake, *Arch. Gr.* 35). Altogether Walker seems to have collated some seventy-eight Greek manuscripts, containing the whole or parts of the New Testament.

His course of promotion was as follows: He became dean and rector of Bocking, Essex, in the archbishop's patronage, 15 Nov. 1725. At Lady day 1726 he received his last dividend as fellow of Trinity. He became chancellor of St. David's on 17 July 1727. His marriage followed six months later, 26 Jan. 1727–8. He was made D.D. under royal commission (together with Richard Walker the vice-master) on 25 April 1728. A year later Wake appointed him archdeacon of Hereford on 3 Feb. 1728–9, and on 12 Dec. 1730 he was instituted rector of St. Mary Aldermary in the same patronage. He also became incumbent of St. Thomas the Apostle in the same year. He was also chaplain to King George II. He died on 9 Nov. 1741, at the early age of forty-eight.

Walker married Charlotte Sheffield, one of the three natural daughters of the well-known John Sheffield, duke of Normanby and Buckinghamshire (*d.* 1721) [q. v.], by Frances Stewart, who afterwards married Hon. Oliver Lambart (she *d.* 1750–1). These daughters (and their brother) took the name of Sheffield under their father's will. Mrs. Walker had a fortune of some 6,000*l.*, and bore her husband six sons and four daughters. One of their sons, Henry, became fellow of King's College, B.A. 1757, M.A. 1760. Mrs. Walker is described as 'a woman of violent and turbulent temper,' but professed much respect for her husband, to whom she erected a monument in the chancel of Bocking church, with a laudatory character (*Old Lat. Bibl. Texts*, i. 65), which all extant evidence confirms. It asserts that his 'uncommon learning and sweetness of temper, joined to all other Christian perfections, and accompanied with a pleasing form of body, justly rendered him the delight and ornament of mankind.'

The later course of his studies and the reasons for the collapse of his great literary project are matters of conjecture and inference. He certainly went on collating Greek manuscripts till after 1735, as the Greek Testament numbered B. 17. 44, 45 is one of J. Wetstein and G. Smith's, Amsterdam, 1735, and contains collations of manuscripts, some of them brought to Archbishop Wake in that year. Wake died in 1737, and left his manuscripts to Christ Church, Oxford, and therefore Walker's work on them was probably done before that. Bentley himself was in perpetual strife in his later years, and had a paralytic stroke in 1739. Walker's own health was delicate, and he may have had warnings of approaching death. Something of the kind seems necessary to explain the fact that Bentley, making his will on 29 May 1741 (six months before Walker's death), left his Greek manuscripts brought from Mount Athos to the college, and 'the rest and residue of his library' (including, apparently, Walker's collations in the

Digitized by Google

volumes now at Trinity College) to his nephew Richard, and did not mention Walker. Bentley himself died six months after his younger friend. There is no trace of a quarrel between them. It seems therefore that Walker's premature death was the chief cause of the failure of all this preparation, and the operation of this simple circumstance has been strangely overlooked by Bentley's biographers. Bentley used to call Walker 'Clarissimus Walker,' probably to distinguish him from his two contemporaries at Trinity College, Richard the vice-master and Samuel.

Walker's collations of Latin manuscripts are decidedly better than Bentley's, although they are not as perfect as his reputation for scholarship and his neat writing would lead one to hope.

[Life of Bentley [q. v.] and Old Latin Biblical Texts, i. (St. Germain, St. Matthew), Oxf. 1883, esp. pp. v, xxiii–xxvi, 55–67; Gent. Mag. 1741, p. 609; Hennessy's Nov. Rep. Eccl. 1898, pp. cxxx, 300, 302. The contents of the volumes at Trinity College are given (not quite accurately) in A. A. Ellis's Bentleii Critica Sacra. Information has also been supplied by friends at Cambridge and elsewhere. Walker's will, which has been consulted, is at Somerset House.]

JOHN SARUM.

WALLACE, ROBERT (1831–1899), divine and member of parliament, second son of Jasper Wallace, master gardener, was born near Cupar, Fife, on 24 June 1831. He was educated at the Geddes Institution, Culross, the High School, Edinburgh, and at St. Andrews University, where he won special distinction and graduated M.A. in 1853. After teaching for some time in private families, and attending the 1853–4 session at the Divinity Hall, Edinburgh, he was appointed on 22 April 1854 classical master at the Madras Academy, Cupar, Fife. In October 1855 he resumed his theological studies at Edinburgh University. He was licensed to preach in 1857, and shortly afterwards appointed to the charge of Newton-on-Ayr, whence he removed in 1860 to Trinity College Church, Edinburgh. In 1866 he was appointed examiner in philosophy in the university of St. Andrews, and two years later the Edinburgh corporation presented him with the charge of Old Greyfriars. In 1869 the university of Glasgow conferred upon him the degree of D.D.

Wallace as a churchman was noted for the support he gave both in the Edinburgh presbytery and in the general assembly of the church of Scotland to broad views on theology and to the reform of worship, of which Dr. Robert Lee (1804–1868) [q. v.] was the chief champion. To the latter controversy he contributed 'Reform of the Church of Scotland in Worship, Government, and Doctrine;' and to the former an essay on 'Church Tendencies in Scotland,' published in 'Recess Studies' (Edinburgh, 1870), which led to much controversy, and ultimately to his impeachment for heresy. In 1872 he was appointed by the crown to the chair of church history in Edinburgh University, and his ecclesiastical and political opponents protested. The controversy which followed was one of the most exciting in the recent annals of the church of Scotland. Wallace won mainly owing to his own remarkable powers as a debater, but in 1876 he determined to leave the church, and became editor of the 'Scotsman' newspaper.

For some years previously he had been contributing to that newspaper, but his editorship was not a success, and he resigned in 1880. In 1881 he entered the Middle Temple, and in 1883 was called to the bar. In 1886 he was elected to parliament as a radical to represent East Edinburgh, and his connection with the constituency lasted until his death. In parliament he maintained an unusual independence, and though he took only an occasional part in the debates, he kept up the reputation he had won in the ecclesiastical courts. While about to address the House of Commons on 5 June 1899 he fell down in a fit, and died in Westminster hospital on the following day. He was buried in Kensal Green cemetery.

He was married in 1858 to Margaret, daughter of James Robertson of Cupar, who predeceased him; by her he had four sons and a daughter.

Wallace wrote frequently for the magazines, but in addition to fugitive controversial matter he published little. His inaugural address as professor of church history, 'The Study of Ecclesiastical History in its Relations to Church Theology,' was published in Edinburgh, 1873. At the time of his death he was engaged on a biography of George Buchanan, since completed (Edinburgh, 1899), and on his own reminiscences, which will be included in his 'Life.'

[Hew Scott, Fasti Ecclesiæ, i. i. 156, ii. i. 151, &c.; Lawson's Reminiscences (private circulation); Scotsman, 7 June 1899; Biography by Sheriff Campbell Smith and Mr. Wallace is in preparation.]

J. R. M.

WARBURTON, SIR ROBERT (1842–1899), warden of the Khyber, born in a Ghilzai fort between Jagdallak and Ganda-

Digitized by Google

mak on 11 July 1842, was the only son of Robert Warburton (*d.* 10 Nov. 1864), lieutenant-colonel in the royal artillery, by his wife, a noble Afghan lady, niece of the Amir Dost Muhammad. At the time of his birth his mother was flying from the troopers of Sardar Muhammad Akbar Khán, who pursued her for months after the massacre of English at Kábul on 1 Nov. 1841. She was sheltered by her relatives, and finally rejoined her husband on 20 Sept. 1842. At the close of the Afghan war Robert and his mother accompanied his father's battery to Sipri, whence they removed to Morar in Gwalior. In 1850 he was placed at school at Mussoorie under Robert North Maddock, where he remained until 1 Dec. 1856. He was then sent to England, and was placed at Kensington grammar school under G. Frost. Thence he obtained a cadetship, and after one term at Addiscombe and two at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich he obtained his commission in the royal regiment of artillery on 18 Dec. 1861. In 1862 he was sent to India and stationed with the 1st battery of the 24th brigade at Fort Govindghar, the fortress of Amritsar. In August 1864 he exchanged into the F battery of the 18th brigade and was stationed at Mian Mir. In 1866 the failure of the Agra and Masterman's bank left him with only his pay to support himself and his mother. To increase his resources he exchanged into the 21st Punjab infantry. This regiment was then under orders for the Abyssinian campaign, and disembarked at Zoula on 1 Feb. 1868. While serving with the transport train he showed great tact in conciliating native feeling and received the thanks of Sir Robert Napier (afterwards Baron Napier) [q. v.] for his services. When he was invalided to England Napier interested himself in his behalf, and wrote to the lieutenant-governor of the Punjab recommending him for employment on the frontier. On his return to India in April 1869 he was attached as a probationer to the 15th Ludhiána Sikhs, and in July 1870 he was appointed to the Punjab commission as an assistant commissioner to the Pesháwar division. At the end of September 1872 he was removed temporarily to the sub-district of Yusafzai and stationed at Hoti-mardán, and in February 1876 he was permanently appointed. Under Sir Pierre Louis Napoleon Cavagnari [q. v.] he took part in several enterprises against the hill tribes who persisted in raiding British territory, particularly against the Utmán Khel in 1878, and was five times complimented by the government of the Punjab and thrice by the secretary of state for India. In 1879, during the Afghan campaign, Cavagnari made repeated applications for his services, but the Punjab government refused to spare him. In July, however, he was appointed political officer of the Khyber, a post which he held for eighteen years.

On the news of the murder of Cavagnari at Kábul, Warburton was nominated chief political officer with General Sir R. O. Bright, commanding the Jalálábád field force. He joined the force on 10 Oct. and proceeded to Jalálábád to ascertain the revenues of the district. In April 1880 he was invalided to England, and he did not return to the Khyber Pass until 16 Feb. 1882. From that time he remained on the frontier almost continuously until his retirement. He obtained a remarkable influence over the hill tribes, due in part no doubt to his Afghan blood. He raised the Khyber rifles from among these tribes, a force which for many years kept the pass tranquil. His camp became the rendezvous of mutually hostile tribesmen, who carefully refrained from hostilities so long as they remained within its precincts. He was accustomed to travel with no weapon but a walking-stick, and everywhere met with demonstrations of attachment. Able to converse fluently with the learned in Persian and with the common folk in the vernacular Pushto, he succeeded, by his acquaintance with tribal life and character, in gaining an influence over the border Afghans which has never been equalled. In 1881 he attained the rank of major, and in 1887 that of lieutenant-colonel. On 1 Jan. 1890, in recognition of his services, he was created C.S.I. In 1893 he was nominated to the brevet rank of colonel. He resigned his post on 11 July 1897 and received the thanks of the Punjab government. He had frequently requested government to give him an English assistant who might continue his policy and succeed to his influence after his retirement. This request was never granted, and the advent of a successor without local experience was at once followed by disquiet. On the outbreak of excitement among the Afridis in August, he was asked by the Indian government on 13 Aug. whether he was willing to resume his service in connection with the Khyber Pass and the Afridis. He declared himself willing, but on 23 Aug., before definite orders had been given, hostilities broke out. He served with the Tirah expedition of 1897–8, and in 1898 he was created K.C.I.E. The hardships of the Tirah campaign wore out his frame and the loss of the Khyber posts broke his heart. He returned to England with broken health, and dying at 3 Russell

Digitized by Google

Road, Kensington, on 22 April 1899, was buried at Brompton cemetery on 27 April. In 1868 he married Mary, eldest daughter of William Cecil of Dyffrin, Monmouthshire.

Warburton's reminiscences of his life were published in 1900 under the title 'Eighteen Years in the Khyber,' London, 8vo.

[Eighteen Years in the Khyber (with portraits); Times, 24, 25, 28 April 1899.]

E. I. C.

WARD, MARY (1585–1645), founder of a female order modelled on the rule of the jesuits, born at Mulwith, near Ripon, on 23 Jan. 1584–5, was the eldest child of Marmaduke Ward of Givendale, Mulwith, and Newby, in the West riding of Yorkshire, by his wife Ursula, daughter of Robert Wright (*d.* 1594) of Plowland in Holderness, and widow of John Constable (*d.* 1581) of Hatfield in the same district. John Wright (1568?–1605) [q. v.] was Mary's uncle. She was at baptism named Jane, a name which at her confirmation was changed to Mary. Her parents were Roman catholics, and she was educated in the same faith. At the age of five she went to live at Plowland with her grandmother, Ursula Wright, the daughter of Nicholas Rudston of Hayton in the East riding. On the death of her grandfather in 1594 she returned to Mulwith, but the household was broken up by the persecution of 1597–8, and she was entrusted to her kinswoman, Mrs. Ardington of Harewell, a daughter of Sir William Ingleby of Ripley. From 1600 to 1606 she resided with the wife of Sir Ralph Babthorpe of Osgodby and Babthorpe, near York. Her birth and her great beauty attracted numerous suitors, but her heart was set on the monastic life, and in 1606 she proceeded to St. Omer, and entered the community of the Colettines, the severest order of St. Clare. Somewhat against her inclination she was appointed to collect alms from the townspeople, her own desire being for greater solitude and contemplation. Moreover, as a lay sister she was not subject to the rule of St. Clare, but to the less rigorous discipline of the third order of St. Francis. In May 1607 she left the convent, resolved on founding a community especially for Englishwomen. She repaired to the court of the archdukes at Brussels, and in spite of considerable opposition obtained land for a convent near Gravelines. On Christmas eve she commenced her community in a temporary dwelling at St. Omer, with five English nuns transferred from 'the Walloon monastery' in that city. In 1609, however, she left this convent also, after endowing it with most of her possessions. She returned to St. Omer, after a visit to England, accompanied by five young English ladies, with whom she founded a community in the Grosse Rue, which chiefly concerned itself with the education of girls, and did not bind itself to the life of strict seclusion which was characteristic of most female orders. In 1611, after a severe illness, she resolved, in consequence of a supernatural communication, to adopt the rules of the Society of Jesus for her community, adapting them for the use of women. About 1611 the first affiliated community was established in London at Spitalfields. By 1617 the number of inmates in the parent community had increased to sixty persons, and in that year a second subordinate community was established at Liège, Mary Ward herself removing to the new house. During the next few years she travelled constantly in England and the Low Countries, and on one occasion was arrested and thrown into prison in London. In 1620 and 1621 she was occupied in founding houses in Köln and Trier.

At the close of 1621, finding considerable opposition arising to her order, she resolved to proceed to Rome, where she arrived on Christmas eve. She immediately submitted to Gregory XV a memorial, stating that she and her companions had by divine appointment taken upon them the rule of life of the jesuits, and requesting the establishment of an order under his sanction. Finding that the English clergy were hostile and passed strictures on the conduct of her house in London, she requested leave on 1 July 1622 to establish a house in Rome, that her plan might be made a matter of observation. Her request was granted, schools for girls were instituted, and the community was quickly organised.

For more than a year affairs went well, but renewed trouble arose at the close of that period. In June 1625, in consequence of fresh charges brought against Mary of preaching publicly in London before an altar, and similar absurdities, the schools were closed by the order of Urban VIII. In November 1626, despairing of obtaining the ratification of her order, Mary determined to proceed to England through Germany. At Milan she was received with great respect by the saintly cardinal archbishop, Federigo Borromeo. Passing through the Tyrol she arrived at Munich, where the elector, Maximilian I, permitted her and her companions to remain, and gave them a residence and a yearly allowance for their maintenance. In 1627 the Emperor Ferdinand invited Mary to Vienna, and provided a foundation

Digitized by Google

for her in that city. The dislike aroused by her independent action pursued her to Germany, and in July 1628, in consequence of a communication from the Archbishop of Vienna, Cardinal Klessel, a private congregation was called by Urban VIII, when it was decided that measures should be taken through the legates of the various countries to break up the houses of the institute without issuing a papal bull. Warned of the imminence of the peril Mary set out for Rome, but owing to illness was unable to reach the city until February 1629. After laying her case before Urban VIII and the cardinals she returned to Munich, and thence proceeded to Vienna. The report of the suppression rapidly spread; but on hearing that Mary was to be imprisoned as a heretic, the emperor refused to allow the measures against her to be carried into effect at Vienna. Unwilling to be a cause of strife, she removed to Munich, where on 7 Feb. 1630–1 she was arrested and confined in the Anger convent. The unhealthiness of her prison brought on an illness that was almost fatal. Her friends, however, interested themselves in her behalf, and on 15 April she was released by a papal mandate. During her imprisonment a papal bull for the suppression of the institute had been issued; but, owing to the favour of Maximilian, Mary and her companions were permitted to remain in their abode at Paradeiser Haus in Munich. In April 1632 she again set out for Rome to intercede for the dispersed members of her sisterhood, who were undergoing great hardships. She was well received by Urban VIII, who seemed won by her patience under trial, and gave her permission to establish a new house in Rome itself. In October 1634 she took possession of an abode on the Esquiline, which became a frequent resort of English catholics in Rome. Here she remained until 1637, continually beset by spies, and assailed by the malice of her opponents, but supported by the esteem of Urban. In September 1637 she set out for England, arriving in London on 20 May 1638. There she drew companions round her in a house in the neighbourhood of the Strand. She remained in London until the strict parliamentary régime that followed the departure of Charles I for the north in 1642 rendered it too unsafe. She left the city on 1 May, sought refuge in Yorkshire, where she was well received by her catholic kinsfolk, and settled at Hutton Rudby in Cleveland. In 1644 she removed to Heworth, near York. Her health, which had been much impaired during her later years, altogether failed during the hardships of the siege of York by the parliamentary troops, and she died on 20 Jan. 1644–5 at Heworth, soon after the capitulation of the city, and was buried on 22 Jan. in the corner next the porch of Osbaldwick church on the east side, where a gravestone was afterwards placed bearing an inscription which is still legible. It is, however, probable that her body was secretly removed to the Netherlands by her companions at a later date.

After Mary Ward's death various communities following her rule subsisted unrecognised by ecclesiastical authority, until on 13 June 1703 a bull of confirmation of the Institute of Mary, the blessed Virgin, was obtained from Clement XI, which sanctioned all the essential features of Mary Ward's scheme. The headquarters of the order were established at Munich until 1809, when their property was secularised with most of the ecclesiastical possessions in Germany. In Austrian territory, however, they enjoyed the protection of the emperor, and several communities exist at the present day in England, Ireland, and Germany, as well as dependent houses in Asia, Africa, and America. In 1877 Pius IX gave his final approbation to the whole institute.

Mary Ward left fragmentary autobiographies in English and Italian, which are now in possession of the community at Nymphenburg, near Munich. An oil painting of Mary Ward, executed about 1620, is in possession of the nuns of the English Institute of the Blessed Virgin at Augsburg, and a second, representing her in later life, is in possession of the nuns of the institute of Altötting in Bavaria. Many of her autograph letters, as well as many historical documents relative to the society, are in the Nymphenburg archives.

A life of Mary Ward by her friend and companion, Winefrid Wigmore, was written between 1645 and 1657. Several copies exist in manuscript both in French and English. A manuscript life in Italian by Vincento Pageti, secretary of Cardinal Borghese and apostolic notary, written in 1662, and entitled 'Breve Raconto della Vita di donna Maria della Guardia,' is in the possession of the community at Nymphenburg. The next biography in point of time was compiled in Latin in 1674 by Dominic Bissel, canon regular of the holy cross at Augsburg. There is a copy among the archives of the diocese at Westminster. In 1689 a life was written in German at Munich by Tobias Lohner, a jesuit father. The autograph copy is in the Nymphenburg archives. All of these are in large measure independent, although that by Winefrid Wigmore is of primary importance. In 1717 an account of

Digitized by Google

the order by the Benedictine father, Corbinian Khamm, entitled 'Relatio de Origine et Propagatione Instituti, Mariæ nuncupati, Virginum Anglarum,' was printed at Augsburg, and about 1729 a life of Mary Ward by Marco Fridl, a priest. The chief incidents of Mary's life are portrayed in fifty very large oil paintings which have existed in the convent of the institute at Augsburg almost from its foundation in 1662. The series is known among the nuns as 'the painted life,' and was probably constructed from descriptions given to the artist by Mary's surviving companions. The German descriptions appended to the pictures are quoted by Lohner as early as 1689, indicating that they were existing at that early date. These various sources have been collated in the 'Life of Mary Ward' by Mary Catherine Elizabeth Chambers, which appeared in the 'Quarterly Series' in 1882 and 1885 (vols. xxxv. and lii.), under the editorship of Henry James Coleridge.

[Miss Chambers's Life of Mary Ward, 1882–1885 (with portraits); Poulson's Holderness, ii. 516, 517; Foster's Yorkshire Pedigrees, s.v. 'Constable of Flamborough;' Foley's Records of the English Province, i. 128, 458–9, 670; Dodd's Church Hist. 1739, ii. 341; Butler's Memoir of St. Ignatius, 1812, p. 405.] E. I. C.

WATSON, WILLIAM, Lord Watson (1827–1899), judge, son of the Rev. Thomas Watson, minister in the church of Scotland, by Eleonora, daughter of David McHaffie, was born at the Manse, Covington, Lanarkshire, on 25 Aug. 1827. He was educated at the universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh, the latter of which conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. in 1876. He was admitted advocate in 1851, but nearly a decade elapsed before he entered upon his career, and then he owed his introduction to practice to the illness of a friend who recommended him as a substitute. In July 1865 he appeared for the defence in the *cause célèbre* of Dr. Edward Pritchard [q. v.], the poisoner. Thenceforth his practice grew steadily, though slowly, until in 1874 it was sufficient to warrant Disraeli in rewarding his conservatism, then altogether exceptional at the Scottish bar, with the office of solicitor-general for Scotland (21 July). In the following year he was elected dean of the faculty of advocates, and in 1876 he succeeded Edward Strathearn Gordon [q. v.] in the office of lord advocate and the representation of the universities of Glasgow and Aberdeen. In 1878 he was sworn of the privy council, and placed on the committee of the council for education in Scotland (2 April). As lord advocate he conducted the prosecution of the fraudulent directors of the City of Glasgow Bank, and several civil actions arising out of the failure. On 28 April 1880 he was appointed to the place among the lords of appeal in ordinary, vacant by the recent death of Lord Gordon, and created a life peer by the title of Baron Watson of Thankerton, Lanarkshire.

A lord advocate of less than four years' standing, who enters the highest judiciary of the empire, might not unreasonably plead his limited experience as a reason for occupying himself mainly, if not exclusively, with the decision of Scottish cases. Almost, however, from the outset Watson grappled boldly and unreservedly with the multifarious, intricate, and frequently recondite legal problems which constitute the staple topics of the judicial deliberations of the House of Lords and privy council, and his great natural acumen and extraordinary assiduity gave to his decisions a soundness and solidity worthy the best traditions of British jurisprudence. The conversance with the civil law which he owed to his Scottish training stood him in good stead in dealing with appeals from colonies in which it still forms the basis of the jurisprudence (see *Law Reports*, Appeal Cases, xii. 562); but where such aid failed him, as in vexed questions of domicile (*ib.* xiii. 436; 1895, p. 522), or French or Indian custom, his judgments were no less able, while the part which he took in determining the policy and practice of the privy council in the exercise of the prerogatival jurisdiction in Canadian cases was of capital constitutional importance. His mastery of English law, if less conspicuous, was hardly less consummate; his authority on Scottish law was immense; nor can he be justly taxed with provincialism because he showed himself sedulous to preserve its purity (*ib.* vii. 393). In later life he was reputed the profoundest lawyer in the three kingdoms, and his influence was commensurate.

Watson has thus been generally credited with a principal share in the responsibility for the decision in Lord Sheffield's case, which was perhaps justified by the peculiar facts upon which it turned, but would unquestionably, if followed, have seriously hampered the business of the banking community. This consequence was in fact only obviated by a later decision (*ib.* 1892, p. 201; cf. Herschell, Farrer, Lord Herschell); but the aberration, if such it must be deemed, was unique in a career of nearly twenty years of splendid service, which has left an ineffaceable impress upon every part of our legal system.

Watson was homely in appearance and unassuming in manner, though a merciless

Digitized by Google

dissector of bad argument. He never lost his broad Scottish accent or acquired the niceties of English style, but his judgments are distinguished by a methodical arrangement and massive strength of diction which amply atone for their occasional infelicity of phrase. The care which he lavished on them was prompted neither by zest nor by ambition, but by sheer sense of duty; for law, if not positively irksome, was at any rate not particularly congenial to him, while of ambition he had not a jot. He was a keen sportsman, but otherwise somewhat indolent, and would probably have been happier in a quiet country life than while dispensing justice in the most august tribunals of the British empire.

Watson died at Sunlaw's House, Kelso, on 14 Sept. 1899, leaving issue by his wife Margaret (*m.* 6 Aug. 1868, *d.* 3 March 1898), daughter of Dugald John Bannatyne. An 'Address on the Repression of Crime,' delivered by Watson in 1877 before the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science, is printed in the 'Transactions' of the association.

[Foster's Men at the Bar; Burke's Peerage, 1899; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Irving's Book of Scotsmen; Reports of Cases before the High Court of Justiciary, iv. 161 et seq.; Scottish Law Reporter, xiii–xvii.; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Members of Parliament (Official Lists); Lords' Journal, cxii. 130; Times, 15 Sept. 1899; Ann. Reg. 1899, ii. 165; Law Journal, 16 Sept. 1899; Law Times, 23 Sept. 1899; Juridical Review, 1899, pp. 269–81.]

J. M. R.

WAUCHOPE, ANDREW GILBERT (1846–1899), major-general, born at Niddrie Marischal, Midlothian, on 5 July 1846, was the second son of Andrew Wauchope (1818–1874) of Niddrie by his wife, Frances Maria (*d.* 26 June 1858), daughter of Henry Lloyd of Lloydsburg, co. Tipperary. Sir John Wauchope [q. v.], the covenanter, was his ancestor. At the age of eleven he was sent to a school at Worksop in Nottinghamshire, and a little later to Foster's school, Stubbington House, Gosport, to prepare him for the navy. In 1859 he entered the Britannia as a naval cadet, and on 5 Oct. 1860 was entered as midshipman on board the St. George, where he formed a friendship with Prince Alfred. Finding the army more to his taste, he obtained his discharge on 3 July 1862. He obtained a commission in the 42nd regiment (the Black Watch) on 21 Nov. 1865, and was made a lieutenant on 23 June 1867. He served in the Ashanti war from 30 Nov. 1873, obtaining special employment as commander of Russell's regiment of Haussas during its advance from the river Prah to Kumasi. While in this post he took part in a number of engagements, and was twice wounded, the second time severely. He was mentioned in the despatches, and received a medal with a clasp.

In July 1878, on the annexation of Cyprus, he was placed in charge of the district of Papho on that island, and on his return to England in August 1880 he was nominated C.M.G. in recognition of his services. On 14 Sept. 1878 he obtained his captaincy, and in 1882 he served in the Egyptian campaign. He was one of the first to enter the trenches at Tel-el-Kebir and received a medal with a clasp and the khedive's star. On 14 March 1884 he attained the rank of major, and in the Soudan expedition of that year he served under Sir Gerald Graham as deputy-assistant adjutant and quartermaster-general. At the battle of El Teb he was again severely wounded. He was mentioned in the despatches, and was rewarded on 21 May with a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy. In the following season, 1884–5, he took part in the Nile expedition, serving in the river column under Major-general William Earle [q. v.] At Kirkeban on 11 Feb. 1885 he was again severely wounded.

After the return of the expedition he went back to Scotland to recruit, and for a time devoted himself to the management of his estates, to which he had succeeded on the death of his elder brother, Major William John Wauchope, on 28 Nov. 1882. His popularity in the county of Midlothian became so great that the conservative leaders induced him to contest Midlothian in opposition to W. E. Gladstone at the general election of 1892. He was successful in reducing Gladstone's majority from 4,631 to 690.

On 21 May 1888 he attained the rank of colonel, and in the autumn of 1892 he resumed active military duties, being nominated colonel of the 73rd Perthshire regiment. In July 1898 he was selected to command a brigade in the expedition under Major-general (now Lord) Kitchener, for the re-conquest of the Soudan. He took part in the engagements at Atbara and Omdurman, and on 16 Nov. 1898 was appointed major-general in recognition of his services. On 14 April 1899 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Edinburgh University, and in June unsuccessfully contested South Edinburgh against Mr. Arthur Dewar at a by-election. In October he received a commission to command the third or highland brigade destined for service in the Trans-

Digitized by Google

vaal, where war had just been declared. It formed part of the column under General Lord Methuen for the relief of the besieged towns of Kimberley and Mafeking. After taking part in the engagements of Belmont and Modder River he fell at Magersfontein on 11 Dec. while leading his brigade in a night attack on the Boer entrenchments. He was buried on 13 Dec. at the township of Modder River. On 18 Dec. he was reinterred at Matjesfontein. Wauchope was twice married: first, on 9 Dec. 1882, to Elythea Ruth (*d.* 3 Feb. 1884), daughter of Sir Thomas Erskine, baronet, of Carnbo; and secondly, in 1893, to Jean, daughter of Sir William Muir. He left no issue.

[Baird's General Wauchope (with portrait), 1900; Army Lists; Conan Doyle's Great Boer War, 1900.] E. I. C.

WESTMINSTER, DUKE OF. [See GROSVENOR, HUGH LUPUS, 1825–1899.]

WESTMORLAND, EARL OF. [See FANE, FRANCIS WILLIAM HENRY, 1825–1891.]

WESTWOOD, THOMAS (1814–1888), minor poet and bibliographer of angling, was the son of the Thomas Westwood of Enfield so vividly portrayed by Charles Lamb in several letters bearing date 1829–1830. 'Father ('Daddy' or more familiarly 'Gaffer') Westwood,' as Lamb calls him, was formerly a rider or traveller for a wholesale drapery house, then a thriving haberdasher within the sound of Bow Bells, who retired with something under a competence before the beginning of the French war at the close of the eighteenth century, and settled at Enfield, of which place he became a patriarch. Living upon the minimum consistent with gentility, he was nevertheless 'a star among the minor gentry, receiving the bows of the tradespeople and the courtesies of the almswomen daily . . . he hath borne parish offices, sings fine old sea songs at three score and ten,' is proud of having married his daughter, 'and sighs only now and then when he thinks that he has a son on his hands about fifteen' (letter to Wordsworth, 22 Jan. 1830).

This son was the future poet, Thomas Westwood, who was born at Enfield on 26 Nov. 1814, and early became an ardent disciple and student of Izaak Walton, Lamb's copy of whose 'Compleat Angler' he was privileged to use. Lamb let him loose in his library, the shelves of which he used frequently to relieve by flinging modern books (presentation copies) into the Westwoods' garden. Many years later Westwood contributed to 'Notes and Queries' (see below) some interesting reminiscences of Charles Lamb, whom he characterised as 'a seventeenth-century man mislaid.' Introduced by degrees to many of Lamb's literary friends, the young man was imbued with a taste for letters. In 1840 he issued a dainty volume of 'Poems' (London, 8vo), and was credited by a critic in the 'Athenæum' with 'a poetical eye, a poetical heart, and a musical ear.' It was followed in 1850 by 'Burden of the Bell and other Lyrics,' many of which had previously appeared in the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' His remaining volumes of verse were: 'Berries and Blossoms' (1855), 'Foxglove Bells: a Book of Sonnets' (1856), 'The Sword of Kingship' (privately printed, 1866), 'The Quest of the Sangreall' (1868), 'Twelve Sonnets and an Epilogue (In Memoriam I. Walton),' London, 1884, and 'Gathered in the Gloaming' (1886), poems of early and later years, representing the verses he thought best worthy of survival. In a humorous sonnet on the 'Small Poets,' Westwood sang as a unit in a countless swarm, 'Oh for a wizard's sleight to turn this swarm of mites into one mighty!' Yet all his lyrics are marked by an exquisite taste, and one of them, 'Love in the Alpuxaras,' is said to have excited the envious admiration of Landor.

In 1844 Westwood went to Belgium and there obtained the post of director and secretary of the Tournay railway. He spent most of his later life in West Flanders, devoting leisure and money to the collection of a splendid library of works on angling, upon which subject he was recognised in England as an authority, probably without a rival. In 1861 he published through the 'Field' office 'A New Bibliotheca Piscatoria; or General Catalogue of Angling and Fishing Literature, with Bibliographical Notes and Data' (preface dated Brussels, July 1861). In 1864 he issued his 'Chronicle of the Compleat Angler,' now a scarce volume, and deservedly prized, for it is perhaps the most elaborate bibliography on record of any book printed in England, with the exception of the Bible; it was printed as a supplement to Marston's sumptuous edition of 'The Compleat Angler' of 1888 (ii. 258–330, with a new preface). In 1883, with the collaboration of Thomas Satchell (*d.* 1888), Westwood produced in a handsome quarto his *magnum opus*, the 'Bibliotheca Piscatoria: a Catalogue of Books on Angling, the Fisheries and Fish-Culture,' the small volume of 1861 being practically transformed into a new work, containing considerably over five thousand separate entries. In the

Digitized by Google

same year Westwood reprinted, with a good introduction, 'The Secrets of Angling' (1613) of John Dennys. Westwood died in Belgium on 13 March 1888.

[Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century (Tennyson to Clough), pp. 435–445; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. x. 222, 4th ser. v. 528, x. 405; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

WIGHTMAN, JOSEPH (*d.* 1722), major-general, was appointed ensign to Lieutenant-colonel Robert Smith on 28 Dec. 1690, and lieutenant to Lieutenant-colonel Thomas Hopson on 7 Aug. 1693, with the additional rank of captain. On 8 Dec. 1696 he was promoted captain and lieutenant-colonel in the first foot guards. He subsequently became an officer of Sir Matthew Bridges's regiment of foot (now the Leicestershire regiment), with which he served in the Netherlands under William III. In 1701 he accompanied the regiment to Holland and served in Marlborough's campaigns in 1702 and 1703. He was promoted to the regimental rank of lieutenant-colonel in 1702, and on 26 Aug. 1703 received the brevet rank of colonel. Marlborough commended him as 'a very careful, diligent officer' (*Letters and Despatches of Marlborough*, ed. Murray, 1845, i. 192). In 1704 the regiment was transferred to the Spanish peninsula, where it saw much service under the Earl of Galway, and suffered severely at Almanza on 25 April 1707. On 1 Jan. 1707 Wightman became brigadier-general, and on 20 Aug. he was appointed to the command of the regiment on the death of Colonel Holcroft Blood [q.v.] On 1 Jan. 1710 he was promoted to the rank of major-general.

On 13 July 1712 Wightman was appointed commander-in-chief in Scotland during the absence of John Campbell, second duke of Argyll [q. v.] This command he obtained through General John Richmond Webb [q.v.], somewhat against the inclination of Argyll, who desired to nominate Brigadier-general William Breton (*Addit. MS.* 33273, f. 198). Wightman's position was difficult. He did not get on well with Argyll, who, he complained, never answered his letters, and he found the Scottish people generally jacobite in feeling, and hostile to the English soldiery. To avoid offending the presbyterians he ordered his chaplain to discontinue the use of the book of common prayer in the regimental services (*Addit. MS.* 6116, f. 31). On the outbreak of the rebellion of 1715 under the Earl of Mar [see ERSKINE, JOHN, SIXTH OR ELEVENTH EARL] Argyll was absent from Scotland, and Wightman, drawing together his forces, numbering about eighteen hundred men, took post under Stirling, where Argyll, hastening from London, joined him about the middle of September. At the battle of Sheriffmuir on 13 Nov. Wightman commanded the centre of the royal forces, composed of about three regiments of infantry, and ably supported Argyll, who, with the cavalry on the right wing, completely routed the enemy's left. He wrote an account of the battle on the following day, which was printed in 1717 in 'A History of the late Rebellion' by Robert Patten [q.v.] It was reprinted and severely criticised in 1745 by Robert Campbell in his 'Life of John, duke of Argyle and Greenwich.'

In 1718, at the time of the landing of the jacobites at Loch Alsh under William Murray, marquis of Tullibardine [q.v.], Wightman was stationed at Inverness, and on 10 June he commanded the royal troops at the battle of Glenshill, where he forced the highlanders to disperse, and the Spanish troops to surrender prisoners of war. His services were rewarded with the government of Kinsale. He died suddenly of apoplexy at Bath on 25 Sept. 1722.

[Dalton's English Army Lists, 1896–8, vols. iii. and iv.; Cannon's Hist. Record of the Seventeenth or Leicestershire Regiment, 1848, p. 49; Rae's Hist. of the Rebellion, 1746; Patten's Hist. of the Rebellion of 1715, 1745; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. viii. 446; Hist. Register, 1719, No. xv.; 1722, Chron. Diary, p. 44; Lockhart Papers, 1817, ii. 19–20; Campbell's Life of Argyle and Greenwich, 1745; Kington Oliphant's Jacobite Lairds of Gask, 1870; Jacobite Attempt of 1719, Scottish Hist. Soc. Publ., vol. xix.; Crichton's Life of Lieutenant-colonel Blackader, 1824, p. 467; Terry's Chevalier de St. George, 1901.] E. I. C.

WILDE, JAMES PLAISTED, LORD PENZANCE (1816–1899), judge, second son of Edward Archer Wilde, solicitor, of London, by Marianne, daughter of William Norris, M.D., was born on 12 July 1816 [cf. WILDE, THOMAS, LORD TRURO]. He was educated at Winchester School and the university of Cambridge, where he graduated (from Trinity College) B.A. in 1838, and proceeded M.A. in 1842. On 15 April 1836 he was admitted student at the Inner Temple, and was there called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1839, and elected bencher on 15 Jan. 1856. A pupil of Barnes (afterwards Sir Barnes Peacock), and 'devil' to his uncle, Sir Thomas Wilde, he was rapidly launched into practice. In 1840 he was made counsel to the commissioners of customs, and thereafter both on the northern circuit and at Westminster his career was one of rapid

Digitized by Google

and sustained success. He took silk on 6 July 1855, was made counsel to the Duchy of Lancaster in 1859, and in 1860 baron of the exchequer, being at the same time invested with the coif and knighted (13, 24 April). Thence, on the death of Sir Cresswell Cresswell in 1863, he was transferred to the court of probate and divorce (28 Aug.), and on 26 April 1864 was sworn of the privy council. In his new office he at once gave proof of the highest judicial qualities, and by a series of luminous decisions did much to shape both the substantive law and the procedure of the court. He took part with Lord-chief-justice Cockburn and Chief-baron Pollock in the proceedings under the Legitimacy Declaration Act (21 & 22 Vict., c. 93), which disposed of the preposterous pretensions of the *soi-disant* Princess Olive [see SERRES, MRS. OLIVIA]. He was raised to the peerage on 6 April 1869 by the title of Baron Penzance of Penzance, Cornwall, and on 23 April took his seat in the House of Lords. The new peer counted as a distinct gain to the government. In a weighty and eloquent maiden speech he justified (15 June 1869) the disestablishment of the Irish church on the broad ground of equity. He carried the measure of the same session enabling the evidence of the parties to be taken in actions for breach of promise of marriage and proceedings consequent upon adultery. In the following session he supported the measures in amendment of the laws relating to absconding debtors, married women's property, and the naturalisation of aliens, and moved on 27 March 1871 the second reading of the bill for the legalisation of marriage with a deceased wife's sister. He also took an active part in the discussions on the judicature bills of 1872 and 1874. In November 1872 he retired from judicial office in consequence of ill health, and at considerable pecuniary sacrifice—his pension was fixed at 3,500*l.*—but in 1874 he was sufficiently recovered to undertake the not very onerous duties of judge under the Public Worship Regulation Act (37 & 38 Vict., c. 85). The frankly Erastian character of the act placed Penzance from the first under a grievous disadvantage. He was invested with the statutory jurisdiction by sign manual on 14 Nov. 1874, without other preliminary than a formal nomination by the archbishops of Canterbury and York. By virtue of the statute he succeeded to the offices of dean of the arches court of Canterbury, master of the faculties, and official principal of the chancery court of York on the retirement in the following year (October) of Sir Robert Phillimore and Granville Harcourt Vernon, a mere declaration of churchmanship being substituted for the oath and subscription to the Thirty-nine Articles required by the 127th canon of 1603–4. His jurisdiction thus lacked moral authority, his monitions were disregarded, and his inhibitions treated with contempt. His position in the judicial hierarchy was also by no means well defined. The statute did not expressly constitute his court a superior court of law, or invest him with power to commit for contempt, and the court of queen's bench asserted the right to review his decisions and restrain their enforcement by prohibition [cf. COCKBURN, SIR ALEXANDER]. These questions were determined in Penzance's favour by the House of Lords in 1881 and 1882 (*Law Reports*, Appeal Cases, vi. 424, 657, vii. 240), but by that time his occupation was virtually gone. The bishops discouraged recourse to his court, while among the laity not a few of those least disposed to sympathise with lawlessness deplored the scandal and doubted the policy of converting ritualists into martyrs. For these reasons Penzance's court came eventually to be all but deserted for that of the Archbishop of Canterbury. Penzance retired from the bench in March 1899, and died at his seat, Easbing Park, Godalming, Surrey, on 9 Dec. following. His remains were interred on 15 Dec. at Shackleford, near Godalming. By his wife, Lady Mary Pleydell Bouverie, youngest daughter of William, third earl of Radnor, whom he married on 20 Feb. 1860, he left no issue: she died on 24 Oct. 1900. Penzance served on the Royal Commissions on the Marriage Laws, 1865; the Courts of Law, 1867 and 1869; claims to compensation consequent on the abolition of purchase in the army, 1873; the retirement and promotion of military officers, 1874; the customs of the Stock Exchange, 1877; and the condition of Wellington College, 1878. He took only very occasional part in the judicial deliberations of the House of Lords. His favourite pastime was floriculture, and his favourite flower the rose, which he hybridised with remarkable success.

An 'Address on Jurisprudence and Amendment of the Law,' delivered by Penzance in 1864 at the York meeting of the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science, is printed in the 'Transactions' of the association.

[Foss's Lives of the Judges; Foster's Men at the Bar and Peerage; Burke's Peerage, 1900; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Grad. Cant.; Hubbard's Ecclesiastical Courts; Phillimore's Ecclesiastical Law, ii 1026; Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. vols. cxcvi–ccxii., ccviii–ccxxvi., ccxxxv–cclxiv.;

Digitized by Google

Parl. Pap. (H. C.), 1865 c. 4050, 1868–9 c. 4130, 1872 c. 631, 1874 c. 957, 984, 1018, 1090, 1876 c. 1569, 1878 c. 2157, 1880 c. 2650; Lords' Journ. ci. 185; Vanity Fair, 18 Dec. 1869; Ballantine's Experiences, 1883, p. 172; Selborne's Memorials, Personal and Political; Liddon's Life of Pusey, iv. 282–8; Dean Hole's Memories, p. 228; Times, 12 and 16 Dec. 1899; Ann. Reg. 1866 ii. 222, 1899 ii. 13, 180; Law Journ. 16 Dec. 1899; Law Mag. and Rev. 5th ser. xxv. 212–27; Law Times, 10 April 1869, 18 Feb. 1871, 2 Nov. 1872, 8 Aug. 1874, 27 Nov. 1875, 8 April 1876, 16 Dec. 1899; Guardian, 13 Dec. 1899; Coombe v. Edwards Judgment, 1878; the Argument delivered in the Folkestone Ritual case, &c., 1878; Law Reports, Appeal Cases, xii. 'Judges and Law Officers.'] J. M. R.

WILDE, OSCAR O'FLAHERTIE WILLS (1856–1900), wit and dramatist, born in Dublin on 15 Oct. 1856, was the younger son of Sir William Robert Wills Wilde [q. v.], who married, in 1851, Jane Francisca Elgee (*d.* 1896), a granddaughter of Archdeacon Elgee of Wexford [see under WILDE, SIR W. R. W.] Oscar Wilde's elder brother, William Charles Kingsbury Wilde (1853–1899), a journalist, who wrote much for the 'World' and the 'Daily Telegraph,' died in London in March 1899. His mother, who wrote under the signature 'Speranza,' had a literary salon at Dublin, where much clever talk was listened to by the children.

After education at Portora royal school, Enniskillen, Oscar Wilde studied during 1873–4 at Trinity College, Dublin, where he won the Berkeley gold medal with an essay on the Greek comic poets. He matriculated from Magdalen College, Oxford, 17 Oct. 1874, holding a demyship at Magdalen from 1874 to 1879, and graduating B.A. in 1878. In 1877, during a vacation ramble, he visited Ravenna and Greece, in company with Professor Mahaffy, and in June 1878 he won the Newdigate prize with a poem on 'Ravenna.' He was greatly impressed by Florence and by the lectures of Ruskin, spending several whole days in breaking stones upon the road which the professor projected near Oxford. He had from his youth a strong antipathy to games, though he was fond of riding. His precocity, both physical and mental, was exceptional, and while still at Magdalen he excogitated his æsthetic philosophy of 'Art for Art's sake,' of which he was recognised at once as the apostle, and enunciated the aspiration that he might be able to live up to his blue china. His rooms, overlooking the Cherwell, were notorious for their exotic splendour, and Wilde's bric-à-brac was the object of several philistine outrages. The abuse of foes and the absurdities of friends alike furnished material for persiflage. His wit was undoubted, and he successfully cultivated the reputation (not wholly deserved) of being a complete idler. He had a natural aptitude for classical studies, and he obtained with ease a first-class both in classical moderations (1876) and in *literæ humaniores* (1878). He had already written poems, marked by strange affectations, but with a classical finish and an occasional felicity of detail. These had appeared in the 'Month,' the 'Catholic Mirror,' the 'Irish Monthly,' 'Kottabos,' and in the first number of Edmund Yates's periodical called 'Time.' A selection of these juvenile pieces was printed in 1881 as 'Poems by Oscar Wilde' (reprinted in New York, 1882). On leaving Oxford Wilde was already a well-known figure and a favourite subject for caricature (notably in 'Punch,' and later as Bunthorne in Gilbert and Sullivan's comic opera, 'Patience'). He was recognised as the founder of the æsthetic cult, the symbols of which were peacocks' feathers, sunflowers, dados, and blue china, long hair, and velveteen breeches. His sayings were passed from mouth to mouth as those of one of the professed wits of the age. His fame crossed the Atlantic, and in 1882 he made a tour through the United States, lecturing two hundred times in such cities as New York, Boston, and Chicago, upon 'Æsthetic Philosophy,' and meeting with great, though not unvaried, success. The paradoxical nature of his utterances at times excited disgust. A cablegram to England expressed his 'disappointment' with the Atlantic, and he finally came to the conclusion that the English 'have really everything in common with the Americans—except, of course, language.' A drama by him, called 'Vera,' was produced in New York during his stay there in 1882.

For five or six years after his return from America Wilde resided chiefly in London in comparative privacy, but paid frequent visits to Paris and travelled on the continent. In 1884 he married Constance, daughter of Horace Lloyd, Q.C., and in 1888 he commenced a period of literary activity, which was progressive until the collapse of his career in 1895. This period opened with 'The Happy Prince and other Tales' (1888, illustrated by Walter Crane and Jacomb Hood), a volume of charming fairy tales with a piquant touch of contemporary satire. In 1891 appeared 'Lord Arthur Savile's Crime, and other Stories' and 'The Picture of Dorian Gray.' The novel last mentioned,

Digitized by Google

which was first published in 'Lippincott's Magazine,' was full of subtle impressionism and highly wrought epigram, but owed notoriety to an undercurrent of very disagreeable suggestion. A 'Preface to Dorian Gray,' concluding 'All Art is quite useless,' appeared separately in the 'Fortnightly Review' (March 1891). In the previous number of the 'Review' readers had been more than ever bewildered by Wilde's exceptionally brilliant plea for socialism, on the ground that it would relieve us of 'the sordid necessity of living for others.' Later in the same year Wilde reprinted some 'literary wild oats' under the title 'Intentions' (three contributions to leading reviews). One of these, on 'Masks,' revealed an intimate knowledge of Shakespeare. 'A House of Pomegranates' (more fairy tales), 1892, was taken in the main at the author's valuation as 'intended neither for the British child nor the British public.'

Meanwhile in 1891 a blank-verse tragedy by Wilde, called 'The Duchess of Padua,' was produced in New York, and subsequently he found a more profitable mode of expression for his literary abilities in light comedies, which, despite his very narrow experience of modern stage conditions, were remarkable equally for theatrical and for literary skill. His first light comedy, 'Lady Windermere's Fan,' was produced at the St. James's Theatre on 20 Feb. 1892, and was printed next year. It was full of saucy repartee and overdone with epigram of the pattern peculiar to the author, namely, the inverted proverb, but it made a hit. It was followed at the Haymarket Theatre in April 1893 by 'A Woman of no Importance,' a drama of a similar kind, to the theatrical success of which the fine acting of Mr. Tree and Mrs. Bernard Beere greatly contributed (printed 1894, 4to).

In the summer of 1893 the licenser of plays refused to sanction the performance of 'Salomé,' a play of more serious character, written in French. This was a marvel of mimetic power, which owed most perhaps to Flaubert's 'Herodias;' it was printed as 'Salomé, Drame en un acte' (1893, 4to), and was rendered into English by Wilde's friend, Lord Alfred Douglas, in 1894 (London, 4to; with ten pictures by Aubrey Beardsley). The original version was produced by Madame Sarah Bernhardt in Paris in 1894. In 1894 was also published 'The Sphinx' (dedicated to Marcel Schwob), a poetical catalogue of 'amours frequent and free,' presented in the metre of 'In Memoriam.' In the same year, in a paper entitled 'Phrases and Philosophies for the use of the Young,' Wilde gave the tone to a magazine called 'The Chameleon,' two numbers of which were issued at Oxford in a very limited edition. The tortured paradoxes of the new cult were effectively parodied in Mr. Hichens's 'Green Carnation.' To the 'Fortnightly' of July 1894 Wilde contributed some curious 'Poems in Prose.' He could write English of silken delicacy, but in his choice of epithets there are frequently traces of that 'industry' which he denounced as the 'root of all ugliness.'

A third comedy, 'The Ideal Husband,' was successfully produced at the Haymarket on 3 Jan. 1895, although it was not printed until 1899. On 14 Feb. 1895 was given at the St. James's Theatre a fourth play in the light vein, 'The Importance of being Earnest: a trivial comedy for serious people' (1899, 4to), an irresistible dramatic trifle, at once insolent in its levity and exquisite in its finish. The Victorian era, it may fairly be said, knew no light comedies which for brilliant wit, literary finish, or theatrical dexterity were comparable with Wilde's handiwork.

The manuscript of a poetical drama by Wilde, entitled 'A Florentine Tragedy,' was stolen from his house in Tite Street in 1895, together with an enlarged version of an essay on Shakespeare's sonnets, entitled 'The History of Mr. W. H.,' of which an outline appeared in 'Blackwood's Magazine' in July 1889 ('The Portrait of Mr. W. H.')

In the month following the successful production of 'The Importance of being Earnest' Wilde brought, with fatal insolence, an unsuccessful action for criminal libel against the Marquis of Queensberry. In the result he was himself arrested and charged with offences under the Criminal Law Amendment Act, and being found guilty after a protracted trial at the Old Bailey on 27 May 1895, he was sentenced by Mr. Justice Wills to two years' imprisonment with hard labour. Ruined in fortune as well as in fame, he soon afterwards passed through the bankruptcy court. While in prison he wrote a kind of apology for his life, a manuscript amounting to about forty-five thousand words, now in the hands of his literary executor, and also studied Dante assiduously, contemplating an essay on 'The Divine Comedy' which should develop a new theory. On 19 May 1897 he was released from prison. Thenceforth his necessities were provided for by a small annuity purchased by his friends. After spending some time at Berneval, he in 1898 made his headquarters at the Hôtel d'Alsace, Paris. While at Berneval he wrote and issued anonymously in London a powerful 'Ballad of Reading Gaol' (1898), the

Digitized by Google

sincerity of which is overlaid by an excess of rhetoric. Thenceforth he wrote nothing. He adopted the name Sebastian Melmoth—Melmoth from the romance of Maturin, a connection of his mother, Lady Wilde, Sebastian suggested by the arrows on the prison dress. He had contributed some information to the 1892 edition of 'Melmoth the Wanderer.'

After visiting Sicily and Rome in the spring of 1900, Wilde died of cerebral meningitis at the Hôtel d'Alsace on 30 Nov. 1900. He received the last rites of the Roman catholic church. Shortly before his death he expressed his conviction that his 'moral obliquity' was due to the fact that his father had prevented him from entering the Roman church while he was at Oxford, adding, 'The artistic side of the church and the fragrance of its teaching would have curbed my degeneracies.' He was buried in the Bagneux cemetery on 3 Dec., his tombstone bearing the inscription: 'Ci-gît Oscar Wilde, poète et auteur dramatique.' His wife had died in 1896. Two sons—Cyril, born in 1885, and Vivian in 1886—survived both parents.

[Miles's Poets of the Century; Stedman's Victorian Anthology, 1896; Hamilton's Æsthetic Movement in England; Young's Apologia pro Oscar Wilde, 1895; Whistler's Gentle Art of Making Enemies, 1890, pp. 106–21; Biograph, August 1880; Times, March–April 1895, 20 May 1897, 1 Dec. 1900; Dublin Evening Mail, 1 Dec. 1900; Daily Chronicle, 7 Dec. 1900; Bookselling, January 1895; Academy, 18 March 1899; Brit. Mus. Cat.; private information. A set of Oscar Wilde's Works in 14 vols. (including the Oxford periodical, The Spirit Lamp, to which he contributed May 1892 to June 1893) fetched 18*l.* 5*s.* in January 1901.] T. S.

WILLIS, Sir GEORGE HARRY SMITH (1823–1900), general, colonel of the Middlesex regiment, of Stretham Manor, Cambridgeshire, only son of Lieutenant George Brander Willis, royal artillery, of Sopley Park, Hampshire, who had served in the Walcheren and Peninsular campaigns, was born at Sopley Park on 11 Nov. 1823. Educated privately he obtained a commission on 23 April 1841 as ensign in the 77th foot, then stationed at Malta. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 30 Aug. 1844, captain 27 Dec. 1850, brevet major 12 Dec. 1854, brevet lieutenant-colonel 6 June 1856, major unattached 19 Dec. 1856, brevet colonel 26 June 1862, major-general 29 May 1875, antedated to 28 June 1868, lieutenant-general 8 May 1880, general 11 May 1887.

Willis served with his regiment in the Mediterranean, the West Indies, and North America, and accompanied it to the Crimea in 1854, was present at the affairs of Bulganac and McKenzie's farm, at the battles of Alma (20 Sept.) and of Inkerman (5 Nov.), where his regiment distinguished itself, Willis leading the grenadier company in the charge. He did one hundred tours of duty in the trenches before Sebastopol, and took part in the repulse of several sorties. On 13 April 1855 he was appointed deputy-assistant quartermaster-general on Lord Raglan's staff, and was present at the capture of the quarries, the unsuccessful attack of the Redan on 18 June, the battle of the Tchernaya in August, and the fall of Sebastopol on 8 Sept. On 11 May 1856 he was appointed assistant quartermaster-general to the 4th division until the return of the troops to England.

For his services in the Crimea he was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 24 April 1855), received the war medal with three clasps, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, the 5th class of the legion of honour and of the Medjidie, and brevets of major and lieutenant-colonel.

Willis went to Algeria with the French after the Crimean war, and returned home in 1857, when he formed the second battalion of the 6th foot (Warwickshire), with which he served as major until his appointment to be assistant quartermaster-general at Gibraltar on 25 May 1858. He was transferred to Malta as assistant adjutant-general on 20 Feb. 1859, and remained there five years. From 22 Feb. 1866 he served for five years as assistant quartermaster-general on the staff of the southern district, was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 20 May 1871, and served on the headquarters staff at the war office as assistant quartermaster-general from 25 Aug. 1873 until his promotion to be major-general.

Willis commanded the northern military district for three years from 1 April 1878, and in 1882 was selected to command the first division in the Egyptian expedition under Sir Garnet (afterwards Viscount) Wolseley. He was in command of the troops at the actions of El Magfar and Tel-el-Mahuta, at the capture of Mahsameh, at the second battle of Kassassin on 9 Sept., and was wounded in the assault of the lines of Tel-el-Kebir (13 Sept.) For his services he was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 8 and 26 Sept., 6 Oct., and 2 Nov. 1882), received the thanks of both houses of parliament, the medal with clasp and the bronze star, the second class of the Turkish order of the Osmanieh, and was made a K.C.B.

Digitized by Google

Willis commanded the southern military district with headquarters at Portsmouth for five years from 1 May 1884, and retired from the service on 11 Nov. 1890. In July of this year he was appointed colonel of the Devonshire regiment, and in October honorary colonel of the 2nd Hants volunteer artillery. He unsuccessfully contested Portsmouth as a parliamentary candidate in the conservative interest in 1892. Decorated with a G.C.B. on 25 May 1895, in 1897 he was transferred to the colonelcy of his old regiment, the Middlesex. He was a grand officer of the legion of honour, and a knight of justice of the order of St. John of Jerusalem, and was in receipt of a distinguished service pension. He died after a long illness at his residence, Seabank, Bournemouth, on 29 Nov. 1900.

Willis married, first, in 1856, Eliza (*d.* 1867), daughter of George Gould Morgan, M.P., of Brickendonbury, Hertfordshire; and, secondly, in 1874, Ada Mary, daughter of Sir John Neeld, first baronet, who survived him.

[War Office Records; Army Lists; Despatches; Who's Who, 1900; Times, 30 Nov. 1900; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; Maurice's Military History of the Campaign of 1882 in Egypt; Royle's Egyptian Campaigns, 1882–5.] R. H. V.

WIMPERIS, EDMUND MORISON (1835–1900), water-colour painter, eldest son of Edmund Richard Wimperis, cashier of Messrs. Walker, Parker, & Co.'s lead works at Chester, and Mary Morison, was born at Flocker's Brook, Chester, on 6 Feb. 1835. He came early in life to London, and was trained as a wood-engraver and draughtsman on wood under Myles Birket Foster [q. v. Suppl.] He did much for the 'Illustrated London News' and other periodicals and books. He was an indifferent figure draughtsman, and confined himself to landscape when he adopted painting as his profession. He was a member of the Society of British Artists from 1870 to 1874. He began in 1866 to contribute to the Institute of Painters in Water-colours the pretty landscapes in the manner of Birket Foster or of David Cox in his tamer moods, by which he is chiefly known. They are neat and finished, but somewhat characterless and old-fashioned in technique. In later life he also painted in oils. Wimperis was elected an associate of the institute in 1873, a full member on 3 May 1875, and vice-president on 1 April 1895. He took an active part in the affairs of the institute, and in those of the Artists' Benevolent Fund.

He was married on 11 April 1863 to Anne Harry, daughter of Thomas Edmonds of Penzance, and left a family of two sons and two daughters at his death, which took place at Southbourne, Christchurch, Hampshire, on 25 Dec. 1900.

[Times, 28 Dec. 1900; Athenæum, 5 Jan. 1901; private information.] C. D.

WODEHOUSE, Sir PHILIP EDMOND (1811–1887), colonial governor, born on 26 Feb. 1811, was the eldest child of Edmond Wodehouse (1784–1855) of Sennow Lodge, Norfolk, by his wife and first cousin, Lucy (*d.* 21 June 1829), daughter of Philip Wodehouse (1745–1811), prebendary of Norwich. The Earl of Kimberley is his second cousin. Wodehouse obtained a writership in the Ceylon civil service in May 1828, and became assistant colonial secretary and clerk of the executive and legislative councils in October 1833. In 1840 he was appointed assistant judge at Kandi, and in 1843 government agent for the western province. In 1851 he was nominated superintendent of British Honduras, where he directed his attention to financial and fiscal reform, and on 23 March 1854 he arrived at Georgetown as governor of British Guiana. His administration was signalised by two serious negro riots, the second occasioned by the imposition of a head tax. On 25 July 1857 the governor and his suite were pelted by a large mob of negroes, and several persons injured. In 1858 he was employed on a special mission to Venezuela. On 28 Oct. 1861 he succeeded Sir George Grey [q. v. Suppl.] as governor of the Cape of Good Hope and high commissioner in South Africa, offices which he held until 1870. He arrived at Cape Town on 15 Jan. 1862, and was almost immediately occupied in arbitrating between the Orange Free State and the Basuto chief, Moshesh. Wodehouse did not regard the government of the Orange Free State with much favour. In October 1864, however, on the request of the president, Sir Johannes Henricus Brand [q. v. Suppl.], he determined the boundary line between the Basutos and Free State in favour of the latter. Moshesh acquiesced in the decision, but in the following year took advantage of another pretext to declare war on the Free State. Wodehouse, on 27 June 1865, issued a proclamation of neutrality, and on 12 March 1868, after the natives had been worsted, he declared the Basutos British subjects, at the request of Moshesh, and ordered the cessation of hostilities. After long negotiations he succeeded on 12 Feb. 1869 in coming to an agreement with the Free State, by which they received some cessions of territory,

Digitized by Google

while the rest of the Lesuto became a native reserve under British protection. He was involved during the whole of his administration in a conflict with colonial opinion on the question of responsible government. Cape Colony had received representative institutions, but the limits of the governor's authority were as yet unsettled, and the principle that the administration should direct the internal policy of the colony was not yet established. Unlike his predecessor, Sir George Grey, Wodehouse disapproved of responsible government, desiring a more autocratic system, and even proposing that the Cape should return to the position of a crown colony. He successively proposed four constitutions, each more despotic than the last; but finding no adequate support at home, and encountering bitter opposition in the Cape, he failed to find a solution of the problem, which was left to his successor, Sir Henry Barkley [q. v. Suppl.]

On 2 March 1872 Wodehouse was appointed governor of Bombay, retaining office until 1877, when he was succeeded by Sir Richard Temple. He cultivated the friendship of native states, and successfully dealt with riots in Bombay, consequent on the famine of 1874. On relinquishing his command on 30 April 1877, he retired from active service. He was nominated C.B. in 1860, K.C.B. in 1862, and G.C.S.I. in 1877. He died in London on 25 Oct. 1887 at Queen Anne's Mansions, Westminster. On 19 Dec. 1833 he married Katherine Mary (*d.* 6 Oct. 1866), eldest daughter of F. J. Templer. By her he had an only child, Edmond Robert Wodehouse, M.P. for Bath since 1880. The division of Wodehouse in Cape Colony, created in 1872, was called after the governor.

[Colonial Office Lists; Gibbs's British Honduras, 1883, p. 129; Rodway's Hist. of British Guiana, Georgetown, 1894, pp. 114-36; Theal's Hist. of South Africa, 1854-72, passim; P. A. Molteno's Life and Times of Sir J. C. Molteno, 1900, passim; Temple's Men and Events of my Time in India, 1882, pp. 461-2, 475, 480; Temple's Story of my Life, 1892, ii. 2-3.]

E. I. C.

WOODGATE, SIR EDWARD ROBERT PREVOST (1845–1900), major-general, born on 1 Nov. 1845, was the second son of Henry Arthur Woodgate (*d.* 24 April 1874), rector of Belbroughton in Worcestershire. He was educated at Radley and Sandhurst, and joined the 4th foot (now the Royal Lancashire regiment) on 7 April 1865. With it he served in the Abyssinian campaign of 1868; was present at the action of Arogee and the capture of Magdala, and received a medal. He obtained his lieutenancy on 7 July 1869. He was next employed on special service in the Ashanti war of 1873–4, and took part in the actions of Esaman, Ainsah, Abrakampa, and Faysunah, the battle of Amoaful, and the capture of Kumassi. He was twice mentioned in the despatches and received a medal with a clasp. After passing through the staff college in 1877, he attained the rank of captain on 2 March 1878, and was selected for special employment in the South African war of 1879. He was twice mentioned in the despatches for his work as staff officer of the flying column in the Zulu campaign; was present at Kambula and Ulundi, and was rewarded with a brevet majority on 29 Nov. 1879, and a medal with a clasp.

From 1880 to 1885 Woodgate served as brigade major in the West Indies. In the autumn of 1885 he proceeded to India as a regimental officer, returning in December 1889. In 1893 he obtained the command of the first battalion of the Royal Lancashire regiment, and on 26 June attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel. On 24 May 1896 he was nominated C.B., and on 26 June 1897 he received his colonelcy, obtaining the charge of the fourth regimental district at Lancaster. In April 1898 he was sent to Sierra Leone to organise the new West African regiment. The new corps was almost immediately called to take the field against Bai Burch and other malcontents who had risen on account of the hut tax. Woodgate successfully conducted the operations against the rebels, but in 1899 he was invalided home, where he was placed in command of the seventeenth regimental district at Leicester.

Four months later, on 13 Nov. 1899, on the formation of the fifth division under Sir Charles Warren for service in South Africa, Woodgate was given command over the eleventh or Lancashire brigade with the local rank of major-general. Arriving at Durban in Natal in December 1899 he crossed the Tugela with Warren at Wagon Drift on 16–17 Jan. 1900. On the night of 23 Jan. he occupied the perilous eminence of Spion Kop. On the following day he was dangerously wounded just before the order for retreat from Spion Kop was given. On 23 March he died at Mooi River from the effects of his wounds. A few weeks before his death he was nominated K.C.M.G. in recognition of his services in Sierra Leone.

[Times, 26 March 1900; Who's Who; Hart's Army Lists; Conan Doyle's Great Boer War, 1900; Bennet Burleigh's War in Natal, 1900.]

E. I. C.

Digitized by Google

WOODWARD, BENJAMIN (1815–1861), architect, of Irish birth, was articled to a civil engineer, but his interest in mediæval art led him to take up architecture as his professional work. In 1846 he was associated with Sir Thomas Deane [q. v.] in building Queen's College, Cork, which was finished in 1848. Their next joint work was Killarney lunatic asylum. Both buildings were in the late Gothic style. In 1853 Woodward entered into partnership with Deane and his son (Sir) Thomas Newenham Deane [q. v. Suppl.], and settled in Dublin, where the new library of Trinity College was built from their designs in Venetian style, 1853–7. In this building the influence of Ruskin on Woodward, his ardent admirer, was already apparent; the experiment was made of leaving sculptural details to the taste of individual workmen, who copied natural foliage in an unconventional style.

This attempt to revive freedom of design in the craftsman, in the spirit of mediæval Gothic art, was carried still further, under Ruskin's direct supervision, in the next important work of the firm, the Oxford Museum, with which Woodward's name is especially connected. A competition between Palladian and Gothic designs was decided in 1854 in favour of Deane and Woodward, whose design had been selected, with one in Renaissance style by Barry, from the work of thirty-two anonymous contributors. Their task was a difficult one, as the sum of 30,000*l.* voted by the university for the erection of the shell of the building was inadequate for the purpose; most of the ornament subsequently added was the gift of private individuals. The foundation-stone was laid on 20 June 1855, and the building was mainly completed by 1858; many details, however, remain unfinished. The museum is in thirteenth century Gothic style, strongly influenced by Venetian architecture; the form of the chemical laboratory at the south end of the building was suggested by the abbots' kitchen at Glastonbury. A fine series of shafts in the interior illustrate the principal geological formations of the British islands, while their capitals and the corbels which support statues of men of science are carved with a selection of plants typical of the British flora. The details of these carvings were left to the taste of the craftsmen, the most skilful of whom were a family of the name of O'Shea, whom Woodward brought with him from Dublin. The same idea was carried out in the wrought-iron decoration, by Skidmore, which was freely employed in the interior. Some details of window tracery and other ornament were also designed by the workmen themselves. The experiment, though interesting as one of the earliest attempts to revive the spirit of mediæval architecture as distinguished from mere correctness in copying detail, was not altogether successful; the museum set the unfortunate example of imitating the palaces of Venice and Verona in the uncongenial surroundings of English streets.

Woodward spent half of each year at Oxford during the building of the museum; he enjoyed the cordial friendship of Ruskin and Sir Henry Wentworth Acland, and was intimate with the younger group of 'pre-Raphaelites' under the influence of Rossetti, of whom Morris and Burne-Jones were the leaders. In 1857, while engaged in building the debating-hall, now the library, of the Union Society, he gave his sanction to the unlucky experiment made by Rossetti and six of his friends of decorating the ceiling and the wall space above the book-shelves with paintings in tempera. In that year Deane and Woodward competed for the new government offices in Whitehall and Downing Street, and their design for the foreign office obtained the fourth premium, standing second among the Gothic designs, none of which were ultimately adopted. The last work of the firm was the Kildare Street club at Dublin, finished in 1861. In 1860 Woodward fell a victim to consumption; he spent the winter months at Hyères in the vain hope of regaining health, but died at Lyons on his return journey on 15 May 1861, in his forty-sixth year.

He contributed some sketches to an early volume of the 'Builder,' xix. 436. A medallion portrait of Woodward by Alexander Munro [q.v.], one of the sculptors of the portrait statues in the Oxford Museum, is in the Radcliffe library at Oxford.

[Dublin Builder, 1 July 1861, p. 563; Mackail's Life of William Morris, i. 117–26; Collingwood's Life of Ruskin, pp. 176–7; Tuckwell's Reminiscences of Oxford, pp. 48–50, with portrait of Woodward; Acland and Ruskin's Oxford Museum, 1859, with additions, 1893; Dict. of Architecture.] C. D.

Digitized by Google

INDEX

TO

VOLUME III.—SUPPLEMENT.

	PAGE
How, William Walsham (1823–1897)	1
Howard, Edward Henry (1829–1892)	2
Howe, George Augustus, third Viscount Howe (1725?–1758)	3
Howe, Henry (1812–1896), whose real name was Henry Howe Hutchinson	3
Huchown (*fl.* 14th cent.)	4
Hudson, Sir John (1833–1893)	5
Hugessen, Edward Hugessen Knatchbull- (1829–1893), first Baron Brabourne. See Knatchbull-Hugessen.	
Hughes, David Edward (1830–1900)	5
Hughes, Thomas (1822–1896)	7
Huish, Robert (1777–1850)	10
Hulke, John Whitaker (1830–1895)	10
Humphry, Sir George Murray (1820–1896)	11
Hungerford, Mrs. Margaret Wolfe (1855?–1897)	13
Hunt, Alfred William (1830–1896)	13
Hunter, Robert (1828–1897)	14
Hunter, William Alexander (1844–1898)	15
Hunter, Sir William Wilson (1840–1900)	16
Hutton, Richard Holt (1826–1897)	19
Huxley, Thomas Henry (1825–1895)	22
Ingelow, Jean (1820–1897)	31
Inglefield, Sir Edward Augustus (1820–1894)	32
Ionides, Constantine Alexander (1833–1900)	33
Ireland, Alexander (1810–1894)	33
Ireland, Mrs Annie (*d.* 1893). See under Ireland, Alexander.	
Ismay, Thomas Henry (1837–1899)	34
Jackson, Basil (1795–1889)	35
Jackson, Catherine Hannah Charlotte, Lady (*d.* 1891)	35
Jago, James (1815–1893)	36
James, David (1839–1893), whose real name was Belasco	36
Jenner, Sir William, first baronet (1815–1898)	37
Jennings, Louis John (1836–1893)	38
Jennings, Sir Patrick Alfred (1831–1897)	39
Jenyns, Leonard (1799–1893). See Blomefield.	
Jerrard, George Birch (*d.* 1863)	40
Jervois, Sir William Francis Drummond (1821–1897)	40
Johnson, Sir Edwin Beaumont (1825–1893)	43
Johnson, Sir George (1818–1896)	44
Jones, Henry (1831–1899)	45
Jones, Lewis Tobias (1797–1895)	46
Jones, William Basil (whose surname was originally Tickell) (1822–1897)	47
Jowett, Benjamin (1817–1893)	49
Kay, Sir Edward Ebenezer (1822–1897)	56
Keeley, Mrs. Mary Ann (1805?–1899)	56
Kemble, Frances Anne, afterwards Mrs. Butler, generally known as Fanny Kemble (1809–1893)	57
Kennedy, Vans (1784–1846)	58
Kennish or Kinnish, William (1799–1862)	59
Keppel, William Coutts, seventh Earl of Albemarle and Viscount Bury (1832–1894)	59
Ker, John (*d.* 1741)	60
Kerr, Norman (1834–1899)	60
Kerr, Schomberg Henry, ninth Marquis of Lothian (1833–1900)	61
Kettle, Sir Rupert Alfred (1817–1891)	62
Kettlewell, Samuel (1822–1893)	62
Keux, John Henry Le (1812–1896). See Le Keux.	
Keymer or Keymor, John (*fl.* 1610–1620)	63
King, Thomas (1835–1888)	63
King, Thomas Chiswell (1818–1893)	64
Kingsford, William (1819–1898)	65
Kingsley, Mary Henrietta (1862–1900)	67
Kirkes, William Senhouse (1823–1864)	69
Knatchbull-Hugessen, Edward Hugessen, first Baron Brabourne (1829–1893)	69
Knibb, William (1803–1845)	70
Knight-Bruce, George Wyndham Hamilton (1852–1896). See Bruce.	
Knox, Robert Bent (1808–1893)	71
Lacaita, Sir James Philip (1813–1895)	73
Lacy, Edmund (1370?–1455)	74
Lacy, Walter (1809–1898)	74
Lafontaine, Sir Louis Hypolite, first baronet (1807–1864)	75
Laing, Samuel (1812–1897)	76
Lake, William Charles (1817–1897)	78
Lambert, Sir John (1772–1847)	78
Lamington, Baron. See Cochrane-Baillie, Alexander Dundas Ross Wishart (1816–1890).	
Lawes, Sir John Bennet, first baronet (1814–1900)	79
Layard, Sir Austen Henry (1817–1894)	82
Layer, John (1585?–1641)	85
Leathes, Stanley (1830–1900)	85

Digitized by Google

PAGE
Le Caron, Major Henri. See Beach, Thomas (1841–1894).
Leclercq, Carlotta (1840 ?–1893) . . . 86
Leclercq, Rose (1845 ?–1899). See under Leclercq, Carlotta.
Le Despencer, Baron. See Dashwood, Sir Francis (1708–1781).
Lee, Holme. See Parr, Harriet (1828–1900).
Legge, James (1815–1897) 87
Leighton, Frederic, Baron Leighton of Stretton (1830–1896) 88
Le Keux, John Henry (1812–1896) . . . 91
Lenihan, Maurice (1811–1895) 91
Lennox, Sir Wilbraham Oates (1830–1897) . 93
Leslie, Frederick, whose real name was Frederick Hobson (1855–1892) 94
Liddell, Henry George (1811–1898) . . 94
Lilford, Baron. See Powys, Thomas Littleton (1833–1896).
Lindley, William (1808–1900) 96
Lindsay, Colin (1819–1892) 97
Lindsay, James Bowman (1799–1862) . . 97
Linton, Eliza Lynn (1822–1898) . . . 98
Linton, William James (1812–1898) . . 100
Lloyd, William Watkiss (1813–1893) . . 102
Loch, Henry Brougham, first Baron Loch of Drylaw (1827–1900) 103
Locker, Arthur (1828–1893) 105
Locker-Lampson, Frederick (1821–1895), commonly known as Frederick Locker . 105
Lockhart, William Ewart (1846–1900) . . 107
Lockhart, Sir William Stephen Alexander (1841–1900) 108
Lockwood, Sir Frank (1846–1897) . . . 109
Lopes, Henry Charles, first Baron Ludlow (1828–1899) 110
Lothian, ninth Marquis of. See Kerr, Schomberg Henry (1833–1900).
Lovell, Robert (1770 ?–1796) 111
Lucan, Earl of. See Bingham, George Charles (1800–1888).
Ludlow, Baron. See Lopes, Henry Charles (1828–1899).
Lumby, Joseph Rawson (1831–1895) . . 111
Lumsden, Sir Harry Burnett (1821–1896) . 112
Lushington, Edmund Law (1811–1893) . . 114
Lysons, Sir Daniel (1816–1898) . . . 115

Macallum, Hamilton (1841–1896) . . . 116
Macartney, James (1770–1843) 116
McCosh, James (1811–1894) 117
McCoy, Sir Frederick (1823–1899) . . . 119
Macdonell, Alastair Ruadh, known as 'Pickle the Spy' (1725 ?–1761). 119
MacDougall, Sir Duncan (1787–1862) . . 120
MacDougall, Sir Patrick Leonard (1819–1894) 121
Macfie, Robert Andrew (1811–1893) . . 122
McIlwraith, Sir Thomas (1835–1900) . . 123
Mackay, Alexander (1815–1895) . . . 124
Mackenzie, Colin (1806–1881) 125
Mackinnon, Sir William, first baronet (1823–1893) 127
Macknight, Thomas (1829–1899) . . . 128
McLachlan, Thomas Hope (1845–1897) . . 128
Maclean, Sir John (1811–1895) . . . 129
Macleod, Sir John Macpherson (1792–1881) . 130
MacMahon, John Henry (1829–1900) . . 130
McMurdo, Sir William Montagu Scott (1819–1894) 130
Maitland, Edward (1824–1897) . . . 131
Malan, César Jean Salomon, calling himself later Solomon Cæsar Malan (1812–1894) . 133

PAGE
Malcolm, Sir George (1818–1897) . . . 134
Malleson, George Bruce (1825–1898) . . 135
Mangles, Ross Donnelly (1801–1877) . . 136
Manning, Anne (1807–1879) 137
Manuche or Manucci, Cosmo (*fl.* 1652) . . 138
Margaret, the Maid of Norway (1283–1290) . 139
Marks, Henry Stacy (1829–1898) . . . 140
Marryat, Florence, successively Mrs. Church and Mrs. Lean (1838–1899) 141
Marshall, Arthur Milnes (1852–1893) . . 142
Marshall, Benjamin (1767 ?–1835) . . . 143
Marshall, Emma (1830–1899) 144
Marshall, William Calder (1813–1894) . . 144
Martin, Lady (1816–1898). See Faucit, Helen.
Martin, Sir William Fanshawe, fourth baronet, (1801–1895) 145
Martineau, James (1805–1900) 146
Martineau, Russell (1831–1898). See under Martineau, James.
Massie, Thomas Leeke (1802–1898) . . 151
Max Müller, Friedrich (1823–1900) . . . 151
Maxse, Frederick Augustus (1833–1900) . . 157
Maxwell, Sir Peter Benson (1817–1893). See under Maxwell, Sir William Edward.
Maxwell, Sir William Edward (1846–1897) . 158
Maynard, Walter. See Beale, Thomas Willert (1828–1894).
Meade, Sir Robert Henry (1835–1898) . . 158
Melvill, Sir James Cosmo (1792–1861) . . 159
Mends, Sir William Robert (1812–1897) . 159
Mercier, Honoré (1840–1894) 161
Merivale, Charles (1808–1893) . . . 163
Metford, William Ellis (1824–1899) . . 165
Middleton, John Henry (1846–1896) . . 166
Millais, Sir John Everett (1829–1896) . . 167
Milligan, William (1821–1893) . . . 174
Mills, Sir Charles (1825–1895) . . . 175
Milne, Sir Alexander, first baronet (1806–1896) 176
Mitchell, Alexander Ferrier (1822–1899) . 177
Mitchell, Peter (1824–1899) 178
Mivart, St. George Jackson (1827–1900) . . 179
Molteno, Sir John Charles (1814–1886) . . 181
Momerie, Alfred Williams (1848–1900) . . 183
Monck, Sir Charles Stanley, fourth Viscount Monck in the Irish peerage, and first Baron Monck in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1819–1894) 183
Moncreiff, James, first Baron Moncreiff of Tullibole (1811–1895) 184
Monier-Williams, Sir Monier (1819–1899) . 186
Monk-Bretton, Baron. See Dodson, John George (1825–1897).
Monsell, William, Baron Emly (1812–1894) . 187
Montagu, John (1797–1853) 188
Montgomery, Sir Henry Conyngham, second baronet (1803–1878) 189
Moon, William (1818–1894) 190
Moore, Henry (1831–1896) 192
Moore, John Bramley (1800–1886). See Bramley-Moore.
Morgan, Sir George Osborne (1826–1897) . 192
Morley, William Hook (1815–1860) . . . 195
Morris, Richard (1833–1894) 196
Morris, William (1834–1896) 197
Morrison, Alfred (1821–1897) 203
Morton, George Highfield (1826–1900) . . 204
Moulton, William Fiddian (1835–1898) . . 204
Mount-Temple, Baron. See Cowper, William Francis (1811–1888).
Mowbray (formerly Cornish), Sir John Robert, first baronet (1815–1899) 205

Digitized by Google

PAGE
Muirhead, George (1715–1778) . . . 206
Muirhead, James Patrick (1818–1898) . . 206
Mulhall, Michael George (1836–1900) . . 207
Müller, Friedrich Max (1823–1900). See Max Müller.
Müller, George (1805–1898) 208
Mummery, Albert Frederick (1855–1895) . 209
Mundella, Anthony John (1825–1897) . . 209
Munk, William (1816–1898) 212
Murphy, Denis (1833–1896) 213
Murray, Sir Charles Augustus (1806–1895) . 213
Myers, Frederic William Henry (1843–1901) . 215

Nairne, Sir Charles Edward (1836–1899) . 218
Napier, Sir Francis, ninth Baron Napier of Merchistoun in the Scottish peerage, first Baron Ettrick of Ettrick in the peerage of the United Kingdom, and eleventh (Nova Scotia) baronet of Scott of Thirlestane (1819–1898) 218
Newman, Francis William (1805–1897) . . 221
Newth, Samuel (1821–1898) 223
Newton, Sir Charles Thomas (1816–1894) . 224
Nichol, John (1833–1894) 225
Nicholson, Henry Alleyne (1844–1899) . . 227
Nimrod, pseudonym. See Apperley, Charles James (1779–1843).
Nixon, John (1815–1899) 229

O'Byrne, William Richard (1823–1896) . . 230
Oliphant, Margaret Oliphant (1828–1897) . 230
O'Neill, Sir Brian MacPhelim (*d.* 1574) . . 234
Ormsby, John (1829–1895) 235
Orton, Arthur (1834–1898) 236
Osborne Morgan, Sir George (1826–1897). See Morgan.
Ottley, Sir Francis (1601–1649) . . . 238

Paget, Sir Augustus Berkeley (1823–1896) . 239
Paget, Sir James (1814–1899) 240
Paget, John (1811–1898) 242
Palgrave, Francis Turner (1824–1897) . . 242
Palmer, Arthur (1841–1897) 244
Palmer, Sir Arthur Hunter (1819–1898) . . 245
Palmer, George (1818–1897) 245
Parkes, Sir Henry (1815–1896) . . . 246
Parr, Harriet (1828–1900), pseudonym, Holme Lee 248
Patmore, Coventry Kersey Dighton (1823–1896) 249
Patmore, Henry John (1860–1883). See under Patmore, Coventry Kersey Dighton.
Patrick, Robert William Cochran- (1842–1897). See Cochran-Patrick.
Patterson, Sir James Browne (1833–1895) . 252
Payn, James (1830–1898) 253
Pearson, John Loughborough (1817–1897) . 255
Pembroke, thirteenth Earl of. See Herbert George Robert Charles (1850–1895).
Pender, Sir John (1815–1896) 258
Pepper, John Henry (1821–1900) . . . 259
Perry, George Gresley (1820–1897) . . 260
Peterson, Peter (1847–1899) 261
Phayre, Sir Robert (1820–1897) . . . 262
Phillips, Molesworth (1755–1832) . . . 263
Phipps, Charles John (1835–1897) . . . 264
Pickersgill, Frederick Richard (1820–1900) . 265
Pickle the Spy, pseudonym. See Macdonell, Alastair Ruadh (1725?–1761).
Pitman, Sir Isaac (1813–1897) . . . 266
Pitt-Rivers, Augustus Henry Lane Fox (1827–1900) 268

PAGE
Playfair, Lyon, first Baron Playfair of St. Andrews (1818–1898) 270
Playfair, Sir Robert Lambert (1828–1899) . 272
Plimsoll, Samuel (1824–1898) 273
Plume, Thomas (1630–1704) 274
Plunket, William Conyngham, fourth Baron Plunket (1828–1897) 275
Pocock, Nicholas (1814–1897) 277
Pole, William (1814–1900) 278
Pollock, Sir Charles Edward (1823–1897) . 280
Potter, Richard (1778–1842). See under Potter, Thomas Bayley.
Potter, Sir Thomas (1778–1845). See under Potter, Thomas Bayley.
Potter, Thomas Bayley (1817–1898) . . 281
Powell, Sir George Smyth Baden- (1847–1898) 282
Powys, Thomas Littleton, fourth Baron Lilford (1833–1896) 284
Prestwich, Sir Joseph (1812–1896) . . . 284
Price, Bartholomew (1818–1898) . . . 287
Priestley, Sir William Overend (1829–1900) . 287

Quain, Sir Richard, first baronet (1816–1898) . 288
Quaritch, Bernard (1819–1899) . . . 289
Queensberry, Marquis of. See Douglas, John Sholto (1844–1900).

Rawlinson, Sir Robert (1810–1898) . . . 292
Reeves, John Sims (1818–1900) . . . 293
Renouf, Sir Peter le Page (1822–1897) . . 294
Reynolds, Henry Robert (1825–1896) . . 295
Reynolds, Samuel Harvey (1831–1897) . . 296
Richardson, Sir Benjamin Ward (1828–1896) . 297
Rigby, Elizabeth, afterwards Lady Eastlake (1809–1893). See Eastlake.
Rivers, Augustus Henry Lane Fox Pitt- (1827–1900). See Pitt-Rivers.
Roberts, Sir William (1830–1899) . . . 298
Robinson, Sir Hercules George Robert, first Baron Rosmead (1824–1897) . . . 300
Robinson, Sir William Cleaver Francis (1834–1897) 303
Rodwell, John Medows (1808–1900) . . 303
Rosmead, Baron. See Robinson, Sir Hercules George Robert (1824–1897).
Rothschild, Ferdinand James de (1839–1898) . 304
Rundle, Elizabeth (1828–1896). See Charles, Mrs. Elizabeth.
Ruskin, John (1819–1900) 305
Russell, Charles, Baron Russell of Killowen (1832–1900) 327
Russell, Henry (1812–1900) 332
Rutherford, William (1839–1899) . . . 333
Ryder, Dudley Francis Stuart, third Earl of Harrowby (1831–1900) 334
Ryle, John Charles (1816–1900) . . . 334

Salvin, Osbert (1835–1898) 335
Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, Duke of. See Alfred Ernest Albert (1844–1900).
Sedgwick, Amy, afterwards Mrs. Parkes, Mrs. Pemberton and Mrs. Goostry (1830–1897) . 336
Sedgwick, Robert (*d.* 1656) 337
Selwyn, John Richardson (1844–1898) . . 338
Séquard, Charles Edward Brown- (1817–1894). See Brown-Séquard.
Service, James (1823–1899) 339
Sewell, William (1780–1853) 340
Sharp, Isaac (1806–1897) 341
Shaw, John (1789–1815) 341
Sidgwick, Henry (1838–1899) 342
Silvester de Everdon (*d.* 1254). See Everdon.

Digitized by Google

PAGE
Simpson, William (1823–1899) . . . 345
Skene, Felicia Mary Frances (1821–1899) . 347
Smith, Barbara Leigh (1827–1891). See Bodichon.
Smith, Joseph (1733 ?–1790) 348
Smith, Sir Robert Murdoch (1835–1900). . 349
Smyth, Charles Piazzi (1819–1900) . . . 350
Snowdon, John (1558–1626). See Cecil.
Spears, Robert (1825–1899) 351
Stansfeld, Sir James (1820–1898) . . . 352
Steevens, George Warrington (1869–1900) . 354
Stephens or Stevens, Thomas (1549 ?–1619) . 355
Stevenson, Robert Alan Mowbray (1847–1900) 356
Stewart, Sir Donald Martin (1824–1900) . 357
Stewart, Patrick (1832–1865) 358
Stewart, Sir Thomas Grainger (1837–1900) . 360
Stokes, George Thomas (1843–1898) . . 361
Stokes, Margaret M'Nair (1832–1900) . . 362
Stokes, Sir William (1839–1900) . . . 363
Strachey, Sir Henry, first baronet (1736–1810) 364
Strachey, John (1671–1748). See under Strachey, Sir Henry.
Struthers, Sir John (1823–1899) . . . 365
Stuart, John Patrick Crichton-, third Marquis of Bute (1847–1900) 366
Sullivan, Sir Arthur Seymour (1842–1900) . 369
Swanborough, Mrs. Arthur (1840–1893). See Bufton, Eleanor.
Swanwick, Anna (1813–1899) 374
Symons, George James (1838–1900) . . 374
Symons, Sir William Penn (1843–1899) . . 375

Tait, Robert Lawson (1845–1899) . . . 377
Tate, Sir Henry (1819–1899) 378
Thomas, William Luson (1830–1900) . . 379
Thompson, William (1785 ?–1833) . . . 380

PAGE
Thorne, Sir Richard Thorne- (1841–1899) . 382
Torrens, Henry Whitelock (1806–1852) . . 383
Torry, Patrick (1768–1852) 384
Traill, Henry Duff (1842–1900) . . . 385
Tuer, Andrew White (1838–1900) . . . 387

Vaughan, Henry (1809–1899) 388
Victor Ferdinand Franz Eugen Gustaf Adolf Constantin Friedrich of Hohenlohe-Langenburg, Prince, for many years known as Count Gleichen (1833–1891) . . . 388
Victoria, Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland and Empress of India (1819–1901). 389
Vogel, Sir Julius (1835–1899) 500

Walker, John (1692 ?–1741) 502
Wallace, Robert (1831–1899) 504
Warburton, Sir Robert (1842–1899) . . 504
Ward, Mary (1585–1645) 506
Watson, William, Lord Watson (1827–1899) . 508
Wauchope, Andrew Gilbert (1846–1899) . 509
Westminster, Duke of. See Grosvenor, Hugh Lupus (1825–1899).
Westmorland, Earl of. See Fane, Francis William Henry (1825–1891).
Westwood, Thomas (1814–1888) . . . 510
Wightman, Joseph (*d.* 1722) 511
Wilde, James Plaisted, Lord Penzance (1816–1899) 511
Wilde, Oscar O'Flahertie Wills (1856–1900) . 518
Willis, Sir George Harry Smith (1823–1900) . 515
Wimperis, Edmund Morison (1835–1900) . 516
Wodehouse, Sir Philip Edmond (1811–1887) . 517
Woodgate, Sir Edward Robert Prevost (1845–1900) 517
Woodward, Benjamin (1815–1861) . . . 518

END OF VOLUME III.—SUPPLEMENT.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

DATE DUE			

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google